THE

LIFE, LETTERS AND LABOURS OF

FRANCIS GALTON

 $\mathbf{B}\mathbf{Y}$

GALTON PROFESSOR, UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

VOLUME III A&B

CORRELATION, PERSONAL IDENTIFICATION AND EUGENICS



WITHDRAWN FROM D.H.S.S. LIBRARY

> CAMBRIDGE AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS 1930



Lucerely servi Francis Galton

Francis Galton, aged 66, from the copperplate prepared for Biometrika, Vol. II.



Bookplate of Samuel Galton.



3- P (Galton)

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

PREFACE

A GAIN after a long interval the third and final volume of this *Life* appears. The delay is traceable to the same difficulties as arose in the case of the second volume, namely the high cost of producing nowadays a work of this character. As it was the generous help of Mr Lewis Haslam which enabled the second volume to be printed, so I have to record my gratitude to two friends who have assisted me to obtain the funds requisite on the present occasion. In the first place Professor Henry A. Ruger of Columbia University, New York, a former postgraduate worker in the Galton Laboratory, interested Miss Dorothy Chase Rowell in Galton's writings, and in the second place Dr F. A. Freeth reported my need to Mr Henry Mond. I wish to place on record here my deep gratitude to Miss Rowell and Mr Mond, whose gifts so far supplemented the proceeds of the sales of the first two volumes that I ventured to send the third to press.

It may be said that a shorter and less elaborate work would have supplied all that was needful. I do not think so, and there are two aspects of the matter to which I should like to refer. The writer of biographies usually belongs to the literary world, and is too often a minor light of that world. I have no claim to literary distinction of any order. I have written my account because I loved my friend and had sufficient knowledge to understand his aims and the meaning of his life for the science of the future. I have had to give up much of my time during the past twenty years to labour which lay outside my proper field, and that very fact induced me from the start to say, that if I spend my heritage in writing a biography it shall be done to satisfy myself and without regard to traditional standards, to the needs of publishers or to the tastes of the reading public. I will paint my portrait of a size and colouring to please myself, and disregard at each stage circulation, sale or profit. Biography is thankless work, but at least one can get delight in writing it, if one writes exactly as one chooses and without regard to the outside world! In the process one will learn to know—as intimately as any human being can know another-a personality not one's own; that is the joy of spending years over a biography where there is a wealth of material touching the mental output, the character and even the physical appearance of the subject.

If a work is to be printed, even twenty years after a man is dead some things, some strong opinions and some names, must still be omitted. Our lives are too closely entwined with those of others not to call for some reticence even after two decades have elapsed. Still I think the reader will find in these volumes a portrait of Galton which represents without undue repression, and without uncritical adulation, the man as I knew him, and as I have learnt from his writings and letters to interpret him.

Preface

The farther aspect of the matter lies in the opinion I have formed of what Galton's influence will be upon the future. Even since his death I see what strides in public acceptance the doctrine he preached has made. The dominant race of the future, the leading nation of civilisation, will not be the one with the greatest material resources, nay, not even the one with the greatest wealth of tradition; it will be the one which can claim to have the finest breed of men and women, physically and mentally. Civilisation has gained nothing from rivalry in destructive warfare; it can gain enormously from the rivalry of nations in rearing their future generations from the most efficient of their citizens. Galton was the first to realise this great truth, to preach it as a moral code, and to lay the foundations of the new science which it demands of man. In the centuries to come, when the principles of Eugenics shall be commonplaces of social conduct and of politics, men, whatever their race, will desire to know all that is knowable about one of the greatest, perhaps the greatest scientist of the nineteenth century. I have endeavoured to put together many things of which the knowledge in another fifty years will have perished, or not improbably the documents on which that knowledge could be based will be distributed in many directions. I have to the extent of my judgment and powers given an account of Galton's scientific work and of his social ideas, so that all that is essential to an appreciation of his labour and thought will be found in these volumes without the need for continual reference to widely scattered papers, and in the future to still more widely scattered letters.

With regard to Francis Galton's letters a word must be said here. I owe a deep debt of thanks to his relatives and friends for the immense mass of correspondence which has been placed at my disposal. Galton's own letters cover a period of at least eighty-five years, and the family letters stretch over a century. During that time profound changes have taken place in the manner of thought and in the habits of the dwellers in this country, and nothing can illustrate these changes better than the letters interchanged between the members, old and young, of a large family. We learn from such a century of letters much of the social history of our own country. We pass from an age when people travelled on horseback or in coaches to an epoch of aeroplanes and motor-boats; we note that it was once an open question whether it was wiser to invest in canal or railway shares, and we trace the changes from private to joint-stock banks. We see brought forcibly before us the passage from sail to steam; and—as the chief interest—we grasp how this evolution influenced the minds of those who were spectators of it. This century of Galton family letters would in the future be of high value to the social historian of our country, and it is with grief that I think of its dispersion. In a biography like the present there is small excuse for publishing letters which do not directly bear on the characterisation of its subject, but in picking out for publication letters from the many placed at my disposal my delight in social history may have occasionally led me to err in choosing letters which depict Galton's family environment even more significantly than they illustrate his keen affection for four generations of his kinsfolk.

Preface

While the circumstances detailed in the preface to my second volume led to a great extension of the original plan of this work, I felt the exclusion of many of these charming family letters was not justified by the introduction of so much scientific detail, and thus I have added them as an additional chapter to this volume. To Galton's niece, Mrs Lethbridge, I owe the privilege of publishing the selection from letters which, after the death of his sister Emma in 1904, her Uncle wrote to her almost weekly. They give the most perfect characterisation of Galton in his relationship to his family.

One apology I must make if the reader feels that in the chapter on the last decade of Galton's life the biographer has introduced too much of himself. To me that last decade was essentially bound up with our joint work for a subject we both had closely at heart; and I believe that for Galton himself our common aim-the establishment of Eugenics as an accepted branch of sciencewas a leading, if not the principal, purpose of those years. My own enthusiasm may possibly have deceived me, but I believe Galton during that decade lived more in the struggles and difficulties of our infant Laboratory than in any other phase of his wide interests. The sympathy and help he always so readily tendered to his friends may again have misled me, but I think the history of the Laboratory he founded and finally endowed was also the essential history of his own life in those last years. At any rate such is the aspect of Galton's many-sided nature that I then saw most closely, and it is accordingly that which I am best fitted to render account of. To me his final crusade for eugenic principles was the crowning phase of a life whose labours in medicine, evolution, anthropology, psychology, heredity and statistics directly fitted him to be the teacher and prophet of the new faith.

I have to express my gratitude to various societies and editors of journals for permission to reproduce the illustrations that accompanied Francis Galton's letters and papers. In particular, to the Royal Institution for permission to use the figures illustrating Galton's lectures of 1877, to the Royal Anthropological Institute for permission to use the diagrams of Galton's memoir of 1885; and to the Editor of *Nature* for permission to use Galton's diagrams or other figures from that journal. The permission of the Royal Society to reproduce illustrations to Galton's memoirs was granted when my second volume was published. The copyright in Galton's books belongs to the University of London. The copyright in most of the letters and photographs belongs to those members of the Galton and Darwin families who provided me with them, and permission to reproduce them again must be obtained from those members, as well as from myself (if the second reproduction be made from this volume).

While I must again renew my thanks to many who have aided me in this as in the earlier volumes, I am under deep obligations to my colleagues Professor C. J. Sisson and Miss Ethel M. Elderton for assistance in the toil of proofreading; if in a few instances I have not followed their obviously better judgment, I trust they will not despise me for being of a perverse heart. To Dr Julia Bell I owe the expenditure of too many of her free hours for several years in the preparation of the ample index to this work; while to my Wife,

Ъ

Preface

Margaret V. Pearson, I am indebted for the heavy task of aiding in selecting and of afterwards transcribing the numerous letters and papers, which has very greatly lightened my own labours. I cannot conclude without a word of thanks for the care which my printers, the Cambridge University Press, have devoted to the preparation of this work and the endeavours they have always made to meet the very varied requirements of its illustration.

KARL PEARSON.

THE GALTON LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY OF LONDON. March 22, 1930.

> Yff Ony thyng Amysse be blame connyng, and nat me: I desyr þe redar to be my frynd, yff þer be ony amysse, þat to amend. (Mary Mavdleyn, Digby Mystery.)

viii

The Greek Girl of the "Just Perceptible Difference" Lecture of 1893 (see Vol. II, p. 309 and footnote;



The reader should place this plate some ten feet from his eye, and gradually approach it, noting the distance at which the 342 small circles become distinguishable.

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III^A

CHAP.		PAGE
XIV.	CORRELATION AND THE APPLICATION OF STATISTICS TO	
	THE PROBLEMS OF HEREDITY	1 - 137
	1 Interduction	1 6
	B. The First Idea of "Pognossion"	6 11
	C Heredity in Stature of Man Development of the Conception of	0-11
	Regression	11_34
	D. Attempt to demonstrate the Law of Ancestral Heredity on Eve-Colour	34-40
	E. Law of Ancestral Heredity applied to Basset Hounds .	40-44
	F. Representations of the Ancestral Law	44 - 45
	G. Experiments in Moth-Breeding	45 - 50
	H. Correlations and their Measurement	50 - 57
	I. Natural Inheritance	57 - 79
	J. Discontinuity in Evolution	79-87
	K. Eugenics as a Religious Faith	87 - 93
	L. Miscellaneous Papers on Evolution, Heredity, etc.	93 - 113
	Noteworthy Families and Miscellanea	113 - 126
	The Evolution Committee, and the Proposal to acquire Darwin's House	
	at Down	126 - 135
	Appendix to Chapter XIV. "Weights of British Noblemen during the	100 100
	last Three Generations"	136 - 137
XV.	PERSONAL IDENTIFICATION AND DESCRIPTION	138 - 216
	SI History and Controversy	138 154
	8 II Popularization of Finger Puinting	154.160
	SIII Scientific Peners and Beeks	161 - 215
	A The Boyal Society Papers	161 - 174
	B Finaer-Prints 1893	174 - 194
	Decimberment of Blurred Finger-Prints 1893 Physical Inder to	111 101
	100 Persone 1894	$194_{-}199$
	Finger-Print Directories 1895	199 - 215
	Note to Chapter XV. Finger-Prints as Reminiscences	216
XVI.	EUGENICS AS A CREED AND THE LAST DECADE OF	
	CALTON'S LIFF	917 436
		211-400
	§ 1. Introductory	217 - 218
	§ 2. Address to the Demographers, 1891	218 - 221
	§ 3. Definition of Eugenics and the Eugenics Fellowship	221 - 226
	§ 4. The Huxley Lecture, 1901. Allied Matters	226 - 240
	§ 5. Selected Correspondence between Galton and his Biographer, 1900–1902	240 - 251
	§ 6. Work and Correspondence of 1903	251 - 258
	§ 7. Work and Correspondence of 1904	258 - 266
	§ 8. Work and Correspondence of 1905	266 - 278
	§ 9. Events and Correspondence of 1906	278 - 292

b 2

		PAGE
§ 10.	Galton's unpublished MS. on Eugenic Certificates	292 - 296
š 11.	Reconstruction of the "Eugenics Record Office"	296 - 304
§ 12.	Final Form of Scheme for a Eugenics Laboratory for the University	
0	of London	304 - 308
§ 13.	Work and Correspondence of 1907	308 - 332
§ 14.	Events and Correspondence of 1908.	332 - 361
(a)	On the Literary Style of Scientific Memoirs (pp. 332-339). (b) The	
	Darwin-Wallace Celebration of the Linnean Society (pp. 340-347).	
	(c) The Eugenics Education Society (pp. 347-353). (d) The auto-	
	biography : Memories of my Life (pp. 354-361).	
§ 15.	Events and Correspondence of 1909.	361-400
§ 16.	Events and Correspondence of 1910.	400 - 411
§ 17.	Francis Galton's Utopia	411 - 425
§ 18.	Further letters of 1910, chiefly concerning Eugenics	425 - 432
§ 19.	The Last Scenes	432 - 436
APPENDIX J.	. The Codicil to the Will of Sir Francis Galton	437-438
APPENDIX 1	I. Scheme by Sir Francis Galton for a Eugenics Discussion	1.2.2
Commit	ttee, 1905	438

ILLUSTRATIONS TO VOLUME III^A

Frontispiece.	Francis Galton, aged 66, from the copperplate prepared for <i>Biometrika</i> ,	
Extra Plate.	The Greek Girl of the "Just Perceptible Difference" Lecture of 1893,	
	to face Table of Contents.	
Tailpiece.	Sir William J. Herschel's Forefinger prints at an interval of 54 years, the longest known evidence for persistence, to face Appendix II, p. 438.	
PLATE	to i	face page
T	The Genometer after a suggestion of Francis Galton	30
л. П	Culton's "Orivo Curro" as exhibited by a marshalled series of	
11.	Bean Pods	31
III.	Dr Sorby's painting of a tree from the black pigment of human hair	97
IV.	Dr Sorby's painting of a tree from the red pigment of human hair	97
V.	Raivadhar Konai's Contract with Sir W. J. Herschel, made at Hooghly,	
	1858, and signed with the imprint of his right hand	146
VI	Effects of various injuries on Finger-Print Putterns	154
VII	Persistence of minutias in Finger Print Patterns at intervals of nine	101
, 11,	and twonty eight goog	166
WTIT	Development of the transformer of the product of th	100
V 111.	resistence of minutiae in Finger-Frint Fatterns at intervals of twenty-	166
τv	six, thirty and thirty-one years	100
1Λ .	The Standard Patterns of Purkenje, with Galton's drawings of their	170
~ ~	Cores	179
<u>X.</u>	Examples of the "outlining" of Patterns to assist Classification .	180
XI.	Outlines of Patterns in Arches and Loops	181
XII.	Outlines of Patterns in Whorls, and Cores to Loops and Whorls	181
XIII.	Outlines of the ten Digits of eight Persons, taken at random	181
XIV.	Transitional Patterns—Arches and Loops	181
XV.	Transitional Patterns-Loops and Whorls	181
XVI.	Persistence of Finger-Prints, Enlarged Patterns	182
XVII.	Persistence of Finger-Print Patterns with corresponding minutiae like	
	numbered	182
X VIII.	Finger-Prints of Like Twins from the Collection in the Galtoniana	191
VIX	Bluered Finger Prints Illustrations of Calton's Treatment (enlarged	
*****	21 times)	197
VY	Selected connection and Developer of Diversed Developer (onlonged 7 times)	197
XX, XXI	Science Corresponding Fortions of Diurred Doublets (emarged 7 times)	107
VVII	Diete VVI and intelled Diete VV	107
AAH, VVIII	Plate AAI overprinted on Plate AA	197
AAIII. VVIII	Classification of Finger-Prints, Types treated by Galton as Arches	215
AAIV.	Classification of Finger-Prints, Types treated by Galton as Loops.	213
XXV.	Classification of Finger-Prints, Types treated by Galton as Whorls	213
XXVI.	Galton's method of counting Ridges in Loops. Illustration of dabbed	913
VVVII	Illustrations of Galter's Secondam Obraif estaur Simplels (i f a)	012
VVVIII.	Thustrations of Galtan's Secondary Classificatory Symbols (i, j, c) .	210 912
VVIV	Industrations of Galton's Secondary Classificatory Symbols (y, v, vy) .	215
AAIA.	Calton's Secondary Classificatory Symbols applied to Noteworthy Peculiarities	213
XXX	Illustration of the use of Galton's Secondary Classificatory Symbols	213
VYYT	Evanais Calton the Foundar of the Science of Eugenies from a photo-	210
~X~X~X 1.	graph of 1002 by the late Mr. Dow Smith (Pr. kind normission of	
	Mrs Dow Smith)	217
		<u>216</u>

PLATE		to face	page
XXXII.	Francis Galton, about the age of 80		249
XXXIII.	Collotype of the "interspaces" on Galton's own Finger-Prints		257
XXXIV.	Francis Galton in 1904, aged 82		259
XXXV.	Two portraits of Charles Darwin : on the right at age 31, from a wate	er-	
	colour painting by Richmond, formerly in the possession of his daught	er,	
	Mrs Litchfield; on the left at age 33, with his eldest son William, fro	om	
	a daguerreotype, in the possession of Lady George Darwin		340
XXXVI.	Francis Galton, aged 87, on the stoep at Fox Holm, Cobham, with h	nis	
	biographer		353
XXXVII.	A Reverie, caught "when the spirit was not there"		354
XXXVIII.	Francis Galton, aged 87, on the stoep at Fox Holm, Cobham, with t	he	
	faithful Gifi and the Albino puppy Wee Ling		390
XXXIX.	Guido Reni's Picture of Apollo and the Hours preceded by Auror	ra,	
	from the Casino of the Palazzo Rospigliosi, Rome		422
$\mathbf{XL}.$	Francis Galton, aged 88, from a sketch made by Frank Carter, twel	ve	
	days before Galton's death		432
XLI.	Francis Galton, January 17th, 1911, from a photograph taken aft	ter	
	death	•	433
XLII.	The Church at Claverdon, with the iron railings surrounding the var	ult	
	where Galton's body lies	•	435
In the Pocke	et at the end of this volume:		

(a) Supplementary Pedigree of Distinguished Ancestors of Francis Galton and Charles Darwin

(β) Galton's Types of Finger-Print Patterns reduced from the framed enlargements, once in Galton's Anthropometric Laboratory, now in the Anthropometric Laboratory at University College, London



Bookplate of Tertius Galton.

To

M. S. P. and M. V. P.

whose unstinted sympathy and aid have enabled me to complete my task

CHAPTER XIV

CORRELATION AND THE APPLICATION OF STATISTICS TO THE PROBLEMS OF HEREDITY

"It is full of interest of its own. It familiarises us with the measurement of variability, and with curious laws of chance that apply to a vast diversity of social subjects. This part of the inquiry may be said to run along a road on a high level, that affords wide views in unexpected directions, and from which easy descents may be made to totally different goals to those we have now to reach. I have a great subject to write upon, but feel keenly my literary incapacity to make it easily intelligible without sacrificing accuracy and thoroughness."

Natural Inheritance, p. 3.

A. Introductory. Thus wrote Francis Galton in 1889 when the significance of correlation and its measurement had impressed themselves upon him. Up to 1889 men of science had thought only in terms of causation, in future they were to admit another working category, that of correlation, and thus open to quantitative analysis wide fields of medical, psychological and sociological research. Turning to the writings of Turgot and Condorcet, who felt convinced that mathematics were applicable to social phenomena^{*}, we realise to-day how little progress in that direction was possible because they lacked the key—correlation—to the treasure chamber. Condorcet often and Laplace[†] occasionally failed because this idea of correlation was not in their minds. Much of Quetelet's work and of that of the earlier (and many of the modern) anthropologists is sterile for like reasons.

Galton turning over two different problems in his mind reached the conception of correlation: A is not the sole cause of B, but it contributes to the production of B; there may be other, many or few, causes at work, some of which we do not know and may never know. Are we then to exclude from mathematical analysis all such cases of incomplete causation? Galton's answer was: "No, we must endeavour to find a quantitative measure of this degree of partial causation." This measure of partial causation was the germ of the broad category—that of correlation, which was to replace not only in the minds of many of us the old category of causation, but deeply to influence our outlook on the universe. The conception of causation—unlimitedly profitable to the physicist—began to crumble to pieces. In no case was B

* "Un grand homme [Turgot], dont je regretterai tousjours les leçons, les exemples, & sur-tout l'amitié, étoit persuadé que les vérités des Sciences morales & politiques, sont susceptibles de la même certitude que celles qui forment le système des Sciences physiques, & même que les branches de ces Sciences qui, comme l'Astronomie, paroissent approcher de la certitude mathématique." Discours préliminaire, Essai sur l'application de l'analyse à la Probabilité des Décisions, p. i, Paris, 1785.

† See for example Laplace's memoir in *Mémoires de l'Académie des Sciences* for 1783, pp. 693-702, where he entirely overlooks the correlation between the size of the population and the number of births in evaluating what is really the probable error of the birth-rate.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

simply and wholly caused by A, nor indeed by C, D, E and F as well! It was really possible to go on increasing the number of contributory causes, until they might involve all the factors of the universe. The physicist was clearly picking out a few of the more important causes of A, and wisely concentrating on those. But no two physical experiments would—even if our instruments of measurement, men and machines, were perfect—ever lead to absolutely the same numerical result, because we could not include all the vast range of minor contributory causes. The physicist's method of describing phenomena was seen to be only fitting when a high degree of correlation existed. In other words he was assuming for his physical needs a purely theoretical limit-that of perfect correlation. Henceforward the philosophical view of the universe was to be that of a correlated system of variates, approaching but by no means reaching perfect correlation, i.e. absolute causality, even in the group of phenomena termed physical. Biological phenomena in their numerous phases, economic and social, were seen to be only differentiated from the physical by the intensity of their correlations. The idea Galton placed before himself was to represent by a single numerical quantity the degree of relationship, or of partial causality, between the different variables of our ever-changing universe. How far he was successful forms the subject-matter of this chapter.

I have said that Galton came to this fundamental conception from two aspects. The first problem was that of inheritance. To take an illustration: A character in the Father does not determine absolutely the like character in the Son; it is only one out of many contributory factors. The character is only a partial expression of the Father's germ-plasm; so it is with the Son's character—it is not at all a full expression of his germ-plasm. Again, the Son is not a product only of his Father's germ-plasm, but of his Mother's also, and those of both parents in their turn are products of innumerable ancestral stirps leading us back through long eons of evolution. Nor is the somatic or bodily character of the Son a product only of heredity, it is the integration of a number of factors acting throughout his prenatal and postnatal growths. From the physicist's standpoint of causation there was no way at all to attack this problem, the causes were too indefinite and elusive to be individually grasped and measured. They could only be dealt with one at a time-the measure of the resemblance of offspring to parent, a partial causation, led Galton to the idea of correlation.

The second problem which impressed itself on Galton's mind was that of correlation in the narrow biological sense. The word itself appears to have originated with Cuvier who denoted by it an association between two organs or characters of a family—thus the occurrence of a split hoof with a particular form of tooth, so that from the discovery of one organ a prediction could be made as to the nature of others. It has been said that Cuvier's conception did not involve causation*. I do not know that any correlationist of to-day would assert that the knowledge of the length of the femur, which would enable him to closely predict the length of the humerus, is an assertion of

* See C. Herbst, Handwörterbuch der Naturwissenschaften, Bd. III, S. 621, Jena, 1913.

causation in a sense different from that of Cuvier; he would merely think in terms of associations with differing grades of intensity. Be this as it may, Galton's second idea of measuring the degree of relationship arose from the fact that he had recognised that two characters measured on a human being are not independent, they vary with each other. The femur of man has its characters associated with those of the humerus.

Galton did not realise immediately that his two problems admitted of the same solution. His first actual attempts at solution of the inheritance problem were based on the weight of the seeds of mother and daughter plants. In the first place he used, about 1875, some seed like that of cress (see Vol. 11, p. 392), and he started by endeavouring to correlate grades or ranks. This could not be very successful because the regression curve and the "isograms" (see Vol. II, p. 391) are not linear, but extremely complicated curves. Later in 1875 (*ibid.* p. 187) we find him experimenting with Darwin's assistance on the weight and diameter of sweet-pea seeds, and here he reached his first "regression line." I reproduce (p. 4) from Galton's data in a note-book the first "regression line" which I suppose ever to have been computed. I have recalculated the constants and redrawn the line. It is for sweet-pea diameters in mother and daughter plants. The correlation coefficient is 33, almost exactly 1/3. Two points must here be noticed. First the parental mean is considerably higher than the offspring mean. If the offspring mean denotes that of the general population, this would indicate that Galton's parental population was not a random sample of the original general population. Secondly the means of the diameters of the daughter plant peas for each size of mother plant pea, give a series of points of rather irregular distribution, which conforms as well to a sloping straight line as to any other form of curve. Here we have the origin of Galton's "regression straight line." We see that as size of mother pea increases, so does size of daughter pea, but whether in excess or defect of mean the daughter pea does not reach the deviation of the mother's diameter from the mean value, the offspring is less a giant or a dwarf than the mother pea. This is Galton's phenomenon of regression. In this case the variabilities of mother and daughter peas were approximately equal, and Galton reached the idea that the slope of the regression line would measure the intensity of resemblance between mother and daughter. If there were no slope the diameter of daughter pea would be the same for all diameters of mother pea. If it sloped at 45°, i.e. a slope of unity, the daughter pea's diameter would be exactly that of the mother pea's, supposing their means were the same; if they were not, the deviations from their respective means would still be equal.

It is strange that both Galton and Mendel should have started from peas, the former from sweet and the latter from edible peas. Galton tells us distinctly why he chose the former, namely because he would not be troubled to the same extent by variation in size of peas within the same pod. We must leave it to the future to judge whether the correlational calculus, which has sprung from Galton's peas, is or is not likely to be of equal service with

1 - 2





the vast system of factorial genetics which has arisen from Mendel's peas and this even in the theory of heredity. We see now what Galton might have done, he might have provided us with data to check Johansen's later bean-weight experiments, he might have thrown light on the "pure line." He might possibly have reached the correlation coefficient instead of the regression slope in his first attempt to get a measure of correlation. Whatever he might have done, he reached the idea of regression before he reached that of the coefficient of correlation. As long as he was dealing with heredity in the same sex, the approximate equality of variabilities in the two generations preserved him from any great error.

Galton was driven to his second problem by Bertillon's system for the identification of criminals. Bertillon claimed, as I remember Dr Garson did at a much later date, that the measurements chosen were practically independent. Galton needed a criterion to show whether such measurements as head length, foot length, stature, etc. were or were not associated. He saw that the problem closely resembled that of heredity, but he was troubled by the fact that the slope of his regression line depended on the units in which its two component variables were measured. It was not till more than 13 years* after his first attack on the subject that Galton realised, namely in 1889 during a walk in Naworth Park, that the two problems were identical, provided each character were measured in its own variability as unit (see our Vol. II, p. 393). With that provision the slope of the regression line becomes what we now term the coefficient of correlation. It is needful to realise this history of Galton's progress: namely that he reached regression and even the constancy of the array variabilities 12 to 14 years before he formulated his coefficient of correlation, in order to understand fully the sequence of his memoirs on this topic.

One further fact it is necessary to bear in mind in order to measure his achievements. He started like Quetelet from the normal curve as describing the deviations of a population or of any selected population, e.g. that of an array of offspring from a parent of given character. He did not start with a general definition of correlation and see whither that would lead him. His justification was that he was dealing with anthropometric characters or measurements on living forms whose deviations from type approximately followed this special law of distribution. Thus he naturally reached a straight regression line, and the constant variability for all arrays of one character for a given value of a second[†]. It was, perhaps, best for the progress of the correlational calculus that this simple special case should be promulgated first; it is so easily grasped by the beginner. But it has had the disadvantage that certain branches of science, as psychology for example, have rarely got further, and, without taking the trouble to apply tests, adopt linear

^{*} In his *Natural Inheritance*, 1889, p. 79, Galton says his sweet-pea data were collected more than 10 years previously. His lecture at the Royal Institution, Feb. 1877, shows that he was then already in possession of sweet-pea data, and the first measurements seem to have been made in 1875.

[†] What we now term "homoscedasticity."

regression and homoscedasticity where it is quite inappropriate. It is interesting to note how the history of the spread of knowledge follows with halting steps the history of its discovery.

Again, if the reader anticipates that Galton was a faultless genius, who solved his problems straightaway without slip or doubtful procedure, he is bound to be disappointed. Some few creative minds may have done that, or appear to have done it, because, the building erected, they left no signs of the scaffolding; but the majority of able men stumble and grope in the twilight like their smaller brethren, only they have the persistency and insight which carries them on to the dawn.

B. The First Idea of "Regression." I think these conceptions will be well illustrated if we consider Galton's first paper dealing with the subject of regression, namely the lecture entitled: *Typical Laws of Heredity*, which he gave on February 9, 1877 at the Royal Institution. It is the next forward step he took after the memoir of 1875, in which he had propounded for the first time the continuity of the germ-plasm. See our Vol. II, pp. 184–8. The paper itself embraces three fundamental sections, which I will take in logical sequence if not that of the paper itself.

First: an account of the experimental data on sweet-peas. Galton assumes here that sweet-peas are invariably self-fertilised, a result which from my own observation I consider only partially true. There is also a further difficulty here: he does not take the average seed of the mother plant as representing the maternal character. He takes seeds of equal weight which may have been the ordinary produce of large-seeded plants, or the exceptional produce of small-seeded plants, and treats these as representing the parental character. This very fact would in itself involve regression in the offspring seeds, and leaves unsettled two important questions: (i) whether in the average result from all the seeds of a self-fertilising plant, there would be any regression at all, and (ii) whether there is any difference in the average seed weights of daughter plants grown from light and heavy seeds of the mother plant? Had Galton had these points in mind, he might have thrown light on controversies of a much later date. Again, does the size of the mother seed influence the daughter seed only by way of heredity? Galton's small seeds led to sickly and often sterile plants, and it is quite probable that this might affect the weight of their seeds (see our Vol. II, p. 181). Be this as it may, Galton found from his data* that there was a *linear* regression of daughter seed on maternal seed. He does not yet use the term "regression," but speaks of a "reverting" towards "what may be roughly and perhaps fairly described as the average ancestral type." But it is difficult to believe that this reversion was solely due to heredity; if the original seed had fully represented the maternal plant and that plant had been indefinitely self-fertilised, the Law of Ancestral Heredity would suggest no regression at

^{*} He issued packets of seven sizes of seeds, each containing ten seeds, and nine friends grew the plants. Two crops failing, he had all the seed offspring of $7 \times 7 \times 10 = 490$ carefully weighed seeds.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 7

all. It is not possible to say whether the observed "reversion" was due to the weight of a single seed not representing the true maternal character, to the hypothesis of self-fertilisation not being correct or to other causes. Theoretically the important point is that Galton reached linear regression as a first feature of his correlation table. The next point Galton reached was the homoscedasticity or equal variability of the arrays of daughter seeds corresponding to a given mother seed^{*}. "I was certainly astonished to find the family variability of the produce of the little seeds to be equal to that of the big ones; but so it was, and I thankfully accept the fact; for if it had been otherwise, I cannot imagine, from theoretical considerations, how the typical problem could be solved" (p. 10).

The second logical stage in Galton's analysis is mathematical; he endeavours, assuming that the population is stable and is distributed normally, to find what relation must exist between the "reversion" coefficient and

* Thus far I have not been able to find Galton's data for the weights of sweet-peas in the *Galtoniana* here. It is not easy, however, to find a special topic in the mass of note-books and undated and unindexed papers. Quite possibly, however, he lent his measurements to somebody, as he lent many series of observations to myself. It would be interesting to see exactly the data from which he deduced the two fundamental principles of a normal bivariate distribution, i.e. the straight-line regression and the equivariability of the arrays. Galton gives the correlation table of filial and parental seeds in the Appendix, p. 226, of his *Natural Inheritance* for *lengths* not weights. This shows that the mean length and variability of the parent seeds were arbitrarily chosen, there being 70 of each. Further, in the table the offspring seeds are modified to show 100 in each array. We do not know therefore the true means or standard deviations of either parental or offspring populations. This does not, however, affect the determination of either means or standard deviations of arrays. I find in hundredths of an inch:

Diameter of Parent Seed	Mean Diameter of Array of Filial Seeds	Standard Deviation of the Array
$21 \\ 20 \\ 19 \\ 18 \\ 17$	$ \begin{array}{r} 17.26 \\ 17.07 \\ 16.37 \\ 16.40 \\ 16.13 \\ \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{r} 1.988 \\ 1.938 \\ 1.896 \\ 2.037 \\ 1.654 \end{array} $
$16\\15$	$16.17 \\ 15.98$	$\frac{1\cdot 594}{1\cdot 763}$

My means do not agree with Galton's, possibly he found his before reducing his whole numbers to percentages. (It could not be by the distribution of the filial diameters "Under 15," as this would tend, I think, to reduce all his means below mine.) He does not give his array standard deviations nor the quartiles. However, on some such numbers as these Galton reached his results. The array means are not incompatible with a straight-line relation; the standard deviations suggest that the smaller parental seeds had offspring seeds of less variability than those of the larger seeds, rather than equivariability being the rule. This view might be modified if we knew the actual distribution of the filial seeds "Under 15." Many of these dwarf seeds I suspect were abortions, as their lumping up at the tail of the arrays really prevents the latter from being considered as "normal curves." Galton states (*loc. cit. supra*) that he had obtained confirmatory results for the foliage and length of pod; this indicates that his experiments must have been carried on for a second year, as he started only with the parental seed. the variability constant of the equivariable arrays in order that the population may owing to the laws just stated repeat in the filial the parental distribution.

Now there are two points to be regarded here. Galton first states that he is going to suppose no sexual selection at work, and further he next supposes every female to be reduced to an equivalent adult male standard. It is true that he does this by the aid of percentiles, but what it really amounts to is this: If m_2 be the female mean character, σ_2 the standard deviation and Δ_2 the deviation of an individual female from type, m_1 , σ_1 and Δ_1 , corresponding quantities for the male, then Galton replaces the female $m_2 + \Delta_2$ by a male $m_1 + \Delta_1$, where Δ_1 has the same percentile value p for males as Δ_2 for females. This really amounts to taking $\Delta_1 = \frac{\sigma_1}{\sigma_2} \Delta_2$; it appears to me that this reduction of female to male value is more correct than that which he adopted later in his memoir of 1886 and in Natural Inheritance (see our p. 15). Having got his midparental value as the mean of the father's and mother's characters, the last reduced to male value, Galton correctly asserted that if there be no sexual selection and the original population followed a normal distribution, the midparental distribution also would be normal with a standard deviation $\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}}\sigma_1$. He next introduces an ingenious artifice; instead of supposing the offspring to "revert" he supposes the midparent to revert and then to have offspring whose type (i.e. mean value) is that of the original parentage. In other words, if \overline{X} be the character in a midparentage, then r'X, where r' is the reversion coefficient, will be the same midparentage after reversion. This really signifies a uniform "squeeze" in the ratio of r' to 1 of the normal curve of midparentages, or the new curve of reverted midparentages will be a normal curve of standard deviation $\frac{1}{\sqrt{2}} \sigma_1 \times r'$. We

have lastly to distribute the offspring of these midparentages about their mean values with a constant variability, which we will represent by Σ ; thus the standard deviation σ' of the distribution of offspring will be given by

$$\sigma'^{2} = \frac{1}{2} \sigma_{1}^{2} r'^{2} + \Sigma^{2}.$$

But, if this standard deviation of the final normal curve is to repeat the original population, σ' must equal σ_1 , or we have

$$\Sigma^{2} = \sigma_{1}^{2} \left(1 - \frac{1}{2} r^{\prime 2} \right).$$

Here r' is the "reversion" of the midparent and is equal to $\sqrt{2}r$, if r be the reversion on a single parent*. In other words, if r be the reversion of offspring on parent then the constant standard deviation of the array of offspring for a given parent must be $\sigma_1\sqrt{1-r^2}$, if the population starts with a normal distribution and when reproduced is to have the same normal

* If the standard deviation of the "reverted" single parent be $r\sigma_1$, then $\sqrt{2} r\sigma_1$ will be the standard deviation of the reverted midparent, but if this be taken as $r'\sigma_1$ clearly $r' = \sqrt{2} r$.

C

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 9

distribution. This is the earliest appearance of the symbol r as a coefficient of "reversion"; the reasoning by which the result is obtained is only true, if parental and offspring generations have the same variability; in that case ris what we now term the coefficient of correlation, and Galton here deduces the relationship between the constant array variability and this coefficient.

In the course of his work he introduces the ideas of natural selection and of differential fertility. This section of the discussion is somewhat difficult to follow. Galton further supposes selection to take place symmetrically round the population mean or type. Finally to obtain the above result Galton supposes the selection and the fertility to be non-differential, or gives them mere percentage values for all parents alike^{*}.



Fig. 2. Galton's Quincunx illustrating the nature of Regression.

The third point in this paper of Galton's is the ingenious "Quincunx" by which he illustrates the phenomenon of reversion and the continual maintenance by aid of inheritance of a stable population. Galton at first indicates how closely certain measured characters are given by a normal distribution and how such a normal distribution may be produced by a stream of pellets

* A paper in which this matter is more fully dealt with by the present writer will be found in *Biometrika*, Vol. VII, pp. 258–275, "On the Effect of a Differential Fertility on Degeneracy: A New Year's Greeting to Francis Galton, 1910." falling vertically through a forest of horizontal pins. He next, starting with a normal distribution of variability σ_1 , reduces the variability to $r\sigma_1$ by sloping his discharge tubes towards the type (see Fig. 2). This restriction of the tubes has the same effect as giving a uniform horizontal "squeeze" to his original distribution; he thus reaches his population of "reverted parents." If he now opens any single one of his tubes he will get a normal distribution, about the reverted parent character as type, which will have



Fig. 3. Galton's Quincunx illustrating the effect of Natural Selection.

the proper variability $\sigma_1 \sqrt{1-r^2}$ if a suitable choice be made of the extent of "pin-forest" through which the pellets fall. Since this variability is the same for all parentages, the extent is constant, and if all the tubes be opened, all the "reverted" parentages contribute their share to building up again the population from which we started.

Those who hold the hypothesis of the pure line to be true, apparently overlook the fact that while the gametic distribution might be stable, they must appeal to a stringent natural selection, or a differential fertility, to maintain stability for two successive generations in somatic characters. This stability Galton achieved by aid of reversion.

In dealing with the problem of Natural Selection, Galton takes only the case of selection round type and assumes that those selected to live, not those selected to die, will follow a normal distribution. This limits to some extent its general applicability, but he illustrates his idea by a second ingenious Quincunx (see Fig. 3), in which the middle stage is formed by a vertical normal-curve diaphragm which cuts off from the descending pellets, uniformly distributed over the horizontal bases of their compartments in the top stage, the "selected pellets," which again are on the removal of the sliding floor allowed to run down into the third stage compartments where they form a normal distribution of much reduced variability.

Speaking of the principles of "reversion" and reduced variability in the offspring of a given parentage, Galton says:

"The typical laws are those which most nearly express what takes place in nature generally; they may never be exactly correct in any one case, but at the same time they will always be approximately true and always serviceable for explanation. We estimate through their means the effects of the laws of sexual selection, of productiveness and of survival, in aiding that of reversion in bridling the dispersive effect of family variability. They show us that natural selection does not act by carving out each new generation according to a definite pattern on a Procrustean bed, irrespective of waste. They also explain how small a contribution is made to future generations by those who deviate widely from the mean, either in excess or deficiency, and they enable us to discover the precise sources whence the deficiencies in the produce of exceptional types are supplied, and their relative contributions. We see by them that the ordinary genealogical course of a race consists in a constant outgrowth from its centre, a constant dying away at its margins, and a tendency of the scanty remnants of all exceptional stock to revert to that mediocrity, whence the majority of their ancestors originally sprang." (loc. cit. p. 17.)

Thus Galton stated his law of reversion originally; we see that it really covers the most marked features of bivariate normal correlation, we have even the now-familiar symbol r. Whether, however, he was at that time justified in asserting reversion as a typical law of heredity on the basis of his sweet-pea results may be open to question. Is the weight or diameter of a single seed a fair representation of a parental somatic character? Was Galton justified in considering the variability of his offspring constant? These are points which have much bearing on later work and on what correlation the r really signified in the case of Galton's actual experimental data.

C. Heredity in Stature of Man. Development of the Conception of Regression. That Galton had some doubts himself is, I think, clear from the fact that for eight years he published nothing further on the subject of regression, but started by aid of his family records to collect data bearing on inheritance in man: see Vol. II, pp. 363 et seq. As soon as he had obtained enough data to deal with the inheritance of stature in man he returned to the subject, and in 1885 and 1886 published a number of papers dealing with the topic. The first of these is his Presidential Address to the Section of Anthropology of the British Association, Aberdeen Meeting, 1885*. He next published a more detailed paper in the Miscellanea of the Journal of the

* B. A. Transactions, 1885, pp. 1206-1214; Nature, Vol. XXII, pp. 507-510.

2 - 2

Anthropological Institute*. He further took the subject as the topic of his Presidential Address at the Anniversary Meeting of that Institute in January, 1886[†], having meanwhile again discussed it in a lecture at the Birmingham and Midland Institute entitled: "Chance and its Bearing on Heredity"[‡]. Finally we have the mathematical basis of Galton's work more fully provided in a paper on "Family Likeness in Stature" with an Appendix by J. D. Hamilton Dickson, presented to the Royal Society on January 1, 1886§. None of these papers is exclusive, each has something not in the others, but probably those in the Miscellanea of the Journal of the Anthropological Institute and in the R. S. Proceedings are the more important for those who have not time to read them all. We have throughout to remember that Galton was a pioneer, and could not see matters in the clearer light of to-day when we start from a knowledge of bivariate distribution with its two means, two variabilities and its coefficient of correlation; he did not yet clearly recognise the distinction between a coefficient of regression and a coefficient of correlation. It is difficult for the reader now-a-days to appreciate the paradox which Galton reached from his data and finds it needful to discuss at some length, namely : that the coefficient of regression for the offspring on a midparent is double what it is for the midparent on the offspring . A further difficulty is that Galton invariably thought in terms of grades, quartiles and the "ogive curve," and this I venture to think is by no means helpful for elucidating correlation, as the reader of the first ten pages of the Royal Society paper will find. It has always been a puzzle to me why Galton called in Mr Dickson and placed before him a somewhat artificial problem in probability the answer to which comes directly ¶ from Galton's own two statements.

- * Vol. xv, pp. 246–263.
- † Vol. xv, pp. 489–499. ‡ Reported in the Birmingham Daily Post, December 7, 1886.
- § Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. xL, pp. 42-73, 1886.
- || Since the midparental standard deviation is, when the female is reduced to male equivalent,

 $\sigma_1/\sqrt{2}$ in our previous notation, the two regression coefficients are respectively: $\frac{\sigma_1/\sqrt{2}}{r}r$ and $\frac{\sigma_1}{\sigma_1/\sqrt{2}}r$, that is, $r/\sqrt{2}$ and $\sqrt{2}r$, or one twice the other. I think Galton was slightly puzzled here, because he had not yet fully realised that the two variabilities not being the same, he must

measure each variate in its own unit of variability in order to make both regressions the same. \P Galton had discovered that the offspring of parents of character deviation x vary about $(r\sigma_2/\sigma_1)x$ with a standard deviation $\sigma_2\sqrt{(1-r^2)}$. Hence if y be the deviation of the n offspring of the n' parents of deviation x, and we assume, as Galton, that parental and offspring generations both follow the normal law, the number of offspring of deviation y will be

$$\frac{nn'}{\sqrt{2\pi} \sigma_2 \sqrt{1-r^2}} e^{-\frac{1}{2\sigma_2^2(1-r^2)}} \left(y - \frac{r\sigma_2}{\sigma_1} x\right)^2.$$

But $n' = \frac{N}{\sqrt{2\pi}} \frac{1}{\sigma_1} e^{-\frac{1}{2}\frac{x^2}{\sigma_1^2}}$, where N is the total population of parents, thus substituting for n' we have

$$z = \frac{nN}{2\pi\sigma_1\sigma_2\sqrt{1-r^2}} e^{-\frac{1}{2(1-r^2)} \left(\frac{x^2}{\sigma_1^2} - \frac{2rxy}{\sigma_1\sigma_2} + \frac{y^2}{\sigma_2^2}\right)}$$

as the frequency distribution of offspring and parents, the well-known result, which was not even written down by Mr Dickson!

The most noteworthy point, however, is this, that Galton having the correlation table before him of the statures of 928 offspring and of their midparents proceeded after smoothing the frequencies to determine the contour lines and found them to be:

(i) a system of concentric and similar ellipses about the common mean of the filial and midparental statures.

Further:

(ii) the regression straight lines were conjugate diameters to the two axes of stature.

He also determined from his contours the ratio of the axes of this ellipse system, and the inclination of the major axis to the horizontal. The ellipse, which served as type, is given in the accompanying diagram (see Fig. 4, p. 14), and the observed values on this ellipse and the values computed from Mr Dickson's Formulae are^{*}:

	Galton from Contours	From Dickson's Formulae
Regression Slope	1 in 3	6 in 17.5
Major to Minor Axis	10 to 5.1	$\sqrt{7}$ to $\sqrt{2}$ or 10 to 5.35
Inclination of Major Axis	25°	26° 36'

It is needless to say that Galton was delighted with this accordance. He wrote[†] as follows with regard to it:

"I may be permitted to say that I never felt such a glow of loyalty and respect towards the sovereignty and magnificent sway of mathematical analysis as when his [Mr Dickson's] answer reached me confirming, by purely mathematical reasoning, my various and laborious statistical conclusions with far more minuteness than I had dared to hope, for the original data ran somewhat roughly, and I had to smooth them with tender caution ‡."

We ought on no account to overlook the fact that the theory of linear regression and the associated homoscedasticity were evolved by Galton from his sweet-pea experiments, confirmed by his stature measurements, and resulted practically in the form of the normal surface for two variates with its elliptic contours, before the mathematical theory of correlated errors was known to him. It is one of the most striking lessons in what may be achieved by a patient analysis of even crude observations. Yet without being discouraged in our own attempts at similar discoveries, we do well to remember that only an exceptional mind has the insight to discriminate between the essential and the non-essential in a mass of statistical data, and to select those two principles which illuminate the manner in which a population reproduces itself stably by aid of heredity-and what is more in so doing to pave the way to the solution of many other problems of a wholly different character. Fig. 5, p. 16, shows the regression line of offspring on midparent for the case of stature; it is, I think, the second regression line ever drawn, and Galton indicates by the line at 45° exactly how much the offspring fall behind the stature of their individual midparent. He added to this regression diagram, a picture of his "Forecaster of Stature"—which might equally well be used to

> * Journal of the Anthropological Institute, Vol. xv, p. 263. † Ibid. p. 255. ‡ Ibid. p. 255.



predict the probable value of any third variate from a knowledge of two others*. The working of the Forecaster is almost obvious on examination of the diagram, but for the benefit of those who come for the first time to the subject of regression I give Galton's own words:

"The weights M and F have to be set opposite to the heights of the mother and father on their respective scales; then the weight sd will show the most probable heights of a son and daughter on the corresponding scales. In every one of these cases it is the fiducial mark in the middle of each weight by which the reading is to be made. But, in addition to this, the length of the weight sd is so arranged that it is an equal chance (an even bet) that the height of each son or each daughter will lie within the range defined by the upper and lower edges of the weight on their respective scales. The length of sd is 3 inches = $2f^{\dagger}$; that is, 2×1.50 inch.

"A, B and C are three thin wheels with grooves round their edges. They are screwed together so as to form a single piece that turns easily on its axis. The weights M and F are attached to either end of a thread that passes over the movable pulley D. The pulley itself hangs from a thread which is wrapped two or three times round the grove of B and is then secured to the wheel. The weight sd hangs from a thread that is wrapped in the same direction two or three times round the groove of A, and is then secured to the wheel. The diameter of A is to that of B as 2 to 3. Lastly, a thread wrapped in the opposite direction round the wheel C, which may have any convenient diameter, is attached to a counterpoise.

"It is obvious that raising M will cause F to fall, and vice versa, without affecting the wheels A, B, and therefore without affecting sd; that is to say, the parental differences may be varied indefinitely without affecting the stature of the children, so long as the mid-parental height is unchanged. But if the mid-parental height is changed, then that of sd will be changed to $\frac{2}{3}$ of the amount.

"The scale of female heights differs from that of the males, each female height being laid down in the position which would be occupied by its male equivalent. Thus 56 is written in the position of 60.48 inches, which is equal to 56×1.08 . Similarly, 60 is written in the position of 64.80, which is equal to $60 \times 1.08 \ddagger$."

The last words indicate what is, I think, an important point: Galton obtains the female from the male stature by multiplying by the constant factor 1.08. This he obtained as the ratio of the male to the female mean value, and he practically assumes this ratio to be the same for all other statures.

In a certain sense I think this is, at least theoretically, a retrograde step from his suggestion of 1877. He then took the transmuted female mean to be the male mean plus the female deviation increased in the ratio of male to female variability. This appears to be theoretically a better process of transmutation. Practically the two methods will only agree, if the ratio of the two variabilities is equal to the ratio of the two means, i.e. if the so-called coefficients of variability of the two sexes are equal. This is approximately but not absolutely true for a number of human characters.

There are of course several other conditions which must be fulfilled to make Galton's definition of midparent valid, and some of these he discusses. In the first place the parents must mate at random with regard to the character dealt with, i.e. there must be no sexual selection in the form of assortative mating with regard to stature, tall must not tend to marry tall,

^{*} It would only be needful to adopt scales in accordance with the constants of the bivariate regression formula.

[†] In this paper Galton uses the symbol f for the quartile deviate.

[‡] Journ. Anthrop. Institute, Vol. xv, p. 262.





nor short, short. Galton discusses* the absence of assortative mating for stature and forms the following table, where the medium group embraces individuals of 67" and up to 70" stature for males or transmuted females:

1		Short	Medium	Tall	Totals
Wife	Short Medium Tall	$9\\25\\12$	28 51 20	$\begin{array}{c}14\\28\\18\end{array}$	$51 \\ 104 \\ 50$
11		46	99	60	205

Husband

He notes that there are 27 like marriages short with short and tall with tall, and 26 contrasted marriages † short with tall, and argues that there is no assortative mating in stature. In a fuller treatment of the same data by the present writer the coefficient of resemblance between husband and wife was found to be 0.093 ± 0.047 , which might just be significant. Later work has shown that there is sensible assortative mating not only in stature (280), but in span (199) and cubit (198); in other words big men do tend to marry big women and small men small women. Galton's data show, however, so little assortative mating that his results were not sensibly influenced by disregarding it.

Galton now turns to another point, namely: Does the difference in stature of parents influence the stature of the offspring? He was clearly conscious that this was an important point, for on it depends whether his value for the midparental stature is or is not to be considered correct. As we should now express it, he was really asking whether the stature in the offspring was equally correlated with the statures of the two parents, or rather, that is the question he would have been asking had he transmuted his female deviations to male deviations by aid of the ratio of the two variabilities and not of the two means ||. If the two correlations be not equal, then Galton's "Forecaster," based on his conception of midparent, would give incorrect results. Galton indicates in a table (Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, p. 250) that the differential influence of the parents should not be very great, but he does not really

* Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, p. 251.

† Printed in loc. cit. 32 instead of 26.

† Phil. Trans. Vol. 187 A, p. 270, 1896. § Biometrika, Vol. 11, p. 373.

|| If r_{13} be the paternal, r_{23} the maternal coefficient of correlation and r_{12} that of assortative mating, the bivariate formula shows us that to give equal weight to father and mother we must have equality of the two expressions

$$\frac{r_{13} - r_{12}r_{23}}{1 - r_{12}^2}$$
 and $\frac{r_{23} - r_{12}r_{13}}{1 - r_{12}^2}$

(Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. VIII, p. 240, 1895), and this involves $r_{13} = r_{23}$, i.e. the equality of the parental influences.

PGIII

determine it quantitatively. Actually for his data we have the following correlations*:

	Father	Mother
Son	·396 <u>+</u> ·024	$\cdot 302 \pm \cdot 027$
Daughter	$\cdot 360 \pm \cdot 026$	·284 <u>+</u> ·028

There was thus really quite a well-marked prepotency of the father in the case of stature. Later results on ampler and better material have failed to confirm this prepotency; I think it may well have been due to amateur measuring of stature in women, when high heels and superincumbent chignons were in vogue; it will be noted that the intensity of heredity decreases as more female measurements are introduced. Daughters would be more ready to take off their boots and lower their hair knots, than grave Victorian matrons. As we have not since succeeded in demonstrating any sex prepotency in parentage, Galton's assumption that such did not exist justifies his theory. But this assumption was not justified by his actual data and affects seriously the values of the constants he reached, which are all too low in the light of more recent research. I think we should be inclined to say now that the regression of the offspring deviate ‡ is on the average nearer to $\frac{4}{5}$ than to Galton's $\frac{2}{3}$ of the midparental deviate. Galton, however, recognised very fully that his numerical values were only first approximations. He writes:

"With respect to my numerical estimates, I wish emphatically to say that I offer them only as being serviceably approximate, though they are mutually consistent, and with the desire that they may be reinvestigated by the help of more abundant and much more accurate measurements than those I have at command. There are many simple and interesting relations to which I am still unable to assign numerical values for lack of adequate material, such as that to which I referred some time back, of the relative influence of the father and the mother on the stature of their sons and daughters.

"I do not now pursue the numerous branches that spring from the data I have given, as from a root. I do not speak of the continued domination of one type over others, nor of the persistency of unimportant characteristics, nor of the inheritance of disease, which is complicated in many cases by the requisite concurrence of two separate heritages, the one of a susceptible constitution, the other of the genus of the disease. Still less do I enter upon the subject of fraternal deviation and collateral descent§."

Galton's reasons for making a special study of stature are dealt with at considerable length and summarised as follows:

"The advantages of stature as a subject in which the simple laws of heredity may be studied will now be understood. It is a nearly constant value that is frequently measured and recorded, and its discussion is little entangled with consideration of nurture, of the survival of the fittest, or of marriage selection. We have only to consider the midparentage and not to

* Phil. Trans. Vol. 187 A, p. 270, 1896.

† See Biometrika, Vol. 11, p. 378, 1902.

[‡] Galton in this paper introduces the term "deviate": "I shall call any particular deviation a 'deviate," Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, p. 252. The term was perhaps unnecessary considering the existence of "deviation," but it has come into general use, and is perhaps more justifiable in Galton's sense than "variate," which is now so often used, not for a particular variation, but for the "variable" itself.

§ Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, p. 258.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 19

trouble ourselves about the parents separately. The statistical variations of stature are extremely regular, so much so that their general conformity with the results of calculations based on the abstract law of frequency of error is an accepted fact by anthropologists. I have made much use of the properties of that law in cross-testing my various conclusions and always with success*."

Galton considers the fact that stature is not a simple element, but a compound of the accumulated lengths or thicknesses of more than a hundred parts, to be a distinct advantage and a source of the beautiful regularity of its frequency distributions[†]. He does not see that this may tend to screen some fundamental law which may be obeyed by the simple components. Thus we note that as a rule the parental correlations decrease as we take characters based on fewer elements, e.g. the parental correlations for span are less than those for stature, and those for forearm are less than those for span. There might be—I on my part do not assert that there is—an alternate inheritance in the simple components, which is screened in the complex compound ‡. To this Galton might well have replied: Why should a single bone be looked upon as an ultimate element, if it develops from a number of centres of ossification, and pushing the matter further may we not be driven to find the simple component ultimately in a cell? The "simple components," which obey some equally simple law of inheritance, are still to find in the bony skeleton of man.

Two further terms defined by Galton may here be considered.

He recognises that the individuals in what we now term an array (a column, or row) of the correlation table are not in themselves blood kindred, they are not, for example, all sons of the same parents, or all brothers of the same individual. Their link is that they are all sons of a set of parents having the same small range of any character, or again all brothers who have a brother within the same small range of character. Thus these individuals probably differ in both ancestry and nurture. Galton proposes to call them "co-kinsmen" or more definitely according to the array type "co-filials" or "co-fraternals." By such terms he only means that their correlated variable (e.g. stature in parent, brother or collateral) has the same value, or limited range of values. Galton was thus fully aware that the variability within a family group of brethren, a fraternity, was not the same as the variability within such an array or co-fraternity, or co-kinship. Galton's terms have not come into general use, it is, perhaps, awkward to call individuals co-kinsmen who are not kinsmen at all. But the failure to distinguish between a fraternity in the true sense, and a co-fraternity in Galton's sense, has not been unfruitful of error§. It is, perhaps, best to stick to the words "filial array" or "fraternal

* Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, p. 251. † Ibid. p. 249.

[‡] Those who assert that stature or cephalic index "mendelises," have not explained how the bones on the dimensions of which they are formed themselves react to inheritance. If these simpler elements "mendelise," how comes it that the compounds do, and what becomes of the correlations between these components ?

§ If r be the correlation coefficient of offspring on midparent and R be the multiple correlation coefficient of offspring on the whole of its ancestry, then, σ being the standard deviation of offspring, $\sigma \sqrt{1-r^2}$ is the variability of a co-fraternity and $\sigma \sqrt{1-R^2}$ the variability of a fraternity, or group of blood brothers.

array," the word array suggesting that we are dealing with a wider group than a single family.

The next idea raised by Galton is very important for later researches. He goes to the root of his law of regression when he states that the somatic character of the parents does not fully define the somatic character of the offspring. The somatic character of the parents is not the full representative measure of the germ plasm of the stirp. This is represented by a long series of ancestors, who become so numerous as we go backward, that their mean value for a generation cannot differ from mediocrity. Regression in Galton's view is the result of the influence of parental heredity pulling the offspring so to speak towards the parental value and the mediocrity of the more distant ancestry pulling towards its own value of the character.

Now we may or we may not know something of the ancestry behind the first midparent. If we know nothing absolutely then the fact that the first midparent has a certain character value enables us to predict a certain probable value for the next midparent and so on. If we did know completely the ancestry, we might replace the whole ancestry by a single midancestor. To this midancestor, we may give the name "generant." Again we had better cite Galton's own words, because although the idea is suggestive he does not define it in a manner which enables us to determine mathematically its nature. From what we said above it is clear that we may have a true generant and a probable generant based on only a partial knowledge of the ancestry^{*}.

Galton's Conception of the Generant.

"The explanation of it [Regression] is as follows: The child inherits partly from his parents, partly from his ancestry. Speaking generally the further his genealogy goes back, the more numerous and varied will his ancestry become, until they cease to differ from any equally numerous sample taken at haphazard from the race at large. Their mean stature will then be the same as that of the race; in other words, it will be mediocre. Or, to put the same fact into another form, the most probable value of the midancestral deviates in any remote generation is zero.

"For the moment let us confine our attention to the remote ancestry and the midparentages, and ignore the intermediate generations. The combination of the zero of the ancestry with the deviate of the midparentage is the combination of nothing with something, and the result resembles that of pouring a uniform proportion of pure water into a vessel of wine. It dilutes the wine to a constant fraction of its original alcoholic strength, whatever the strength may have been.

"The intermediate generations will each in their degree do the same. The middeviate in any one of them will have a value intermediate between that of the midparentage and the zero value of the ancestry †. Its combination with the midparental deviate will be as if, not pure water, but a mixture of wine and water in some definite proportion, had been poured into the wine. The process throughout is one of proportionate dilutions, and therefore the joint effect of all of them is to weaken the original wine in a constant ratio.

"We have no word to express the form of that ideal and composite progenitor, whom the offspring of similar midparentages most nearly resemble, and from whose stature their own respective heights diverge evenly above and below. If he, she or it, is styled the "generant" of the group, then the law of regression makes it clear that parents are not identical with the generants of their own offspring."

* Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, pp. 252-3.

[†] This sentence is not, I think, correct as it stands. A man might easily have four grandparents all taller than his parents. Galton probably meant to insert the words "on the average."

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 21

If U for any character be the deviate of the generant from the mean of the race, then the individual endowed with such U's for all characters would represent the stirp of any family. Unfortunately Galton does not give us any method for determining the U of the generant. I think, however, if we take the character U of the generant to be that linear function of the characters of all the ancestry which gives the highest correlation R with the character in the offspring, it throws light on Galton's idea. In this case U is simply proportional to the multiple regression expression. If we make the following hypotheses, which have considerable experimental evidence in their favour, namely:

(a) that the individual correlations of offspring with male and with female ancestors are equal,

(b) that such correlations with individual ancestors die out in a geometrical ratio, i.e. the correlations of the offspring with individual parents (father or mother), with individual grandparent (male or female), with individual great-grandparent, etc. form a series r_1 , r_1a , r_1a^2 , etc., where a is less than unity, then it can be demonstrated that the deviate U will be given by the formula*

$$U = \gamma \left(h_1 + \beta h_2 + \beta^2 h_3 + \ldots \right),$$

where h_1 , h_2 , h_3 , etc. are the deviates of the midparental characters in the successive grades of ancestry and γ , β are constants, which can be found in terms of r_1 and α . Further, the fraternity of which U defines the stirp will vary round U with variability $\sigma \sqrt{1-R^2}$, where R (the "coefficient of multiple correlation") is known in terms of r_1 and α , or of γ and β .

The expression for U, or the deviate of the generant which defines the stirp, has been termed the Law of Ancestral Inheritance[†]. It is not a biological hypothesis, but the mathematical expression of statistical variates, which obey, as many measurable characters in man, certain forms of frequency distribution, these being maintained in successive generations. It can be applied with special values of γ and β to many biological hypotheses. We are, however, not concerned to discuss these matters here, but merely to point out that in the papers we are now dealing with Galton was feeling his way upwards towards this Law of Ancestral Inheritance, though I venture to think by a faulty stairway. The somewhat complicated mathematics of multiple correlation with its repeated appeals to the geometrical notions of hyperspace remained a closed chamber to him, necessary as multiple correlation now is for many practical problems of modern statistics. As I have said there is a true generant, i.e. one in which we insert the true values of the different ancestral midparental deviates, namely h_1, h_2, h_3, \dots as above, and a probable generant for which we only know h_1 and put in probable values

† Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. LXII, p. 386. For the fuller mathematical treatment see *Biometrika*, Vol. VIII, pp. 239-240 and Vol. XVII, pp. 129 et seq.

^{*} Biometrika, Vol. VIII, pp. 239-243.

based on h_1 for h_2 , h_3 , ..., etc. Galton deals only with the latter. He writes as follows^{*}:

"When we say that the midparent contributes two-thirds of his peculiarity of height to the offspring, it is supposed that nothing is known about the previous ancestor. But though nothing is known, something is implied, and this must be eliminated before we can learn what the parental bequest, pure and simple, may amount to. Let the deviate of the midparent be x(including the sign), then the implied deviate of the midgrandparent will be $\frac{1}{3}x$, of the midancestor in the next generation $\frac{1}{9}x$ and so on. Hence the sum of the deviates of all the midgenerations that constitute the heritage of the offspring is $x(1 + \frac{1}{3} + \frac{1}{9} + \text{etc.}) = x\frac{3}{2}$.

Now I think this result erroneous because it assumes that the quantities γ , γa , γa^2 , ... of the generant above can be found from the simple regression formula of parent on offspring. This we know to be very far from the fact, the multiple regression coefficients have no such simple relations to parental regression. The fallacy lies, I think, in this: we could imply that value of the grandparental from the parental deviate by means of the simple regression formula, but to do this is to assert that all the remaining h's, h_3 , h_4 , etc., are put zero, i.e. are given every conceivable value, with the mean value zero. But we are going to imply other than zero values for these h's, hence our system of implied ancestral values is not consistent and this, I think, 'is indicated by the total heritage coming out $x\frac{3}{2}$. To get over this difficulty Galton proceeds "to tax" each contribution to the heritage. He takes as two extreme cases (a) a uniform taxation of all ancestral contributions of $\frac{1}{n}$,

and (b) a taxation geometrical in amount, supposing $\frac{1}{m}$ of the total only to be transmitted from one generation to a second. He thus reaches the following expressions:

$$x\left(\frac{1}{n} + \frac{1}{3n} + \frac{1}{9n} + \text{ etc.}...\right) = \frac{1}{n} x \frac{3}{2},$$

$$x\left(\frac{1}{m} + \frac{1}{3m^2} + \frac{1}{9m^3} + \text{ etc.}...\right) = x \frac{3}{3m-1}.$$

But x being the midparental character the heritage of the offspring is, Galton says, $\frac{2}{3}x$, thus $\frac{1}{n} = \frac{4}{9}$, and $\frac{1}{m} = \frac{6}{11}$. From this he draws the conclusion that both may be taken to be $\frac{1}{2}$ approximately. But here the reasoning seems at fault, for the offspring heritage of $\frac{2}{3}x$ is based on all the other midparental deviates h_2 , h_3 ,... taking their average or zero values. The regression coefficient would not be two-thirds, if they took the values $\frac{1}{3}h_1$, $\frac{1}{9}h_1$, etc.

Finally from what Galton has just said it would appear that we might have two series for determining ancestral contributions, the one in n, i.e. $\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{1}{2}$, ..., or the one in m, i.e. $\frac{1}{2}$, $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{8}$,.... But this is clearly not what he

* Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. LXII, p. 61, and compare Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. XV, pp. 260 et seq.

understands, for having determined the midparental contribution to be $\frac{1}{2}$ from either series, he now writes* of the values of $\frac{1}{n}$ and $\frac{1}{m}$:

"These values differ but slightly from $\frac{1}{2}$, and their mean is closely $\frac{1}{2}$, so that we may fairly accept that result. Hence the influence, pure and simple, of the midparent may be taken as $\frac{1}{2}$, of the midgrandparent $\frac{1}{4}$, of the midgreatgrandparent $\frac{1}{5}$ and so on. That of the individual parent would be $\frac{1}{4}$, of the individual grandparent $\frac{1}{16}$, of an individual in the next generation $\frac{1}{64}$ and so on."

Thus Galton reaches his Separate Contribution of each Ancestor to the Heritage of the Child, a principle which is often spoken of as his Law of Ancestral Heredity. In reaching it he apparently drops his $\frac{1}{n}$ series altogether

and follows his $\frac{1}{m}$ series with its geometrical system of taxation. This is distinctly more in keeping with the expression for the generant deviate Uabove, which runs in a geometrical series. If we assume all the ancestors to have the same deviation h, we have $U = \frac{\gamma}{1-\beta}h$, and, if the offspring value might in such a uniform breed be also taken as h, it follows that $\gamma = 1 - \beta$. Hence if we take the first midparents' contribution to be $\frac{1}{2}$, i.e. $\gamma = \frac{1}{2}$, with Galton, it follows that $\beta = \frac{1}{2}$, and our series is Galton's geometrical series with

his radix value, a half. But I venture to think it was inspiration rather than correct reasoning which led him to a geometrical series for U.

On the other hand his multiple regression coefficients $\frac{1}{2}, \frac{1}{4}, \frac{1}{8}, \dots$ suffice to determine what the correlations between an individual ancestor in any generation and the offspring ought to be. They take the values for parents $\cdot 3$, for grandparents $\frac{1}{2} \times 3$, for great-grandparents $\frac{1}{2^2} \times 3$ and so on. Galton found his midparental regression $\frac{2}{3}$ and took his parental to be $\frac{1}{3}$ [†]. This is not so far from '3, that we could say it confutes Galton's Ancestral Law. But we find Galton taking the grandparental regression and therefore the correlation $\frac{1}{9}$, the great-grandparental $\frac{1}{27}$ and so on. These values form a series α , α^2 , a^3, \ldots for the individual ancestral correlations and lead to $\gamma = 1, \beta = 0$, or to the generant U being solely determined by the parents, the higher ancestry contributing nothing to the generant[‡]. Hence it follows that Galton's Ancestral Law is not in keeping with the values he has taken for his individual ancestral correlations. The reasoning by which he has reached one or the other is defective. As I have said Galton's guess at a geometrical relation for the coefficients of U was an inspiration, but his idea that a grandson is the son of a son and so his regression (and with a stable population his correlation) must be $\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{1}{3} = \frac{1}{9}$ is fallacious. Regression coefficients cannot be obtained from each other in this manner.

* Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. LXII, p. 62.

† This will be equal to the correlation, for the variabilities of both variates are taken to be the same.

[‡] See Phil. Trans. Vol. 187, A, p. 306, 1896.
Galton, by means of seeking the slope of the regression line, found the regression of brother on brother to be $\frac{2}{3}$ and this accordingly would be the fraternal correlation; he then said: a nephew is the son of a brother, therefore his regression on his uncle $=\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} = \frac{2}{9}$. Again I do not believe that regressions can be built up in this manner. It appears to be multiplying together probabilities that are not independent, but correlated; for all a regression provides is a probable deviation, and we cannot apply independent probabilities to a correlated triplet. Why may not a brother be considered as the son of a midparent and so have regression $\frac{2}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} = \frac{4}{9}$ instead of Galton's observed value $\frac{2}{3}$? Why might we not equally well argue that a nephew is the grandson of a midparentage, which gave rise to his uncle and thus the nephew-uncle regression be $\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} = \frac{4}{27}$ instead of $\frac{2}{3}$? Why should cousins* be considered the offspring of two brothers $\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} \times \frac{1}{3}$ rather than as the grandsons of one midparentage $\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} \times \frac{1}{3}$? Even if we are always to take the "shortest way round," no argument is given in favour of it, and it could only be satisfactorily demonstrated by actual data.



Fig. 6. Galton's Filial and Fraternal Regression Lines.

I do not think Galton's method of deducing the degrees of resemblance between kinsmen of various degrees of blood relationship from the single datum of the regression of a filial array on its midparent will pass muster; it is extraordinarily suggestive-no one had thought before of giving a quantitative measurement to the various types of kinship. Galton indicated how it could be done by aid of correlation tables and gave at this time two such tables †, those for midparent with offspring and for brother with brother. These are both from his R. F. F. (Records of Family Faculties), but he also provided another correlation table giving the distribution for a special series of pairs of brothers. In Fig. 6 will be found his regression lines for offspring on midparents, and for brother on brother. His method of reduction was, however, very different from any we should adopt to-day. When he wanted a mean he determined a median, and he did this by roughly proportioning (graphically) the total in the cell in which it lies, he worked not with the

* The value $\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{2}{3} \times \frac{1}{3} = \frac{2}{27}$ is given by Galton: Natural Inheritance, p. 133. † If we include the earlier one for the seed-weights in mother and daughter plants for the case of sweet-peas (see our p. 4) we have here the four earliest correlation tables and regression lines ever published.

standard deviations, but the probable errors, and he determined these from the quartiles by rough proportioning as before. When he wanted a regression coefficient he plotted the medians of the arrays and fitted these with a straight line, presumably by testing with a straight edge. The slope of this straight line is Galton's regression coefficient. If we assume the standard deviation of the two marginal columns to be the same, then this regression coefficient is the coefficient of correlation, but that term was not used by Galton in the group of memoirs at present under discussion.

It will be remembered that Galton transmuted all his females to their male equivalent, and then found his regression for offspring on midparent to be $\frac{2}{3}$ and therefore on a single parent to be $\frac{1}{3} = 3333$. Reworking the whole material ten years later I found the mean of the four possible parental correlations to be 3355^* , in singular accordance with his rougher methods, which, however, had largely screened the significant inequalities of the parental correlations in his case.

Turning to Galton's data for brothers I note that he nowhere tells us how he gets his regression coefficient of $\frac{2}{3}$. In the R. S. Proc. paper (loc. cit. p. 55) there is a small graph for the "Special" data for brothers, none for the R. F. F.data for brothers. The slope of the regression line Galton has run through the array medians is, as near as I can judge it, 34°, or the regression would be 6745, which Galton would call 3. In the Natural Inheritance, p. 109, there are small charts for the regression lines of both the R. F. F. and the "Special" data, the former (which does not go truly through the mean) has an angle of 24° giving a correlation of '4452 and the latter an angle of about 33°, or a slope of .6494. Actually forming tables myself on Galton's data I found for the R. F. F. Regression of Brother on Brother '4547, and for the "Special" data 5990, not so violently diverse from Galton's results, when we consider the difference of methods, and personal equation in selecting pairs of brothers for tabular entry. But there is a point in which I find it needful to differ from Galton in the value of his material. I believe that the "Special" data were really heterogeneous; they contained pairs of brothers measured in an Essex volunteer regiment, who taken alone gave a regression of no less than 7175, while the remainder had only a value of 5574. I am inclined to think therefore that we need to throw out the volunteers, and if we do so the mean of Galton's two results, $\frac{1}{2}(.4452 + .5574) = .5013$, is very close to the mean value 50 which has since been found on more satisfactory and ampler data for a variety of characters in man. I doubt whether it is possible to accept Galton's original estimate of 2 for fraternal regression and correlation, and believe that he may have been led to select the higher value of the two he had obtained by an idea that fraternal should equal midparental regression.

Anyhow in these numbers we find the first attempt to obtain a numerical measure of the degree of resemblance in brothers, just as in another part of the paper he has provided us with the first measure of filial resemblance. Galton knew quite well that his values were not final, but here, as so often, he blazed the track for others to build a highway.

* See our p. 18.

PGIII

There is another suggestion in the Royal Society paper which has ultimately been followed up to great profit, namely that the variability within the family could be ascertained by considering the difference in the same character of pairs of brothers. Let R be the multiple correlation coefficient of an individual on all his ancestors or his correlation with his "generant," then since two brothers have the same ancestry the variability in a family of brothers is $\sigma \sqrt{1-R^2}$, where σ is the standard deviation of brothers. Now if x_1 and x_2 be the characters in a pair of brothers, for example their statures, we have $\frac{1}{2}(x_1+x_2)$ for their mean and $\frac{1}{4}(x_1-x_2)^2$ for their standard deviation squared, or so-called variance. If this be taken for a large number of pairs, then it may be shown that

Mean variance for pairs of brothers $= \frac{1}{2} \sigma^2 (1-r) = \frac{1}{2} \sigma^2 (1-R^2)$,

where r is the simple correlation of brothers^{*}.

These results have really been given as early as 1886 by Galton. He does not use R, and instead of standard deviations, speaks of quartile values, i.e. probable errors. He writes b for our $\cdot 67449 \sigma \sqrt{1-R^2}$, p for our $\cdot 67449 \sigma$, and our r is his regression of brother on brother or his w. Thus in his symbols:

Mean (probable error)² of pairs of brothers $=\frac{1}{2}p^2(1-w)=\frac{1}{2}b^2$.

These results are given on pp. 58-59 of the *R. S. Proceedings'* memoir, and demonstrated by methods which appeal only to the most elementary conceptions. When we come to actual numerical values, Galton finds a series of values for *b* (the probable deviation in a group of brothers) which ranges from 0".98 to 1".38—a result which might be anticipated from the rather heterogeneous nature of his material. If for the reasons already stated we do not trust to the "Special" data only, but use also the *R. F. F.* results, the mean value (Table, p. 59) found by the various processes for *b* is 1".179. For *p* I find from Galton's table on his p. 69, 1".684, and thus deduce for *R* the value '7140, comparing not badly with the value '7284 obtained recently for brothers from probably better data \ddagger . Clearly with these values for *p* and *b* that for *w*, the regression of brother on brother or the correlation of brothers, is '5096 and not $\frac{2}{3} = .6667$ as Galton assumed it, trusting to his "Special" data; this is a result agreeing far better with later determinations of fraternal heredity \ddagger .

The whole paper is a most remarkable one, not only for the wealth of new ideas it contains, but for the insight it shows Galton had into many problems which have only been recently, or are only at present, under

* Biometrika, Vol. xvII, pp. 130-1.

† Ibid. p. 138.

[‡] A further point worth recording occurs on p. 58 of the R. S. Proc. memoir. Suppose samples of size n are taken from a normal distribution. Then the mean square standard deviation of these samples, $\overline{\mu}_2$, is given in terms of the standard deviation squared, Σ^2 , of the sampled population, by $\overline{\mu}_2 = \frac{n-1}{n} \Sigma^2$. Galton puts this in probable deviation form as $d^2 = \frac{n-1}{n} b^2$ and putting n = 4, 5, 6, 7 applies it to find b^2 from mean square probable deviation (in his terminology the quartile) of brothers in families of different sizes. Thus anticipating more recent work on small samples.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 27

discussion. He perceived for the first time that the problem of multiple correlation when solved would give the closest prediction possible to the probable value of the character in an individual from known characters in the kinsfolk, but he also recognised that long selection could not indefinitely reduce variability, that $30^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ reduction in variability was about as much as could be hoped for (i.e. p to b in his notation).

"The possible problems are obviously very various and complicated, I do not propose to speak further about them now. It is some consolation to know that in the commoner questions of hereditary interest, the genealogy is fully known for two generations, and that the average influence of the preceding ones is small.

"In conclusion it must be borne in mind that I have spoken throughout of heredity in respect to a quality that blends freely in inheritance. I reserve for a future inquiry (as yet incomplete) the inheritance of a quality that refuses to blend freely, namely the colour of the eyes. These may be looked upon as extreme cases, between which all ordinary phenomena of heredity lie*."

These words show that Galton fully recognised that his theory applied only to continuously varying and blending characters.

The paper in the Anthropological Journal *Miscellanea*, while less replete with ideas requiring mathematical interpretation than that in the *R. S. Proceedings*, contains two matters which deserve notice. Over and over again we meet with the statement that more able men are born from undistinguished parents than from parents of marked ability. In the year 1927 it formed the subject of a series of controversial letters in *The Times* newspaper, in which neither side seemed to have any statistical ammunition, nor appeared to be aware that they were dealing with a forty year old paradox, which Galton had refuted in 1885:

"Let it not be supposed for a moment that any of these statements invalidate the general doctrine that the children of a gifted pair are much more likely to be gifted than the children of a mediocre pair. What they assert is that the ablest child of one gifted pair is not as likely to be as able as the ablest of all the children of very many mediocre pairs[†]."

In 1900[‡] the biographer gave exact numbers for the production of ability on the assumption that one man in twenty may be treated as "able." It turned out that in 10,000 matings the 52 pairs of exceptional parents produced 26 exceptional sons, while the 9948 non-exceptional pairs produced 474 exceptional sons, thus the rate of production of exceptional sons by exceptional parents was 10 times greater than the rate by non-exceptional parents, but the latter produced more than 18 times as many exceptional sons as the former. The result flows merely from the fact that a rate of 10 times the production in the case of exceptional parents is counteracted in *total* output, by the fact that there are some 200 times more non-exceptional than exceptional pairs of parents. It is distressing to note how such distinguished scientists as Dr Leonard Hill are unable to grasp the interpretation of this simple statistical paradox first provided by Galton in 1885!

The second point is the publication of a diagram illustrating the variability of a stable population in the parental generation, for the midparentages, for the generants, and for the filial generation. The diagram (see our p. 28) is

‡ Phil. Trans. Vol. 195, A, p. 47.

4 - 2

^{*} R. S. Proc. Vol. LXII, pp. 62-63. † Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, p. 254.

IN SUCCESSIVE GENERATIONS OF THE SAME PEOPLE, REMAINS UNCHANGED. PROCESS THROUGH WHICH THE DISTRIBUTION OF STATURES,

		4		6 6 	UPPER QUARTILE		MEDIAN	LOWER QUARTILE	2 L	0 4			
TEMS OF	GENERATION II	63	φ	10	3 8	17	17		10	9	ಿ	100	1.7
EVERAL SYST		Ş	ਤਤਸਤ	4810		N			\$ ব্রহম	वरा	D		
RES IN THE S	GENERANTS		Ŧ	2	13	⁴ 25		13	2	1		100	0.8
F STATU		LES	aatn	олсе	о 1	/		S N	атая	TNJO	сои		
TRIBUTION O	MID-PARENTS	1	3	6	124	21	24		6	3	1	100	1.2
ICAL DIS		Set	аяти	аоиое	ן ז' פ ו			\ \\$	ataa	TNEO	юо		·
STATIST	GENERATION I	83	6	10	2	21	11		10	6	5	100	1.7
SHES	DEVIA		1 1 1 1 1	1 0 (1 N - + -	1 +	-0-				1 4.	:	LATTON S
тна гна	IN IN HEI	- 22	- 22	- 12	-02	- 69	68 •25	- 29	66-	65 -	64 -	TOTAL	PROBABLE DEV IN INCHE

Fig. 7. Galton's Diagram showing how a stable Population reproduces itself.

not described at length^{*}, and I have ventured to modify it in one or two directions, which I believe will make it somewhat clearer. The main difficulty I have is to interpret what Galton meant by the column headed "Generants." If he meant by "Generant" the hypothetical individual that I have represented by U above, a sort of "midancestor," replacing the whole stirp, then I think the variability of this midancestor should be given by $\sigma_1 \sqrt{1-R^2}$, where σ_1 is the standard deviation of the population for the given character. For stature, using not σ , but the quartile, this would be Galton's b or 1".179, or the value which Galton selects for b, i.e. 1".06. In his diagram, we have under the "Generants" column "Probable deviation" 0".8; this number does not occur, as far as I can see, anywhere else in the paper. One solution I can suggest is that Galton was thinking of the variability of pairs of his new population; in this the variability of these paired generants would be $b/\sqrt{2}$, and $8 \times \sqrt{2} = 1.131$, almost the mean between the above values of b. Another explanation may be that Galton had not reached the comprehensive idea of the single midancestor, which I have defined by the "generant" above, but that his generant depended solely on the midparent and was to be taken as an individual with $\frac{2}{3}$ of the character of the midparentage. In this case the variability of the generant group would be $\frac{2}{3}$ of that of the midparental group, i.e. $\frac{2}{3}(1''\cdot 2) = 0''\cdot 8$. If this be true the generant would be only a hypothetical individual who produced offspring varying about his own, and not about a regressed type. I trust this latter solution may be erroneous, as I should like Galton to have conceived the idea of a single individualnot one depending only on the parents-who would represent the whole stirp or ancestry. At any rate let us preserve in future the good word "generant" for the hypothetical individual who possesses, in the manner indicated by the function U, all the midancestral characters which are capable of showing a blending inheritance. Such a generant is a sort of mean man for the stirp, who for statistical purposes represents the whole ancestry. If Galton had not this idea, he provided at least the origin from which it sprung! If his generants are the receded midparents, let us ourselves use generants for the midancestry, who will not of necessity involve regression at all.

Of the Birmingham Lecture on "Chance and its Bearing on Heredity" little need be said, it only adds to what we have already discussed, emphasis on the point that in a stable population the whole inheritance of any blending character depends on the knowledge of three constants: (i) the mean character in any generation, (ii) the corresponding variability, and (iii) a single hereditary correlation.

Galton gave a further account of his researches on regression in stature

* Galton is explaining how the new generation is a reproduction of the old and writes: "the process comprises two opposite sets of actions, one concentrative and the other dispersive, and of such a character that they neutralise one another and fall into a state of stable equilibrium (see Diagram [on our p. 28]). By the first set, a system of scattered elements is replaced by another system which is less scattered; by the second set, each of these new elements becomes a centre whence a third system of elements is dispersed" (*loc. cit.* p. 256). This is the only reference to the diagram or its interpretation I have noticed. in his Presidential Address to the Anthropological Institute on January 26, 1886^{*}. One or two points from this address may be noted. On pp. 491–3 he describes the working model which he exhibited to indicate how the *probable* stature of any man could be ascertained from that of a kinsman in any degree. Since the regression is constant all we have to do is to make use of the property of similar triangles. AB is a scale of stature, where M is

the mean stature of the population. S' is any particular stature, O a point on the horizontal through M, so that OM = 10 units, then if Om = 10r, where r is the correlation of the particular grade of kinship, a string from O to S' will cut a vertical line through m in a point S, such that the point S gives the



probable stature of the kinsman of the grade r of correlation. Galton put on a number of lines to determine probable stature in sons, nephews, grandsons, etc. He also constructed scales based on the standard deviation $(\sigma\sqrt{1-r^2})$ showing the percentile distribution for each grade of kinship. These scales could be shifted up and down on their respective lines ab, so that the probability could be measured of any deviation from the probable stature S. As Galton's numerical values for the regressions were somewhat doubtful, I constructed at his suggestion some ten years later a life-size "Geniometer" on this plan with the revised values we had then determined for the hereditary correlations. It is reproduced on Plate I. The original figures which are in brilliant colours † gave Galton and I hope my audience some amusement.

In a presidential address of this kind, it is legitimate to let one's thoughts run freely, there is no need sternly to demonstrate each step as may be thought fitting in a Royal Society paper. Accordingly Galton "let himself go." Some quotations will illustrate for the reader what opinions were forming in his mind, they are not demonstrated judgments—it is doubtful if some are demonstrable at all.

(i) On the Normal Distribution or Law of Error (pp. 494–5).

"I know of scarcely anything so apt to impress the imagination as the wonderful form of cosmic order expressed by the 'law of error.' A savage, if he could understand it, would worship it as a god. It reigns with severity in complete self-effacement amidst the wildest confusion. The huger the mob and the greater the anarchy the more perfect is its sway. Let a large sample of chaotic elements be taken and marshalled in order of their magnitudes, and then, however wildly irregular they appeared, an unexpected and most beautiful form of regularity proves to have been present all along. Arrange statures side by side in order of their magnitudes, and the tops of the marshalled row will form a beautifully flowing curve of invariable proportions; each man will find, as it were, a pre-ordained niche, just of the right height to fit him, and if the class-places and statures of any two men in the row are known, the stature that will be found at every other class-place, except toward the extreme ends, can be predicted with much precision."

* Journ. Anthrop. Instit. Vol. xv, pp. 487-499, 1886.

[†] The actual artist, who was then a member of my staff, is now a distinguished man of science, a grave and learned professor, and might not be too pleased if I gave his name away!

Take the red thread through any value on the scale of stature, say 74", then the average stature of persons having all the kinsfolk described below of that stature would be obtained by drawing a vertical line through the mark indicated by the kinsfolk till it meets the red thread, and carrying through this meeting point a horizontal line back to the scale of stature, which provides the average desired. For example the average nephew of *two* uncles, one paternal and one maternal, each 6 ft. 2 in. would be 6 ft. 0.6 in., but the average nephew of *four* uncles, two on each side, each 6 ft. 2 in. will be 6 ft. 1.8 in.* Again if both parents and paternal and maternal grandparents were of this stature, the grandsons would have progressed and be on the average 6 ft. 3.1 in. The statures are recorded for males, the corresponding female statures may be obtained by subtracting $\frac{8}{100}$ ths from the male statures. In starting with females the male stature equivalent to that of the female must first be obtained by adding $\frac{2}{23}$ rds of its value to the female stature. Thus a woman of 5 ft. 9 in. counts as a man of 6 ft. 3 in.

The reduction from my life-size diagram to the present small dimensions costs much in accuracy of reading, but serves to bring out the point that the regression ultimately changes to a progression.

* The regression coefficient used on the genometer was .9614.



PLATE II



Galton's "Ogive Curve" as exhibited by a marshalled series of Bean Pods. Unfortunately in the many years since Galton built up this illustration several tips have been broken off and in other cases some of the pods have burst open and the shell has curled round.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 31

Galton was wont to illustrate the beauty of the "pre-ordained niche" on a marshalled series of bean pods which he had many years before prepared. This series is reproduced on Plate II. Unfortunately the tips of some of the pods have bent back, but the general scheme survives.

(ii) The Phenomenon of Regression, a great Hindrance to the Establishment of Breeds (pp. 495-6).

"It will be seen from the large values of the ratios of regression how speedily all peculiarities that are possessed by any single individual to an exceptional extent, and which blend freely together with those of his or her spouse, tend to disappear. A breed of exceptional animals, rigorously selected, and carefully isolated from admixture with others of the same race, would become shattered by even a brief period of opportunity to marry freely. It is only those breeds that blend imperfectly with others and especially such of these as are at the same time prepotent, in the sense of being more frequently transmitted than their competitors, that seem to have a chance of maintaining themselves when marriages are not rigorously controlled—as indeed they never are, except by professional breeders. It is on these grounds that I hail the appearance of any new and valuable type as a fortunate and most necessary occurrence in the forward progress of evolution."

Galton admits that the precise manner in which a new type comes into existence is unknown, but suggests that a multitude of petty causes may contribute to reshape the grouping of the germinal elements and so lead to a new and fairly stable position of equilibrium, which admits of hereditary transmission. In favour of this view he cites the frequent experience of "sports," useful, harmful and indifferent and therefore without teleological intent. These, he considers, have various degrees of heritable stability, and form fresh centres towards which some at least of the offspring have a tendency to revert. He considers that such sports, by refusing to blend freely, may be transmitted almost in their entirety.

"On the other hand, if the peculiarity blends easily, and if it was exceptional in magnitude, the chance of inheriting it to its full extent would be extremely small...*. I feel the greatest difficulty in accounting for the establishment of a new breed in a state of freedom by slight and uncertain selective influences, unless there has been one or more abrupt changes of type, many of them perhaps very small, but leading firmly step by step, though it may be along a devious track, to the new form."

Father's Stature	Probable Stature of Son	Percentage of Sons taller than Father	Father's Stature	Probable Stature of Son	Percentage of Sons taller than Father	Father's Stature	Probable Stature of Son	Percentage of Sons taller than Father
67".5	68"·56	67·4°/,	72"·0	70".88	31.6°/,	77".0	73"·46	$\begin{array}{c} 6.4 \ ^{\circ}/_{\circ} \\ 4.2 \ ^{\circ}/_{\circ} \\ 2.6 \ ^{\circ}/_{\circ} \\ 1.6 \ ^{\circ}/_{\circ} \\ 0.9 \ ^{\circ}/_{\circ} \end{array}$
68".0	68"·82	63·7°/,	73"·0	71".40	24.5°/,	78".0	73"·98	
69".0	69"·33	55·6°/,	74"·0	71".91	18.4°/,	79".0	74"·49	
70".0	69"·85	44·0°/,	75"·0	72".43	13.4°/,	80".0	75"·01	
71".0	70"·37	39·4°/,	76"·0	72".95	9.5°/,	81".0	75"·52	

* Galton gives in a footnote the percentage of sons who are as tall or taller than their fathers. I have recalculated this table on somewhat better data than Galton had available (*Biometrika*, Vol. II, p. 381). It now runs as follows:

The considerable changes from Galton's percentages arise from the facts: (i) that the sons in our data had a mean stature 1" greater than their father's, (ii) that our regression was .516 against Galton's .333.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

Whatever we may think of Galton's arguments, it is clear that in 1886 he did not believe in the influence of natural selection as producing new forms by acting on continuously varying small deviations. This may have been due to the influence which the idea of *perpetual* regression * had upon his mind. Whatever its source, Galton was in 1886 and later a firm believer, as the above passage indicates, in evolution by mutation. He was a mutationist before De Vries published his first paper on mutations (1900).

(iii) On the Inheritance of Ability and its Application to the Upper House of Legislature (pp. 497-9).

Galton inquires how far the results for heredity in stature may be applied to heredity in ability. He holds that considerable differences have to be taken into account, and he classifies them under three heads:

"Firstly, after making large allowances for the occasional glaring cases of inferiority on the part of the wife to her eminent husband, I adhere to the view I expressed long since as the result of much inquiry, historical and otherwise[†], that able men select those women for their wives who are not mediocre women, and still less inferior women, but those who are decidedly above mediocrity. Therefore, so far as this point is concerned, the average regression in the son of an able man would be less than one-third."

On better data[‡] than Galton had at his command the regression of son's stature on father's stature is about '52 instead of '33, and, allowing for assertative mating, about '82 on the midparent instead of Galton's '67. When we introduce the grandparents the regression is not large. I think these points will explain Galton's difficulty as to ability without resort to the theory that extreme ability does not blend, which he suggests in his second statement:

"Secondly, very gifted men are usually of marked individuality, and consequently of a special type. Whenever this type is a stable one, it does not blend easily, but is transmitted almost unchanged, so that specimens of very distinct intellectual heredity frequently occur."

Unfortunately Galton gives no illustrations, and without statistical evidence it is difficult to interpret his meaning.

"Thirdly, there is the fact that men who leave their mark on the world are very often those who, being gifted and full of nervous power, are at the same time haunted and driven by a dominant idea, and are therefore within a measurable distance of insanity. This weakness will probably betray itself occasionally in disadvantageous forms among their descendants. Some of these will be eccentric, others feeble-minded, others nervous, and some may be downright lunatics."

The same point has been made frequently since Galton's day, but although isolated cases can of course be cited, the statement demands statistical demonstration. We require to know first whether the men "who leave their

^{*} The theory of multiple regression shows us that if an individual mates with his like, he may regress on exceptional parents, but his offspring will not regress on him, nor further descendants either. A breed may be established if we select only parents and grandparents; the regression is thus of minor importance compared with the homogamy.

[†] See Vol. 11, p. 105. ‡ Biometrika, Vol. 11, p. 381.

mark on the world" are really always the able men, and if so, how many of them are "driven by a dominant idea." Again having defined this class, do statistics indicate that their offspring more often suffer from some form of nervous breakdown than the sons of men of lesser ability? Ryk ud med dine tal, bygmester! Talene på bordet!

I think Galton did not really believe that ability was inherited in a manner widely different from stature, for he now proceeds to suggest how a fitting House of Peers might be based on the knowledge gained by his inquiry. He supposes that in some new country it is desired to institute an Upper House of life-peers which shall be largely governed by the hereditary principle.

"The principle of insuring this being that (say) two-thirds of the members shall be elected out of a class who possess specified hereditary qualifications, the question is: What reasonable plan can be suggested of determining what those qualifications should be?

"In framing an answer we have to keep the following principles steadily in view: (1) The hereditary qualifications derived from a single ancestor should not be transmitted to an indefinite succession of generations, but should lapse after, say, the grandchildren. (2) All sons and daughters should be considered as standing on an equal footing as regards the transmission of hereditary qualifications. (3) It is not only the sons and grandsons of ennobled persons who should be deemed to have hereditary qualifications, but also their brothers and sisters, and the children of these. (4) Men who earn distinction of a high but subordinate rank to that of the nobility, and whose wives had hereditary qualifications, should transmit these qualifications to their children. I calculate roughly and very doubtfully, because many things have to be considered, that there would be about twelve times as many persons hereditarily qualified to be candidates for election as there would be seats to fill. A considerable proportion of these would be nephews, whom I should be very sorry to omit, as they are twice as near in kinship as grandsons*. One in twelve seems a reasonably severe election, quite enough to draft off the eccentric and incompetent, and not too severe to discourage the ambition of the rest. I have not the slightest doubt that such a selection out of a class of men who would be so rich in hereditary gifts of ability, would produce a senate at least as highly gifted by nature as could be derived by ordinary parliamentary election from the whole of the rest of the nation. They would be reared in family traditions of high public services. Their ambitions, shaped by the conditions under which hereditary qualifications could be secured, would be such as to encourage alliances with the gifted classes. They would be widely and closely connected with the people, and they would to all appearance -- but who can speak with certainty of the effects of any paper constitution?-- form a vigorous and effective aristocracy." (pp. 498-9.)

Galton does not state how he would start his Upper House *ab initio*, nor take into account the possible need of recruiting its stock from outside ability. His scheme would certainly introduce improved and better planned marriages among the peers, as they would be anxious to preserve the peerages within their own families. Here as elsewhere † he points out to our hereditary peers how little justification there is for their position, while at the same time he indicates that there is a basis in heredity for a really effective aristocracy. Such doctrines would scarcely appeal even now to either Tory or Democrat. Among the many proposals put forward for reforming the British House of Lords, none has endeavoured like Galton's to place it on a

† See our Vol. 11, p. 93.

^{*} I think this is incorrect for reasons stated above (see pp. 22 and 24). The observed correlations between a man and his grandson and a man and his nephew are about equal.

scientific basis by suggesting that the hereditary honour should follow ability in the stock and not be granted to a preordained individual.

D. Attempt to demonstrate the Law of Ancestral Heredity on Eye-Colour. In 1886 Galton published in the Proceedings* of the Royal Society a paper on "Family Likeness in Eye-Colour." The only earlier paper I know which deals with this topic is that by Alphonse de Candolle[†]. That paper has no adequate statistical treatment, and suffers from two fundamental errors. The material was collected not only from Switzerland with its mixed races, but from Sweden, Germany and France, so that beyond the immediate parents, there must have been great differences in the eye-colours of the unrecorded earlier ancestry, and secondly the contributors were especially requested to leave out offspring of "doubtful" eye-colour, and also those of definite eye-colour whose parents had doubtful eye-colour. I do not think that in de Candolle's paper any results of real scientific value are reached. Galton's method of approaching the problem is entirely different. He starts from his Law of Ancestral Heredity, and endeavours to apply it to eye-colour, which he says does not usually blend. Accordingly he proportions the ancestral contributions not in the character of the individual but among the whole group of offspring. As Galton believed he had deduced from his midparental regression of $\frac{2}{3}$ the system $\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{4} + \frac{1}{8} + \dots$ for contributions to the individual character in the case of stature, so he now supposes that an individual parent's eye-colour will determine on the average that of $\frac{1}{4}$ of the offspring, that of a grandparent $\frac{1}{16}$ of the offspring, and so on.

"Stature and eye-colour are not only different as qualities, but they are more contrasted in hereditary behaviour than perhaps any other simple qualities. Speaking broadly parents of different statures transmit a blended heritage to their children, but parents of different eye-colours transmit an alternative heritage. If one parent is as much taller than the average of his or her sex as the other parent is shorter, the statures of their children will be distributed in much the same way as those of parents who were both of medium height. But if one parent has a light eye-colour and the other a dark eye-colour, the children will be partly light and partly dark, and not medium eye-coloured like the children of medium eye-coloured parents. The blending of stature is due to its being the aggregate of the quasi-independent inheritances of many separate parts, while eye-colour appears to be much less various in its origin. If then it can be shown, as I shall be able to do, that notwithstanding this two-fold difference between the qualities of stature and eye-colour, the shares of hereditary contribution from the various ancestors are in each case alike, we may with some confidence expect that the law by which these hereditary contributions are governed will be widely, and perhaps universally applicable ‡."

Galton starts his paper by considering whether there has been a secular change in eye-colour in the four generations to which his *Records of Family Faculties* extended. He started with those who ranked as "children" in the pedigree as Generation I; their parents, uncles and aunts were Generation II; the grandparents and their collaterals were Generation III, while the great grandparents and their collaterals were Generation IV. He gives the

^{*} Vol. xL, pp. 402–416. Read May 27, 1886.

^{† &}quot;Hérédité de la couleur des yeux dans l'espèce humaine." Archives des Sciences physiques et naturelles, 3^{ième} Période, T. XII, pp. 97-120, Geneva, 1884.

[‡] Roy. Soc. Proc. pp. 402-3.

accompanying chart for the percentages of these eye-colours in the various generations, and concludes that there has been in these four generations



Fig. 9. Percentages of Eye-Colour in Successive Generations.

little secular change in eye-colour. It should, I think, be noted that the Generations III and IV are likely to be much older than Generations I and II when their eye-colours were recorded. Galton's data give the following

Generation		М	ale		Female			
	I II		III IV		I II		III IV	
Percentages Probable Errors	$58 \cdot 2$ $\pm 1 \cdot 92$	$58.4 \\ \pm 1.22$	$\begin{array}{r} 62 \cdot 9 \\ \pm 1 \cdot 33 \end{array}$	$70.4 \\ \pm 1.43$	58.0 ± 1.97	$58.1 \\ \pm 1.23$	58.6 ± 1.22	$56.2 \\ \pm 1.58$

percentage values on considerable numbers in the groups combined of Light and Dark Blue, Grey, Blue Green:

It will be seen that, while there is no significant change in the percentage of light eyes in the women, there is really such a change in the light eyes of the men; the grandparental and great grandparental generations have more bluish eyes. Were it not for the fact that there is no change in the women, we might attribute this not to a racial change going on, but to men's eyes growing lighter with extreme age. I have no statistical data to produce, but my impression of the marked frequency of very light colour in old men's eyes is strong. At the same time I know no physiological reason why men's and not women's eyes should grow lighter with greater age.

On the basis of his diagrams Galton considers that he may disregard "a current popular belief in the existence of a gradual darkening of the population, and can treat the eye-colours of those classes of the English race who have contributed to the records, as statistically persistent during the period under discussion" (p. 406).

Galton next states that he considers that there are only two fundamental types of eye-colour, the light and the dark, but under this supposition the medium tints are troublesome. Such tints he has classified under "Dark Grey and Hazel." In these cases the outer portion of the iris is usually of a dark grey colour, and the inner of a hazel. The proportions of grey and hazel vary, and the eye is called "dark grey" or "hazel" according to the colour which happens most to arrest the attention of the observer. Galton's attempt to deal with these medium eyes, of which there are in the population about 12.7 "/, is to me unconvincing; yet the fact that he recognises their existence is more satisfactory than the Mendelian treatment which disregards them entirely !

Galton for conciseness terms all these eyes "hazel." He defines a hazeleyed family to be one in which there is at least one hazel-eyed child, and he proceeds to inquire into the constitution and ancestry of such "hazel-eyed" families or sibships. He obtains the results tabulated on p. 37.

Now it is clear from the table that when there is a hazel-eyed child in a sibship, the percentage of dark eyes in the sibship is only very slightly reduced, but the number of light-eyed brothers and sisters is $16^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ below that of the general population. Again in the parental generation, there are $12^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ fewer light-eyed parents of hazel-eyed parents, and this $12^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ is transferred to the hazel-eyed group, the dark-eyed parents remaining at

Generations	Total cases	Percentages				
	168 families	Light Eyed	Hazel Eyed	Dark Eyed		
I. Siblings II. Parents III. Grandparents	$948 \\ 336 \\ 449$	$\begin{array}{r} 45\\ 49\\ 60\end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 32\\ 25\\ 13 \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 23\\ 26\\ 27\end{array}$		
General Population	4490	61.2	12.7	26.1		

Constitution and Ancestry of Hazel-Eyed Sibships.

the general population percentage. The distribution of the grandparents of a hazel-eyed person is practically the same as that of the general population. From these data Galton concludes as follows:

"The total result in passing from Generation III to I, is that the percentage of the light eyes is diminished from 60 or 61 to 45, therefore by one quarter of its original amount, and that the percentage of the dark eyes is diminished from 26 or 27 to 23, that is to about [? by about] oneeighth of its original amount, the hazel element in either case absorbing the difference. It follows that the chance of a light-eyed parent having hazel offspring is about twice as great as that of a dark-eyed parent. Consequently since hazel is twice as likely to be met with in any given light-eyed family as in a given dark-eyed one, we may look upon two-thirds of the hazel eyes as being fundamentally light and one-third of them as fundamentally dark. I shall allot them rateably in that proportion between light and dark and so get rid of them. M. Alphonse de Candolle has also shown from his data that *yeux gris* (which I take to be equivalent to my *hazel*) are referable to a light ancestry rather than to a dark one, but his data are numerically insufficient to warrant a precise estimate of the relative frequency of their derivation from each of these two sources." (pp. 407-8.)

I find it very difficult to follow this reasoning, or to see from the table above its validity. It would seem to be essential to follow up the particular ancestry of each hazel-eyed individual, before we can draw the conclusions that Galton does from the *massed* numbers of children, parents and grandparents. Galton and de Candolle at least admit the difficulty of the hazel eyes; many Mendelian writers speak only of "brown" and "blue" eyes; others speak of hazel-eyed persons as heterozygotes^{*}.

Galton having thus disposed of his yeax gris, now turns to the same multiple regression formula as he has used for stature, namely he makes the regression coefficient $\frac{1}{4}$ for a parent, $\frac{1}{16}$ for a grandparent and so on to higher ancestry. He also makes use of what is, I believe, an erroneous hypothesis, at any rate one inconsistent with his multiple regression coefficients,

* Sometimes a definition is given of pure blue eyes as being those without anterior pigment. According to one ardent Mendelian this can always and only be tested with a lens; another accepted relatives' statements, and came to the same conclusion without a lens. From twelve cases in which both eyes were carefully examined with a lens and thus found to be without anterior pigment, the excised eye when sectioned and examined microscopically showed quite clearly anterior pigment. Hitherto I have failed to come across any eye, however blue, which is without some anterior pigment when sectioned. At what degree of pigmentation does the recessive character cease? namely, that if an individual has h of a certain character, the most probable value of the character in his parent will be $\frac{1}{3}h$, and in his grand-parent $\frac{1}{3^2}h$ and his great grandparent $\frac{1}{3^3}h$ and so on.

Consequently, if we know nothing beyond the one parent of character h, the expected heritage is

$$h\left\{\frac{1}{4}+2\left(\frac{1}{3}\times\frac{1}{2^4}\right)+4\left(\frac{1}{9}\times\frac{1}{2^6}\right)+\ldots\right\}=h\times0.30.$$

When one grandparent only is known to have h then the corresponding parent has $\frac{1}{3}h$, and the two great grandparents $\frac{1}{3}h$, the four great great grandparents $\frac{1}{3^2}h$ and so on. Thus the formula is

$$h\left\{\left(\frac{1}{3}\times\frac{1}{2^{2}}\right)+1\times\left(\frac{1}{2^{4}}\right)+2\left(\frac{1}{3}\times\frac{1}{2^{6}}\right)+4\left(\frac{1}{3^{2}}\times\frac{1}{2^{8}}\right)+\ldots\right\}=h\times\left(\frac{1}{12}+\frac{3}{40}\right)=h\times0.16,$$

i.e. actually 0.1583h.

If a parent and the corresponding two grandparents be known Galton says the parent will contribute $\frac{1}{4}$ of his character and the two grandparents and their ancestry $\frac{3}{40}$ as above. But I do not think this is correct, even on Galton's assumptions. In the previous case we predicted the great grandparents and higher ascendants from a knowledge of the grandparents *only*. But in this case we have not only these two grandparents, but also the knowledge of their offspring, the parent, to predict from, and accordingly Galton's $\frac{1}{30}$ for the rest of the ancestry is not satisfactory. As he is working in round numbers, Galton puts $\frac{3}{40}$ (= 075) as equal to 08.

Three cases are now dealt with: I, both parents only known; II, four grandparents only known; and III, both parents and four grandparents known. I gives $2 \times 30 = 60$ of heritage with a residue of '40 undetermined. Galton distributes this residue in the general population proportions of light to dark eyes after distributing the hazel eyes $\frac{2}{3}$ to light and $\frac{1}{3}$ to dark eyes, which give 70°/, and 30°/, of those eyes. Thus the residue '40 is to be given '28 to light and '12 to dark eyes. The corresponding residues for cases II and III are '36 and '18, which Galton distributes as '25 and '11, '12 and '06* respectively.

Galton now combines all these results in a table from which with knowledge of the ancestry as far as parents and grandparents are concerned he considers prediction of eye-colour in offspring can be ascertained (p. 39).

Let me illustrate the use of this table. A family of 12 given by Galton had both parents light-eyed, 3 grandparents light-eyed and 1 hazel-eyed. If we predict from parents only we should have

 $12 \times (2 \times 30 + 28) = 12 \times 88 = 1056$ light-eyed.

If we predict from grandparents only we should have

 $12 \times (3 \times \cdot 16 + 1 \times \cdot 10 + \cdot 25) = 9.96$ light-eyed.

* More accurately the latter pair should be $\cdot 13$ and $\cdot 05$.

And if from all our information

 $12 \times (2 \times 25 + 3 \times 08 + 1 \times 05 + 12) = 10.92$ light-eyed.

Thus the best prediction gives 11 out of 12 children light-eyed. Actually all 12 were light-eyed. Take again another family 2 parents hazel, 2 grandparents light, 1 hazel and 1 dark. Total family, 7 children. The prediction is 7 $(2 \times 16 + 2 \times 08 + 1 \times 05 + 12) = 4.55$ light-eyed, the observed number was 4. Of course Galton only claims to give the average family, and some of the results he gives from his Table of 78 individual families are not good. But his Table III in which he deals with 16 groups of different ancestries is, considering what appears to me the doubtful character of his assumptions, really surprising. Out of 827, 629 were observed to be lighteyed. Predicted from parents only 623 were light-eyed, and from parents and grandparents 614. As a rule, however, III gives a better result than I; for example, out of 183 children, all of whose parents and grandparents were light-eyed (none hazel), 174 were observed to be light-eyed; here III predicts 172, and I only 161.

	Both Parents I		Four Gra	ndparents I	Both Parents and Four Grandparents III	
	Light	Dark	Light	Dark	Light	Dark
Light-eyed Parent Hazel-eyed Parent Dark-eyed Parent	$0.30 \\ 0.20 \\ -$	$ \begin{array}{c} $			0·25 0·16	$0.09 \\ 0.25$
Light-eyed Grandparent Hazel-eyed Grandparent Dark-eyed Parent			0·16 0·10 —	0·06 0·16	0.08 0.05 —	0.03 0.08
Residue to be rateably assigned	0.58	0.12	0.25	0.11	0.12	0.06

Prediction Table for Eye Colour in Offspring.

It is certainly remarkable that the predictions should be even as accurate as they are—and they are indeed not perfect—considering the contradictory assumptions on which they are based *. Perhaps in the first glow of finding such an amount of accordance Galton was justified in writing:

"A mere glance at Tables III and IV will show how surprisingly accurate the predictions are, and therefore how true the basis of the calculations must be....My returns are insufficiently numerous and too subject to uncertainty of observation to make it worth while to submit them

* In particular Galton's assumption that the correlations of the offspring with the individual parent, grandparent, great grandparent, etc., form the series r, r^2 , r^3 , etc., is incompatible with his multiple regression coefficients $\frac{1}{4}$, $\frac{1}{16}$, $\frac{1}{64}$, etc. Any such series causes all those coefficients except the first or parental coefficient to vanish, and reduces the ancestral multiple regression to a simple biparental inheritance. Thus the parental characters determine completely those of the offspring, as in the well-known case of the Mendelian theory of gametic characters.

to a more rigorous analysis, but the broad conclusion to which the present results irresistibly lead, is that the same peculiar hereditary relation that was shown to subsist between a man and each of his ancestors in respect of the quality of stature, also subsists in respect to that of eye-colour." (pp. 415-6.)

The essential fact to be remembered here is that Galton supposes the ancestral contributions which blend in the case of the stature of the individual, will be found as alternative eye-colours in the same proportions as for stature in the total group of descendants. For example, if an ancestor contributes 1/pth of his stature deviation to his descendant in the final generation, he will contribute his eye-colour to 1/pth of his descendants in the same generation.

It would be of great interest to rework Galton's proportions with the actual correlations found from his data, and with the corresponding and consistent multiple regression coefficients, and ascertain whether accordance was not sensibly improved. His parental correlation $\frac{1}{3}$ is too small for his data, and his regression coefficients want considerable modification.

E. Law of Ancestral Heredity applied to Basset Hounds. Galton having applied his Law of Ancestral Heredity to Eye-Colour in Man sought for additional material to illustrate it. He found this eleven years later in Sir Everett Millais' large pedigree stock of Basset Hounds. This material reached him at the very time he was himself planning an extensive experiment with fast breeding small mammals^{*}. One can but regret that that experiment was never undertaken. The Bassets are dwarf bloodhounds, and there are only two varieties of colour, they are either white with blotches from red to yellow technically termed "lemon and white," or they have in addition to this "lemon and white" black markings; in which case they are termed "tricolour." Galton had thus only two types to deal with, which he terms "tricolour" (T) and "non-tricolour" (N). A full report of his statistical reduction of Millais' data is given in a paper read before the Royal Society, June 3, 1897[†].

Galton's material was contained in *The Basset Hound Club Rules and Studbook*, compiled by Everett Millais, 1874–1896, but with this valuable addition, that Sir Everett Millais had added the registered colours of nearly 1000 of the hounds (this copy is now in the Galton Laboratory). In this record are 817 hounds, the colour of whose parents are given, and 567 hounds in which the colours of the two parents and the four grandparents are known, and lastly in 188 cases in addition the colour of all the eight great grandparents.

Galton starts with the same idea as in the paper last dealt with, namely that each parent contributes $\frac{1}{4}$, each grandparent $\frac{1}{16}$ and so on, of the heritage taken as a whole to be unity. Here as in the case of eye-colour, the heritage is

^{*} An extensive series on moth-breeding had been undertaken but had unfortunately failed to give any satisfactory results, partly owing to the diminishing fertility of successive broods, and partly to the disturbing effects of food differences and change of environment in different years.

[†] See Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. LXI, pp. 401-413. An abstract appeared in Nature, July 8, 1897, Vol. LV, p. 235.

not taken to be that of an individual, but as represented by percentages of the total offspring, the coat colours being exclusive, i.e. there is no attempt to measure the degree of melanism. Galton gives some reasons for his law being a probable one:

"It should be noted that nothing in this statistical law contradicts the generally accepted view that the chief, if not the sole, line of descent runs from germ to germ and not from person to person. The person may be accepted on the whole as a fair representative of the germ, and, being so, the statistical laws which apply to the persons would apply to the germs also, although with less precision in individual cases. Now this law is strictly consonant with the observed binary subdivisions of the germ cells, and the concomitant extrusion and loss of one-half of the several contributions from each of the two parents to the germ cell of the offspring. The apparent artificiality of the law ceases on those grounds to afford cause for doubt; its close agreement with physiological phenomena ought to give a prejudice in *favour* of its truth rather than the contrary. Again, a wide though limited range of observation assures us that the occupier of each ancestral place may contribute something of his own personal peculiarity, apart from all others, to the heritage of the offspring. Therefore there is such a thing as an average contribution appropriate to each ancestral place, which admits of statistical valuation, however minute it may be. It is also well known that the more remote stages of ancestry contribute considerably less than the nearer ones. Further it is reasonable to believe that the contributions of parents to children are in the same proportion as those of the grandparents to the parents, of the great grandparents to the grandparents, and so on; in short, that their total amount is to be expressed by the sum of the terms in an infinite geometrical series diminishing to zero. Lastly, it is an essential condition that the total amount should be equal to 1, in order to account for the whole of the heritage. All these conditions are fulfilled by the series of $\frac{1}{2} + \frac{1}{2^2} + \frac{1}{2^3} + \text{etc.}$, and by no other*. These and the foregoing considerations were referred to when saying that the law might be inferred with considerable assurance à priori; consequently, being found true in the particular case about to be stated, there is good reason to accept the law in a general sense." (loc. cit. p. 403.)

Modern research shows that the "binary subdivisions of the germ cells, and the concomitant extrusion and loss of one-half of the several contributions from each of the two parents to the germ cell of the offspring" may have other interpretation than that put upon it by Galton. Objections may also be raised to Galton's proportioning of the "heritage" among the offspring, and to his allowance for ancestors whose characters are not known directly. But the criticisms of the "ancestral law," made chiefly by Mendelians, have failed to attack these weaknesses. They have been generally based on citing *individual* matings[†], as if these had any application to a statistical law

* This seems incorrect: the conditions would appear to be equally well satisfied by

$$(1-a)(1+a+a^2+a^3+...),$$

which series leaves a constant a to be determined by observation of one kind or another. By putting $a = \frac{1}{2}$, Galton excluded his ancestral law from describing Mendelian gametic inheritance, which corresponds to a = 0 or the parents' gametic constitutions alone determining the offspring.

+ Occasionally hybridisations are cited. Galton in a letter to Nature, October 21, 1897, writes:

Whether the limit to offspring assuming "an intermediate form" is needful is another question, and might raise a discussion as to whether the law could be applied to alternate

PG1II

[&]quot;Permit me to take this opportunity of removing a possible misapprehension concerning the scope of my theory. That theory is intended to apply only to the offspring of parents who, being of the same variety, differ in having a greater or less amount of such characteristics as any individual of that variety may normally possess. It does not relate to the offspring of parents of different varieties; in short it has nothing to do with hybridism, for in that case the offspring of two diverse parents do not necessarily assume an intermediate form."

describing what happens on the *average* in the case of a race or community mating at random. What Galton's critics have not seen is that the degree of accordance between his predictions and observed facts, if not perfect, is yet so considerable, in the cases of both eye-colour in Man and coat-colour in Basset Hounds, that it is not possible simply to put it for all characters on one side as of no importance. No entirely erroneous hypothesis could, I think, lead to such accordance as Galton shows in his Tables V and VI of this memoir!

I have already pointed out when dealing with Galton's views on eye-colour, that, because r is the regression coefficient of child on parent^{*}, it does not follow that r^2 will be that of child on grandparent or of grandparent on child. Galton drops this manner of allowing for the unstated characters of the higher ascendants when he comes to the coat-colour of Bassets. He argues as follows: Out of 1060 parents of 530 offspring with tricolour coats 836 were tricolour (T) and 224 were lemon and white (N), i.e. 79 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ and 21 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$; he accordingly says that the chance that a tricolour offspring has a tricolour parent is 79. He concludes that if a dog has a tricolour parent, but nothing is known of the grandparents, these will be '79°/, tricolour, and the parents of these grandparents will be $(.79)^2$ % tricolour and so on. I am inclined to doubt the accuracy of this method of correction for the past ancestry of the tricolour for two reasons: (i) if both parent and grandparent were tricolour, then it seems to me there would be a greater probability of the great grandparent being tricolour than '79, for we know that not merely one, but two generations of the offspring of these ancestors have been tricolour[†]; (ii) further, in each ascending generation besides the '79 °/ tricolour of a tricolour animal there will be '21 "/" non-tricolour, but these non-tricolour dogs will have also a percentage of tricolour ancestry, namely 56 °/, according to Galton's Table III, and I cannot see that he has allowed for the nontricolour ancestors' contribution of additional ancestral tricolours in his method of reckoning his tricolour "coefficients" of tricolour grandparents. Noting that Galton calls A_s the ancestry of the sth generation and a_o the offspring, we may cite his words from p. 406:

"Suppose all the four grandparents, A_2 , to be tricolour, then only 0.79 of A_3 will be tricolour also, $(0.79)^2$ of A_4 , and so on. These several orders of ancestry will respectively contribute an average of tricolour to each a_o of the amounts of $(0.5)^3 \times 0.79$, $(0.5)^4 \times (0.79)^2$, etc. Consequently the sum of their tricolour contributions is

 $(0.5)^3 \times (0.79) \{1 + (0.5) \times (0.79) + (0.5)^2 \times (0.79)^2 + \text{etc.}\}$

which equals 0.1632. The average tricolour contributions from *each* of the four tricolour grandparents must be reckoned as the quarter of this, namely, 0.0408."

characters in either eye-colour or coat-colour; but Galton's disclaimer, made with regard to Professor Henslow's criticisms of the law (see *Gardeners' Chronicle*, September 25, 1897) based on plant hybridisations, has been overlooked by those who more recently have cited hybridisations as disproving the law.

* r = 0.3 according to Galton.

[†] Thus from Galton's Table I we find that if parents and grandparents were all tricolour the percentage was 89, and not 79, tricolour offspring. Galton treats really correlated relationships as independent probabilities. Now I think this does not involve all the tricolour ancestry of the four tricolour grandparents, for 0.21 of the great grandparents are non-tricolour, and there will be $(0.21) \times (0.56) \times (0.5)^3 \times (0.79) \times (0.5)^2$ of the great great grandparents tricolour. At each stage a non-tricolour branch will split off, showing in the next ascending generation some tricolour. It appears to me that Galton has overlooked the sum of all these ancestral tricolour contributions in estimating the tricolour in α_o . They may be considerably less than those retained, but I do not think they can be disregarded without justification.

"By a similar process," Galton writes, "the average tricolour contribution from the ancestry of each non-tricolour grandparent is found to be 0.0243." (p. 406.)

It would seem that this is obtained from:

 $(0.5)^3 \times (0.56) \{1 + (0.5) \times (0.56) + (0.5)^2 \times (0.56)^2 + \text{etc.}\} = .0972,$

for one-fourth of this is 0.0243.

But the above expression is not, I think, correct, for after the great grandparental 0.56 of tricolour we must surely use not 0.56 but 0.79 to pass from tricolour to tricoloured ancestry. Thus the result should be

$$(0.5)^3 \times (0.56) \{1 + (0.5) \times (0.79) + (0.5)^2 \times (0.79)^2 + \text{etc.}\} = .1157,$$

of which the fourth part is '0289.

Here as before the non-tricoloured ancestors of earlier generations who would themselves have tricoloured parents, etc., are neglected.

Taking Galton's illustration (p. 406) of both parents tricolour, three grandparents tricolour, and one lemon and white, Galton's factor of '8342 is only changed to '8388 by the above correction, but this gives 100 tricolour hounds out of a total of 119 offspring in this category, while the observed tricolours were 101, a remarkably close accordance.

I illustrate the sort of accordance obtained in the following examples:

Both Parents Tricolour	Number of Tricolour Grandparents							
	4	3	2	1	Totals			
Tricolour Offspring : Observed Calculated	106 (119) 108	$101 (119) \\ 100$	$24 (28) \\ 21$	8 (11) 8	239 (277) 237			

Both Parents and three	Number of Tricolour Great Grandparents								
Grandparents Tricolour	8	7	6	5	4	Totals			
Tricolour Offspring : Observed Calculated	_	17 (18) 16	19 (21) 18	$ \begin{array}{c} 14 \\ 13 \end{array} $ (16)		$56\ (61)\ 52$			

The numbers in brackets denote total offspring.

Two cases give rather poor results, those for 1 parent and 3 grandparents tricolour, no great grandparents or higher ancestry known (92 calculated for 79 observed in 158) and 1 parent, 3 grandparents and 5 great grandparents tricolour with no higher ancestry known (18 calculated for 8 observed out of 31). In the latter case especially it is the observations which seem to me questionable, because for one parent tricolour and the other lemon and white, whatever be the more remote ancestry we get 139 tricolour to 122 non-tricolour, while with 3 grandparents and 5 great grandparents tricolour, the observations only give us 8 tricolour to 23 non-tricolour or a drop from $50^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ to $26^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ in tricolour, with an increase of tricolour ancestry. If we can trust the classification, then no simple Mendelian hypothesis will provide a formula to fit the data, because neither tricolour \times tricolour nor nontricolour \times non-tricolour breeds true. I have said, if we can trust the classification, because as Galton points out there is a strange prepotency of sire over dam^{*}, the ratio of sire colour to dam colour in offspring being of the order of 6 to 5. A more important fact bearing on the classificatory accuracy arises from an investigation by an entirely different method from Galton's[†], where it appeared that the resemblance of the offspring to the sire was far less than to the dam. This suggested that the parentage was more certain in the case of the dam than in that of the sire, a difficulty not unlikely to arise from the carelessness of kennel attendants.

In the opinion of the present biographer the Law of Ancestral Heredity has been shown by Galton to be at least approximate in two very different cases, and this justifies further attempts to deal with it, either in Galton's or a more generalised form, on more satisfactory material and with possibly more accurate methods of computing the corrections for the unknown characters of the higher ancestors.

F. Representations of the Ancestral Law. Several graphical representations of Galton's form of the Ancestral Law have been provided. Perhaps the best is that devised by A. J. Meston of Pittsburg[‡], which was modified by Galton himself in a communication to Nature, January 27, 1898.

The diagram (p. 45) is of the following nature.

It is based on a square of unit edge; 2 and 3 represent the parents; 4, 5, 6 and 7 the grandparents; 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15 the eight great grandparents, and so on. All even numbers represent males and uneven numbers females. 2n+1 is the female mate of the male 2n. The father and mother of n are always 2n and 2n+1 respectively. Every ancestor in whatever line has now got a definite number, and every number denotes a definite ancestor. For example:

(i) What is the proper number to represent a child's mother's mother's

* In the Roy. Soc. Proc. paper, p. 404, Galton says the dam is prepotent. But on this page and in Table II, p. 410, sire and dam should be interchanged. This slip is acknowledged by Galton himself in a letter to Nature, October 21, 1897, on the Hereditary Colour in Horses, to which we shall refer later. It does not affect his work as he has made no use of this prepotency in his calculations.

+ Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. LXVI, p. 158. January, 1900.

‡ See The Horseman, December 28, 1897, Chicago.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 45

father's father's mother's father's father's father's mother? The child's mother is 3, her mother $2 \times 3 + 1 = 7$, her father $2 \times 7 = 14$, his father 28, 28's mother $= 2 \times 28 + 1 = 57$, 57's father is 114, 114's father is 228, 228's father is 456 and lastly 456's mother is 913, which is the number signifying the required ancestor.



Fig. 10.

(ii) What ancestor does 253 represent? 253 is odd and therefore the mother of $\frac{1}{2}(253-1)=126$, who being even is the father of 63, who being odd is the mother of 31 who is the mother of 15 who is the mother of 7, who is mother of 3 the child's mother. Accordingly 253 is the child's mother's mother's mother's mother's mother.

This numerical nomenclature is not due to Meston, but to Galton himself, appearing in his paper of 15 years' earlier date on "Arithmetic Notation of Kinship*."

We may, to use Galton's notations, say that:

m m f f m f f f m = 913, and 253 = m m m m m f m.

The ancestral lines of 913 and 253 separate off at the parents of the child's maternal grandmother.

G. Experiments in Moth-Breeding. Before we turn to a number of papers and projects directly arising from the "Law of Ancestral Heredity," it is desirable to say a few words on the abortive moth-breeding experiments (see our p. 49). At first sight the idea of breeding moths seems exceedingly hopeful. They breed rapidly and apparently could be fairly successfully reared and bred in captivity. Accordingly Galton in January, 1887, six months after the reading of his paper on Human Eye Colour, issued for

* Nature, September 6, 1883.

private circulation a circular entitled Pedigree Moths. He had already enlisted the assistance of an able entomologist, Mr F. Merrifield, of Brighton, who had suggested working with the Purple Thorn Moth (Selenia illustraria). The circular consisted of two parts, one by Galton stating the purpose of the experiments, and an Appendix by Merrifield asking his fellow entomologists for advice and help. After referring to the number of pupae he needed, Merrifield asks his colleagues for information as to the number of eggs, best means of mating and laying of fertile eggs, preservation of moths, cages, possible feeding, stupefying, etc., feeding of larvae, and preserving pupae. It will be seen that the experiments were not rashly entered upon by mere lay workers. Most careful inquiries were made and the plan of operations well thought out with no undue haste. I think it needful to emphasise this as I know of two later laborious experiments in moth-breeding which also failed to attain any satisfactory results, and of which we might possibly say that Galton's experience was not turned to profit by the undertakers. Too often such experience is overlooked, or the investigator trusts to a belief in his own greater skill, and the use of a different species*.

Galton in his section of the circular, after referring to his work on regression in stature and to the Law of Ancestral Heredity as exhibited in eye-colour, states that he thinks it desirable to obtain data providing more than the three to four generations he has been able to deal with in these cases. He considers that moths would form suitable material, and that the time needful would be shortened by taking a species which bred twice a year. He proposed to measure the size of wing for six generations, and in order to measure the effect of selection to breed from large male and female, from small male and female, and from mediocre male and female. Thus he would establish three lines, and from the largest he would again pick the very large male and female, and from the smallest the very small male and female, and from the mediocre line the mediocre were again to be chosen; these latter were to act as a control series whereby to standardise the large and the small lines. After six generations Galton proposed to reverse the process, and return by selection to his original wild moth. The whole experiment would have taken at least six years. In his circular Galton makes two statements. One is that his Law of Regression leads to his Ancestral Law; this I believe to be incorrect. There is a relation between the ancestral correlations and a Law of Ancestral Heredity, but the numerical values given by Galton for his regression and his ancestral contributions are incompatible with each other (see p. 39 above). In the second place Galton makes the following statement:

"It is, however, highly probable from other considerations that though this simple formula may be closely true for the parents and nearly true for the grandparents, it may become sensibly and increasingly different for remoter progenitors. It is this fact that I want to investigate, because all theory concerning the nature of stability of type, and of much else, must be based on the facts of Regression, which such experiments as those proposed can alone, so far as I see, be likely to declare in a trustworthy way."

* It is possible that moths held in captivity for generations, like the silk-worm moth, would show less erratic results than wild moths reared under what must after all be very artificial conditions.

Now what is Galton's difficulty when he thus wishes to modify the contributions of the earlier progenitors ?

I think his difficulty can be elucidated from passages in his other writings. In the first place, on February 2, 1887, Galton and Merrifield read papers to the Entomological Society. These are respectively entitled:

Pedigree Moth-breeding, as a means of verifying certain important Constants in the General Theory of Heredity, and

Practical Suggestions and Enquiries as to the Method of Breeding Selenia illustraria for the purpose of obtaining Data for Mr Galton, and were published in the Transactions^{*}.

These papers consist of an enlargement of the proposals in the Circular of January and a fuller account of the methods to be adopted in obtaining, feeding, breeding, and measuring the moths. Between January and February apparently the measurement of length of wing had been definitely fixed upon. Galton in his paper says that the laws of simple heredity as he has propounded them involve only five constants.

"These admit of being separately determined, and they are at the same time connected by an equation that serves to verify their observed values. The equation depends on the fact alluded to, that successive generations of the same population yield identical biological statistics, although each family or brood is full of variations, and although the 'median' of each characteristic in each brood is on the average *always more mediocre* than the corresponding characteristic in the mean of the two parents. The first of these events, 'fraternal variability,' increases the variability of the population as a whole, and the latter event, which I call 'Regression,' decreases it; the two can be shown to counterbalance each other and give rise to a position of stable equilibrium. The five constants are (1), the Median of the race; (2), the Quartile of the race; (3), the Quartile of the broods of the same parents, i.e. brothers and sisters; (4), the Quartile of the broods of a large number of like parents, mixed together in a single group; (5), the coefficient of Regression." (p. 28.)

Before we go further let us endeavour to interpret this important passage in terms of more modern notation and more modern conceptions of multiple correlation. Corresponding to (1) we have the mean of the race M; to (2), the standard deviation of the race σ ; to (3), the variability of the family, i.e. $\sigma_t \sqrt{1-R^2}$, where R is the multiple correlation coefficient of an individual on all his ancestry and σ_f is the standard deviation of the totality of offspring; to (4), $\sigma_t \sqrt{1-r^2}$, where r is the correlation coefficient between parent and offspring; and to (5), $\sigma_f r/\sigma_p$, where σ_p is the standard deviation of the parental generation in its totality. Now Galton, I think, throughout supposes (after reducing female to male values) that $\sigma_f = \sigma_p = \sigma$, or he supposes his parental variability to be the same as that of his general population and again equal to that of the total offspring population. Further he supposes M to be the same for every generation, and this is the most stringent limitation of all, for it hinders the possibility of a continuous (or discontinuous) change of type. We can illustrate this from a statement in a second paper of Galton's, that on the Coat Colour of Basset Hounds (see our p. 40 and p. 402 of the memoir itself). Therein he writes as follows:

"The law may be applied either to total values or to deviations, as will be gathered from the following equation. Let M be the mean value from which all deviations are reckoned, and

^{*} Trans. Entomological Soc. London, 1887, Part 1, pp. 19-34.

let D_1 , D_2 , etc. be the means of all the deviations, including their signs, of the ancestors in the 1st, 2nd, etc. degrees respectively; then

$$\frac{1}{2}(M + D_1) + \frac{1}{4}(M + D_2) + \text{etc.} = M + (\frac{1}{2}D_1 + \frac{1}{4}D_2 + \text{etc.}).$$

This is sufficient evidence that Galton had not at the time under consideration reached the full meaning of multiple regression. The Ancestral Law is nothing but the principle of multiple regression applied to ancestral inheritance, but in this case the deviations must all be measured not from a general mean, but from the mean of the corresponding generation. The Law of Ancestral Heredity is therefore independent of the change of type, if such is taking place; it can tell us nothing of the laws ruling that change of type, which is something wholly independent of it. Galton's statements that the law may be applied either to total values or deviations is only true for a population stable through the whole ancestry, whereas the application to deviations (with the proper ancestral coefficients, i.e. the multiple regression coefficients) is generally true, and if Galton had recognised this, it would have saved him from doubts as to the compatibility of his law with evolutionary changes.

That Galton recognised the difference between the Quartile of the single brood and the Quartile of the clubbed broods of like parents shows that he fully appreciated the difference between R and r. I do not think, however, that he recognised that his Ancestral Law, i.e. the values he had chosen for his coefficients, actually enforced a definite relation between R and r. But he fully realised the relation between the regression coefficient and r, his "index of correlation^{*}." We can now continue our citation from the Entomological Society paper, which brings out Galton's difficulty :

"The laws in which these constants play a part give calculated results that prove to be closely true to observation in the ordinary cases of simple heredity, where there has been no long-continued selection, but it does not at all follow that they will hold true for the descendants of a long succession of widely divergent parents. It is this that I want to test. The point towards which Regression tends cannot, as the history of Evolution shows, be really fixed. Then the vexed question arises whether it varies slowly or by abrupt changes, coincident with changes of organic equilibrium which may be transmitted hereditarily; in other words, with small or large changes of type. Moreover the values of the Quartile in (3) and (4) cannot be strictly constant and are probably connected in part with the value of the Median and require a modified treatment by using the geometrical law of error instead of the arithmetical one (*Proc. Royal Soc.* 1879). Again the diminution of fertility and of vitality that accompany wide divergence from racial mediocrity have yet to be measured, by comparing the A [selected large size] and Z [selected small size] broods with the M [mediocre size] broods. It was assumed not to vary in the approximate theory of which I spoke." (p. 28.)

These words bring out the difficulty which arose in Galton's mind from treating regression as taking place towards a *fixed* racial value, instead of supposing it to arise from measuring deviations from the means of their groups. In this way a rather mysterious entity "the racial centre of regression" was created, which was given biological significance, when it really was only a factor in the purely statistical description of mass phenomena. Once recognise that in each generation the deviation is measured from the

* He speaks of his five constants being connected by "an equation."

mean of its generation and we find no incompatibility of the Ancestral Law with any change of type. What we obviously must do is to study the change of type or of successive means; regression is a wholly independent matter, and "the racial centre of regression" something which has no essential existence, biologically or statistically.

The next point that Galton makes is that the variabilities $\sigma_f \sqrt{1-R^2}$ and $\sigma_f \sqrt{1-r^2}$ cannot be quite constant; it is not clear whether he only means by this that σ_f and therefore σ , the population variability, changes with the course of evolution. This is very possible, though there is small likelihood of its being discoverable in breeding only six generations of moths, if kept under the same environment. Selection might equally well change type and variability; but if the distributions of frequency were normal, the type and variability would be uncorrelated, and the selection of one would not necessarily affect the other. Hence I do not see why Galton says the change in the Quartiles is probably connected with the value of the Median; least of all do I grasp why he should refer at this point to Macalister's curve for the geometric mean. Whatever application that curve may have to variation in sensations, this is the only occasion on which I have seen it suggested that it has any claim to be used for bodily measurements. It might be as justifiably used for physical measurements on man as for those on moths, but I can hardly imagine profit coming from such an application.

The last point made by Galton, namely that the fertility and vitality of stocks widely divergent from the mediocre are likely to be affected, is a very important one and is probably the reason why it is not possible to carry size selection far, at any rate by rapid strides. This has been demonstrated not only on the moth material at present under discussion, but by more recent endeavours to modify small mammals by selecting for size.

The reader who is interested in this matter would do well to refer at least to Merrifield's first report* on the moth-breeding experiments. He will then quickly understand why they failed to satisfy Galton's thirst for data! The spring and autumnal broods were really dimorphous, the males appeared to be larger in one and the females in the other; the wing lengths were not the same in the two. Thus the fact of two broods a year would certainly not expedite matters. Further, the fertility of the largest and the smallest was reduced below that of the mediocre, and when Merrifield took steps to obtain by forcing under higher temperatures more frequent broods, not only did he increase the size of his moths' wings, but the "giant" line and the "dwarf" line became sterile and he had to start again from the mediocre. In fact artificial means had to be used to get the moths from the pupae near enough in time to breed with one another. Further, changes in environment or food had to be made to hasten the larvae to the pupal stage because food supplies were getting low. And all these changes appear to have been associated with variations in size so that finally the irregularities were too widespread for any statistical treatment of the data, or as Galton himself

P G III

^{*} Trans. Entomological Soc. London (Dec. 7, 1887), 1888, pp. 123-136.

expressed it ten years later: "No statistical results of any consistence or value could be obtained from them^{*}." Thus ended what had at first sight appeared to be a hopeful series of experiments, experiments upon which much thought and labour had been expended.

H. Correlations and their Measurement. As I have already pointed out the conception that the regression coefficient for inheritance could be applied to a measure of the relationship of associated variates, provided each was measured in terms of its own scale of variability, first occurred to Galton while he was taking a walk in the grounds of Naworth Castle in the year 1888 (see p. 393 of Vol. II). On December 5, 1888, Galton sent to the Royal Society a paper read fifteen days later and entitled: "Co-relations and their Measurement, chiefly from Anthropometric Data[†]." The twentieth of December is therefore the birthday of the conception of correlation in biometric data as apart from the idea of regression in heredity which Galton had reached some years earlier, without perceiving at once its capacity for wide generalisation in the treatment of associated variates in all living forms.

Like so much of Galton's work the present paper reaches results of singular importance by very simple methods; his methods are indeed so simple that we might almost believe they must lead to a fallacy had not Galton deduced thereby the correct answer. It is the old experience that a rude instrument in the hand of a master craftsman will achieve more than the finest tool wielded by the uninspired journeyman.

The first three paragraphs of this memoir define Galton's method of considering correlation, and indicate that in 1888 even the spelling of the word had not been fixed \ddagger :

"Co-relation or correlation of structure' is a phrase much used in biology, and not least in that branch of it which refers to heredity, and the idea is even more frequently present than the phrase; but I am not aware of any previous attempt to define it clearly, to trace its mode of action in detail, or to show how to measure its degree.

"Two variable organs are said to be co-related when the variation of the one is accompanied on the average by more or less variation of the other, and in the same direction. Thus the length of the arm is said to be co-related with that of the leg, because a person with a long arm has usually a long leg, and conversely. If the co-relation be close then a person with a very long arm would usually have a very long leg; if it be moderately close then the length of his leg would only be long, not very long; and if there were no co-relation must be the consequence of the variations of the two organs being partly due to common causes. If they were wholly due to common causes, the co-relation would be perfect, as is approximately the case with the symmetrically disposed parts of the body. If they were in no respect due to common causes, the co-relation would be nil. Between these two extremes are an endless number of intermediate cases, and it will be shown how the closeness of co-relation in any particular case admits of being expressed by a simple number.

"To avoid the possibility of misconception it is well to point out that the subject in hand has nothing whatever to do with the average proportions between the various limbs in different

* Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. LXI, p. 402.

† Ibid. Vol. XLV, pp. 135–145.

 \ddagger Five years later in 1893 when the volume containing the letter C of the Oxford English Dictionary was issued, the Galtonian or biometric sense of "correlation" was not given.

races^{*}, which have been often discussed from early times up to the present day, both by artists and by anthropologists. The fact that the average ratio between the stature and the cubit is as 100 to 37[†] or thereabouts does not give the slightest information about the nearness with which they vary together. It would be an altogether erroneous inference to suppose their average proportion to be maintained so that where the cubit was, say, one-twentieth longer than the average cubit, the stature might be expected to be one-twentieth greater than the average stature, and conversely. Such a supposition is easily shown to be contradicted both by fact and theory." (*loc. cit.* pp. 135–6.)

Let us now describe Galton's procedure. In the first place Galton does not use means, he uses throughout medians, both for his marginal totals and his arrays. Further he does not use standard deviations, he makes use of the quartile measurements. Thus if Q_1 , M and Q_3 be the measurements at first, second and third quartile divisions, he takes M as his median and $\frac{1}{2}(Q_3 - Q_1)$ as his measure of variation. Thus his results, unlike our modern treatment, depend essentially on assuming that all his data follow a normal (or "curve of errors") distribution \ddagger . If M_c be the median of any character cand ${}_{b}M_{c}$ the median of an array of this character for a given value b of a second character c', then Galton plots:

$$\frac{{}_{b}M_{c}-M_{c}}{\frac{1}{2}(Q_{3}-Q_{1})_{c}} \text{ to } \frac{b-M_{c'}}{\frac{1}{2}(Q_{3}-Q_{1})_{c'}}$$

In other words he reduces the deviation of an array median from the population median to its unit of variation obtained from the quartiles, and plots this to the deviation of the second character from its median reduced likewise to its own unit of variation. Then he plots:

$$\frac{{}_{a}M_{e'}-M_{e'}}{\frac{1}{2}(Q_{3}-Q_{1})_{e'}} \text{ to } \frac{a-M_{e}}{\frac{1}{2}(Q_{3}-Q_{1})_{e}}$$

where a is a value of the first character and ${}_{a}M_{c'}$ the median of the corresponding array of the second character, and thus gets a second series of points. He takes six or seven values of a and of b, plots two sets of six or seven points and notes that the first and second series of points are nearly on one and the same straight line§. He draws this straight line as closely as he can to the points and through the median, and reads off its slope. This slope is Galton's measure of co-relation. If we take the mean deviation of c'for a given value of c, Galton calls c the "Subject" and c' the "Relative," but perhaps it would be best to call the latter the "Co-relative." Galton's data consisted of about 350 males of 21 years and upwards, of whom the majority were young students, measured in his Laboratory in 1888. He deals with

* [The variation in the ratio of stature to cubit does, however, provide a means of determining the correlation. K.P.]

+ [Rather 100 to $\overline{27}$ or thereabouts on Galton's numbers, i.e. 67.20'' for stature and 18.05'' for cubit. K.P.]

‡ In the table given on p. 52 for the correlation of Stature and Left Cubit it is very difficult to see any approximation to normality in the distribution of stature.

§ In order to get the same straight line, if c be the subject and c' the co-relative, and the "subject" axis horizontal, then it is needful when c' is subject and c co-relative to plot c' along the same axis as was used in the first case for c. In other words the character axes must be interchanged.

six characters: Head Length, Head Breadth, Stature, Length of Left Middle Finger, Left Cubit and Height of Right Knee. But he only provides as illustration one table such as we now term a correlation table, and one diagram illustrating how he found what we now term the correlation coefficient. The table and diagram dealing with the co-relation of stature and cubit are given below. Readings were made to one-tenth of an inch.

Correlation Table for Stature and Cubit.

		Under 16:45	16:45— 16:95	16 ·95 — 17·45	17·45— 17·95	17·95— 18·45	18·45— 18·95	18.95 - 19.45	<i>19:45</i> and above	Totals
les	Above 70.45 69.45—70.45				1 1	$\frac{3}{5}$	$4 \\ 13$	$\frac{15}{11}$	7	30 30
n inci	68·45—69·45 67·45—68·45		1 1	$\frac{1}{3}$	$\frac{2}{7}$	$rac{25}{14}$	$\frac{15}{7}$	$6\\4$	$\overline{2}$	50 38*
ure 11	66·45—67·45 65·45—66·45			77	15 18	28 15	8 6	2	_	61 47*
Stat	64·45-65·45 63·45-64·45 Polom 62·15	— —		10 11 10	$\frac{12}{2}$	8 3 1		=	_	36 21 25*
		9	14	10	6	100			_	-010
	Totals	9	25	49	61	102	99	38	9	348

Length of Left Cubit in inches, 348 adult Males.

* Printed as 48, 48, and 34 respectively in the Roy. Soc. Proceedings.

Diagram illustrating the Graphical Process of finding the Slope of the Regression Line, i.e. the Correlation Coefficient of to-day's terminology.



Galton says he constructed tables and diagrams like the above. "It will be understood that the Q value is a universal unit applicable to the most varied measurements, such as breathing capacity, strength, memory, keenness of eyesight, and enables them to be compared together on equal terms notwithstanding their intrinsic diversity. It does not only refer to measures of length, though partly for the sake of compactness, it is only those of length that will be here given as examples" (*loc. cit.* p. 137). Galton already saw clearly that his new method enabled comparison to be made on equal terms between variates with such intrinsic diversity as acuity of vision and head breadth^{*}.

I have endeavoured to check Galton's work. I expect he found his medians and quartiles by plotting an "ogive curve" (see our p. 31 and Plate II) and smoothing it. The process of checking is rendered difficult by the following statements on p. 138:

"It is unnecessary to extend the limits of Table II [that of stature and cubit reproduced above] as it includes every line and column in my MS. table that eontains not less than twenty entries. None of the entries lying within the flanking lines and columns of Table II were used."

The first statement seems to suggest that the whole table has not been printed, the second leaves one in doubt as to how to find the medians of the arrays, or indeed of the marginal totals, if none of the entries in the flanking lines and columns had been used. Unfortunately I have not succeeded in discovering the original work and manuscript tables for this memoir among Galton's papers[†]. Putting aside the possibility of re-examining Galton's own work by more modern methods, we can, I think, indicate how closely his semigraphic median, quartile and regression slope methods accord with those obtained from much longer series by more accurate processes. First let us consider the correlation coefficients:

	Correlation Coefficient				
Character Pair	As found by Galton from 350 Male Adults	As found by Macdonell from 3000 Criminals			
Stature and Cubit Stature and Head Length	$0.80 \{0.8290\}$ 0.35	0.7999 0·3399			
Stature and Middle Finger Cubit and Middle Finger Head Length and Head Breadth	0.70 0.85 0.45	0.6608 0.8464 0.4016			
Stature and Height of Knee Cubit and Height of Knee	$\begin{array}{c} 0.90 \left\{ 0.8665 \right\} \\ 0.80 \left\{ 0.8028 \right\} \end{array}$				

The values in the first column of this table were the first organic correlations ever published, and on that account are of great historical interest.

* It is not without interest to note that more than a quarter of a century later, Major Leonard Darwin could assert that the influences of environment and heredity could not be compared, because there was no common unit of measurement applicable to them both! He appeared still ignorant of Galton's use of Q. See *Eugenics Review*, Vol. v, p. 152.

 \dagger My colleague, Miss E. M. Elderton, has taken out the first 348 entries for male adults 21 years and upwards from Galton's Laboratory records, and the resulting values from her tables, computed by modern methods, are given in brackets in the above and the following tables. Our table for stature and cubit differs somewhat from Galton's but with a probable error of 0113 the correlation is hardly significantly different from Galton's value. Both Knee Height and Cubit are measured in the Anthropometric Laboratory at University College, but the former is measured to the lowest point of the patella with the subject standing at rest, while Galton measured to the top of the knee with the subject sitting. Galton deducted the measured heel, we measure with boots off. Our correlation for male students of Knee Height and Cubit is only 0.66.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

Macdonell's values, obtained by a far more refined and accurate method, indicate —especially when we remember that they are for a very different population—how successfully Galton solved his problem. Doubtless he was somewhat aided by the fact that anthropometric physical measurements are far more nearly normal than many other variates. Had his distributions been more skew, his median estimates would not have given as accurately the correlation coefficients. We can now compare the mean or median values and the standard deviations as found from the quartiles with later results:

		Means		Standard Deviations			
Character	Galton (Adults 21 and upwards)	Macdonell (Criminals)	Schuster (Oxford Students)	Galton (Adults 21, and upwards)	Macdonell (Criminals)	Schuster (Oxford Students	
Stature (cm.) Cubit (cm.) Height of Knee (cm.)	170.69* 45.70 52.00	$\begin{array}{r}166{\cdot}46\\45{\cdot}06\end{array}$	$ \begin{array}{r} 176 \cdot 50 \left\{ 170 \cdot 25 \right\} \\ - \left\{ 45 \cdot 85 \right\} \\ \left\{ 52 \cdot 15 \right\} \end{array} $	$6.58 \\ 2.11 \\ 3.01$	$\begin{array}{c} 6\cdot 45 \\ 1\cdot 96 \end{array}$	$ \begin{array}{c} 6.61 \{6.80\} \\ - \{2.04\} \\ (2.62) \end{array} $	
Middle Finger (mm.) Head Length (mm.) Head Breadth (mm.)	$ \begin{array}{r} 3200 \\ 115\cdot32 \\ 193\cdot55 \\ 152\cdot40 \\ \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{c c} & 115 \cdot 24 \\ & 191 \cdot 66 \\ & 150 \cdot 04 \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{c} $	5.63 7.11 6.82	5.48 6.05 5.01	$\frac{-}{6\cdot23}$ $4\cdot92$	
Cephalic Index	78.74	78.28	78.02	_	- 1	2.92	

Considering the difference of social class in the three series, Galton's results can hardly have exception taken to them, except in the case of the variabilities of Head Length and Head Breadth. These are excessive, but as we have not the original tables from which the quartiles were determined, it is not possible to investigate wherein they are anomalous[†].

The degree of accordance reached by Galton's process may be illustrated by his tables for Stature and Knee Height :

Stature in inches	Mean of con Knee H	rresponding Ieights	Height of Knee	Mean of corresponding Statures		
	Observed	Calculated		Observed	Calculated	
$ \begin{array}{c} 70.0 \\ 69.0 \\ 68.0 \\ 67.0 \\ 66.0 \\ 65.0 \\ \end{array} $	$\begin{array}{c} 21 \cdot 7 \ (30) \\ 21 \cdot 1 \ (50) \\ 20 \cdot 7 \ (38) \\ 20 \cdot 5 \ (61) \\ 20 \cdot 2 \ (49) \\ 19 \cdot 7 \ (36) \end{array}$	21.7 21.3 20.9 20.5 20.1 19.7	$ \begin{array}{r} 22 \cdot 2 \\ 21 \cdot 7 \\ 21 \cdot 2 \\ 20 \cdot 7 \\ 20 \cdot 2 \\ 19 \cdot 7 \\ 19 \cdot 2 \end{array} $	$\begin{array}{c} 70.5 & (23) \\ 69.8 & (32) \\ 68.7 & (50) \\ 67.3 & (68) \\ 66.2 & (74) \\ 65.5 & (41) \\ 64.3 & (26) \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 70.6\\ 69.6\\ 68.6\\ 67.7\\ 66.7\\ 65.7\\ 64.7\\ \end{array}$	

The figures in brackets give the numbers of individuals upon whom the observed medians of the arrays were determined. It will be observed that the accordance between observation and theory is again very good.

* For a general hospital population: Stature = 170.59 (Biometrika, Vol. IV, p. 126).

[†] Galton says "The head length is the maximum length measured from the notch between and just below the eyebrows" (p. 137). Is this the glabella?

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 55

Table V on Galton's p. 143 is noteworthy. In Column 3 we have the coefficients of correlation tabled under the now familiar symbol r. In Column 4 we have the values of $\sqrt{1-r^2}$, to enable the Quartile of the arrays to be found. In Column 5 we have, placed one under the other, the two regression coefficients, and in Column 6 in the same manner the Quartiles of the arrays (i.e. $\cdot 67449 \sigma_x \sqrt{1-r^2}$ and $\cdot 67449 \sigma_y \sqrt{1-r^2}$)*. Throughout, without referring directly to the matter, Galton assumes linear regression and homoscedasticity, i.e. he is thinking in terms of the bivariate *normal* surface. Next he draws attention to the relation of his present work to his former work on heredity.

On the fifth line of p. 144, he has the words: "from $\frac{1}{1.7}$ to $\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{1}{1.2} = 1$

to 0.44, which is practically the same." This should read "from $\frac{1}{1\cdot7}$ to $\frac{1}{3} \times \frac{1}{1\cdot2} = 1$ to 0.47, which is identically the same," as it should be since it expresses the coefficient of correlation found from the second regression line. Galton emphasises the importance of the reduction in the variability of the array, as measured by $\sqrt{1-r^2}$, and points out how this affects the efficiency of Bertillon's system of identification by anthropometric measurements. Bertillon had asserted that his measurements were independent variates. A reference to Plate LII of our second volume will show that Galton had chosen several of Bertillon's "independent" measurements and determined their actual correlation.

Galton next outlines a method by which the influence of n variates on another might be determined. He suggests that after transmuting the variates we should sum them, when the probable error of the sum would "be \sqrt{n} , if the variates were perfectly independent, and n if they were rigidly and perfectly related. The observed value would be almost always somewhere intermediate between these extremes, and would give the information that is wanted" (p. 145).

This would not, I believe, be a feasible method of approaching multiple correlation; it neglects the possibility of negative correlations, and does not provide for the influence on one variate of all the remainder. It is an attempt to obtain a sort of average value of the interlinkage of a system of n variates \dagger . I do not think that at this time Galton had realised the existence and importance of negative correlation.

* A large proportion of values in the 5th and 6th columns have rather serious numerical errors, corrected by Galton on a copy of the paper in my possession. He also states thereon that he wishes to change the symbol r to ρ , presumably because he was thinking of it as the "correlation coefficient," not as the regression coefficient, when units are reduced to respective variabilities. The regression coefficient without reduction he had termed r in his memoir on stature. † Let $x_1, x_2, \ldots x_s, \ldots x_n$ be the n variates, and $\sigma_1, \sigma_2, \ldots \sigma_s, \ldots \sigma_n$ their standard deviations,

 $\bar{x}_1, \bar{x}_2, \dots, \bar{x}_s, \dots, \bar{x}_n$ their means. Then if $\chi = \frac{n}{2} \langle x_s - \bar{x}_s \rangle / \sigma_s$, we have:

 $\sigma_{\chi}^{2} = n + 2 S'(r_{ss'})$

= n, if all the correlations $r_{ss'}$ are zero,

 $= n + 2\frac{1}{2}n(n-1) = n^2$, if all the correlations are *plus* one.

Hence $\sigma_{\chi} = \sqrt{n}$ and n in the two cases respectively, as Galton says. But the actual value of σ_{χ}

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

Galton sums up his results as follows^{*}. Let x be the deviation of the subject, and y_1, y_2, y_3 , etc. the corresponding deviations of the correlative, all deviations being reduced to their proper unit of variability, and also let the mean of the y deviations for the given x be \overline{y}_x , then we find:

(1) That $\overline{y}_x = rx$ for all values of x; (2) that r is the same, whichever of the two variables is taken for the subject; (3) that r is always less than 1; (4) that r measures the closeness of correlation.

It will be seen at once that we have here the first fundamental statement as to the correlation coefficient and its properties. Probably Galton did not recognise that r=0 does not signify independence of the two variates, only the independence of means of arrays. In addition to this, complete independence involves the arrays being similar and similarly placed curves. It was not till normal distributions were seen to be non-universal that the distinction between the vanishing of r and the absolute independence of variates was fully recognised. For the same reason the idea of non-linear regression did not cross Galton's mind. He got as far as an acceptance of the normal frequency distribution permitted. Only when we look at what has happened since 1888, do we realise the importance of that short paper on "Co-relations"! Thousands of correlation coefficients are now calculated annually, the memoirs and text-books on psychology abound in them; they form, it may be in a generalised manner, the basis of investigations in medical statistics, in sociology and anthropology. Shortly, Galton's very modest paper of ten pages from which a revolution in our scientific ideas has spread is in its permanent influence, perhaps, the most important of his writings. Formerly the quantitative scientist could only think in terms of causation, now he can

would not be proportional to the sum of the $r_{ss'}$ even if they were all positive. Perhaps a better measure of the same type would be to use σ_{χ}^2 , where

$$\begin{split} \chi &= \mathop{S}\limits_{1}^{n} (x_{s} - \bar{x}_{s})^{2} / \sigma_{s}^{2} \text{ and } \bar{\chi} = n \text{ ;} \\ \sigma_{\chi}^{2} &= \text{mean } (\chi - \bar{\chi})^{2} \\ &= \text{mean } \left\{ \mathop{S}\limits_{1}^{n} (x_{s} - \bar{x}_{s})^{4} / \sigma_{s}^{4} + 2S' (x_{s} - \bar{x}_{s})^{2} (x_{s'} - \bar{x}_{s'})^{2} / \sigma_{s}^{2} \sigma_{s'}^{2} \\ &- 2nS(x_{s} - \bar{x}_{s})^{2} / \sigma_{s}^{2} + n^{2} \right\} \\ &= 3n + 2S' (1 + 2r_{ss}^{2}) - 2n^{2} + n^{2} \\ &= 2n + 4S' (r^{2}_{ss'}), \end{split}$$

if the variates follow normal distributions, and thus σ_{χ}^{2} lies between 2n and 2n². This at any rate would present no difficulty arising from the existence of negative correlations. We see, however, from this result that possibly the best measure, u, of the total correlativity in a system would be simply to take

$$u = \frac{2S(r_{ss'}^2)}{n(n-1)},$$

for in this case u will always lie between 0 and 1, the former value corresponding to no association in the variates of the system, and the latter to perfect correlation of all of them. * Galton has interchanged his x and y variates. The paper shows here as elsewhere signs of

haste in preparation.

hence:
think also in terms of correlation. This has not only enormously widened the field to which quantitative and therefore mathematical methods can be applied, but it has at the same time modified our philosophy of science and even of life itself. The words which I have cited at the beginning of this chapter show that Galton, if he expressed himself modestly, still realised the importance of his work. The root idea at the bottom of correlation must not be treated as merely rebuilding on a securer mathematical basis statistical science. It is a much greater innovation which touches in its philosophical aspects the epistemology of all the sciences.

I have already referred (Vol. II, pp. 380–386) to Galton's attempt to introduce the conception of correlation^{*} to anthropologists in 1889. It was a hopeless task! Most physical anthropologists in this country lack a thorough academic training, and statistical methods will only penetrate here after they have been adopted in Germany and France as they are being adopted in Russia, Scandinavia and America. English intelligence is distributed according to a very skew curve, with an extremely low modal value; we have produced great men, who have propounded novel ideas, but our mediocrity fails to grasp them or is too inert to turn them to profit. Years later these ideas come back to England, burnished and luring, through foreign channels, and mediocrity knows nothing of their ancestry !

In 1889 Galton read at the British Association (Newcastle-upon-Tyne) a note entitled: "Feasible Experiments on the Possibility of transmitting Acquired Habits by means of Inheritance"; it is published in the *B. A. Report*, p. 620, also in *Nature*, Vol. XL, p. 610, October, 1889. Galton considers that creatures reared from eggs would be most satisfactory and suggests fish, fowls and moths. He considers that fish may be taught to adopt habits not conformable to their nature (Möbius' experiment with pike and minnows). Fowls have an instinctive dread of certain insects, but might be taught to eat mimetic and harmless insects. Larvae are fastidious in their diet, but can be induced to take food which they naturally avoid, and which is found perfectly wholesome. Would acquired habits of this kind be in any case transmitted to their offspring?

I. Natural Inheritance. The ideas on heredity and correlation which had been working in Galton's mind during the decade of the 'eighties found final expression in his book entitled Natural Inheritance, published in 1889 when Galton was 67 years of age. It may be said that this publication created Galton's school; it induced Weldon, Edgeworth and the present biographer to study correlation and in doing so to see its immense importance for many fields of inquiry. It is idle to overlook the haste with which it was prepared and the many slips and positive errors to be found in its pages, but no one who studied it on its appearance and had a receptive and sufficiently trained mathematical mind could deny its great suggestiveness, or be other than grateful for all the new ideas and possible problems which it provided. The methods of

^{*} Spelled thus in the Presidential Address of Jan. 2, 1889, and, I think, ever afterwards. PGIII 8

Natural Inheritance may be antiquated now, but in the history of science it will be ever memorable as marking a new epoch, and planting the seed from which sprang a new calculus, as powerful as any branch of the old analysis, and valuable in just as many fields of scientific research.

In its application to inheritance the work suffers from the same misinterpretation of "regression" that I have several times referred to, namely making the regression of offspring of given parentage a great biological law, when it really arises from the clubbing together of all offspring of given parentage without regard to their earlier ancestry. Given selected parentage and grandparentage alone, then with our present numerical values of the multiple correlation constants, it seems highly probable that the progeny of selected offspring would progress rather than regress on their parents and grandparents. In other words, given a line in which by chance or artificial selection there has been marked ancestry for two or three generations, and which is then isolated or inbred, there is reason to believe it would progress even beyond its ancestry rather than regress. Statistical investigations of heredity since 1889 seem to indicate a progressive evolution in selected lines, rather than a general regression to a population mean*. That would only arise from the far too frequent mating with mediocrity or worse than mediocrity. If Galton's inisinterpretation of regression runs through Natural Inheritance, and makes him appeal to "sports" for evolutionary changes; if the reader is puzzled to know why Galton should study "variations proper," which according to him have no permanent value for evolution; still the book is a great book, for it applies a wholly new calculus-if one still in its infancyto an important biological problem.

I think, however, that Galton fully grasped how much more important was his method than its special application. He writes that his conclusions

"depend on ideas that must first be well comprehended, which are now novel to the large majority of readers and unfamiliar to all. But those who care to brace themselves to a sustained effort, need not feel much regret that the road to be travelled over is indirect, and does not admit of being mapped beforehand in a way that they can clearly understand. It is full of interest of its own. It familiarises us with the measurement of variability, and with curious laws of chance that apply to a vast diversity of social subjects. This part of the inquiry may be said to run along a road on a high level, that affords wide views in unexpected directions, and from which easy descents may be made to totally different goals to those we have now to reach. I have a great subject to write upon, but feel keenly my literary incapacity to make it easily intelligible without sacrificing accuracy and thoroughness." (Chapter 1, pp. 2–3.)

Galton in his Introductory Chapter states that there are three problems with which he will be principally concerned. The first problem is to determine how a population can, under the laws of heredity, keep stable from generation to generation. The second problem regards the *average* share contributed to the character in the offspring by each ancestor severally. The third problem is to measure numerically the nearness of kinship in

^{*} There has always been this element of truth in Johansen's theory of "pure lines," that selected lines do not regress if they are isolated or inbred. The doubtful dogma of that theory is that exceptional members of a "pure line" are only "fluctuating variations," and so no further selection is of any value within a "pure line."

various degrees (pp. 1–2). Such are the three fundamentally novel problems which Galton set himself in *Natural Inheritance*; we shall endeavour to show the extent to which he has solved them, or at least has suggested methods of solving them, in the following discussion of that work.

Chapters II and III are general in character, expressing Galton's own views on heredity, and erring, if at all, in rather too much appeal to analogy. In the first of these chapters Galton states his opinion as to "natural" and "acquired" characters, indicating that he considers the inheritance of the latter extremely doubtful; he emphasises the importance of closely criticising the evidence offered in each case to prove the transmission of acquired faculties, citing especially the possibilities of intra-uterine influence^{*}. He refers to the difficulty of combining male and female measures, and states that:

"Fortunately we are able to evade it altogether by using an artifice at the outset, else, looking back as I now can, from the stage which the reader will reach when he finishes this book, I hardly know how we should have succeeded in making a fair start. The artifice is never to deal with female measures as they are observed, but always to employ their male equivalents in place of them. I transmute all the observations of females before taking them in hand, and thenceforward am able to deal with them on equal terms with the observed male values." (p. 6.)

Galton for stature multiplied every female stature by 1.08 to reach its male equivalent, or added about one inch to every foot of female stature. He does not tell us how he demonstrated that equivalence, whether from the ratio of the mean values in men and women, or more adequately by finding it held (approximately) for all grades[†]. The true method is to reduce each deviation from the mean by dividing by its standard deviation, or other measure of variability, and it was an inspiration on Galton's part that led him to recognise that at any rate for the case of stature, the ratio of variabilities in male and female was close to the ratio of their mean values. See our p. 15 above.

On p. 7 Galton deals with what he terms *Particulate Inheritance*. He recognises that an individual may possess characters, which are known to have existed in an ancestor, but were not in the immediate parents. From this idea of latent characteristics Galton reaches the conception of inheritance in the individual as a "mosaic" of ancestral factors, and illustrates his views by two analogies, that of a builder's yard, with fragments of old buildings ready to be used again (p. 8), and the vegetations on two islands which spread to adjacent islets (pp. 10–12). I think he would have done better to have retained his earlier conception of the "stirp" (see our Vol. II,

* The complexity of this latter source must be borne in mind, if we can accept Galton's statements on pp. 15–16, that not a drop of blood passes from mother to child, and yet that a mother's system may be "drenched with alcohol and the unborn infant alcoholised" during all its intrauterine existence.

 \dagger Probably in this latter way; see his p. 42, where he says we are to transmute female to male measures by comparing their respective "schemes," and devising a formula which will change one to the other. A "scheme," supposed normal, depends on two constants, the mean and the variability. Galton does not point this out, or state the inference which follows from his use of the factor 1.08.

p. 185), that is of the continuity of the germ-plasm. It is only in a figurative sense that we can look upon the inheritance of the individual as a mosaic, and speak of the contribution of an ancestor to the result. The individual is the product of the germ-plasms that go to his production, not of the individual ancestors. The study of the characters of the individual ancestors is only ancillary to a study of the possibilities of those germ-plasms. The correlation of a somatic character in a great grandparent, say, and great grandchild is not in any sense a real measure of what the former contributes to the latter, nor is the corresponding multiple regression coefficient such a measure. We are testing what on the average we can predict of the somatic characters of the offspring from a knowledge of what the germ-plasms of the "stirp" have produced in the past. In other words the term "contribution of an ancestor" should be interpreted as, or be replaced by, "contribution of the ancestor to the prediction formula." It is in no sense a physical contribution to the germ-plasms on which the somatic characters of the offspring depend. I do not think that anyone acquainted with the theory of multiple correlation would interpret the Law of Ancestral Heredity in any other sense; but Galton's use of the terms "particulate inheritance," "mosaic," "heritage from distant progenitors," must be admitted to be easily capable of misinterpretation.

Galton then deals with the "heritages that blend and those that are mutually exclusive," citing as an illustration of the former, skin-colour in crosses between white and negro, and of the latter eye-colour. He does not here, any more than in his fundamental paper on eye-colour (see our p. 34), explain for what reason he assumes the distribution of eye-colour in the array of offspring due to a definite ancestry will be in the same proportions as in the case of a blended character in an individual offspring. Galton concludes that:

"There are probably no heritages that perfectly blend, or that absolutely exclude one another, but all heritages have a tendency in one or the other direction, and the tendency is often a very strong one...A peculiar interest attaches itself to mutually exclusive heritages, owing to the aid they must afford to the establishment of incipient races." (pp. 13–14.)

So far, however, as the struggle for existence and evolution are concerned, this last sentence must mean that a mosaic of the characters of two distinct races is for some environmental reasons more fitting than either pure race, and what is more, that the characters in the new mixed race will be stable and not segregate out again.

In the concluding paragraph we read :

"The incalculable number of petty accidents that concur to produce variability among brothers, makes it impossible to predict the exact qualities of any individual from hereditary data. But we may predict average results with great certainty, as will be seen further on, and we can also obtain precise information concerning the penumbra of uncertainty that attaches itself to single predictions. It would be premature to speak further of this at present; what has been said is enough to give a clue to the chief motive of this chapter. Its intention has been to show the large part that is always played by chance in the course of hereditary transmission, and to establish the importance of an intelligent use of the laws of chance and of the statistical methods that are based upon them, in expressing the conditions under which heredity acts." (pp. 16-17.)

Galton in his Chapter III deals with the theory of *Organic Stability*, illustrating it by the model of a polygonal slab, which has positions of stable equilibrium with various degrees of stability, i.e. which may require large or only small displacements to pass from one position of equilibrium to a second. He considers that his model (see Fig. 12) shows how the following conditions



may co-exist: (1) Variability within narrow limits without prejudice to the purity of the breed (i); (2) Partly stable sub-types (ii); (3) Tendency, when much disturbed, to revert from a sub-type to an earlier form; (4) Occasional sports which may give rise to new types (iii) (pp. 27–30). Again the whole argument is one of analogy, and the reader may be pardoned a little vexation when he finds such important topics as the *Stability of Sports* and *Infertility of Mixed Types* only discussed (pp. 30–32) by reference to the analogy of hansom cabs and the impossibility of their useful blend with four-wheelers*!

The fact, I think, is that Galton's own ideas at this time were obscured by his belief that the ancestors actually did contribute to the heritage; he regarded the incipient structure of the new being to be the result of a clash of elements contributed from many ancestral sources, and the resulting building up out of more or less opposing elements of a particulate individual inheritance as the result of chance[†]. A further source of difficulty to Galton in his interpretation of hereditary phenomena lay in his mistake as to the nature of regression. This forced on him the conception of positions of stable equilibrium, each with its own centre of regression, and led him to the view that evolution must generally proceed by sports, and not by minute steps. It is true that on p. 32 he draws a distinction between the two views that the steps may be small and that they must be small, but as he has elsewhere applied his view of regression to indicate that small steps cannot be the source of evolution, the distinction is not really much of a concession (see our pp. 31-2). The following words of Galton deserve, however, to be quoted not only

* I find my copy of the *Natural Inheritance*, read and annotated forty years ago, defaced by many marginal notes expressing anger at Galton's analogies in this Chapter. But these notes were written before I had read and grasped the value of much of the later work in the book.

[†] Of course the Mendelian appeals to the same doctrine of chance to explain the variation in the members of an individual brood or litter, but he does so on the basis of homogeneous germ cells having a heterogeneous factor formula. I am inclined to believe that the germ cells of the same individual are not always and absolutely homogeneous, at any rate in the higher organisms, and that the clash of elements to be determined by chance need not lie in the factors of the formulae of the gametes, but in the fertilising germ cells themselves. because they express his own strong convictions, but also because they may serve as a warning that we must appeal with caution to the continuity of the palaeontological record :

"An apparent ground for the common belief [that evolution proceeds by minute steps only*] is founded on the fact that whenever search is made for intermediate forms between widely divergent varieties, whether they be of plants or of animals, of weapons or utensils, of customs, religion or language, or of any other product of evolution, a long and orderly series can usually be made out, each member of which differs in an almost imperceptible degree from adjacent specimens. But it does not at all follow because these intermediate forms have been found to exist, that they are the very stages that were passed through in the course of evolution. Counter evidence exists in abundance, not only of the appearance of considerable sports, but of their remarkable stability in hereditary transmission. Many of the specimens of intermediate forms may have been unstable varieties, whose descendants had reverted; they might be looked upon as tentative and faltering steps taken along parallel courses of evolution and afterwards retraced. Affiliation from each generation to the next requires to be proved before any apparent line of descent can be accepted as the true one. The history of inventions fully illustrates this view. It is a most common experience that what an inventor knew to be original, and believed to be new, had been invented independently by others many times before, but had never become established. Even when it has new features, the inventor usually finds on consulting lists of patents, that other inventions closely border on his own. Yet we know that inventors often proceed by strides, their ideas originating in some sudden happy thought suggested by a chance occurrence, though their crude ideas may have to be laboriously worked out afterwards. If, however, all the varieties of any machine that had ever been invented, were collected and arranged in a museum in the apparent order of their evolution, each would differ so little from its neighbour as to suggest the fallacious inference that the successive inventors of that machine had progressed by means of a very large number of hardly discernible steps." (pp. 32-3.)

In concluding this chapter Galton apologises for largely using metaphor and analogy, on the ground that he wished to avoid any "entanglements with theory," as no complete theory of inheritance had yet been propounded that met with general acceptance (p. 34). This seems to me to show that Galton looked upon his statistical analysis of inheritance not as a theory of heredity, but as a description of hereditary facts, which it undoubtedly is.

Chapter IV deals with Galton's "ogive curve" (see our pp. 30-31) by which he represents a frequency distribution by aid of grades or percentiles. Galton had discussed this manner of representation in numerous earlier papers, and we may refer to Plate II for a graphic representation of his curve. The only novel point in Chapter IV is the suggestion, not very fully worked out, that the scheme of grades or percentiles might be applied to "inexact measures," i.e. to our present so-called "broad categories," and that these may be measures of a great variety of characters including relative professional success. He cites on this latter point Sir James Paget's analysis of the successes of 1000 of his pupils at St Bartholomew's Hospital. Sir James made five classes: (a) Distinguished, (b) Considerable, (c) Moderate, (d) Very limited success, and in the fifth class (c) he put Failures. Galton made the numbers in each 28, 80, 616, 151, and 125 respectively. Among the foremost were the three professors of anatomy in Cambridge, Edinburgh and

^{*} It is a strange but widely spread notion that those who believe in continuous variation of a non-fluctuating character, must *ipso facto* suppose evolution to proceed by "minute steps." Given a race with mean cephalic index of 75 and a range in index from 65 to 85, there is nothing to prevent by isolation the establishment of a brachycephalic race of cephalic index 82 a spring as great as from Englishman to Jew—without transition through all the small intermediate steps from 75 to 82.

Oxford, and the three last were two men who committed suicide under circumstances of great disgrace and Palmer, the Rugeley murderer, who was hanged. There is possibly little knowledge to be obtained from the result for a single medical school, but comparative statistics for several would be of considerable value.

Chapter V deals with Normal Variability, and Galton shows how the distribution depends only on the two constants, the median and the quartile, and further that if two individuals whose grades are known be actually measured, then the median and quartile, and so the whole distribution of variation, can be discovered (p. 62, footnote, and cf. our Vol. II, p. 385). The origin of the normal distribution is illustrated mechanically by aid of the "quincunx" (see our pp. 9 and 10). Nor is Galton able to avoid becoming poetically enthusiastic in a paragraph headed *The Charms of Statistics*, for he writes :

"It is difficult to understand why statisticians commonly limit their inquiries to averages and do not revel in more comprehensive views. Their souls seem as dull to the charm of variety as that of the native of one of our flat English counties, whose retrospect of Switzerland was that, if its mountains could be thrown into its lakes, two nuisances would be got rid of at once. An average is but a solitary fact, whereas if a single other fact be added to it, an entire Normal Scheme, which nearly corresponds to the observed one, starts potentially into existence.

"Some people hate the very name of statistics, but I find them full of beauty and interest. Whenever they are not brutalised, but delicately handled by the higher methods, and are warily interpreted, their power of dealing with complicated phenomena is extraordinary. They are the only tools by which an opening can be cut through the formidable thicket of difficulties that bars the path of those who pursue the Science of Man." (pp. 62–63.)

Galton at the end of his Chapter V gives the two fundamental propositions on which his normal surface for the distribution of characters in two relatives depends. He envisages it in the following manner.

"(1) Bullets are fired by a man who aims at the centre of a target, which we will call its M, and we will suppose the marks that the bullets make to be painted red, for the sake of distinction. The system of lateral deviations of these red marks from the centre M will be approximately Normal, whose Q [Probable Error] we will call c. [This is the distribution of the first relative.] Then another man takes aim, not at the centre of the target, but at one or other of the red marks, selecting these at random. We will suppose his shots to be painted green. The lateral distance of any green shot from the red mark at which it was aimed will have a Probable Error, that we will call b. Now if the lateral distance of a particular green mark from M is given [a], what is the most probable distance from M of the red mark at which it was aimed? It is $\frac{c^2}{c^2 + b^2} \dot{a}^*$.

"(2) What is the Probable Error of this determination? In other words, if estimates have been made for a great many distances founded upon the formula in (1), they would be correct on the average, though erroneous in particular cases. The errors thus made would form a normal ba

system whose Q [Probable Error] it is desired to determine. Its value is $\frac{bc}{\sqrt{b^2 + c^2}}$ †." (pp. 69–70.)

* Unfortunately Galton has the value $\sqrt{\frac{c^2}{c^2+b^2}}$, which is very liable to confuse the reader. † In more modern notation, this may be looked upon as the variability of the array of the second relative $= c^2 (1 - r^2)$; therefore $r = \sqrt{c^2/(c^2 + b^2)}$. Hence the regression of first relative on second relative $= rc/\sqrt{c^2 + b^2} \times a = \frac{c^2}{c^2 + b^2} \times a$. Again the variance of the difference in character between the two relatives $= c^2 + (c^2 + b^2) - 2c\sqrt{c^2 + b^2} r = b^2$, or b has for physical meaning the probable error of the distribution of the difference in character between the two relatives. It was by the help of these propositions that Galton discussed the action of inheritance in stable populations. Assuming normal distribution of characters, as he did, then the above relations really involve the fundamental properties of bivariate regression, stated with a truly amazing minimum of algebra.

In Chapter VI Galton describes his data. After referring to the mothbreeding experiments then in progress, and to his much earlier experiments on the characters of sweet-peas, he passes to his *Records of Family Faculties* obtained by the offer of $\pounds 500$ in prizes. He obtained the records of 150 families, 70 by male and 80 by female recorders. The records contained data as to Stature, Eye-Colour, Temper, the Artistic Faculty, and some forms of Disease. As a measure of the amount of material thus obtained, we find 205 couples of parents and 930 adult children of both sexes. A further set of *Special Data* was obtained by circulars requesting measurements of the stature of pairs of brothers. The constants for this material differ considerably from those for the Family Records. I think Galton thought the former material more reliable, but in working through his data in 1895* I came to the conclusion that the Special Data, owing to the heterogeneity of their origin, were scarcely to be fully trusted.

The chapter on Data concludes with some account of Galton's work on the weight of sweet-pea seeds. He states that :

"The results were most satisfactory. They gave me two data, which were all that I wanted in order to understand, in its simplest form, the way in which one generation of a people is descended from a previous one; and thus I got at the heart of the problem at once." (p. 82.)

Galton had thus first learnt of the nature of regression in 1875 from his sweet-pea experiments. He gives in Appendix C, pp. 225–6, of the *Natural Inheritance*, the first correlation table for inheritance, that of the diameters of parental and filial plants. The regression is about $\frac{1}{3}$. I have drawn the regression line (see our p. 4). Galton also states that he had made confirmatory measurements on foliage and length of pod, but he does not enter into details.

Chapter VII contains the Discussion of the Data of Stature. This chapter covers the same ground as the papers dealt with in our pp. 11-20, but there is some amplification and some attempt to simplify the mathematical reasoning \dagger . The table on p. 133 is, as I have indicated on our pp. 23-4, very doubtful as far as the numerical values are concerned. In particular Galton terms the mean regression w, and then says that the probable deviation of the regressed array is $p\sqrt{1-w^2}$, where p is the probable deviation of

* See Phil. Trans. Vol. 187, A, pp. 283-4.

† Certain corrections should be made. On p. 127, formula (2), there should be no radical before $c^2/(b^2 + c^2)$. This is a relic of an error on p. 70, where $\frac{c^2}{c^2 + b^2}a$ should be read for

 $\sqrt{\frac{c^2}{c^2+b^2}}$, see p. 224. The numerical value for *b* deduced from (2) is correct. On p. 128, the numerical value for *b* should be '96 not '98, and this value, '96, should be inserted in the table on p. 129 instead of the 1.10 given under the (3) heading. The mean is then 1.03 instead of 1.06.

the population. This is not generally correct; Galton is confusing the regression coefficient with the correlation coefficient. As long as both relatives have equal variability, which we may suppose to be the case with father and son or uncle and nephew, the two coefficients are numerically equal; but when the two variates have not equal variability, this formula is of course incorrect. In the first entry in the table we have the regression of sons on midparent given as $\frac{2}{3}$, and Galton calculates from $p\sqrt{1-w^2}$ the probable deviation of the array of sons to be 1.27. The variability of midparents is, however, not equal to that of sons, but is in the ratio of 1 to $\sqrt{2}$; accordingly $r = w/\sqrt{2}$ must be used here instead of w, and the probable deviation of the array of sons is 1.50 and not 1.27.

Further the equality of the regressions of sons on midparents and of brothers on brothers is made by Galton to be $\frac{2}{3}$ in both cases. I think this value is too low in the case of midparents and too high in the case of brothers, the regressions being much more nearly in the ratio of 1.0 to 0.5 than in a ratio of equality. Other regressions entered in this table are very doubtful. We have to look upon the numerical values given as suggestions of the relative degrees of resemblance of various kinsmen, rather than conclusive values founded on observation of adequate numbers (see our pp. 23-4). The main result of Galton's work was to indicate the mechanism by which a population could remain stable notwithstanding variation and inheritance. It was a great direct achievement, and in the indirect light it cast on the general idea of correlation of still greater importance.

Chapter VIII contains the Discussion of the Data of Eye-Colour. This corresponds to the Royal Society paper, which I have already analysed on pp. 34-40 above. The same criticisms must be considered as still valid, and need not be repeated here.

Chapter 1X deals with *The Artistic Faculty*. I do not think the contents of this chapter had been previously discussed by Galton. The data were deduced from the answers in *Records of Family Faculties* to the questions : "Favourite Pursuits and Interests?" and "Artistic Aptitudes?"

The object of this chapter is not to give a reply to the simple question, whether or no the Artistic Faculty tends to be inherited. A man must be very crotchety or very ignorant, who nowadays seriously doubts the inheritance either of this or of any other faculty^{*}. The question is whether or no its inheritance follows a similar law to that which has been shown to govern Stature and Eye-Colour, and which has been worked out with some completeness in the foregoing chapters (p. 155). The conclusions

* It may be interesting with regard to these words to cite a few sentences from an obituary notice of Francis Galton which appeared in *Nature*, February 2, 1911 (Vol. LXXXV, p. 441). The writer says:

[&]quot;Only once do I remember on a public occasion a slight severity in his usually gentle tone. A medical man of distinction [Dr Charles Mercier], speaking obviously without any knowledge of the literature of the subject, had asserted that the supposition that the children of parents with certain mental and moral peculiarities would reproduce these features, arose from a totally false conception of what the laws of heredity are. The mental and moral aptitudes were for the speaker outside the purview of hereditary investigation. Galton's reply was very simple: Much of what his critic had said 'might have been appropriately urged forty years ago, before accurate measurement of the statistical effects of heredity had been commenced, but it was quite obsolete now.'"

reached by Galton in this chapter are, I think, on the whole correct, but his handling of "broad categories" by means of percentages, in particular when no probable errors of the percentages are provided, is not to the modern statistician very conclusive. I think it would be labour well spent, should the opportunity arise, to work through his data afresh. Meanwhile we may arrange rather differently his tabulations and consider what flows from them. He tells us that he found it difficult to separate music from drawing, and finally classed both into a single group, the "artistic." Thinking also that parents were likely to overestimate the artistic capacity of young children, he excluded all but adults. Thus in the parental table the data chiefly refer to members of the second and third generations.

The first table I have deduced from Galton's data is that for Husband and Wife. It contains 894 couples and gives a percentage of 28 for males and of 32 for females with artistic temperament. The probable error of the difference 4 of these percentages is 1.46, or the difference is about 2.7 times its probable error, it may therefore be just significant. Galton concludes that :

"Part of this female superiority is doubtless to be ascribed to the large share that music and drawing occupy in the education of women, and to the greater leisure that most girls have, or take, for amusing themselves. If the artistic gifts of men and women are naturally the same, as the experience of schools where music and drawing are taught apparently shows it to be, the small difference observed in favour of women in adult life would be a measure of the smallness of the effect of education compared with that of natural talent." (p. 156.)

I should not have thought the experience of art schools was in favour of the equality of artistic gifts in the two sexes. Galton's data really tell us nothing as to the grade of artistic faculty in the two sexes, as for this we require grouping in at least three categories. But my impression is that a larger proportion of the prizes and studentships for creative work still goes to the men, even in those schools where the women are in a majority.

Ī		Artistic	Non-Artistic	Totals	
Wife	Artistic Non-Artistic	$egin{array}{c} 107 \ \{80\} \ 143 \ \{170\} \end{array}$	$179\ \{206\}\\465\ \{438\}$	286 608	
	Totals	250	644	894	

Assortative Mating in Artistic Faculty. Husband

Assuming the artistic faculty to be a continuous normal variate, we find from the above table the coefficient of correlation between Husband and Wife to be no less than 2418 ± 0376 . This value for the mating of like with like for a mental temperament is singularly in accord with the intensity of assortative mating for physical characters^{*}. It denotes a resemblance between

* Stature, $\cdot 2804 \pm \cdot 0189$; Span, $\cdot 1989 \pm \cdot 0204$; Forearm, $\cdot 1977 \pm \cdot 0205$. Health as measured by Duration of Life: Wensleydale and Wharfedale, $\cdot 2200 \pm \cdot 0244$; Oxfordshire, $\cdot 2500 \pm \cdot 0211$; Society of Friends, $\cdot 1999 \pm \cdot 0212$. See *Biometrika*, Vol. 11, pp. 373 and 487.

Husband and Wife as great as that between cousins. I have placed in brackets after the observed numbers those that would arise in each category if the mating were purely random. It will be seen at once that the tendency for like to marry like is increased at the expense of the unlike marriages. I fail to understand how Galton interpreted his percentages; naturally if like marriages of unlike individuals, the random $42 \,^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of the latter being in fact reduced to $36 \,^{\circ}/_{\circ}$. Thus he writes:

"There is I think trustworthy evidence of the existence of some slight disinclination to marry within the same caste, for signs of it appear in each of the three sets of families with which the Table deals. The total result is that there are only 36 per cent. of such marriages observed, whereas if there had been no disinclination but perfect indifference, the number would have been raised to 42. The difference is small and the figures are few, but for the above reasons it is not likely to be fallacious. I believe the facts to be, that highly artistic people keep pretty much to themselves, but that the very much larger body of moderately artistic people do not. A man of highly artistic temperament must look upon those who are deficient in it, as barbarians; he would continually crave for a sympathy and response that such persons are incapable of giving. On the other hand, every quiet unmusical man must shrink a little from the idea of wedding himself to a grand piano in constant action, with its vocal and peculiar social accompaniments; but he might anticipate great pleasure in having a wife of a moderately artistic temperament who would give colour and variety to his prosaic life. On the other hand a sensitive and imaginative wife would be conscious of needing the aid of a husband who had enough plain common sense to restrain her too enthusiastic and frequently foolish projects*." (pp. 157-8.)

I have cited this passage, because, although it endeavours to explain a "slight disinclination to marry within the same caste," which Galton's data rightly interpreted show no evidence for, it yet throws light on some of his personal views of life. I can well picture what torture to him it would have been to be wedded to "a grand piano in constant action." While always exhibiting the best of old-fashioned courtesy to women, he had, when I first knew him, little belief in their intellectual strength; just as he held, that while women gifted with great physical strength existed, it was well for the repose of the other sex that they were rare (see our Vol. II, pp. 374-376). I think that later in life, when he came more in touch with academically trained women, and saw what work they could do on his own lines, his views suffered considerable modification. Again I am not content to pass without protest the rather sweeping statement that sensitive and imaginative persons, whether men or women, are apt to require restraining from "too enthusiastic and frequently foolish projects"; it denies that such persons often combine their sensitiveness and imagination with a rational power of control. It does not seem to me that the three factors, reason, sensitiveness and imagination, are incompatible, but that the success of truly great minds lies in the just combination of the three.

^{*} Galton has written in pencil against this passage in his personal copy of National Inheritance, that it must be corrected, and I have also found some printed lists of Errata, in which the passage is stated to be incorrect. But none of the half-dozen copies I have examined of the work contains this Errata slip, and thus it is desirable to draw the attention of possible readers to a misinterpretation, which would certainly have been corrected in a second edition.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

But let us return to less exciting questions. Galton does not, it is sad to record, classify his data in four fundamental parental tables, and till the material is reworked we must be content with the following arrangement.

		Both Parents Artistic	Only one Artistic	Neither Artistic	Totals
Child	Artistic Non-Artistic	95 53	201 319	$\begin{array}{c} 173 \\ 666 \end{array}$	469 1038
	Totals	148	520	839	1507

Midparent and Child, Artistic Faculty.

Unfortunately there is no distinction of sex in the offspring. Working out the correlation of this table in three different ways^{*} I find the mean correlation coefficient to be '4405 with a probable error of the order of '024. There appears little doubt accordingly of the resemblance of offspring in artistic faculty to their parents, but the problem which Galton was investigating was not the existence of this resemblance, but whether its intensity might be taken as practically identical with those he had found for eyecolour and stature. The reader for whom the following remarks may be too technical is recommended to pass to the conclusions at the end of this paragraph. Galton assumes (i) equal inheritance from both parents, we will represent this by the correlation coefficient r; (ii) he does not correct by reducing female to male measure, we will suppose this done; (iii) he neglects the assortative mating, we will represent this by the correlation coefficient ϵ , in the present case this being equal to '2418. The following results can be easily demonstrated :

(a)
$$\frac{\text{Variability of Midparent}}{\text{Variability of Offspring}} = \sqrt{\frac{1+\epsilon}{2}},$$

- (b) Correlation of Offspring and Midparent = $\frac{r\sqrt{2}}{\sqrt{1+\epsilon}}$ = 4405,
- (c) Regression of Offspring on Midparent = $\frac{2r}{1+\epsilon} = \frac{\sqrt{2} \times \cdot 4405}{\sqrt{1+\epsilon}}$,

or substituting the value of ϵ :

Regression on Midparent = $559 = \frac{9}{3} \times 0.84$, Parental Correlation, $r = 3471 = \frac{1}{3} \times 1.04$.

Now Galton deduced for regression of offspring on midparent for both stature and eye-colour the value $\frac{2}{3}$, and for parental correlation $\frac{1}{3}$. For the

^{*} Treating the degrees of artistic faculty in the midparents as 1, 0.5, and 0, a biserial correlation coefficient after correction for class index gives $\cdot4523 \pm \cdot0138$. The two possible divisions giving fourfold tables provide $\cdot4655 \pm \cdot0240$ and $\cdot4039 \pm \cdot0298$. The three results are thus in reasonable accord.

artistic faculty the former value is therefore $16^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ in defect and for the latter value 4°/, in excess. Galton, using what he admits to be a very crude method of percentages, shows that a regression of $\frac{2}{3}$ would give him:

	Both Parents	One Parent	Neither
	Artistic	Artistic	Artistic
Theory	40 °/	38·5 °/	17 °/
Observation	36 °/。	39 °/。	21 °/。

Percentage of Artistic Offspring.

Observation differs by 10° / in the first case and $23\cdot5^{\circ}$ / in the last case from theory. Galton says that the first values are "in very happy agreement," that the second "agree excellently well" and that the third give "a very fair accordance," and concludes :

"that the same law of Regression, and all that depends upon it, which governs the inheritance both of Stature and Eye-colour, applies equally to the Artistic Faculty." (pp. 161-2.)

But if the best value we can find from Galton's data for the Regression differs 16°/, from the value he assumes*, it is clear that we cannot assert that the accordance of percentages between theory and observation given in the above table justifies us in assuming on the present material that the Regression is the same for Artistic Faculty and Stature. Nevertheless while it may be impossible to accept on the basis of Francis Galton's data in Natural Inheritance that agreement between the constants for the inheritance of Stature and Artistic Faculty-that is between physical and psychical characters—which he thought he had found, we have yet to bear in mind two points: First that since 1889 more refined tools and better and more ample data have distinctly tended to confirm the equality of inheritance of mind and body; and secondly that Galton was foremost in the endeavour to obtain statistically a quantitative measure for the strength of resemblance in psychical characters.

Before we pass to the subject of Disease, it seems fitting here to note that Galton dealt with a second psychical characteristic, that of Temper. He refers to this on p. 85, where he deals with Marriage Selection, and also in Appendix D, pp. 226-238, which is a reprint with slight revision of a paper which first appeared in the Fortnightly Review, July, 1887[†], under the title of "Good and Bad Temper in English Families." Galton found Temper in his Family Records described under 15 "Good" epithets and 46 "Bad" epithets, and he divided these into five classes, the first two corresponding to his "Good," and the remainder to his "Bad." These were

^{*} If the midparental regression had been deduced from a correlation coefficient found in the ordinary way, its probable error would have been '0096; the difference of '667 and '559 is '108, more than 10 times that probable error. I think we must conclude that 559 cannot be treated as ²/₃. † Vol. x111, N.S. pp. 21-30.

(i) Mild, (ii) Docile, (iii) Fretful, (iv) Violent, and (v) Masterful. I have already discussed this classification in Vol. 11, p. 271. I would only add that if we follow Galton's classification of Good and Bad Temper, we find a slight *negative* correlation between Husband and Wife. If it be considered significant, the mild temper of one mate may be due to the experience that control is needful or at least advisable in the environment of a violent consort. On the other hand the fourfold table for siblings, i.e. offspring of the same parents, is:

Temper in Siblings.

ng		Good Temper	Bad Temper	Totals	
nd Sibli	Good Temper Bad Temper	$\begin{array}{c} 330\ \{264\}\\ 255\ \{321\}\end{array}$	$255 \{321\}\ 454 \{388\}$	$\begin{array}{c} 585 \\ 709 \end{array}$	
61	Totals	585	709	1294	

		C1 .	1 1	
	cit.	Sec. 1	h	 300
1	30	NJ1	U.	 12
				- O

The numbers in curled brackets give the frequencies which would occur in each category on the basis of independent chance. It will be seen that observation shows a heaping up in the like categories at the expense of the unlike categories. The correlation coefficient is '3167 for this fourfold table; there is thus a considerable degree of resemblance between the temper of siblings, but I believe this measure would be considerably increased if sullen and fiery tempers were not included in one group.

Chapter X deals with the subject of *Disease*. This is a most interesting and suggestive chapter, but the data were too sparse to provide definite conclusions of any kind.

Galton states (p. 165) first (by again appealing to an analogy!) his *Preliminary Problem.* We know, he tells us, the ages at death and the causes of death of the population as a whole. We know the proportions at each age of those who die of diseases A, B, C, etc. He would assume—which I think is somewhat doubtful—that the proportions of persons dying of these diseases at various ages in two successive generations are the same. If now we limit ourselves to persons dying at a certain age of diseases A, B, C, etc., in the offspring generation?

The problem is an exceedingly difficult, if an extraordinarily important one, for it requires an immense mass of data. In the first place the proportional death distribution is a function of social class, and of occupation; it is as we have seen a function of age; it influences fertility; and in more than one way is affected by sex^{*}. Anyone who has seriously faced the problem, and seen the number of groups into which the various affecting factors compel him to sort the material, will recognise how hopelessly

* The male in many cases, as by foreign travel or by military or naval service, runs greater risks than the female.

inadequate must be the schedule-series which can be collected by any single investigator however energetic. Galton's deduced schedule extracted from his data was a good one, but I should like to see added two columns, one for occupations and one for domiciles, under which latter heading I understand such descriptions as "rural," "urban," "India," "Nigeria," etc., stating years of life in each domicile. I reproduce one of Galton's working schedules, in

Father's NameJames Gladding Mother's Maiden NameMary Claremont					
Initials	Kin	Principal Illnesses and Ailments	Cause of Death	Age at Death	
J.G.	Father	Bad rheum. fever; agonising headaches; diarrhœa; bron- chitis; pleurisy	Heart Disease	54	
R.G. W.G.	Brother Brother	Rheum.; gout Good health except gout; paralysis later	Apoplexy Apoplexy	$\frac{56}{83}$	
F.L. C.G.	Sister Sister	Rheum. fever ; rheum. gout Delicate (inoculated and died)	Apoplexy Smallpox	73 ?	
M.G.	Mother	Tendency to lung disease; biliousness; frequent heart attacks	Heart Disease and Dropsy	63	
A.C. W.C.	Brother Brother	Good health Led a wild life	Accident Premature Old Age	$\begin{array}{c} 46 \\ 62 \end{array}$	
E.C.	Brother	Always delicate	Consumption	19	
F.R. P N	Sister	Smallpox three times Bilious : weak health	General Failure	85	
L.C.	Sister	?	Fever	21	
	Offspring				
M.G.	Brother	Debility, beaut, disease , colds	Heart Disease		
G.L.	Sister	Bad headaches; coughs; weak spine: hysteria; apoplexy	Paralysis	50	
F.S.	Sister	Bad colds; inflam. lungs; hysteria	•••••	Living	
R.F.	Sister	Infantile paralysis; colds; nervous depression		Living	
L.G.	Sister	Inflam. brain, also lungs; neuralgia; nervous fever		Living	
		Space left for remarks			

Sample of one of Galton's Schedules for Heredity of Disease

Suggested additions, columns for occupation and environment. Also transfer the word "Living" from "Age at Death" to "Cause of Death" column, and if living state age at time of record.

which he has changed the real names. It is of interest as showing a case in which inoculation was followed by smallpox and death, and a second case in which one person had smallpox three times, both being phenomena of which the possibility raised heated controversy in the 18th century.

Now if we remember that we can hardly form less than 15 principal disease groups nor fewer than 10 age groups, and that we have two parents, it will be seen that we require to divide our material to start with into 300 categories. It would be of little service, if we are to reach really definite conclusions, unless we had 50 to 100 parents in each of these groups, that is to say, records of 15,000 to 30,000 of the first generation, and it might be hoped five times as many in the second generation, a total say of 100,000 to 200,000recorded deaths, and we must assume these cases to be in a fairly uniform social class and with a fairly like environment. Probably it would be best to work with one social class, and weed out cases having very differentiated environments. Galton had 160 usable family records, with an average of 75 individuals, so that he might hope to reach 12,000 records of disease and perhaps 6000 of deaths. Actually he had only about 2000 causes of death recorded, which might correspond to some 300 groups of two parents and five children. On the average this would give for each special age group and each special disease group about two parents of the same sex, mustering ten children of two sexes and all ages, from which to determine whether and to what extent a parent dying at a given age of a specific disease influences the offspring dying of that or other specific diseases at given ages^{*}. The problem is one of probabilities and we shall not have data enough to answer it. Suppose a man to die of cancer between 65 and 75; then we may further be supposed to know the chance that a man of 35 to 45 will die of cancer, but how are we to determine, supposing the latter man is son of the former, whether the relationship in disease is one of chance or heredity? We can only do it, if we have enough pairs of fathers and sons like the above to calculate from the observed frequency the probability of sons dying round the given age of cancer, and to determine if it differs significantly from the probability of deaths in general from cancer of men between the ages of 35 to 45, whether they have or have not a cancerous parent. I have enlarged on these points, because the measurement of heredity in disease is a fundamental problem of eugenics, but its complexity in the general form is rarely recognised; the labour and great cost of such investigations are in most cases prohibitive. Galton spent £500 in getting his Family Records, but although inheritance of disease was to be an essential part of it, he obtained practically nothing of value. Thus he writes in this connection:

"I had hoped even to the last moment, that my collection of Family Records would have contributed in some small degree towards answering this question, but after many attempts I find them too fragmentary for the purpose. It was a necessary condition of success to have the complete life-histories of many Fraternities who were born some seventy or more years ago, that is during the earlier part of this century, as well as those of their parents and all their uncles and aunts. My

* It is most important to bear this age factor in mind, as the relative proportions of the diseases of which an individual may die vary in life from age to age.

records contain excellent material of a later date, that will be valuable in future years, but they must bide their time; they are insufficient for the period in question. By attempting to work with incomplete life-histories the risk of serious error is incurred." (pp. 166-7.)

And farther on Galton sees what is the kernel of the matter:

"Data for Hereditary Diseases. The knowledge of the officers of Insurance Companies as to the average value of unsound lives is by the confession of many of them far from being as exact as is desirable *....

"Considering the enormous money value concerned, it would seem well worth the while of the higher class of those offices to combine in order to obtain a collection of completed cases for at least two generations, or better still for three....They would have no perceptible effect on the future insurances of descendants of the families, even if these were identified, and they would lay the basis of a very much better knowledge of hereditary disease than we now possess, serving as a step for fresh departures. A main point is that the cases should not be picked and chosen to support any theory, but taken as they come to hand. There must be a vast amount of good material in existence at the command of the medical officers of Insurance Companies*. If it were combined and made freely accessible, it would give material for many years' work to competent statisticians, and would be certain, judging from all experience of a like kind, to lead to unexpected results." (pp. 185–6.)

Still from his "fragments" Galton drew certain suggestive conclusions. He tested the trustworthy character of his data by determining whether deaths due to cancer, consumption, drink and suicide appeared less frequently on his records than in ordinary tables of mortality and found that they did *not*. He concluded that his correspondents had entered with interest into what was asked for, and had freely trusted him with their family histories. Galton throws out a curious suggestion: Namely suppose that one parent has a disease A and the other a disease B; if the child inherits a tendency to both diseases, how far are they mutually exclusive, how far do they blend or how far does the blend change them into a third form of disease? I think, for example, there is evidence to show that such hereditary diseases as phthisis and rheumatism are largely antagonistic. What effect on offspring results from the marriage of mates from rheumatic and tuberculous stocks?

Galton considers that there was evidence in his records of two obvious hereditary tendencies in stocks, the one to disease and the other to the absence of

* It is worth noting that Mr W. P. Elderton (now Actuary and Manager of the Equitable Life Assurance Society) fifteen years later, speaking at a meeting of the Sociological Society where Galton had read a paper on Eugenics, made the following statement with regard to heredity of disease: "An important item in the study of heredity is the heredity of disease, and I think life assurance offices might be able to give useful statistics. When a person whose life is assured dies, a certificate of death is given to the office and is put away with the papers that were filled up when the assurance was taken out. These original papers state the causes of death of parents, brothers and sisters and their ages at death, or their ages if they were alive when the assurance was effected. These particulars give information for the study of heredity in relation to disease, and from the same source light might be thrown on a question of great importance —the correlation between specific disease and fertility. One point in conclusion. Dr Hutchinson spoke of the greater importance of environment, but in that he would hardly get actuaries to agree with him. Their observation, judged by life offices, experience and practice, would seem to show that environment operates merely as a modifying factor after heredity has done its work." Sociological Papers, 1904, Macmillan & Co., 1905, p. 62.

Fifteen years passed after Galton threw out the suggestion that material might be available in assurance offices, before an actuary told us it did actually exist. Twenty-five further years have rolled by and still nothing has been done! disease. This seems to be confirmed by a strong inheritance of general physical health independent of any special disease, which has been established since Galton's inquiry. He purposely adopts in order to cover many popular expressions the term "consumption." But beside actual consumption he graded in three additional classes (for which he gives the rather vague descriptions used), the context of the record also being considered *. These are (i) Highly suspicious, (ii) Suspicious and (iii) Somewhat suspicious. He reckoned at the rate of 4 of (i) to three actually consumptive, 4 of (ii) to two actually consumptive and 4 of (iii) to one such. Dividing a total of consumptives thus formed by the total offspring he formed a ratio, which multiplied by 100 he termed the "consumptivity" of the fraternity. For example, in a fraternity of which one member was actually consumptive, two suspicious and four somewhat suspicious, Galton would reckon three consumptive members, and the taint, or consumptivity, would be 43 °/. To his surprise he found on making frequency distributions of consumptivity in fraternities, whether for one brother or one parent consumptive, that low and high degrees of consumptivity were both maxima, and moderate degrees gave a minimum or "anti-mode." Thus Galton, as far as I am aware, reached the first U-shaped distribution of frequency. He himself, notwithstanding his great belief in the normal curve, says it is not possible to torture the figures so as to make them yield the single-humped normal curve :

"They make a distinctly double-humped curve whose outline is no more like the normal curve than the back of a Bactrian camel is to that of an Arabian camel. Consumptive taints reckoned in this way are certainly not 'normally' distributed. They depend mainly on one or other of two groups of causes, one of which tends to cause complete immunity and the other to cause severe disease, and these two groups do not blend freely together. Consumption tends to be transmitted strongly or not at all, and in this respect it resembles the baleful influence ascribed to cousin marriages, which appears to be very small when statistically discussed, but of whose occasional severity most persons have observed examples." (pp. 175–6.)

Galton shows on pp. 177 and 179 by aid of very slender data, namely 14 fraternities with a "high" degree of consumption, which signified about 50°/ deaths from lung trouble, and nine fraternities severely affected as to the heart, that the parentages in the two cases were of a very different character. In the latter case there was practically no distinction between the diseases from which the father and mother died; in the former no more deaths than those of two fathers could be associated with lung trouble, while some nine mothers out of fourteen were consumptive. This led Galton to take the view that consumption, while partly due to the inheritance of a tuberculous diathesis, which may be transmitted equally by either parent, is also transmitted by infection, and that in this respect the mother is by her closer contact far more a source of infection than the father. Is this differential influence of parents for tuberculosis confirmed by later investigations? I have taken the unpublished results for some 400 phthisical patients in King Edward VII's Sanatorium, and classified their parents into definitely phthisical and "suspicious," where owing to mention of their ailments there was suspicion

* See his pp. 172–3. Something of the same kind is still undertaken by tuberculosis officers in grading the families of the admittedly tuberculous.

of lung trouble. In 413 cases where information as to the father was given, he was definitely phthisical in $7.02^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ and there were suspicions of phthisis in 17.19 °/. In 420 cases of mother the corresponding numbers were 6.90 °/ and 13.81°/. Thus Galton's view of the greater influence of the mother, whether by infection or by heredity, is not confirmed on large numbers*. Notwithstanding Galton's suggestion as to the fundamental part played by infecting mothers he proceeds on pp. 181-185 to discuss consumption on the basis of heredity. Although we may not feel this justifiable, his method is so suggestive and generally applicable that it must be discussed here. He starts by assuming that the distribution of resistance or immunity in the population may be supposed to have a normal distribution of mean M and—to use modern notation—a standard deviation σ . Now according to Galton's data 16 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of the deaths of his general population were from consumption, hence $M - 9945\sigma$ is the level of immunity at which consumption begins its ravages, and the mean immunity of those who die from consumption is $M-1.5207\sigma$. But, if we accept Galton's figures for stature, the parental regression (and correlation) is $\frac{1}{3}$, or the marriage in which only one parent is consumptive gives rise to a "co-fraternity" (modern "array") of mean $M - \frac{1}{3} \times 1.5207 \sigma = M - .5069 \sigma$, with a variability or standard deviation of $\Sigma = \sigma \sqrt{1 - \frac{1}{9}} = \sigma \times 9428$. Accordingly the centre of this array is at a distance $\cdot 4876\sigma$ from the limit to immunity and the ratio of this to the standard deviation of the array = 5172. The table of the Probability Integral shows that this is only very slightly over 30 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$. Galton, disregarding the fact that by choosing his regression, he has ipso facto chosen the variability of his array, tries values for it which he thinks reasonable and which give him 31 °/, 29 °/, and 27 °/, of consumptives in the offspring of a consumptive parent. These are not far from the value 30 °/, we have obtained. Galton by his different methods obtained 26 °/, and 28 °/, of consumptive offspring of a consumptive parent, but this is only a minimum limit, as it does not appear that he confined himself to families all the members of which were already dead, or had passed practically through the age zone of really lethal tuberculosis. Of course the method supposes that within reasonable limits the degree of immunity of each individual remains constant, and that, within reasonable limits again, this degree of immunity is not affected by the size of the dose.

The importance of the method is greater than that of its application, which is rendered doubtful by the use of the special values, not confirmed, for stature, and by the fact that Galton had already attributed much of the result to infection. What, however, the method indicates is, that if we know the frequency of a particular type of disease in the community and its

10 - 2

^{*} One curious result does seem to flow from my data. If we divide our patients into male and female, then of the 423 parents of the female subjects $8.75^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ were definitely phthisical and $18.20^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ were suspected; but of the 410 parents of male subjects only $5.12^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ were definitely phthisical and $12.68^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ suspected of phthisis. This suggests either that the parentage was more influential in the case of the female, or that women knew more or were less reserved than the men about the diseases of their parents.

frequency in the case of the offspring of a parent suffering from this disease, then by a series of approximations we can readily obtain the value of the correlation between offspring and parent, or the intensity of heredity in the case of that disease. Galton himself states:

"Too much stress must not be laid on this coincidence^{*}, because many important points had to be slurred over, as already explained. Still, the *primd facie* result is successful, and enables us to say that so far as this evidence goes, the statistical method we have employed in treating consumptivity seems correct, and that the law of heredity found to govern all the different faculties as yet examined, appears to govern that of consumptivity also, although the constants of the formula differ slightly." (p. 185.)

The penultimate chapter of Natural Inheritance is termed Latent *Elements.* The main point to which Galton appeals here is that the parents contributing on the average a definite amount to the heritage of a child, according to Galton each $\frac{1}{4}$, the residue of the stock of either parent can on the average only contribute a definite amount, i.e. $\frac{1}{4}$ on this view, to the child, or only $\frac{1}{4}$ of the characters of the ancestry can lie latent in the parent, and be contributed to the child. Galton argues that "either parent must contribute on the average only one quarter of the Latent Elements, the remainder of them dropping out and their breed becoming absolutely extinguished" (p. 188). He illustrates this by the selection of 13 out of a pack of 52 cards; any card may be chosen but actually 39 are rejected, yet if a great many sets of 13 are chosen, i.e. a great many individuals be taken, every card in the original pack will ultimately appear. "No given pair can possibly transmit the whole of their ancestral qualities; on the other hand there is probably no description of ancestor whose qualities have not been in some cases transmitted to a descendant" (p. 189). The throwing out of half the latent (as well as half the patent) elements at each crossing is really part of Galton's idea of all inheritance being particulate, a mosaic of ancestral characters. Even his idea of a blend is not a summation of continuous contributions, but a summation so to speak of quanta from individual ancestors.

In his next paragraph Galton deals with a *Pure Breed*, and again his error as to regression appears to come to the surface. He discovered regression simply as a statistical result, i.e. because he took parents of given characters, whose earlier ancestry might be anything whatever, he naturally found the offspring nearer than the parents to mediocrity. But unfortunately this idea of regression fixing itself in his mind became for him a biological fact, and he considered that he had discovered in stability of types, i.e. in groups each with their own focus or centre of regression, the source of evolution, or change from one type to a second. He now tells us that in the case of pure breed in which there has been long selection, the influence of a large quantity of mediocre ancestry would disappear, and so would the tendency to regression, except in so far as it is "connected with the stability of different types" (p. 189). In other words we have now *two* sources of regression, while Galton's original deduction of regression was purely statistical and depended

* That of the above percentages.

on the presence of the ancestral mediocrity. He does not state what experimental evidence there is for this other type of regression, and my impression is that it arose in his mind from a belief that regression was always in action and so evolution impossible by mere selection of continuous variations.

Under the same heading of Pure Breed Galton also considers the variation within a sibship or group of brethren. If, as he defines a pure breed, it be merely a line in which the ancestors have been given the same selection value for a large number of generations, then on Galton's theory of normal distribution of variates, the theory of multiple regression shows us that the variability will be the same within the sibship, whether the ancestry have been selected or not. Galton, to whom that theory was not familiar, deduces by a rough approximative method that the ratio of variability in the pure breed is to that in the mixed breed as '98 to 1'00; but actually on his hypothesis they are equal; the variability of the sibship is independent of whether the characteristics of the progenitors are alike or unlike. Of course the reader must understand that by pure breed and mixed breed Galton is only referring to sibships which have their progenitors alike and their progenitors unlike in character respectively. All these progenitors are supposed of the same race, and he was not dealing with cross-breds, or mixture of races, in his "mixed" breeds.

In the final paragraph of this chapter Galton gives the results of his experience. He considers that for practical prediction you need to know not only the obvious somatic characters of the two parents, but the latent characters of their germ-plasms. These latter he considers can be respectively determined with a fair degree of approximation from the paternal and maternal uncles and aunts, if they exist in considerable numbers. Also what may be ascertainable of grandparents and their sibships will be of value. But he considers that if he were to start collecting family records again, he would limit himself to families having at least six adult children, and with as many members in both paternal and maternal sibships. There is much that is true in this view, yet at the same time, where a stirp occasionally throws a noteworthy individual, it may be doubted whether a sample of 12 in the first generation and six in the second is large enough to bring out all the latent possibilities which may be of importance. The desire of the Eugenist must always be for as complete a family pedigree as possible. It would not be feasible on a sample of 18 to say whether a single occurrence showed insanity to be a latent character of the stock or not.

Galton's final chapter contains a brief summary of the work, of which our present section is a more complete one. Only two points may be referred to. On p. 196 he writes:

"There are no means of deducing the measure of fraternal variability [i.e. variability in the sibship from the same pair of parents] solely from that of the co-fraternal [i.e. the array of individuals who all have one parent of the same character value]. They differ by an element of which the value is thus far unknown."

We need no longer admit this ignorance. If R be the multiple correlation of an individual on all his ancestry, or on his "generant," then $\sigma \sqrt{1-R^2}$ is the variability of the sibship or fraternity proceeding from that generant, where σ is the standard deviation or variability of the general population. If r be the correlation of brothers in the ordinary sense, then $\sigma \sqrt{1-r^2}$ is the variability of an array or co-fraternity of brothers. The connecting link missed by Galton is : $R^2 = r^*$.

The second topic is :

"the fundamental distinction that may exist between two couples whose personal faculties are naturally alike. If one of the couples consist of two gifted members of a poor stock, and the other of two ordinary members of a gifted stock, the difference between them will betray itself in their offspring. The children of the former will tend to regress; those of the latter will not. The value of a good stock to the well-being of future generations is therefore obvious, and it is well to recall attention to an early sign by which we may be assured that a new and gifted variety possesses the necessary stability to easily originate a new stock. It is the refusal to blend freely with other forms. Some among the members of the same fraternity might possess the characteristics in question with much completeness, and the remainder hardly or not at all." (pp. 197–8.)

It will be perceived from this paragraph that Galton does *not* hold the absence of regression in the "gifted" stock to be due to less mediocrity in the ancestry, but to the creation of a "new" stock by some trick of falling into a fresh position of stability, which enables the stock, at any rate in some of its members, to breed true. That is, he appeals to mutations for the source of "gifted" stocks.

Whether this be true or not, Galton I think reached his views owing to a misinterpretation of the statistical phenomena of regression. It was a misfortune that he really did not get beyond the idea of regression in two variates, because to be clear as to the true relation between his "midparental heredity" and his "Law of Ancestral Heredity" a knowledge of multiple regression is essential. But it was the greatest good fortune that he got as far as he did; he blazed the track, which many have followed since, and if he left unsolved or half-solved problems, his disciples ought to be grateful that the master has provided the problem as well as the tool, rather than be stern critics of his pioneer work[†]. Natural Inheritance is a great book even if it has its obvious blemishes.

The work concludes with the reproduction of tables from the memoirs on percentiles, on stature and on eye-colour, etc. Also with a series of Appendices. A gives particulars of Galton's own works and memoirs. B reprints Hamilton Dickson's paper (see our p. 12). C describes the experiments on sweet-peas, never fully dealt with. D reprints the *Fortnightly Review* paper on Temper (see our pp. 69–70 and Vol. II, p. 271). E reproduces Galton's paper on the Geometric Mean (see Vol. II, pp. 227–8). F reprints Galton and Watson on the Probable Extinction of Families (see Vol. II, pp. 341–343). G deals with the orderly arrangement of hereditary data, in particular with

^{*} See Biometrika, Vol. XVII, p. 131.

[†] We have in a case in the *Galtoniana* of the Galton Laboratory the first map of Damaraland. Is it of less value because it is not an Ordnance map of what was once German South-West Africa?

the case of recording disease. Much of this the reader who wishes to go farther than our pages will find more easily here than in the original papers. Certain numerical misprints in the tables require that they should be carefully examined before use.

J. Discontinuity in Evolution. In 1894 appeared William Bateson's Materials for the Study of Variation, treated with especial regard to Discontinuity in the Origin of Species. One of the strange misconceptions with regard to Galton's views and to his work lies in the fact that he has been over and over again considered as the propounder of the view that evolution has taken place by the selection of slight or continuous variations. As a matter of fact Galton had for some years before the appearance of Bateson's book been preaching emphatically the doctrine of discontinuity in evolution. Indeed his opinions on the manner of evolution date back to 1872: see our Vol. II, pp. 84, 170–174 and 190. They are more clearly expressed in the preface to the 1892 reprint of Hereditary Genius. There we read:

"Another topic would have been treated more at length if this book were rewritten namely the distinction between variations and sports. It would even require a remodelling of much of the existing matter. The views I have been brought to entertain since it was written, are amplifications of those which are already put forward in pp. $354-5^*$, but insufficiently pushed there to their logical conclusion. They are that the word variation is used indiscriminately to express two fundamentally distinct conceptions: sports and variations properly so called. It has been shown in *Natural Inheritance* that the distribution of faculties in a population cannot possibly remain constant if on the average the children resemble their parents. If they do so the giants (in any mental or physical particular) would become more gigantic and the dwarfs more dwarfish, in each successive generation. The counteracting tendency is what I called 'regression.' The *filial* centre is not the same as the *parental* centre but it is nearer to mediocrity; it regresses towards the *racial* centre. In other words the filial centre (or the fraternal if we change the point of view) is always nearer, on the average, to the racial centre than the parental centre was. There must be an average 'regression' in passing from the parental to the filial centre." (pp. xvii-xviii.)

The flaw in Galton's argument is again one that we have had several times to notice, namely that he is overlooking the fact that he has clubbed together parents of all possible types of ancestry, and the "regression" of his sons is solely due to the large number of such parents who have sprung from an ancestry mediocre or below mediocrity. The amount of filial regression depends entirely on the amount of this mediocrity, and there will be no regression if two or three generations above the parents are of like deviation from mediocrity. Thus although it may still be a matter for experiment and discussion, whether evolution proceeds by variations proper or by sports, whether it be continuous or advance by jerks, the reason which made Galton the pioneer in advocating discontinuous evolution was a misinterpretation of his own discovery of "regression."

* These pages deal with Galton's idea of the stability of types: see our p. 61 and Vol. II, p. 113. It is quite reasonable to suppose that by successive selection of extreme variations proper we might reach a position of unstable equilibrium of the parts of an organism. But there does not exist experimental evidence at present to indicate that such instability would lead to a sport breeding truly rather than to non-viable forms of the organism. See our pp. 93–4.

This is expressed so definitely in the following paragraph that I must cite it:

"It is impossible briefly to give a full idea, in this place, either of the necessity or the proof of regression; they have been thoroughly discussed in the work in question*. Suffice it to say, that the result gives precision to the idea of a typical centre from which individual variations occur in accordance with the law of frequency, often to a small amount, more rarely to a larger one, very rarely indeed to one that is much larger, and practically never to one that is larger still[†]. The filial centre falls back further towards mediocrity in a constant proportion to the distance to which the parental centre has deviated from it whether the direction of the deviation be in excess or in deficiency. All true variations are (as I maintain) of this kind, and it is in consequence impossible that the natural qualities of a race may be permanently changed through the action of selection upon mere variations. The selection of the most serviceable *variations* cannot even produce any great degree of artificial and temporary improvement, because an equilibrium between deviation and regression will soon be reached, whereby the best of the offspring will cease to be better than their own sires and dams." (p. xviii.)

The flaw in the argument here is that Galton uses "filial centre" in *two* senses. In the first sense it refers to all the offspring of pairs of parents of the same character values, *whatever their parental ancestrics may be.* Hence there must always be regression. In the second sense it is used of the offspring of an individual pair of parents, and interpreted to mean that the offspring of a given individual stock always regresses to the population mean, more and more in each generation. This is not true, the stock may with assortative mating even progress. The misfortune arose from Galton not having reached the formulae for multiple regression. Had he done so, he would have seen the contradiction between his "Law of Ancestral Heredity" and his interpretation of "Regression." Whether continuous or discontinuous evolution, or partly one and partly the other, expresses the truth, it is quite certain that Galton in 1892 supported evolution by mutations owing to an error of interpretation. His views on the subject undoubtedly contributed to directing attention to discontinuous evolution. He writes :

"The case is quite different in respect to what are technically known as 'sports.' In this a new character suddenly makes its appearance in a particular individual, causing him to differ distinctly from his parents and from others of his race. Such new characters are also found to be transmitted to descendants. Here there has been a change of typical centre, a new point of departure has somehow come into existence, towards which regression has henceforth to be measured and consequently a real step forward has been made in the course of evolution. When natural selection favours a particular sport, it works effectively towards the formation of a new species, but the favour that it simultaneously shows to mere variations seems to be thrown away, so far as that end is concerned. There may be entanglement between a sport and a variation which leads to a hybrid and unstable result, well exemplified in the imperfect character of the fusion of different human races. Here numerous pure specimens of their several ancestral types are apt to crop out, notwithstanding the intermixture by marriage that had been going on for many previous generations." (pp. xviii–xix.)

Unfortunately the only method of settling points of such fundamental importance—that of critical experiment—was not adopted ‡. Some biologists

* [Natural Inheritance, 1889. See our pp. 57 and 65.]

† [This sentence is lacking in Galton's usual precision of statement.]

‡ Galton here first indicates what for years he believed to be the right experimental method for solving problems in heredity; his scheme, however, failed because he endeavoured to work

poured scorn on statistical methods even while they rejoiced in being ignorant of the mathematical processes, which would alone have enabled them to understand and criticise them effectively. Other biologists contented themselves with asserting that material collected by "non-biologists" could not possibly be of biological value. Many rash statements were made which would hardly now be maintained by the most ardent mutationist or Mendelian*. The controversy over Galton's method of dealing with heredity became a logomachy, or as some would say a tauromachy, and contributed little of permanent value to science. It was idle because the fundamental questions as to whether "variations proper" could serve as a basis for selection, and whether and to what extent sports bred true, were not investigated by agreed critical experiments. No one who has tried or even thought over such experimental work-bound to be of a secular nature-will be in the least likely to minimise the difficulty of devising and carrying through a crucial experiment. Nevertheless that was and remains the sole satisfactory method of settling a scientific dispute as to natural phenomena. The opinion that no real conclusion could be reached, except by direct experiment, was the actual reason why Galton's lieutenants ultimately retired from the controversy concerning the application of his methods to the measurement of heredity. Galton himself for another decade endeavoured to provide means for secular experimentation. What was the outcome of his attempts we shall see later on.

Again when Galton came to study finger prints, he was struck by the scarcity of transitional types; further his evidence indicated that there was little if any correlation between type and any bodily or mental characteristics, or that the types were peculiar to any human races.

"It would be absurd therefore to assert that in the struggle for existence, a person with, say, a loop on his right middle finger has a better chance of survival, or a better chance of early marriage, than one with an arch. Consequently genera and species are here seen to be formed without the slightest aid from either Natural or Sexual Selection, and these finger patterns are apparently the only peculiarity in which Panmixia, or the effect of promiscuous marriages, admits of being studied on a large scale. The result of Panmixia in finger markings corroborates the arguments I have used in *Natural Inheritance* and elsewhere, to show that 'organic stability' is the primary factor by which the distinctions between genera are maintained; consequently the progress of evolution is not a smooth and uniform progression, but one that proceeds by jcrks, through successive 'sports' (as they are called), some of them implying considerable organic changes; and each in its turn being favoured by Natural Selection.

"The same word 'variation' has been indiscriminately applied to two very different conceptions, which ought to be clearly distinguished; the one is that of 'sports' just alluded to,

by a committee of incompatibles. I shall return to his attempts later, but their first foreshadowing appears in the 1892 preface to *Hereditary Genius*:

"It has occurred to others as well as myself, as to Mr Wallace and to Professor Romanes, that the time may have arrived when an institute for experiments on heredity might be established with advantage. A farm and garden of a very few acres, with varied exposure, and well supplied with water, placed under the charge of intelligent caretakers, supervised by a biologist, would afford the necessary basis for a great variety of research upon inexpensive animals and plants. The difficulty lies in the smallness of the number of competent persons who are actually engaged in hereditary inquiry, who could be depended upon to use it properly." (p. xix.)

* For example, that two-factor dominant and recessive Mendelian hypotheses would account for the heredity of coat-colour or eye-colour. Or that albinotic eyes were those without any granular pigment, and individuals possessing them would breed true. which are changes in the position of organic stability, and may through the aid of Natural Selection, become fresh steps in the onward course of evolution; the other is that of the variations proper, which are merely strained conditions of a stable form of organisation, and not in any way an overthrow of them. Sports do not blend freely together; variations proper do so. Natural Selection acts upon variations proper, just as it does upon sports, by preserving the best to become parents, and eliminating the worst, but its action upon mere variations can, as I conceive, be of no permanent value to evolution, because there is a constant tendency to 'regress' towards the parental type. The amount and results of this tendency have been fully established in *Natural Inheritance*. It is there shown, that after a certain departure from the central typical form has been reached in any race, a further departure becomes impossible without the aid of these sports. In the successive generations of such a population, the average tendency of filial regression towards the racial centre must at length counterbalance the effects of filial dispersion; consequently the best of the produce cannot advance beyond the level already attained by the parents, the rest falling short of it in various degrees*."

The views of Galton here summarised show that the view he took in the Natural Inheritance of 1889[†], that evolution was largely carried out by "sports" or in jerks, i.e. was chiefly discontinuous, was not the outcome of reading Bateson's work, although in that work he found support for his ideas. It will be seen at once also that he had divided, years before later controversies, "variations" into "sports"-now termed "mutations"-and "variations proper," which Galton held (and had indeed demonstrated) were inherited, but believed could not be of permanent value, because of what he termed the "constant tendency to regress." The fact that they are inherited distinguishes Galton's "variations proper," and very definitely distinguishes them, from the "fluctuating variations" of Mendelian writers, which are asserted by them to be non-inheritable. How far the theory of discontinuous variation—with all its contradiction in many cases of the palaeontological record <u>‡</u>—was really forced on the attention of biologists by Galton's writings it is not possible to say. We do know that both De Vries and Bateson were at one time enthusiastic students of Galton's works. However this may be, what is now clear is that there is no "unexpected law of universal regression" as Galton supposed, it is merely a misinterpretation of his own data and the constants based upon them.

It is important to examine this point, not only with regard to Galton's views on Discontinuity in Evolution, but also owing to the many biological misinterpretations of the statistical conception of regression. Galton found that the *average* value of the stature of sons of fathers having an excess h in stature above the population mean had only an excess of $\frac{1}{3}h$ above that same mean. Practically all his conclusions are based on this single fact and the statement that the array of such sons varies about this regressed mean with a variation about 6 $^{\circ}/_{c}$ less than the variation of the general population. The reduction of variation is so small, that it is possible practically to select sons of the same character deviation as their parents possessed. In order to

^{*} Finger Prints, 1892, pp. 19-21.

[†] See Chapter III, "Organic Stability," and compare our pp. 60-62 above.

[‡] "The distinctive feature of palaeontological evidence is that it covers the entire pedigree of variations, the rise of useful structures not only from their minute, apparently useless, condition, but from the period before they occur." HENRY F. OSBORN, 1889.

illustrate what Galton overlooked let us take his Ancestral Law coefficients as if they represented the absolute truth and investigate what would be the mean stature of sons if their parents and grandparents were by natural or artificial selection raised to a deviation h above the population value.

The mean of the sons would now be

$$\frac{1}{4}(h+h) + \frac{1}{16}(h+h+h+h) = \frac{3}{4}h_{2}$$

the offspring have accordingly regressed $\frac{1}{4}h$ from the parental deviation. Now suppose selection to cease, and owing to isolation or other cause the offspring to interbreed; then their offspring will have the average value

$$\frac{1}{4} \left(\frac{3}{4}h + \frac{3}{4}h \right) + \frac{1}{16} \left(h + h + h + h \right) + \frac{1}{64} \left(h + h + h + h + h + h + h + h \right) \\ = \frac{3}{8}h + \frac{1}{4}h + \frac{1}{8}h = \left(\frac{3}{8} + \frac{1}{8} \right)h + \frac{1}{4}h = \frac{3}{4}h.$$

In other words there is no further regression, or what these offspring lose in the regression of their parents is compensated by the exceptionality of their grandparents. Applying the formula once more we have for the offspring average

$$\frac{1}{4} \left(\frac{3}{4}h + \frac{3}{4}h \right) + \frac{1}{16} \left(\frac{3}{4}h + \frac{3}{4}h + \frac{3}{4}h + \frac{3}{4}h \right) + \frac{1}{64} \left(h + h + h + h + h + h + h \right) + \frac{1}{256} \left(h + h + h + h + h + h + h \right)$$

$$= \frac{3}{6}h + \frac{3}{16}h + \frac{1}{8}h + \frac{1}{16}h = \left(\frac{3}{8} + \frac{1}{8} \right)h + \left(\frac{3}{16} + \frac{1}{16} \right)h = \frac{3}{4}h,$$

or the exceptional great grandparents make up for the loss of the regressed parents and the exceptional great great grandparents for the loss of the regressed grandparents; and so on. In other words there is no "unexpected law of universal regression." Regression in Galton's sense arises solely from the fact that by clubbing into a single array the offspring of all fathers of a given character deviation he has given them not only mothers whose average stature will be mediocre, but also a mediocre ancestry. But if there be isolation and inbreeding what Galton treated as a regression is a permanently progressed value for the offspring. Indeed if we continue to select, not with increased deviation, but with the same deviation (h), there is, so far from a regression, a continuous progression towards the selection value. For example if we select for

1 generation	2 generations	3 generations	4 generations	5 generations
we progress: $\frac{16}{32}h$,	$\frac{24}{32}h$,	$\frac{28}{32}h$,	$\frac{39}{32}h$,	$\frac{31}{32}h$,

and then inbreeding due to isolation or other cause after any one of these generations maintains the group at the progressed value.

Shortly there is no law of "universal regression," and we can deduce from Galton's own theory that his "variations proper," if selected and inbred, would establish a breed with a "new centre of regression." It is of course more than probable that our new centre of regression, i.e. the type of our new breed, may be unsuited to survive, that is to say in Galton's sense may be unstable. One cannot alter one character in an organism without modifying all the correlated characters, and some of those altered are likely to have survival value. But Galton's own data and Galton's own theory

11-2

rightly interpreted lead to no "universal regression," still less to an argument that "variations proper" cannot be the subject of selection and the formation of new breeds.

This does not prove that "variations proper" have been the basis of evolution, but it removes Galton's chief reason for belief in evolution by discontinuity, that is by sports or mutations. The law of "universal regression"—over which Galton undoubtedly stumbled—is only true when we neglect ancestry beyond the parents and suppose mating at random, but these are not the conditions which exist when intense selection is taking place and the selected interbreed.

Having prefaced Galton's views on Discontinuity with some criticism, which I think is needful, of his theory of regression, we may turn to his paper on "Discontinuity in Evolution," which was published in *Mind*, Vol. 111, N.S. pp. 362–372, July, 1894. Galton begins by saying that students of the laws of variation need not be disheartened by the impossibility of learning what is the cause of variation. Galton, who, as we have seen, believed in individuality in the numerous germ cells of an organism, and that germ cells were subject to selection, found no difficulty in attributing variation to the effect of interacting germinal elements^{*}. He considered that the actual cause of any particular variation might be put on one side by those who study the degree and character of variation generally.

We are next provided with a definition of race based upon the idea of a typical centre of regression. As I understand him A and B are two different races, if the offspring of the members of A and the offspring of the members of B regress to two different centres of regression. But how can we practically demonstrate this? If we take the offspring of a pair of individuals of race A, the degree in which they differ from their parental mean will depend upon the long line of ancestry of those parents (to adopt Galton's own views); if the parents were relatively small in stature, say, for their ancestry, the offspring average may exceed the parental stature; if they were relatively tall, the offspring average may fall short of the parental. If we choose such a large number of parents of given statures, that we may assume the ancestors of the parents have for average value that of the general population, then the offspring average will regress to the population mean, and should we know the regression coefficient accurately, this will provide the population mean or "typical centre of regression." Similarly we might determine the typical centre of the race B, and ascertain whether the two centres were or were not significantly different. But I cannot see that this is any more than inquiring whether the populations A and B have different

* I must confess to feeling it extremely difficult to accept the view that the population of germ cells belonging to an individual organism are like atoms, identical in character, and have a germinal capacity defined by absolutely the same formula. Such a population of germ cells is, if parasitical, still an organic population, and one continually in a state of reproduction and change. No other organic population that we know of is without variation among its members, and I find it extraordinarily hard to believe that it is a matter of complete indifference which individual spermatogonium of an organism is the ultimate source for fertilisation of an individual ovum of a second organism.

means, and we might proceed at once to do this without introducing at all the ideas of inheritance and regression. Galton's definition might be of service if we could determine from the regression of the offspring of a single pair of parents, or a few pairs, the typical centre, but this is no more feasible than to determine from a few individuals the population mean; the very backbone of Galton's conception of parental regression is that the ancestors of the parents cover all the possible pairs in the community, or are on the average mediocre.

Having defined his races A and B to be those having different centres of regression, which if the races are stable simply connotes different population means, Galton concludes that if A and B are stable then intermediate types are less stable. I think this is only a theory, not necessarily a demonstrable fact. It may be that races A and B have not diverged from a common ancestral race C by continuous variation, but there is nothing in Galton's theory of regression to prevent A and B arising from C or even A from Bby continuous variation. The idea of "stability" as a source of organic evolution is one that Galton was very fond of; when a race has been largely selected, it topples over, so to speak, into a new form of organic equilibrium with a new centre of regression. In this way Galton would account for "sports" and the prepotency and permanency of certain sports, and he considers that *most* breeds have arisen from sports. He then refers to various kinds of sports as in peacocks, peaches, and the appearance of remarkable intellectual gifts in man. Under the latter category he cites Sebastian Bach. "Can anybody believe that the modern appearance in a family of a great musician is other than a sport?" (p. 368). He also refers to Inaudi the mental arithmetician, who started as an illiterate Piedmontese boy. In the latter case, however, the Inaudi stock may well have possessed similar, if less intense powers which were never called into activity, while in the former case we now possess the pedigree of the Bach family, and their remarkable musical power is certified for five or six generations. All variation is discontinuous when examined in small groups such as families, and the extreme deviations in such small groups may be easily interpreted as sports. Newton again may well have been a sport, but till we know more than we do at present of his mother's ancestry, it is hardly wise to hold that he was such. Nor again if some of these men are to be considered "sports," can we dogmatically assert that they might, like the "japanned" or black-shouldered peacocks, have produced offspring regressing to a new typical centre.

"The phrase organic stability must not as yet be taken to connote more than it actually denotes. Thus far it has been merely used to express the well-substantiated fact that a race does sometimes abruptly produce individuals who have a distinctly different typical centre, in the sense in which those words were defined. The inference or connotation is that no variation can establish itself unless it be of the character of a sport, that is, by a leap from one position of organic stability to another, or as we may phrase it, through 'transilient' variation. If there be no such leap the variation is, so to speak, a mere bend or divergence from the parent form, towards which the offspring in the next generation will tend to regress; it may therefore be called a 'divergent' variation. Thus the unqualified word variation comprises and confuses what I maintain to be two fundamentally different processes, that of transilience and that of divergence, and its use destroys the possibility of reasoning correctly in not a few important matters. The interval leapt over in a transilience may be at least as large as it has been in any hitherto observed instance, and it may be smaller in any less degree. Still whether it has been large or small, a leap has taken place into a new position of stability. I am unable to conceive the possibility of evolutionary progress except by transilience, for if they were merely divergences, each subsequent generation would tend to regress backwards towards the typical centre, and the advance that had been made would be temporary and could not be maintained." (p. 368.)

We see that Galton only differed from the mutationists by supposing that their not-inherited "fluctuating variations" were really inherited, although they were of no permanent account, being rendered nugatory by his principle of regression. In view of the inheritance he had found for grades of stature, he could hardly hold otherwise than to suppose them inherited, but he coupled this inheritance with a misinterpretation as I have shown of his own statistical theory of regression, which left him practically in the ranks of the mutationists—a strangely inconsistent position for one who has been looked upon as the founder of the Biometric School! A little farther on Galton writes:

"These briefly are the views that I have put forward in various publications during recent years, but all along I seemed to have spoken to empty air. I never heard nor have I read any criticism of them, and I believed they had passed unheeded and that my opinion was in a minority of one. It was, therefore, with the utmost pleasure that I read Mr Bateson's work bearing the happy phrase in its title of 'discontinuous variation,' and rich with many original remarks and not a few trenchant expressions....It does not seem to me by any means so certain as is commonly supposed by the scientific men of the present time, that our evolution from a brute ancestry was through a series of severally imperceptible advances. Neither does it seem by any means certain that humanity must linger for an extremely long time at or about its present unsatisfactory level. As a matter of fact, the Greek race of the classical times has surpassed in natural faculty all other races before or since*, and some future race may be at least the equal of the Greek, while it is reasonable to hope that when the power of heredity and the importance of preserving valuable 'transiliences' shall have been generally recognised, effective efforts will be made to preserve them." (pp. 369 and 372.)

What direction those "effective efforts" should take Galton does not indicate. He tells us that human sports of considerable magnitude in both the moral and intellectual fields assuredly occur. But when we face the question of increasing the number of their offspring we soon recognise that endowment of parenthood will achieve little in the case of a rare mutation; we find ourselves led into the thorny field of speculating on the eugenic as distinguished from the social value of monogamy and on the possible utility of endogamy in the perpetuation of human sports. The elimination of animal passions still strong in man would have to be carried much farther than it has yet been, before the tribal customs as to marriage and family life could be safely called into question even in the case of individuals of surpassing intellectual or moral eminence, were it feasible, indeed, to determine such individuals with anything like unanimity. The difficulty of the problem should not discourage all consideration of it, for it is clearly fundamental if we are consciously to use heredity to elevate mankind; on the other hand the very difficulty of the problem forbids hasty solutions being adopted and proclaimed as essentials of the eugenic programme[†].

* [See, however, my remarks, Vol. 11, pp. 107–109.]

[†] See on this point, *The Times* (December 31st) report of a discussion under the auspices of the Eugenics Society at the Educational Congress on December 30, 1927.

Galton's interest in Discontinuous Evolution was further manifested in the same year by a circular which will be found in the *Transactions of the Entomological Society of London*, 1895 (April 3rd). It consists of three questions addressed to breeders and others, not only entomologists but to those who pursue any branch of natural history. The questions are for information on the following topics:

"(i) Instances of such strongly-marked peculiarities, whether in form, in colour, or in habit, as have occasionally appeared in a single or in a few individuals among a brood; but no record is wanted of monstrosities, or of such other characteristics as are clearly inconsistent with health and vigour.

"(ii) Instances in which any one of the above peculiarities has appeared in the broods of different parents. [In replying to this question, it will be hardly worth while to record the sudden appearance of either albinism or melanism, as both are well known to be of frequent occurrence.]

"(iii) Instances in which any of these peculiarly characterised individuals have transmitted their peculiarities, hereditarily, to one or more generations. Especial mention should be made whether the peculiarity was in any case transmitted in all its original intensity, and numerical data would be particularly acceptable that showed the frequency of transmission: (a) in an undiluted form, (b) in one that was more or less diluted, and (c) of its non-transmission in any perceptible degree."

The context attached to the questions shows that Galton was still troubled by the question of regression: "Regressiveness and stability are contrasted conditions and neither of them can be fully understood apart from the other." As I have endeavoured to indicate regression is merely a statistical result, which holds for a population, not for an individual, when we table the former with a knowledge of only a limited number of the kinsfolk of individuals and assume the mean of each generation to remain the same*. The biological problem is to determine how this mean changes and is quite independent of the statistical idea of regression. As I have indicated above (p. 83) the offspring of selected ancestry on Galton's own theory do not regress to the population mean, and in this respect the only contrast that could be drawn between the offspring of a "sport" and of such selected ancestry is the question of the extent to which a sport breeds true without having even a limited amount of selected ancestry. This is really the point which Galton's third question would tend to answer[†].

K. Eugenics as a Religious Faith. I have already pointed out that a very fundamental characteristic of Galton's mind was his desire that our progressive knowledge of natural law should at once be turned to practical service in attempts to elevate the race of man. He could not think of the doctrine of

* This assumption is made by Galton, but it is not in the least needful to the statistical theory of regression, which measures each generation from its own mean.

[†] I am not certain whether it was in reply to this circular that Galton received information about a singular family of lunatic cats. He described the family in a letter to *The Spectator* (April 11, 1896), entitled: *Three Generations of Lunatic Cats.* The sires of the kittens were unknown, but may be assumed to have been normal. Nevertheless the lunacy, which may be considered as a sport, was transmitted by the mother to all her offspring and grandchildren with undiluted strength. The only doubt that can be raised is whether the sire of "Phyllis," who was brought from Ewart Park, Northumberland, might possibly have been a wild cat. It is a pity the family could not have been preserved for the study of hereditary lunacy.

evolution merely as a contribution to academic biology; for him the type of "sport" of greatest interest and value was that embracing the human moral or intellectual "sports," and he desired at once to know how we might perpetuate for the service of mankind such supermen as might appear. Evolution according to him was providing for the survival of the physically and mentally more vigorous members of the race, and he desired to see this achieved with greater rapidity and less pain to the individual. In 1894 a book entitled Social Evolution, written by Benjamin Kidd, was published, and created for a time some stir as dealing with the relation of supernatural, or at least ultra-rational religion to the social evolution of man. It was not written from the scientific standpoint and contained little of permanent value. It led Galton, however, to publish a rather remarkable article on "The Part of Religion in Human Evolution *." Kidd's thesis may be briefly summarised as follows: Intra-group struggle for existence is the sine $qu\hat{a}$ non of social progress; this beneficent working of the struggle for existence is so painful to existing men that they would not, if they were rationalists, pay the price for it; to check the antisocial and anti-evolutionary force of reason religion has been evolved to provide an ultra-rational sanction for moral conduct.

Galton starts his paper by suggesting that superstitions in barbaric times, such illusions as totems, tutelar deities, and we may add tribal and national gods, gave cohesive force and compactness to a group and tended to render it successful against other groups, which on rational grounds had begun to question such illusions. Galton recognises the important part religion may play in determining national stability. Even after men of education have realised the irrationality of a national creed, it may be unwise precipitately to destroy it.

"The social system of every nation, including its religion, whatever that may be, has adjusted itself into a position of stability which is dangerous to disturb. Deep sentiments and prejudices, habits and customs, all more or less entwined with the established religion of each nation, are elements of primary importance to its social fabric. It is true that vast changes become obvious in the social system of every progressive people, whenever its habits and customs at one period are compared with those of another long after, but, as a rule, the changes are piecemeal. Each change is primarily confined to a single part, the remainder adapting itself to the new condition with a comparatively small shift of the position of the centre. Commonsense teaches how much can be thus done with safety at any given time. Great and sudden changes in religion are hardly to be attempted except when the stability of the existing system is tottering and on the point of falling." (p. 758.)

Whatever views we may take about religion, whether we regard it as a supernatural revelation or not, we can agree that one of its chief functions is to curb selfishness in the individual, to inculcate altruism, and by restraining human passions to help the stabilisation of society. With this end in view religion from the earliest times has been the guardian of tribal custom in regard to marriage, birth and death. It has therefore concerned itself with matters which from our present knowledge of the laws of natural selection and heredity we recognise as bearing on human evolution. It is impossible—

* The National Review, August 1894, pp. 755-765.

and this the Church is now beginning to recognise—to place the scientific doctrine of evolution and the moral conduct of man as inspired by religious belief in separate idea-tight compartments. Slowly, but nevertheless surely, this aspect of religion is taking possession of the minds of the more thoughtful clergy. It has long been seen by many men of science that it formed the most hopeful field for co-operation between the old supernaturalism and the new scientific knowledge. It is from this conception that Galton, as an agnostic, starts to bring religion into touch as a living force with our belief in human evolution.

Galton cites three definitions of religion. (A) that of John Stuart Mill: The essence of Religion is the direction of the emotions and desires towards an ideal object, recognised as rightly paramount over all selfish objects of desire. (B) that of Kant: Religion consists in our recognising all our duties as Divine commands. And (C) that of Gruppe: A belief in a State or Being which, properly speaking, lies outside the sphere of human striving or attainment, but which can be brought into this sphere in a particular way, namely by sacrifices, ceremonies, prayers, penances and self-denial.

Gruppe's definition is historical, indicating religion only by its past outward and nigh outworn forms. Kant's definition of religion as a recognition of supernatural sanction for *all* duties is too narrow in its sanction and too wide in its duties^{*}; it demands also a continuous revelation as duties continuously change with human progress. It was not unnatural therefore that Galton selected Mill's definition of religion. He points out that any guiding idea that takes passionate possession of the mind of a person or a people is an adequate adversary to purely selfish considerations, and that such would be religious in Mill's sense but not in that of Kant or Gruppe.

"Many of the ordinary emotions which influence conduct admit of being excited to so high a pitch that the merely self-regarding feelings do not attempt to withstand them, but yield themselves unresistingly to be sacrificed to the furtherance of a cause. That the emotions can be so excited, whether in a party or in a nation, easily and often irrationally, is one of the common teachings of history." (p. 757.)

No supernatural command or sentiment is needful. Religious enthusiasms in the sense of Kant or Gruppe may give great help, but they are not indispensable.

"The ambitions, loves, jealousies, and hates of nations, families, and persons, seem fully strong enough to force men who are under their influence, to disregard what is commonly understood by the phrase selfish desires." (p. 758.)

Galton, under a conviction of its truth, then makes the following affirmation:

"The direction of the emotions and desires towards the furtherance of human evolution, recognized as rightly paramount over all objects of selfish desire, justly merits the name of a religion." (p. 758.)

* To render unto Caesar what is Caesar's may be the dictate of a great religious teacher, but is scarcely a *religious* duty—even if Caesar be not a foreign war-lord! Thus, I think, he sympathises with the Victorian scientific criticism of religion as defined by Kant and Gruppe, but he desires to see a religion in Mill's sense built up to replace the formal religions. He holds that:

"the destructive task is a necessary though painful preliminary, because until obstructions are thoroughly cleared away, and the view is quite open, the character and exigencies of the vacant space cannot be rightly understood, nor can a judgment be formed as to how far and in what way rebuilding is needful. It is also pardonable enough that the work of destruction should be over zealously indulged in by some who have long chafed under what they consider to be the irrationality of one or other of the many conflicting creeds.

"All earnest inquirers recognize the awful mysteries that surround human life, but they are angered by theosophies that attempt to solve part of the problems by means of hypotheses that are improbable in themselves, while they introduce gratuitous complications. For instance if we strip from Milton's fable and from the *dramatis personae* of *Paradise Lost* all the glamour thrown over them by his superb diction, a grotesquely absurd framework remains behind. His high undertaking to justify the ways of God to man becomes ludicrously inadequate. The same spirit under another guise that moved our ancestors in the days of the Reformation to shatter the authority of Rome, is abroad again but is now directed against the dogmas of the time. The spirit is that of a determination to face and view the grand and terrible problem of life in the clear light of day, and not through artificial mediums that partly hide, partly colour and partly refract it." (pp. 758–9.)

Galton, while desiring a reformation of religion in the sense of Erasmus, was perfectly conscious that the bulk of our people, who may be weary of the old superstitions, are in such a backward state that they will be more ready to accept new superstitions^{*} than to seek a rational basis for a national religion. Granted the discredit of the long accepted ultra-rational faith, granted that a nation "be suffering in a still more acute form than our own from poverty, toil, and an unduly large contingent of the weakly, the inefficient, and the born-criminal classes, and that the existing social arrangements are acknowledged to be failures," what will follow? Galton held that socialistic experiments on various scales and in various ways will be largely tried and will be admitted to be ineffective owing to the moral and intellectual incompetence of the average citizen[†].

"There would then be a widely-felt sense of despair; there would be ominous signs of approaching anarchy and of ruin impending over the nation, while a bitter cry would arise for light and leading. A state of things like this is by no means impossible in the near future, even here in England, and therefore, it deserves some consideration as being something more than a merely academic question. In the imagined event, preachers of all sorts of nostrums would abound, mostly fanatics who could see only one side of a question, and on that account they would be all the more earnest in their opinions and persuasive to the multitude." (p. 759.)

Thus Galton uses the probable ineffectiveness of socialistic experiments as an argument in favour of the acceptance of eugenics as a social and at

* Salvationism, Spiritualism, Theosophy, Christian Science, to say nothing of the resurrection of the urge, dating from the Neolithic period, to the sacrifice of the people's deity or its totem, and a communal feast on the remains.

[†] I do not remember any other reference of Galton's to Socialism. The present passage indicates that it was not in its ideas antipathetic to him, but that he conceived it would fail owing to the moral and mental feebleness of the average citizen. The present experiments in Russia and China will serve to test his opinions in the eyes of sympathetic onlookers. Their failure would convince men according to Galton that racial progress in the eugenic direction must precede or accompany social reconstruction.

the same time a religious programme for the nation. He puts into the mouth of a supposed agnostic and "somewhat fanatic" preacher opinions which were undoubtedly his own—even though he states that, with much sympathy for them, he would not commit himself to them without serious reservations the statement of which "would merely distract the argument^{*}." It would indeed be a loss, if Galton's views thus boldly expressed should perish in an ephemeral review article. He himself has added in a list of his papers in my possession a note to the effect that this article suggests Eugenics—although that name is not mentioned—as a religion in accordance with our modern views on human evolution. We note here the beginning of Galton's last period in which he devoted his activities to eugenic propaganda. I cite the following characteristic passages:

"The mystery is unfathomed as to whence the life of each man came, whether it pre-existed in any form or not. The mystery is equally great as to what will become of his life after the death of the body; whether it will be perpetuated in a detached form as some creeds say, whether it will be absorbed into an unlimited sea of existence, as other creeds assert, or whether it will cease entirely. As regards this life, there are also mysteries. Every act may or may not have been determined by previous conditions, but man has the sense of being free and responsible: he is accustomed to do and to be done by as if he were so, therefore we may provisionally believe that he is free and should act on that supposition. There is a further mystery as regards the cosmic conditions under which we live, for no assurance can as yet be obtained of any supernatural guidance, the facts alleged in evidence of its existence being more than counterbalanced by those that point the other way. We cannot, in consequence, tell with certainty whether human life is subject to an autocracy, or whether, at least for practical purposes, it exists as an isolated republic; but the latter appears at present to be the more probable, and should, therefore, guide our conduct. Each man's destiny during his life may then be viewed with propriety as depending entirely on his own physiological peculiarities and on his surroundings. He has, consequently, to conduct himself as a member of a free executive committee during his brief life, guiding his actions by whatever he can learn of the tendencies of the cosmos, in order to co-operate intelligently with what he cannot in the long-run resist. The sense of responsibility that is imposed by this view would sober, brace, and strengthen the character, just as that of dependence on an autocratic power effeminates and enfeebles it....

"On the foregoing basis our agnostic might say: 'Let us consider what is peculiarly profitable and proper for man to attempt. One of the most prominent conditions to which life has been hitherto subject, is the newly discovered law of the survival of the fittest, whose blind action results in the progressive production of more and more vigorous animals. Any action that causes the breed or nature of man to become more vigorous than it was in former generations is therefore accordant with the *process* of the cosmos, or, if we cling to teleological ideas, we should say with its *purpose*.

"It has now become a serious necessity to better the breed of the human race. The average citizen is too base for the every day work of modern civilization. Civilized man has become possessed of vaster powers than in old times for good or ill, but has made no corresponding advance in wits and goodness to enable him to direct his conduct rightly. It would not require much to raise the natural qualities of the nation high enough to render some few Utopian schemes feasible that are necessarily failures now. Conceive, for the sake of argument, the nation to be divided in the imagination into three equal groups L, M, N, in order of their natural civic capacities. At present the production of the forthcoming generation is chiefly effected by L and M, the lowest and the middle; if it were hereafter effected by M and N, the middle and the

* What these reservations may be we do not know, they probably related to evolutionary, as opposed to revolutionary change. The opinions of the "supposed agnostic" are so akin to those which Galton has himself expressed in other passages, but never more briefly or forcibly, that we may well be certain they are really his own. highest, a distinct gain would be achieved in the lifetime of many of those who initiated the reform, for it is probable that the inefficient multitude of weaklings in brain, character, and physique would be sensibly diminished in thirty years.

"Our agnostic preacher might go on to say that this terrible question of over-population and of the birth of children who will necessarily (in a statistical sense) grow into feeble and worse than useless citizens must be summarily stopped, cost what it may. The nation is starved and crowded out of the conditions needed for healthy life by the pressure of a huge contingent of born weaklings and criminals. We of the living generation are dispensers of the natural gifts of our successors, and we should rise to the level of our high opportunities. The course of nature is exceedingly wasteful in every way. It is careless of germs, tens of thousands of pollen grains perishing of which none have had the chance of effecting fertilization, by being transported to the proper spot at the proper moment, by the blind agency of an insect ferreting among the flowers for food. It is equally careless of the microbes whose part in the animal world is analogous to the pollen of the flowers; they are produced in myriads, though only one is needed for fertilization. It is no exaggeration to say that the number of them which is produced each year by an average male of any of the larger animals, would suffice to fertilize a million of females, if every one of them were utilized. The conrse of nature is also indifferent and ruthless towards our own lives, but reason can teach us to effect with pity, intelligence, and speed many objects that nature would otherwise effect remorselessly, unintelligently and tediously. By its action, suffering may be minimized and waste diminished. Wherever intelligence chooses to intervene, the struggle for existence ceases, that struggle being by no means so absolute a necessity in evolution as Mr Kidd assumes it to be ... Horses are bred in the number and of the stamp required, within the limits of excellence that experience has taught to be possible. A general high level of the qualities that make a good horse has been attained without any aid from natural selection, artificial selection having superseded it.

"Before, however, as even a fanatic must allow, any form of artificial selection could be applied to the human race, other than such moderate, yet not ineffective, reforms as might produce the results mentioned a little way back, much is needed. Accurate knowledge has to be obtained on numerous details connected with productiveness, of which we are now curiously ignorant and careless to study, while national customs would have to be profoundly modified. The fanatic might, however, fairly urge that in considering what is feasible, and what not, the three following canons ought to be freely accepted:

"1. The customs of every nation are liable to change to an extent that is barely credible to those who do not bear history in mind; therefore the existing customs of any nation may be lightly regarded while discussing future possibilities.

"2. No custom can be considered seriously repugnant to human feelings that has ever prevailed extensively in a contented nation, whether barbarous or civilized.

"3. Any custom established by a powerful authority soon becomes looked upon as a duty, and, before long, as an axiom of conduct which is rarely questioned.

"Fortified by these three canons, an anthropologist who is necessarily familiar with the customs of many nations will find abundant elbow-room for his wildest speculations. There is hardly any proposition, however monstrous it may seem to us now, that is thereby precluded from consideration....

"It is quite credible that a nation whose old religious notions and social practices, whatever they were, have avowedly failed, who have been aroused to the knowledge that man possesses vast and hitherto unused powers over the very nature of unborn generations, who have learnt to realize the dilatoriness, ruthlessness, and pain that accompany the evolution of man, when it is left as now to cosmic influences, and who have satisfied themselves that the present low state of their race might be materially improved by concerted national action, should seize with irresistible ardour upon the idea of utilizing their power.

"That is to say, the nation might devote its best energies to the self-imposed duty of carrying out, in its manifold details, the following general programme: (1) Of steadily raising the natural level of successive generations, morally, physically, and intellectually, by every reasonable means that could be suggested; (2) of keeping its numbers within appropriate limits; (3) of developing the health and vigour of the people. In short, to make every individual efficient, both through nature and by nurture.

"A passionate aspiration to improve the heritable powers of man to their utmost, seems to have all the requirements needed for the furtherance of human evolution, and to suffice as the
basis of a national religion, in the sense of that word as defined by J. S. Mill, for, though it be without any ultra-rational sanction, it would serve to 'direct the emotions and desires of a nation towards an ideal object, recognized as rightly paramount over all selfish objects of desire.'" (pp. 761-3.)

I trust this long citation will not have wearied the reader; for his biographer it contains some of the most important lines Galton ever wrote. There is no reason to be afraid of plain words. Man has learnt how to breed plants and most inferior forms of life that are of service to him. He has yet to learn how to breed himself. When he has studied heredity and environment in their influences on man, the application of the laws thus found to the progressive evolution of the race will become the religion of each nation. Such is the goal of Galtonian teaching, the conversion of the Darwinian doctrine of evolution into a religious precept, a practical philosophy of life. Is this more than saying that it must be the goal of every true patriot*?

L. Miscellaneous Papers on Evolution, Heredity, etc. We may now turn to a series of short papers by Galton, chiefly published in Nature, and dealing with hereditary and evolutionary topics from 1897 onwards.

The first paper we note is entitled: "Rate of Racial Change that accompanies Different Degrees of Severity in Selection," and will be found in *Nature*, April 29, 1897 (Vol. LV, p. 605). This is an important paper, because it deals with the effect of continued selection in modifying a variate continuously distributed in a population. Galton starts with his two-thirds regression of the offspring on the midparent for stature and the reduction of the variability of the offspring of such midparents in the ratio of 1.5 to 1.7 inches. He then continues to select both parents at the 99th, 95th, 90th, 80th and 70th grades for 1, 2, 3, 4, 5 and an infinite number of generations in order to determine the progression there would be in stature by such continuous selection. Galton, unfortunately ignorant of the formulae of multiple regression, makes three erroneous assumptions, namely: (i) that the regression between each generation is the same, namely $\frac{2}{3}$, notwithstanding the earlier ancestry being as we advance more and more selected; (ii) that the variability of the array of selected ancestry remains for the later generations the same as for the first selected generation; this is of course incorrect, the variability steadily diminishing towards a finite limit; (iii) that if the selected race be now left to itself, it will regress indefinitely to the old general population mean:

"It must be borne in mind, that there is no stability in a breed improved under the supposed conditions; but that as soon as selection ceases it will regress to the level of the rest of the population through stages in which the deviation, at starting, sinks successively to $w, w^2 \dots w^n$ of its value[†]. It may, however, happen that a stable form will arise during the process of high

* Some may question whether we have more here than in Comte's *Religion of Humanity*. I think so, because it is freed of the ceremonialism which Comte and Gruppe demanded as a factor of religion, and it is essentially based on the acquirement of knowledge in a field of science, which had little if any existence in Comte's day.

 $\dagger w$ is Galton's regression coefficient in the case of selected midparent, with no selected previous ancestry.

breeding, that shall afford a secondary focus of regression, and become the dominant one, if the ancestral qualities that interfere with it be eliminated by sustained isolation and selection. Then a new variety would, as I conceive, arise; but into this disputable topic there is no need to enter now." [See, however, my footnote, p. 79.]

We now know that on the theory of multiple regression, this indefinite regression has no existence; there is a slight regression in the first generation of breeding from the selected stock, but it ceases with this generation. We have again in the cited passage evidence that Galton was obliged to appeal to "sports" to account for evolutionary progress, because he had misinterpreted the theory of regression. If w be the regression of the offspring of the first generation of selected midparentage, the regression of the offspring of parents of the first generation, who have also selected midgrandparents, is not to be taken w again. Thus the formulae, the numerical table and the conclusions drawn from it in this paper are I think in error. But the idea at the back of it that the more intense the selection, the more rapid is the relative progress, is true; as also the idea that there may in each case be a limiting value. Probably no such continued selection is really feasible; too many characters in the organism are highly correlated, so that if it were possible to carry under conditions of viability an individual character to a height much above the population mean, some one or other of the correlated characters would be almost certain to be incompatible with the continued efficiency of the organism in relation to its environment or its functions^{*}.

I have not recalculated Galton's table, because with the data at present available, I am inclined to believe that selection for two or three generations and then inbreeding would be followed, at any rate in some characters, by a progression rather than a regression. In other words the strength of inheritance is such that with a very brief period of selection followed by isolation a continuous differentiation will proceed-so far as it is not checked by a counter natural selection. This suggests that we may have to seek in heredity itself for the basis of progressive evolution; a variation maintained for a couple of generations, followed by an isolation of the offspring, will continue to progress. If this be true we surmount the difficulty of why variations to which the environment is not hostile, or indeed may be favourable when they are sufficiently developed, can reach the stage of development at which they become important as a new factor of efficiency in the individual. We see that it is not natural selection, but the mere force of heredity, which leads in isolated groups to the genesis of variations of sufficient importance to have survival value to the individual. We may term this theory of the genesis of remunerative variations the "Heredity Theory of Progressive Evolution." It seems at first sight in flat contradiction to Galton's views on continuous regression when selection ceases, unless the selection has led to the creation of a sport. Yet it really flows

* Nor is this confined only to the functions of the individual, but may concern the functions of other members of its race. Thus breeders of bull-dogs have gone on continuously selecting the size of the head until the mortality of puppies and bitches at littering has become so serious as to threaten even the survival of the breed. from a more complete view of multiple regression, and the more accurate values we now have for the heredity constants.

The second paper to be referred to was published in The Gardeners' Chronicle for May 15, 1897, and is entitled "Retrograde Selection." In this Galton asks from horticulturists advice as to the cultivation of a plant or plants existing in an original stock R and a stable variety V. For example V might be a dwarf variety. Galton proposes to endeavour by selection to pass back from V to R. If the plants in progress of selection be X, then Galton proposes to pass towards R by selecting the plants above the quartile of X on the R side of the character. He describes very fully how the experiments could be made in an orderly fashion and the needs as to soil and methods of growth; he refers to his paper of April (see our p. 93) for a measure of the rate at which changes might be supposed to take place. No doubt much might be learnt from such experiments-if only, that "retrograde selection" is impossible. I am not certain that Galton had not this in mind, for if in his view stable varieties could only originate in sports, we could not select back to the original stock, unless selection itself conduces to sporting. I do not think the paper led to any actual experiments on Galton's part, although the Editor of the Chronicle wrote strongly in favour of such experiments in a leader in the following week, and there were some suggestions on May 29, 1897*.

In Nature, November 4, 1897 (Vol. LVII, p. 16), Galton gave a brief account of E. T. Brewster's paper on "A Measure of Variability and the Relation of Individual Variation to Specific Differences †." Brewster is really comparing what we now term Interracial with Intraracial Variability, measuring his variability by what is practically the coefficient of variation V. His thesis is that if for any two interracial characters A and B, V_A is $>V_B$, then for the corresponding intraracial characters in the "allied races" v_a will be $> v_b$. There does not seem any obvious theoretical reason for this, but Galton holds that Brewster "has provisionally established his thesis that whenever any special character varies much in individuals of the same race, it is probable that it will be found to vary much in 'allied races' and conversely."

The next paper to be considered is entitled: "Hereditary Colour in Horses," and appeared in *Nature*, October 21, 1897 (Vol. LVI, pp. 598-9). Galton tabulated his data from material collected and published by "Tron Kirk" in the Chicago journal, the *Horseman* (Christmas Number, 1896). In the fundamental table which Galton gives there are 3025 matings of bay sires, but as "Tron Kirk" informs us that 3100 foals were born to no more than 46 different bay sires[‡], or an average of 67 foals to the sire, it is clear that

* The interpretation put by the practical gardeners was that Galton wanted to go back from an *improved* form to a *poor* original. But I do not think this by any means the chief purport of his paper; he wanted if possible to go back from a specialised variety to the form, not necessarily inferior, from which it had been obtained.

† Proceedings, American Academy of Arts and Sciences, May, 1897.

 \ddagger It is not said that the matings of bay sires cover these 3100 foals, but presumably they do. The difference in numbers may be due to the omission of grey foals or to twinning.

there will be a great bias in the returns owing to the limited number of gametic constitutions in the sires. The following table gives the results as

	No. of	Colour	Colour	Percentages of Colour in Offspring				
	Observations	of Dam	of Sire	Chestnut	Bay	Brown	Black	
A (i) (ii) (iii) (iv)	$68 \\ 1900 \\ 19 \\ 25$	Chestnut Bay Brown Black	Chestnut Bay Brown Black	100 10 			$ \begin{array}{r}$	
В	$\frac{407}{366}$	Chestnut Bay	Bay Chestnut	$\begin{array}{c} 33\\ 30 \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 61 \\ 63 \end{array}$	4 3	2 4	
C	$52 \\ 69$	Chestnut Brown	Brown Chestnut	16	$\frac{86}{65}$	11 10	$\frac{2}{9}$	
D	72 57	Chestnut Black	Black Chestnut	$\begin{array}{c} 6\\ 30\end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 76 \\ 40 \end{array}$	15	3 30	
E	221 450	Bay Brown	Brown Bay	$\frac{1}{6}$	$79\\66$	14 18	6 10	
F	$\frac{156}{268}$	Bay Black	Black Bay	$\frac{3}{7}$	$\frac{60}{53}$	30 16	7 24	
G	$55 \\ 6$	Brown Black	Black Brown	_	$\frac{22}{16}$	$\frac{38}{50}$	$\frac{40}{33}$	

Table of Colour Inheritance in Horses.

Percentages taken only to whole numbers.

published by Galton. In the first line of the series of rows, A (i), we see that for 68 cases of chestnut mated with chestnut all the offspring were chestnut. Galton does not comment on this, but it was the source of considerable later controversy. A certain number of matings of chestnut with chestnut taken from Wetherby's *Thoroughbred Studbook* gave the same result as the first row of Galton's matings; but a longer series, wherein it was pointed out that the *Studbook* did contain some instances of chestnut mated with chestnut not producing chestnut, was rejected on the ground that these instances must be due to error of record, a most circular process of reasoning.

It is clear from B where we are dealing with a fairly adequate number of crossings both ways that (i) there is not a predominance of sire or dam for chestnut with bay matings, and (ii) bay may contain a factor of chestnut. If we work out from B the number of bays with a factor for chestnut we find them to be $31.5^{\circ}/_{\circ}$, while $68.5^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ lack that factor. Applying these percentages to the 1900 bay and bay matings in A (ii) we should



Reproduction in close colour facsimile of Dr Sorby's painting of a tree with the pigment from black human hair. [Colouring matter largely from melanin pigment granules?]



Reproduction in close colour facsimile of Dr Sorby's painting of a tree with the pigment from dark red human hair. [Colouring matter largely from the diffused pigment of the fibrillae?]

anticipate $9.9^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ chestnut and $90.1^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ non-chestnut foals, a result almost exactly that observed.

If we judged by A (iii), A (iv), and G, we should conclude that black and brown had no factor for chestnut. In that case chestnut and bay crossed with black and brown would produce no chestnut foals. This is flatly contradicted by C, D, E and F, which indicate that browns and blacks can contain a factor for chestnut. The only explanation is, perhaps, a rather forced one, namely that the matings in A (iii), A (iv) and G were few in number and possibly made from a very few sires of brown and black colour without factors for chestnut, while C, D, E and F, providing far more numerous matings, contained blacks and browns with such factors. C, D, Eand F, indeed, tend to confirm this, for when the sire is black or brown there are far fewer chestnuts produced than when the dam is black or brown; in the latter case the larger number of dams used would give a greater chance of their carrying factors for chestnut.

Galton himself by averaging up the likenesses in coat-colour of foal to dam and to sire concluded that as some 32.83 °/, of foals followed the colour of their dam and 31.75 °/, that of their sire, there was no prepotency, but such an averaging method misses the possibility of discovering a prepotency due to the presence or absence of "factors." The equality of male and female hereditary influence is borne out by the long series B, but hardly by the other and shorter series such as C and D^* . Galton was very fully aware of what he terms the "rudeness" of the data. He had been troubled with much the same problems in considering hair colour; but he had then obtained an analysis of the pigments in human hair from Professor Sorby and the latter investigator had shown the existence of two distinct pigments, one red and one black. Sorby painted two trees in these two pigments extracted from human hair, pictures which used to hang in Galton's dressing room and are now in the Galton Laboratory. More recent microscopic investigation seems to show that the same two pigments occur in the hair of horses and dogs, but that the red pigment is diffused in the hair, i.e. "the whole ground substance of the fibrillae is impregnated with it." On the other hand the black or melanine pigment occurs in the form of pigment granules[†]. On examination of a number of specimens of horse hair in samples from ribs and mane of chestnut horses, ranging from the golden chestnut of the Trakehnen stud to the black chestnut, the diffused red pigment was found in all, but the pigment granules varied from scarcely any in the golden and light chestnuts to close packing in the dark and black chestnuts. This corresponds very closely to the range of granular pigmentation found in passing from light red to dark auburn hair in man. Such results suggest that it is very desirable to study microscopically the distribution of the two pigments in the hair of horses'

^{*} For example in 124 matings of chestnut dam by brown or black sire there were only 6 chestnut foals, but in 126 matings of chestnut sire with black or brown dam there were 46 chestnut foals.

[†] Pearson, Nettleship and Usher : Monograph on Albinism, Part II, pp. 319-345, Cambridge University Press.

coats, and to remember that granular pigmentation varies enormously within the range of coat-colours described as chestnut by hackney breeders. Galton assumes that full red pigmentation counts for 1.0 and takes chestnut to be 0.8; bay, 0.7; brown, 0.4; and black, 0.1. Then by using the results of the several lines in A, he concludes that each chestnut parent contributes 40 units to the offspring, each bay 33.7 units, each brown 25.3, and each black 10.4. He is now able to deal with the crosses in B, C, D, E, F and G. He finds that there should be in the offspring of the matings:

	В	С	D	E	F	G	
Theoretically While observations give	$74 \\ 70$	$\begin{array}{c} 65\\ 64\end{array}$	50 60	59 61	$\begin{array}{c} 41 \\ 54 \end{array}$	$\frac{36}{35}$	units of red units of red

But is this really conclusive? It is possible that there are almost the same amounts of diffused pigment in the different coats and that the visible colours arise from the relative amounts of granular pigmentation. Had Galton put the amount of red pigment = 0.8 for all coat-colours, he would have got his theoretical and observational numbers in *perfect* agreement. But I do not think this would justify the assumption that the amount of red pigment is the same for all coats. I think then that we cannot assume his far rougher agreement is any proof of the numbers he has selected, or indeed of his theory of average parental contributions^{*}. After the experience we now have had in the coat-colour of mammals, I feel fairly convinced that it is necessary to supplement the macroscopic classification by microscopic examination, for the categories formed in the former manner contain a great range of both diffuse and granular pigmentation.

Prepotency in Trotting Horses. Still another paper of the same year occurs in Nature, July 14, 1898 (Vol. LVIII, pp. 246-7). It is entitled "The Distribution of Prepotency," and deals with data for American Trotting Horses. Galton was much occupied at this time with the idea of the prepotency of individuals. He believed that some favoured individuals had a power of impressing their exceptional characters on their offspring, and that this prepotency was of the nature of a "sport." The American Trotting Horse data provided, he considered, a method of testing this belief. Wallace's Year Books give lists (i) of the sires of offspring any one of which has succeeded in trotting one mile in 2 minutes and 30 seconds or less, or who has "paced" (ambled) the same distance in 2 minutes and 25 seconds or less; (ii) of the dams of two such offspring, or else of one such offspring and one such grandchild. Galton selected from these lists of sires and dams those foaled before 1870 and therefore who would be at least 25 years of age in the Year Book for 1896, which he was using. He considered that this would give at least 20 years of breeding age to the parents and 5 years of attempted

^{*} I took the relative proportions of red to be r_1 , r_2 , r_3 , r_4 , and determined their values to fit B, C, D, E, F, G by least squares instead of guessing their values; the ratio of the r's was 1.00: 1.04: 1.14: 1.06, almost a ratio of equality!

record making at least to the foals. In this way Galton obtained 716 sires and 494 dams who had produced offspring satisfying the above conditions, and he classified them by the number of times they had produced such marked foals. Reduced to percentages of sires and dams the following table resulted:

Percentage numbers of Standard Performers produced by a single Sire or Dam.

	1	2	3	4	5	6—10	11—20	21—30	3140	41—50	51 and over
Sire Dam	$\begin{array}{c} 46 \\ 50 \end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 17\\ 35\end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c} 10 \\ 10 \end{array}$	$\frac{7}{3}$	31	$9 \\ 1$	4	1	1	1	1

Galton explains the difference between sire and dam by remarking that while the sire produces some 30 foals annually, the dam produces only one, and therefore the chance of a large number of standard performers is much less for her. He even allows that some of the exceptionally noteworthy performances of the sires (Blue Bull, 60; Strathmore, 71; George Wilkes, 83; Happy Medium, 92; and Electioneer, 154 standard performers) may be due in part to the best mares being sent to famous sires. But he concludes that the extraordinary "tail" of high-class offspring of the sires must be due to some prepotency in some of the sires which enables them to impress their character on their offspring, and he remarks :

"My conclusion is that high prepotency does not arise through normal variation, but must rank as a highly heritable sport, or aberrant variation; in other words its causes must partly be of a different order, or else of a highly different intensity, to those concerned in producing the normal variations of the race. In a sport the position of maximum stability seems to be slightly changed. I have frequently insisted that these sports or "aberrances" (if I may coin the word*) are probably notable factors in the evolution of races. Certainly the successive improvements of breeds of domestic animals generally, as in those of horses in particular, usually make fresh starts from decided sports or aberrances, and are by no means always developed slowly through the accumulation of minute and favourable variations during a long succession of generations."

Here, I think, Galton has forgotten two things:

(i) The average difference between the first and second individuals in a group of 100 tabled to any character is no less than '36 of the variability of the group, and in a random sample may be still higher, but this is no adequate reason for treating the first individual (or the last) as a sport because he is not, like mediocre individuals, practically continuous with his neighbours.

(ii) That the number of distinguished offspring any individual gives rise to must be considered in relation to his total output. Galton merely says that a sire produces "some 30 foals annually." I do not think this is adequate.

Many years ago I saw a good deal of the working of a large thoroughbred stud; the stud contained a number of stallions, some famous for their racing

* The word is quite good English, if Joseph Glanvill and Sir Thomas Browne are authorities.

achievements or for those of their progeny, others less famous. The service lists of the former were always full up with external and home mares; this could not be said of the latter. I think it would be safe to say that the former stallions served annually at least double the number of mares the latter did. I hold therefore that to really demonstrate even a relative superiority in producing standard performers Galton ought to have taken the number of standard performers per total foals produced and this for both sire and dam. Owing to one cause or another one mare may fail more frequently than another to produce her annual foal. Out of four viable foals she might produce three standard performers. Galton's method would make her a less exceptional mare than one that produced four standard performers out of ten foals. Thus his conclusions may be correct, but they cannot be said to be proven until we know the relation of exceptional to total offspring. The distribution of standard performers to sires looks like a "J"-shaped frequency curve, and I do not understand why it is not as justifiable as a J-shaped curve for cricket scores, nor do I believe that anything is deducible from the deviation of its tail from normality*.

Foundation of "Biometrika." In October 1900 the present biographer sent in a paper to the Royal Society; that paper was printed in the Philosophical Transactions and was published in November of the following year. Meanwhile William Bateson, who had read the paper as one of the referees, wrote a sharp criticism of it, which the then Secretary of the Royal Society printed and issued in slip to the Fellows, before the latter had any opportunity of studying the criticised paper itself[†]. Michael Foster, notwithstanding the remonstrances of the biometricians, failed to see any objection to a referee criticising a paper before its publication, and as a result of his attitude, it was determined early in 1901 to found a Journal for the publication of biometric papers. Weldon and the biographer were to be Acting Editors with Galton as Consulting Editor. It is all past history now, and with twenty volumes issued of Biometrika, one can afford to smile, when one thinks of Bateson and Michael Foster as unwitting parents of what they would have considered an unviable hybrid! Biometrika appeared in October 1901, and Galton contributed an introductory notice entitled "Biometry" (Vol. 1, pp. 7-10). A good deal of that paper would now be unintelligible without the light

* There is a long review in the same number of Nature (Vol. LVIII, pp. 241-2) by Galton of Alexander Sutherland's The Origin and Growth of the Moral Instinct. Galton praises the book highly, as extremely original and extending and confirming the masterly sketch by Darwin in Chapters IV and V of his Descent of Man of the evolution of the moral instinct. Galton does not, however, contribute any special views of his own, except the remark that "it would be very interesting to trace and describe the origin and purport of superstitious fears in human nature and their bearing on moral instinct." Galton, it must be remembered, was always appreciative and generous in reviewing; there is, even allowing for this, much information collected in Sutherland's book, which should give it a permanent place in the evolutionist's library.

[†]Shortly afterwards a resolution of the Council was conveyed to me, requesting that in future papers mathematics should be kept apart from biological applications. β is was an admissible topic, $\mu \epsilon \tau \rho o v$ also, but their combination was anathema, and that at a time when statistical theory had to be worked out step by step as the biological applications demanded.

that the above historical facts throw upon it. Galton's tale of Sir Joseph Banks and the young geologists was the parable which he provided in order that he who runs might read.

"Now that nearly a century has slipped past since the event, there can be no harm in digging up and bringing to light a buried but amusing historical fact."

Then follows the inner story of the foundation of the Geological Society. "But," continues Galton,

"it is not in the least my intention to insinuate that Biometry might be served by any modern authority in so rough a fashion, but I offer the anecdote as forcible evidence that a new science cannot depend on a welcome from the followers of old ones, and to confirm the former conclusion that it is advisable to establish a special Journal for Biometry."

Speaking of those early difficulties of Biometry, Galton writes:

"The new methods occupy an altogether higher plane than that in which ordinary statistics and simple averages move and have their being. Unfortunately the ideas of which they treat, and still more the technical phrases employed in them, are as yet unfamiliar. The arithmetic they require is laborious, and the mathematical investigations on which the arithmetic rests arc difficult reading even for experts; moreover they are voluminous in amount and still growing in bulk. Consequently this new departure in science makes its appearance under conditions that are unfavourable to its speedy recognition, and those who labour in it must abide for some time in patience before they can receive much sympathy from the outside world. It is astonishing to witness how long a time may elapse before new ideas are correctly established in the popular mind, however simple they may be in themselves. The slowness with which Darwin's fundamental idea of natural selection became assimilated by scientists generally is a striking example of the density of human wits. Now that it has grown to be a familiar phrase, it seems impossible that difficulty should ever have been felt in taking in its meaning. But it was far otherwise, for misunderstandings and misrepresentations among writers of all classes abounded during many years and even at the present day occasional survivals of the early stage of noncomprehension make an unexpected appearance. It is therefore important that the workers in this new field who are scattered widely though many countries, should close their ranks for the sake of mutual encouragement and support. They want an up-to-date knowledge of what has been done and is doing in it....

"This Journal, it is hoped, will justify its existence by supplying these requirements either directly or indirectly. I hope moreover that some means may be found, through its efforts, of forming a manuscript library of original data. Experience has shown the advantage of occasionally rediscussing statistical conclusions, by starting from the same documents as their author. I have begun to think that no one ought to publish biometric results without lodging a well arranged and well bound manuscript copy of all his data, in some place, where it should be accessible under reasonable restrictions, to those who desire to verify his work. But this by the way*.

"There remains another urgent reason of a very practical kind for the establishment of this Journal, namely that no periodical exists in which space could be allowed for the many biometric memoirs that call for publication. Biometry has indeed many points in common with Mathematics, Anthropology, Botany and Economic Statistics, but it falls only partially into each of these. An editor of any special journal may well shrink from the idea of displacing matter which he knows would interest his readers, in order to make room for communications that could only interest or be even understood by a very few of them." (pp. 7–8.)

Thus Galton in his eightieth year heartened his young lieutenants for their task, and his words have been through some 28 years a guide to the

* It is noteworthy that Galton's suggestion of a store of data (which has been provided in the archives of the Galton Laboratory for all papers worked out there) has recently been revived by Professor Julian Huxley, and suggestions made for storing measurements in the British Museum (Natural History). surviving editor of *Biometrika*, never in the first place to expect recognition too quickly, and always if possible to give opportunities for publication to the younger men, whose work and enthusiasm might elsewhere meet with a cool reception.

Gifted Sons of Gifted Fathers. On November 28, 1901 (Nature, Vol. LXV, p. 79) Galton published a paper entitled: "On the Probability that the Son of a very highly-gifted Father will be no less gifted."

"Here we meet again with the specious objection which is likely to be adduced, as it has already been urged with wearisome iteration, namely, that the sons of those intellectual giants whom history records, have rarely equalled or surpassed their fathers*. In rcply I will confine myself to a single consideration and, ignoring what Lombroso and his school might urge in explanation, will now show what would be expected if these great men were as fertile and as healthy as the rest of mankind.

"The objectors fail to appreciate the magnitude of the drop in the scale of intelligence, from the position occupied by the highly exceptional father down to the level of his *genetic* focus (as I have called it), that is the point from which his offspring deviate, some upwards, some downwards. They do not seem to understand that only those sons whose upward deviation exceeds the downward drop can attain to or surpass the paternal level of intelligence, and how rare these wide deviations must be."

Galton points out that besides the exceptional quality of the father there are three other factors influencing the position of the offspring's genetic focus: (i) the quality of the mother, (ii) the quality of the father's ancestry and (iii) that of the maternal ancestry. The problem is—if we do not discuss it from an individual case—what weight to give to these three additional factors. Now it is a well-recognised fact that while exceptional parents produce exceptional sons at a much higher rate than non-exceptional parents do, the pairs of the latter are so much more numerous than those of the former that it is far more probable that an exceptional man is the son of non-exceptional than of exceptional parents. Hence when we are dealing with average results (ii) and (iii) will not be highly contributory. On the other hand many exceptional men have wives much above the average, and we ought to reckon something for the influence of the mother. Let us take her influence to be measured by an exceptionality one-fifth that of her husband and suppose him to be one man in a thousand †. If we have somewhat over-estimated the average exceptionality of the wife, as one woman in two hundred, we have done so purposely partly to account for possibly neglected paternal and maternal ancestry, and partly to give the son a better chance of reaching to his father's exceptionality. On these assumptions we may treat the problem on rather more modern lines than Galton has done. The "genetic centre" or mean of the array of offspring of our exceptional man and his wife will be at a distance $2.086 \times \sigma$, where σ is the standard deviation or variability of the population for the given character. This supposes the parental correlations to be equal and of intensity '46, and the coefficient of assortative mating to be 25, both reasonable average values. The average son of our

^{*} Sce what has already been said regarding this point on our p. 27 above.

 $[\]dagger$ Assuming that the coefficient of assortative mating to be $\cdot 25$ then the average wife of an exceptional husband (1 in 1000) would only be 1 in 40.

exceptional parents is only one man in fifty-four. We have now to determine what is the variability of this array of sons about the mean and how many sons in that array will equal or exceed the father in exceptionality. The variability of such sons is 8133σ , and the deviation from the filial mean of the father is $(3\cdot100 - 2\cdot086) \sigma = 1\cdot014\sigma$, or the deviation is $1\cdot014/8133 = 1\cdot25$ nearly in terms of the sons' variability. From which we ascertain that only 11 times in 100 occasions would the son equal or exceed his father's exceptionality, i.e. one in nine sons. Granting an average of three sons to each father we have to examine the cases of three exceptional fathers before we come across a son equal to his father in ability.

But Galton was considering a much higher degree of exceptional ability; he suggests seven or eight times the quartile for his excess above mediocrity. Let us take one man in 100,000, and suppose a nearer approach in the mother to Galton's view, say she was one woman in fifty, then the deviations of the parents would be 4.27σ and 2.05σ respectively. The genetic centre would be 2.32σ , and the deviation of the filial mean from the father in terms of filial variability would be (4.27 - 2.32)/.8133 = 2.40 nearly, or 8 sons out of 1000 would reach or exceed their fathers' level or 1 son in 125, or allowing three sons to a father only 1 son would arise in the case of 40 fathers of distinction' who would be at least his father's equal.

In a population of 10,000,000 adult men there would be 100 of this exceptional ability each producing able sons at the rate of '025 apiece. The remaining 9,999,900 produce 97.5 or nearly at the rate of 1 per 1000, or '001 apiece. That is to say 39 exceptional men are produced by non-exceptional fathers to one produced by exceptional fathers, but the latter produce exceptional sons at 25 times the rate of the former. This is the paradox which Galton tried in vain to make people understand. It has quite recently been again confusing the minds of Professors Raymond Pearl and Leonard Hill, who cannot grasp how great ability is inherited, because the majority of distinguished men have not distinguished fathers.

Pedigrees. Few of those who have had the task of making pedigree charts have not been worried by the unmanageable size to which they are apt to grow, but still more by the difficulty of indexing in a connecting form the material on which pedigrees are ultimately to be based. Galton in a paper entitled "Pedigrees," published in *Nature*, April 23, 1903 (Vol. LXVII, pp. 586–7), suggests a method of what may be termed an "index pedigree"—or as he himself termed it a "pedigree based on fraternal units." This consists in giving a numbered page to each family group. The family group consists of: (i) Father and (ii) Mother with reference to their family group numbers; (iii) their offspring, with any facts the purpose of the pedigree is to illustrate stated about them; thus the main information is to be found on the page, where an individual is one of the offspring, i.e. under his family group numbers; and (v) the wife or husband of each child with their family group numbers; and (v) the family group. The birthdays of the *parents* in every family group are

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

given, in each case for the purpose of distinguishing couples with the same names. The following is a slightly modified reproduction of Galton's illustration. The whole "index pedigree" will of course have an index, the main family group of any individual and the family group founded by him being recorded. For example we look up Frank Gore in this index and find against his name 205, 340. The latter entry will give his birthday and confirm that

	John Gore Amy Myers	29 Oc 4 M	etober 1822 ay 1826	31 d 43 c	101
Fred. Gore George Gore Ellen Gore Susan Gore Steph. Gore Fanny Gore	Charac 101 a 101 b 101 c 101 d 101 e 101 f	terisation	Mary Drew Jane Boyle John Piers Unmarried Unmarried Harry Pitt	$ \begin{array}{c} 144 a \\ 136 e \\ 105 b \\ \\ 163 f \end{array} $	$205 \\ 211 \\ 207 \\ \\ 223$
	George Drew Eliz. Patten		arch 1827 ay 1830	51 d 62 a	144
Harry Drew Mary Drew ,, ,,	$ \begin{array}{c} 144 \ a \\ 144 \ b \\ 144 \ b \end{array} $		Rose Spry 1. Fred. Gore 2. George Lewis	123 е 101 а 165 с	$315 \\ 205 \\ 340$
	Fred Gore Mary Drew	26 N 4 O	ovember 1858 ctober 1862	$\begin{bmatrix} 101 \ a \\ 144 \ b \end{bmatrix}$	205
Frank Gore Amy Gore Anne Gore Alex. Gore Rose Gore	$\begin{array}{c} 205 \ a \\ 205 \ b \\ 205 \ c \\ 205 \ c \\ 205 \ d \\ 205 \ e \end{array}$		Anne Fox James More <i>Unmarried</i> Eva Sully Stephen Bell	$ \begin{array}{c} 218 \ a \\ 265 \ e \\ \hline 241 \ d \\ 270 \ b \end{array} $	$340 \\ 344 \\ \\ 370 \\ 315$

Family Group*.

* Slightly modified from Galton's form. Letters to individual numbers need only be attached when there are no names.

he is the man we are seeking. It will give us information as to all his children and by reference to the number in the last column on the right we can find out the characteristics of his grandchildren and so on to lower descendants. By reference to the other number 205, we find the full particulars of all his brothers and sisters, and can trace by the numbers 344, 370, 315 all his nephews and nieces, and then upwards to their ancestors or downwards to their descendants. The family numbers 101 and 144 lead us to the particulars of his father and mother, and to those of all his paternal and maternal uncles and aunts respectively. 101 and 144 also give us the family group numbers of his paternal grandparents. The numbers 211, 207 and 223 will enable us to find all his paternal, while 315 will give us his maternal cousins. 340 will lead us to his half-brothers and sisters.

104

It is fairly clear that if the General Registry were indexed in this way, or even special registries like those of the Society of Friends, pedigree making would be easy work. The Family Group system becomes somewhat more cumbersome in the case of rapidly breeding mammals, for example, dogs. In this case it is needful to replace the family group by the dam, sire and single litter, even if the mating be repeated, as the material becomes too unwieldy. For very small mammals—guinea-pigs, rats or mice—where names are not given, it is the index number of the individual which needs careful thought, especially if it is desired to provide in that index number some indication of the generation to which an individual belongs. A small letter may be given to each individual in the litter attached to the family group index number, and F_s may be added to denote the sth generation from foundation stock, but it is difficult if, say, an F_2 sire has been mated with an F_3 dam to indicate this relation briefly. The difficulty is greater when such a mating is some distance back in the ancestry. If such matings have occurred in considerable numbers the use of generation marks in the index number of animals becomes a doubtful blessing, and we may well fall back on Galton's Family Group numbers plus a small letter.

Nomenclature of Kinship. Galton, still thinking over various methods of expressing kinship, turned from the numerical expression of it to seek a brief nomenclature, and published in Nature, January 28, 1904 (Vol. LXIX, pp. 294–5) a paper entitled: "Nomenclature and Tables of Kinship." In this he endeavours to give a self-explanatory, brief and euphonious name to each grade of kinship, which he had in earlier papers provided with an appropriate literal or numerical symbol (see our Vol. II, pp. 354–5, and the present volume, pp. 44-5). He does it in the form of a schedule, here reproduced (see p. 106), for recording in all his known relatives some character X known to exist in A.B. This schedule is practically what he used in the same year to obtain the distribution of successes in the kinsfolk of Fellows of the Royal Society, a topic to which we shall return shortly. The schedule is republished here because it may form a starting point for those desirous of making similar inquiries. One of the most important points in it is the insistence (by the presence of a separate column) on the importance of enumerating the total number of relations of each class. Even up to the present year I have seen disease schedules drafted in which the question is asked: How many brothers (sisters, cousins, uncles, aunts, etc.) have been subject to the disease? without the slightest consciousness that such information is idle unless accompanied by the statement of the total number of relatives, affected and not affected, in each class.

There is only one way and that a rather incomplete one in which such imperfect data can be somewhat inadequately utilised. That is by ascertaining the *average* number of relatives of each class in the population at large. Galton often pressed the present writer for data on this point, but there arose considerable difficulties in the way of obtaining them, perhaps the chief of which were the secular changes in the size of families and the infant death-rate*.

^{*} There are also difficulties with regard to the "weighting" of the large families both in the collecting of the data, and in the actual use of them when obtained.

Distribution of the Peculiarity X in the Family of A.B.

fa = Father, or father's, according to its place; similarly, me = Mother; bro = Brother; si = Sister; so (or son where more euphonious) = Son. The links in the chain of kinship are to be read as leading outwards from A.B. Thus, me da signifies "A.B.'s mother's daughter is." fa bro son means "A.B.'s father's brother's son is."

	Titles	Adults alone		Titles	Adults alone		Names in full of
for generalised kinships	showing the precise chain of kinships	Total No. of sons and daughtersInitials of those whose X deserves record		showing the precise chain of kinships	Total No. of sons and daughters	Initials of those whose X deserves record	those whose initials appear in the preceding column
Grandfather Grandmother	fa fa fa me	1		me fa me me	1		
Uncles Aunts	fa bro fa si			me bro me si			
Father Mother	father mother	1 1			=		
Brothers Sisters	brother sister				_		
Half-brothers Half-sisters	fa son fa da			me son me da			
Nephews Nieces	bro son bro da			si son si da			
First cousins Male	fa bro son fa si son			me bro son me si son			-
First cousins Female	fa bro da fa si da			me bro da me si da			
Maiden name of the wife		Year of	Number v survived in	who fancy	Initials of those whose X		
			marriage	Sons Da	aughters	deserves record	
			1		1		U

Number of Kinsfolk. This question of the "Average Number of Kinsfolk in each Degree" was raised by a paper with this title published in Nature, September 29, 1904 (Vol. LXX, p. 529). Galton tells us that the simplest conditions for a general theory are those which suppose (i) the population to be stable, i.e. its numbers statistically constant in successive generations; (ii) that the generations do not overlap; (iii) that they are completed by passing wholly into history; and lastly (iv) that any individual is taken into account at whatever age he or she may have died. Galton further supposes that the numbers of the two sexes may be taken as roughly equal. Thus he considers it only needful to work out the results for a single sex. Suppose the average number of females born to a woman who is a mother to be d, then he says that on the average only one of her female children will be fertile of female children, or the chance that any one of these females will be fertile of females is 1/d. Any mother has d female and d male children and therefore any one of these children will have $d-\frac{1}{2}$ brothers and $d-\frac{1}{2}$ sisters on the average. Galton uses a dash to denote a female relative who is fertile of females. Thus the number of sisters (si) is $d - \frac{1}{2}$, but the number of fertile sisters (si') is only $(d-\frac{1}{2})/d$, and each of these produces d daughters (da). Accordingly the number of sisters' daughters (sororal nieces) of a woman will be $(d-\frac{1}{2})/d \times d = d-\frac{1}{2}$. In this way the following table is reached:

	Specific Kinships	Average Number in each			
Ancestry :	me' (mother) me' me' (mother's mother) me' me' me' (mother's mother's mother)	$ \begin{array}{c ccccc} 1 & 1 \\ 1 \times 1 \\ 1 \times 1 \times 1 \end{array} $			
Collaterals :	si (sisters) me' si (maternal aunts) me' me' si (maternal grandmother's sisters) si' da (sisters' daughters) me' si' da (mother's sisters' daughters) si' da' da (sisters' daughters' daughters)	$\begin{array}{c c} d - \frac{1}{2} & d - \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \times (d - \frac{1}{2}) & d - \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \times 1 \times (d - \frac{1}{2}) & d - \frac{1}{2} \\ (d - \frac{1}{2})/d \times d & d - \frac{1}{2} \\ 1 \times (d - \frac{1}{2})/d \times d & d - \frac{1}{2} \\ (d - \frac{1}{2})/d \times 1 \times d & d - \frac{1}{2} \end{array}$			
Descendants :	da (daughters) $da' da$ (daughters' daughters)	$egin{array}{c c} d & d \ \left(d imes rac{1}{d} ight) imes d \end{array} & d \ d \end{array}$			
	da' da' da (daughters' daughters' daughters)	$\left(d imes rac{1}{d} ight) imes \left(d imes rac{1}{d} ight) imes d \qquad d$			

Further explanatory letters were published by Galton, October 27, 1904, November 10, 1904, and January 12, 1905. These note one or two misprints and also reply to an objection raised by Professor G. H. Bryan. The reader will find an interesting paradox to solve, if he asks why his wife's sisters' daughters are on the average slightly less numerous than those of his own wife!

Kinsfolk of Fellows of the Royal Society. The main purpose of several of the notes by Galton discussed above becomes clear when we read the

paper he communicated to *Nature* on August 11, 1904 (Vol. LXX, pp. 354-6) entitled: "Distribution of Successes and of Natural Ability among the Kinsfolk of Fellows of the Royal Society." Galton received more than 200 replies to a circular with a blank schedule (see our pp. 105-6) which he had sent to the Fellows. In this paper he deals with the 110 which arrived up to a certain date, and contained one or more noteworthy kinsfolk of the Fellow. Galton introduces a slightly arbitrary system of marking, namely 3, 2, 1 or 0 marks to measure more or less noteworthiness, but gives lists of what sort of positions and honours he paid attention to. All Fellows of the Royal Society were given the highest or starred class with 3 marks. In many cases the judgment as to noteworthiness depended on the opinion of the F.R.S. who filled in the schedule, more especially when it concerned the women of his family. Those who will take the trouble to examine the book later published by Galton and Schuster (see our pp. 113-121) will see how differently various Fellows rated "noteworthiness" in their own families; some consider success as merchant or solicitor, or even the becoming an advocate, as a noteworthy achievement, while others would probably never for a moment suppose such occurrences in their family as more than the ordinary routine of middle-class professional life. Galton for obvious reasons does not provide the marks he allotted to such noteworthiness, and he probably marked it low, but the fact that he gave the highest number of marks to every Fellow of the Royal Society makes his present biographer somewhat sceptical as to the value of his system in grading ability; at the one end you may have a born scientific genius who revolutionises men's ways of thinking of nature, at the other the professional scientist, not known outside his own country, scarcely beyond his own university, and in no way more able than the normal man in any profession who makes a living by his calling. Admittedly Galton's task was a very difficult one and probably his method may have been, if rough, sufficiently accurate to demonstrate the results he considers to flow from it. Let us consider some of these results:

In the first place he gives a Table, we may notice, for the successes of male kin of Fellows of the Royal Society through A (Male) and B (Female) lines. In this Table the columns headed "Index of Success" are the total

.1. Throug	h Male Lines	B. Through Female Lines			
Kinship fa fa bro fa bro son fa fa fa bro	Index of Success 26 45 67 66	Kinship me me bro me si son me fa me bro	Index of Success 5 31 58 64		
Total	204	Total	158		

Successes of Kinsmen of Fellows of the Royal Society.

marks for "noteworthiness" obtained by the *total* corresponding grade of kinsmen of the 110 Royal Society Fellows. It is important that the reader should bear this in mind as it is not an index in the usual sense of a ratio or percentage.

On this Galton comments:

"A popular notion that ability is mainly transmitted through female lines is more than contradicted by these figures."

A first impression might be that this result is due to overlooking ability in the women, but Galton had on his schedule a list referring only to women*. Even if the Fellows did overlook the capacity of their mothers (which is not usual with sons of ability) this does not account for their overlooking the achievements of their mothers' relatives. I think the explanation is to be sought in other directions. We find that our 110 Fellows had 57 fathers of distinction, but only 16 mothers. The fathers are credited with 136 marks or 2.4 marks apiece and the mothers with 24 or 1.5 marks apiece. It is clear that more than half the fathers of the Fellows were "noteworthy" in a fairly high degree and not more than 16 of these noteworthy fathers, possibly none of them, married a woman of special ability. That is to say they handicapped their sons by not marrying women of marked ancestral distinction. Had they chosen wives with equal ancestral distinction to that of their own line these 57 fathers would probably have had a still larger number of noteworthy sons. I particularly emphasise the word ancestral because an examination of the above table shows that our 57 fathers did not simply marry mediocrity. The me bro group is sensibly equal to the fa bro group in noteworthiness, and the me fa group (i.e. that corresponding to the fathers-in-law of the fathers) is not so far behind the fa fa group. In other words it would appear that our fathers of distinction were thrown by circumstance or inclination into the society of women (from whom they chose their wives) who were the sisters or daughters of men of distinction, but that in making their choice they paid no attention to their wives' earlier ancestry. The point is a somewhat subtle one and wants testing on more ample data, but it seems to me the real explanation of the results in Galton's table. We cannot conclude from it that ability in men is mainly transmitted through the male line. If the above interpretation be correct then the eugenist must ever bear in mind that it is not enough from the standpoint of offspring to marry a woman of ability, he marries so to speak also her stock †.

The next point Galton makes is that the families of the Fellows must be fertile, because the number of brothers, whether of selves or of fathers, comes out 2.43. This would correspond, since $d - \frac{1}{2} = 2.43$, to 2d = 5.86 or practically nearly 6 members in the family. But although this is a measure of the observed fertility in the 110 Fellows, I think a word of warning is needful.

[†] This is of course only repeating the biological fact, that the genetic potentialities of an individual are only very partially determined by his or her somatic characters, and the only way to obtain a wider appreciation of them (in the case of man where experimental breeding is impossible) is to examine the whole stirp as fully as possible.

^{*} Suggested categories : Social leader, Great force of character, Reputed very clever, Artistic (in any way) to an exceptional degree, Successful worker in educational, civic and philanthropic matters, Brilliant prize winner at school or college, etc.

Fifty-seven fathers of these Fellows were themselves distinguished men. Now let us start from distinguished fathers; we have seen (see our pp. 102–3) that they are likely to have a higher percentage than mediocre fathers of distinguished sons, but the probability of a distinguished son occurring to a distinguished father depends on the number of his male offspring. Hence if we start by selecting distinguished men, we are likely to find that their fathers had families above the average, especially if those fathers were themselves distinguished. I do not think therefore that we can reach a measure of the fertility of distinguished men from the number of their brothers, nor indeed from the number of their fathers' brothers, if a large number (upwards of 50 °/.) of those fathers were themselves distinguished. We require the number of children of the Fellows themselves, and this has not been provided.

The next point raised by Galton is of very considerable interest, namely the relative intensity of heredity in the direct line and in the collaterals of this line. I am a little puzzled to follow Galton here. In the direct line of male ancestors there is only one representative in each generation, and there is no necessity to divide by 110 the total marks obtained by each grade of ancestry if we are dealing only with relative measures of noteworthiness. In the one case of fa fa and me fa, the grandparents, Galton does divide by two. Yet when he comes to the collateral kinsmen, he puts down the total marks gained by brothers, and these number not 110 but 110×2.43 brothers, and therefore it is not legitimate to compare the *total* marks obtained by brothers with those obtained by "selves" or fathers. In the same way Galton does divide by two the sum of the total marks obtained by paternal and maternal uncles, but forgets that uncles are more numerous than fathers or selves! I have therefore ventured to recompute Galton's Table III, adding to it one or two additional items, but giving in each case the average number of marks obtained by a kinsman of the given grade instead of Galton's total marks of the class. The following will illustrate the method by which my average has been obtained. There are four kinds of male cousins: (i) fa bro son; their average number is $1 \times \{(d-\frac{1}{2})/d\} \times d$, for there is only one father; his average number of brothers $= d - \frac{1}{2}$, and 1/d (see our p. 107) is the probability that a brother will have sons and d is the number of his sons. Accordingly (on Galton's theory) $d-\frac{1}{2}$ is the number of male cousins that a man will have of the class fa bro son; (ii) fa si son will also provide $d-\frac{1}{2}$ male cousins; (iii) me bro son and (iv) me si son will give the same number, or the average number of total male cousins is $4(d-\frac{1}{2})$. Galton gives 2.43 as the average number of brothers in the self generation and the father generation. Hence $d - \frac{1}{2} = 2.43$ and d = 2.93, and therefore on Galton's theory 9.72 is the average number of male cousins or 19.44 the average number of cousins of both sexes combined*. Now the following are the total marks obtained by the cousins of 110 men, i.e. 2138.4 cousins: fa bro son, 45; fa si son, 25; me bro son, 46; and me si son, 31; total marks, 147. Average marks of a cousin: '07.

* This seems to me rather a low average number of cousins for the individual, but I think it is the number which results from supposing the population stable; probably no population ought to be considered as such.

Proceeding in this manner we obtain the table below. I am inclined to think the average marks for Sons and Nephews too low, as it is possible that many of them would not have had time to reach full noteworthiness. As I have noted there is something defective in the earlier generations through the female line, and I have contented myself with using fa fa bros and fa fa fa as representatives of their grade. Galton does not even give fa me fa so that we cannot tell whether they got zero marks or he omitted to classify them. It is quite probable that many men know more of their father's paternal than of his maternal grandfather, a result of the old habit of tracing descent only through the male line.

Generation	Kinship	Numbers	Total Marks	Average Marks	Kinship	Numbers	Total Marks	Average Marks
I	Self	110	330	3.00	Brothers	267.3	170	0.64
II	fa	110	136	1.24	fa bros me bros	534.6	130	0.24
III	$fa fa \\ me fu$	220	125	0.57	fa fa bros	267.3	26	0.10
IV	fa fa fa	110	11	0.10	*	- 1		—
Additional	Sons	322.3	49	0.15				
					Nephews $= bro sons + si sons$	534.6	48	0.09
	-	-	-		Cousins	2138.4	147	0.02

Average Noteworthiness of Kinsmen in Direct and Collateral Lines of 110 Fellows of the Royal Society.

* No entries have been made by Galton for the father's great uncles.

From this revised table Galton's main conclusion flows as definitely as, perhaps more definitely than, from his own Table. The ancestor in the direct line is far more noteworthy than the average collateral in the same grade. To be in the direct line from distinguished ancestry amounts to much, but to be merely the collateral of a great man means very little. Examining the numbers in the first three lines of the table we see that the collaterals of a man of distinction have on the average only $\frac{1}{5}$ of the noteworthiness of his direct ancestor in each generation. As Galton puts it elsewhere, to be the cousin of a man of ability means little if the kinsman gets only the cousin's average share; it might mean a good deal if the character did not blend and the kinsman ran the chance, if a small one, of getting the whole of his cousin's exceptionality.

Galton next discusses the "Relation of Success to Natural Ability." He proceeds by stating that success is due to the combined effect of Natural Gifts and Circumstances. His method is to record success in terms of 1, 0, and -1 marks to each division of a third of the frequency distribution for ability[†] and he marks each grade of circumstance ("healthy rearing, family

† The mean values of the thirds, 1.09, 0, and -1.09, would be more legitimate.

and social influences, education, money, leisure, and surroundings that encourage work or idleness") in the same way. Galton then assumes that if S be the measure of success, A of ability and C of circumstance,*

 $S = \frac{1}{2}(A + C),$

and he then points out that the regression of success on ability will be just one half, if ability and circumstance be uncorrelated. But I see absolutely no reason for assuming the above form of relation between Success, Ability and Circumstance[†].

Galton considers the intensity of the relationship of Ability to Environment at some length. He suggests that "a bright attractive boy receives more favour, and thereby has more opportunities of getting on in life, than a dull and unpleasing one, but these advantages are not without drawbacks; attractiveness leads to social distractions, such as have ruined many promising careers." Then he cites Henry Taylor's couplet:

> "Me, God's mercy spared from social snares with ease, Saved by the gracious gift, ineptitude to please."

But I fear that no generalities, only numerical observations, can lead us to a true appreciation of the value of r_{AC} . Researches since Galton's day show how small is the correlation of Ability and Environment. Galton suspected this and wrote that he believed home influences were much less potent than might be supposed. Galton states that the result of his inquiry was "to prove the existence of a small number of more or less isolated hereditary centres, round which a large part of the total ability of the nation is clustered, with a closeness that rapidly diminishes as the distance of kinship from its centre increases."

He further held that these exceptionally gifted families were an asset to the nation. "It must suffice for the present to mention the existence of at least nine gifted families connected with Fellows of the Royal Society, two or three of whom are exceptionally gifted." He concludes (as he has done elsewhere: see Vol. II, pp. 120–2) that it would be both feasible and advantageous to make a register of gifted families. Such a register Galton started for other fields of noteworthiness than the scientific, and fragments of this boldly outlined scheme still lie in the archives of the Galton Laboratory.

I have given considerable space to this paper of Galton, partly because it forms the basis of the later book on Fellows of the Royal Society, but

* The regression of success on ability would be $\frac{1}{2} (\sigma_A + \sigma_C r_{AC})/\sigma_A$, where σ_A and σ_C are the variabilities and r_{AC} the correlation of ability and circumstance. Clearly the regression of success on both ability and circumstance $= \frac{1}{2}$, if $r_{AC} = 0$.

† Preserving the type of symbols used in the last footnote the better form of relationship would be

$$\frac{S-\overline{S}}{\sigma_S} = \frac{r_{SA} - r_{SC} r_{AC}}{1 - r_{AC}^2} \frac{A-\overline{A}}{\sigma_A} + \frac{r_{SC} - r_{SA} r_{AC}}{1 - r_{AC}^2} \frac{C-\overline{C}}{\sigma_C},$$

where a bar denotes a mean value. Short of determining from actual observation the three correlations r_{SA} , r_{SC} , and r_{AC} , I do not see that we can profitably guess at values (such as $\frac{1}{2}$) for the multiple regression coefficients.

chiefly because, although I doubt the accuracy of some of the processes adopted, it is highly suggestive for kindred researches, and appears to have attracted little of the attention it deserved at the time of its publication in *Nature*.

Closely associated with the material on which the above memoir was based is a letter Galton published in *The Times*, November 17, 1904, with regard to the character and ancestry of Lord Northbrook, who had died on the 15th of the same month. Galton was in a position to comment on the character of Lord Northbrook, for he had served on a council^{*} with him for two years and noted his "rare combination of thoroughness and quickness," which were reported family characteristics of the Barings. Galton was also well acquainted with the family history of the Barings for Lord Northbrook as a Fellow of the Royal Society had replied to Galton's schedule very amply and sympathetically. A full pedigree of the Barings as a noteworthy family would be well worth working up. Like many families of distinction in Great Britain, the Barings in the direct male line show foreign blood.

Noteworthy Families.

We now turn to the work which embraces the data on which the preceding two communications were based. The material was collected by schedules issued by Galton which were filled in by about half the Fellows and returned to him. From these Mr Edgar Schuster† selected the families in which there were at least three noteworthy kinsmen, and formed lists of their achievements on Galton's model. He thus compiled the brief biographical notices of sixty-six noteworthy families which fill about two-thirds of the volume. The book is entitled:

Noteworthy Families (Modern Science). An Index to Kinships in Near Degrees between Persons whose Achievements are honourable and have been publicly recorded. By Francis Galton, D.C.L., F.R.S., Hon. D.Sc. (Camb.) and Edgar Schuster, Galton Research Fellow in National Eugenics. Vol. 1 of the Publications of the Eugenics Record Office of the University of London. John Murray : London.

The intention was to collect similar material in other fields and publish corresponding volumes for Literature, Art, Politics, etc. Some of this material was actually collected \ddagger .

If we consider briefly the material compiled by Schuster one is bound to confess that it is disappointing. As only about half the Fellows replied, and the families of only 63 are discussed, it is clear that we cannot look upon the results as representative of the Royal Society, much less of British

* Probably that of the Royal Geographical Society of which Lord Northbrook was at one time President.

[†] Mr Schuster had, in October 1904, been elected to the first Research Fellowship in National Eugenics founded by Francis Galton in connection with the University of London: see Chapter XVI below.

[‡] "This volume is the first instalment of a work that admits of wide extension." Galton's *Preface*, p. ix.

PGIII

Science. We cannot assume that the bulk of those who did not reply omitted to do so because their families presented no noteworthy members. We thus obtain no wholly trustworthy general picture of the frequency with which noteworthy men of science arise from noteworthy or commonplace families. Further in the 63 families dealt with as noteworthy we feel the definition is too arbitrary, several scarcely reach real distinction, and for those that do and are well worthy of record a trained genealogist could have given a truer picture and more interesting account of the family (with a pedigree chart!) from fairly accessible sources. We have indeed no certainty that our sample is a "random" one. Galton in his Preface of xliii pages, which forms the more valuable part of the book, admits that the facts given are "avowedly bald and imperfect," but considers that they lead to certain important conclusions, for example he considers they show "that a considerable proportion of the noteworthy members in a population spring from comparatively few families" (p. ix). This is very likely true, but it is difficult to accept it on evidence which does not indicate how many noteworthy persons there are in the population or how many we are to expect in a family, and deals only with what is probably not a truly random sample of even the men of science in the population, i.e. 63 out of a total which in 1914 was fixed at 1729 for the British Empire*.

Galton notes several important points, which may be of value as cautions to future circularisers. I cite some of them :

"The questions were not unreasonably numerous, nor were they inquisitorial; nevertheless, it proved that not one-half of those addressed cared to answer them. It was, of course, desirable to know a great dcal more than could have been asked for or published with propriety, such as the proneness of particular families to grave constitutional discase. Indeed the secret history of a family is quite as important in its eugenic aspect as its public history; but one cannot expect persons to freely unlock their dark closets and drag forth family skeletons into the light of day." (pp. ix-x.)

Galton accordingly only asked for information on points which "could be stated openly without the smallest offence to any of the persons concerned."

One matter astonished Galton; he found it extraordinarily difficult to obtain even for near kin the number of kinsfolk of each person in each specific degree of kinship. Sometimes the omission was no doubt due to oversight or inertia, but Galton was surprised to find in how many cases the number of near kin was avowedly unknown.

"Emigration, foreign service, fcuds between near connections, differences of social position, faintness of family interest, each produced their several effects, with the result as I have reason to believe, that hardly one-half of the persons addressed were able, without first making inquiries of others, to reckon the number of their uncles, adult nephews, and first cousins. The isolation of some few from even their nearest relatives was occasionally so complete that the number of their brothers was unknown." (pp. x-xi.)

Galton (p. xiii) states that he uses the epithet "noteworthy" to correspond in all branches of effort to that which would rank with an F.R.S. among scientific men. He considers that the term covers all those who appear in the *Dictionary of National Biography*, and about half those who appear in

* Who's Who in Science, 1914.

Who's Who. No attempt, he tells us, is made in Noteworthy Families to deal with the transmission of ability of the highest order. Galton here repeats what he has suggested elsewhere, namely that genius is akin to insanity: "the highest order of mind results from a fortunate mixture of incongruous constituents, and not such as naturally harmonise. Those constituents are negatively correlated, and therefore the compound is unstable in heredity" (p. xv). I do feel it impossible to accept this view; it is quite easy to cite the names of men, to whom the world accords the title of genius, who have had a strain of madness. But one is apt to exaggerate their number and possibly their greatness. Galton states that "the highest imaginative power is dangerously near lunacy." He tells us that he once heard Bonamy Price narrating how as a young man he had asked Wordsworth what was the exact meaning of the lines in the famous Ode to Immortality*:

> "Not for these I raise The song of thanks and praise; But for those obstinate questionings Of sense and outward things, Fallings from us, vanishings; Blank misgivings of a Creature Moving about in worlds not realised," etc.

Wordsworth had replied that he had had not unfrequently to exert strength, as by shaking a gatepost, to gain assurance that the world around him was a reality. Galton concludes that at such times the mind of Wordsworth could not have been wholly sane; indeed he goes further and considers that such conduct suggests temporary insanity. Yet it seems to me that to every contemplative man, or at least to every contemplative child, such slipping away from their momentary environment, even in a crowded gathering, will not be unfamiliar, and that they can remember instances when they have experienced a distinct effort to recall themselves to their space and time relations; even if they do not need to shake a gatepost, they may require to shake themselves. It is very curious that Galton, who was so essentially a psychologist and attributes much to the subconscious mind[†], should have been unfamiliar with the states in which the mind seems switched off from external reality, although conscious that it is still continuing. It is, I think, unreasonable on this ground to associate Wordsworth with insanity. I cannot

* This is not Wordsworth's title, which is: Ode, Intimations of Immortality from Recollections of Early Childhood—a title which suggests when the "obstinate questionings" arose, and with them the remedy.

[†] Galton indeed held genius to be something akin to inspiration, and supposed that the powers of unconscious work possessed by the brain are abnormally developed in those who exhibit it. "The heredity of these powers has not, I believe, been as yet especially studied. It is strange that more attention has not been given until recently to unconscious brainwork, because it is by far the most potent factor in mental operations. Few people, when in rapid conversation, have the slightest idea of the particular form which a sentence will assume into which they have hurriedly plunged, yet through the guidance of unconscious cerebration it develops itself grammatically and harmoniously. I write on good authority in asserting that the best speaking and writing is that which seems to flow automatically shaped out of a full mind." (See pp. xvii–xviii of the work under discussion.) Lagrange when listening to music or at social gatherings would sink into deep reveries and lose all consciousness of his environment. help regretting that the greater authority of Galton was thrown into the scale which was already weighted with Lombroso and Ellis.

In the following chapter Galton discusses the proportion of noteworthies to the generality, but his final conclusion that "the proportion of one noteworthy person to one hundred of the generality who were equally well circumstanced as himself does not seem to be an over-estimate" requires perhaps more evidence than is provided.

Chapter V deals with "noteworthiness as a measure of ability," and discusses on the lines of his paper in *Nature* (see our pp. 108 *et seq.*) the interrelation of Success, Ability and Environment. I have already commented on Galton's treatment of this topic. It seems to me that his discussion is based solely on classification and nothing can be predicted of the correlation between these three factors until their relative frequencies in the several classes have been determined by observation.

Chapter VI deals with Galton's convenient nomenclature for kinship (see our p. 106). In Chapter VII we have the vital question investigated of the number of kinsfolk to be expected in each degree. I say this is vital, for without it we cannot possibly obtain any measure of the strength of heredity. Galton does not here adopt the method of his paper described on our p. 107, where he worked with a stable population, but he makes his returns for each class of kinship on the basis of the F.R.S.'s returns, the schedule containing an inquiry as to the number of kinsfolk in each degree, who survived childhood. Hence Galton's previous results do not strictly apply as they were based on all children born, as well as on a theoretically stable population. His Table V (p. xxx) gives only the data for 100 Fellows. I looked at the schedules and found a rather larger number available as schedules appear to have come in later after his Table V was completed. But as the averages were not essentially altered, I will reproduce Galton's numbers, citing them in a different form. The problem wants answering on far more extensive material, but I do not know where else to find even a rough approximation to the average number of relatives a man may expect.

Class	Kin ð	Average Number	Kin ç	Average Number	Size of Family
Brothers and Sisters Uncles and Aunts Totals First Cousins	bro fa bro me bro Uncles fa bro son	$ \begin{array}{r} 2.06 \\ 2.28 \\ 2.19 \\ 4.47 \\ 2.65 \end{array} $	si fa si me si Aunts fa bro da	$ \begin{array}{r} 2.07 \\ 2.07 \\ 2.38 \\ 4.45 \\ 3.02 \end{array} $	5.13 5.35 5.57 (Total
Totals	fa si son me bro son me si son ♂ Cousins	$ \begin{array}{r} 1.84 \\ 2.36 \\ 2.37 \\ 9.22 \end{array} $	fa si da me bro da me si da ♀ Cousins	2.08 2.66 2.46 10.22	First Cousins (19·44

Average Number of Kinsfolk in each Degree.

Clearly the number of nephews and nieces is also contained in the table. A man may expect on the average 4.49 nephews and 5.10 nieces, while a woman would have on the average 4.73 nephews and 5.12 nieces. The later generation seems to give a slightly smaller family than the earlier generation. Since the families include only those who have reached adult age, and the infant death-rate was certainly greater in the older generation, the decrease in size of family is probably larger than appears. The calculations show that an individual has on the average about one fertile relative in each specific type of kinship. Galton now says that he proposes to make "the reasonable and approximate assumption" that "the number of fertile individuals is not grossly different to that of those who live long enough to have an opportunity of distinguishing themselves".... "Thus if a group of 100 men had between them 20 noteworthy paternal uncles it will be assumed that the total number of their paternal uncles who reached mature age was about 100, making the intensity of success as 20 to 100 or as 1 to 5. This method of roughly evading the serious difficulty arising from ignorance of the true values in the individual cases is quite legitimate, and close enough for present purposes" (p. xxxiii).

The argument is not easy to follow. Galton, for example, has (p. xxx) shown that the number of paternal uncles who survived childhood in the case of 100 F.R.S.'s is 228, and he now says we must consider this as only 100, and so we see the above number reduced to less than one half. But I think he is contrasting those who survived childhood with those who lived long enough to have an opportunity of distinguishing themselves. He considers that only one individual in each grade of kinship can on the average be fertile in a stable community, and such an individual would probably live to an age at which he would have had an opportunity of distinguishing himself. But it is difficult to see why those who have an opportunity of distinguishing themselves are limited to the fertile. The unmarried uncle may equally with the married have a chance of distinguishing himself. Assuming that "survived childhood" meant to the Royal Society Fellows the surviving 15 years of age -and Galton refers to competitive success at school-and that by 40 years any man has had an opportunity of distinguishing himself, then only some $\frac{1}{5}$ of those alive at 15 are dead before 40. Thus our 228 paternal uncles would scarcely be reduced to 182 if they had died at the rate of the total average community. Probably their lives were considerably better than the average, and it would be safe to suppose nearly 200 lived to forty years. This is 100 °/, more than Galton proposes to take. I should therefore be prepared to double Galton's number of candidates for distinction in each collateral grade of kinship* (but this will not affect his conclusions, if we are discussing only relative, not absolute degrees of noteworthiness) and to suppose the same number of relatives in each grade, which is approximately true (see our p. 107).

In Chapter VIII Galton limits his inquiry to males. He says that:

"Women have sometimes been accredited in these returns by a member of their own family circle, as being gifted with powers at least equal to those of their distinguished brothers, but definite facts in corroboration of such estimates were rarely supplied." (p. xxxiv.)

* This does not apply to the direct line, in which the number who lived to bear offspring is known exactly. Of course any direct ancestor may have died without reaching the age when he could obtain noteworthiness, but Galton does not consider the effect of this.

It may be difficult to get adequate appreciation of women's noteworthiness, but it is still more difficult to measure heredity in ability, unless we have some direct measure of whether ability can be transmitted through the mother with strength equal to that of transmission through the father. We know whether the father was or was not noteworthy, but if we have no measure of the ability of the mother, we cannot determine whether an able maternal stock transmits its ability equally through an able and through a mediocre woman member. Further Galton does not discuss the sons of Fellows as many might not have reached maturity; 467 persons were addressed, 207 of these sent serviceable replies, of which only 65 are treated in Schuster's list of noteworthy families of F.R.S.'s (pp. 1-79). Galton's data are numerically based on the 207 cases. He states that the real crux of the problem lies in what the remaining 260 were like. Abstention might be due to dislike of publicity, to inertia, or to pure ignorance; such causes would hardly affect the randomness of the sample, but if the 260 did not reply because they had no noteworthy kinsfolk this would influence the sample, and badly influence it. The two extremes are that (a) we suppose the 260 to share the richness of the 207 in noteworthy kinsfolk, (b) we consider that the 260 had no noteworthy kinsfolk. Galton says he cannot guess which of these hypotheses is the more remote from the truth, but considers that actuality cannot be very far removed from their mean value. I cannot find, however, that this is what Galton has really used. For example the F.R.S.'s had 81 noteworthy fathers. The percentage of noteworthy fathers on the first hypothesis is $81 \times \frac{100}{207} = 39.13$ and on the second hypothesis is $81 \times \frac{100}{467} = 17.34$; thus the mean of the two is 28.24. Galton, however, does not take the mean of the two hypotheses, but of the numbers 207 and 467, and gets 337; then he finds $\frac{81\times100}{337} = 24.04$, and this is the percentage he actually uses. Taking 1 man in 100 as noteworthy—a somewhat arbitrary assumption-he states (p. xl) that F.R.S.'s have 24 times as many noteworthy fathers as the generality of men. Before we pass to Galton's final table we may cite one or two points he makes which are of distinct interest and importance for similar investigations. In Chapter IX he gives the result of marking individual degrees of noteworthiness; he made three categories and gave to them in degree of noteworthiness marks 3, 2, 1. He then reduced the total of marks for each degree of kinship (657) to the total number of cases of noteworthiness (329). As a first appreciation the two results differed very little; thus (p. xxxvii):

	First Degree	Second Degree	Third Degree	First Cousins	Total
Number of marks assigned \dots Marks reduced by factor $\frac{329}{657}$ \dots Number of Cases of Noteworthiness	$225 \\ 113 \\ 110$	$208 \\ 104 \\ 112$	$\begin{array}{r}102\\51\\46\end{array}$	$\begin{array}{c}122\\61\\61\end{array}$	$657 \\ 329 \\ 329 \\ 329$

Comparison of Results with and without Marks in 65 Families.

The reason for this approximate concordance lies in the distribution of triple, double and single marks being much the same in the different

kinship groups. Galton concluded that marking for different degrees of noteworthiness would be a waste of energy in such a rough inquiry as that he was undertaking. But I think it would have been of great interest had Galton divided his material in another way, i.e. classified his F.R.S.'s into the three categories of noteworthiness, and tested whether their kinsmen had the same or different totals of marks. In other words he would have answered the question of whether ability leading to noteworthiness is inherited in quality as well as quantity.

The next point is very important. Most men know beside their own name that of their mother, i.e. her maiden name. Hence both the numbers and achievements of the uncles and aunts in both paternal and maternal lives are known and there is no difference of a sensible kind in Galton's totals. This holds also for the achievements of the grandparental generation. But when we come to the great grandparents and great uncles, there have been further changes of name in fa me fa, me me fa, fa me bro and me me bro, and Galton attributes the ridiculously low number of cases of noteworthiness compared with those for fa fa fa fa and fa fa bro with a loss of record owing to change of name. This probably has a good deal to do with it, but it does not account for the successes of me fa fa and me fa bro, who of course bear the mother's maiden name, being only half those of fa fa fa and fa fa bro, who bear the father's name. I am inclined to think that the factor of assortative mating to which I have referred on p. 109 is at least a contributory cause.

I now reproduce Galton's final table of results, to which I have added percentages*:

Kinship	Numbers Recorded	Percentages	Kinship	Numbers Recorded	Percentages
fa bro	81 104	$\begin{array}{r} 28 \cdot 24 \\ 32 \cdot 26 \end{array}$		_	
fa fa me fa fa bro me bro	$ \begin{array}{r} 40 \\ 42 \\ 45 \\ 52 \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{r} 13.94 \\ 14.64 \\ 15.69 \\ 18.13 \end{array} $	fa fa fa fa me fa me fa fa me me fa	$\begin{array}{c}11\\2\\5\\1\end{array}$	$ \begin{array}{r} 3.83 \\ 0.70 \\ 1.74 \\ 0.35 \end{array} $
fu bro son me bro son fa si son me si son	$30 \\ 19 \\ 28 \\ 22$	$ \begin{array}{r} 10.46 \\ 6.62 \\ 9.76 \\ 7.67 \end{array} $	fa fa bro fa me bro me fa bro me me bro	$\begin{array}{c} 12\\ 2\\ 6\\ 2\end{array}$	$ \begin{array}{r} $
Total Cousins Male Cousins, each type	99 24·75	34·51 8·63		-	

Numbers	and	Percentage:	s of Note	eworthy	Kinsmen	recorded
		$in \ 207\ R$	eturns of	$^{c}F.R.S.$.'s.	

* Obtained from Galton's assumption that we may take the mean of the extreme cases, i.e., we multiply by $\frac{1}{2}\left(\frac{100}{207} + \frac{100}{467}\right) = \cdot3486$. I prefer this to his actual method.

From this table we see how degree of noteworthiness diminishes as we pass from the near relatives of the noteworthy to more distant kinsmen. If we accept Galton's two hypotheses: (i) that only one relative in each class can on the average be considered as having lived and been mature enough to have had the opportunity of reaching noteworthiness (see our p. 116) and (ii) that one person in a hundred of the generality is noteworthy, then the above percentages express the numbers of times the F.R.S.'s have more noteworthy kinsmen than the generality of men^{*}. It will be seen that the kinsmen with surnames different from those of the F.R.S.'s fathers and mothers have even a lesser percentage of distinction than the generality of men ! Allowing that this may be to some extent due to ignorance of the names, and so of the achievements of these relatives, are we justified in holding that the percentage of noteworthiness in the generality is as high as $1^{\circ}/_{\circ}$? Galton himself says:

"The reader may work out results for himself on other hypotheses as to the percentage of noteworthiness among the generality. A considerably larger proportion would be noteworthy in the higher classes of society, but a far smaller one in the lower; it is to the bulk, say threequarters of them, that the 1 per cent. estimate applies, the extreme variations from it tending to balance one another.

"The figures on which the above calculations depend may each or all of them be changed to any reasonable amount, without shaking the truth of the great fact upon which Eugenics is based, that able fathers produce able children in a much larger proportion than the generality." (p. xli.)

Finally Galton refers to the fact that while there was a general high level of ability in the families of F.R.S.'s, some parents were in no way remarkable, so that the "Fellow" was simply a "sport," in respect of his taste and ability. "It is," he remarks, "to be remembered that 'sports' are transmissible by heredity, and have been, through careful selection, the origin of most of the valuable varieties of domesticated plants and animals. Sports have been conspicuous in the human race, especially in some individuals of the highest eminence in music, painting and in art generally, but this is not the place to enter further into so large a subject." Galton cited Bateson, De Vries and his own earlier writings (see our pp. 79 et seq.) for the treatment of this topic.

I find it very difficult to accept the view that a Fellow of the Royal Society, whose parents or even the whole of whose known kindred fail to be remarkable, or rather to have been recorded as remarkable, is a sport. In the first place when a pedigree like that of the musician Bach is fully worked out, he is seen to be very far from a sport; he is only the ablest member of a very able musical stirp. And in the next place, if we take a family every member of which for indefinite generations has been mediocre for any given character, we find the variability of an array of offspring is some 70 $^{\circ}$, of the variability of the population at large, which contains among its members the specially able. Hence although the specially able will not

* We might divide these numbers by two, if we assume that in collateral kinship, there will be two on the average who will reach an age when to be noteworthy is possible.

arise as frequently from the mediocre stirp as from the able stirp, they will occur albeit in smaller numbers. I see no reason for terming such occurrences "sports" (see our pp. 78–9, 102–3 above).

Galton's *Preface* was written when he was 84 years of age; it was written at a time when he was feeling keenly that he could no longer undertake the lengthy accumulation of data and their reduction. Nevertheless it is remarkable in its discovery of new problems to be solved and in the suggestions of how they may be solved. The rest of the book is somewhat ephemeral in character, and its judgments of noteworthiness open to criticism, but I think Galton's contribution deserves to be preserved, and I have therefore abstracted it at length here.

Miscellanea. Closely allied to the endeavour Galton made to obtain a register of noteworthy scientific families was a schedule he prepared entitled: "Register of Able Families," with a view to collecting material on a broader basis than that of the Royal Society. The object of the inquiry was "to collect information concerning a large number of exceptionally able families in *all ranks* of society." Ability and exceptionality are therein defined as follows:

"Ability refers to the powers of mind or body, to character, and to every quality which makes a person valuable to his country or to the society in which he lives. It is shown by an artisan who becomes a foreman or an employer, by a clerk who rises to a position of trust, by a private soldier who gains a commission, by a student who wins scholarships and university honours, by those who educate themselves in the absence of other opportunities of instruction, and by all who have fairly achieved honourable distinctions."

Exceptionality, we are told, refers to the middle classes :

"The same amount of ability that is exceptional among them would be very much more exceptional among the lower classes, but not very uncommon in the most distinguished circles of society. The interpretation of the word in each particular case is left to the judgment of the correspondent."

Then comes a characteristically Galtonian paragraph:

"The merit of a family as a whole falls under three distinct heads: (1) Its number, large families being more valuable than small ones when the individuals are of equal merit. (2) The average merit of the individuals. (3) The absence of serious drawbacks in respect to character or physique. *Civilised man being at present the worst bred of all animals, it is extremely rare to find jamilies who are unstained by any moral or physical blemish**. Correspondents should, therefore, not err on the side of diffidence in proposing names; it will be the business of the office to examine the returns that are received and to select the best."

This circular was issued, but probably not in large quantities. What returns Galton obtained I do not know. At any rate no filled-in copies were among the papers that reached the Laboratory named after him. He may have destroyed what he received as worthless, or recognised before its issue that the circular must fail of its object. Exceptional ability is the last to recognise itself under that name, and if you ask mediocrity to register ability you will find that even if it can recognise its existence, it cannot appreciate its degrees, and will almost certainly underestimate its national importance.

* Italics the biographer's.

PGIII

Galton, as I have often informed the reader, was ever young, ever believed that his fellow mortals had the same enthusiasm for the acquisition of knowledge that he himself had, and was always trustful that they would act as dispassionately in assessing their fellow mortals as he himself acted. Thus he launched his schedules and seemed never discouraged even when they brought little or no harvest!

In the January number of the *Monthly Review* for 1903 Sir Edward Fry published a paper entitled: "The Age of the Inhabited World." In this paper he endeavoured to show that Natural Selection is incapable of doing much that has been accredited to its agency, especially citing the case of mimetic insects. He wrote:

"...useful deception will not take place until the protected form is nearly approached. Thus during the whole interval occupied in passing from the normal form of group A to near the normal form of group B, natural selection will have been entirely inoperative....Either birds are deceived by a small amount of imitation or they are not. If they are, natural selection cannot have produced perfect imitation; if they are not so deceived, then group A has passed over from its original form to something close upon the form B without any guidance from this principle."

Galton criticised this statement in *Nature*, February 12, 1903 (Vol. LXVII, p. 343) in a letter entitled: "Sir Edward Fry and Natural Selection." He writes:

"I deny this sharp dilemma and assert the existence of many intermediate stages. Two objects that are somewhat alike will be occasionally mistaken for one another when the conditions under which they are viewed are unfavourable to distinction. The light may be faint, only a glimpse of them may have been obtained, the surroundings may confuse their outlines". While these conditions remain unchanged, the frequency of mistake serves as a delicate measure of even the faintest similarity....If one edible group A has individual peculiarities within the limits of variation, that give it a resemblance, however slight, to one of the noxious group B, it will occasionally be mistaken by a bird for a B and allowed to live unharmed. The similarity may be due to a characteristic attitude, to a blotch of colour, to a preference for resting on a part of the foliage to which its own form bears some likeness, or to other causes. In any case, it may well prove to be the salvation of 1, 2 or more per cent. of those who would otherwise have been seen and eaten. If so the thin edge of natural selection will have found an entrance, and its well-known effects must follow."

It will be noted that Galton says "within the limits of variation." That point is so often overlooked that I must again emphasise it. Few biologists have ever measured the blotch or spot on a butterfly's wing in the case of 400 or 500 members of the same species. They think in terms of a type specimen and suppose the type of one species has to be *gradually* shifted by small stages to the type of another. But the absolute *range* of variation may possibly be $25 \, ^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of the type value[†]. Stringent selection for one or two generations may easily raise the type $10 \, ^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ or $15 \, ^{\circ}/_{\circ}$. Such selection is not the same thing as proceeding by minute stages.

* I think Galton is here thinking of his own experimental work on degrees of resemblance and the use of blurrers: see our Vol. II, pp. 329-333.

[†] The mean length of thigh bone in the type Englishman is say 447 mm., but the *range* of English thigh bones runs from 381 to 513, a range practically covering the type of all existing races. If existence for man depended on the length of his thigh bone there is nothing to prevent severe selection—say the destruction of all individuals with thigh bones over 400 mm.—lowering the English thigh bone to the value, 411 mm., of the Fuegian even in a couple of generations.

Sir Edward Fry replied in Nature, March 5, 1903 (Vol. LXVII, p. 414), and falls at once into the fallacy of supposing that because variation in group A is continuous, it can only approach group B by converting minute points of likeness in the midst of unlikeness into such a preponderance of likeness as to produce deception. He holds, as so many others have held, that the theory of the accumulation of *minute* variations fails to account for the facts of mimetism. The error lies in supposing that because the organ varies "continuously," therefore evolution by natural selection involves a gradual accumulation of minute variations in a given direction. Let us suppose the edible group A to enter a new environment, where the protected group Bexists, and that a small percentage of A differing widely from type has a sufficient resemblance to B to escape destruction at any rate to some smaller degree than its brethren. The bulk of A will be rapidly destroyed, but the widely divergent section will be, as it were, isolated by the destruction of their fellows, they will inbreed, and the tendency will be, according to the heredity theory of progressive evolution (see our p. 58), for the protecting character to continually increase in intensity, until in a larger and larger percentage it succeeds in deceiving its foes. Sir Edward Fry's appeal to the interspace that separates "the first minute change that deceives no one to the point of first deception," in which interspace he holds natural selection cannot operate, is clear evidence to my mind that he did not know how wide is the range of variation in nearly all organs of all organisms. Natural selection is not forced to choose an individual differing by a minute amount from the type. To hold this view is to think only in terms of the type, and not in terms of the whole population.

Some further communications very typical of Galton may be noted here. He was far too human not to appreciate what the mass of men found of interest, and among other gatherings, he enjoyed great race meetings. Speaking of the Derby he writes in his *Memories* (p. 179):

"For my own part, I especially enjoy the start of the horses, for their coats shine so brightly in the sunshine, the jockeys are so sharp and ready, and the delays due to false starts give opportunities of seeing them well. I don't care much for its conclusion; but I used often after seeing the start to run to the top of the rising ground between the starting point and the stand, and sometimes got a good opera-glass view of much of the finish."

That Galton frequently went to the Derby is clear, and two instances deserve notice as characteristic of the man. On one of these occasions he persuaded Herbert Spencer and an Oxford clerical don to accompany him. We can imagine how Galton would enjoy this incongruous party who, however, he tells us, enjoyed each other's society. "All went off quite well, except that Spencer would not be roused to enthusiasm by the races. He said that the crowd of men on the grass looked disagreeable, like flies on a plate; also that the whole event was just what he had imagined the Derby to be."

Nevertheless Spencer was sufficiently fascinated to join Galton's Derby party again. We have unfortunately not the don's impressions of the philosopher, the statistician or the races! On another occasion Galton found it too hot to run to the hill, and facing the distant stand he watched the massed faces on the grand stand before the race and just as the horses approached the winning post. The result of his observations was communicated to *Nature**, and runs thus:

The Average Flush of Excitement.

"I witnessed a curious instance of this on a large scale, which others may look out for on similar occasions. It was at Epson, on the Derby Day last week. Ihad taken my position not far from the starting-point, on the further side of the eourse, and facing the stands, which were about half a mile off, and showed a broad area of white faces. In the idle moments preceding the start I happened to scrutinise the general effect of this sheet of faces, both with the naked eye and through the opera-glass, thinking what a capital idea it afforded of the average tint of the complexion of the British upper classes. Then the start took place; the magnificent group of horses thundered past in their fresh vigour and were soon out of sight, and there was nothing particular for me to see or do until they reappeared in the distance in front of the stands. So I again looked at the distant sheet of faces, and to my surprise found it was changed in appearance, being uniformly suffused with a strong pink tint, just as though a sun-set glow had fallen upon it. The faces being closely packed together and distant, each of them formed a mere point in the general effect. Consequently that effect was an averaged one, and owing to the consistency of all average results, it was distributed with remarkable uniformity. It faded away steadily but slowly after the race was finished. F. G."

There is a notion still very current that gouty constitutions should avoid stoneless fruits, in particular strawberries. Galton's creed was that: "General Impressions are never to be trusted. Unfortunately when they are of long standing they become fixed rules of life, and assume a prescriptive right not to be questioned." What about gout and that noble fruit the strawberry? Galton (as well as his biographer) had come across instances, wherein belief dominating desire, enforced asceticism, and so deprived the believer of much harmless pleasure, by dogmatically asserting harmful consequences. Judge of Galton's joy while reading the biography of Linnæus, at discovering that the great naturalist, when the doctors failed to cure his gout, had got quit of his disease by large doses of strawberries! Galton wrote in 1899 a letter to Nature[†] on Linnæus' strawberry cure for gout. One can see the twinkle in his eye as he looked from his writing table towards Harley Street.

"The season of strawberries is at hand, but doctors are full of fads, and for the most part forbid them to the gouty. Let me put heart into those unfortunate persons to withstand a cruel medical tyranny by quoting the experience of the great Linnæus...Why should gouty persons drink nasty waters at stuffy foreign spas, when strawberry gardens abound in England ?"

A further characteristic letter appeared in *Nature*, December 20, 1906 (Vol. LXXV, p. 173) regarding the "Cutting a Round Cake on Scientific Principles." The problem to be solved was clearly a personal one for Sir Francis and his niece, who averaged a small cake every three days. "Given a round tea-cake of some 5 inches across and two persons of moderate appetite to eat it, in what way should it be cut so as to leave a minimum of exposed surface to become dry?" The accompanying diagram shows

* June 5, 1879 (Vol. xx, p. 121).

† June 8 (Vol. Lx, p. 125). See D. H. Stoever, Life of Sir Charles Linnæus, 1794 (Eng. Trans.), p. 416.

Sir Francis' solution. Broken lines show intended cuts; ordinary straight lines the cuts that have been made. The segments are kept together by an elastic band.



Always assuming, which I feel some doubt about, that both consumers of this cake ate their daily allotment of the circular rind, the method leaves an unconscionable amount of dry rind (some $\frac{4}{7}$ th) for the third day's consumption! I rather suspect that the cook would have been instructed by the lady of the house to bake in rectangular tins in future.

Another amusing contribution: "Number of Strokes of the Brush in a Picture," was made to Nature, June 29, 1905 (Vol. LXXII, p. 198). Galton as I have already noted* sat in 1882 for his portrait (not a very successful one) to Graef. The source of the failure is, perhaps, revealed, for Galton finding it tedious to sit doing nothing counted the painter's slow methodical strokes per minute and then averaged them up. As he knew only too well the number of hours spent in the sittings, he obtained the total he desired to ascertain, some 20,000 strokes to the portrait. About 22 years later he was painted by Charles Furse †, whose method was totally different from that of Graef. He looked hard at Galton while mixing his colours, then he made dabs so fast that Galton found difficulty in keeping up his count. The difference of the two artists' work will be recognised, if the reader compares the Graef picture (Vol. II, Plate XI) with the Furse picture (Frontispiece to Vol. 1). It may, however, destroy his pleasure in both, if he thinks of the two artists both having caught the aspect of Galton when silently counting! However to Galton's great surprise Furse's dabs came out about 20,000 to Graef's 20,000 strokes! Only we must remember that Furse did not fully complete his portrait. For comparative purposes Galton computed the number of stitches in an ordinary knitted pair of socks and found 102 stitches in the widest part to each row and 100 rows to 7 inches, whence he computed that the leg parts of a pair of socks would contain over 20,000 separate movements, or rather more than required for a portrait. Galton concludes:

"Graef had a humorous phrase for the very last stage of his portrait, which was 'painting the buttons.' Thus, he said, 'in five days' time I shall come to the buttons.' Four days passed, and the hours and minutes of the last day, when he suddenly and joyfully exclaimed, 'I am come to the buttons.' I watched at first with amused surprise, followed by an admiration not far from awe. He poised his brush for a moment, made three rapid twists with it, and three

* Vol. 11, p. 99 and Plate XI.

[†] Furse died October 16, 1904, of phthisis. His unfinished portrait of Galton must have been one of his last works.

well painted buttons were thereby created. The rule of three seemed to show that if so much could be done with three strokes what an enormous amount of skilled work must go to the painting of a portrait which required 20,000 of them. At the same time, it made me wonder whether painters had mastered the art of getting the maximum result from their labour. I make this remark as a confessed Philistine. Anyhow I hope that future sitters will beguile their tedium in the same way that I did, and tell the results*."

Committee for the Measurement of Plants and Animals. It is impossible to pass over in Galton's Life the last decade of the nineteenth century without some reference to this Committee; it took up too much of Galton's energies and consumed too much of his valuable time to remain without some notice in his biography. But the time has hardly yet arrived, when it is possible to write fully about it, and cite at length the voluminous letters and other documents which indicate the parts played by various individuals in first hindering and then entirely perverting the original purposes of the Committee.

The Committee was appointed at Galton's suggestion by the Royal Society Council on January 18, 1894, and consisted of Francis Galton (Chairman), Francis Darwin and Professors Macalister, Meldola, Poulton and Weldon (Secretary), with the very definite purpose of "conducting Statistical Inquiries into the Measurable Characteristics of Plants and Animals." The first report was made in 1896, and consisted of a detailed account of Weldon's measurements on Carcinus manas, and also his "Remarks on Variation in Animals and Plants[†]." In the latter paper Weldon emphasised his own view that while "sports" in certain exceptional cases may contribute to evolution, ordinary "continuous" variations were a more probable source of change and further stated, what is almost self-evident, that "the questions raised by the Darwinian hypothesis are purely statistical, and the statistical method is the only one at present obvious by which that hypothesis can be experimentally checked." In asserting this he was only saying that heredity and selection in Nature are mass phenomena and must be treated as such. To those who have read the earlier pages of this chapter, it will be clear that Weldon's view as to the relatively small importance for evolution of "sports" was opposed to Galton's, but this divergence of opinion by no means caused friction between the Chairman and the Secretary of the Committee. It did, however, call forth reams of criticism and numerous letters of protest from William Bateson to the Chairman. The only addition to the Committee in 1896 was, however, that of the present biographer. That Weldon's paper admitted of criticism not only from the biological, but from the statistical side must be allowed, but the fatal mistake was the old one, the evil of attempting to work through a Committee. Had Weldon's paper been published

* Would the result be that many subjects would have the strained look of those practising mental arithmetic? The late Mr Hope Pinker told me that he was once modelling a bust of Jowett. The Master remained stolidly silent; Pinker found his task hopeless, and told Jowett that he must throw up his commission, unless the Master consented to talk. "I will try to be good, I will try," replied Jowett, and the portrait was completed. It is not always the artist's fault, if sittings end in a failure.

† See Roy. Soc. Proc. Vol. LVII, pp. 360-382.
Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 127

as his independent contribution, it could have been criticised in the usual way; he could have defended it, and its merits as well as the difficulties of its subject would have been amply recognised. As it was the reason given for the criticisms (which came from more than one quarter) was that of saving the Committee from making serious blunders^{*}. The Chairman became the centre to which attack and rejoinder were directed, and in despair he wrote to Weldon on November 17, 1896:

"Herewith is another paper from Bateson, and I enclose with this his accompanying letter to myself. We must talk over what is the fairest course to adopt when we meet (as we probably shall) before the meeting of the R. Soc. on Thursday.

"You see that he offers to print his four letters for circulation among members of the Committee. My greatest difficulty in thinking what should be done arises from the lengthiness of these papers. I wish the issue could be stated in much more condensed language.

"It would in many ways be helpful, if Bateson were made a member of our Committee, but I know you feel that in other ways it might not be advisable[†]. The other members besides yourself hardly do enough."

In 1897 the Committee was enlarged by the addition of zoologists and breeders, some of whom had small desire to assist quantitative methods of research—Sir E. Clarke, F. D. Godman, W. Heape, E. Ray Lankester, E. J. Lowe, M. T. Masters, O. Salvin, W. T. Thiselton-Dyer and W. Bateson. It was further rechristened "Evolution (Plants and Animals) Committee of the Royal Society." For several years there was no dominant personality, who could effectively guide this very mixed assembly. Personally I ceased to attend its meetings, resigning in 1900, and was followed in that year by Weldon and later by Galton. Mr Godman then became Chairman and the Reports of the Committee were devoted entirely to the publications of Bateson and his school. The capture of the Committee was skilful and entirely successful[‡]. I think the feeling of the young biometricians towards Galton's enlarged Committee was more or less expressed by the letter to Galton I now quote, the date is February 12, 1897 :

"I wanted to write a few words to you about yesterday's meeting, but have hardly had, nor indeed hardly now have time to do so. I felt sadly out of place in such a gathering of biologists, and little capable of expressing opinions, which would only have hurt their feelings

* A paraphrase of some of these criticisms will indicate the spirit in which they were written. Vast labour, it was said, had been put into the work and its author no doubt thought himself justified in the conclusions put forward. Perhaps the Committee had thought too little of the responsibility it undertook in publishing such work. The author must know that many would accept his conclusions though few would be able to follow the paper or judge the matter for themselves. Nevertheless the critic found the evidence so inadequate and superficial that he could not understand how responsible people could entertain the question of accepting it. He very truly regretted the countenance given to such a production, etc. etc. Poor Galton! There are some people, whose unfortunate temperaments compel them to believe that as a matter of conscience they are born to be their brothers' keepers.

[†] Bateson had absolutely no sympathy with the statistical treatment of biological problems, the very work for which the Committee had been appointed.

[‡] Perhaps the small understanding shown by the ruling spirits of the Royal Society of what had taken place, was evidenced in 1906, when inquiries were made as to whether the Society would accept the Weldon Memorial Medal and Premium, and the President wrote suggesting that the Evolution Committee would be an appropriate selecting body! and not have been productive of real good. I always succeed in creating hostility without getting others to see my views; infelicity of expression is I expect to blame. To you I mean to speak them out, even at the risk of vexing you.

"All the problems laid down by you in your printed paper seem to me capable of solution, and nearly all of them *in one way only*, by statistical methods and calculations of a more or less delicate mathematical kind. The older school of biologists cannot be expected to appreciate these methods, *e.g.* Ray Lankester, Thiselton-Dyer, etc. A younger generation is only just beginning its training in them.

"I believe that your problems could be answered by direct and well devised experiments at a 'farm' or institute under the supervision of some two or three men who appreciate the new methods. I think you were entirely right in the idea of a committee to carry out such experiments. But I venture to think that the Committee you have got together is entirely unsuited to direct such experiments. It is far too large, contains far too many of the old biological type, and is far too unconscious of the fact that the solutions to these problems are in the first place statistical, and in the second place statistical, and only in the third place biological. It was the character of the Committee as now constituted which led me to support Michael Foster's motion that the Committee should not experiment, but assist experiment, and further to object to his words 'under the Committee.' Fancy the attempt to make real experiments on variation, correlation, or coefficients of heredity 'under a Committee' of which, I shrewdly suspect, only the Chairman and Secretary know the significance of these terms !

"Hence to sum up, your method seems to me a right one—a Committee to undertake experiments of a definite statistical character*. But your actual Committee is quite a wrong one. It might be a good Committee to press the public with subscription lists; but it is, I believe, a hopeless one to devise experiments which will solve in the only effective way these problems."

Meanwhile besides the criticisms already referred to, there were factors, other than the hope of peace, inducing Galton to enlarge his Committee and widen its programme. As early as February 3, 1891, Alfred Russel Wallace had written to Galton urging that the time was ripe for an experimental farm or institute to undertake researches which might decide disputed points in organic evolution.

Copy of Letter from Alfred Russel Wallace to Francis Galton⁺.

PARKSTONE, DORSET. February 3, 1891.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, Don't you think the time has come for some combined and systematic effort to carry out experiments for the purpose of deciding the two great fundamental but disputed points in organic evolution,—

- (1) Whether individually acquired external characters are inherited, and thus form an important factor in the evolution of species,—or whether as you & Weismann argue, and as many of us now believe, they are not so, & we are thus left to depend almost wholly on variation & natural selection.
- (2) What is the amount and character of the *sterility* that arises when closely allied but permanently distinct species are crossed, and then "hybrid" offspring bred together. Whether the amount of infertility differs between the hybrids of species that have presumably arisen in the *same area*, & those which seem to have arisen in very *distinct* or *distant areas*—as oceanic or other islands.

* The Royal Society had on Dec. 11, 1896, decided to retain the old name of the Committee, which contained the word "measurement." It was not till the following year, that with enlarged numbers and a wider programme, the Council acceded to Galton's request that the Committee be called "The Evolution (Plants and Animals) Committee."

† I have to thank Alfred Russel Wallace's son, Mr W. G. Wallace, for kindly permitting me to publish the following letters of his father.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 129

Both these questions can be settled by experiments systematically carried on for ten or twenty years. The question is how is it to be done. Talking over the matter with Mr Theo. D. A. Cockerell, a very acute & thoughtful young naturalist, we came to the conclusion that a Committee of the British Association would probably be the best mode of carrying out the experiments, by the aid of a B. Assⁿ. grant & a Royal Society grant, aided perhaps by subscriptions from wealthy naturalists. It seems to me that *one* paid observer giving his whole time to the work could carry out a number of distinct series of experiments at the same time,—and if the Zool. Soc. would allow some of the experiments to be made with their animals in their gardens much expense would be saved. To be really good however the hybridity experiments (and the others too) would have to be carried out with large numbers of animals, and thus some sort of small experimental farm would be required. Surely some wealthy landlord may be found to give a small tenantless farm for such a purpose. Then, using small animals such as *Lepus* and *Mus* among manimalia, some gallinaceous birds and ducks, and also insects, a good deal could be done even on a large scale, at a small cost. On the same farm a corresponding set of plantexperiments could be carried out; and an intelligent well educated gardener or bailiff, with a couple of men, or even one, under him, could superintend the whole operations under the written directions and constant supervision of the Committee.

Would you move for such a Committee at the next B. Assⁿ. Meeting? *You* are the man to do it both as the original starter of the theory of non-inheritance of acquired variations, the only experimenter on pangenesis, & the man who has done most in experiment and resulting theory on allied subjects.

We thought first of a separate Society, but I doubt if a new society could be established & supported, whereas a Committee either of the B. Assⁿ or of the Royal Society could do the work quite as effectively & would probably receive as much support from persons interested in these problems. It seems to me a sad thing that years should pass away & nothing of this kind be systematically done. I feel sure you would meet with general support if you would propose the enquiry. Believe me, Yours very faithfully, ALFRED R. WALLACE.

FRANCIS GALTON, F.R.S.

P.S. It would of course be better still if a fund could be raised sufficient to establish an *Institute* for *experimental Enquiry into the fundamental Data of Biology*. This is surely of far higher importance than the anatomical, embryological, & other work for which the Plymouth Biological Station was founded. A. R. W.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Feb. 5/91.

MY DEAR MR WALLACE, The views you express so clearly & forcibly, agree with those I have often considered—ranging between a modest cottage with hutches & a bit of ground, up to an Heredity Institute. There was also a half move in this direction made last spring by Ray Lankester, Romanes & others. The difficulties I fear and which I hope you can remove, are as follows. Let us suppose that funds have been collected, a small farm procured and a sensible manager installed in it and that operations are ready to begin. Also I would suppose that the cost of conducting experiments would be met by those who devised them, who themselves had obtained a grant for the purpose from the R. Soc., Brit. Assoc. or otherwise.

Now (1) I doubt if it would be easy to devise a sufficiency of experiments to occupy the establishment of a sort that wd. generally be recognised as crucial. In the two groups of desiderata you mention, no one that I know of, has yet suggested an experiment, much less several experiments, that those who believe in and those who don't believe in the hereditary transmission of acquired characters would accept as fair. If a few such could be devised all my fears as to the utility of the establishment would vanish. If it could settle this one question pains and cost would be amply repaid.

(2) Similarly as regards the sterility question though in a much less degree. The uncertain and often large effects of confinement on fecundity would be a serious disturbing cause.

It then seems to be the first desideratum before making any move that a fairly long list of definite problems, that such an establishment might be set to work upon, ought to be drawn up. Would you put your views as to these on paper?

The number of experimenters is sadly small.

PGIII

(3) Another difficulty is that the experiments are not likely to be so carefully tended & guarded in an establishment as they would be by oneself or by personal friends. I have had some very marked evidence of this in my own experience, which I don't like to put on paper for fcar of causing annoyance.

If the difficulties I have mentioned can be shown to be small, all the rest would be plain sailing. The farm would bear a similar relation to Heredity both plant and animal that the Kew Observatory does to experimenters in Physical Science.

It might grow into a repository of stud books and all about domestic animal breeding, and pay its way well in this department. Also it might become a repository of family genealogies & facts about human heredity, and also pay its way here; the people love to have their genealogies put on record, photos of family portraits preserved, &c. & would pay for the trouble it might cost to keep them.

But the first thing is the experimental farm—in connection with Kew or Chiswick—the Zool. Society & Marine biological laboratories. It could be started moderately under the same roof, so to speak, as one of these, so as to avoid many expenses of a separate establishment, while an independent home was being prepared for it to be entered into if it succeeded.

I have much that would be helpful to say, if you can remove these initial difficulties of prospect. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Pray give our united kind remembrances to Mrs Wallace, & accept them yourself.

Copy of Letter from Alfred R. Wallace to Francis Galton.

PARKSTONE, DORSET. Feby. 7th, 1891.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, On receipt of your interesting letter I sat down & jotted the enclosed notes of the kind of experiments that it seems to me would test the theory of heredity or nonheredity of individually-acquired characters. Also a few as to fertility or sterility of hybrids, & as to the real nature of some of the supposed instincts of the higher animals. I do not myself see much difficulty in carrying out any of these, but then I am not an experimenter as you are. Still, I shall be glad to know exactly where the difficulty or insufficiency lies. If these, or any modifications of them, would be valuable & to the point, it seems to me that the mere keeping the plants and animals in health & properly isolated would fully occupy the keeper or keepers of the farm,—while the actual experiments—the deciding on the separation without selection of the various lots to experiment with,—which should be crossed & when, and other such matters, would recur only at considerable intervals & could be supervised by the members of the Committee, or some of them, by means of, say, a weekly inspection.

I have limited my notes to three points in which I feel most interest, but of course experiments in *variation* such as Mr Merrifield is carrying on for you, could be added to any extent if there were any danger of the keepers having too little to do!

All the experiments I suggest would require considerable numbers of individuals to be kept healthy and to be largely increased by breeding,—and they would all have to be continued during several years depending on the duration of life of the various species experimented with.

My wife and I are in pretty good health & beg to be kindly remembered to Mrs Galton. As everybody seems to come to Bournemouth we shall hope some day to have a call from you.

Yours very faithfully, ALFRED R. WALLACE.

F. GALTON, Esq., F.R.S.

This letter was accompanied by a detailed list of possible experiments.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Feb. 12/91.

MY DEAR MR WALLACE, I have thought much & repeatedly over your letter & have talked with Herbert Spencer & with Thiselton-Dyer, but cannot yet see my way. I hate destructive criticism,—for it is so easy to raise objections,—& want to offer constructive criticism & to help progress but have every point in view & in all the details I see serious difficulty without any considerable gain.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 131

As an example of many others of the suggested experiments, take the first, viz. that of plants in windy & in still localities. Suppose (1) there was a difference in the seedlings from them, then the advocates of non-inheritance of acquired faculties would protest against its applicability saying that there *had* been selection, the lofty plants & the wide spreading ones would have been preferentially blown down and the weakly ones would have been killed by the rigour of conditions, therefore there had been selection in favour of the small & hardy. Now suppose (2) that there was no difference,—then the same people would say "I told you so." The expt would be for them a case of "heads you lose, tails I win."

Next, to produce any notable effect the expt must, as agreed by all, be protracted for many generations.

Lastly, nature affords an abundance of excellent examples, far superior to artificial ones. Thus take an (elevated) region swept with winds but with hollows in it which are sheltered and all of which is forest clad. The trees in the sheltered hollows will have been from time immemorial finer than those of the same kinds of the exposed places; collect the seeds and plant them under like conditions elsewhere.

During a (Swiss) tour a man might collect an abundance of such sceds of contrasted origin of many species of trees. Even a morning's walk would afford more data than a century of artificial experiment.

So again the seeds of plants originally of English stock but reared for some generations in various parts of the world might be collected and planted side by side.

[The last is Thiselton-Dyer's proposal.]

The only certain employment in the plant department of your proposed farm is to make experiments such as these, or rather to verify in a regular methodical way much that is known already, including expts on the opposite side such as graft-hybridism.

Dyer says that no *experimental* work is likely to succeed at such places as Kew in the ordinary course of work, where careful oversight is required. The men have much other work to do. It would require a man to be specially devoted to its oversight.

The animal experiments seem to be enormously costly.

The case you mention of hybrids & sterility would require many hundreds of animals at the lowest of the computations you give data for. Where the effects of disuse are concerned the animals should be, as a rule, underfed as regards their appetites and only eat just enough to keep them in health; then as there is a deficiency of material for growth, economy of structure would be effective. This would be *very* difficult to ensure. Some of the most interesting experiments are those of the Brown-Séquard type, but these must be put out of court in the present mood of the public & of the law.

Is not the bird nesting experiment continually the unconscious subject of experiment in those fowls who have been hatched from eggs in incubators?

Did you happen to see some remarks I made at Newcastle British Assoc/n, which are printed in the last Journal but one?

I suggested expts on those creatures which are reared from eggs apart from parents. Chickens in incubators, fish, & insects. The incubator industry is large in France & so is the silk-worm. But the naturalists present seemed not inclined to dwell on those views^{*}.

Could anything be made of the following :

A farm for the verification of easy experiments, within easy reach of London.

Cordial relations between it and

(1) The Zoo., the Horticult., Kew, & Royal Agricult. Society.

(2) Private persons of various ranks who would agree to help in expts.

Library of reference on heredity got mostly by begging.

Log-book of daily work preserved (? in duplicate).

Publication of results in some one of the existing Scientific periodicals.

Superintendent (qualifications & Salary to be considered).

All under a c/ttee (? of the Royal Society).

In all this I am keeping the Kew Observatory in view as a somewhat analogous institution. But before anything could be done, even before asking for its serious consideration, a few carefully and fully worked out proposals of experiment ought I think to be drawn up. I mean just as much as would have been done if the proposer handed them in to the Gov/t Grant or other committee, for a grant of money. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* See our p. 57 above.

Copy of Letter from Alfred R. Wallace to Francis Galton.

PARKSTONE, DORSET. Feby. 13th, 1891.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, It will be I am afraid impossible to discuss the difficulties of experiment you urge by correspondence, and I will therefore confine myself to a short reply to the objections you have actually made, which seems to me very easily done.

Plants in windy and still air.

You say, "it might be said" there had been selection. But this is very easily obviated, & is the very point on which experiment is superior to observation of nature. In an ordinary open garden or field plants properly cultivated are not killed or prevented from flowering & seeding by wind. They grow healthily under it, and I feel sure that not one in a hundred plants would so suffer. The contrast wd. be produced not by the *violence* of the wind in the one case but by its absence in the other set, they having grown in a glass-covered (or glass-sided) garden. If a common perennial plant was grown-a mallow or a wallflower-for example-a set of 50 or 100 plants might be grown on for 3 or 4 years so as fully to establish whatever change could be produced in the *individuals* by the diverse conditions. Then at the end of that time take the whole of the seed produced by each lot,—take two samples of say the 100 smallest or lightest or better perhaps 100 of the average of each, and cultivate them side by side under *identical con*ditions. It would not matter to me, or I think to you, what anybody said, but if there were -(a) a decided & measurable difference in the two lots of plants from which the seeds were taken, and (b) there was no measurable or decided difference between the plants grown from these there was a difference of the same nature & fairly comparable in amount it would be a decided fact in favour of inheritance. No doubt it might be urged that the effect would be minute but cumulative, & that might be admitted, & the experiment continued under exactly the same conditions for say ten generations. If then no differential effect were produced in the offspring the evidence would be strong against inheritance. Of course the fairest way would be for the advocates of inheritance to formulate the experiments they would admit to have weight, and the opponents of inheritance to do the same.

Then you say "nature affords an abundance of excellent examples, far superior to artificial ones." This I altogether demur to. In nature we *always & inevitably* have selection of various kinds, due to soil, aspect, winds, enemies, overcrowding, &c. &c. &c. & we cannot *possibly separate* the effects of these from any possible *inherited effects* due to diversity of conditions. But this is what we can & do do in cultivation.—We save plants from overcrowding & therefore from the struggle with other plants, we can give all the same soil & aspect, protect all alike from enemies, give both the same selection or the same absence of selection of seeds. In nature you cannot possibly tell whether any peculiarity in individuals is due to *conditions* or to *genetic variation*, while if you take those cases where the difference is clearly in *adaptation* to *conditions* as the dwarfer plants at higher altitudes—you have the probability, *almost certainty*, of a considerable amount of nat. selectn. By experiment you are able to avoid all these uncertainties & determine the effects of certain definite modifications of environment on *individuals*,—& then ascertain whether the modifications thus produced are inherited.

In nature too, you have the uncertainty introduced by double parentage; each parent in all cross-fertilised plants, may have had *different characters* & have grown under *different conditions*. In experiment you eliminate this cause of uncertainty.

Of course the experiments with animals would involve expense, but with the smaller animals not very much,—& I understood you to say that *this* would not be an obstacle.

If you or any one else will point out the difficulties or uncertainties in the other experiments I suggested I will be glad to answer them, as I think I have done in the *one case* you have referred to.

It is only in this way that we can arrive at a satisfactory mode of procedure, & I regret that I cannot have the advantage of discussing the question with yourself & others who are well acquainted with the subject and with the special difficulties of experimentation.

Believe me, yours very truly, ALFRED R. WALLACE.

* [i.e. of acquired characters.]

P.S. Pray do not trouble to reply to this unless you think anything further from me may be of any use. A. R. W.

Of course I have referred to the one experiment of wind & no wind as an example, not by any means considering it one of the best experiments. A. R. W.

It will be seen that Wallace had a due appreciation of the necessity for "large numbers"; he recognised that the true method of approaching these problems was *statistical*. If the time was ripe for such experimental work forty years ago, what must we consider it now?

Apparently it was not till 1895 that Galton having got his Committee on the Measurement of Plants and Animals recurred to Wallace's idea of an experimental farm, which Wallace in 1896 termed a "Biological Farm." But a new possibility had arisen, that of acquiring the Darwin house at Down as a station for experimental evolution. Everything was favourable to such a desirable project. The Darwin family were prepared to part with the house for a national purpose on terms which meant a very large contribution from themselves. Galton named a large sum which an anonymous donor was willing to contribute towards the work of experimentation. There can be little doubt that had the scheme been pushed with energy, Down might thirty years ago have been obtained for a purpose urgently necessary and thoroughly in keeping with the spirit of Charles Darwin's work. But a bold scheme ouly appeals to the bolder minds, and these seemed to be entirely wanting among the men to whom Galton wrote with the hope of engaging their support for the proposed Biological Farm*, as it was termed in the circular issued by Galton on November 30, 1896. I reprint that document here:

The Committee appointed by the Royal Society, for the Measurement of Plants and Animals, proposes to hold an informal meeting at the Royal Society, on Friday, December 4th, at 4 p.m., which they hope you will favour with your presence.

To_

The purpose of the meeting is to discuss the propriety of asking aid from the Council of the Royal Society in establishing and maintaining a Biological Farm, to supply materials (mostly zoological) appropriate to the investigations on which the Committee is occupied, and for undertaking experiments in breeding during many successive generations for the use of those who study the causes and conditions of Evolution.

The general idea that such a Farm would fulfil, somewhat resembles that which was present to the founders of the physical Institute known as the "Kew Observatory," which has been for many years under a Committee of Management appointed by the Council of the Royal Society. It was to procure a place where investigators could have experiments carried on at their own cost, subject, of course, to the permission of the Committee of Management, the cost being, in most cases, defrayed out of grants in aid to the investigators, made by the Royal Society or by the British Association.

It is likely that a farm-house with 20 acres of suitably varied land, and some running water, would amply suffice, so long as the experiments were chiefly confined to small animals. The farm would be in the charge of a resident caretaker under the direct authority of a scientific superior, who might hold the office of Secretary to the Committee of Management. It would be his duty to see that their instructions were duly carried out.

Independently of the farm, and perhaps preliminary to the attempt to raise money for its maintenance, the suggested Committee could accomplish a very important service in a similar direction, for the performance of which it is believed that funds would be immediately

* Meldola, who was throughout warmly in favour of such an institution, actually termed it a "Biometric Station" in December, 1896.

available. That is, they might communicate with persons, many of high social position, who are breeders on a large scale in their own grounds, thereby initiating a widely spread system of co-operation in carrying out experiments desired by the Committee. It is not to be expected that the several results would be equally trustworthy with those made under specially trained management as in the proposed farm. On the other hand, whenever it was found that similar experiments made simultaneously at many different places led to the same results, those results would eminently deserve confidence. The incidental advantage of interesting influential persons in the work of the Committee would be great.

The cost of the complete scheme does not seem likely to be very formidable. It would be chiefly made up of the rental of the farm, the erection of enclosures, hutches, etc., the small initial cost of the animals, their feed, and the wages of the caretaker and assistants. The salary of the Secretary need not at first be large, since the duties of the office would not then be so onerous as to prevent his holding other appointments.

The meeting will be asked to consider this scheme, amending and altering it as desirable, to discuss its cost, and the ways of meeting that cost. If, after this, the prevalent feeling should be in favour of further proceedings, the meeting might appoint an Executive Committee, not consisting exclusively of Fellows of the Royal Society, to examine the subject closely in its various details, to consider the precise experiments that might be first undertaken, and to report to an adjourned meeting.

FRANCIS GALTON

(Chairman of the Committee of the Royal Society for the Measurement of Plants and Animals).

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 30th, 1896.

The response was most heartrending. Even such warm friends of Galton as Sir J. D. Hooker and Herbert Spencer were not helpful. The former thought that experiments on plants could be undertaken at Kew, and no new station was needful; the latter thought the course suggested impolitic, the proposed purchase of the Darwin house was no doubt appropriate as a matter of sentiment, but most inappropriate as a matter of business. He would be disinclined to cooperate if any such imprudent step were taken*. Great matters must spring from small germs, which would only justify themselves by their success. Real encouragement came only from Adam Sedgwick, from Meldola, and from Weldon ("Surely £4000 can be raised somehow!"). The Darwin brothers it is needless to say wrote most generously and helpfully, but the scheme fell dead even among the biologists who thought it worth while to come to the meeting with the view of discussing it. There was among them no broad conception of what a station for experimental evolution might achieve for their science, and there was not the slightest chance of enthusiasm and energy being put into the project so that it might be carried to a successful issue. The money for the acquisition of Down was still to be found, but there was the sum of $\pounds 2000$ assured by the anonymous donor \dagger , and one distinguished biologist, thinking a bird in the hand was worth two in the bush, asked, if they had not come to allot that sum for their experimental work, what had they come for? I never left a meeting with a greater feeling of despair, and this was shared by Weldon, and to a lesser extent by Galton, who was consoled to some extent by Francis Darwin's writing that, however much he regretted the Down project could not be worked, he was not going to

* As a matter of fact Spencer had not been consulted, but had heard of the matter indirectly through Adam Sedgwick, and had then written to Galton to know what it was all about!

 \dagger "There is assurance that a sum of £2000 would be available to start the undertaking, if a thoroughly satisfactory programme could be agreed to."

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 135

consider that scheme as finally dead. Now after thirty years it looks as if Down would be retained as a national possession. One may hope that it will be put to as good and fitting a purpose as Galton proposed for it. He has left a lengthy paper dealing with the work he considered the Biological Farm should undertake; it is based on the suggestions he received from many quarters, modified by his own ideas. It is a scheme for "Further accurate observations on Variation, Heredity, Hybridism, and other phenomena that would elucidate the Evolution of Plants and Animals." The matter is arranged under 16 headings, and it is sad to consider that, although more than thirty years have passed since the scheme was drafted, but little has been done to solve the problems therein suggested. It is impossible to print the full manuscript here, but some idea of what it deals with may be judged from its table of *Contents*:

"A. Preparatory. (1) Procedure (especially emphasising the need for continuity in observation and for secular experiments). (2) Cooperation (Institutions and Individuals). (3) Breeds suitable for Experiments (necessity for stores of pure stocks of small animals). (4) Place for Station (Down, and existing establishments). B. Heredity as affected by and related to: (5) Close interbreeding, Panmixia, Prepotency. (6) Hybridism. (7) Telegony. (8) Acquired modifications in parent. (9) Mental influence on Mother ("Jacobise" in a variety of ways). (10) Instinct (nest building by birds, who have never seen the nest of their species; directive instinct in dogs, taken to unknown place and watched from a distance by a stranger). (11) Variations, "Sports" and their intensity of inheritance. (12) Natural and Physiological Selection. (13) Parthenogenesis. (14) Fertility (many problems stated). (15) Sex and its causes. (16) Gestation."

The bundle of papers in which this and other schemes and letters from innumerable correspondents are included is labelled by Galton: "Old Papers concerning the Evolution Committee of the R. Soc. of probably no present value. Might be useful if a Darwinian Institute were ever founded." "Of probably no *present* value"—what a criticism of the biologists of 1890–1900!

Here, as in Experimental Psychology, Galton was ahead of his age, and few have recognised how much even by raising these questions, he stimulated that movement for experimental biology, which the present generation of biologists believes was unthought of by their Victorian predecessors. Thus came to an end Galton's plan for an experimental station for evolution; it was another illustration of the futility of working through ill-assorted committees. I say came to an end, but hardly in Galton's mind. It must I think have been in 1903, when in the summer vacation the biometricians were employed on their summer tasks at Peppard and Galton was of the company, that the matter again arose. One evening he asked his two lieutenants to prepare a draft scheme for a biological farm, to state its size, staff, equipment, its probable cost and annual expenditure for maintenance and experimentation. Weldon and I talked the matter over, and felt that although Galton was well-to-do, he was not so wealthy, that to run a biological farm might not deprive him of some of the easements necessary to his age. We therefore determined to estimate the cost of the farm on the scale of maximum effectiveness. It was a pious fraud, but the suggestion of a biological farm was never again referred to, and Galton's thoughts of increasing human knowledge soon turned to less expensive projects.

Appendix to Chapter XIV*.

"The Weights of British Noblemen during the last Three Generations," *Nature*, January 17, 1884 (Vol. XXIX, pp. 266–268).

This rather amusing paper is not included in any list of Galton's memoirs known to me, nor were any offprints of it to be found in the *Galtoniana*. It seems to have been forgotten by Galton himself and would have certainly been overlooked by me had I not stumbled across it in reading Romanes' review of Galton's *Record of Family Faculties* and *Life History Album* in the same number of the Journal. Galton—whom the Goddess of Chance certainly favoured—became acquainted with the fact that an old established firm of wine and coffee merchants had been since about 1750 in the habit of weighing their customers, and that upwards of 20,000 persons, many of whom were famous in English history of the eighteenth century, had for their use or amusement sought the firm's huge



beam scales. Galton confined his attention almost entirely to noblemen as a well-rounded class, whose ages were easily ascertainable, and to their data in respect only of two characteristics, namely the degree of fluctuation in weight as exhibited by the age-weight curves of individual noblemen, and the difference in the average age-weight curves of noblemen born in the three periods 1740–1769, 1770–1799, 1800–1829. He found that the average annual fluctuation in the earlier group was about 7 lbs. and that in the latest group it was only 5 lbs. He concluded that this pointed to an

* Some notice of the following paper should have appeared in Section H of Chapter XIII (Vol. II), but its existence was then unknown to me.

Correlation and Application of Statistics to Problems of Heredity 137

irregularity in the mode of life that was greater two or three generations back than now. Further he found that the "prime" for weight was also earlier in age for the older generations, being hardly discoverable at all in those born in the first third of the nineteenth century or in the professional classes of the 'eighties. His three smoothed curves reproduced on p. 136, with the table of mean weights at each central age, indicate that noblemen of the generation which flourished about the beginning of last century attained their meridian and declined much earlier than those of the generation sixty years their juniors, or indeed than the mid-Victorian professional classes, where the culminating point was difficult to ascertain.

Galton's data were somewhat scanty as the following table will indicate, but his general conclusions appear to be justified :

Class	Years of Age					
	27	30	40	50	60	70
Born 1740–1769 Born 1770–1799 Born 1800–1829 Mid-Victorian Professional Class	$ \begin{array}{r} 166 (13) \\ 168 (24) \\ 165 (35) \\ \hline 161 \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{r} 176 (18) \\ 171 (23) \\ 165 (44) \\ 167 \end{array} $	184 (24) 172 (24) 171 (43) 173	$ \begin{array}{r} 181 (21) \\ 184 (26) \\ 175 (37) \\ 174 \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{r} 181 (18) \\ 178 (26) \\ 181 (22) \\ 174 \end{array} $	180 (12) 178 (15) 188 (7) ?

Actual Mean Weights in pounds at Various Ages.

"There can be no doubt," he writes, "that the dissolute life led by the upper classes about the beginning of this century, which is so graphically described by Mr Trevelyan in his *Life* of Fox, has left its mark on their age-weight traces. It would be most interesting to collate these violent fluctuations with events in their medical histories; but, failing such information, we can only speculate on them, much as Elaine did on the dints in the shield of Launcelot, and on looking at some huge notch in the trace [for the individual], may hazard the guess, "Ah, what a stroke of gout was there!""

Although no great importance can be attached to Galton's results for this particular class of subject, yet the problems his paper suggests might be profitably studied on more ample material now extant. I am therefore glad to have brought to light once more this long forgotten paper.

CHAPTER XV

PERSONAL IDENTIFICATION AND DESCRIPTION

"It became gradually clear that three facts had to be established before it would be possible to advocate the use of finger-prints for criminal or other investigations. First it must be proved, not assumed, that the pattern of a finger-print is constant throughout life. Secondly that the variety of patterns is really very great. Thirdly that they admit of being so classified, or 'lexiconised,' that when a set of them is submitted to an expert, it would be possible for him to tell, by reference to a suitable dictionary, or its equivalent, whether a similar set had been already registered. These things I did, but they required much labour." Galton: *Memories of* $my \ Life$, p. 254.



Fig. 15.

§ I. History and Controversy.

The writer must confess to having felt not a little puzzled when he had to determine in what order to present Galton's work on Personal Identification. It is not only that his work was scattered over very numerous publications, but that in order to make it effective Galton had to step into the public arena; and this had its usual consequences, namely controversy and misrepresentation, factors which had hitherto played but a small part in Galton's career. On the whole it is strange how little controversy intruded on Galton's long and quiet years of study; this was in part due to the peace-loving mind of the man, but there were also other causes at work. In the first place he was labouring most of his life in an entirely untilled field, and there could be no friction therefore with other pioneers. In the next place his fellow scientists were slow to realise that the new logical tools he was forging would ultimately be applied in their own fields of work, and when that application came, whether in anthropology, psychology, biology, sociology or medicine, there would be sure to be friction, and resulting controversy heated and bitter. That experience was left to his lieutenants and their disciples.

In the matter of finger-print identification, however, Galton was not only sharpening a new tool, but urging on all and sundry its application to practical problems. The tool was soon seen to be so efficient that it had to be adopted, but its very efficiency raised jealousy and controversy, as to whom the merit of its introduction must be attributed. I shall endeavour in this chapter not only to put before my readers the history of the adoption of finger-print identification in this country, but the means Galton took to popularise the idea, and finally provide a *résumé* of his scientific contributions to the subject which form the foundation on which all later work in this field has been based.

Investigations with regard to finger-prints occupied much of Galton's time during the years from 1887 to 1895. I say advisedly from 1887, because soon after the opening of his second Anthropometric Laboratory, he began the collection of those thousands of finger-prints, on the study of which so many of his conclusions depended*. It may be safely said that no one had in the early 'nineties so vast a collection of finger-prints as Francis Galton, a collection covering not only our own English race, but also Welsh, Hindoos, Jews, Negroes, and special groups such as idiots, criminals, etc. That collection started by Galton has continued to grow to the present day, although now it is chiefly, but not entirely, confined to hereditary data. I have already indicated how Galton in the 'eighties was occupied with the problem of portraiture and personal identity (see Vol. II, Chapter XII), and it was from the standpoints (a) of ethnology, (b) of heredity, that he first approached the problem of the papillary ridges on the fingers. It is well known now that finger-prints may be classified into certain types, which Galton called "genera," and that variations appear to cluster round these typical forms. It would have been a great achievement to show that in certain human races only one "genus" occurs, or indeed that the "genera" occur in very different proportions. Galton failed in racial collections of fairly considerable numbers to detect any marked differentiation of this kind. I am not prepared to assert that with larger collections and more modern statistical methods some differentiation might not still be found; it is hard to believe that from the very origin of Homo these genera have

^{*} This collection in large indexed cabinets exists in the *Galtoniana*, and I should be very grateful to any one whose finger-prints were taken thirty to forty years ago, if they would call in at the Galton Laboratory, University College, W.C.1, and allow their fingers to be reprinted. Galton in delivering his Presidential Address to the Anthropological Institute, January 22, 1889, refers to his lecture of 1888 as "of last spring" and mentions that he is taking the two thumb prints and describes the technique he has adopted. His work therefore began certainly in 1888 and I suspect experimentally in 1887 before his lecture of May, 1888. The earliest dated finger-prints that I can find in this laboratory are from March, 1888.

been scattered almost indiscriminately among the ten fingers; yet Galton failed to solve any anthropological problem by the aid of finger-prints^{*}.

In the matter of heredity he was more successful, he produced evidence adequate enough to demonstrate that finger-prints were hereditary, but neither he nor any one since has produced a satisfactory account of the manner in which they are inherited.

In later years † Galton formed a considerable collection of family prints of the two forefingers only. These were tabled and reduced in 1920 by Miss Ethel M. Elderton, who demonstrated the general inheritance of the ridge patterns, but noted that two finger-prints were far from adequate to determine the intensity of heredity, as although a parental peculiarity of pattern might pass to the same finger in the child, or with less probability to the homologous finger, it might also pass to any one of the remaining eight fingers; this, if it happens to any individual finger with still less probability, may occur with equal or even greater probability when we take into account the total eight of them. While the existence of ten fingers in man is a distinct advantage in the matter of personal identification-or if we like a distinct misfortune to the criminal—it is also something of a misfortune to the geneticist. At any rate Galton's work left much to be done in determining the organic correlations between prints of the different fingers in the same individual[‡] and the bearing of these organic correlations on the problem of heredity in the ridges. Thus it came about that while Galton did much pioneer work in the collection and co-ordination of material his chief contribution to the subject was in the matter of identification. He was the first to publish matter, largely due to Sir William Herschel, fully establishing the persistence of finger-print patterns; he was the first to show the nature of their variety and to classify them, and lastly he was the first to prove that it was possible to index them and rapidly to find, from a given set of prints, whether their owner was already in the index. All these problems were fundamental and must be definitely solved, if finger-prints were to be used for police purposes. None of this spade work had been achieved or at any rate published before Galton took up the subject. Before his day we have mere suggestions of the possible usefulness of these prints. Within ten years from his first study of the subject by the aid of his papers dealing with the prints from a scientific standpoint, by repeated letters to the press, by action through the British Association and by definite demonstrations in his Laboratory to the Commission appointed by Mr Asquith to consider the question of criminal identification in England, Galton had got not only bertillonage accepted in

* More recent researches, for example, those of Kubo (1918) and Collins (1915), seem to indicate that the Oriental races have a larger percentage of whorls and fewer ulnar loops than the European races. But the results are doubtful because there is a large personal equation in the matter of classification. I think we must conclude with Stockis (*Revue Anthropologique*, Année 1922, p. 92) that the results reached (thirty years after Galton) are still not adequate to admit of our asserting the existence of well-defined ethnic differences in finger-prints.

† See Biometrika, Vol. II, p. 365, 1903. Collection made in the years 1903 to 1905.

[‡] A beginning was made in the study of the organic correlation of finger-prints by Dr H. Waite, *Biometrika*, Vol. x, p. 421 et seq.

England, but, what in the sequel has proved more important, the use of finger-prints. The fact that such prints are now practically adopted in the Criminal Investigation Departments of all civilised countries, is striking testimony to Galton's work and to his energy. Attempts have been made to belittle his achievement in this matter. Galton's claim is not based on his being the first to *suggest* this use of finger-prints, or on being the first actually to apply them. It lies in the fact that general police adoption of finger-prints resulted from his activities. It is easy to make suggestions, it wants an additional mental quality to get them carried out by administrative bodies, always and often justly conservative in character^{*}.

In Galton's lecture at the Royal Institution in 1888 on "Personal Identification †," he gave an account (pp. 3–5) of Bertillon's method—bertillonage as it came to be called—the basis of which lies in recording the anthropometric measurements of criminals. Galton believed in the serviceableness of this method, but he held also that its efficiency had been overrated, because its inventor much underestimated the high correlations, which Galton surmised, and which were later demonstrated to exist between the various measurements taken. He then made his first public reference, as far as I am aware, to those "most beautiful and characteristic of all superficial marks" the

"small furrows, with the intervening ridges and their pores, that are disposed in a singularly complex yet regular order on the under surfaces of the hands and the feet. I do not now speak of the large wrinkles in which chiromantists delight, and which may be compared to the creases in an old coat, or to the deep folds in the hide of a rhinoceros, but of those fine lines of which the buttered fingers of children are apt to stamp impressions on the margins of the books they handle, that leave little to be desired on the score of distinctness."

Galton then refers to the work of Purkenje in 1823, Kollmann 1883, Sir William Herschel and Dr Faulds, etc., much in the same terms as in his *Finger Prints* of 1892[‡]. In this lecture Galton submitted on the problem of permanence :

"a most interesting piece of evidence, which thus far is unique, through the kindness of Sir Wm. Herschel. It consists of the imprints of the first two fingers of his own hand made in 1860 and in 1888 respectively, that is, at periods separated by an interval of twenty-eight years." (pp. 12–13.)

Galton analyses the *minutiae* (see our p. 178) in an adequate, but less thorough manner than he did later by the aid of sevenfold photographic enlargements and the tracing in of the ridges. It is clear that Galton was actively interested in finger-printing, and his remarks on p. 15 show that he had been experimenting in many ways on the most advantageous and

* An executive department has not only to consider the cost of installing an innovation, and afterwards of its maintenance, but likewise whether the resulting advantages will compensate for the additional expenditure.

[†] See our Vol. 11, p. 306; also the *Journal Royal Institution*, May 25, 1888, or *Nature*, June 28, 1888.

[‡] He does not refer to the paper by Nehemiah Grew in the *Phil. Trans.* of 1684 (Vol. XIV, pp. 566-67). That paper has a very good, i.e. well engraved, illustration of the ridges on the palm of the hand and on the fingers. A rather curious representation of the pores on the ridges—not referred to in the text—appears also to belong to Grew's paper. Grew emphasises that the pores are on the ridges, not in the furrows, and speaks of them as little fountains for the discharge of sweat. There is no statement as to permanence or as to personal identification.

cleanliest method of taking the impressions. In his Finger Prints of 1892 Galton says that

"My attention was first drawn to the ridges in 1888, when preparing a lecture on Personal Identification for the Royal Institution, which had for its principal object an account of the anthropometric method of Bertillon, then newly introduced into the prison administration of France. Wishing to treat of the subject generally, and having a vague knowledge of the value sometimes assigned to finger marks, I made inquiries, and was surprised to find, both how much had been done, and how much there remained to do, before establishing their theoretical value and practical utility." (p. 2.)



Fig. 16. Finger Prints of Sir William J. Herschel at an interval of 28 years. From Galton's Finger Prints, Plate 15, Right Forefinger. Second method of marking minutiae.

I do not think that it can be asserted that Galton failed to recognise what work had been previously *published*, except in the case of Nehemiah Grew^{*}, and from him he would indeed have learnt very little, had he known of him. That the pores were on the ridges, not in the furrows, Galton probably found out from his own observation †.

* Alix's paper of 1868 (see our p. 143 ftn. †) and Klaatsch's of 1888 are referred to on p. 60 of the *Finger Prints*, but more stress possibly might have been laid on the former.

† In the *Memories*, pp. 257-8, is an amusing account of Herbert Spencer's view on the relation of ridges to pores:

"I may mention a characteristic anecdote of Herbert Spencer in connection with this. He asked me to show him my Laboratory and to take his prints, which I did. Then I spoke of the failure to discover the origin of these patterns, and how the fingers of unborn children had been dissected to ascertain their earliest stages, and so forth. Spencer remarked that this was beginning in the wrong way; that I ought to consider the purposes the ridges had to fulfil, and to work backwards. Here he said, it was obvious that the delicate mouths of the sudorific glands required the protection given to them by the ridges on either side of them and therefrom he elaborated a consistent and ingenious hypothesis at great length. I replied that his arguments were beautiful and deserved to be true, but it happened that the mouths of the ducts did not run in the valleys between the crests, but along the crests of the ridges the head from each of the other two who were present at the occurrence. Huxley was one of them. Spencer, during a pause in conversation at dinner at the Athenaeum said, 'You would little think it, but I once wrote a tragedy.' Huxley answered promptly, 'I know the catastrophe.' Spencer declared it was impossible, for he had never spoken about it before then. Huxley insisted. Spencer asked what it was. Huxley replied: 'A beautiful theory, killed by a nasty, ugly little fact'.'' I think, however, Galton had forgotten the date at which his attention was first drawn to finger-prints. He appears to have been collecting data before his lecture in 1888. But as early as 1880 Dr Faulds wrote a letter (February 16th) from Japan to Charles Darwin mentioning that the topic might have interest for him. The letter suggested that there were *racial* differences in finger-prints and enclosed two prints of palms of hands and of the five fingers. Darwin, strangely for him, rather overlooked the possible importance of the topic; he was clearly busy and worried^{*}. He forwarded the letter to Galton mentioning that it might have interest for anthropologists, and suggesting it had better be dealt with by the Anthropological Institute. Galton actually did present the letter to that Institute, and its officials appear to have then pigeon-holed it. Faulds' and Darwin's letters were unearthed many years later (April, 1894), after Galton had published his books, and returned by A. E. Peek to Galton. These letters I found in the *Galtoniana*.

Before this discovery I had no knowledge that Dr Faulds had written to Darwin in 1880, but it is clear that Galton sent the letter as suggested by Darwin to the Anthropological Institute. It cannot be said that any injustice was thus done either by Darwin or Galton. No busy scientist is bound to pay attention to the innumerable suggestions that may be made to him. Further, twenty years earlier, 1858, Sir William Herschel was using finger-prints for practical executive purposes in India, and lastly what is more to the point Dr Faulds sent much the same communication slightly later to *Nature* where it was printed on October 28, 1880[†], i.e. in the year of his letter to Darwin, and called forth a response from Sir William Herschel stating what he had himself achieved[‡]. Galton refers to both letters not only in his Royal Institution lecture of 1888, but also in his *Finger Prints*. Before Galton issued his epoch-making papers of 1891, and his three books 1892 to 1895, no really substantial work had been published on finger-prints, since Purkenje's. A comparison of Galton's results with the two letters in *Nature* of 1880 will suffice to indicate how idle it is to attempt to belittle his claims.

* Darwin was failing in health in 1880 and correspondence with strangers had become a burden to him. See *Life and Letters*, Vol. III, p. 355 *et seq*.

[†] Vol. XXII, p. 605. It should be noticed that Dr Faulds states that he commenced his study of the "skin furrows of the hand" in the previous year, but he yet speaks of "the for-ever-unchangeable finger furrows of important criminals," and again in his letter to Darwin he states that photographs may grow unlike the original, but never the rugae. In other words he begs the question of permanence. At the same time he shows that he has ideas of the wide possible usefulness of the finger-print. He says that he had been studying the papillary ridges in monkeys, but appears to have overlooked the elaborate comparisons of these ridges among all kinds of primates including man in the paper by Alix: "Recherches sur la disposition des lignes papillaires de la main et du pied," Annales des sciences naturelles (Zoologie), T. VIII, pp. 295–362, T. IX, pp. 5–42 and corrections T. X, p. 374. The portion in T. IX contains excellent engravings of the hands and feet ridges of primates. Alix enlarges on the great variety of the finger-prints in man, and figures "double vortex," "loop" (Amande), "racket," "spiral," "spiral within circle" and simple "circle." In other words he was reaching and figuring a classification to enable him to compare man with other primates.

 \ddagger $\hat{N}ature$, Nov. 25, 1880, Vol. XXIII, p. 76. Herschel recorded a twenty-two years' use of finger-prints and gives some evidence of their permanence.

A serious mis-statement more or less frequently made was that Bertillon who ultimately adopted the finger-print system of identification had initiated it. This pained Galton extremely, because he actually introduced Bertillon to the method, but the latter at the time feared practical difficulties such as the want of education in his employees. Bertillon's letter of June 15, 1891, in a reply to a letter of Galton's suggesting that he should try the system, has luckily been preserved. The essential paragraph runs as follows:

"Je vous remercie de votre nouvel envoi relativement aux *impressions digitales*. Je suis fort disposé à ajouter votre procédé au signalement anthropométrique surtout pour les enfants. Mais je redoute quelques difficultés pratiques pour le nettoyage des doigts après l'impression faite, etc. Puis mes agents si peu instruits mettront-ils le zèle nécessaire pour apprendre votre méthode? Je crois que vous traversez souvent Paris, pourriez-vous, à votre prochain voyage, me consacrer une matinée au Dépôt, pour un essayage sur la vile multitude?"

The words "votre procédé" and "votre méthode" clearly indicate that Bertillon was fully aware of the originator of this process of criminal investigation. Notwithstanding, even as late as 1896, in the English translation of Bertillon's *Instructions signalétiques*, the date of the introduction of the prints of the thumb and three fingers of the right hand into the French schedule for the criminal is given as 1884, instead of 1894, and "conveys the idea that the use of finger-prints in Paris is much older than it really is, and previous instead of subsequent, to its use in England^{*}." The 1893 edition of Bertillon's *Identification Anthropométrique*, *Instructions signalétiques* has no reference to finger-prints. It is still over-confident as to the infallibility of bertillonage[†]. Galton claimed neither finality nor infallibility for his methods; as to finger-print identification he found it a suggestion and he left it an art.

In 1905 M. Bertillon wrote in reply to a question of Dr Faulds:

"Les impressions digitales à Paris sont adjointes au signalement anthropométrique depuis l'année 1894. J'ajoute que nous nous en trouvons fort bien. Quoique nous n'ayons jamais fait d'identification erronée antièrement nous sommes encore mieux garantis, si possible, en ce qui regarde l'avenir." (Guide to Finger-Print Identification, pp. 4-5.)

* See Nature, Vol. LIV, p. 569, where there is a review by Galton of the Signaletic Instructions, emphasising the superiority of the English finger-print system and direct indexing of the prints to the French anthropometric system or "bertillonage." Galton therein prophesies what has since come to pass, that the former would ultimately supplant the latter completely.

 \dagger "L'absolu de nos affirmations dans les questions d'identité, et notamment dans les cas plus difficiles d'identification entre deux photographies, étonne encore les fonctionnaires de la police ou de l'ordre judiciaire auxquels une longue pratique n'a pas déjà enseigné ce qu'on appelle au Palais notre infaillibilité. Nous nous devions à nous-même de démontrer que le péremptoire habituel de nos réponses ne résultait pas d'un tempérament risque-tout, mais était la conséquence raisonnée de la combinaison de divers procédés dont l'application, quand elle en a été correctement faite, ne laisse pas la moindre place à l'indécision.

"Puisse le présent volume satisfaire à ce programme et contribuer ainsi à assurer la survivance de la méthode dont nous sommes à la fois et L'INVENTEUR EXCLUSIF ET PARTOUT UN PEU L'ORGANISATEUR" (pp. x-xi). Capitals in original. Galton's view was that bertillonage could not be infallible owing to the high correlations of many of its measurements which its creator neglected.

Bertillon's letter to Galton of 1894^* (see above) indicates where the inspiration originated. Galton was ever ready to acknowledge others' work in any field, and not less in finger-printing. Thus in 1891 he gave a full account of Forgeot's excellent work on blurred finger-prints[†], and of the latter's methods of bringing up and photographing greasy finger marks on glass or metal. We have still in the *Galtoniana* the exhibit Galton made at the Royal Society Soirée of that year of Dr Forgeot's imprints of the entire hand.

In 1905 Dr Henry Faulds published a work entitled: Guide to Finger-Print Identification. It would have been in some respects a useful book had it not made exaggerated claims for the author's achievements in this field, which are accompanied by remarks belittling what Sir William Herschel had practically achieved and what Galton had carried out experimentally. Dr Faulds entirely overlooks the fact that up to 1904, beyond his original letter of 1880 in *Nature*, he had himself published nothing on the subject, which could reach men of science. That letter, if suggestive, was by no means convincing; it needed the experience that Herschel provided of the permanence of types, and of the *practical utility* for identification to induce a man in the first rank of science to take up the subject and study it effectively. It is noteworthy that Dr Faulds in his chronological bibliography of the subject of finger-printing, starts with his own letter in Nature of 1880, and proceeds nearly year by year till he comes to 1890, and then passes to 1894 omitting from his bibliography all reference to Galton's memoirs and books! The whole tone of the book was distinctly unpleasing and seemed directly calculated to excite resentment in the minds of workers in the same field, who had done far more than Dr Faulds for the subject ‡. In regard to the claims of Dr Faulds we must remember that his original letters to Darwin and to Nature were written from Japan. The letters from Kumagusu Minakata to Nature, Vol. LI (1894), pp. 199 and 274 prove that the use of the finger-print as a signmanual on legal documents was familiar in Japan up to 1869; thus when a husband divorced his wife, he signed the statement of reasons with his own index-finger. The use of the finger-print as a sign-manual seems to have come

* A further letter of Bertillon's of July 3, 1896, indicates his view of finger-prints even two years later:

"Jusqu'à ce jour, en effet, les empreintes digitales n'ont été prises dans mon service qu'à titre de marques particulières, destinées à affirmer l'identité individuelle, et cela en dehors de toute classification au moins quant à présent."

[†] "Imprints of the Hand," by Dr Forgeot of the Laboratoire d'anthropologie criminale, Lyon, Journal of the Anthropological Institute, Vol. XXI, p. 282, November 10, 1891.

t "Of Sir William's mute, or at least inarticulate, musings over a period of some twenty years in India, I in Japan knew nothing" (p. 37). "Mr Galton who frequently acts as a graceful chorus to Sir William" (p. 36). "Mr Collins (now Inspector), who after some training by Mr F. Galton, who had recently begun the study, took charge of the Finger Print Department" [i.e. at Scotland Yard] (p. 5). It is needful to repeat that Galton began his researches early in 1888, that he had by 1895 accumulated from all quarters of the world a larger collection of finger-prints than any other living man, and had published more work about them of a high scientific order than any one previously and, I may add, since.

19

together with Japan's old laws from China^{*}. Presumably these facts were unknown to Dr Faulds when he wrote his letters or he would have mentioned them. Fourteen years after his first letter, on the publication of the Parliamentary Blue Book in 1894, he wrote to *Nature* challenging the statement in the Blue Book that the Finger-Print system was "first suggested and to some extent practically applied by Sir William Herschel," and demanding that this claim should be "brought out a little more clearly than has yet been done, either by himself or Mr Galton" (*Nature*, Vol. L, p. 548, October 4, 1894). Herschel replied in a letter of November 7 (*Nature*, Vol. LI, p. 77, November 22, 1894), which must be convincing to any unprejudiced mind. A few extracts will suffice:

"To the best of my knowledge, Mr Faulds' letter of 1880 was, what he says it was, the first notice in the public papers, in your columns, of the value of finger-prints for the purpose of identification. His statement that he came upon it independently in 1879 (?1878) commands acceptance as a matter of course. At the same time I scarcely think that such short experience as that justified his announcing that the finger-furrows were 'for-everunchanging.'

"How I chanced upon the thing myself in 1858 and followed it up afterwards, has been very kindly stated on my authority by Mr Galton, at whose disposal I gladly placed all my materials on his request. Those published by him were only a part of what were available (see his *Finger Prints*, p. 27, and his *Blurred Finger Prints*). To what is there stated I need now only add, at Mr Faulds' request, a copy of the demi-official letter which I addressed in 1877 to the then Inspector-General of Jails in Bengal. That the reply I received appeared to me altogether discouraging was simply the result of my very depressed state of health at the time. *The position into which the subject has now been lifted is therefore wholly due to Mr Galton through his large development of the study, and his exquisite and costly methods of demonstrating in print the many new and important conclusions he has reached."* [Italics in the last paragraph are the biographer's.]

There follows a copy of the demi-official letter sent to the Inspector-General of Jails in Bengal on August 15, 1877. From this letter it appears that Herschel had tested the permanence of the finger-furrows for 10 or 15 years, that it had been used for years in the Registry for Deeds at Hooghly, and that Herschel had taken thousands of finger-prints in the course of the previous twenty years, and had tried it recently both in the jail and among pensioners. He recommended it strongly for similar purposes throughout India. Herschel wrote as one official to another with whom he was on friendly terms, and so, while giving the office of his correspondent did not think it needful to mention his name.

Dr Faulds did not reply at the time and one might have hoped the matter would have been considered settled. But in 1905 he returned in his book to the fray: "The letter, or report, or book, is addressed to some mysterious personality [Sir William Herschel distinctly states that it was sent to the

* Camel drivers in Tibet sign their contracts with a thumb smeared with ink. Even at the present day, a Japanese Professor working in my laboratory informs me, a native of his country signs a document with his personal seal, but if he has not his seal with him or has mislaid it, he is allowed legally to sign with his finger-print as a means of identification, the latter method being a relic of a custom established for many generations. It does not seem to me that Herschel has done full justice to Japanese claims in this matter in his Origin of Finger Printing (see p. 40).

PLATE V

ant aly 123 il worl 29 29

Rajyadhar Konai's Contract made at Hooghly, 1858, which at Sir William J. Herschel's request he signed with an imprint of his right hand as an identifiable sign-manual. Inspector-General of Jails in Bengal], known only to literature * as 'My dear B—' and is luminously certified as 'True copy of office copy,' but by whom certified is not stated." (*Guide to Finger Print Identification*, p. 36.) It was clearly impossible to deal patiently with a controversialist of this type, who first demands to see a document and when it is exhibited waits ten years before attempting to throw discredit on it! I have rarely known Galton moved. He certainly was moved on this occasion. He wrote the notice of Faulds' book which appeared in *Nature*, Vol. LXXII, Supplement, p. iv (October 19, 1905). Anyone who has read the literature on this topic up to 1905 can only agree with what Galton states. If it is severe on Dr Faulds, the severity was warranted. I cite a portion of it:

"Dr Faulds was for some years a medical officer in Japan, and a zealous and original investigator of finger-prints. He wrote an interesting letter about them in *Nature*, October 28, 1880, dwelling upon the legal purposes to which they might be applied, and he appears to be the first person who published anything, in print, on this subject. However his suggestions of introducing the use of finger-prints fell flat. The reason that they did not attract attention was presumably that he supported them by no convincing proofs of three elementary propositions on which the suitability of finger-prints for legal purposes depends: It was necessary to adduce strong evidence of the, long since vaguely alleged, permanence of those ridges on the bulbs of the fingers that print their distinct lineations. It was necessary to adduce better evidence than opinions based on mere inspection of the vast variety of minute details of those markings, and finally, for purposes of criminal investigation, it was necessary to prove that a large collection could be classified with sufficient precision to enable the officials in charge of it to find out speedily whether a duplicate of any set of prints that might be submitted to them did or did not exist in the collection. Dr Faulds had no part in establishing any one of these most important preliminaries †. But though his letter of 1880 was, as above mentioned, the first printed communication on the subject, it appeared years after the first public and official use of finger-prints had been made by Sir William Herschel in India, to whom the credit of originality that Dr Faulds desires to monopolise is far more justly due....

"The question of the priority of dates is placed beyond doubt, by the reprint of the office copy of Sir William's 'demi-official' letter of August 15, 1877, to the then Inspector of Prisons in Bengal. This letter covers all that is important in Dr Faulds' subsequent communication of 1880, and goes considerably further. The method introduced by Sir Wm. Herschel, tentatively at first as a safeguard against personation, had gradually been developed and tested, both in the jail and in the registering office, during a period from ten to fifteen years before 1877 as stated in the above quoted letter to the Inspector of Prisons.

"The failure of Sir Wm. Herschel's successor, and of others at that time in authority in Bengal, to continue the development of the system so happily begun, is greatly to be deplored, but it can be explained on the same grounds as those mentioned above in connection with Dr Faulds. The writer of these remarks can testify to the occasional incredulity in the early 'nineties concerning the permanence of the ridges, for it happened to himself while staying at the house of a once distinguished physiologist, who was the writer when young of an article on the skin in a first class encyclopaedia, to hear strong objections made to that opinion. His

* The India List for 1876–1877 would have at once informed Dr Faulds that Mr Beverley was, in August 1877, Inspector-General of Prisons in Bengal. Herschel also wrote to the Registrar-General, Sir James Bourdillon, who later expressed regret that he had allowed the suggestion to slip through his fingers. See Sir William J. Herschel, The Origin of Finger Printing, Oxford, 1916, p. 25.

⁺ Actually after his letter to *Nature* of 1880, he published no scientific contribution to the subject before Galton took it up in 1888; he wasted eight years. Then Galton published his books and papers, and only in 1905 does Dr Faulds issue a work which could be even considered a scientific contribution to the subject, and then of so acrimonious a character that it is of negligible value.

theoretical grounds were that the gland, the ducts of which pierce the ridges, would multiply with the growth of the hand, and it was not until the hands of the physiologist's own children had been examined by him through a lens, that he would be convinced that the lineations on a child's hand might be the same as when he grew up, but on a smaller scale...

"Dr Faulds in his present volume recapitulates his old grievance with no less bitterness than formerly. He overstates the value of his own work, belittles that of others, and carps at evidence recently given in criminal cases. His book is not only biased and imperfect, but unfortunately it contains nothing new that is of value, so far as the writer of these remarks can judge, and much of what Dr Faulds seems to consider new has long been forestalled. It is a pity that he did not avail himself of the opportunity of writing a book up to date, for he can write well, and the photographic illustrations which his publisher has supplied are excellent."

This is a long extract and the subject is a painful one, but it has to be definitely asserted that it was to the experience of Sir Wm. Herschel and to the laborious studies of Sir Francis Galton, and not to anything Dr Faulds wrote or said, that we owe the adoption of finger-print identification for criminal investigation at first in England and since then throughout the whole civilised world*. There has been a tendency to obscure this great achievement of Galton's not only by confusing finger-printing with bertillonage, which it ultimately killed, but owing to Dr Faulds' continual attempts to monopolise all credit for both the discovery and the practical application of finger-printing. Like all arts it has developed in practice. But even as the credit for metal bridges is not due to the man who suggested that bridges might be made of metal, nor to those who changed cast iron to wrought iron or wrought iron to steel bridges, but to the man who made the first metal bridge, and induced people to walk over it[†], so the credit for finger-print identification in criminal matters is due to Herschel and Galton, or even as the former has generously said—"the position into which the subject has now been lifted is therefore wholly due to Mr Galton" (see our p. 146).

On October 21, 1893, Mr Asquith appointed a Committee[‡] consisting of Mr C. E. Troup of the Home Office, Chairman, Major Arthur Griffiths,

* My Japanese friend, referred to in the footnote on p. 146, said very definitely, that while the Japanese had resorted very early to finger-prints as personal sign-manuals, yet the Japanese criminal investigation usage did not arise from this, but was imported *de novo* from Europe.

† Thomas Paine, author of The Rights of Man.

[‡] The origin of this Committee is fully described in a letter of Galton to the *Times*, July 7, 1893. The British Association in its Edinburgh Meeting of the previous year had listened to a paper by Manouvrier of Paris on bertillonage and another by Benedict on the modified system used in Vienna. As a result a resolution was carried by the Council in the following terms:

"Considering the need of a better system of identification than is now in use in the United Kingdom and its Dependencies, whether for detecting deserters who apply for re-enlistment, or old offenders among those accused of crime, or for the prevention of personation, more especially among the illiterate, the Council of the British Association express their opinion that the anthropometric methods in use in France and elsewhere deserve serious inquiry, as to their efficiency, the cost of their maintenance, the general utility, and the propriety of introducing them, or any modification of them, into the Criminal Department of the Home Office, into the Recruiting Departments of the Army and Navy, or into Indian or Colonial administration."

Galton was not in Edinburgh nor responsible for the resolution but he was a member of the Committee appointed in connection with it. It will be seen that the recommendation does not go beyond bertillonage. Galton, as this letter to the *Times* amply demonstrates, at once proceeded to introduce the idea of finger-printing into the proposals for a better method of identification (see also Galton's letter, *Nature*, July 6, 1893, Vol. XLVIII, p. 222), and four months later when Mr Asquith appointed his departmental committee finger-printing was *ab initio* included among the matters for examination. I know of no other reason but Galton's activities for its inclusion in Mr Asquith's programme.

Inspector of Prisons, and Mr M. L. Macnaghten, Chief Constable of the Metropolitan Police Force, to inquire (a) into the method of registering and identifying habitual criminals now in use in England; (b) into the "Anthropometric System" of classified registration and identification in use in France and other countries; (c) into the suggested system of identification by means of a record of finger-marks, and to report whether the anthropometric system or the finger-mark system can with advantage be adopted in England either in substitution for or to supplement the existing method. It will be seen that the inquiry resulted from Galton's work of 1892 and earlier, and if the evidence given be examined*, it will be found that the Committee were really considering whether bertillonage, or what we may call galtonage in contradistinction, or a combination of the two should be adopted. Galton was the only finger-print expert examined as a witness, and the Committee visited his laboratory, saw finger-prints being taken, and the relative ease with which Galton picked out from his cabinet the finger-prints of an individual, whose prints were provided in duplicate. It is noteworthy that Galton, with a foresight for possible difficulties, gives a very simple arrangement for a drawer into which it is impossible to place a card which does not belong to that drawer. It could be easily adapted to work for a finger-print index, but Galton actually arranged it in his illustration on the basis of five bodily measurements each grouped in three categories (see p. 81 and plate). There are two other appendices by Galton, the first (p. 79) giving directions for taking finger-prints, and the second for searching a cabinet of finger-prints indexed by a simple form of bertillonage. When the Committee came to report on the Finger-Print System (pp. 25 et seq.) it is of Galton and his work alone that they speak. They write:

"The second system on which we are specially directed to report is that now associated with the name of Mr Francis Galton, F.R.S., though first suggested and to some extent applied practically by Sir William Herschel....A visit to Mr Galton's laboratory is indispensable in order to appreciate the accuracy and clearness with which finger-prints can be taken and the real simplicity of the method. We have during this inquiry paid several visits to Mr Galton's laboratory; he has given us every possible assistance in discussing the details of the method and in further investigating certain points which seemed to us to require elucidation. He also accompanied us with his assistant to Pentonville Prison and superintended the taking of the finger-prints of more than a hundred prisoners....The patterns and the ridges of which they [finger-prints] are composed possess two qualities which adapt them in a singular way for use in deciding questions of identity. In each individual they retain their peculiarities, as it would appear, absolutely unchangeable throughout life, and in different individuals they show an infinite variety of forms and peculiarities.

"Both these qualities have formed the subject of special investigation by Mr Galton, and having carefully examined his data, we think his conclusions may be entirely accepted." (p. 25.)

The difficulty that arose in the minds of the Committee will be a familiar one to students of the subject, namely the large classes formed by some of the loop categories. Galton was not wholly prepared to meet this difficulty of indexing, although he was already counting the ridges of loops, and differentiating them in other ways by the nature of their cores. It was not till

* Blue Book (C.—1763). Identification of Habitual Criminals Report, Minutes of Evidence and Appendices.

1895 that he was prepared with his full ideas of indexing by finger-prints alone*. He was clearly in doubt in 1893-because his own scheme of indexing was not yet fully developed—as to whether a population of 30,000 to 50,000 could be adequately indexed solely on their finger-prints, and because the Committee shared his doubts, it is a misrepresentation to assert that they condemned his work[†]. In his evidence he exaggerated nothing, and placed his methods and their difficulties frankly before the Committee. It is idle to say either that Galton failed to get an independent system of finger-printing carried, or that the Committee condemned his system. Fingerprinting was destined to become wholly independent of bertillonage; it very soon did become so, as the study of finger-prints advanced, but in 1893 no one had published a complete system of indexing, and Galton was the only man who was able to make even suggestions in this matter. Above all to this day the all-important problem of indexing single prints seems to be unsolved[‡]. The Committee laid down the following three main conditions for deciding what system should be adopted:

"(1) The descriptions, measurements or marks, which are the basis of the system, must be such as can be taken readily and with sufficient accuracy by prison warders or police officers of ordinary intelligence.

"(2) The classification of the descriptions must be such that on the arrest of an old offender who gives a false name his record may be found readily and with certainty.

"(3) When the case has been found among the classified descriptions, it is desirable that convincing evidence of identity should be afforded."

Applying these conditions to galtonage, the Committee reported that:

"The 1st and 3rd of these conditions are met completely by Mr Galton's finger-print method. The taking of finger-prints is an easy mechanical process which with very short instruction could be performed by any prison warder. While in M. Bertillon's system a margin greater or less has always to be allowed for errors on the part of the operator, no such allowance has to be made in Mr Galton's. Finger-prints are an absolute impression taken directly from the body itself; if a print be taken at all it must necessarily be correct. While the working of this system would require a person of special skill and training at headquarters, it would have the enormous advantage of requiring no special skill or knowledge on the part of the operators in the prison§, who would merely forward to headquarters an actual impression taken mechanically from the hand of the prisoner. With regard to the third condition again, as we have already pointed out, Mr Galton's system affords ample material for conclusive proofs of identity....

"The Committee were so much impressed by the excellence of Mr Galton's system in completely answering these conditions that they would have been glad if, going beyond Mr Galton's own suggestion ||, they could have adopted his system as the sole basis of identification." (p. 29.)

* See later our account of his *Finger Print Directories*, 1895.

[†] Dr Faulds, *loc. cit.* p. 41, "Mr Galton's own system, afterwards expounded in a work [i.e. his *Finger-Prints* of 1892] abounding in grave errors and set forth in a way which the Blue Book of 1894 characterises." Cf. our pp. 145–147.

[‡] Suppose a *single* print is found after a burglary and we need to ascertain whether the burglar was a known criminal, i.e. on the finger-print record. We may not even know of which finger it is a print, and yet the single print is perfectly individual and would identify the culprit were we able to index our single prints.

§ I have examined the finger-prints on many hundreds of practice sheets of prison warders, and can certify that this statement has been amply confirmed by experience.

|| Italicised by biographer. The whole essence of the Report was the abandonment of Bertillon's "distinguishing marks," the use of his system as merely a method of *indexing*, and the ultimate identification by the finger-prints (see p. 20).

The result of the Committee's deliberations was the recommendation that *identification* should be made by finger-prints, but that the *indexing* of the finger-prints should be by bertillonage. After recommending the appointment of a scientific adviser to the Convict Office, the Committee remark:

"Moreover, when practical experience had been obtained of the use of finger-prints, he would be able to revise the suggestions which we have made as to the respective place of the Bertillon and the Galton methods in the system, and might possibly find it advantageous to extend the Galton method of classification further than, with the limited experience we possess of its practical application, we have ventured to propose." (p. 35.)

It appears to me that the Committee went just as far towards replacing a tried system, bertillonage, by a new system, galtonage, as it was safe at that time to do. They even foresaw that with a really scientific adviser the latter system would entirely replace the former. In 1895 Dr Garson was appointed as scientific adviser to the Convict Office, and Inspector Collins^{*} was sent to Galton's Laboratory to be instructed in finger-printing, and he ultimately took charge of the Finger-Print Department. Unfortunately Dr Garson, "being a skilled craniologist and writer on human measurement, was perhaps somewhat biased towards bertillonage[†]," and little was done towards following out the Departmental Committee's suggestion of indexing by the finger-prints themselves as experience in their use increased.

Sir E. Henry, who had adopted finger-print identification in India, with as far as I can judge only small modifications of Galton's old method ‡, became Chief Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police in 1903. Of him Galton writes§:

"When Sir E. Henry became Chief Commissioner six years ago, full of zeal for finger-prints, well experienced in their use and master of the situation, I felt satisfied that their utilisation had become firmly established, and I ceased to do more than observe its developments from

* Probably the official who has risen to fame recently in less scientific activities. His teaching of the local prison warders in finger-printing certainly produced excellent results.

† "Identification by Finger-Prints," a letter of Galton's to the Times, Jan. 13, 1909.

‡ I judge this chiefly from his letters filed in the *Galtoniana*, and notes of Francis Galton himself.

Thurs. Oct. 10/94:

"Mr Henry came today 10⁴ to 12¹ to my laboratory by appointment....I showed him much about fingerprints. He had spent hours at the lab. in my absence. Agreed that my part now is to write an illustrated paper on classification. He undertakes to get me as many specimens as I want from India. I am to write to him there (he returns next week). In meantime I am to make some trials from my collection and I will talk to Macmillan." [This has reference to the proposed book, i.e. *Finger Print Directories.*]

The correspondence with regard to finger-prints continued after Mr Henry's return to India, being dated from the office of Inspector-General of Police, Calcutta. In the following year Mr Henry submitted a "Note on Finger Impressions" for the guidance of the Lieutenant-Governor. From this it appears that identification was to be by the prints and indexing by bertillonage, i.e. the system of the Report of 1893. Numerous letters, thanking Galton for communications, asking him for further information, and stating how the matter progressed in India followed in 1895, 1896 (with a further Report to the Chief Secretary in Bengal, still emphasising the doubt as to how to index the finger-prints of 20,000 persons; the letters urge the need for this indexing to replace the difficulty of exact anthropometric measurements under Indian conditions), 1899 (Henry describes his own new method of indexing) and 1900 (announcing that from April 1st the Indian Government had finally discarded anthropometry for direct finger-print indexing on Henry's system).

§ Ibid.

time to time. Of course all new methods require time for development and growth, and though very much has been done under Sir E. Henry's vigorous administration, I doubt whether finality has even yet been reached; for example, whether the power of lexiconising single prints has been developed to its utmost."

The letters of Herschel, Henry and Galton in the possession of the Galton Laboratory trace clearly the history of finger-printing. It was Galton, who by his books, memoirs and constant letters to the press got the matter ventilated and ultimately forced the subject on the attention of the policeauthorities; he might not have been successful had not Herschel's practical experience and evidence of permanence* been at his service. It was Henry who during 1898–1900 in India reduced the indexing of finger-prints to a workable system, and ultimately abolished the laborious and in the hands of careless observers the even dangerous anthropometric system †.

But if a name is to be given to the system of finger-print identification in the same manner that bertillonage was attached to anthropometric measurement[‡], then the right term is undoubtedly galtonage.

Of course every idler, who had not taken the trouble to investigate the subject, was up in arms against reform, as all such have ever been—"It may answer well enough on the Continent, where every one submits patiently to the inevitable, but it would not do in England, and I trust that the recommendations of the Committee—opposed as they are to the sentiments and principles of Englishmen—will not meet with the approval of the Secretary of State." (*Times*, March 23, 1894, Letter signed "Observer.") How many times have we read those words, when a powerful mind has pointed the way to a beneficial reform!

Yet even as late as 1909 misrepresentations were made as to the originator of the police system for the identification of criminals by fingerprints. The *Times* in an article on the Metropolitan Police published on January 4 of that year attributed the system of identification by finger-prints to Sir Edward R. Henry! What the writer should have said was that a

* Herschel in a letter of Oct. 28, 1896 writes: "I have just compared my own mark of *June* 1859 with that of Oct. 1896. The identity is perfectly amazing, even to me. How nature can preserve such soft tissues for 37 years, renovating them constantly, yet preserving their delineation *so precisely* is not clearly intelligible to me."

[†] It is only fair to Bertillon to remind the reader that the anthropometric measurements were even in Bertillon's system primarily a method of indexing, and the identification depended on the record of bodily marks and characters together with the photographs. For Galton the best bodily marks were not moles, cicatrices, etc. but the finger patterns.

[‡] Those who have studied all Galton wrote on the subject of Finger-Prints before 1895 and after doing so turn to Sir E. R. Henry's *Classification and Uses of Finger Prints* (1st Edition 1901, 3rd Edition 1905) may be inclined to think that the latter work does inadequate justice to Galton's labours. Henry's system of classification follows closely on Galton's and where he departs from it by the introduction of a very heterogeneous class of "Composites," it may well be doubted, if he has really succeeded in simplifying matters. His method of "ridge-tracing" for breaking up large whorl groups is essentially that of Galton's "Basis of Classification" in the 1890 *Phil. Trans.* paper (see our pp. 163-4); while "ridge-counting" was introduced originally by Galton himself to get over the large loop aggregation difficulty. Whether Henry's numerical symbolism for the various index classes gains in brevity what it loses in perspicacity can only be determined after a wide experience of the use of both full and "shorthand" formulae. modification of Galton's method of indexing was introduced by Sir Edward Henry^{*}. In 1895 Galton had published his *Finger Print Directories*, which contained a great improvement on his previous method of classification; this later method was in most essential points identical with that in use in 1909 at Scotland Yard. The article in the *Times* called Sir George Darwin into the field; he concluded a letter which puts forward the simple facts of the matter with the words:

"Sir Edward Henry undoubtedly deserves great credit in recognising the merits of the system and in organising its use in a practical manner in India, the Cape and England, but it would seem that the yet greater credit is due to Mr Francis Galton."

One has to remember that identification by finger-prints was in use at Scotland Yard long before Sir Edward Henry came on the scene[†], but the indexing was by bertillonage. Dr Garson, the former director, was too much of an anthropologist and had a mind of too little inventive power to give up the anthropometric index. A dozen different ways of breaking up the large loop categories would occur to an inventive mind, and as soon as one of these had been tried and found successful bertillonage was bound to disappear. The fact remains that nothing was done and no progress made in abolishing bertillonage, until Sir Edward Henry succeeded Dr Garson. This absence of progress was not Galton's fault, but lay with the Government, which selected for the post of director an old-school medical anthropologist rather than a finger-print expert.

While it is absolutely impossible for one who has really studied fingerprints to confuse A's prints with those of B, it is always possible for a clerk to make an error in extracting the dossier, which corresponds to the identified finger-prints. Such a clerical lapse occurred in a case tried at the Guildhall in 1902, and the occasion was seized upon to attack the finger-print method by certain newspapers. Galton wrote a letter on the matter to *Truth* (October 2, 1902, Vol. LII, p. 786). He pointed out that there was no doubt about the identification, but when it came to turning up the record attached to the

* In March 1897 Major-General Strahan and Sir Alexander Pedler reported on the system of identification by Finger-Prints as adopted in India. It was really a report on Henry's work and methods. In the course of the Report the three conditions laid down by Mr Asquith's Committee (see our p. 150) are cited and the following words occur:

"In the same report it is acknowledged that Mr Galton's finger-print method completely met the first and third conditions, but they disapproved of his method of classification."

This is a complete mis-statement of what the Committee did. Galton was not prepared at that date to provide a comprehensive method of indexing, accordingly it was impossible for the Committee to disapprove of his method of indexing. It was Galton himself who suggested indexing by bertillonage and this the Committee accepted, although both they and he looked upon it as a temporary stage. Galton's *Secondary Classification* was complete and published in 1895 (see our pp. 199 et seq.), and in the present writer's opinion there is little in Henry's book of 1901, which cannot be found, often better expressed, in Galton's of 1895 or in his earlier writings. The numerical notation is the chief novelty. We do not think the statement we have quoted above should have been allowed to appear without a qualifying note in Henry's *Classification and Uses of Finger Prints* (p. 112).

† I myself witnessed the rapid identification of criminals by their finger-prints in 1900.

PGIII

153

20

impressions, a mistake had been made in the reference number and a wrong dossier was produced. Galton writes:

"I wish to point out the moral of this. In every system there must be some clerk-work and a consequent liability, however small, to clerical blunders. In the system by measurements at least five have to be made and recorded for each person, and they each require three figures to express them. The frequent occurrence of mistakes in this complicated process was the main motive for abolishing measurements altogether, first in India, and now in this country. In the finger-print system all the above clerk-work is done away with because the hand of the accused person prints its own impression. As regards the comparative trustworthiness of the two systems, there can be no reasonable doubt. I took, as you may be aware, great pains in testing them, with the result that it is inconceivable to me that an expert to whom the impressions have been submitted of two different persons, taken with the cleverness that is habitual in prisons, should ever mistake one set for the other."

§ II. Popularisation of Finger-Printing.

I propose in this section to give an account of some of the minor papers and letters to newspapers by which Galton made the idea of finger-printing familiar to his countrymen. I think this plan is better than scattering them chronologically between his more solid contributions to the science of the subject, which will be dealt with in the remaining section of this chapter.

In August 1891 Galton published in the Nineteenth Century (Vol. xxx, pp. 303-311) an article entitled "Identification by Finger-Tips." It contains a résumé of his Royal Society papers in a popular form, an account of his apparatus and a suggestion that professional photographers should take up finger-printing as part of their trade. He concludes with the prophecy:

"I look forward to a time when every convict shall have prints taken of his fingers by the prison photographer at the beginning and end of his imprisonment, and a register made of them; when recruits for either service shall go through an analogous process; when the index-number of the hands shall usually be inserted in advertisements for persons who are lost or who cannot be identified, and when every youth who is about to leave his home for a long residence abroad, shall obtain prints of his fingers at the same time that the portrait is photographed, for his friends to retain as a memento." (p. 311.)

Another matter in connection with finger-prints which excited Galton's attention and has very considerable scientific interest is the question of scars and wounds as influencing the ridges. On Plate VI are given illustrations of this matter which I have found in the *Galtoniana*. In Fig. (v) we have an enlarged print of a graft on the bulb of a thumb. In this case J. R. H., a solicitor in large practice, sliced off a piece of the flesh of his thumb; it was promptly picked up, replaced in what was thought to be its original position and the thumb tightly bandaged. The print taken thirty years later shows that the ridges had not been properly adjusted, the orientation of those on the graft being almost at right angles to their true position *!

In Fig. (i) a-d we have a good illustration of the effect of a burn, which occurred in the case of Sergeant Randle, Galton's assistant. In Fig. (i) b taken immediately after the accident, the ridges have entirely disappeared, but Fig. (i) d indicates that if the injury has not been too

* See Nature, Jan. 30, 1896 (Vol. LIII, p. 295).



Fig. (iv). Scar in Boy, at Two Years' Interval.

Effects of various injuries on the pattern of the Finger-Print. Enough minutiae are, as a rule, left for identification purposes.

great, they develop again on the old sites. Figs. (ii), (iii) and (iv)* show the effect of an ulcer in destroying the ridges, the changes produced by the occupation of tailoring, and the marks left by scars and cuts. It will be recognised at once how injuries of this kind fail to destroy completely the *minutiae* of the ridges on which identification depends. Indeed if they were in existence when the earlier print was taken, they form themselves very valuable contributory factors in the recognition of identity. It is singular how little Galton left unobserved when he came to deal with a new topic; his fruitful mind seemed to envisage all possibilities that might detract from or aid the enterprise he had in hand. He collected material from all quarters, but the subject was so vast that even he left much that would still be worth gleaning. I think a wide study of finger-prints from the standpoint of occupations might still indicate interesting possibilities. The carpenter's, the metal worker's, the shoemaker's, the seamstress's, the typist's, the laundrymaid's, and even the textile worker's finger-prints may all show individual wearings of the ridges, if they were attentively studied in large numbers; and so might well replace some of the information which Bertillon drew from the shoes and trousers, etc. of his subjects.

In an article entitled "Enlarged Finger Prints" which appears in the journal *Photographic Work*, February 10, 1893, Galton emphasises the proposal that professional photographers should master the art of finger-printing and the enlargement of prints.

"It seems not unreasonable to suppose that many persons would like to possess so curious and unchanging an evidence of their own identity, and that the wish to have prints taken of the finger might become a fashion which photographers would find it lucrative to promote."

He gives two excellent enlargements to a sixfold size, in which the sweatglands, the "islands," ridge terminals, forkings and all the *minutiae* are very distinct. We reproduce his two figures (p. 156). Fig. 17 is the print of a well-known explorer and contains at least 39 *minutiae*, Fig. 18 some 30. As Galton says every one of these *minutiae* may be expected to persist, not only during life, but after death also, until they are effaced by decay.

Galton describes his apparatus for taking prints and refers to his original and to his later enlarging cameras.

Two further letters from Galton may here be mentioned. On October 19, 1893 he wrote to *Nature* (Vol. XLVIII, p. 595) stating that finger-prints had been adopted as a means of identification for recruits in the Native Army of India (Circular, August 25, 1893). Galton points out the necessity for clear prints and also suggests for the purpose of comparing two prints the use of a mounted watchmaker's lens[†], and further of four "pointers," two for each print. One pointer is used for each print to mark an origin of reference and the others to indicate the special *minutiae* which are to be compared in the prints under comparison.

* Sce Finger Prints, 1892, Plate 4, Fig. 7 a, b, c, p. 59.

† Galton's own lens neatly mounted is still in use in the Galton Laboratory : see the footnote on our p. 178.

20 - 2

"They are T-shaped ; their long arms are six or seven inches long, they are roughly made of wood as thick as the thumb, so that they are purposely not over light. Each pointer stands on three supports, viz. on the point of a bent pin, whose headless body has been thrust into the end of the long arm of the T, and on the ends of two nails or better on staples, one of which is driven under either end of the cross-arm. It is most easy to adjust the point of the bent pin upon any desired character in the finger-print. Both hands of the observer are thus left free to manipulate other pointers, when desired. The stationary pointers are a great help in steadying the eye while pursuing a step by step comparison between two finger-prints."

We may remark that, the pointer being raised from the paper, the bent pin scarcely obscures any part of the print.

The second letter appeared in the *Times* of December 27, 1893, and contains a suggestion which it was certainly undesirable that the authorities



Early Examples of Galton's Method of Finger-Print Enlargement.

should have entirely disregarded. It was that depositors in the post-office savings bank should have their fingers printed in their deposit books and that these should be used as a means of identification, when the depositor sought to draw money from a post-office where he was not known. This brings us indeed to a matter Galton had much at heart; he did not think finger-prints were useful solely as a matter of criminal identification. The art of comparing finger-prints is so easily learnt that it might well be part of the training of many minor civil servants, postmasters, Public Trustee employees, War Office and Admiralty pension-officers, and many other similar officials. Two lectures and two practical classes of a few hours each would suffice to give the necessary instruction to a group of twenty or thirty minor officials of average intelligence. It would include the taking of clear (non-blurred) prints, and the rapid identification of prints. A signature can be forged, and it changes with age and illness, or even with the nature of the pen with which it is made. The finger-print remains with all its minutiae throughout life incapable of being forged. Unless a man be a criminal there is no central office in existence even at the present day, where his finger-prints could be registered, and he could be certain of identification for legal purposes at any time during his life, and for some time after his death. For many legal purposes such a registration might be as valuable as a land-registration office, and ownership of many personal effects, securities, bonds, passports, etc. might be testified by simply finger-printing them, if the finger-prints like a trade-mark had been duly registered. It is almost a catastrophe that the process of finger-printing should have become tainted in the popular mind by a criminal atmosphere.

In 1900 Galton wrote another paper in the Nineteenth Century (Vol. XLVIII, pp. 118–126) under the title of "Identification Offices in India and Egypt":

"There are many Identification Offices, supported by Governments and known by various titles, in different parts of the world. Their number increases, and so does that of the purposes to which they are applied; a knowledge of them is, however, confined to a few persons. This is especially unfortunate, because a fair amount of popular interest would ensure their adequate support, and would check the common tendency of all Government institutions to slackness of management, which is particularly fatal to the efficiency of Identification Offices." (p. 118.)

He then refers to the work of Henry in India and Harvey in Egypt, where Galton had seen the working of the central office in Cairo. Speaking of Egypt he writes:

"The difficulty of identification is increased by the roaming habits of the natives, many of whom travel great distances for pilgrimages, petty commerce, or change of employment, so that witnesses may not easily be found to identify them. Again, while the natives of India and of Egypt have beautiful traits of character and some virtues in an exceptional degree, their warmest admirers would not rank veracity among them. It is not insinuated that false testimony is unknown in English courts of justice, or in England generally; indeed I find, on a rough attempt at a vocabulary (made for quite another purpose), that more than fifty English words exist which express different shades and varieties of fraud*; but if a map of the world were tinted with gradations of colour to show the percentage of false testimony in courts of law, whether in different nations or communities, England would be tinted rather lightly and both Bengal and Egypt very darkly. So, whether it be from the impossibility of identifying the mass of natives by their signatures, or from the difficulty of distinguishing them by name, or from their roving habits, or from the extraordinary prevalence of personation and false testimony among them, the need for an Identification Office has been strongly felt both in India and in Egypt."

Galton gives a list of eight ways in which finger-prints were already in use in India, namely: (1) Pensioners, civil or military; (2) Transfer of

* It may be worth while to give these words. The list is imperfect but will do: cant, cheat, chicancry, circumventing, counterfeit, chouse, connivance, cozen, crafty, cunning, deceit, defraud, delude, dishonest, dissemble, dissimulate, dodge, duplicity, fallacious, feign, flattery, fraud, furtive, hoax, humbug, hypocrisy, insinuation, intrigue, jesuitical, jobbery, knavcry, lying, mendacious, peculating, perfidious, perjury, personation, rascality, roguery, scheming, scoundrel, sharper, shuffler, slanderer, slimness (a new word due to the Boers), slyness, sneaking, spying, stratagem, subterfuge, traducing, treachery, trickery, wiles [the last two added by Galton in a corrected copy of the article, which I follow. The reader will find it quite easy to add to the list, e.g. guile, imposture, fake, mislead, gerrymander, graft, etc., etc.].

property; (3) Advances by Opium Department to cultivators; (4) Receipts of employers for wages to labourers; (5) Survey of India, workers on engagement, to prevent their re-enlisting in a distant area after discharge for misbehaviour; (6) Director-General of Post-offices in similar cases; (7) Medical Department before granting certificate to examine; (8) In plague regulation and for controlling the Mussulman pilgrims to Mecca. All these cases are in addition to the matter of criminal identification. Galton suggests that finger-prints should be used in cases of life-insurance, and after registering for authenticating wills. The Indian Legislature had passed an act amending the law of evidence, by declaring relevant the testimony of those who had become proficient in deciphering finger-prints. It was clear that fingerprinting had taken on in India, and most of this was due to the energy of Mr (later Sir) E. R. Henry.

Galton discusses the classification for research, alludes to the difficulty of the great preponderance of ulnar loops, which have to be distinguished mainly by lineations. Galton himself counted the number of lineations from "core" to the "V" or point of divergence of the ridges^{*}.

"Mr Henry reckons lineations on more than one finger, with the simplification of merely noting whether their number exceeds or falls short of the average, and is thus able, as he states, to cope successfully with his far larger collection than mine. His success in this respect seems to me so surprising that I should greatly like to witness his methods tested on a really large collection, say of 100,000, in which there would probably be found no less than 6000 cases of *all-loops* of the ulnar kind, to be distinguished mainly by the method of lineations †."

Galton then speaks of the Cairo Office, of which he had seen the working. He notes several cases in which its efficiency had been proved, and this not only for criminal purposes, but for the advantage of honest men, who were given a registration and could thus demonstrate to a new employer that they were the actual men, whose merits had been testified to by former masters. Some such registration of servants would render written characters of more value than they are at present in our own country.

"Space does not permit me to go more fully into this large and interesting subject. It will be a real gain if these remarks should succeed in impressing the public with the present and future importance of Identification Offices, especially in those parts of the British Empire where for any reason the means of identification are often called for and are not infrequently absent. I think that such an institution might soon prove particularly useful at the Cape."

By such articles and frequent letters to the newspapers Galton kept the topic of finger-printing to the fore. When in 1900 he read a paper before the Khedivial Society of Geography in Cairo[‡], comparing the Egypt of 1846 with that of 1900, and spoke of the influence which D'Arnaud Bey had

* Later termed the *delta*.

[†] Henry was ultimately driven to count the ridges on the first two fingers of *both* hands, and to make sixteen classes of the four numbers so obtained. But even this was not sufficient, and for his indexing he counts the ridges on the little finger of the right hand with the view of arranging in the order of that count the schedules in each of the sixteen classes. Galton started the ridge counting and had already applied it to fore and middle fingers to break up the large simple loop groups.

‡ Bulletin de la Société Khédiviale de Géographie, Ve Série, No. 7, pp. 375-380.

had on his life, converting his conception of travel from pleasure to purpose, Galton could not refrain from discussing finger-prints. It is almost impossible to overrate the energy Galton displayed in making the general public familiar with the idea of finger-print identification. We have not only a whole series of letters to such journals as the *Times* and *Nature*, but Galton did not despise more popular organs of communication. Thus there appeared a paper in the *Sketch*, entitled: "The Wonders of a Finger-Print," with a portrait of Galton (November 20, 1895), and another in *Cassell's Saturday Journal*, March 25, 1896. The latter took the form of an interview, and perhaps a few lines of it are still worth recalling:

"There are about thirty characteristic points on an average in a finger-print," Mr Galton continued. "As I have said you will find no two pairs of fingers alike; it is like comparing the ground plans of two different cities."

"But suppose an old and hardened criminal, whose finger-print was in your possession, hacked his fingers about with a knife," I asked: "would that cause you confusion on his recapture ?"

"Plenty of material for identification would still be left. He would never be able to obliterate all the ridges unless he cut off both his hands. But I don't want you to think that finger-prints are only of value for the identification of criminals. I want other people to take the finger-prints of their children for possible use in identification in after life."

"You remember what a stir there was when the rumour spread of a plot to kidnap the Duke of York's baby*. Think of all the national difficulties that would have arisen had he been lost and then professed to be found, but his identity doubted. Many people urged me at the time to propose that his finger-prints should be taken, but I hesitated to move seriously in the matter."

In the same year Galton read a paper entitled "Les empreintes digitales" at the Fourth International Congress of Criminal Anthropology†. In this paper he briefly describes the facts he had demonstrated in his *Finger Prints*, then he turns to the question of nomenclature and classification, and notes his "shorthand" method of indexing. What, however, he particularly insists upon is the need for an international concordat in the matter of nomenclature and indexing so that it would be at once feasible to telegraph the finger-print formula of a suspected person. Galton proposed:

"Qu'il soit fait des recherches dans les administrations de police des différentes nations pour déterminer la nomenclature la plus convenable et les autres détails relatifs aux empreintes digitales pour les services internationaux, c'est-à-dire pour communiquer, par lettre ou télégraphe, et en termes généralement intelligibles, le signalement par les empreintes digitales des personnes soupçonnées." (p. 37.)

The noteworthy points about this paper are:

(i) That as early as 1896 Galton had freed himself entirely from the anthropometric system; there is not a reference to bertillonage as a system of indexing, but the indexing is to depend entirely on finger-print classification.

(ii) That although the system had only been a few years at work in England and was just started in India, Galton envisages an international

* The present Prince of Wales.

[†] Comptes-rendus, Session de Genève, 1896, pp. 35-38.

system of finger-print Identification Offices with a common nomenclature, a common method of indexing and a common code.

Realising how such Identification Offices, depending wholly on fingerprinting, now stretch from London to Tokyo, from Tokyo to San Francisco and thence to New York, we see how Galton recognised a widespread need, and how by his ceaseless energy he carried through a great reform. Whatever influence his idea of correlation may have exercised in the field of scientific investigation—and it has been indeed deep and far-reaching—the establishment throughout the world of finger-print identification is a no less astonishing mark of his power of achieving on the practical side.

On October 16, 1902, Galton has still another letter in *Nature* (Vol. LXVI, p. 606). It is entitled "Finger-Print Evidence." The problem he is concerned with here is to find the best manner of convincing a judge and jury that an accused person is really one whose finger-prints are already on the criminal register. Owing to the courtesy of Scotland Yard he had received two



Fig. 19. Ridge-tracing Method of identifying Finger-Prints.

enlarged photographs of thumb-prints. The first is that of an impression left on the window frame of a house where a burglary had occurred, and the second that of the left thumb of a criminal who had been released and whose finger-prints were preserved and classified at Scotland Yard. Galton applies the method of his Decipherment of Blurred Finger Prints (see our p. 194), " believing that to be the readiest way of explaining to a judge and jury the nature of the evidence to be submitted to them The questions of the best mode of submitting evidence and the amount of it that is reasonably required to carry conviction deserve early consideration, for we may have a great deal of it before long." In the accompanying diagrams it will be seen that Galton has selected and numbered ten minutiae for identification and comparison. It is scarcely conceivable that any twelve reasonably intelligent men would fail to be convinced of the identity of the two thumb-prints, although conviction would be still further strengthened were a third random thumb-print of the same type presented, which would undoubtedly lack corresponding *minutiae*.
§ III. Scientific Papers and Books.

A. The Royal Society Papers.

Galton's first important scientific paper on Finger-prints was published in 1891 in the Philosophical Transactions*. It is entitled: "The Patterns in Thumb and Finger Marks; on their arrangement into naturally distinct classes, the permanence of the papillary ridges that make them, and the resemblance of their classes to ordinary genera." It was actually received by the Royal Society on November 3 and read November 27, 1890. It may be described as the fourth scientific contribution to the subject, the first being that of Purkenje in his *Commentatio* of 1823, the second that of Alix in his memoir of 1868, and the third the work of Kollmann in 1883 (see our pp. 141-143, and 174). While these authors endeavoured to give names to various types of finger-prints, none of them had formed a considerable collection of human prints, by aid of which it would be possible to describe anything like the variety of types and subtypes which occur, or give even the roughest measure of their relative frequencies. Galton, with his usual insight, grasped the essential point that not only a classification of types was needful, but a study of their relative frequency. He also recognised that mere assertion of their permanence must be replaced by a definite demonstration thereof[†]. In the present case Galton's main data consist of both thumb-prints of 2500 persons taken at his second Anthropometric Laboratory. I do not think Galton had fully realised at that time the amount of correlation that exists between the type of pattern and the individual finger, and that accordingly the frequencies of the thumb-prints cannot without further consideration be applied to those of finger-prints in general. Very soon after the publication of this paper Galton started to take the prints of all ten digits, and formed the large and representative collection now in the Galton Laboratory ‡.

The paper first refers to Kollmann's paper (see our p. 141) for the origin of the ridges, but states that no reason has yet been given why the prominences tend to arrange themselves in continuous ridges and not to form isolated craters. Galton next describes how he takes impressions, and how it is advantageous to take duplicate impressions on tracing cloth, so that the pattern can be reversed by viewing it face downward§. (I may note that it is always an advantage to take finger-prints in duplicate, for one set can then be used for pencilling in ridges and defining the core.) If the hands be placed palms downward on the knees, so that the thumbs correspond to

* Vol. 182 B (1891), pp. 1–23.

⁺ In the Royal Institution lecture of May 25, 1888, Galton had given, owing to the kindness of Sir W. J. Herschel, two illustrations of permanence, but even these had not been fully and adequately investigated (see our p. 142).

[‡] He was taking prints of the fingers as well as the thumbs among his circle of friends in December 1890 and he began early in 1891 a more systematic collection.

§ It must be remembered that the finger-print is always a reversed impression of what one sees directly.

the great toes, it will be seen that the thumb is *inward* and the little finger *outward*. [Finger-prints taken in this order from left to right are in "natural order."] Inward and outward are respectively thumb-side and little finger-side, but these terms are awkward when we have to use them for the thumb and little finger themselves, and the same criticism applies to the anatomical terms radial and ulnar when applied to those bones themselves*.

Next Galton gives for the first time his explanation of the manner in which the "core" of a pattern originates; he held that it is due to the nail; the ridges, instead of going straight across the bulb of the finger, are distorted to cover the top of it; the space between the originally adjacent parallel ridges Galton terms the "core." This core or interspace is filled up



Fig. 20. Cores in Interspace, showing "deltas."

with an additional scroll work of ridges, which in themselves form the pattern on which classification depends. When the scroll work of the core consists of a series of ridges separated on the central portion of the bulb by wider intervals than at the sides of the bulb, Galton in this memoir terms it a "primary," but later he uses the term "arch." Next the "deltas" are defined. These are the small "islands" at the points where the adjacent parallel ridges begin to diverge to form the core. In a primary there are no deltas, in a loop one and in a whorl usually two are discoverable. When there are two deltas, the line joining them and its perpendicular bisector serve as axes of reference; when there is only a single delta, in a loop, Galton

^{*} Galton unfortunately transposed "inner" and "outer" in this memoir, calling the inside of the thumb that "nearest to the rest of the hand" (p. 4). He corrected this error in his *Finger Prints* (p. 70).

takes one axis of reference to be the "axis of the loop," i.e. a line drawn to bisect the loop "at the upper end of its innermost bend," and the other axis of reference the line through the single delta perpendicular to the loop axis. This loop axis is very important, for it is the line upon which Galton first counted the number of ridges, and much depends on two observers constructing identical loop axes before proceeding to count ridges in comparing prints*. It must be remembered that the two observers may be comparing two separate prints at a distance and, owing to the termination of ridges and to the forking of ridges, a slight difference of position in the loop axis may lead to divergent results.

In Fig. 21 *W* is "outside," *V* is "inside," the print. *AH* in Fig. 21 (iii) and (iv) is the loop axis on which Galton originally counted the ridges from *A* to *H*, that at *A* counting zero. When the loop axis exactly passed through a bifurcation Galton counted the ridges as $\frac{1}{2}(1+2) = 1\frac{1}{2}$. He omits to tell us what happened when it exactly passed through a ridge terminal—presumably he counted it as $\frac{1}{2}$ —or what he did in the case of an island.



Fig. 21. Finger-print axes for measurements or counting of Ridges.

Galton next proceeds to his *first* basis of classification. It consists in paying attention solely to the deltas and the core boundaries. There may be no deltas, i.e. we have a primary or arch. If there are deltas we can trace the adjacent ridges from one or both deltas upward and downward. These ridges will either reach the other delta, or pass above or below the corresponding ridges from the other delta. There are thus three cases for the upper and three for the lower boundary of the core, or with the primary cases *ten* cases in all. Galton denotes the summit of the core on the central line of the bulb by S, and the bottom of the core on the same central line by B. Then the possible cases are

$$\begin{array}{ll} 0 = \text{primary or arch}; & 1 = WSV - WBV; & 2 = SW - BV; \\ 3 = SV - BW; & 4 = SV - BV; & 5 = WSV - BV; \\ 6 = SV - WBV; & 7 = SW - BW; & 8 = WSV - BW; \\ 9 = SW - WBV. \end{array}$$

* Galton remarks: "There is usually quite enough length in a straight line of the uppermost portion of the inner bend to indicate the direction of the required axis" (p. 9). I am less confident of this. I should be inclined to replace Galton's axes by drawing a tangent from the delta to the head of the loop, and taking this and the perpendicular to it through the point of contact as the axis of reference, defining this perpendicular as the "loop axis."

21-2

These are represented in the following diagram:



Fig. 22. Classifying by nature of Ridges from Deltas.

We can, perhaps, improve somewhat Galton's indexing in the following manner^{*}. Consider the digits taken in order from little finger of left hand to little finger of right (as the hands are placed palms downward on the knees) to occupy the places from first to last of a ten-figure number, e.g. 32881,56490, then this would be interpreted as meaning that the little finger of the left hand was SV - BW, the ring finger SW - BV, the pointer and the forefinger WSV - BW and the thumb WSV - WBV; the thumb of the right hand would be WSV - BV, and so on down to the little finger of the right which would be an arch. Thus a thousand million variations would be possible, and every individual would have his own ten-figure index number, which could be



Fig. 23. "Outlining" a rolled pattern.

recorded in numerical order in the index. The question, however, of how many of these would be "repeats" remains to be considered. Galton shows how, after outlining the pattern, it is fairly easy to classify a great variety of patterns according to his scheme (see his Fig. 9, p. 7, which contains forty

164

^{*} Galton later drops without comment his classification of prints from the contours of the cores. He nowhere states why. Probably he found it not adequately discriminative for large numbers, or perhaps he discovered the personal equation involved in drawing contours.

typical forms). Unfortunately loops occur in two of Galton's classes only, i.e. as inward and outward loops, and thus the system fails to break up the large class of plain loops which is one of the difficulties of indexing. Further, to be effective, it involves pencilling in the core. However, I feel confident that the choice of a numeral place for each digit and ten classes for each pattern, which need not necessarily be the same for each digit, since the relative frequency of each pattern varies from digit to digit, ought to be the basis of any sound system of finger-print indexing. Here, however, it is the difficulty of breaking up the nearly 50 °/ of plain loops which requires ingenuity and study, and for this Galton could only suggest ridge counting. Breaking up the 25 °/ of "whorls" is a relatively easy matter. Even if we proceed to consider the "nuclei" of the cores (Galton, p. 8) we have five belonging to the whorls, and only two



Fig. 24. "Nuclei" of cores. a, b, c, d, e are "nuclei" of whorls, f and g of loops.

provided by the loops. Thus, considering "inward" and "outward" loops, we have at most four loop classes, and we require greater subdivision. This problem was left unsolved by Galton in this his first memoir (1890), unless his suggestion of ridge-counting be considered adequate. Our author next proceeds to deal with the identification of patterns. He draws attention to the fact that the patterns may become distorted, either by age or decay, if the times of taking prints are at long intervals. "They may change their shape just as the pattern on different portions of the same piece of machine-made lace may become variously stretched by wear, or shrunk by wet, or even torn" (p. 9). Exactly as we might proceed to identify the lace by counting the threads of corresponding parts of the lace pattern, so we may count the ridges on corresponding parts of two finger-prints. For this purpose Galton uses the axes of reference which I have already discussed.

Besides the counting of ridges Galton also uses the *minutiae* of which he gives examples in his Fig. 11, but he is careful to warn the reader that two



prints of the same finger may show one a fork of ridges and the other a continuous ridge and the terminal of a new ridge, i.e. one may show a and the other b or c of the above figure. The reason for this is that the ridges

are not all of equal height, and occasionally will escape being inked or, even if inked, fail to be pressed on the paper. Those familiar with various types of engraving by gelatine processes will have noted like divergences when comparing pulls from the same stone under a lens. In like manner, even different copies of the same plate of Albrecht Dürer's Apocalypse woodcuts show similar variations, but no connoisseur would assert on that ground that they were not pulls from the same block. Notwithstanding this it is the *minutiae* which provide the best means of identifying two prints, and these are very numerous, if the finger be rolled.

The next section in Galton's memoir deals with the *Persistence of Patterns* (pp. 10-13) and here he had the advantage of Herschel's material. We may give a brief *résumé* of his table on p. 11:

Individual and Plate number	Age at First Print	Interval in years before Second Print	Total number of <i>minutiae</i> identified
1	74	9	33
2	$7\frac{1}{3}$	9	36
3	Adult	28	27
4	Adult	28	36
5	Adult	28	55
6	Adult	31	27
7	Adult	30	50
8	$\mathbf{A} \mathbf{d} \mathbf{u} \mathbf{l} \mathbf{t}$	31	32

Thus a total of 296 minutiae were identified.

"The upshot of a careful step by step study is that I have found an absolute and most extraordinary coincidence between the details of each of the two impressions of the same finger of the same person. There was, as the table shows, a grand total of no less than 296 (say roundly 300) points of comparison and not a single one of them failed, though I had much trouble in deciphering the ridges, especially about the V-point [inward delta] in Case 5. There was no one case found of a difference in the number of ridges between any two specified points. Never during the lapse of all these years did a new ridge arise, or an old one disappear. The pattern in all its minute details persisted unchanged, and, a *fortiori*, it remained unchanged in its general character." (p. 12.)

Galton's method of comparing *minutiae* at this time was by outlining the ridges of the two "allochronic" prints. I have arranged Galton's persistency data, outlines next prints, on our Plates VII and VIII in a manner slightly different from that of the original plates of his memoir. This outline method has distinct advantages, if it be not here as complete as in Galton's later development of it.

Galton added a line or two to the memoir on January 28, 1891, to say that he had examined a number of other pairs of impressions in the same manner, and had found only one instance of fundamental discord, where a ridge had been partly cleft in a child, but when the child had grown to a boy the cleft had disappeared. Thus Galton, with the aid of Sir W. J. Herschel's material, satisfactorily established for the first time the permanence of fingerprints.





1881

LAEHH Ir 1890.





1881

2. AEHH 3r





1 AEH.H. In

2 AEHH 3r

1-10 W.S. 4.3 3 NHT In



4 NHT 2r

1890





1890.



5 FKH Ir



S_FKH lr.







s.F.H.Zr







After a few remarks on *scars*, which consist chiefly in noting how few he had found which destroyed the patterns to any considerable extent, and how even in these cases with "rolling" generally enough is left for sound identification (see our Plate VI, p. 154), Galton turns to another matter, which needs possibly more criticism or at least an ampler treatment. He considers that there are certain main types of finger-prints, "arches," "loops," "whorls," etc. There are also, he admits, transitional forms which create difficulty in classification, but he says the result of statistical observation shows these intermediates to be relatively few. He considers therefore the finger-print types to be analogous to ordinary genera, and in order to illustrate this he takes the case of the loop, and (a) counts the number of ridges in AH (see our Fig. 21 (iii) and (iv), p. 163), (b) measures the index VY/OI, and (c) the index AO/AH. Using both hands, and populations numbering 140 to 176 individuals only, he forms six frequency distributions, reducing them to percentages. For example:

Percentage Number of Ridges in 166 Right Thumb Loop Prints.

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	above
1	2	2	2	3	4	8	8	11	9	14	11	10	7	6	2

Percentage Value of Index VY/OI in 149 Left Thumb Loop Prints.

0.3-0.4	0.5-0.6	0.7-0.8	0.9-1.0	1.1-1.2	1.3—1.4	1.5-1.6	1.7—1.8	1.9-2.0	2.1-2.2	above
2	11	14	18	23	7	10	6	6	1	2

Galton does not apply an individual test for normality of distribution to these rather abnormal-looking distributions^{*}, but reducing them to their medians and quartiles (see our Vol. II, pp. 385–6, 401) compounds them together to form a single average "ogive" curve (see our Plate II, p. 31). His final comparison is as follows:

Ordinates of Ogive Curve from Six Distributions and the computed Values.

Six Distributions Computed	-231 - 244	182 190	-117 - 125	- 93 - 100	- 73 - 78	- 37 - 38	$+1 \\ 0$	+38 + 38	+77 +78	$^{+107}_{+100}$	$\begin{array}{r}+139\\+125\end{array}$	$^{+213}_{+190}$	+260 + 244
Grades	5	10	20	25	30	40	50	60	70	75	80	90	95

Considering that we have 965 observations to start from, this does not appear on the face of it a very good agreement, and even Galton (p. 22) contents

* He merely places his observed values alongside the normal curve results, and says that considering the paucity of observations "there is nothing in the results that contradicts the possibility of much closer conformity when many more observations are dealt with." (p. 19.) himself by calling it a "quasi-accordance with the theoretical law of Frequency of Error." Personally I do not see why it is needful to show accordance, quasi or otherwise, with the normal law of error. It might have served Galton's purpose to show "tailing off" in his distributions of measurements. But it does not seem to me that measurement or enumeration is really what he needs, or it must be measurement or enumeration of characters which belong alike to the various genera, not to a loop alone. The transitions from loop to whorl are qualitative rather than quantitative, and it is the frequency of these qualitative intermediates that we need to analyse. I am inclined to think that this was later recognised by Galton, for I have several times heard him say that there appeared to him nothing to be measured in finger-prints *in general*; could I not suggest a measurable character? I still know of nothing that will apply *satisfactorily* to all types, and I hold that scientific finger-print classification must be qualitative*.

As I have said, I do not see, even if Galton had proved that measurements on loop finger-prints only followed the normal law of distribution, that it would follow that types of finger-prints are genera. In order to prove this we should need to measure characters which run through the whole series of types and this is precisely what it does not appear feasible—at any rate for the present—to achieve. Undoubtedly finger-print patterns do occasionally blend, if such occasions are less frequent than the instances in which they appear to be exclusive (see our Plates XIII and XIV, p. 181). It seems therefore that the key to the matter lies in a closer study of the heredity of finger-prints than has yet been made. With this Galton certainly would have agreed. He writes (p. 21):

"There is reason to believe that the patterns are hereditary. I have no adequate amount of data, whereby to test the truth of this belief by a direct inquiry, but rest the belief partly on analogy, but more especially on the ascertained existence of a considerable tendency to symmetry. When, for instance, there is a primary pattern on one thumb, there are not far from ten chances to one in favour of its being found on the other. Again, if there is a loop in one thumb, there is a strong chance that it will be found in the other thumb also. Similarly as regards each pair of corresponding fingers. Therefore the causes of the pattern must not be looked for in purely local influences. Some of the causes why it and not another pattern is present, are common to both sides of the body and may therefore be called constitutional, and be expected to be hereditary."

Galton continuing next states that finger-prints form an "instructive instance of the effects of heredity under circumstances in which sexual selection has been neutral." He seems to think that sight could be the only sexual selective factor, for he says that finger-prints are too small to attract attention. He remarks that they appear to be uncorrelated with any desirable or repellent quality. Galton holds that they might possibly be related to sensitivity, the average breadth of a ridge-interval being possibly a measure of delicacy in the sense of touch[†]. But he states that this could have nothing

[†] Experiments on this point were soon after made for Galton by Titchener, who found no relation between ridge-interval and sensitivity.

^{*} I write this fully aware of the attempts made by Kristine Bonnevie (*Journal of Genetics*, Vol. xv, pp. 46–54) to give a common measurable characterisation to all types of finger-print pattern.

to do with the *attractiveness* or otherwise of any particular pattern. I do not believe that Galton has quite plumbed the possible depths of the action of sexual selection in this matter. Touch is one of the least studied, and therefore the least understood of the sexual factors. The question is not that of sensitivity in the producer of a sensation, but of the feelings excited in the recipient. It is not, perhaps, probable, but it is still possible, considering how large a part touch plays in courtship, that the shades of feeling excited by it may be associated with finger-print pattern. Those who straight-away dismiss any slender possibility in this direction have hardly the true measure of our present scientific ignorance, and probably do not realise how much greater a part touch plays in the sensitory life of the female than of the male.

Galton holds that there must have been complete promiscuity of matings, or as it is now called, panmixia, with regard to these patterns, and that consequently they ought to have hybridised. I cannot see that this argument is any more valid than the argument that iris-colours ought to hybridise. It is true that both iris-colours and finger-prints do blend under certain rare physiological conditions that we do not yet understand, but I can see no necessity for a universal rule which anticipates that blending must follow hybridisation. The mere fact that the individual can have finger-prints of various patterns *suggests* hybridisation, and it seems to me that the question of racial differentiation in finger-print frequencies wants renewed investigation, starting very nearly from the point where Galton left it (see our pp. 140, 193–4).

We next turn to the question of natural selection and here we read:

"As regards the influence of all other kinds of natural selection, we know that they cooperate in keeping races pure by their much more frequent destruction of the individuals who depart more widely from the typical centre. But natural selection is wholly inoperative in respect to individual varieties of patterns and unable to exercise the slightest check upon their vagaries. Yet, for all that, the different classes of patterns are isolated from one another, through the rarity of transitional cases, just as thoroughly, and just in the same way, as are the genera of plants and animals." (p. 22.)

In the words I have italicised Galton seems to me to have departed from his usual cautious restraint in the matter of dogma, and some suspicion may be thrown on his conclusion from his own data. On p. 21 of the memoir are given measurements of the core and the number of ridges in loop fingerprints of the left and *right* thumbs. From this it appears that the *right* thumb exceeds the left thumb in these measurements and in the number of ridges. Is this relation reversed in left-handed persons? Nowadays we know that the finger-print types are not scattered at random among the digits, there is association between individual digit and individual type. Can it be that there is any reversal of this association in left-handed persons? We do not know; but if it should prove to be so, the first step would have been taken to show a relation between finger-print pattern and manual efficiency. It is never safe to dismiss all relationship of a character to natural selection because we cannot for the moment see any link between the character and fitness.

PGIII

Galton having dismissed both sexual and natural selection from past or present influence on finger-print patterns, argues that natural selection has had no monopoly in producing genera.

"Not only is it impossible to substantiate a claim for natural selection that it is the sole agent in forming genera, but it seems, from the experience of artificial selection, that it is scarcely competent to do so by favouring mere *varieties*, in the sense in which I understand the term.

"My contention is that it acts by favouring small *sports*. Mere varietics from a common typical centre blend freely in the offspring, and the offspring of every race whose *statistical* characters are constant, necessarily tend, as I have often shown, to revert to their common typical centre*. Sports do not blend freely; they are fresh typical centres or sub-species, which suddenly arise, we do not yet know precisely through what uncommon concurrences of circumstance, and which observations show to be strongly transmissible by inheritance.

"A mere variety can never afford a sticking point in the forward course of evolution, but each new sport implies a new condition of internal equilibrium, and does afford one. A change of type is effected, as I conceive, by a succession of sports or small changes of typical centre, each being in its turn favoured and established by natural selection to the exclusion of its competitors. The distinction between a mere variety and a sport is real and fundamental. I argued this in a recent work [see our discussion pp. 58–62 above of Galton's *Natural Inheritance*, 1889], but had then to draw my illustrations from non-physiological experiences. I could not at that time find an appropriate physiological one. The want is now excellently supplied by observations of the patterns made by the papillary ridges on the thumbs and fingers." (pp. 22–3.)

While I am very loath to say that Galton is in error, I think that he has far from demonstrated the correctness of his views. I have cited his paper at considerable length because I want to indicate how keen a "mutationist" he was. We can claim that he was the first to assert a distinction between "mutations" (sports in his terminology) and "fluctuating variations" (varieties round a typical centre, as he would call them). If the Biometric School has been unable to follow him whole-heartedly in this path, it is because in his case the conclusion was only in a very minor degree based on observation; in the main it flowed from a misinterpretation of his own great discovery of regression[†].

Finger-Print Indexing. In the year following the presentation of this memoir Galton read a second paper before the Royal Society (April 30, 1891). It was entitled: "Method of Indexing Finger-Marks," and was published in the Roy. Soc. Proceedings, Vol. XLIX, pp. 540-548. Our author points out that the indexing of finger-prints is not only of importance for criminal identification, but for racial and hereditary inquiries. He especially emphasises their value in the latter case:

"The patterns are usually sharp and clear and their *minutiae* are independent of age and growth. They are necessarily trustworthy, and no reluctance is shown in permitting them to be taken, which can be founded either upon personal vanity or upon an unwillingness to communicate undesirable family peculiarities." (p. 540.)

* [This is the old error of the misinterpretation of regression, which led Galton so often and so far astray; see our pp. 31, 48 and 83. K.P.]

[†] An additional point in this memoir (p. 20) may, perhaps, be just noted. Galton compares the index found from the ratio of means of two absolute variates, with the mean of all the indices found from the individual values of the variates. He shows that the two are nearly the same. We now know the proper corrective factor required to pass from one to the other. It appears, possibly for reasons to which we have already referred (see p. 163), that Galton had by this time put aside his earlier method of indexing, and he remarks:

"Without caring to dwell on many of my earlier failures to index the finger-prints in a satisfactory way, my description shall be confined to that which has proved to be a success. It is based on a small variety of conspicuous differences of pattern in each of many digits, and not upon minute peculiarities of a single digit." (p. 541.)

Galton had now obtained the prints of all ten digits of 289 persons, though his indexing applies only to the first hundred of these.

He here introduces for the first time the Arch-Loop-Whorl classification^{*}, which has formed the basis of all later attempts at indexing. If a line be drawn from the tip of the forefinger to the base of the little finger, this is roughly the usual slope of the "axes" of the finger-prints if they be not symmetrical. Galton uses the odd numerals 1, 3, 5 for symmetrical forms or for sloped forms with the usual or "normal" slope, the even numerals 2, 4, 6 for the unusual or "abnormal" slopes, in the three classes, arches, loops, whorls. There is little difficulty as a rule in allotting a print to one or other of these six classes. It is only when the rarer compounds (later termed "composites") appear that some difficulty may arise. Galton's scheme is provided in the accompanying diagram.

Elementary	Index	Symbols of Potterns.	Index	
divisions	number	symmetric. sloped.	number	
Primary.	1	$ \begin{array}{c c} $	I OR 2	
Whorls	3	© © jk lm	30r 4	
Loops	$\int_{n} \sum_{o}$	all sloped PR PS PS PS P P P S t u r m	JOR 6	

Fig. 26.

He does not arrange his numerals which denote the character of the finger-print in the natural order of the digits, i.e. from little finger left to little finger right. His reason for this is thus stated:

"The forefingers are the most variable of all the digits in respect to their patterns, their slopes being almost as frequently abnormal as not[†]; the third fingers rank next; the little finger ranks last, as its pattern is a loop in nine cases out of ten. I, therefore, found it convenient not to index the fingers in their natural order, but in the way that is shown at the head of the

* Galton still uses the term "primary" for arch.

† i.e. as frequently radial as ulnar.

columns of figures on the left side of Fig. 27. There, the sequence of the numerals that express the patterns on the digits is divided into two groups of three numerals and two groups of two numerals, as 355, 455, 55, 35. The first group 355 refers to the first, second and third fingers of the left hand*; the second group 455 to the first, second, and third fingers of the right hand; the

	R	L , R		Left					R	ligh	et.		
123,	123	T4,T4	4	3	5	1	Т	Т	I	2	3	4	Index
											- 1		
353,	,333;	35,35	1	©	bT	©	0	©	Q	0	0	$\langle \rangle$	38.2
353,	333	35,35	1	0	\bigcap	0	ତ	ତ	0	©	0	\langle	19.2
353.	353	1.5 , 55	ØĨ	0	ØĨ	0	\wedge	Ø	0	$\langle $	0	5	6.2
353,	653	35,35	17	ଡ		0	ଡ	0	17	\sim	0	$\langle \rangle$	17.1
355,	353	55,35	17	2	bî	0	17	0	0	\mathcal{O}	0	Ø	16.1
355,	455	55,35	17	17	17	0	17	0	ø	\mathcal{O}	\sim	0	49.1
365,	,355	55,55	2	1	1	0	ĥ	0	0	Ø	0	Ø	3.2
415	,555	35,55	17	17	Λ	९	0	Ø	Ø	$\langle \rangle$	0	0	21.0

Fig. 27.

third group 55 to the thumb and fourth finger of the left hand; the fourth group 35 to the thumb and fourth finger of the right hand. The index is arranged in the numerical sequence of these sets of numbers as shown in Fig. 27 †." (pp. 542–3.)

It will be seen from Fig. 27 that Galton drew a rough symbol denoting the nature of his subclasses, the a to w of Fig. 26 in his index. The symbols with dots attached mark cases in which there may be doubt as to classification. Thus the primaries f and g may have been classed by another as loops. If there has been hesitation about them, after seeking them as loops, a second reference to the index should be made, treating them as primaries. When a whorl is "crozier" shaped, as j, k, l, m, it lies in a loop, and may when it approaches the plain eyes t, u give rise to hesitation and a dot is then added, as at l, m. Galton says that he has not found much difficulty with transitional cases, and considers it could be well surmounted if a standard collection of doubtful forms were established to ensure that different persons would abide by a common rule.

Galton (pp. 545-6) gives an index based on the ten finger-prints of 100 persons. In this index there are nine cases of duplicated numbers and three

[†] The last column in Galton's figure, our Fig. 27, requires explanation; it is the page reference to his records where the actual finger-prints will be found. The word "Index" at the head of the column is, perhaps, not explanatory enough.

^{*} Galton's first finger = forefinger, second finger = middle finger, third finger = ring finger, and fourth finger = little finger. Galton's purpose is clear, but there are distinct and greater advantages in the "natural" order.

cases of triplicated numbers. In other words the index number alone would not suffice to identify an individual in about a quarter of the indexed cases. Now if the index contains 100,000 instead of 100 individuals, it is clear that these multiple cases, instead of being counted by twos and threes, would be counted by hundreds, and the number of references required to the prints themselves would become most fatiguing. The source of this evil is fairly clear if we examine Galton's Table II (p. 548). It classifies the patterns that occur in 100 prints of left forefingers. It is obvious that we have gained very

Pattern	Classificatory Number	Number of Occurrences
Primary, plain	1	. 26
Primary nascent loop, slope abnormal	2	4
Whorl, plain	3	23
Whorl, with tail, slope abnormal Loop, slope normal	$\frac{4}{5}$	$\frac{6}{21}$
Loop, slope abnormal	6	20
Total cases		100

Forefinger of Left Hand.

little indeed in the case of primaries and whorls by taking the nature of the slope as a characteristic. The four groups of 26, 23, 21 and 20 still remain far too large. We need to break up the primaries into three nearly equal groups, not into two of 26 and 4; the same applies to the whorls, while each group of loops requires bisecting. This would give us ten classes, and fit in well with a ten-figure index number. The scheme of indexing Galton proposed in this paper could not be final, yet it was pioneer work^{*}; no one but our author himself had so far published or even suggested a plan for indexing, and there still remained much spade-work to be done before an adequate scheme was evolved. Galton himself recognised the difficulty, thus he writes:

"The greatest difficulty in constructing a uniformly efficient catalogue lies in the troublesome frequency of plain loops, so that even the method of picture writing fails to analyse satisfactorily the numerous 555, 555, 55, 55 cases. When searching through a large number of similarly indexed prints for a particular specimen, it is a very expeditious method to fix on any well-marked characteristic of a minute kind such as an island, or enclosure, or a couple of adjacent bifurcations, that may present itself in any one of the fingers, and in making the search to use a lens or lenses of low power, fixed at the end of an arm, and to confine the attention solely to looking for that one characteristic. The cards on which the finger marks have been made may then be passed successively under the lens with great rapidity. I fear that the method of counting ridges (as the number of ridges in AII of my previous memoir [see our pp. 163, 167]) would be difficult to use by persons who are not experts. Anyhow, I have not yet been able to devise a plan for doing so that I can recommend." (p. 547.)

* The diagrammatic symbols used by Galton are the basis from which his fuller classification in *Finger Print Directories* starts (see our pp. 199 *et seq.*). Another point dealt with by Galton in this memoir is the relative advantage gained in indexing by the first two fingers of the left hand, the first three fingers of the left hand, the first three fingers of both hands or by all ten digits; he finds the numbers of different patterns occurring are respectively 16, 27, 65 and 83. The ten-digit indexing is now in general use, and of course provides a greater field for identification, if the indexing be somewhat more cumbersome.

B. Finger Prints, 1893.

We now reach Galton's fundamental book on finger-prints, namely Finger $Prints^*$ (Macmillan, 1893). Chapter I (pp. 1–21), entitled Introduction, gives a brief account of the subject referring to Purkenje and the pioneer work of Sir William Herschel; it further provides a synopsis of the contents of the entire book \dagger .

Chapter II (pp. 22-29) deals with *Previous Use of Finger-Prints*. It recounts the use of nail-marks or finger-marks among barbarous or semicivilised people rather as a superstitious sign of personal touch than of personal



Chinese Coin, Tang Dynasty, about 618 A D., with nail mark of the Empress Wen-teh, figured in relief.

Fig. 28.

identity. It notes also the frequent appearance of finger-impressions upon ancient pottery. Here, as in the case of a Greek impression found by Sir Charles Walston on a steatite seal at the Argive Heraeum[‡], it is somewhat

* It is an interesting example of the futility of some reviewers, that the critic who wrote the notice of Galton's *Finger Prints* in the *Athenaeum* of Dec. 24, 1892, expressed the wish that he might devote his brilliant powers to "subjects of greater promise of practical utility"; and again: "Whether the practical results to be derived from his researches will repay the pains he has bestowed upon them we must take leave to doubt. It will be long before a British jury will consent to convict a man upon the evidence of his finger-prints; and however perfect in theory the identification may be, it will not be easy to submit it in a form that will amount to legal evidence."

[†] At the end of this chapter Galton thanks Mr Howard Collins for his very material aid. The correspondence between Galton and Collins during the progress of the work was considerable, and of some scientific value. In 1911 I issued a request in the *Times* and other journals for letters or copies of letters written by Galton. The response was very disappointing. During the last nine years the Galton Laboratory has had frequently to purchase letters of Galton sold by their recipients or the assigns of the latter to booksellers or autograph dealers. Among such purchases the Laboratory obtained from a Birmingham bookseller, whose catalogue the Director luckily chanced to see, Galton's numerous letters to Collins on the subject of fingerprints.

‡ The Illustrated London News, Feb. 7, 1925, p. 231.

doubtful if the impression was purely accidental, arising simply from touching by chance the wet clay, or was the result of moulding with the thumb the small base of an object, or was actually intended as a potter's mark. Galton next refers to Bewick's impressing his thumb-mark and a finger-mark on a



Fig. 29. Thomas Bewick, his mark.

block of wood, engraving them and afterwards using them for ornaments in his books*; this approaches the use of a finger-print for a sign-manual. Galton continues:

"Occasional instances of careful study may also be noted, such as that of Mr Faulds (*Nature*, Vol. XXII, p. 605, Oct. 28, 1880), who seems to have taken much pains, and that of Mr Tabor, the eminent photographer of San Francisco, who, noticing the lineations of a print that he had accidentally made with his own inked finger upon a blotting-paper, experimented further, and finally proposed the method of finger-prints for the registration of Chinese, whose identification has always been a difficulty, and was giving a great deal of trouble at that particular time;

august 8, 1882. my Jones, Sutter, will pay to Lying Bob seventy five Dollars, Gilbert Thomkson-

Order on a Camp Sutler, by the officer of a surveying party in New Mexico 1882.

Fig. 30.

but his proposal dropped through. Again Mr Gilbert Thompson, an American geologist, when on Government duty in 1882 in the wild parts of New Mexico, paid the members of his party

* See for example *History of Birds*, Vol. 1, p. 180, edn. 1805. It is not in my edition (1807) of the *General History of Quadrupeds*. Sir William Herschel reproduces in his book, *The Origin of Finger Printing*, 1916, p. 33, a receipt of Bewick from 1818, in 1918 in the possession of Mr Quaritch. The print is a very delicate one, and has the attached words "Thomas Bewick, his mark." Sir William thinks that these marks of Bewick, known to him as a boy, may have unwittingly led him to study such prints.

by order of [? on] the camp sutler. To guard against forgery he signed his name [? wrote the amount] across the impression made by his finger upon the order, after first pressing it on his office pad. He was good enough to send me the duplicate of one of these cheques made out in favour of a man who bore the ominous name of 'Lying Bob' [see Fig. 30 on p. 175]. The impression took the place of scroll work on an ordinary cheque; it was in violet aniline ink, and looked decidedly pretty. From time to time sporadic instances like these are met with, but none are comparable in importance to the regular and official employment made of finger-prints by Sir William Herschel, during more than a quarter of a century in Bengal. I was exceedingly obliged to him for much valuable information when first commencing this study, and have been almost wholly indebted to his kindness for the materials used in this book for proving the persistence of lineations throughout life.

"Sir William Herschel has presented me with one of the two original 'Contracts' in Bengali. dated 1858, which suggested to his mind the idea of using this method of identification*. It was so difficult to obtain credence to the signatures of the natives, that he thought he would use the signature of the hand itself, chiefly with the intention of frightening the man who made it from afterwards denying his formal act; however, the impression proved so good that Sir W. Herschel became convinced that the same method might be further utilised. He finally introduced the use of finger-prints in several departments at Hooghly in 1877, after seventeen years' experience of the value of the evidence they afforded. A too brief account of his work was given by him in Nature (Vol. XXIII, p. 23, Nov. 25, 1880). He mentions there that he had been taking finger marks as sign-manuals for more than twenty years, and had introduced them for practical purposes in several ways in India with marked benefit. They rendered attempts to repudiate signatures quite hopeless. Finger-prints were taken of Pensioners to prevent their personation by others after death; they were used in the office for Registration of Deeds, and at a gaol where each prisoner had to sign with his finger. By comparing the prints of persons then living, with their prints taken twenty years previously, he considered he had proved that the lapse of at least that period made no change sufficient to affect the utility of the plan. He informs me that he submitted, in 1877, a report in semi-official form to the Inspector-General of Gaols, asking to be allowed to extend the process; but no result followed. In 1881, at the request of the Governor of the gaol at Greenwich (Sydney), he sent a description of the method, but no further steps appear to have been taken there.

"If the use of finger-prints ever becomes of general importance, Sir William Herschel must be regarded as the first who devised a feasible method for regular use, and afterwards officially adopted it." (pp. 26–29.)

I have cited this long passage because I wish to give evidence that Galton did ample justice to his predecessors, more justice than has since been done to his own work †. Galton never claimed to have invented the *idea* of identification by finger-prints. What he did do was to take up the matter from the scientific standpoint to establish certain principles and the practical methods of operating them. It was his publications and his energetic demonstration of the value of finger-print identification, not occasional newspaper diatribes, which led to its adoption by the English Prison Service, and ultimately to its acceptance throughout the civilised world. Much solid

* One is reproduced on our Plate V, p. 146 and the other in Sir William Herschel's The Origin of Finger Printing.

[†] "In discussing the true natural history of the minute ridges upon the fingers Galton goes no further than did the first physiologist of note who drew attention to their presence. This was Nehemiah Grew." Louis Robinson in North American Review, May 15, 1905. Again: "Mr Galton distinctly says in his Finger Prints, p. 2: 'My attention was first drawn to the ridges in 1888,' etc. It is not a little remarkable to my mind that that date should so nearly coincide with the period when I was interesting Sir Wollaston Franks, of the British Museum, and other scientific authorities in the importance of this means of identification." Birmingham Post, May 16, 1905. Dr Faulds cites only the first words of Galton's paragraph on p. 2. For the full citation sec our p. 142. work had to be done before the mere idea of identification by finger-prints could be transformed into its full realisation as a practical criminal procedure. For that actual transformation we have to thank neither Nehemiah Grew nor Dr Faulds, but Francis Galton expanding and working on the experiences of Sir William Herschel.

Chapter III (pp. 30-53), entitled *Methods of Printing*, gives a very full description of methods for the permanent preservation of finger-marks.

Galton starts by indicating a way of getting very perfect finger-prints, which has been since used very largely for detective purposes. The reader can easily try it for himself; let him pass his finger over the hair at the back of his head, and then press the bulb of his finger on a window pane, that of a recently cleaned window if available; he will find a very perfect imprint of his finger lineation, and there it may remain decipherable for days-under postwar conditions of domestic service! If the finger be merely moistened the impression soon evaporates; the essential need is to oil the finger very slightly, and this is adequately achieved by the natural oiliness of the hair. Similar finger-prints may be obtained on polished steel—a razor blade—or on table plate. Now-a-days for the purposes of criminal investigation such accidental finger-prints can be reproduced and preserved. Galton next proceeds to give accounts of laboratory and also of pocket apparatus for fingerprinting; the important factors are the persistent cleanliness needful in the apparatus, and the extreme thinness of the ink layer on the finger, if a good impression is to be obtained*. This chapter is replete with suggestions such as we have recorded of the younger Galton with his mechanical "dodges." A thin sheet of copper which I found in one of Galton's diaries puzzled me, till I re-read Finger Prints, and there noted that it was to receive soot from a candle (or even a match) to blacken fingers for their prints.

"Paste rubbed in a very thin layer over a card makes a surface that holds soot firmly, and one that will not stick to other surfaces if accidentally moistened. Glue, isinglass, size, and mucilage, are all suitable. It was my fortune as a boy to receive rudimentary lessons in drawing from a humble and rather grotesque master. He confided to me the discovery, which he claimed as his own, that pencil drawings could be fixed by licking them; and as I write these words, the image of his broad swab-like tongue performing the operation, and of his proud eyes gleaming over the drawing he was operating on, come vividly to remembrance. This reminiscence led me to try whether licking a piece of paper would give it a sufficiently adhesive surface. It did so. Nay, it led me a step further, for I took two pieces of paper and licked both. The dry side of the one was held over the candle as an equivalent to a plate for collecting soot, being saved by the moisture at the back from igniting (it had to be licked two or three times during the process), and the impression was made on the other bit of paper. An ingenious person determined to succeed in obtaining the record of a finger impression can hardly fail altogether under any ordinary circumstances." (pp. 48–9.)

I should like to have asked Galton what he would have done had there been no paper[†]; I feel sure he would have been ready with a substitute! The chapter concludes with remarks on the photography of finger-prints and on

^{*} The Galton Laboratory, which collects finger-prints of families, finds that an operator can be easily taught to take decipherable finger-prints with a simple pocket apparatus, which it circulates for this purpose.

[†] Quite good impressions can be made with bird lime and candle black, specimens in Galtoniana.

methods of enlarging them. In the *Galtoniana* we have still his special camera for enlarging finger-prints (see our p. 215), his much enlarged series of finger-prints used for fine classification (reproduced for this work, and to be found in a pocket at the end of this volume) and the watchmaker's glass mounted on a stand for directly examining them^{*}.

Chapter IV (pp. 54-63) deals with *The Ridges and their Use.* Galton starts with the ridges of the palm of the hand, and indicates that they are not very closely related to the "creases," so that the latter cannot be the cause of the former. He also refers to the ridges on the soles and toes, but ultimately confines his attention to those on the fingers. Here he defines two important terms: first, *Minutiae*, which are the minute peculiarities characterising an individual ridge. A ridge may divide into two or unite with another (see Fig. 31, a and b), or it may divide and almost immediately



Characteristic Peculiarities in Ridges. (about 8 times the natural size) Fig. 31.

reunite, enclosing a small circular or elliptic space (c); at other times it may begin or end abruptly (d and e); or lastly the ridge may be so short as to form a small island (f). Secondly, *Patterns*: whenever an interspace is left between the boundaries of different systems of ridges, it is filled by a small system of its own which will have some characteristic shape. This shape is termed a *pattern* (see Figs. 20, 21 on our pp. 162, 163). The descriptions of *minutiae* and of patterns belonging to an individual *are* of special value for the purposes of identification.

On the whole there is little known of the origin and use of the ridges, beyond the fact that they carry the sweat pores. Nor is their origin or use of much importance for the purpose of identification provided we can be assured of their persistency during life. Titchener, as I have noted (p. 168), made, at the suggestion of Galton, a series of experiments with the aesthesiometer, and proved that the fineness or coarseness of the ridges in different persons had no effect whatever on the delicacy of their tactile discrimination.

^{*} This finger-print glass appears in Furse's painting of Galton; see the Frontispiece to Vol. I. It is worth noting that Galton selected this piece of apparatus as the most characteristic of his many activities.



Reproduced de novo from the copy of Purkenje's Commentatio in the Library of the Royal College of Surgeons.



Galton's Patterns from Purkenje's Types.

THE STANDARD PATTERNS OF PURKENJE

Also he found it made no difference whether one or both points of the compass rested on the ridges or in the furrows. Nor again was the width of the ridge interval any test of the relative power of discrimination of the different parts of the same hand (p. 62). Galton himself suggests that the ridges may serve the purpose of enabling us to judge the relative roughness of surfaces by touch, and so to determine their nature. If a blindfold person be asked to determine an object by touch, he will be observed to rub the surface with his finger.

"The ridges engage themselves with the roughness of the surface, and greatly help in calling forth the required sensation, which is that of a thrill; usually faint, but always to be perceived when the sensation is analysed, and which becomes very distinct when the indentations are at equal distances apart as in a file or in velvet. A thrill is analogous to a musical note, and the characteristics to the sense of touch, of different surfaces when they are rubbed by the fingers, may be compared to different qualities of sound or noise. There are, however, no pure overtones in the case of touch, as there are in nearly all sounds." (p. 63.)

I should be glad to have the experience of any of my readers on this point. I wonder if this thrill is universal; personally I am unable to associate even uniform roughness of a touched surface with anything of the nature of a thrill. Two other men were like myself. Of three women tested one had no sensation of thrill, a second failed with file and a stiff brush, but was doubtful in the case of velvet; the third felt a thrill—chill in the spine—on rubbing with the finger-tip file, velvet or brush.

Chapter V (pp. 64-88) is entitled *Patterns: their Outlines and Cores.* Galton opens this chapter by referring to Purkenje's types *, and states that he had entirely failed on trial to classify prints by mere inspection and the use of Purkenje's types. He had accordingly devised his method of "outlining" the pattern in order to classify it. He took as material for his classification 504 prints of right thumbs *enlarged* two and a half times their natural size, so

* Galton (pp. 85-88 of this chapter) provides a translation of the portion of Purkenje's Commentatio which deals with types, and also a plate of Purkenje's nine types, accompanied by Galton's own outlining of the cores. Purkenje's nine types are the following: (i) Transverse Flexures = Galton's "primaries," In the course of his description Purkenje used the word "arch." I think this must have led Galton to replace his term "primary" of 1890 by "arch" of 1892. (ii) Central Longitudinal Stria = Galton's "tented arch." (iii) Oblique Stria = (I think) Galton's "nascent loop." (iv) Oblique Sinus = Galton's "plate 8, No. 22). (vi) Spiral = Galton's "whorl," sub-type "spirowhorl" (see his Plate 8, No. 26). (vii) Ellipse, or Elliptic whorl = Galton's "whorl" (ellipses). (viii) Circle, or Circular Whorl=Galton's "whorl" (circles). (ix) Double Whorl = Galton's "whorl" ("duplex spiral"), see his Plate 8, No. 29. The reader who attempts to classify prints by Purkenje's nine classes will soon find, if he follows Purkenje's rather elaborate descriptions, that they exclude many frequently occurring cases. His definitions are indeed not broad enough to embrace the innumerable variations which arise. It is perhaps worth noting that Purkenje under the definition (vi) of "Spiral" introduces the word "composite" but not in its modern sense to denote a compound of two patterns, but for a spiral made up not of a single line, but of two or more lines proceeding from the single focus or pole. I imagine Galton would have called Purkenje's " composite spiral" a "whorl," sub-type "twist" (see Plate 8, No. 52 and Plate 16, Nos. 36, 37, where, however, no name is provided). Purkenje does not figure his "composite." He refers to the "small triangles," Galton's "plots," "deltas" or "islands," under his definitions (iv) and (vi). This footnote will suffice to indicate the extent to which Purkenje anticipated Galton in matters of nomenclature. See also our Plate IX.

23 - 2

that each print was about playing card size. Galton found that on repeated trials he did not, by inspection only, deal these out into the same classes. The same failure occurred when he selected standard types and endeavoured to sort into groups by aid of these. Mere judgment by the unaided eye is liable to be influenced by the intensity of inking of some ridges; two prints will not always give the same extent of pattern. "A third cause of error is still more serious; it is that patterns, especially those of a spiral form, may be apparently similar yet fundamentally unlike, the unaided eye being frequently unable to analyse them and to discern real differences" (p. 66). Accordingly Galton introduced his system of "outlining" the pattern. To this we have already referred in discussing his Phil. Trans. memoir (see our p. 164). His Plate 5, here reproduced as our Plate X, shows samples of outlined patterns. Whether it is needful for an expert *always* to outline is another question, but to become an expert in classification, it is undoubtedly necessary to gain experience in grouping by outlining, even if the classification is only to be in the broadest categories. The chief reason for this is that the existing classification schemes are in truth largely artificial. There is really no generic difference between a "tented arch" and a "tented loop," or between an "eyeletted loop" and a "small spiral in loop" which Galton reckons a whorl. There are numerous such cases where the classification can only be by arbitrary standardisation. We reproduce as our Plates XI, XII and XIII Galton's Plates 7, 8 and 6 which will aid any reader desirous of learning to classify by outlines; yet even then he will undoubtedly find rare patterns, which he can only hope to thrust into a miscellaneous group of "composites." Galton's Plates 9 and 10 (see our Plates XIV and XV) give threefold enlargements of troublesome transitional patterns, the first between arches and loops and the second between loops and whorls. The beginner should attempt to classify them, and then compare his results with Galton's views on pp. 79-80.



Fig. 32. It is necessary to suppose the finger-prints are from the right hand.

On pp. 80-81 Galton repeats the classification of his Phil. Trans.



Examples of the outlining of Patterns to assist Classification.

The specimens are rolled impressions of natural size. Galton was the first writer on the subject to introduce "rolling." All impressions are now rolled. a and f are loops; b, c, d, e, g and h are various types of whorls. Finger Prints, Plate 5.

.

Outlines of Patterns in Arches and Loops.



ARCHES.

LOOPS.



Galton's nomenclature as aids to description and classification. Arches and Loops. From Galton's Finger Prints, Plate 7.

20	21	22	23
Small Spiral in Loop.	Spiral in Loop.	Circlet in Loop.	Ring in Loop.
24	25	26	
Rings.	Ellipses.	Spiro-rings.	
27	28	29	30
Simple Spiral.	Nascent Duplex Spiral.	Duplex Spiral.	Banded Duplex SpiraL

Outlines to Patterns in Whorls. Types of Cores.

WHORLS.

CORES TO LOOPS. Rods :- their envelopes are indicated by dots.

35 33 31 39 34 Single. Double. Multiple. Monkey. Eyed. Staples : -their envelopes are indicated by dots. 39 37 } parted. Tuning fork. Single eyed. Double eyed. } parted. Plain. } parted. Envelopes whether to Rods or Staples :- here staples only are dotted. 45 47 43 Single eyed. Double eyed. Plain. } parted. § parted. 2 parted. CORES TO WHORLS. 51 49 52 53 Deep Spiral. Spiral. Twist. Plait. Circles. Ellipses.

Galton's nomenclature as aids to description and classification. From Galton's *Finger Prints*, Plate 8. PLATE XIII

OUTLINES OF THE PATTERNS OF THE DIGITS OF EIGHT PERSONS, TAKEN AT RANDOM.

Little Finger. (//! 10 Ring Finger. (|| Ć (ep Fore Finger. Middle Finger. $\langle\!\langle$ **A** Right Hand (A) 2 Thumb. 0 Thumb. Œ 6 Ring Finger. Middle Finger. Fore Finger. $\langle (|$ (Jan Left Hand $\langle ||$ C $\langle \langle | |$ Little Finger. ((() ~ 8 ß 9 ຸ 3 4

Ridges from inner (or radial) side have vertical katching, from outer (or ulnar) side have horizontal hatching.

After Galton's Finger Prints, Plate 6.

Transitional Patterns-Arches and Loops.



Transitional Patterns from Galton's *Finger Prints*, Plate 9, with suggested symbols. The prints are supposed to be of left-hand fingers.





Transitional Patterns from Galton's Finger Prints, Plate 10, with suggested symbols. The prints are supposed to be of left-hand fingers.

memoir (see our p. 164). Unfortunately he uses the letter j throughout his Plate 11 (our Fig. 32) for what he terms u in the text.

"The divergent ridges that bound any simple pattern admit of nine, and only nine, distinct variations in the first part of their course. The bounding ridge that has attained the summit of any such pattern must have arrived either from the Inner plot (I) [radial delta], the Outer plot [ulnar delta], or from both. Similarly as regards the bounding ridge that lies at the lowest point of the pattern. Any one of the three former events may occur in connection with any of the three latter events, so that they afford in all 3×3 , or nine possible combinations. It is convenient to distinguish them by easily intelligible symbols. Thus, let *i* signify a bounding line which starts from the point *I*, whether it proceeds to the summit or to the base of the pattern; let *o* be a line that similarly proceeds from *O*, and let *j* be a line that unites the two plots [deltas] *I* and *O* either by summit or by base. Again let two symbols be used, of which the first shall always refer to the summit, and the second to the base of the pattern. Then the nine possible cases are *jj*, *ji*, *jo*; *ij*, *ii*, *io*; *oj*, *oi*, *oo*. The case of the arches is peculiar, but they may be fairly classed under the symbol *jj*." Finger Prints, pp. 80-81, with *j* as in figure replacing *u* of Galton's own text.

Galton next refers to measurements on the print and states that the average ridge interval should be taken as unit of measurement for comparative



Fig. 33. Illustrations of Ambiguities in minutiae, a may appear as b or c, d as e or f.

purposes, especially where prints of non-adults are concerned. Plate 11 (our Fig. 33) gives illustrations of ambiguities in *minutiae* to which we have previously referred (see our p. 165).

Chapter VI (pp. 89–99) deals with *Persistence*. It is an extension of the evidence partially given in the *Phil. Trans.* memoir (see our p. 166 and Plates VII and VIII). Galton has here studied between twenty and thirty different digits and compared *minutiae* to the number of 700 (p. 96) and only found the one discrepancy to which reference has already been made (see last lines on our p. 166). We reproduce Galton's Plates 13 and 14 (our Plates XVI and XVII) as an illustration of his methods of comparing *minutiae*, and of the periods for which persistency was demonstrated. Galton again emphasises that it is in the *minutiae*, not in the measurements of the pattern, that persistency lies (p. 98). After indicating that for the four periods of life there is no change, and that we may expect in 700 *minutiae* only one to fail us, Galton continues:

"Neither can there be any change after death, up to the time when the skin perishes through decomposition; for example, the marks on the fingers of many Egyptian mummies, and on the paws of stuffed monkeys, still remain legible. Very good evidence and careful inquiry is thus seen to justify the popular idea of the persistence of finger markings, that has hitherto been too rashly jumped at, and which wrongly ascribed the persistence to the general appearance of the pattern, rather than to the *minutiae* it contains. There appear to be no external bodily characteristics, other than deep scars and tattoo marks, comparable in their persistence to these markings, whether they be on the finger, on other parts of the palmar surface of the hand, or on the sole of the foot. At the same time they are out of all proportion more numerous than any other measurable feature; about thirty-five of them are situated on the bulb of each of the ten digits, in addition to more than 100 on the ball of the thumb, which is not one-fifth of the superficies of the rest of the palmar surface. The total number of points suitable for comparison on the two hands must therefore be not less than one thousand and nearer to two; an estimate which I verified by a rough count on my own hand; similarly in respect of the feet. The dimensions of the limbs and body alter in the course of growth and decay; the colour, quantity and quality of the hair, the tint and quality of the skin, the number and set of the teeth, the expression of the features, the gestures, the handwriting, even the eye colour, change after many years. There seems no persistence in the visible parts of the body, except in these minute and hitherto too much disregarded ridges." (pp. 97–8.)

Chapter VII (pp. 100–113) is entitled *Evidential Value*. Its object is to give an approximate numerical idea of the value of finger-prints as a measure of Personal Identification. Galton's method is a somewhat elaborate one. If we take a square of one ridge interval, and place this on our finger-print, we can almost certainly draw on its surface correctly the ridge or ridges which lie behind it. When we take an opaque square of side 6-ridge intervals, and fasten this blank square to the finger-print and then reconstruct the system of ridges which lies behind it we are rather more often wrong than right in our reconstructed ridges. Galton thinks that a square of 5-ridge intervals would probably allow reconstruction as often right as wrong. He made two series of experiments of this character, with the enlargements double and sixfold. Then he made a twentyfold enlargement, and placed upon it a chequerboard arrangement of 6-ridge interval squares; he reconstructed the whole finger-print, each square from the four adjacent ones, which bordered the unseen square. There were in this case seven rightly and sixteen wrongly constructed. He now makes a rather drastic assumption "that any one of these reconstructions represents lineations that might have occurred in Nature, in association with the conditions outside the square, just as well as the lineations of the actual finger-print (p. 107)....It therefore seems right to look upon the squares as independent variables, in the sense that when the surrounding conditions are alone taken into account, the ridges may either run in the observed way or in a different way, the chance of these two contrasted events being taken (for safety's sake) as approximately equal." (p. 108.)

There being about 24 6-ridge interval squares in any finger-print, Galton makes $1/2^{24}$ to be the chance of the actual system of ridges appearing. He now proceeds to give a rough approximation to two other chances, which he considers to be involved : the first concerns guessing correctly the general course of the ridges adjacent to each square, and the second of guessing rightly the number of ridges that enter and issue from the square. He takes these in round numbers to be $1/2^4$ and $1/2^8$, so that the whole chance of the observed system is $1/2^{36}$. Now the total number of persons in the world has been reckoned at about 16,000,000,000 and the chance of a particular observed arrangement is of the order 1/64,000,000,000, or the odds are very roughly 39 to 1 against the particular arrangement occurring on a single definite digit of any existing human being *.

* Galton in his own copy has a pencil note "repeat calculations" and corrects the total population of the world which in his text he has made ten times too great. I have corrected the figures in the last paragraph of his p. 110 accordingly.



V. H. H-D æt. $2\frac{1}{2}$ in 1877, and again as a boy in Nov. 1890.

To illustrate Persistence of Pattern in Finger Prints. From Galton's *Finger Prints*, Plate 13.



Persistence of Finger-Print Patterns with corresponding minutiae like numbered.

Intervals of 9, 9, 26, 28, 28, 30, 31 and 31 years. Galton's illustrations from Herschel's material, *Finger Prints*, Plate 14.

While convinced that the chance of two individuals actually possessing the same finger-print in all its *minutiae* is infinitesimally small—as small as the chance that two woodcutters given the same topic would produce two blocks identical in every line and dot—yet one recognises that Galton's treatment, however ingenious, lacks the power of compelling conviction. Nature probably works more definitely to form a whole pattern than can be mimicked by Galton's 24 "independent variable" squares. He himself writes that

"it is hateful to blunder in calculations of adverse chances, by overlooking correlations between variables, and to falsely assume them to be independent, with the result that inflated estimates are made which require to be proportionately reduced. Here, however, there seems to be little room for such an error." (p. 109.)

It is the last sentence only we would call in question. After all it is the minutiae, rather than the pattern, by which identification is determined. Hence we might consider the problem as follows: These minutiae are not points, the ridges having a measurable thickness. Let us suppose a ridge-interval square to cover the area within which, if two such minutiae occurred in two prints under comparison, we should hold these minutiae to be identical in position. Galton's 6-ridge interval squares contain 36 little 1-ridge interval squares, and the chance of a given minutiae occurring in one of these is $\frac{1}{36}$, say $\frac{1}{2^5}$ roughly. Now Galton takes 24 such squares to a finger-print, and roughly there are 20 to 30 or even more minutiae in a print, say one to each 6-ridge interval square; then the probability that the minutiae will be placed each in its right compartment in its 6-ridge interval square is less than $\left(\frac{1}{2^5}\right)^{24}$, i.e. less than $\frac{1}{2^{120}}$. Actually it is considerably less than this because although the minutiae do not tend to cluster each one of them is not confined to its own 6-ridge interval square. Further all minutiae are not alike, e.g. ridge terminals. I think we may suppose a far more random, that is, less correlated, distribution of minutiae, than of parts of a pattern, and still conclude with Galton that it is very unlikely that two persons in the universe have the same print on any digit, as judged by its *minutiae*, still less on all ten digits.

Galton concludes this chapter characteristically as follows:

"We read of the dead body of Jezebel being devoured by the dogs of Jezreel, so that no man might say, 'This is Jezebel,' and that the dogs left only her skull, the palms of her hands, and the soles of her feet; but the palms of the hands and soles of the feet are the very remains by which a corpse might be most surely identified, if impressions of them during life were available." (p. 113.)

Chapter VIII (pp. 114–130) is entitled *Peculiarities of the Digits*. The data Galton uses in this chapter are the prints of the ten digits of 500 different persons. His objects are twofold: (i) to find the association of particular patterns with the individual digits, and (ii) to determine, if a particular digit has a given pattern, what is the chance that any other digit will have the same pattern. In discussion of these problems Galton uses only the triple

classification arch, loop, whorl, and states that by including forked arches and nascent loops (see our Plate XI, p. 181) as arches, he has given a more liberal interpretation to the latter category in the tables of this chapter than he has done elsewhere. His fundamental table is the following:

Digit		Right	Hand		Left Hand					
D1010	Arch	Loop	Whorl	Total	Arch	Loop	Whorl	Total		
Thumb Fore Finger Middle Finger Ring Finger Little Finger	$\begin{array}{c}3\\17\\7\\2\\1\end{array}$	$53 \\ 53 \\ 78 \\ 53 \\ 86$	$ \begin{array}{r} 44 \\ 30 \\ 15 \\ 45 \\ 13 \end{array} $	$ \begin{array}{r} 100 \\ 100 \\ 100 \\ 100 \\ 100 \\ 100 \end{array} $	$\begin{array}{c}5\\17\\8\\3\\2\end{array}$	$ \begin{array}{r} 65 \\ 55 \\ 76 \\ 66 \\ 90 \\ \end{array} $	$30 \\ 28 \\ 16 \\ 31 \\ 8$	$ \begin{array}{r} 100 \\ 100 \\ 100 \\ 100 \\ 100 \end{array} $		
Total	30	323	147	500	35	352	113	500		
Percentage (Whole Hand)	6	65	29	100	7	70	23	100		

Percentage Frequency of Arches, Loops and Whorls on the different Digits from Observations on 5000 Digits of 500 Persons.

From this table the following inferences may be drawn:

The patterns are not distributed indifferently either on the hands or on the individual digits. The right hand has a redundancy of whorls and the left of loops. The Fore Finger and to a lesser extent the Middle Finger have a redundancy of arches, the Little Finger and the Middle Finger a redundancy of loops, while the Thumb, Fore Finger and Ring Finger have the highest number of whorls. When we compare the corresponding digits of the two hands, we see little differentiation of pattern in Fore Finger, Middle Finger or Little Finger, but a more marked difference between the Thumbs and Ring Fingers of the two hands. While in the first group the percentages differ in the three fingers but are the same in the two hands, in the second group they are nearly the same in the two fingers but differ in the two hands (pp. 115–118).

Dealing with the slope of the loop Galton notes that the "inner" slope is much the more rare of the two for all the fingers but the forefingers, where the proportions of inner to outer slopes are about in the ratio of 2 to 3 $(39^{\circ})_{\circ}$ and $61^{\circ})_{\circ}$.

The second problem, that of the resemblance of pattern in different digits, is divided by Galton into two sections, that of the resemblance in the same digits of the two hands, and that of the resemblance of different digits either in the same or different hands. He omits the little fingers because in $86^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ to $90^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of cases both are loops.

* Purkenje appears to consider that while the inner slope is the more rare, it is actually in the forefingers in excess of the outer.

Personal Identification and Description

Couplets of Digits	Arches	Loops	Whorls	Total
Two Thumbs Two Fore Fingers Two Middle Fingers Two Ring Fingers	$\begin{array}{c} 2\\9\\3\\2\end{array}$	$\begin{array}{r} 48\\38\\65\\46\end{array}$	$ \begin{array}{r} 24\\20\\9\\26\end{array} $	$74 \\ 67 \\ 77 \\ 74$
Mean of Total				72

Percentage of Cases in which the same Class of Pattern occurs in the same Digits of the two Hands (500 Persons).

This table as it stands is not very illuminating; take for example the middle fingers, and suppose there was no association of pattern between the same digits of the two hands. Then from the previous table the percentage probability of both being loops would be $100 \times \frac{78}{100} \times \frac{76}{100} = 59.3^{\circ}/_{\circ}$. Similarly the percentage chances of both being arches and whorls are $0.6^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ and $2.4^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ respectively. Accordingly we must conclude that $62^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of the observed $77^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of coincidences would arise from mere chance, if the patterns were independent; it is the $15^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ balance which really marks the tendency to resemblance. Galton's second table (p. 120) is as follows:

Percentage of Cases in which the same Class of Pattern occurs in various Couplets of different Digits (500 Persons).

Couplets		Of Sam	e Hands		Of Opposite Hands				
of Digits	Arches	Loops	Whorls	Total	Arches	Loops	Whorls	Total	
Thumb and Fore Finger Thumb and Middle Finger Thumb and Ring Finger Fore and Middle Fingers Fore and Ring Fingers Middle and Ring Fingers	$\begin{array}{c}2\\1\\5\\2\\2\end{array}$	$35 \\ 48 \\ 40 \\ 48 \\ 35 \\ 50$	$ \begin{array}{r} 16 \\ 9 \\ 20 \\ 12 \\ 17 \\ 13 \end{array} $	$53 \\ 58 \\ 61 \\ 65 \\ 54 \\ 65$	$\begin{array}{c}2\\1\\5\\2\\2\end{array}$	$33 \\ 47 \\ 38 \\ 46 \\ 35 \\ 50$	$ \begin{array}{r} 15 \\ 8 \\ 18 \\ 11 \\ 17 \\ 12 \end{array} $	$50 \\ 56 \\ 57 \\ 62 \\ 54 \\ 64$	
Means of the Totals				59				57	

The remarkable part of this table is that no marked change occurs in the percentage of resemblances whether the couplet of digits is from the same or opposite hands.

Of this result Galton writes:

"Though the unanimity of the results is wonderful, they are fairly arrived at, and leave no doubt that the relationship of any one particular digit, whether thumb, fore, middle, ring or little finger, to any other particular digit is the same, whether the two digits are on the same or opposite hands. It would be a most interesting subject of statistical inquiry to ascertain whether the distribution of malformations, or of the various forms of skin disease among the digits, corroborates this unexpected and remarkable result. I am sorry to have no means of undertaking it, being assured on good authority that no adequate collection of the necessary data has yet been published." (p. 122.)

PGIII
Here again we have to remember that the amount of resemblance is not really measured by the numbers given; they might, as in the previous case, be merely the result of chance. Let us work out how much is due to chance in the case of the thumb and ring finger.

How	Of Same Hands			Of Opposite Hands				
found	Arches	Loops	Whorls	Total	Arches	Loops	Whorls	Total
Observed Chance	1 0	$\begin{array}{c} 40\\ 36\end{array}$	20 15	61 51	1 0	$\frac{38}{35}$	18 13	57 48
Difference	1	4	5	10	1	3	5	9

Percentage of Cases in which the same Class of Pattern occurs in Thumb and Ring Finger.

The numbers remain very close, when we have deducted the resemblances due to chance, but perhaps do not look so impressive. Only about one-sixth of the resemblances in both cases can be attributed to the organic relationship.

Galton, on pp. 122-129, discusses a somewhat unusual method of determining the degree of association between the patterns on any two digits. To illustrate it let us take loops on the ring fingers of left and right hands. These occur in 66 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ and 53 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of cases. Or, the chance of a loop is—if the results were independent— $100 \times \frac{6.6}{100} \times \frac{5.3}{100} = 35^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ nearly. The maximum possible number of loops common to the two fingers is 53° , and the actually observed number is $46^{\circ}/_{\circ}$. We have then the three numbers 35, 46 and 53. Galton takes the first as a zero relationship and the last as a perfect relationship, which is represented by him as 100° . On the scale in which 35 represents 0° and 53, 100°, we must have $46 = \frac{46-35}{53-35} 100^\circ = \frac{11}{18} 100^\circ = 61^\circ$. He gives a table for these grades of association on p. 129 between digits of the same and of different hands. According to this table the highest relationship is between whorls on the middle and ring fingers (74°) and the lowest between loops on fore and ring fingers (13°). Galton is himself somewhat doubtful as to this method of measuring association, and I have not accordingly reproduced his full table (p. 129).

In Chapter IX (pp. 131-146) Galton deals with Methods of Indexing. It does not carry us far beyond the Royal Society Proceedings paper (see our pp. 170-174). In his main method Galton breaks up only the loops on the forefingers into "inner" and "outer."* He represents these by i and o. Thus five symbols are used: $a = \operatorname{arch}, l = \operatorname{loop}, w = \operatorname{whorl}, \operatorname{and} i = \operatorname{inner} \operatorname{loop}$ on forefinger, $o = \operatorname{outer}$ loop on forefinger. He breaks his ten-letter index into four groups[†], i.e. R. hand, fore, middle and ring fingers; L. hand, fore, middle

* The reader must remember that the finger-print is *reversed*, and not be surprised at Galton labelling "inner" what appears to the reader, looking at his hand, as an "outer" slope.

[†] The reason for this has already been referred to (see our p. 184), namely, the greater variety in the types of forefinger prints.

and ring fingers; R. hand, thumb and little finger; and finally L. hand, thumb and little finger. Thus Galton's own index formula (see his prints on our p. 138) is *wlw*, *oll*, *wl*, *wl*. He indexes 100 individuals in this manner. On the basis of 500 sets of digits he gives the frequency per cent. of all index-headings which occur more often than $1^{\circ}/_{\circ}$. The worst of these is *oll*, *oll*, *ll*, *ll*, which occurs in $4^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of occurrences. Thus, if we were dealing with 100,000 cases, we might have to search among 4000 individuals with this index-heading. The rapid fall in the number of entries having only a single individual is evidenced by the following returns which Galton gives on his p. 141:

Total Number of Entries	100	300	500
Percentage of Entries which are the sole members of their class	63.0	49.0	39.8

When we come therefore to indices which embrace 50,000 to 100,000 individuals, it will be seen that it may be needful to go through a large number of the cards on the *o*, *i*, *a*, *l*, *w* system of indexing before we identify a given individual. Thus even with the use of inner and outer loops on the forefingers, the great frequency of loops renders this system cumbersome for large finger-print collections. I do not think that Galton in 1892, although he suggests (p. 145) counting approximately the ridges, saw his way clearly out of this difficulty of loop redundancy. Possibly he did not fully realise the difference between his small collections and those of a national index of criminals.

In this chapter Galton describes the form of card he used for printing and his manner of storing such cards (p. 145).

Chapter X is entitled *Personal Identification*. This chapter contains much of general interest, which, however, we can only afford space to summarise briefly here. After referring to the ease with which any printer could take finger-impressions Galton again emphasises the suitability of the photographer for this work (see our p. 155), as not only can be easily enlarge prints, but he keeps an index to his negatives. Galton then passes to the many purposes for which identification is not only desirable but necessary. He cites some very interesting remarks (pp. 150–152) of Major Ferris, of the Indian Staff Corps, who, ignorant of Herschel's work, had found the same series of difficulties in identification and who had seen with much appreciation the finger-print method of identification at work in Galton's Laboratory even as Sir E. R. Henry did later.

In the next place Galton gives on the whole a favourable account of bertillonage (pp. 154–158), questioning, however, the statements made as to the *independence* of the characters measured; Bertillon had asserted without demonstrating this *independence*. Galton shows from data of a similar kind drawn from his own Anthropometric Laboratory that such variables are *not* independent. Starting with five characters, head length, head breadth, span, sitting height, and middle-finger length, he shows that 167 out of 500 persons

24-2

measured fall into classes in which there are 7 to 24 repetitions^{*}. But even the group of 24 individuals could be separated out by taking finer divisions of the head measurements than the three classes and introducing seven eyecolour classes. I think Galton was not unnaturally critical of bertillonage, because it started by theoretically asserting the independence of measurements which he knew to be *correlated*[†]; it did in fact overlook one of his greatest discoveries, the quantitative measurement of the correlation of bodily measurements. Nevertheless Galton is fair to the *results* of the system:

"It would appear from these and other data, that a purely anthropometric classification, irrespective of bodily marks and photographs, would enable an expert to deal with registers of considerable size...it seems probable that with comparatively few exceptions, *at least* two thousand adults of the same sex might be individualised, merely by means of twelve careful measures, on the Bertillon system, making reasonable allowances for that small change of proportions that occurs after a lapse of a few years, and for inaccuracies of measurement. This estimate may be far below the truth, but more cannot be safely inferred from the above very limited experiment." (p. 163.)

It may be remarked that Bertillon does not appear to have made even such a limited experiment before he started his vast collection on the basis of his "independence" dogma!

Some account is then given of an American system of identification in the case of recruits and deserters. It seems to be based on height, age (how judged.?), hair and eye colours for indexing purposes and then on a careful record of the body-marks placed on outline figures. Body-marks form of course an important factor of bertillonage (pp. 164–5). Galton remarks that no system he knows of appears to take account of the teeth. If teeth are absent when a man is first examined, they will be absent when he is examined a second time. He may have lost others in addition, but the fact of his having lost certain specified teeth prevents his being mistaken for a man who still possesses them (p. 166).

M. Herbette, speaking at the International Prison Congress in Rome, remarked of bertillonage:

"In one word, to fix the human personality, to give to each human being an identity, an individuality which can be depended upon with certainty, lasting, unchangeable, always recognisable and easily adduced, this appears to be in the largest sense the aim of the new method."

Galton fitly remarks that these perspicacious words are even more applicable to the method of finger-prints than to that of anthropometry. Bertillonage can rarely supply more than grounds for very strong suspicion, finger-prints alone are amply sufficient to produce absolute conviction of identity.

*	Number of Repetitions	7	8	9	10	11	14	19	24
	Number of Individuals	28	8	18	20	22	28	19	24

[†] Some of the Bertillon measurements are indeed *highly* correlated. See Macdonell, *Biometrika*, Vol. 1, pp 202, 212.

Chapter XI (pp. 170-191) discusses the subject of *Heredity* in finger-prints. This is a most difficult problem; it is not only that certain fingers favour certain classes of patterns, but that certain patterns classed in different broad groups are closely associated with each other. If we classify merely in arches, loops and whorls, we may find two kinsmen who have really kindred patterns, e.g. one having a plain arch and the other a nascent loop, classified as being as widely apart, as if the one had shown a tented arch and the other a twined loop. Again, supposing an extremely rare pattern occurs on the ring finger of one kinsman, and on the forefinger of the second, are we to dismiss this from our consideration of hereditary resemblance? It is almost inconceivable that a mere Arch-Loop-Whorl classification, especially if confined to a few fingers, can provide a true measure of inheritance although it may demonstrate that heredity is a factor of finger-print determination. Galton, in his first series of observations, confines himself to the fraternal relationship (boys and girls) of 105 pairs, dealing with right hand forefinger only and using the simple Arch-Loop-Whorl system. As we have remarked, this may show the existence of heredity, but it cannot really measure its intensity. He obtains the following table:

Ol	bservea	l F	raternai	l Coup	plets.
----	---------	-----	----------	--------	--------

First Child

Second Child	Arch	Loop	Whorl	Total
Arch Loop Whorl	5 (1·7) [10] 4 1	$\begin{vmatrix} 12 \\ 42 \\ 14 \end{vmatrix} (37.6) [61]$	$2 \\ 15 \\ 10 (6.2) [25]$	$19 \\ 61 \\ 25$
Total	10	68	27	105

Galton then pays attention only to the numbers occurring in the diagonal column, i.e. identical prints in the fraternal couplet with the Arch-Loop-Whorl classification. The numbers in round brackets are what are to be randomly expected, the numbers in square brackets, the highest values attainable for resemblance, on the hypothesis of independence of the marginal totals. In every case the observed values lie between the random and the highest values and Galton takes this as evidence of heredity.

It will be seen that Galton is here aiming if rather ineffectually at some process like the modern method of contingency. If we apply now his method of centesimal grades we find for the degree of resemblance:

Arches: 39.8° ; Loops: 18.8° ; Whorls: 20.2° .

Of these the last two are probably equal within the error of random sampling. The first shows about double the relationship of the other two. I do not believe this is due to a greater intensity of the force of heredity in arches than loops, but solely to the fact that arches form a relatively rare and homogeneous group, while loops and whorls are conglomerates and the use of these terms tends to obscure finer resemblances. This peculiarity of the loops recurs in further investigations made by Galton with the aid of Howard Collins, and the former writes:

"I am unable to account for this curious behaviour of the loops, which can hardly be due to statistical accident, in the face of so much concurrent evidence." (p. 185.)

But I think the explanation lies in the fact that resemblance is lost when a very broad category such as "loops" is taken.

Galton, however, did see the difficulties of the Arch-Loop-Whorl classification, though not as far as I can judge of the limitation due to "corresponding finger." He accordingly prepared a set of 53 standard patterns, of which 46 are in pairs for "inner" and "outer," i.e. each pair is a mirror reversal. They are for the right hand, and the numbers of each pair of the last 46 must be reversed when we deal with the left hand. He calls this the "*C*-set of Standard Patterns," as Mr Howard Collins performed most of the tabulation under the *C*-set of patterns. The data consisted of right fore, middle and ring fingers in 150 couplets of siblings^{*}, 900 digits in all. Unluckily the "*C*-set of Standard Patterns" is in one, the most important, respect almost as defective as the Arch-Loop-Whorl classification. While in the former treatment 129 out of 210 finger-prints fell into the loop category here 291 out of 900 finger-prints fall under the pattern No. 42, which is practically the simple loop; it is clear that this standard set of 53 patterns has failed to meet the inherent difficulty of breaking up the bulk of the loops.

Our author proceeds in the same way to deal only with complete re semblances, i.e. he deals only with the diagonal of his contingency table, disregarding the possibility that a deficiency below the random value may be as important in measuring association as an excess above that value. Comparing in this way random values, observed values and maximum possible values, and applying his method of the centesimal scale, Galton obtains the following results:

Resemblance of Siblings, 150 Couplets: forefinger, 9° ; middle finger, 10° ; ring finger, 12° . We have no probable error given for this method of computing association, but it may be to some extent estimated by the fact that an additional 50 couplets, worked out for middle finger only, gave a value of 21°. For loops on the middle finger only, the 150 couplets gave 1.25° , and the 50 couplets 8°, indicating little if any association. In nearly all cases the random values were below the observed; in the few cases where they are not so they were only slightly in excess. I think there is enough to show that fraternal resemblance exists, but I personally hold that the classification is rather inadequate, and the statistical method of reduction is unsound.

Galton next turns (p. 185) to the degree of resemblance in twins. Here he has two series, each of 17 sets of twins for the fore, middle and ring fingers of the right hand. In the first series 19 of the 51 finger-print pairs gave the same pattern for the same fingers of both twins, 13 gave partial resemblance and 19 disagreement. Or, as he puts it, of 17 sets of three fingers, two

* Pairs of children with the same parents without regard to sex.



PLATE XVIII



sets agreed in all their three couplets of fingers; four sets in two, and five sets in one of their couplets. There are instances of partial agreement in five others, and only complete disagreement in one. Of the second series of 17 twins Galton contents himself by saying that two sets agreed in two of their couplets and five agreed in one, without giving details. He concludes that \cdot

"there cannot be the slightest doubt as to the strong tendency to resemblance in the finger patterns of twins." (p. 186.)

Unfortunately Galton gives no measure of the probability of the random occurrence of similar resemblances, and we are unable to compare what is the relative degree of resemblance of twins and ordinary siblings.

Perhaps the best appreciation the reader can rapidly form of the degree of resemblance in the finger-prints of like twins can be obtained by carefully examining our Plate XVIII which gives the finger-prints of a pair of like twins from the *Galtoniana*.

The last problem Galton touches on is that of parental heredity. Here he has only 27 pairs of parents, whom he chooses because on one of the three fingers, fore, middle, or ring, they have the same pattern. He has 4 cases of the forefinger, 14 of the middle finger and 9 of the ring finger. These 27 pairs of parents have 44 sons and 65 daughters; 22 out of the 44 sons, 37 out of the 65 daughters have the same pattern on the same finger as their parents. In 19 cases out of the 27 both parents had loops of type No 42, and in 48 cases out of their 75 children there was also a loop on the same finger; that is to say, in about 64 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of cases, while the normal percentage is about 33 %. Thus, according to Galton's method, the resemblance is about 48°. This seems to show a much greater value for filial resemblance in looping than had been found for fraternal resemblance. Yet in analysing these parental sets, Galton is rather apt to desert the method he adopted for fraternal resemblances, namely, of terming two points like or unlike according as they are of the same or not the same pattern in his C-set of 53 patterns. Thus he has 3 parental sets with No. 14 tendrilled loops; they have 17 children of whom only 3 have No. 14 pattern; he says, however, that No. 14 counts as a whorl, and that the 17 have 11 whorls and only 6 loops. Few, however, of the remaining 8 whorls bear close resemblance to No. 14. Galton gives no general measurement of parental heredity.

This raises, indeed, the broad question whether it is really the pattern which is inherited, or merely a tendency to arch, to loop, or to whorl without regard to the individual character of the pattern. Galton remarks (p. 187) that the finger-prints of twins while tending to be of the same pattern, cannot be mistaken one for the other; in other words, the number of ridges and the *minutiae* differ*. Thence he leads us to a very fertile suggestion, which neither he nor anyone else later, so far as I know, has ever worked out:

"It may be mentioned that I have an inquiry in view, which has not yet been fairly begun, owing to the want of sufficient data, namely to determine the minutest biological unit that may be hereditarily transmissible. The *minutiae* in the finger-prints of twins seem suitable objects for the purpose." (p. 187.)

* Our Plate X VIII suggests that Galton in this statement has somewhat over-emphasised the divergence between the finger-prints of twins.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

The last section of this chapter is entitled the *Relative Influence of the Father and the Mother*. The fore, middle, and ring fingers of the right hand of the father and mother of 136 sons and 219 daughters were tabled under the 53 standard patterns, and I present Galton and Collins' results in the form of percentages of likenesses found in the case of the three fingers. It will be seen that for the fore and ring fingers there is no difference.

Percentages of Same Finger-prints in Parents and Offspring on the basis of 136 Sons and 219 Daughters.

Relationship	Fore	Middle	Ring	Total Percentage
	Finger	Finger	Finger	of Sameness
Father and Son Father and Daughter	12·5 °/ 13·2 °/。	25·7 °/ 23·5 °/。	$20.6 ^{\circ}/_{\circ} 14.0 ^{\circ}/_{\circ}$	$58.8 ^{\circ}/_{50.7 ^{\circ}/_{\circ}}$ 54.7 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$
Mother and Son	13·2 °/	36·8 °/	19·1°/。	$\left. \begin{array}{c} 69\cdot1 \ \circ / \\ 67\cdot7 \ \circ / \\ \circ \end{array} \right\} \ 68\cdot4 \ \circ / _{\circ}$
Mother and Daughter	17·4 °/。	34·3 °/。	16·0°/。	

I think it may be safely inferred from these percentages:

(i) that the Son has no greater degree of resemblance to the Father than the Daughter has;

(ii) that the Son has no greater degree of resemblance to the Mother than the Daughter has;

(iii) that there is no sensible degree of difference between the resemblances of Father and Mother to their offspring in the fore and ring fingers;

(iv) that there does appear to be a difference in the middle finger, and this alone causes the Mother's total of resemblances to be greater than the Father's.

Are we to assert as a result of these conclusions (a) that the heredity factor has greater influence in the case of the middle finger, and (b) that the mother has more influence than the father on the finger-prints of the offspring?

Galton does not pledge himself to (b), but merely throws it out as a suggestion. We must, however, note that the resemblances here given include not only the hereditary but the organic factor, and the values of the percentages given if they were corrected for random agreement might show very different results. The middle finger has a far higher percentage of loops (see the table on our p. 184) than the fore or ring fingers, hence there will be a far larger number of random coincidences to be corrected for. Until that is done we cannot accept (a) as true on the basis of the above table. Further, Galton has not given the digital distribution of patterns for the *two* sexes, and if these be not the same we cannot straightaway assume that (b) holds, or indeed that either parent has the like influence on son and daughter.

192

I have discussed this chapter at length, primarily because Galton was undoubtedly the first to take up the subject of the inheritance of fingerprint patterns, and it is desirable that later workers should see how he approached the problem, and so try to avoid the difficulties he encountered. Our statistical tools are better now than such tools were in 1892, but still the problem remains of transcendent difficulty. Secondly, I have done so because Galton provides as usual many suggestions for further inquiry. Here as elsewhere we come across the urgent problem of a standard set of patterns, which will subdivide plain loops into small approximately equal subclasses. Galton's set of 53 standard patterns provides at once too many and too few. There is no great advantage gained by dividing whorls into "inner" and "outer," and the division of loops into "inner" and "outer" is not division enough.

Chapter XII (pp. 192–197) deals with *Races and Classes*. Galton obtained finger-print series for the English, Pure Welsh, Hebrew, Negro and Basque races. These were dealt with in a variety of ways and he concluded that there was no *peculiar* pattern which characterises persons of the above races. Many tabulations to discover racial differentiations appear to have been made without any great success. As an illustration Galton gives the following table:

Number of Persons	Race	Percentage
$250 \\ 250 \\ 1332 \\ 250$	English Welsh Hebrew Negro	$ \begin{array}{r} 13.6 \\ 10.8 \\ 7.9 \\ 11.3 \end{array} $

Percentages of Arches in the Right Forefinger.

Galton considers that there may be a significant difference between the percentages of arches in the English and Hebrew races. Now the probable error of his percentage value for English is 1.5 with a slightly greater value for the Welsh and Negro. Accordingly we see that the three series of 250 are too small to show significant differences if they really exist between these three races. The difference between Hebrew and English is 3 to 4 times its probable error and may be significant. The point needs further inquiry on longer series. Although no statistical differentiation of the Negro was found, Galton remarks:

"Still, whether it be from pure fancy on my part, or from some real peculiarity, the general aspect of the Negro print strikes me as characteristic. The width of the ridges seems more uniform, their intervals more regular, and their courses more parallel than with us. In short, they give an idea of greater simplicity, due to causes that I have not yet succeeded in submitting to the test of measurement." (p. 196.)

Galton considers that this matter should be pursued further, especially "among the Hill tribes of India, Australian blacks and other diverse and socalled aboriginal races." I would venture to add the amplest study of the Oriental Races, Japanese, Chinese, Aino and Tibetans, whose anthropological characters are so distinctive^{*}. Further, an investigation should be made of the finger-prints of prehistoric man, especially of palaeolithic man in the caves[†]. Nay, we may go back further and ask what are the finger-prints of *Tarsius*, to whom some anatomists, at any rate in the matter of the hand, believe man to be more closely linked than to the anthropoids. The ancestry of man might possibly be illuminated by still further study of the primates' finger-prints. It is almost impossible to believe that the *Urmensch* had all men's present finger-print patterns scattered in a roughly promiscuous way over his digits! If he had, then it forms a huge stumbling-block in the evolution of man from a primate form.

Galton concludes his chapter by stating that he has studied the fingerprints of men of much culture and of scientific achievement, of labourers and artists and of the worst idiots.

"I have prints of eminent thinkers, and of eminent statesmen that can be matched by those of congenital idiots. No indications of temperament, character, or ability can be found in finger marks, so far as I have been able to discover." (p. 197.)

Chapter XIII (pp. 198–212), the final chapter, is entitled *Genera*, and as it is substantially a reproduction of the matter on this topic in the *Philo*sophical Transactions (see our pp. 167–169), it seems unnecessary to analyse its contents or repeat the criticisms already made on it by the present writer.

Taking Galton's work as a whole we have to remember that it is the first treatise on finger-printing and none has been published since. That it is full of novel matter and teems with suggestions. That from the time of Purkenje (1823) to Alix (1868) there had been no scientific contribution to the subject, nor anything published which could provide Galton with material for study, until his own Royal Society memoirs were issued. The whole of the scientific treatment of finger-prints and the art of identification by means of them, now spread over the civilised world, arose from Galton's labours, especially those in this book. If anyone doubts this let him point to a single scientific memoir on identification by finger-prints which antedates Galton's publications, or his campaign for finger-printing as an expert art. No one can realise how insignificant were the results before Galton, who has not read his *Finger Prints*.

Decipherment of Blurred Finger Prints, 1893. In the following year Galton issued a booklet of the above title, with the subtitle Supplementary Chapter to "Finger Prints." Slender as is this volume (18 pp.), the important part of which consists of sixteen plates, it is again a pioneer work. It shows for the first time in numerous instances how evidence should be prepared which might convince a jury of the identity of two finger-prints, even if one or both those prints are badly impressed, or, as Galton puts it, "blurred."

^{*} I have already indicated why I do not think the researches of Kubo or Collins conclusive as to racial differences. See the footnote p. 140 above.

[†] See E. Stockis, "Le dessin papillaire digital dans l'art préhistorique," Revue Anthropologique, année 30, 1920, p. xliii et seq.

"The registration of finger-prints of criminals, as a means of future identification, has been thought by some to be of questionable value on two grounds—first, that ordinary officials would fail to take them with sufficient sharpness to be of use; secondly, that no jury would convict on finger-print evidence. These objections deserve discussion, and would perhaps by themselves have justified a supplementary chapter to my book. It happens, however, that there are strong concurrent reasons for writing it. I have lately come into possession of the impressions of the fore and middle fingers of the right hand of eight different persons made by ordinary officials, in the first instance in the year 1878 and secondly in 1892. They not only supply a text for discussing both of the above objections, but they also afford new evidence of the persistence of the *minutiae*, that is of the forks, islands and enclosures, found in the capillary ridges." (p. 1.)

The reader will remember (see our p. 176) that Sir W. J. Herschel in 1877 had taken finger-prints for the registration of deeds at Hooghly. Galton in his Finger Prints (p. 89) had suggested that it might be well worth while to hunt up such of these Hindoos as were still alive and retake their finger-prints. Through the mediation of Sir William it was possible to obtain from the magistrate and sub-registrar of Hooghly not only fresh prints of the fore and middle finger-prints of eight persons, who had impressed their finger-prints in the Register of Deeds of 1878, but also these earlier prints themselves. In all cases the range of interval was about 14 years, so that Galton got evidence of persistence roughly between the following ages: I, 51 to 65; II, 50 to 64; III, 38 to 52; IV, 28 to 42; V, 48 to 62; VI, 38 to 52; VII, 40 to 54; VIII, 32 to 46 (p. 4). But his task was not an easy one; not only were the paper *and the inking on both earlier and later prints very defective, but the prints were not rolled prints and in a number of cases only a portion of the bulb had been impressed. Thus some of the *minutiae* were lost on each separate print and this in itself caused a double loss on comparison. Galton contented himself with a full discussion of eight out of the sixteen finger-prints and found the following results:

Personal Number	Finger	Number of Agreements	Number of Disagreements	Patterns
I	Fore	9	0	Loop
II	Middle	5	0	Loop
III	Middle	21	0	Whorl
IV	Fore	19	0	Whorl
V	• Fore	7	0	Loop
VI	Fore	19	0	Loop
VII	Middle	15	0	Loop
VIII	Fore	30	0	Whorl
Average		15.6	0	

Galton discusses each finger in detail (pp. 11–15), commenting on various peculiarities and difficulties. He remarks that his evidence for correspondence

* They were on a common kind of native-made paper, worm eaten, with many holes Several of the Hindoos were old for their race and showed signs of much manual labour wearing down the sharpness of the ridges. is drawn from the *minutiae* and not from the general pattern; for though no one can mistake a decided whorl for a decided loop, lesser differences are often deceptive to the untrained eye, especially when only a portion of the pattern has been impressed.

But the chief interest of Galton's present work lies not in the identification of poor impressions at fourteen years' interval by aid of their minutiae but in his manner of presenting the evidence. His aim is to show that rough impressions such as may be taken by ordinary officials (or left behind by the burglar) can be made to afford evidence strong enough to convince a jury that two finger-prints had been made by the same person. "It is of course supposed that the cogency of the finger-print argument will be presented to the jury in that lucid and complete form in which it is the business of barristers to state and support their case, when they are satisfied of the integrity of the evidence on which it is based" (p. 2). Galton's method is best grasped from his plates rather than from a verbal description. He first enlarges his prints $2\frac{1}{2}$ times photographically. The enlargements, eight to the page, occupy Plates I-IV. These give him a general impression of the patterns, and the particular cases and the parts of the particular cases he considers it desirable to study further. These selected parts of particular cases are now photographically enlarged to seven times natural size. These enlargements occupy Plates V-VIII, and are printed in black. Thus far the work, except for the choice of parts, has been largely mechanical. Now comes the labour of the expert: the outlining of the ridges on these blurred prints. In doing this tracing paper may be used by the draughtsman, but Galton thinks a better plan is to do the outlining on the back of the print placed against a pane of the window or on a photographic retouching frame.

"The axes should be drawn with a finely-pointed pencil, and with care, down the middle of the ridges. Slap-dash attempts are almost sure to be failures. It is advisable to take pains to determine a common starting point, before proceeding to draw any lines at all; then to proceed from point to point in the two prints alternately, at first with wariness but afterwards much more freely....The continuous course of every line has to be made out from beginning to end, and the lines must nowhere be too crowded or too wide apart, and they must all flow in easy and appropriate curves; also as much regard must be paid to such blanks as are not obviously due to bad printing as to the markings. The general effect of these conditions is that a mistake in deciphering any one part of the impression nearly always introduces confusion at some other part, where the lines refuse to fit in." (pp. 10–11.)

On Plates IX-XII Galton gives his outlinings, the blurred ridges being now printed in orange with the outlining in black, still on a sevenfold scale. Tiny circles mark the ends or beginnings of ridges, but as Galton warns his readers some of these may well be forks (see his p. 8 and our pp. 165, 181).

Lastly Galton provides on the same sevenfold scale the outlinings of the ridges without the blurred ridges at all. Here in the juxtaposed prints corresponding *minutiae* are given the same small numbers, so that it is perfectly easy to refer to one after another of the correspondences. The whole series of plates forms a singularly lucid illustration of what it is possible to do even with badly printed and partial impressions. No reasonably thoughtful counsel ought with such evidence to fail to convince a jury that Dwārikā PLATE XIX





Fore and Middle Fingers of Persons at Hooghly, Bengal, taken first in 1878 and afterwards in 1892. From Plates II, III and 1V of Galton's Decipherment of Bhurred Finger Prints, 1893. Non-rolled Prints, enlarged 2¹/₂ times.

PLATE XX

Selected Corresponding Portions of the Hooghly Doublets (1878 and 1892) from Plate XIX.



Enlarged seven times preparatory to drawing central lines of ridges.

PLATE XXI

Skeleton Charts of the Central Lines of the Ridges of the Hooghly Doublets 1878 and 1892, drawn by aid of tracing paper from the prints on Plate XX.



Corresponding numbers in upper and lower prints indicate persistence of minutiae.

PLATE XXII

Superposition of Central Lines of Ridges on enlarged Finger-Prints. i.e. Plate XXI overprinted on Plate XX, reproduced in fainter ink.



Nath Banerji, who had impressed his fingers in 1892 afresh, was the same man who had impressed them on Deed No. 28 in 1878!

We reproduce Galton's:

Plate II, Plate III left-hand side, Plate IV left-hand side (see our Plate XIX);

Plate VI and Plate VIII (see our Plate XX);

Plate X and Plate XII (see our Plate XXI);

Plate XIV and Plate XVI (see our Plate XXII).

These plates form the best—a graphical—illustration of Galton's methods.

On pp. 17–18, we have some useful suggestions as to enlarging finger-prints, but such work is now much more generally understood and accurately done than in 1892. Galton's two enlarging cameras are in the possession of the Galton Laboratory (see our p. 215). Our Author concludes with the following remarks:

"Photographic enlargements save a great deal of petty trouble. It is far easier to deal exhaustively with them than it is with actual impressions viewed under a magnifying glass. In the latter case, a few marked correspondences, or the reverse, can readily be picked out, and perhaps noted by the prick of a fine needle, the point of a pin being much too coarse. It is thus easy to make out whether a suspicious print deserves the trouble of photographic enlargement, but without previous enlargement a *thorough* comparison between two prints is difficult even to an expert, and no average juryman could be expected to make it." (p. 18.)

The Second Attempt at Indexing Finger-Prints. Galton provided another Finger-Print Index to 100 persons in July 1894. It is entitled "PHYSICAL INDEX to 100 persons on their measures and finger-prints (set up in two parts as an experiment)." Here the two parts consist: first, of an index based primarily on five measurements as in bertillonage, and secondarily on fingerprints; and again of an index based primarily on finger-prints, and secondarily on the five measurements. I cannot find that this index was ever published although it appears to have been printed, stereotyped and circulated among Galton's friends and correspondents. It possesses in arrangement greater brevity than that of the Finger Print Directories of the following year, and yet gives more information since the anthropometric measurements and certain other data are included. The whole space occupied by any entry is 36×17 mm., and Galton considers that, if the entries were cut up and pasted on to cards, "a cabinet of 27 broad and shallow drawers measuring, over all, less than 12 inches in height and $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet in width, would contain more than 100,000 of these small cards arranged as a catalogue."

Each entry or label consists of four lines (see table on p. 198). In the first line on the left is the anthropometric formula, on the right the fingerprint formula. These are the bases on which the indices of Part I and Part II respectively are formed, the entries being made in order of letters and numbers in the formulae taken in consecutive order.

The second line gives the five anthropometric measurements in the order from left to right of (i) head length, (ii) head breadth, (iii) extreme breadth between cheek bones, (iv) length of left cubit, (v) length of left middle finger. To obtain the anthropometric formula, these are divided into α , l, w, which signify short, medium, long. The medium limits are for (i) 191 to 196, (ii) 150 to 156, (iii) 129 to 136, (iv) 450 to 464, (v) 113 to 116, all inclusive. The danger of the anthropometric formula will arise when we have one or more measurements in the neighbourhood of these limits. Galton uses the five-symbol classification for his finger-print formula, namely $A = \operatorname{arch}, L = \operatorname{loop}, W = \operatorname{whorl}, U$ and R being used for ulnar and radial loops on forefingers only. He adopts the numerical abbreviations of his later work, i.e.

1 = aa or	: AA,	2 = al or AL,	3 = aw	\mathbf{or}	AW,
$4 = l \alpha$ or	: LA,	5 = ll or LL ,	6 = lw	\mathbf{or}	LW,
7 = wa or	$\cdot WA$,	8 = wl or WL ,	9 = ww	or	WW

The third line is the secondary classification of the finger-prints, but he takes only the following six fingers in the order: fore, middle and ring fingers of the right hand, and then fore, middle and ring fingers of the left hand. In the secondary classification the symbols Galton uses are those of his Finger Print Directories with two additions, i.e. b = partially burnt by fire or chemicals, or so spoilt by work as to leave granulations in place of ridges, and m = the pattern is minute, so small that two specimens of the characteristic portion would occupy less space than that covered by a single dabbed print. As there is no secondary classification for thumb or little finger, the description is not so full as in the later work. Ridges are counted in the same manner as we describe on pp. 201-2; and are given for the forefingers when they are loops, and for the middle finger when it is needful to distinguish between individuals having the same primary classifications. The fourth line gives the initials of the subject, the year of birth, the year of measurement, and the registered number of the subject, so that his finger-prints may be found. The following individual cases will illustrate the compactness of the arrangement and explain its interpretation :

58a A6 R5, 88	89w U5 R5, 55	47a W6 W6, 88
196 153 138 454 111	203 151 137 486 121	195 148 140 446 111
$y v y \parallel - k - $	$6 \ 16 \ \parallel \ 2a \ \ y$	0 v — 0 wv —
G. K. 1862–94 6590	C. J. E. 1870–94 6547	G. A. 1839–94 6578

They are taken from the finger-print index. 58a = llwla; thus G. K., whose finger-prints were registered as No. 6590 and who was born in 1862 and measured when he was 32 years old, was in the medium classes for length and breadth of head and for left cubit; he was wide in bizygomatic or cheek bone width and had a short left middle finger; the second line gives his actual measurements. His finger-print formula was ALW, RLL, WL, WL. Both his thumbs were whorls, and his little fingers loops; no further information is given. His right forefinger was an arch, there being a needle or racquetshaped ridge therein; his right middle finger was a loop invaded by a blunt system of ridges; his right ring finger was a radial loop, and the ring finger a nonradial loop, the middle finger was a non-radial loop with the inner part of the pattern more or less hooked. C. J. E. was born in 1870 and measured when 24 years old. His finger-prints will be found under register number 6547. His anthropometric formula is 89w = wlwww, or he is of medium head breadth, but large in all his other measurements. His finger-print formula is

U5 R5, 55 = ULL, RLL, LL, LL,

or he belongs to the class of which all the ten prints are loops. We are only told that the right forefinger has an ulnar and the left a radial loop. The number of ridges on the right forefinger is 6, and on the right middle finger 16. The left forefinger with its radial loop has only two ridges and might also be called an arch (a); the left ring finger loop has a racquet-shaped core.

Finally G. A., born in 1839 and measured at 55 years of age, has for register number 6578. His anthropometric formula is 47a = lawaa, or he is small in head breadth, left cubit and left middle finger, medium in head length and large in facial breadth (bizygomatic). His finger-print formula is

W6 W6, 88 = WLW, WLW, WL, WL.

Thus his thumbs are whorls and both his little fingers loops; both his forefingers are whorls with well-defined rings round the core; his right middle finger is a loop invaded by a blunt system of ridges and the same is true for the left middle finger, the print of which might, however, be mistaken for a whorl; there is no characterisation for either ring finger beyond the statement that both are whorls.

It is clear that Galton was at this date feeling his way up to a more complete secondary classification. Dropping the anthropometric data-although be it remembered they are useful when the police need to give the public some rough particulars of a criminal—there is ample space for a full 10-digit print formula in the first line, which would get much more differentiation into the uncharacterised L's and W's. Something of this was introduced by Galton into his Finger Print Directories of the following year, and we shall see that it can be easily extended. We note that for the all-loops formulae he introduces ridge counting on fore and middle fingers, and this was the method adopted by Henry from Galton, although he then proceeded for ridge frequency to follow Bertillon in using only broad categories. Galton admits that this index was only experimental, but its arrangement is suggestive especially in the cases where anthropometric measurements are also desirable. It has the advantage that as the frequency under any formula increases, it is always feasible to add more detailed secondary classification in the third line. For example, it would be at once feasible in the last illustration to break up the six whorls into those fed radially, ulnarly or from both sides, and again into right-handed and left-handed screw classes.

The Final Work on Indexing Finger-Prints. Galton's third volume on the subject of finger prints appeared in 1895; it is entitled Finger Print Directories, and is gracefully dedicated to Sir William J. Herschel*. The main purpose

^{* &}quot;I do myself the pleasure of dedicating this book to you, in recognition of your initiative in employing finger-prints in official signatures, nearly forty years ago, and in grateful remembrance of the invaluable help you freely gave me when I began to study them." Here, as elsewhere, Galton very fully acknowledges his indebtedness to Herschel's aid.

of the book is to provide a method of indexing 200,000 to 300,000 individuals. Galton assumes that five anthropometric characters will each be divided into three classes as in bertillonage, and accordingly, if this provides for $3^5 = 243$ classes, we need only to secure some method of finger-print indexing which will leave very few multiple entries in 1000 cases. This is the problem Galton sets himself; it will be seen that in 1895 he still thought it desirable to use a small dose of bertillonage to aid his index, if it was to provide rapid references to more than 1000 to 3000 individuals.

Galton here starts from the old Arch-Loop-Whorl classification with the addition of the inner and outer slope of loops on the forefinger, only now, I think unfortunately, he changes many of his symbols and some of his previous terminology. Having preferred in his earlier works "inner" for the thumb side and "outer" for the little finger side, he now adopts radial and ulnar formerly rejected; thus the symbols i and o are replaced by r and u. He still works in this index with the 10 digits arranged thus*: Right, fore, middle, ring fingers; Left, ditto. Right, thumb, little finger; Left, ditto-which in his old treatment gave 10 letters. He reduces them, however, to eight, by noting that a, l, w can only occur pair by pair in nine ways, and he gives the first nine figures to these, so that it is possible to represent thumb and little finger prints by a single figure. Thus far it is difficult to see that much has been gained on his earlier classification. Indeed with slight changes of notation Galton's present Primary Classification is his old a, l (i, o), w system. Now the defects of this as the sole classification are well exhibited in the following table which he gives (p. 77):

Order of Frequency	Formula	Frequency of Occurrence
1	ull, ull, ll, ll	59
$\frac{2}{3}$	rll, rll, ll, ll ull, rll, ll, ll	$\begin{bmatrix} 35\\24 \end{bmatrix}$
$\frac{4}{5}$	www, www, ww, ww rll, ull, ll, ll	19 17
$\frac{6}{7}$	uliv, ull, ll, ll uliv, uliv, ll, ll	14 12
8	www, www, wl, wl	11
10	ull, ull, ll, ll	10
		Total 211

Formulae with Frequencies 10 and over in 1000 Tests.

* He states, however (pp. 72 and 111), that he has modified this view for the purpose of indexing and now prefers to take his finger-prints in order from left little finger to right little finger. There is little doubt that the latter, the "natural" order, and also the one in which the impressions are collectively dabbed and usually rolled, is less liable to errors of reading. At the same time as it starts with the little finger it gives far less variety to the *initial* letters of the index.

In other words, between a fifth and a quarter of the sets fall into groups which are far too unwieldy for rapid index searching. It is clear that the loops and whorls are the chief source of this trouble (see our pp. 149, 165 and 173) and Galton proceeds to break them up by what he terms a *Secondary Classification*, or a system of adding subscripts to the letters of his primary classification. The subscripts or suffixes as Galton calls them are very numerous, although some can only be attached to certain patterns. For example, what would have appeared in his old (his present primary) classification as

oww, oll, ww, ll,

now becomes

uw, ultly, www, ll,

where subscript y means that the core of the corresponding whorl is pear- or racquet-shaped; \dagger denotes that there was a scar on the middle finger of the left hand; l_{vy} denotes a loop with invasion of ridges from the side and with a racquet core; w_{lvy} means a whorl which might be mistaken for a loop, has an invasion of ridges from the side and a racquet core, and l_v denotes a loop with a like invasion only. Thus 18 symbols are used to index the set. Galton defines and discusses 28 letters and symbols which may be used as suffixes. Obviously the above system of subscripts is one liable to error either in writing or printing, and Galton, although he suggests its use, does not actually adopt it in the *Directory* he publishes of 300 sets of prints of the 10 digits. Here he gives the primary classification symbols on the left of his page, and then on the right in 10 columns the suffixes to be attached to each of these symbols. For example, the above formula appears as

$$Uww | ull | 9, 5 || -, y, -| -, \dagger, vy | lvy, -| -, v |,$$

where the last 10 columns correspond to the digits in order of the primary formula (9 = ww, 5 = ll, the thumb and little finger formulae of right and left hands: see our p. 198).

Besides the 28 symbols which are chiefly devoted to breaking up the large loop and whorl groups, Galton introduces for the troublesome allloops group the counting of the ridges on the forefingers. This counting he now does in a different manner from that of his earlier papers, and one which seems less liable to misinterpretation. He first determines a better line for counting the ridges on (see his pp. 78–80) than he had previously selected (see our pp. 163 and 165). The following are his rules (see Fig. 34, p. 202):

"The terminus from which the count begins is reckoned as 0; it proceeds thence up to, and *including*, the other terminus.

"The inner terminus lies at the top of the core of the loop, the outer terminus at the delta, but it is necessary to define their positions more exactly, as follows:

"Inner terminus. There are two cases:

"(a) The core of the loop may consist of an uneven number of ridges, as in each of the two figures, a^1 and a^2 ; then the top of the central ridge is the inner terminus*.

* I think there is a risk of confusion here to which Galton does not refer. The ridge or ridges within the "staple" may or may not meet the latter. In Figs. a^1 and a^2 the inner ridges are made to meet the staple, and the inner terminus is not put at the *top* of the

PGIII

201

"(b) The core may be a circumflex or 'staple'; then, the shoulder * of the staple that is farthest from the delta is taken for the inner terminus, the nearer shoulder counting as a separate ridge (Fig. b).



Fig. 34. Inner and Outer Termini for Ridge Counting.

"Outer terminus. Here also are two cases :

"(c) Where the upper and lower sides of the delta are formed by the bifurcation of a single ridge. Here the point of bifurcation forms the outer terminus. It sometimes happens that successive forks or branches are thrown off from the same ridge first at an acute angle and progressively becoming more obtuse. In this case the branch to be considered as forming one side of the delta is the first that makes not less than a right angle with the stem (Fig. c).

"(d) Where the upper and lower sides of the delta are formed by two ridges that had previously run side by side, and then suddenly diverge. Here the base of the delta is the outer terminus. The nearest ridge in front of the place where the divergence begins, even if it be a mere dot, and whether or no it is independent of, or springs from one of the divergent ridges, is considered to form the base of the delta, and the outer terminus.

"If scrupulous care is taken by the beginner, first in selecting the termini that best fulfil the above conditions, and afterwards in counting the ridges, his eye will soon become accustomed to the work, and the process may then be effected both quickly and trustworthily †. It is usually easy to determine narrow limits within which the number of ridges will always be held to lie."

Galton tells us that the 156 (*ull*, *ull*, *ll*, *ll*)'s of his collection of 2632 sets showed, counting as above, all numbers of ridges from 3 to 16 with fairly equal frequency. He had also a few "under 3" and eight cases above 16; roughly these 15 groups would reduce the 156 to groups of about 10 sets. But Galton considers we must search not only the observed count-number, but two count-numbers on either side of it, or practically (having regard to

central ridge. If it had been, then, I think, it is clear that with the delta in relatively the same position as in Fig. b one less ridge would be counted in Fig. a^1 and two less in Fig. a^2 . It is possible that the engraver erred in carrying the ridges quite up to the staple. Or, it may be, remembering what Galton has said about *cols*, i.e. that we cannot be certain whether a ridge terminates or forks, we ought always to put the inner terminal, as in Figs. a^1 and a^2 above, not where the central ridge meets the staple, but at about a ridge interval from the meet.

* The term "shoulder" is somewhat vague; the ridge-counts might well differ according to the choice of "shoulder." If the word means where the sides of the staple become parallel, then the engraver of Fig. b has hardly hit this off. I believe it would be preferable to define the shoulder as about a ridge interval below the summit. Galton's Plate 4 (our Plate XXVI), entitled "Counting Ridges," hardly seems to meet my difficulties in this and in the previous footnote. If Fig. 82 be a case of Fig. a¹, then Galton does not appear to put the inner terminus at the top of the central ridge; had he done so, I think the ridges would be 12 instead of 13.

† Galton's illustrations of ridge-counting are given on our Plate XXVI and would have been more helpful with a finer counting line. A thick line runs into the stem and occasionally obscures the finer parts of the delta. terminal groups) about a group containing $4\frac{1}{2}$ ridges on the average. Each of these groups would contain 40 to 50 individuals of the 156, or less than $\frac{1}{3}$ and more than $\frac{1}{4}$ of the whole. Hence to count ridges in the first finger presenting a loop would reduce to less than a frequency of 10 all the groups of large frequencies except those under the formulae *ull*, *ull*, *ll*, *ll* and *www*, *www*, *ww*, *ww* (see the table on our p. 200). For the former group Galton suggests in addition counting ridges on the middle finger, and is thus able to break up his material into groups of less than 10 sets^{*}. Here he introduces an interesting point; he gives a partial table (p. 82) for the number of ridges which occur in right middle and ring fingers for certain values of the count on the right forefinger. If the means of the former be found we have:

Number of Bidges in	Mean number of Ridges in				
Fore Finger	Middle Finger	Ring Finger			
$\begin{array}{r} 4\\8\\12\\16\end{array}$	$9.8 \\ 10.4 \\ 11.8 \\ 13.7$	$14.4 \\ 14.9 \\ 14.2 \\ 15.3$			

This suggests that there is correlation between the number of ridges at any rate in the fore and middle fingers of the same hand, and indicates a possible line of inquiry for the inheritance of ridge-numbers, when loops are available in both relatives.

We have next to consider how Galton meets the difficulty of the www, www, ww, ww class of pattern and others with numerous whorls. The main idea he uses is that if the tail of a whorl or the ridges which form it come from the radial side, the subscript or suffix r is used. If they come from the ulnar side the suffix u might be used, but Galton says this is so frequent that he does not use it. Hence w standing alone might mean fed from both sides, from neither side, or from the ulnar side. The suffix s is, however, used for whorls fed from both sides, but this may occur in three different ways:

(i) The ridges from either side may double back upon themselves, so that the contributory portions have blunt ends = sb.

(ii) The ridges from the two sides may be twisted together almost to a point = sq.

(iii) One set of contributory ridges may spring normally from one side of the finger, the other from one side of the tail of a tailed whorl = sv.

There are other symbols used by Galton in relation to whorls, namely g,

* The reader must remember that these numbers are based on a standard of 1000 sets. For 100,000 sets some of the groups might still be too large.

when the whorl has a great core, o, when there is at least one complete and detached ring in the whorl^{*}.



Open on one side Supplied both sides Open on both sides Fig. 35. Types of whorls from Galton's Finger Print Directories.

Galton remarks that it is best to leave a whorl ambiguous rather than attach a v or a q to it which it does not clearly and distinctly demand. "The omission of a suffix is of little harm; the insertion of a wrong one is. Cases should be dealt with merely as ambiguous, no suffix being attached to them, when the outline followed from the inner delta to a point above the outer delta or below it, as the case may be, does not suggest the same suffix as it does when the outline is followed in the opposite direction. The test in question is rapidly made and effective" (p. 94). It is, however, on the r and s subclassification that Galton chiefly depends for breaking up the all or many whorl groups. Thus he writes:

"It is mainly through the help of the r and s suffixes that it is possible to discriminate between the all-whorls which occur 19 times in every 1000 cases [see our p. 200]. The whorls

* According to Galton's nomenclature, when in tracing any part of a pattern the direction changes so as to have pointed to all parts of the compass, that pattern is to be called a whorl.



PARTIAL AND COMPLETE CIRCUITS

Illustration of complete circuits needed to classify a pattern as a whorl.

Hence arches with elliptic or circular rings between their arched ridges are classed as whorls. See Plates 7 and 8 of *Finger Prints* (our Plates XI and XII) and the accompanying cut, Figs. 36 a and 36 b, where, however, a print like Fig. 36 b, for which the compass point 4 might easily be non-existent, is still counted a whorl.

204

in that particular group are curiously monotonous in their general aspect and size, the conspicuous characteristics of b, q and v appearing rarely, and being therefore of little service in differentiation; neither is any method of counting ridges of value, for their numbers are much alike. But when the whorls are looked at carefully, and their contours followed a short way with a pointer, the variety in their r and s characteristics becomes distinctive. It may be pressed into the service of sub-classification, the sets admitting of being arranged in the order of the number of r's that they severally contain, irrespective of the fingers on which those r's appear." (pp. 95-6.)

A point which I think would be of value, but has not, I think, been noted by Galton, is the character of the whorl or spiral. Starting from the pole of the spiral does it correspond to a right or left-handed screw motion, i.e. is the rotation clockwise or counter-clockwise? It appears to me that these two types occur in not such unequal numbers, and at once divide whorls into two classes. Of course a clockwise or right-handed screw whorl on the actual finger is reversed on the imprint, but we may confine our classification to the imprints.

A further classification which might also be made in the case of simple spirals—and which easily admits of four classes—is the direction of the whorl or spiral at its pole or terminal. Is this direction generally upwards or downwards, generally radial or ulnar? There would be some doubt as to the 45° slopes, but as a rule the general polar slope is fairly obvious. I think there is thus actually small difficulty in breaking up the whorls for the purposes of indexing.

Galton makes only one division of arches in his Primary Classification, namely into Plain and Tented Arches (see our Fig. 37). The symbols k, r, u, or v may, however, be attached in the Secondary Classification.

We have already seen that Galton uses counting of ridges on the forefinger and if necessary on the middle finger in order to break up the loop groups. But he admits that this is scarcely adequate in itself to deal with an index of 3000 sets or persons. Accordingly he uses other suffixes to differentiate loops by their cores. He considers the following three types will suffice:



i is a central rod, whose head stands *quite* distinct and separate from the ridge curving round it. Galton says there is no need to fear a *col*, if there be the distance of a furrow between central rod and staple. f covers the cases in which the central rod forks whether it reaches the staple or not; it may

reunite forming the eye of a needle, or there may be an imperfect eye. The main point is that the core is not a simple rod; the several conditions do not need symbolising severally, they are all expressed by f.

c represents the case when the core within the loop is a second staple wholly detached from the outer staple which curves round it.

Galton uses still further symbols in his secondary classification—k, v, x, y, and three others to denote conditions of the print itself, namely: d, \dagger and *. d marks a damaged print, either owing to the condition of the finger, or to the printing. If the print be wholly unreadable, then d is inserted in its proper place in the primary 10 symbols; if the print be only partially damaged, then d is to be used as a suffix. \dagger denotes the scar of a cut, and should be used, however small the scar may be, as it is a valuable means of identification. * denotes that a portion of the finger has been more or less smashed, and should be combined with d.

Of the other four symbols x denotes that there is something very peculiar or questionable about the pattern.

v indicates what Galton terms an invaded loop. Usually the ridges enter through the open mouths of the loop, curve round and take their exits



Fig. 39. Secondary Classification of Loops, Galton's y and v.

FOUR FORMS OF LOOP (one delta)



Fig. 40. Secondary Classification of Loops, Galton's y, v and k.

parallel to their entrances. Sometimes, however, a system of ridges instead of entering from the mouth, springs out from one of the sides and destroys the symmetry of the pattern. Such a loop is an "invaded loop" and symbolised by v. Galton holds y to be one of the most generally useful of suffixes; it is the formation in the inner part of the loop of an eyed form. In the ordinary loop the ridges after turning back run parallel; in the eyed loop they reunite after recurving and enclose a minute plot. y must be distinguished from f, which latter is an island or approximate island in a central rod.

Finally k denotes a curvature sometimes affecting the whole of a loop, turning it into more or less of a solid hook, i.e. not a hook formed by a single

terminated ridge. It may be applied not only to loops, but to whorls and even to arches to signify that they have an inner curl or hook.

It must at once be admitted that Galton requires a most imposing battery of additional suffixes and symbols to obtain his Secondary Classification, and further that when this has been accepted and we are able to classify some 3000 sets, so that only the slightest difficulty arises in entering or leaving an index, there still remains the fact that difficulties will steadily increase as we mount up from 3000 to 100,000 entries. There may, as Galton himself thought, still be need for three or four anthropometric characters—not for the purpose of identification but for classification. Again, this heavy array of symbols involves much additional work at first in indexing new sets of prints and in reading sets for identification[‡]. When I first read Galton's Secondary Classification and became acquainted with his battery of suffixes, it seemed too unwieldy to be practically applicable, but a little examination of impressions under a lens convinced me that it was reasonably easy for a moderate expert to get a grip upon it. Such experts would be in every "Identification Bureau," and for the mere trained impressor of fingers, such as the prison warder, it is rarely that any necessity arises for reading the prints themselves.

More serious defects of Galton's classification are its cumbrous character, and the fact that the letters he uses as subscripts do not convey any hint of their significations. I doubt whether the latter difficulty can possibly be met; characteristic symbols cannot be found for 20 to 30 subclasses, and if we once realise this, then it does not much matter whether we use numbers or letters provided we use a single one only. If we exclude numbers of ridges in loops, which might be placed as Roman figures in brackets after the index number itself, I believe that ten symbols with powers ought to describe any set of prints. The particular finger-supposing these taken in natural order from left to right—is indicated by the corresponding symbol taken in order from left to right. Now what are the symbols to be? They may be either letters or numbers. At first one might prefer the latter, because if we choose three forms of alphabet, say Greek, Roman and Italic letters, although we can go beyond ten corresponding letters of each, the printed mixture looks clumsy and can only be read out letter by letter. On the other hand, if we use numerals of three types-say, Roman, Italic and Block-the printed number, while still looking clumsy, if less so, is capable of being read aloud as so many millions, so many thousands, hundreds, tens, etc. The grave disadvantage of the numerical scheme is that it is far less readily adaptable to a written index, where it is not easy to distinguish between Roman, Italic and Block numerals. We shall probably do better therefore to adopt three alphabets, say, the Greek, Italic small and Italic capital. Let us see how this will work. We will first get Galton's symbols d, x, * and \dagger into slightly simpler form. A simple note of interrogation (?) denotes that the print is missing, cannot be taken or is unreadable. A short rule over a letter denotes the print is

[‡] Of course in about three-quarters of the inquiries it would not be needful to examine the secondary classification at all.

damaged $(\bar{c}) = \text{Galton's } d$. A short quantity over a letter (\check{c}) denotes a questionable pattern = Galton's x. A single dot (sign of fluxion), as \dot{m} , denotes the scar of a cut = Galton's \dagger ; two dots (second fluxion or "Umlaut"), as \ddot{c} , denotes a smashed finger = Galton's *. Thus we replace these four subscripts by symbols already familiar to the printer. We then propose to adopt the Greek alphabet to represent arches, small italic letters to represent loops, and capitals to represent whorls. It is thus at once feasible to disregard all individual letters and write down the common Arch-Loop-Whorl formula by regarding alphabets only. The individual subspecies are represented by the individual letters. But we soon find that if we are to have only as many subspecies as Galton deals with, we shall need more letters than exist in any of the three alphabets! We are thus driven back to suffixes, but here we find it easier to write numerical powers than to use subscript letters. Further, as we only want 10 characteristics, the 10 numerals will suffice. They are as follows:

- 0 =Galton's *o*, or the core of the whorl has a detached ring.
- 1 =Galton's b, or the end of a single spiral or the two ends of a double spiral are blunted.
- 2 =Galton's q, or the core of the spiral is made of ridges twisted up into a point.
- 3 =Galton's g, or the core of the whorl is very large.
- 4 =Galton's k, or the body of the loop or whorl is curved like a hook, or some of the inner ridges are hooked.
- 5 = Galton's v, or there is an invasion of ridges from the side of loop or whorl.
- 6 =Galton's y, or the core of a loop or whorl, or even sometimes of an arch, has an eye shaped like a pear or racquet.
- 7 =Galton's c, or the upper part or innermost core of the loop is shaped like a staple detached from the enveloping ridge.
- 8 =Galton's f, or the innermost core of the loop forks like a tuning fork; it may afterwards reunite, enclosing a space like the eye of a needle (or like a broken eye).
- 9 = Galton's i, or the innermost core of the loop is a rod whose head is separate from the enveloping ridge. Multiple rods may also be included under 9.

It will be seen that the first four numerals (0, 1, 2, 3) apply only to whorls; the last three (7, 8, 9) only to loops; the remaining three (4, 5, 6) to any species of print. A little practice soon causes one to remember the significance of these numerals as easily as Galton's letters. Any combination of these numerals may appear as a power. Thus k^{54} we shall see denotes a radial loop with some resemblance to an arch, with an invasion of ridges from the side, and one or more hooked ridges; again A^{40} denotes a simple right-handed screw radial whorl with a completed circle and a ridge hooked round. Galton would represent this as w(r, ko), where w denotes the whorl, r that it is radial, and ko that there is a coil of ridges enclosed in a complete or nearly complete ring. So much for the power suffixes. It should be noted that the order of the numerals in the power is indifferent. We may now turn to the subspecies of the main species indicated by different letters of their special alphabets.

Arches:

 $a = simple arch; \beta = tented arch; \gamma = arch with a central dot or very small circle;$

 $\kappa = \operatorname{arch} \operatorname{approaching} \operatorname{radial} \operatorname{loop};$

- $\lambda =$ arch approaching ulnar loop;
- μ = arch which might equally well be classed as a radial loop;
- ν = arch which might equally well be classed as an ulnar loop;
- π = arch approaching a radial whorl;
- $\rho = \operatorname{arch} \operatorname{approaching} \operatorname{an} \operatorname{ulnar} \operatorname{whorl};$
- σ = arch which might equally well be classed as a radial whorl;
- $\tau =$ arch which might equally well be classed as an ulnar whorl;
- ζ = tented arch which might be confused with a loop fed from both sides.

It will be seen that κ , λ are nascent loops, π , ρ nascent whorls, and μ , ν , σ , τ quite ambiguous forms, which it may be needful to look out under other headings when searching the index.

Loops:

- a = radial loop; b = ulnar loop; c = loop fed from both sides;
- d = loop which cannot be clearly classed under a, b or c;
- e = double adjacent loops; f = double superimposed loops;
- g = loop resembling a tented arch;
- h = loop which somewhat exceeds the limit at which it could be classed as an arch (or nascent loop);
- k = radial loop which has some likeness to an arch;
- $l = u \ln a r$ loop which has some likeness to an arch;
- m =radial loop which might equally well be classed as an arch;
- n = ulnar loop which might equally well be classed as an arch;
- u = radial loop which has some likeness to a whorl;
- v = ulnar loop which has some likeness to a whorl;
- x = radial loop which might equally well be classed as a whorl;
- y = ulnar loop which might equally well be classed as a whorl;
- z =loop fed from both sides which might be classed as a tented arch.

As before it will be seen that m, n and z are ambiguous cases interchangeable with μ , ν and ζ ; k and l ought not to be, but may sometimes be confused with κ and λ .

Whorls:

Thus far our symbolism has only been an attempt to abbreviate Galton's. In the case of whorls we think it desirable to introduce certain additional broad classes, besides Galton's radial (r), ulnar (u) and fed from both sides (s). In the first place we distinguish between a simple spiral and a compound spiral with several whorling ridges linked at the pole. In the next place we distinguish starting from the pole between clockwise and counter-clockwise, or right handed and left-handed screw motion. We have thus twelve primary classes :

A =simple radial right-handed screw whorl; B =ulnar fed from both sides right-handed screw whorl; C =,, D =compound radial right-handed screw whorl; E =ulnar ,, F =fed from both sides right-handed screw whorl; ,, G =simple radial left-handed screw whorl; H =ulnar ,, fed from both sides left-handed screw whorl; I =,, J =compound radial left-handed screw whorl; K =,, ulnar fed from both sides left-handed screw whorl. L =• •

For the resembling and the ambiguous cases we have:

P =radial whorl approaching arch; R =ulnar whorl approaching arch; S =radial whorl which might equally well be classed as arch; T =ulnar whorl which might equally well be classed as arch; U =radial whorl approaching loop; V =ulnar whorl approaching loop; X =radial whorl which might equally well be classed as loop; Y =ulnar whorl which might equally well be classed as loop; Y =ulnar whorl which might equally well be classed as loop.

Clearly X, Y are interchangeable with x and y, and if the index shows no U or V, then u or v should be sought for.

Unfortunately Galton's index does not record directly whether his whorls were simple or compound, or whether they were right or left-handed screws. Accordingly, in writing down his symbolism and that above for a few cases, we shall assume, where there is nothing to guide us, that his whorls were simple spirals and right-handed screws. I have chosen ten cases nearly at random from Galton's index of 300 sets of prints, only taking care that the selected individuals had very ample secondary classifications.

The table below gives the two notations.

In the condensed system, the indexing should be by order of letters, but for the same letter the Greek should stand before the small italic letter and the small italic before the capital, e.g. β before b and b before B.

It will be seen that it is possible to put an even finer classification based on Galton's into a very concentrated form. Therein alphabets indicate the genera, or primary classification, letters the species or subclasses, and powers the individual peculiarities. In this way many thousand finger-print sets may be indexed without reference to anthropometric characters. But we have always to remember that to avoid multiple entries more and more symbols must inevitably be used. A very little practice, however, teaches anyone the meaning of the symbols employed. It does not seem possible to adopt any system in which the symbols will be self-explanatory, and neither in Galton's original, nor in the present condensed system has this been attempted. The problem of the Identification Bureau is to balance the time lost in writing down and in reading a complicated system, against the time lost in examining the multiple entries of a more simple classification.

Table illustrating how Galton's System of Finger-Print indexing may be condensed and at the same time further developed.

1	2	3*		4			5			- 6		7		8
Right Hand	Left Hand	Right L. Left		Right Hand			Left Hand			Right Hand		Left Hand		Number in Begister
F.M.R	F.M.R.	Th. I		F.	м.	R.	F.	м.	R.	Th.	L.	Th.	ь. Г.	1000101
Aal RII RII	all rll rww	$5 \\ 5 \\ 8 \\ 8 \\ 8 \\ 8 \\ 8 \\ 8 \\ 8 \\ 8 \\ $	5	$\frac{1}{k}$		$\frac{1}{vy}$	$\frac{-}{vk}$	ky sb	yw y y	$v \\ v \\ -$		$\begin{array}{c} vw \\ - \\ sb \end{array}$		$3550 \\ 3531 \\ 2351$
Rlw Rlw Ull	ull www ull	55	5	$\begin{array}{c} kvvv\\ \dagger k\\ 10c \end{array}$	$\stackrel{r}{=}$	by = - vyc	3ay rko i		<u> </u>	$\frac{v}{sb}$	_			$3660 \\ 1985 \\ 3617 \\ 2560$
Ulw Wll Wlw	rlw rll www.r	8 8 8 8 8 8	8 8	$\left \begin{array}{c} v \\ kvr \\ r^{\dagger} \end{array} \right $	v 		$r \\ avk \\ 2 \\ ly$	ко 	$\frac{\overline{ryl}}{\dagger}$	$\left \begin{array}{c} vw \\ \dagger \\ g \\ o \end{array} \right $	 	sq s gs vs		$3498 \\ 3554 \\ 738$

Directory

The following are the values on our present condensed system:

	b	u^6	b a	u^5	b ⁵ ак b b	3550
	b	b^6	$b^{\scriptscriptstyle 46}~a$	b	$b^5 \ a \ b \ b^{56} \ b \ \{xii\}$	3531
	b	C^1	$C^{1} a^{54}$	C^1	$B a^4 b b^5 b$	2351
$\{3\}$	b	b	$b l^6$	b	$b^5 \ u^{45} \ a \ B^{16} \ b$	3660
()	b	C	$C A^{40}$	b	C^1 å $b B B$	1985
	b	b	b^{7} b^{9}	b	$b \ b^7 \ b \ b^{567} \ b \ \{x\}$	3617
	b	B	B^{40} A	C^2	$v^5 b^5 b^5 b^5 b^5$	3560
	b	U^{6}	$b k^{54}$	C	<i>B b b B b</i>	3498
$\{2\}$	b	b	i a	C^3	$B^{3}A^{45}b \ b \ b$	3554
. ,	Ъ	Ġ	$B V^6$	C^{5}	$B^0 \stackrel{i}{A} b \stackrel{i}{B} b^5$	738

With Galton: Th. = Thumb; F. = Forefinger; M. = Middle finger; R. = Ring finger; L. = Little finger. In the condensed system, the fingers are in "natural order from left little to right little finger." The vertical is placed between the two thumbs.

We have now to consider briefly the remainder of this last finger-print work of Francis Galton.

In the *Introductory Chapter* Galton clearly defines his aim. Scotland Yard was beginning to form a vast collection of finger-prints, but these were to be primarily classified by four or five anthropometric measurements, so that the number of finger-prints in a group would not amount to more than a few hundreds or at most to, perhaps, 3000. It was the large groups in these subindices which Galton desired to break up. He was not describing how to deal with indices of 100,000 to 200,000 sets; that is a more modern problem.

* See our p. 198.

Yet, I believe, the extension I have given above of Galton's classification would readily admit of dealing with far larger numbers than he was considering. The important feature of Galton's present work is that he does not give merely definitions of his symbols for secondary classification, but he provides also illustrations of the various finger-print anomalies and characteristics he has symbolised. It is a misfortune that of the nine plates of finger-prints which accompany the memoir, all but two have the impressions natural size, and very often, to detect Galton's point, it is needful to use a magnifying glass. As the work has been long out of print and as there is, so far as I am aware, no published series of typical prints available, these plates are reproduced here on an enlarged scale to indicate Galton's ideas^{*}. He is very modest about what he has achieved. The work, I think, shows some signs of haste, not in the studies on which it is based, but in the manner in which it is put together as if to supply some pressing need. He writes:

"The methods I have used undoubtedly admit of many improvements, and I shall myself suggest important ones; still they are the result of prolonged trials and much painstaking. They are therefore more likely to fulfil their purpose than any one alternative scheme that has not been worked out under similar conditions. In short, those who will consent to stand on my shoulders, are likely to see their way to improvements more surely than if they do not accept that aid.

⁶ It must not be supposed that the classification of sets of finger-prints for the purpose of a directory is especially difficult. The art of classifying rapidly and correctly, like every other art, requires instruction and practice, but it does so in no exceptional degree. I can speak with much more assurance on this point than was possible three years ago, when I wrote my first book on *Finger Prints*, or even than was possible one year ago, at the time when that committee was sitting [see our pp. 148 and 174]....Having studied and during the last few months having re-studied many thousands of sets of finger-prints, and therefore many tens of thousands of individual ones, I can say with confidence that it is rare to find a pattern whose peculiarities are not due to a few easily recognisable characteristics, occurring singly or in combinations of two or three. It is true that patterns occasionally fall between two of my primary headings, and that a double reference may be needed ; but these ambiguous patterns are recognised at a glance, and the alternative references that have to be made are obvious."

Chapter II (pp. 7–47) largely reproduces the *Report of the Departmental Committee*. With this I have dealt very fully on our pp. 148–151. Chapter III (pp. 48–59) contains *Conditions and Requirements* which to the reader of our present chapter will be already familiar; they concern the breaking up of the larger groups which arise in the ALW(+UR) primary classification. On pp. 58–9 are some interesting observations on the amount of work which would be needful in order to register the 35,000 annual recruits to the British Army by their finger-prints, and so to stop desertion followed by re-enlistment.

Chapter IV (pp. 60-77) Primary Classification, and Chapter V (pp. 78-107) Secondary Classification, we have already summarised (see our pp. 203-205above). Together with the plates (our Plates XXIII—XXX), they form by far the best account a novice in finger-printing can study even to-day. Chapter VI, a brief one of only three pages, deals with Ambiguous Patterns. This is a most valuable chapter as indicating how we must treat intermediate

* Some further understanding of his classificatory system may be obtained from the much reduced set of standard types, which will be found in the pocket at the end of this volume. The originals in three large frames are in the Anthropometric Laboratory at University College, London.

PLATE XXIII

Types treated by Galton as Arches.



6

12

18 $(a_l \text{ or } l_a)$

 $\mathbf{24}$

PLATE XXIV

Types treated by Galton as Loops.



PLATE XXV

Types treated by Galton as Whorls.




Galton's method of counting the Ridges in Loops. The number of ridges as determined by him are given in the left-hand top corner of each print: see our pp. 201-202.



A dabbed and a rolled print of the same finger to indicate how the former may lead one to classify as a loop, what the latter shows to be really a whorl : see our p. 213.

PLATE XXVII





PLATE XXVIII

Illustrations of Galton's Symbols y, v, vy. (See our p. 206.)



PLATE XXIX

Galton's Symbols applied to Noteworthy Peculiarities. (See our p. 208.)



PLATE XXX

Various Prints with Galton's Classifications.



To illustrate the Symbols of Galton's Secondary Classification.

patterns. I transcribe two-thirds of it for the benefit of those who can no longer obtain Galton's original work^{*}.

"The chief peculiarities of individual Arches, Loops and Whorls having now been described, it becomes easy to discuss the frontiers of the primary classes and the debatable country between them.

"A to L [i.e. Arch to Loop]. The frontier between A and L ceases to be distinct at the point where A is just short of developing into a nascent loop. In the Figures 169 to 172 that point is just, but only just passed, so all those figures should count as loops with an a suffixed. The debatable ground lies between these and unmistakable arches, and in that debatable ground, A is held to predominate over L under any one of the following conditions:

"1. When the loop is formed by no more than one complete bend or staple, which may, however, be perfectly distinct, and may also enclose a rod (Fig. 21).

"2. When it consists of two or even three imperfect bends (Figs. 19, 20), especially if they converge and unite.

"3. Offsets at acute angles (Fig. 10) from the same ridge or from the same furrow do not rank as heads to loops.

"4. When two symmetrically disposed loops are enclosed in the same curved ridge (Figs. 173, 174) they are counted as an imperfect form of tented arch, being noted as A with the suffix t or tur.

"Generally speaking A is held to predominate whenever the pattern has no continuous contour, even though there may be a fairly distinct delta (Fig. 20), but it would be proper to unite the suffix l to this." (pp. 108-9.)

Clearly since Arches form a relatively small group, it would be to the advantage of the indexer, if frontier cases were allotted as far as possible to Arches.

"A to W [i.e. Arch to Whorl]. Between A and W a very small, or else an imperfect circle, or dot sometimes appears between two ridges of a pattern which is an arch in all other respects (Figs. 15, 17 and perhaps 18, which is ambiguous, and might be called a loop). If the diameter of the whorl does not exceed the width of one of the adjacent ridge intervals, the pattern does not lose the right to be called an A, but should for distinction's sake have a y suffixed to it. W is certainly reached when the little circle contains a central dot as in Fig. 175 which I should call Wky.

"L to W [i.e. Loop to Whorl]. Between L and W a large class of transitional cases have been sufficiently discussed in speaking of complete and incomplete circuits[†]. See Figs. 180–183.

"The specimens Figs. 176 to 179 show the relationships between whorls to which the suffix sb is applied (Fig. 178), with loops. In Fig. 176 we see a loop that throws off a curious crest from the upper part of its outline, and which is here and elsewhere a striking appearance; but in Fig. 177 the same peculiarity is much less distinct, while the number of cases that exist between extreme distinctness and extreme indistinctness is so great that crests are not allowed to have a suffix. Their conspicuousness in individual cases certainly depends to a considerable degree on the printing, whether more or less ink and pressure are used. When, however, the ridges cease to be given off from the outside of the contour of the loop, and recurve upon themselves as in Fig. 178, forming a blunted end to that part of the pattern, the result is a well-defined whorl. Another intermediate form between a loop and a whorl is produced in another way, and is recorded by vy as already explained." (pp. 109–10.) [See our p. 206.]

Lastly Galton refers to the case in which a real whorl may be mistaken for a loop because enough of the finger ridges have not been imprinted by rolling. This is especially a danger with "dabbed" prints. See our Plate XXVI.

Chapter VII (pp. 111–115) is entitled Suggested Improvements. Here, as I have said, Galton gives up his special finger arrangement in favour of the

* I have retained Galton's figure numbers, and the figures to which he refers will be found on our Plates XXIII—XXX.

† See our p. 204 footnote.

"natural order" (see our p. 200). We have seen that in the earlier publications Galton used o and i, "outer" and "inner," to mark his directions; in this work, to begin with, he uses "ulnar" and "radial" and the symbols U and R (or u and r) instead of o and i. He now appears to discard U and R, writing as follows:

"As regards the U and R notation, I am now decidedly in favour of the plan tentatively suggested in my answer to Question 207 [Departmental Committee Report (Evidence)], namely that it would be far better, on the grounds of diminishing error and fatigue, to regard the slope of the print relatively to the paper on which it is made, and not relatively to the Radial or Ulnar direction in the hand that made it. The slope relatively to the paper admits of uniform interpretation; the slope relatively to the hand does not, for what is R in the one hand is Uin the other*." (p. 112.)

Galton next suggests a symbolic notation for the arch, whorl and two kinds of loops, i.e.

\cap	· •	\sim	/	0
Arch		Loop	Loop	Whorl

He says that the relief to eye and brain by this simple notation is very great. The pencil seems inclined to gallop over the cards automatically, because the attention is no longer strained by an endeavour to interpret the prints into alien symbols. The hand has merely to make abbreviated copies of what the eye sees, and thought is almost passive while doing so (p. 112). Galton does not, however, suggest how with such symbols the secondary classification is to be worked out.

This chapter concludes with an account of Galton's finger-print enlarging camera, which will magnify up to sixfold. We have already referred to this instrument (see our p. 197). Chapter VIII (pp. 116-123) contains the Specimen Directory of 300 Sets. At first the variety of symbols in the Secondary Classification is somewhat trying, but after a little becomes easily interpretable. Besides the numerals which are provided for the forefinger in the case of the ridge-counts in the formula *lll*, *lll*, *ll*, *ll*, other numerals occur in the index; they never exceed 4, and they may stand alone or be associated with α or l. They are in the Secondary Classification, and I cannot find that Galton has anywhere explained their meaning. This I am unable to supply. As I have said, I think the secondary classification needs condensation. It is also desirable that the method should be applied to several thousand sets of prints to ascertain, by an actual statistical experience, where the grading is still too coarse, or where it is over fine. If a student of finger-prints should, however, question me as to where he could learn how to index several thousand sets of finger-prints, I still could not refer him to anything better than Galton's Finger Print Directories of more than thirty years ago!

* Galton does not say how he proposes to symbolise the particular slope. As far as I can see, the result would be that two radial whorls on homologous fingers, say, which might be practically identical instead of being represented by the same symbol, would be represented by different symbols, which for any scientific purpose (e.g. inheritance) would be disastrous. If the finger-prints are taken in natural order, I see no difficulty in inscribing the letter U outside both little fingers and the letter R in the middle of the set of prints, between the adjacent thumbs. They might even be printed in these positions on the blanks which serve for the finger impressions. If the slope is then *downwards* from forefinger towards the little finger it is ulnar, otherwise radial.

Personal Identification and Description

The reader who has had the courage to follow Galton's biographer through the intricacies of this chapter will, I am sure, be convinced not only of the labour Galton devoted to his finger-print studies but also of the amazing energy he exhibited in acquainting not only administrative bodies but the public at large with the possibilities which then lay hidden in finger-printing, and this not solely for scientific but also for practical purposes. If the reader can find anyone who before 1895 had published a tithe of what Galton had



Fig. 41. Galton's Finger-Print Enlarging Camera.

issued on this topic, then I will admit him also to be a pioneer; if he can find anyone who has since 1895 done more than amplify in minor, often in very minor points Galton's work, then I will admit him a worthy successor to Galton.

Finger-printing as a science and finger-printing as an art are both alike the product of Galton's insight, ingenuity and tireless activity; the attempts to belittle the credit due to him can only spring from those who for their own purposes choose to ignore the literature of the subject.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

Note to Chapter XV.

Finger-Prints as Reminiscences. As some collect autographs and others photographs, so we may collect finger-prints as mementoes of friends or of great men. Such a collection was formed by Francis Galton, and, the circumstances not always being favourable for a printer's ink impression, he not infrequently fell back on sealing-wax. In the *Galtoniana* are many sealing-wax impressions of Galton's friends. Thus we have Herbert Spencer's and quite a number of Sir W. R. Grove's^{*} prints. The process of pressing the finger on hot wax was not always without pain, as is indicated in the accompanying 1893 Christmas greeting of Addington Symonds' daughter Katherine to Francis Galton.



Fig. 42. A Christmas Greeting to Francis Galton "from an affectionate and admiring friend." Among the prints of famous men to be found in Galton's Album of Prints are those of Gladstone, Zola, Wallace, Herbert Spencer, etc.; the Darwins, the Vernon Harcourts, the Garrods and many other families also appear. Galton himself had a seal cut from his right ring finger print, and this is still used on the name cards at the Annual Galton Laboratory Dinner. There are many other relics of Galton's early finger-print collecting days, e.g. prints of idiots, of farm labourers, of the Herschels at different ages, and occasionally foot and hand prints, as well as some finger-prints of apes. For some years Galton must have always had a finger-printing apparatus in his pocket, and possibly, like all men with a dominating hobby, have been somewhat of a trial to his acquaintances.

* Of combined legal and scientific fame!



Francis Galton, the Founder of the Science of Eugenics, from a photograph of 1902, by the late Mr Dew-Smith. (By kind permission of Mrs Dew-Smith.)

CHAPTER XVI

EUGENICS AS A CREED AND THE LAST DECADE OF GALTON'S LIFE

"No custom can be considered seriously repugnant to human feelings that has ever prevailed extensively in a contented nation, whether barbarous or civilised. Any custom established by a powerful authority soon becomes looked upon as a duty, and before long as an axiom of conduct which is rarely questioned." Francis Galton, 1894.

(1) Introductory. The careful reader of this work will have realised how deeply impressed Galton was by the idea that with man himself lies the possibility of improving his race; and this impression existed long before Galton initiated active propaganda for Eugenics as a social and political creed. Indeed, although Galton's earlier writings reached a limited and partly prepared audience, it was not till the beginning of the present century that he considered the time ripe for a more general public appeal, or sought proselytes to the new faith. There are some creeds, and more sciences, of which it is nearly impossible to name a single individual as the creator. When we speak of Christianity we forget, or wilfully disregard, Paul; Einstein was not the first to see material phenomena in the curvature of space; nor did Darwin stand alone when he propounded evolution through natural selection. But what student of evolution before Galton, realising the past ascent of man, grasped that his future lies with himself, if he be willing to study and control his own breeding? It is given to few men to name a new branch of science and lay down the broad lines of its development; it is the lot of fewer still to forecast its future as a creed of social conduct. In the thirty years which have elapsed, since Galton started his public teaching, what gratifying progress has been made, not only in establishing institutes and laboratories for research in Eugenics*, but also in familiarising the people at large with the code of conduct which an acceptance of eugenic principles involves! It is as if the Great War had so thoroughly demonstrated the pitiable failure of humanity, that its thinkers and leaders felt that the old man must be replaced by a newborn Apollo[†], the worn-out creed which had failed him by a more adequate

....."Grief overcame,

"And I was stopping up my frantic ears,

"When, past all hindrance of my trembling hands,

- "A voice came, sweeter, sweeter than all tune,
- "And still it cried, 'Apollo! young Apollo!
- "The morning-bright Apollo! young Apollo!'

"I fled, it follow'd me, and cried 'Apollo!'" Keats, Hyperion.

PGIII

^{*} Institutes primarily for Eugenics research exist to my knowledge in England, America, Sweden, Norway, Russia, Switzerland, Germany, Poland and probably elsewhere. Popular Journals or Eugenics Societies have been started in England, America, Germany, France, Italy and Russia.

faith. We know little of how it came about that Aurignacian man replaced Mousterian man; but the ascent was a steep one, and man needs once more some such rapid elevating. With our present acquaintance with the laws of heredity, with our present knowledge of how customs and creeds have changed, can we not hasten the evolutionary process of fitting man to the needs of his present environment? It is indeed a great task because it involves control of the most imperious instinct of living beings, so imperious that Nature's method of improvement has been to provide quantity and seek therein for quality. The new creed bids us seek quality and restrict quantity; separate, where race demands it, the scarce controllable instinct of mating from the parental instinct, and teach nations to pride themselves on the superior type of their citizens, rather than on their material resources. The eugenic dreamer sees in the distant future a rivalry of nations in the task of bringing to greater perfection their human stocks, and this by an intensive study of biological law applied to man, and its incorporation, it may be gradually, but surely, in a revised moral or social code.

(2) Address to the Demographers. A paper which bridges the gulf between the Inquiry into Human Faculty of 1883 and the Huxley Lecture of 1901 is Galton's "Presidential Address" of August 11, 1891, to the Division of Demography of the Seventh International Congress of Hygiene and Demography*. The word "Eugenics" does not occur in the address, it has no topical title, and yet it is an insistent demand for the study of eugenic problems. The paper has escaped and is likely to escape attention, it is not as far as I am aware included in any list of Galton's published papers, nor are copies of it among his offprints or in the bound volumes of his memoirs. Yet the address is of very great interest, not only for its intrinsic suggestiveness, but because it shows how during twenty years Eugenics had retained a foremost place in Galton's mind. His appeal, however, produced as little effect on the demographers as it did later on the anthropologists.

The topics with which the address deals are the relative fertility of various classes within a nation, and the relative fertility of nations among themselves—intranational and international fertilities—whereby tendencies arise for one class or one race to supplant another. Referring to the hypothesis of Malthus, Galton asks:

"Is it true that misery, in any justifiable sense of that word, provides the only check which acts automatically, or are other causes in existence, active, though as yet obscure, that assist in restraining the overgrowth of population ? It is certain that the productiveness of different marriages differs greatly in consequence of unexplained conditions....One of the many evidences of our great ignorance of the laws that govern fertility, is seen in the behaviour of bees, who have somehow discovered that by merely modifying the dict and the size of the nursery of any female grub, they can at will cause it to develop, either into a naturally sterile worker, or into the potential mother of a huge hive." (p. 8.)

Galton is here foreshadowing the sterilisation of those sections of the community of small civic worth, which has since become a pressing question of practical politics. He suggests that if persons are graded in a nation on

* Transactions of that Congress, pp. 7-12, London, 1892.

physical, intellectual and moral grounds, there must essentially be a least efficient as there will be a most efficient class. If inheritance holds for these characteristics then the relative fertility of these classes is of the utmost national importance. The same is true of the relative fertility of races and nations :

"The frequency in history with which one race has supplanted another over wide geographical areas is one of the most striking [incidents] in the evolution of mankind. The denizens of the world at the present day form a very different human stock from that which inhabited it a dozen generations ago, and to all appearance a no less difference will be found in our successors a dozen generations hence." (p. 10.)

Galton notes the Europeans who have swarmed over all the temperate regions of the globe, forming the nuclei of many future nations, the disappearance of the American Indian and the appearance of 8,000,000 negroes in America. He might have added many other instances even within Europe itself. It is indeed true that we hardly allow our thoughts to rest on the startling racial changes which have occurred in Europe in the last three or four thousand years, and on the still more significant changes in dominant races all over the world during the last few hundred years. Those who fully realise the marvellous evolution of certain types of humanity at the expense of others will smile—sadly, it may be—and wonder whether it is feasible for any League of Nations, however strong, to fix and maintain national and racial boundaries, unless it shall have first fixed the relative fertility of all the tribes of man and, what is more, internationalised all the world's resources! As interclass struggle finds its hope of solution only in the socialism which teaches the nationalisation of the materials and means of production, so international struggle can only reach its conclusion by the universalism which demands internationalisation of the world's wealth. In the first case, national eugenics is the only means left to provide any nation with men strong in mind and body; in the second case, international eugenics is the sole possibility of producing finer races of mankind. The men or group of men who can say to a nation large or small : "This is your frontier and you must keep to it," will be forced ultimately and logically to the point, not only of internationalising the world's wealth and its means of transport, but also of saying : "This is your appropriate fertility and you must keep to it." New modes of transport are rapidly making the world too small for mankind. Any plant or animal that overcrowds its proper region ends by destroying its fellows. The domesticated herd can alone thrive and progress on a limited pasture because the breeder stringently restricts its numbers, and picks from them those best fitted to their environment. Man, if he is to be freed from class struggle and from racial contests—that is to say, if he is to become thoroughly domesticated—can only thrive and progress if he breeds himself; in other words he must replace the harsh processes of Nature, which in the long run grant survival solely to the physically and mentally strong-to brain and muscle-by the milder practice of eugenics studied from the national and even the international standpoint. In the dimmest of distant futures we may see man fitting man to each region of his earth, and not

Nature very slowly developing man, or man hoping to mould Nature to his present self. But such knowledge is far from us at present. As Galton puts it :

"Much more care is taken to select appropriate varieties of plants and animals for plantation in foreign settlements, than to select appropriate types of men. Discrimination and foresight are shown in the one case, an indifference born of ignorance is shown in the other." (p. 11.)

But Galton was not pressing for immediate action, only for early study, because these great questions of civic and racial worth

"may unexpectedly acquire importance as falling within the sphere of practical politics, and if so, many demographic data that require forethought and time to collect, and a dispassionate and leisurely judgment to discuss, will be hurriedly and sorely needed." (p. 7.)

In conclusion he emphasised the fact that

"the improvement of the natural gifts of future generations of the human race is largely, though indirectly, under our control. We may not be able to originate, but we can guide. The processes of evolution are in constant and spontaneous activity, some pushing towards the bad, some towards the good. Our part is to watch for opportunities to intervene by checking the former and giving free play to the latter. I wish to distinguish clearly between our power in this fundamental respect and that which we also possess of ameliorating education and hygiene. It is earnestly to be hoped that demographers will increasingly direct their inquiries into historical facts, with the view of estimating the possible effects of reasonable political action in the future, in gradually raising the present miserably low standard of the human race to one in which the Utopias* in the dreamland of philanthropists may become practical possibilities." (p. 12.)

The garden of humanity is very full of weeds, nurture will never transform them into flowers; the eugenist calls upon the rulers of mankind to see that there shall be space in the garden, freed of weeds, for individuals and races of finer growth to develop with the full bloom possible to their species. I believe I am justified in the interpretation I have placed on Galton's address, and if there be a "national" eugenics, those words in themselves connote—as he himself indicates in his discussion of relative racial values—that there is also a science of "international" eugenics. This, if as we all trust the League of Nations survives, is bound to be the League's helpmate in the treatment of the most difficult problem with which its future is threatened.

I may indicate here what I think Galton planned as the course to be run by his new science. Laboratories were to be created where man should be studied from the standpoints of heredity, anthropology and medicine; journals and lectures were to be provided whereby the results reached should be popularised and a new morality inculcated. He had in view Eugenics not only as a science, not only as an art, but also as a national creed, amounting, indeed, to a religious faith. He never to my knowledge underestimated the difficulties, nor the slowness of its probable progress. A letter to William Bateson written in 1904 will indicate how Galton at that date visualised eugenic progress \dagger :

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 12, 1904.

DEAR MR BATESON, Your letter of May 28 should have been answered earlier, had I not delayed in hope of receiving your promised answers to my "Ability in Families" circular[‡], and replying to both at once.

* For Galton's own "Utopia in the dreamland of philanthropists" see later in this chapter.

† I am permitted to publish this letter by the courtesy of Mrs William Bateson.

‡ See p. 121 of this volume.

I quite understand now (I think) your point, and to a great extent agree with it. But what are we humans to do, if any "eugenic" progress is attempted? We can't mate men and women as we please, like cocks and hens, but we could I think gradually evolve some plan by which there would be a steady though slow amelioration of the human breed; the aim being to increase the contributions of the more valuable classes of the population and to diminish the converse. We now want better criteria than we have of which is which.

Do what we can (within reasonable limits as regards mankind), fraternal variability will never be much lessened; but I do think that the fraternal means might on the whole be raised. That is the problem, as it seems to me, to be held in view; also that an exact knowledge

of the true principles of heredity would hardly help us in its practical solution. I do indeed fervently hope that exact knowledge may be gradually attained and established beyond question, and I wish you and your collaborators all success in your attempts to obtain it.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Do you want your cobs of maize back?

This letter is of great importance ; it indicates that Galton had in view only a "steady though slow amelioration of the human breed"; but it further shows that in his opinion the exact mechanism of heredity, even if we could find it out, was not of the highest importance. As an evolutionist he saw mass-changes taking place, and he recognised that the statistical solution is the one that has most importance for the eugenist. His statement that fraternal variability—by which he certainly meant heritable variability—will never be much lessened, is one with which I should personally agree, but the reader must remember that it cuts at the root of the "pure line" hypothesis*, and must not pass over its significance for Galton's own views. His remark also that the fraternal means might on the whole be raised suggests that the work of the biometricians had convinced him before 1904 that there was not a continuous regression of a selected group to the population mean; and that sports were not essential to progress.

(3) Definition of Eugenics. We have already seen that the term "Eugenics" was introduced by Galton in 1883 into his Inquiry into Human Faculty. See our Vol. II, pp. 249 ftn., 251, 252. Romanes in a review in Nature[†] of Galton's Record of Family Faculties and Life History Album in the following year (1884) uses the term "Eugenics" thrice and in one case speaks of the "science of Eugenics." "Mr Galton," he also tells us, "is indefatigable in his zeal to promote the cause of Eugenics." Thus born in 1883, the term had come into an accepted use in 1884.

Before we turn to Galton's propagandist lectures it is well to consider the definition of Eugenics. In 1883 Galton had defined Eugenics as the science of improving stock, not only by judicious mating, but by all the influences which give the more suitable strains a better chance. In 1904 Galton determined to take a step forward in his purpose by founding a research fellowship in National Eugenics, and addressed the following letter to the Principal of the University of London, Sir Arthur Rücker. This letter

† Vol. XXIX, p. 257, January 17, 1884.

^{*} The reader may consult "A New Theory of Progressive Evolution" by the present biographer in the recently issued Vol. 1V, Part 1, of the Annals of Eugenics, published by the Galton Laboratory; it contains a discussion of the present position of the "pure line" hypothesis.

contains his own first definition of Eugenics, and whereas in the *Inquiry* we find the term may be applied to animals as well as man, it is now implicitly limited to mankind:

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON. October 10, 1904*.

DEAR SIR ARTHUR, I desire to forward the *exact* study of what may be called *National Eugenics*, by which I mean the influences that are socially controllable, on which the *status* of the nation depends. These are of two classes: (1) those which affect the race itself and (2) those which affect its health. It is the numerous influences comprised in (1), whose several strengths are as yet only vaguely surmised, that I especially want to have submitted to exact study. Class (2) is already the subject of much research, but I fear that here also the results arrived at require much more exact analysis by the higher methods of statistics than they have yet received.

If a scheme can be worked out that, on the one hand, fits in with the arrangements of the University of London and, on the other hand, is satisfactory to myself, I am prepared as a first instalment to give $\pounds 1500$ to serve for three years to carry out my purposes. If, but only if, the working of the proposed plan proves as satisfactory as I hope, I will reconsider the question with the view of making the endowment permanent of about $\pounds 500$ a year.

I presume that the University will supply accommodation for the person appointed at, say, $\pounds 200$ to $\pounds 250$ a year, and for a clerk, say, at $\pounds 80$ to $\pounds 100$ a year, leaving $\pounds 150$ to $\pounds 200$ for expenses. Also that the stamped official writing paper of the University may be used.

One part of his [the Fellow's] duties would be to establish a collection of records relating to those families of England who are remarkable for the number of near kinsfolk whose deeds have been noteworthy.

I feel some hesitation in drafting a statement of proposed duties for the "Research Fellow," or whatever his title may be, as they ought to fit into, and not overlap, what is already well done. Be that what it may, I think that "National Eugenics" would be good, as it is an exact title for what I wish to see done. Yours very faithfully, FRANCIS GALTON.

This letter is important with regard to the definition of Eugenics, as it clearly indicates when and why the term "National" was introduced. The University appointed a committee to consider the offer and draft a scheme for the Research Fellowship in National Eugenics. It consisted of Sir Edward Busk (Chairman of Convocation), Francis Galton, the Principal of the University, Mr Mackinder and myself. This committee met on Oct. 14th and drew up a scheme for the Fellowship. My recollection of the meeting is that most of the time was spent in drafting a definition, which ultimately differed somewhat widely from that of Galton's letter of Oct. 10th, but which he finally approved. It heads the Draft Scheme and runs:

"The term National Eugenics is here defined as the study of the agencies under social control that may improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations either physically or mentally."

The scheme itself contains the usual regulations as to manner of appointment, the constitution of a special recommending Committee, Galton reserving a right of veto on the first nomination, the salary of the Fellow and his assistant, who if suitable was to be termed the Francis Galton Scholar. The duties of the Fellow are of more permanent interest: he was to devote all his time to Eugenics, in particular he was required:

(a) To acquaint himself with statistical methods of inquiry, and with the principal researches that have been made in Eugenics, and to plan and carry out further investigations thereon.

* I do not know whether this is a clerk's error in printing Galton's letter or whether he actually wrote it in the precincts of the University.

" (b) To institute and carry on such investigations into the history of classes and families as may be calculated to promote the knowledge of Eugenics.

"(c) To prepare and present to the Committee, though not necessarily for publication, an annual Report on his work [to be done under general direction of the Committee]. To give from time to time, if required or approved by the Committee, short Courses of Lectures on Eugenics, and in particular on his own investigations thereon.

"(d) To prepare for publication at such times and in such manner as may be approved by the Committee (and at least at the end of his tenure of the Fellowship), a Memoir or Memoirs on the investigations which he has carried out."

The origin of the trend on which the Galton Laboratory of National Eugenics was developed later will be found in this Draft Scheme.

The University Senate on October 17th accepted the Draft Scheme without emendation, voted its cordial thanks to Francis Galton for his gift, and appointed as a Special Committee to recommend a Fellow and afterwards direct him*, Sir Edward Busk, Mr Mackinder, Francis Galton and myself. It also directed the Principal to issue an advertisement of the Fellowship and its conditions. This Sir Arthur Rücker did, but either out of sheer perversity, or through some clerical error, the word "morally" was substituted for "mentally" in the definition, and National Eugenics appeared in the advertisement as "the study of agencies under social control that may improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations either physically or morally." Quite recently this absurd definition was communicated to me by a member of the executive of the University as the work of the Special Committee! It has, I believe, no standing whatever, except that of an advertisement issued by the executive *†*, for which neither Galton, nor the Special Committee, had any responsibility. Galton, in his Herbert Spencer Lecture at Oxford in 1907, cites the definition correctly, and in his Memories of my Life, 1908 (p. 321), he writes that Eugenics is officially defined in the Minutes of the University of London as "the study of agencies under social control that may improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations either physically or mentally." I do not know whether this definition fully covered his original views or not. I only know of one occasion on which during his life he departed in public from it. This was during a talk with an interviewer from the Jewish Chronicle, July 20, 1910. He then defined Eugenics with a slight difference as "the study of the conditions under human control which improve or impair the inborn characteristics of the race[±]." It

* There was too much "direction" about the scheme as originally planned. Galton, as I have previously remarked (see p. 135 above), was in my judgment too fond of working through committees. Beside the University Special Committee, which on the whole did little more than leave the first Research Fellow and Galton to their own devices, there was an "Advisory Committee" nominated by Galton, which met at the Eugenics Record Office and achieved little beyond hampering the Fellow. On this point the reader will find further remarks later.

[†] It is to be noted that in an announcement of the Fellowship in *The Times* of Oct. 26, 1904, the word "mentally" occurs in its proper place.

[‡] In this interview Galton stated that it is one part of Eugenics to encourage the idea of parental responsibility, the other part is to see that the children born are well born. Galton considered that the Mosaic code had enjoined the multiplication of the human species, but it was really more important to prescribe that the children should be born from the fit and not is clear from this wording that Francis Galton was not wholly satisfied with the term "qualities." When did he change it? In the Codicil, dated May 25, 1909, of his Will of October 20, 1908, and in the cancelled clause, Galton defined the purpose of his foundation to be:

"to pursue the study and further the knowledge of National Eugenics, that is of the agencies under social control that may improve or impair the racial faculties of future generations physically or mentally."

He thus cast his vote for "mentally." And this was undoubtedly well, for the term "mental" is wider than "moral," and the latter does not include the former, while at least many will be content to consider morality a mental characteristic. Galton was less fortunate, I think, in replacing "qualities" by "faculties." There seem to me many characteristics or qualities of the mind or body which it is desirable for the Eugenist to study, and which it is difficult to force into the category of "faculties." Perhaps they may be admitted to our studies as often associated with the faculties of mind or body to which the definition appears to limit eugenic research. It is worth noting that Galton's Memories citing the Committee's definition of Eugenics appeared in October, 1908—I got my copy on the 9th—and that on October 20th Galton signed a will in which "qualities" is replaced by "faculties." It might be thought that "faculties" was a word handed down from an earlier will, but this is not so. It was in the autumn of 1906 that Galton first told me of his plan to found a professorship of Eugenics in the University of London. I find that his letters to me of November and December, 1906, deal largely with the wording of the clauses in his Will as to his foundation for the study of Eugenics; they also deal with the proposed Weldon memorial and of his own desire to free himself from the direction of the University Eugenics Record Office, which was becoming too much for his strength. To these matters I shall refer later, but I think the reader will pardon me for taking one letter here out of its natural order in the history of Galton's plans for Eugenics; it demonstrates that even in his testamentary deposition of 1906 he fully accepted the definition of 1904. The letter runs as follows:

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Nov. 15, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Enclosed is Mr Hartog's reply (1695. 11) to my "semi-private" letter. Please ultimately return it to me. It is quite satisfactory from my point of view, how would it be from yours ?—Could you be persuaded to take control of the Eugenics Office as a branch of the Biometric Laboratory, working it in your way on "secular" biometric problems that have a distinct bearing on Eugenics? It cannot be under two heads or guidances so I willingly resign mine, perhaps keeping a nominal connection with it as "consultative*." It

the unfit. He did not allow that this latter principle was inculcated by the Jewish code. The *Jewish Chronicle* in a leader on the interview endeavoured to magnify the eugenic influence of the Mosaic code, in particular quoting the warning words spoken from Sinai about "visiting the sins of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generations." But surely these words had no relation to physically or mentally feeble parents refraining from parenthood, but were a threat of the law-giver to induce his race to be faithful to their tribal deity, and prevent them worshipping (should their god fail them) at the altars of other gods! It is only in modern days that we have adopted them as appropriate to heredity in disease.

^{*} Galton was a "consultative" editor of *Biometrika*, see below, p. 245.

would enlarge your means of work and from that point of view would be agreeable, I think and hope.

It is, perhaps, well that I should copy out the paragraph in my Will, which refers to the residue after paying various legacies, the amount of which residue will be fully what I told you and somewhat more.

"I devise and bequeath all the residue of my estate and effects both real and personal unto the University of London to be held, assigned and disposed of by the Senate of that University in the furtherance of the study of National Eugenics, that is of the agencies under social control that may improve the racial qualities of future generations either physically or mentally. Provided always that it shall be lawful for the Senate by a majority of not less than two-thirds of all its members at any time after ten years shall have elapsed from the date [1906] of this my Will to divert part or the whole of the then remaining sum to the study of such other branch or branches of Biometry, Statistics or of Sociology as they may then think more worthy of support."

If you think this could be amended by a Codicil, pray tell me.

Mr Heron comes to see me tomorrow till, I believe, Monday morning; I will write the results of what I may learn from him, etc.

I hope that your reply to this may justify my telling Hartog that all the arrangements for filling up the Eugenics vacancy and its future control will be in your hands, and no longer in mine, that I wish to retire wholly and that in all matters concerning its management, except financial, he must henceforth communicate with you—May it be so !

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I shall think of you on the 24th*.

Plymouth is a success in all essentials as warmth, cooking and comfort, but the sky and air are somewhat depressing.

This letter shows that in 1906 Galton preferred "qualities" to "faculties" in his definition of Eugenics. In the wording of both the Will of 1908 and the Codicil of May 25, 1909, the latter term replaces the former. I find from letters that passed between Galton and myself between May 4 and May 18, 1909, that he consulted me as to the drafting of this later Codicil, actually putting a copy (returned to him) before me for my suggestions, which turned solely on the desirability of granting power to the University to delay the appointment of a Galton professor, if no suitable man was at once available. If the word "faculties" replaced "qualities" in this draft, probably Galton, and certainly I, overlooked its introduction.

Historically the origin of the definition of Eugenics is of interest; its three forms, that in the Minutes of the University as to the duties of the first Galton Research Fellow, which has been invariably used by the Galton Laboratory; the unsanctioned change in Sir Arthur Rücker's advertisement; and finally that of the Codicil defining the bequest to the University, have already been the subject of inquiry from America. If the University were ever to insist in practice on a rigid interpretation of the phrasing of the bequest, the word "faculties" might hamper a future† occupant of the Galton Chair. It would be most undesirable that he should be precluded from studying any characteristic quality—iris pigmentation, constitution

[†] Hardly in the case of the present Galton professor, as the Will permits him to associate the Biometric Laboratory with the Galton Laboratory, and biometry at least covers the "qualities" as well as the "faculties" of man !

^{*} I was probably giving a public lecture on that date, but do not remember topic or place.

of blood or size of thyroid gland, etc.—which, without being a "faculty," might tend to throw light on hereditary processes in man. I have therefore ventured to place on record here that to the best of my knowledge and belief Galton, by the use of the term "faculties" in the Codicil of 1909, in no wise wished to set any limitation on the definition of Eugenics which he fully accepted in his *Memories* of 1908 (p. 321).

(4) The Huxley Lecture of 1901, and Allied Matters. Before entering into more detail as to the steps Galton took to develop the research side and the popular side of Eugenics, it may be convenient to pass under review the publications which he issued in this last period of his life. It is true that they were written more from the popular standpoint than his earlier papers on statistics and heredity, but they lacked little of the old fire, and were eminently suited to his purpose, viz. that of creating a national movement in favour of a eugenic policy. His work may best be reviewed in chronological order, thus forming a history of the last eleven years of his life, 1901 to 1911, from his 79th to 89th year. We have seen* that in the winter of 1900 Galton was in Egypt and spoke before the Khedivial Society for Geography on the Egypt of 1846[†] and of 1900. On his return in 1901, he was invited to give the Huxley Lecture and receive the Huxley medal of the Royal Anthropological Institute. These events took place on October 29th ‡, and the lecture, entitled "The possible Improvement of the Human Breed under the existing Conditions of Law and Sentiment," was published in Nature, Nov. 1, 1901, and again in the Report of the Smithsonian Institution, pp. 523-538. It seems to have been published only in abstract by the Anthropological Institute. It is noteworthy that Galton in his early days tried to induce the physical anthropologists of that Institute to adopt a scientific technique. In his old age he endeavoured to prove to them that a study of racial characters finds its practical outcome in the art of Eugenics. In neither case was he really successful. It is the Eugenics Laboratories springing up over Europe which are adopting anthropology as an auxiliary science and revivifying its technique and aims; it is the older institutes of anthropology which have not grasped that their study of the evolution of man's past has for its main purpose the direction of man's future-therein alone it finds its full justification.

Galton opened his Huxley Lecture by stating that he proposed to treat broadly a new topic belonging to a class in which Huxley himself would have felt a keen interest. He had accordingly selected a topic, which had occupied his thoughts for many years, and to which a large part of his published inquiries had borne a direct though silent reference. His remarks would serve as an additional chapter to his books on *Hereditary Genius* and *Natural Inheritance*, and we may add also to his *Inquiry into Human Faculty*, wherein he first defined and used the term "Eugenics," and talked of the possible purposeful improvement of the human breed§.

§ See our Vol. 11, pp. 252, 264 et seq.

^{*} See the present volume, p. 158.

[†] Actually 1845-6: see our Vol. 1, pp. 198-205.

[‡] With Lord Avebury (formerly Sir John Lubbock) in the chair, a very fit choice.

The topic, he stated, had not hitherto been approached along the path that recent knowledge has laid open, and as a result the subject had not held as dignified a position in scientific estimation as it ought to do. "It is smiled at as most desirable in itself and possibly worthy of academic discussion, but absolutely out of the question as a practical problem" (p. 523*). The object of the lecture was to show cause for a different opinion.

"Indeed I hope to induce anthropologists to regard human improvement as a subject that should be kept openly and squarely in view, not only on account of its transcendent importance, but also because it affords excellent but neglected fields for investigation. I shall show that our knowledge is already sufficient to justify the pursuit of this, perhaps the grandest of all objects, but that we know less of the conditions upon which success depends than we might and ought to ascertain. The limits of our knowledge and of our ignorance will become clearer as we proceed." (p. 523.)

Thus Galton attempted to introduce the science of Eugenics to anthropologists, cautiously screening the label on his draught !

He first pointed out that the natural characters and faculties of human beings differ at least as widely as those of domesticated animals, such as dogs and horses :

"In disposition some are gentle and good-tempered, others surly and vicious; some are courageous, others timid; some are eager, others sluggish; some have large powers of endurance, others are quickly fatigued; some are muscular and powerful, others are weak; some are intelligent, others stupid; some have tenacious memories of places and persons, others frequently stray and are slow at recognizing. The number and variety of aptitudes, especially in dogs, is truly remarkable; among the most notable being the tendency to herd sheep, to point and to retrieve. So it is with the various natural qualities which go towards the making of the civic worth in man. Whether it be in character, disposition, energy, intellect or physical power, we each receive at our birth a definite endowment, allegorized by the parable related in St Matthew, some receiving many talents, others few." (p. 524.)

It is to be noted how artfully Galton chose the very characteristics of the dog which correspond to those of man, and led up his artless listeners without direct statement to the inference that what you can certainly breed for in the dog, you might equally well breed for in man! Galton realised to the full that the best method of making converts is to allow the average man an opportunity of independently discovering your truth. In the pride of himself finding a nugget (conveniently placed), he is far less inclined to assert without examination that the whole field is non-auriferous.

Pushing the parable of the talents further, Galton, rather quaintly, proceeds to put it into numbers, taking the quartile deviation ("probable error") to represent one talent, and using the normal frequency distribution to express the frequency of the various grades of qualities in a nation. He justifies the use of the normal distribution on the ground that experience has shown that it is a fair approximation in the case of a number of qualities.

* My references are to the pages of the Smithsonian Report.

Defect talents					Excess talents					
Under - 4 - 4 - 3 - 2 - 1 Mean 1 2 3 4 Over 4									Total	
35	180	672	1613	2500	2500	1613	672	180	35	10,000
v	u	t	8	r	R	S	T	U	V	

He thus obtains the following distribution for 10,000 individuals of any character in a nation :

The letters below mark the particular classes for purposes of reference, the small letters denoting classes with the corresponding range of defect of talents below mediocrity and the capital letters the classes with excess of talents above mediocrity. The reader will note that with a different nomenclature the distribution is one very familiar to statisticians. Beyond V and v Galton supposes classes W, X, etc., w, x, etc., each corresponding to a range of one talent. He illustrates this scheme from his own data for male stature where the mean was 5' 8", the "talent" $1\frac{3}{4}$ " nearly, and where accordingly class U would contain men over 6' $1\frac{1}{4}$ ", "quite tall enough to overlook a hatless mob." Then he continues:

"So the civic worth (however the term may be defined) of U-class men, and still more of V-class, are notably superior to the crowd; though they are far below the heroic order." (p. 526.)

In round numbers about one man in 300 belongs to the V-class.

In the next place Galton proceeds to compare his normal distribution scale with the classes $A, B, \ldots H$, into which Mr Charles Booth divided the population of London in his noteworthy survey. He concludes that Mr Booth's class H corresponds to his own T, U, V and above. Further, his own t, u, v and below correspond to Mr Booth's class A, criminals, semi-criminals, loafers, and a few others, and to his class B, very poor persons who subsist on casual earnings, many of whom are inevitably poor from shiftlessness, idleness or drink. Galton rightly considers that, from the standpoint of civic worth, classes t, u, v and below are undesirables.

The next section of the lecture is entitled Worth of Children. The lecturer points out that the brains of the nation lie in the W- and X-classes, and if the people, who would be placed in them as adults, could be distinguished as children, were procurable by money, and could be reared as Englishmen, it would be a cheap bargain for the nation to buy them at the rate of several hundreds or even thousands of pounds per head. He refers to Dr Farr's estimate of the value of the baby of an Essex * labourer's wife at £5 and says he believes that on the same actuarial principles an X-class baby might be reckoned in thousands of pounds. While some such "talented" folk fail, most succeed and many succeed greatly:

* Dr Farr's analysis seems based on the wages of agricultural labourers in Norfolk, not Essex: see Journal of R. Statistical Society, Vol. xvi, pp. 38-44.

"They found great industries, establish vast undertakings, increase the wealth of multitudes, and amass large fortunes for themselves. Others, whether they be rich or poor, are the guides and light of the nation, raising its tone, enlightening its difficulties, and imposing its ideals. The great gain that England received through the immigration of the Huguenots* would be insignificant to what she would derive from an annual addition of a few hundred children of the classes W and X. I have tried but not yet succeeded to my satisfaction, to make an approximate estimate of the worth of a child at birth according to the class he is destined to occupy when adult. It is an eminently important subject for future investigators, for the amount of care and cost that might profitably be expended in improving the race clearly depends on its result." (p. 528.)

Thus far it will be clear to the reader that all that Galton does is to assert and assert with truth that in any scale of civic worth, whether it be one of brains or energy, artistic power or skill, the classes W and X are of the highest value to a nation, and should be multiplied if possible, the classes t, u, vand below are undesirable, and should be decreased if feasible. It is difficult to see how anyone can deny this, for by the very definitions of those classes they are the best and the worst in the community.

Galton now passes to "the descent of qualities in a population." Here he makes use of the conception of regression as he has discussed it in his *Natural Inheritance*, and makes the parental correlation one-third. As in that work he indicates with a diagram how a population reproduces itself. The same criticism may be made here as earlier on our pp. 18, 23 and 65, namely in the first place the parental correlation is actually much higher than he assumes it, and secondly he supposes the ancestors of the parents in all cases to be mediocre, whereas these ancestors will most probably deviate from mediocrity in the same direction as the parents themselves do. Luckily these slips do not invalidate his conclusions, for, if corrected, his case for obtaining V-class offspring most economically by encouraging parentage in V-, U-, or T-class individuals is greatly strengthened. If the reader will bear in mind that Galton's statements owing to the above reasons give results far less favourable than they should be to V-class parents, we need not hesitate to cite his sentences on p. 531:

"Of its [the V-class in new generations] 34 or 35 sons, 6 come from V parentage, 10 from U, 10 from T, 5 from S, 3 from R, and none from any class below R; but the number of the contributing parentages has also to be taken into account. When this is done, we see that the lower classes make their scores owing to their quantity not to their quality, for while 35 V-class parents suffice to produce 6 sons of the V-class, it takes 2500 R-class fathers to produce 3 of them. Consequently, the richness in produce of V-class parentages is to that of the R-class in an inverse ratio, or as 143 to 1. Similarly the richness in produce of V-class children from parentages of the classes U, T, S, respectively, is as 3, 11.5 and 55 to 1. Moreover nearly one-half of the produce of V-class parentages are V or U taken together, and nearly three-quarters of them are either V, U, or T. If, then, we desire to increase the output of V-class offspring, by far the most profitable parents to work upon would be those of the V-class, and in a three-fold less degree those of the U-class." (p. 531.)

Here we see Galton fully cognizant of the solution of the paradox which nearly thirty years later was still troubling the non-statistical mind of Professor Leonard Hill[†].

* This is an illustration often used by Galton, e.g. in his Presidential Address to the Demographic Congress, 1891, and in the *Jewish Chronicle*, July 30, 1910.

† See this volume, p. 27.

	-3	Q -2	Q -	Q	0 +	Q +2	Q +3	Q
Either Parent's Grade	U & under	Ł	S	r	R	S	Т	U & over
Number in each	21.5	67.2	161-3	250	250	161-3	67-2	21.5
Distribution of Mid- -parents for 1000 pairs with assortative mating -2804 and midparental correlation 7907 as for stature in Man. Each pair one male child.			s		R			
Reĝression of Midparental to Filial Gentres.		•	•	•	•	•	•	
Scale of Total Filial Variability.	-3	Q -2	Q -	Q (0 +0	Q +2	Q +3	Q
21.5 Children of U	9.0	8·5 	3.5	0.2	0.0	0·0	0.0	0.0
67·2 Children of t	7.6	23·1	25.7	9.6	1.5	0·0	0.0	0.0
161.3 Children of s	3.3	24·5 	62.9	53 [.] 8	15·3 :	1.1.4	0.1	0.0
250 Children of r	0.2	8·8 	52 [.] 6	103·8	● ^{68·3}	14.9	1-1	0.0
250 Children of R	0.0	1•1 	14-9	68·3 	103.8	52·6 ; • !	8.8	0.2
161-3 Children of S	0.0	0*1	1.4	i 15•3 I	53.8	62·9	24.5	3•3
67.2 Children of T	0.0	0.0	0.0	1·2 	9.6	25•7	23.1	7.6
21.5 Ghildren of U	0.0	0.0	0.0	0 ·0 	0.2	3·5 	8.5	9.0
SUMS	20.4	66.1	161-0	252·5	252.5	161.0	66.1	20.4

STANDARD SCHEME OF DESCENT

Modified from Galton's original scheme by taking better numerical values for stature in Man, and the assortative mating not perfect.

Fig. 43.

Next Galton refers to the important fact that in each class of a community there is a strong tendency to intermarriage; this not only produces a "marked effect in the richness of brain-power of the more cultured families" but further an effect of another kind in the lowest stratum of civic worth. After citing Charles Booth on this "handful of barbarians*," Galton proceeds as follows:

"Many who are familiar with the habits of these people do not hesitate to say that it would be an economy and a great benefit to the country if all habitual criminals were resolutely segregated under merciful surveillance and peremptorily denied opportunities for producing offspring. It would abolish a source of suffering and misery to a future generation, and would cause no unwarrantable hardship in this." (p. 532.)

Galton, in his scheme of Standard Descent on p. 529, makes the assortative mating coefficient perfect. I have replaced it by one [see the opposite page] in which that coefficient has the observed value for stature. He has also supposed his filial arrays to regress from the midpoints of the parental blocks instead of from their means, and used a value lower than I have adopted for the filial regression. I think my diagram emphasises the conclusions he has drawn above. The fact that the population does not reproduce itself absolutely is due to grouping into blocks instead of dealing with a continuous distribution.

The following section is headed *Diplomas*[†]. Galton considers, and probably correctly, that there would not be a serious difficulty, if a strong enough desire were felt, in picking out young men whose grade was of the V, W or X order. He points out that at any great university the students are in continual competition in studies, in athletics and in public meetings, and that thus their faculties are well known to their tutors and associates; he remarks that civic worth may take various forms, and a considerably high level both intellectually and *physically* should be required as a qualification for candidature. Galton considers that when a limited number had thus been selected they "might be submitted in some way to the independent votes of fellow students on the one hand and tutors on the other whose ideals of character and merit necessarily differ." Finally he would have an independent committee, who would examine the candidates personally and consider the favourable points of their family histories, making less of the unfavourable points, unless they were "notorious and flagrant," because of the difficulty of ascertaining the real truth about them-a view which is perhaps not wholly to be commended. As examples of successful working of such committees Galton cites the selections made by scientific societies, including, perhaps, the award of their medals, "which the fortunate recipients at least are tempted to consider judicious ‡" (p. 533).

^{*} Of this A-class Charles Booth wrote very curiously: "It is much to be desired and it is to be hoped that this class may become less hereditary in its character; there appears to be no doubt that it is now hereditary to a very considerable extent." This seems to be a misuse of the word "hereditary."

[†] The proposal for diplomas or certificates for eugenically fit young people was first made by Galton in 1873; see our Vol. 11, pp. 120-1.

[‡] The reader may be reminded that Galton was to receive the Huxley medal at the conclusion of this lecture before the Institute.

Galton next turns to the selection of women which he apparently considers harder than that of men students, because they are fewer. He would lay stress on their athletic proficiency and on their capacity to pass a careful medical examination, and he would pay more attention to their hereditary family qualities, under which he includes those of fertility and prepotency.

This idea of diplomas may raise a smile, but experience has shown the present writer its feasibility, when public opinion is ripe for it. In any university the anthropometric laboratory which tests some 25 or 30 physiological, mental and physical characters, the eugenics laboratory which studies family pedigrees, the academic examinations and the numerous athletic competitions could in combination, if guided wisely, place university students into classes graded sufficiently finely for Galton's aims. I believe there would be no greater difficulty and considerably more accuracy than was reached during the Great War in grading conscripts into A, B and C classes and their subdivisions. But having admitted the possibility of at least approximately selecting our promising youths^{*} can we be certain of their subsequent performance? This is the subject of Galton's next section.

He remarks on the real difficulty of the problem whether a classification in youth would be a trustworthy forecast of qualities in later life, but states that for eugenic purposes this classification of the relatively young is essential :

"The accidents that make or mar a career do not enter into the scope of this difficulty. It resides entirely in the fact that the development does not cease at the time of youth, especially in the higher natures, but that faculties and capabilities which were then latent subsequently unfold and become prominent. Putting aside the effect of serious illness, I do not suppose there is any risk of retrogression in capacity before old age comes on. The mental powers that a youth possesses continue with him as a man, but other faculties and new dispositions may arise and alter the balance of his character. He may cease to be efficient in the way of which he gave promise, and he may perhaps become efficient in unexpected directions.

The correlation between youthful promise and performance in mature life has never been properly investigated †. Its measurement presents no greater difficulty, so far as I can foresee, than in other problems which have been successfully attacked....Let me add that I think its neglect by the vast army of highly educated persons who are connected with the present huge system of competitive examinations to be gross and unpardonable. Neither schoolmasters, tutors, officials of the universities, nor of the State department of education[‡], have ever to

* It will be seen that the lecturer does not deal with the equally, perhaps more, important classification of other social grades, for example craftsmen and factory workers.

† E. Schuster, the first Galton Research Fellow, broke ground in this direction in his paper in the *Eugenics Laboratory Memoirs*, No. 111, "The Promise of Youth and the Performance of Manhood," but the subject demands the treatment of still ampler material.

[‡] Some years ago our Civil Service Examinations—the most elaborate system of State marking—were analysed in the Biometric Laboratory, not only with a view to testing the very empirical system of marking therein adopted, but also of ascertaining whether the marks thus settled were a real criterion of relative ability. The sole additional data needed were appreciations of success in State service after a period of 20 or 25 years. At first one believed salary might be such a test, but it was soon clear that other factors than ability were liable to determine salary. A control which I proposed, namely a classification in five classes of success, the judgment to be made by those acquainted with the inner working of the several offices (and to be treated as strictly confidential as to the individual), was at first accepted, but later rejected. Meanwhile the Government appears to have no proof—which must of course be statistical—either that its system of marking is a real measure of relative ability, or that the individuals thus selected fulfil in manhood the promise of their youth. my knowledge taken any serious step to solve this important problem, though the value of the present elaborate system of examinations cannot be rightly estimated until it is solved." (pp. 533-4.)

Here Galton's judgment must appeal to every thoughtful man. Educational methods both in teaching and examination are put into practice on the balance of opinion in committees, or even by the arbitrary will of particular headmasters, and when the system is developed no attempt is made to determine statistically whether it really achieves what it professes to do. The preparatory schools prepare for the public schools' examinations, the public schools are again in their teaching controlled by the examinations on which the universities distribute their prizes, and finally distinction in the academic graduation examinations is an all-important factor in many lucrative appointments. Our educational system may be the very best available, as apparently its administrators believe it to be; but public confidence in it would be based on a firmer footing if those administrators would occasionally take stock and prove to us that the promise of youth has been fulfilled in adult performance. We debate and we legislate, we educate and we examineand never take the trouble to inquire after a few years whether the results we aimed at have been achieved!

Galton next turns to the question of the augmentation of favoured stock. It is clear that the improvement of the stock of a nation depends on our power of increasing the productivity of its best members. He considers this of more importance than repressing the productivity of the worst stock; he does not give his reasons for this view, possibly he holds the production of one superman to be in the long run more profitable to a nation than the repression of fifty subhumans; it is better to spend all available funds in the production of men of outstanding civic worth, rather than in the reduction of the number of undesirables. Galton's main proposal certainly would involve considerable expense; it is that his youths and maidens, selected for all types of outstanding civic worth, should be put under conditions where early marriage is feasible and large families are not detrimental to success. He holds that with able and cultured women in particular there might be a reduction in the age at marriage from 28 or 29 to 21 or 22, thus prolonging marriage by seven years. This would not only save from barrenness the earlier part of the childbearing period of these women, but would shorten each generation by some seven years. Galton considers that it is no absurd idea that outside influences should hasten the age of marriage or lead the best to marry the best. "A superficial objection is sure to be urged that the fancies of young people are so incalculable and so irresistible that they cannot be guided." So they are—in the exceptional case which only proves the contrary rule*. But the anthropologist is only too familiar with the fact that marriage is the most customridden institution of humanity, and the variations in its customs are as wide as the races of mankind. At least 95 °/, of men and women marry not only according to the custom of their nation, but according to the habits of

* Galton cites as such the lady who scandalised her domestic circle by falling in love with the undertaker at her father's funeral and insisting on marrying him ! the small section of it to which they belong; the agricultural lad and lass early and within their district; the cultured man and woman late and yet within their own circle.

"An enthusiasm to improve the race would probably express itself by granting diplomas to a select class of young men and women, by encouraging their intermarriages, by hastening the time of marriage of women of that high class, and by provision for rearing children healthily. The means that might be employed to compass these ends are dowries, especially for those to whom moderate sums are important, assured help in emergencies during the early years of married life, healthy homes, the pressure of public opinion, honours, and above all the introduction of motives of a religious or quasi-religious character.

"Indeed an enthusiasm to improve the race is so noble in its aim that it might well rise to the sense of a religious obligation. In other lands there are abundant instances in which religious motives make early marriages a matter of custom and continued celibacy to be regarded as a disgrace, if not a crime. The customs of the Hindoos, also of the Jews, especially in ancient times, bear this out. In all costly civilizations there is a tendency to shrink from marriage on prudential grounds. It would, however, be possible so to alter the conditions of life that the most prudent course for an X-class person should lie exactly opposite to its present direction, for he or she might find that there were advantages, and not disadvantages in early marriage, and that the most prudent course was to follow their natural instincts."

When Galton comes to the consideration of "Existing Agencies," we are bound to admit how few endowments of real eugenic value exist at present. Galton suggests what might be done rather than what is already available. With an annual expenditure of £14,000,000 on charities might not more be achieved in producing the healthy fit than in tending the unhealthy weak ? How much of this huge charitable expenditure may not really be opposed to eugenic doctrine in its effects ? Galton refers to endowments by scholarships and fellowships, but does not say that their present length of tenure is inadequate for his purpose; he thinks that wealthy men might be proud to befriend poor but promising lads without the patron being "a wretch who supports with insolence and is repaid by flattery." He commends the wise landlord of a large estate who builds healthy cottages and prides himself upon having them occupied by a class of men markedly superior to those in similar positions elsewhere.

"It might well become a point of honor, and as much an avowed object, for noble families to gather fine specimens of humanity around them as it is to procure and maintain fine breeds of cattle, etc., which are costly but repay in satisfaction." (p. 537.)

Our author has his Utopias, as many men have had with less scientific insight behind them. He dreams of settlements or colleges where promising young couples might be provided with healthy and convenient quarters. "The tone of the place would be higher than elsewhere on account of the high quality of the inmates, and it would be distinguished by an air of energy, intelligence, health and self-respect, and by mutual helpfulness." He dreams again his dream of 1873* of a great society with ample funds recording the abler of every social class, seeing to their intermarriage, and establishing personal relations between them.

But while he dreams he realises that the first thing is to justify a crusade in favour of race-improvement; to show step by step that it is both from the

* See our Vol. 11, pp. 119–122. He dreamt it again in the Utopia he described in the last few months of his life: see the letters of the autumn of 1910 below.

scientific and the practical standpoint possible; to fill up by research the gaps in our ignorance and make every stepping-stone safe and secure. He would be content if his lecture justified men "in following every path in a resolute and hopeful spirit that seems to lead towards that end." And he concludes :

"The magnitude of the inquiry is enormous, but its object is one of the highest man can accomplish....We cannot doubt the existence of a great power ready to hand and capable of being directed with vast benefit as soon as we shall have learned to understand and apply it. To no nation is a high human breed more necessary than to our own, for we plant our stock all over the world and lay the foundation of the dispositions and capacities of future millions of the human race." (p. 538.)

Thus Galton concludes the second Huxley Lecture of the Anthropological Institute; it is possibly the only one of the series which is destined to live, for it founded a new science, which in truth carried with it the germs of a great future social movement. But the seed fell on barren soil, it found no echo in the researches of British anthropologists, and the lecture, perhaps the most weighty paper their Institute had heard, was never fully published in their Journal. It attracted more attention and bore ampler fruit in America than in this country.

Nothing daunted Galton determined to appeal to a wider public and another class of mind. From now on he made it his chief purpose to spend his remaining years and energies in teaching the public that they had to take Eugenics as seriously as any other branch of science with practical applications.

It must not be supposed, however, that Galton's devotion of his remaining years to Eugenics cut him off entirely from other interests and from his habitual helpfulness to other allied causes. I find that the letters interchanged between us during the years 1900 to 1902 turn largely on the foundation of Biometrika, and it is pleasing to recall the sympathy expressed and the help which the Master's letters in those days of stress were to Weldon and myself, his disciples. Unfortunately it is not possible to understand the setting of Galton's letters or the frank and generous relationship between the older man and his lieutenants without publishing certain letters of the latter, which maintain the thread of the narrative. My own correspondence with Francis Galton is scattered over nineteen years, and only small portions of it can be published in this chapter. I shall select here a portion from the correspondence for the years 1900-1902, which, we must remember, were marked for Galton by (i) the foundation of *Biometrika*, (ii) the delivery of the Huxley Lecture, (iii) the award of the Darwin Medal, and (iv) the election to an Honorary Fellowship at Trinity College, Cambridge.

The following letters bearing on these points may first be cited as throwing light on parts of that correspondence :

INNISFAIL, HILLS ROAD, CAMBRIDGE. 24 June 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I have been commissioned by the Council of the Anthropological Institute to ask whether you would do us the honour to deliver the Huxley Lecture this autumn or early winter, and at the same time to receive the Huxley Medal. We would like in this way to emphasise our appreciation of the value of your researches, which have placed biological data on a prime mathematical basis. You have been the pioneer in the Mathematical School of Evolution, and Anthropology has benefitted enormously, not only by your investigations, but by those which you have directly or indirectly instigated and inspired. Who then is better fitted to discourse to us than a Pioneer Investigator in one corner of that field of which in other departments Huxley was a brilliant exponent?

We sincerely trust that you will add another self-denying good deed for the sake of Anthropology, and will favour the Institute, and benefit our Science, by acceding to our urgent request. Believe me, my dear Mr Galton,

Yours most faithfully, ALFRED C. HADDON.

This letter shows a real appreciation of Galton's services to Anthropology, but, as I have indicated, his lecture found no response in the writings of English anthropologists.

In announcing the award of the Darwin Medal to Francis Galton on Dec. 1, 1902, Sir William Huggins said it was conferred

"for his numerous contributions to the exact study of heredity and variation contained in *Hereditary Genius, Natural Inheritance* and other writings. The work of Mr Galton has long occupied a unique position in evolutionary studies. His treatise on *Hereditary Genius* (1869) was not only what it claimed to be the first attempt to investigate the special subject of the inheritance of human faculty in a statistical manner and to arrive at numerical results, but in it exact methods were for the first time applied to the general problem of heredity on a comprehensive scale. It may safely be declared that no one living had contributed more definitely to the progress of evolutionary study, whether by actual discovery or by the fruitful direction of thought, than Mr Galton."

And, now the letter which Francis Galton valued more than all! It runs :

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE. Nov. 14, 1902.

MY DEAR FRANK, Many happy duties have come to me in my life, but few happier than that of now informing you, by the direction of our Council, that we have today elected you an Honorary Fellow of the College under the provisions of our Statute XIX, as a "person distinguished for literary and scientific merits."

We are electing at the same time Mr Balfour, Sir William Harcourt, Lord Macnaghten and Professor Maitland. Our other Honorary Fellows, since the deaths of Bishop Westcott and Lord Acton, are Lord Rayleigh and Sir George Trevelyan.

Need I say how it delights me to think that all your long and brilliant services in the cause of many a science should again link you in the later years of your life with the College to which, as I know, you have always been so loyal?

Believe me, very affectionately yours, H. MONTAGU BUTLER.

Can you kindly let me know by Telegraph whether you accept? I should like, if possible, to announce the five Fellowships *together*.

Since writing the above I have just seen the award of the Darwin Medal! Very delightful.

When a man is young, honours are a powerful incentive to further work, and as the years go by they test the judgment of those who conferred them. When a man is old—Galton was 80 years of age, and the wider world had long pronounced its judgment—honours mean far less to him, and need little exercise of judgment on the part of the givers^{*}. There is a form of honour,

* Putting aside membership of learned societies at home and abroad and the holding of offices therein, I may note the following honours conferred on Galton: Gold Medal, Royal Geographical Society, 1853; Silver Medal, French Geographical Society, 1854; Royal Medal of Royal Society, 1886; Officier de l'Instruction publique de France, 1891; D.C.L. Oxford, 1894;

however, which gives most Englishmen intense pleasure. They feel bound, in a way that many foreigners find it difficult to understand, to their school, college, or university. These institutions have in many cases fascinating traditions, stately buildings and beautiful environment; they act on their students and inmates at a period when their minds are most impressionable, when they are learning to understand the value of friendship; when they first begin to realise all that life may mean for them. This is peculiarly true in the case of youths like Francis Galton who reach the free atmosphere of a University without the background of a great public school behind them. Too many public school boys miss half the joy of their undergraduate days by holding too tightly to their school traditions and friends, so that the College or University appears to them chiefly as a club where they can strengthen old associations. With Galton it was different, like Columbus he discovered the wonders of a new world, and what was largely due to his own mental growth he attributed to his College, to the intellectual and physical environments it provided; and, as so many have done, he felt a love for it, instinctive, like that we feel for the mother who reared us, or for our country. Such love is difficult to defend on rational grounds; the personnel of a college may be as "dull as the pictures which adorn their halls," our fellow-students may be mediocre-but blessed be the man unknown who put those two words together, Alma Mater, and applied them to the communal homes of our youth, those ever-verdant pastures, that we always look back to from the dusty highways of later life! Their honours are what we value most, even if their worth be little esteemed by the outer world;-an emotion no doubt of the heart, not a demand of the head, yet there are times when Rousseau gives greater delight than Voltaire. And the octogenarian was moved as he had scarcely been by other honours, much as his simple modest nature always rejoiced in any recognition, however long, as it seemed to us outsiders, postponed. Thus Galton wrote to his sister Emma about the Darwin Medal:

HÔTEL DES ANGLAIS, VALESCURE (VAR), FRANCE. Nov. 14, 1902.

You are so sympathetic that you will be glad to know that the Royal Society has awarded me the Darwin Medal for my "numerous contributions to the exact study of Heredity and Variation." It was established some few years ago, and is awarded biennially (or is it triennially) without regard to nationality. Grassi, the Italian, got it last time for his discovery of the life history of eels, whose early life had puzzled zoologists from before the days of Aristotle onwards. He found that some creatures that were fished up from the Straits of Messina (Sicily) were young eels and that eels alway go to *deep sea* waters to breed.—Well, I am very pleased except that I stand in the way of younger men. All well, except that my cough plagues me at night, a little before daybreak. No mosquitoes here. We are the only people in the hotel.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Wallace, Hooker, I think, and Karl Pearson are, besides Grassi, the previous medallists.

Hon. Sc.D. Cambridge, 1895; Linnean Society Medal (Darwin-Wallace Celebration), 1908; Knighthood, 1909; Royal Society, Copley Medal, 1910; and those recorded above. All, with the exception of the Geographical Medals, were conferred when Galton was well over 60 years, and in some cases over 80!

But about his Alma Mater he wrote:

HÔTEL DES ANGLAIS, VALESCURE, PRÈS ST RAPHAEL (VAR), FRANCE. Nov. 16, 1902.

DEAREST EMMA, Your letter has just come with the 2 extracts. Thank you much; I was sure that you and Bessy and Erasmus would all be glad to hear of the Darwin Medal. But there is even more to tell, of even yet more value to myself. They have elected me Honorary Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, which is a rare distinction for a man who has not been previously an ordinary fellow, or who is not a professor resident in Cambridge. The beautifully conceived and worded letter of Montagu Butler, the Master of Trinity, of which Eva has made a copy for you to keep, will explain much of this. Mr Balfour was, I think, a fellow, anyhow he was one of the most brilliant men of his year. Sir W. Harcourt and Lord Macnaghten were fellows, so I presume was Maitland who is a resident professor. Lord Acton was a professor. Sir G. Trevelyan was 2nd classic of his year, but did not wait long enough in England to gain his fellowship. It was given him after his successful administration as Irish Secretary. Bishop Westcott was of pre-eminent reputation as a theologian and as a classic, and had been an ordinary fellow. So had been Lord Rayleigh.

So I am in very good company indeed. Is it not pleasant? This is a sort of recognition I value most highly. All the more so, as I did so little academically at Cambridge, in large part owing to ill health. But I seem to owe almost everything to Cambridge. The high tone of thought, the thoroughness of its work, and the very high level of ability, gave me an ideal which I have never lost.

So much egotistically. I am getting much stronger here, and have made the discovery that much of my asthma has been due to warm and overcarpeted rooms. Mine here I have now had cleared of carpet and *underlying straw*. It feels so much purer and wholesomer. The first night after it was done I had no asthma at all. Looking to past experiences, I now see how commonly warm and carpeted rooms have been associated with my asthma, notably the drawing room of the Athenaeum Club, where I can rarely sit 10 minutes without beginning to cough. I am planning the taking up of carpets in my drawing, dining, bed and dressing rooms at home, and varnishing and staining the floors. I have two uncarpeted rooms there already where I have long noticed that I cough less than elsewhere (the bathroom and my workroom*).

The weather has been delicious here this morning. I took a good 4 miles walk without being tired, which is far in advance of what my powers were during the past summer. How I wish you t could get up and take walks too! We have a few friends already come back...

Bessy's journeyings for meals on account of kitchen repairs at her own house are amusing. So is V... B...'s consignment of *beetles* !

Loves to Bessy, Erasmus and all. What are Erasmus' walking powers now when at his best? How many miles does he think he could manage †?

Eva sends her love [here the handwriting changes]—and you will be glad to hear that Uncle Frank is looking remarkably well; this place has done a great deal for him mentally and physically; he can walk and eat and sleep like any ordinary person, but he does not present a very handsome appearance having a head still spotted with about 36 remaining bites from the mosquitoes of Hyères. We are so happy here, yr. affect. Eva. [Galton concludes] So much from Eva, who sketches and paints assiduously.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

A characteristic letter showing two sides of Francis Galton's feelings, towards his *Alma Mater* and towards his "sibship." One further letter

* The "workroom" at Rutland Gate was a very depressing room, with a single window looking into a well or high-walled court. On deal shelves were placed boxes of pamphlets and papers; it gave one the impression of a store-room rather than a study. I think Galton chiefly worked, when on the ground floor at a writing table at the dining-room front window and when on the first floor at an oak bureau in the drawing-room.

† Francis was now 80, Erasmus 87, Emma 91 and Bessie 94!

concerning these matters may be printed here. It bears witness to the widespread admiration and affection felt for Francis Galton*.

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE. 19 November, 1902.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, It was only today I heard, with very great pleasure, that your old College has done itself the honour of asking you to become one of its Honorary Fellows. We are proud of the distinction which you confer on the College, and we trust that you will not refuse to accept this mark of our sense of the great services you have rendered to science. To me the aet of the College gives a personal pleasure, for I shall never forget your kindness to me at a critical time of my life, and I am happy and proud to think that I have enjoyed the privilege of your friendship ever since.

Let me take this opportunity of congratulating you on receiving the Darwin Medal. It is a high distinction, and I am sure you have richly deserved it.

Believe me, dear Mr Galton,

Yours most sincerely, J. G. FRAZER.

As I have said on p. 235 the current of Galton's thoughts in these years and his strong affection will be best made clear to the reader if I print here a small selection of the correspondence which passed between us in the years 1900-1902. The letters indicate Galton's essential generosity of mind, the close terms of intimacy he was on with Weldon and myself,—who were proud to feel ourselves in some measure his lieutenants,—and the keen interest he had in the early struggles of *Biometrika*. The feeling of the younger men among us, who got into close touch with Francis Galton, was something like that of Aristides to Socrates:

"I always made progress whenever I was in your neighbourhood, even if it were only in the same house, without being in the same room; but my advancement was greater if I were in the same room, and greater still if I could keep my eyes fixed upon you." It was not Galton's power of solving problems: suggestive as he was, his analysis often lacked power to cope with them. It was the atmosphere he cast round every scientific question; he carried his intimates into a rarefied air, where the one aim was to reach the goal of truth, not heeding who should get there first, or who should tell the tale of its discovery. I think the like conception expressed in different words is provided by Mrs Sidney Webb[†]:

"Owing to our [the 'Potter girls'] intimacy with Herbert Spencer we were friendly with the group of distinguished scientific men who met together at the monthly dinner of the famous 'X-Club.' And here I should like to recall that among these scientists, the one who stays in my mind as the ideal man of science is, not Huxley or Tyndall, Hooker or Lubbock, still less my guide, philosopher and friend Herbert Spencer, but Francis Galton whom I used to observe

† Beatriee Webb, My Apprenticeship, pp. 134-5, 1926.

and listen to—I regret to say without the least reciprocity—with wrapt attention. Even to-day I can conjure up from memory's misty deep, that tall figure with its attitude of perfect physical and mental poise, the clean shaven face, the thin compressed mouth with its enigmatical smile, the long upper-lip and firm chin, and as if presiding over the whole personality of the man the prominent dark eyebrows from beneath- which gleamed with penetrating humour, contemplative grey eyes. Fascinating to me was Francis Galton's all-embracing, but apparently impersonal beneficence. But to a recent and enthusiastic convert to the scientific method, the most relevant of Galton's many gifts was the unique contribution of three separate and distinct processes of the intellect: a continuous curiosity about and rapid apprehension of individual facts, whether common or uncommon; the faculty for ingenious trains of reasoning; and more admirable than either of these, because the talent was wholly beyond my reach, the capacity for correcting and verifying his own hypotheses by the statistical handling of masses of data, whether collected by himself or supplied by other students of the problem."

The following letters may serve to illustrate and deepen the above very admirable characterisation by a skilful artist in words!

(5) Selected Correspondence between Galton and his biographer, illustrating the years 1900–1902.

TEWFIK PALACE HOTEL, HELOUAN, CAIRO. February, 1900.

DEAR PROF. K. PEARSON, Thank you heartily for letting me see, as a New Year's gift, the important proof sheets. By much hammering, the bad part of the "law*" will be knocked out of it and the good, if any, will remain. You know probably that India ink (1) in water and common ink (2) may look alike, but if you pass the former through a filter of blotting paper the water alone comes through; not so with regard to ink. Now a mixture of (1) with water is not properly a blend, but a mixture with (2) is. When the particles in any case of "particulate" inheritance are small and independent, I do not see any sensible difference (within reasonable limits) between the behaviour of the two. But now comes in the consideration which I take to be the great problem, and that which as I conceive lies at the bottom of stability of type, viz.: regarding the imperfectly explored facts of group-correlation. Let, in a given "stirp, a, b, c, ... be classes of elements which develop in that order, the several classes consisting of $a_1, a_2, \ldots, b_1, b_2, \ldots, \&c.$ varieties. Now we find that a certain lineament, or trait, $a_r, b_s, c_t, \&c.$ tends to be inherited. If a, b, c, &c, were independent, the probability against the above particular combination would be enormous, whereas it is found to be frequent. What then is the cause ? or, in default of knowing the cause, how can we represent to ourselves the character of the correlation? If a, b, c are developed in that order of succession, the particular and not improbable sequence of a_r , b_s must make the next step to c_t far more probable than if b_s had been preceded by say a_n or some other variety of a.

There must be an accumulating correlation of some kind. But how if a, b, c, &c. are simultaneously developed? Here I fail to make any picture to my mind of the way in which the needed group-correlation acts. I often watch the family traits in a party at church, trying to find out the beginnings and the ends in each inherited lineament of resemblance whether to the parents or to one another. They are usually indefinite, I think. My servant writes me word that your "Grammar of Science" has just arrived at Rutland Gate. Thank you sincerely. I must wait till my return, to read it.

We have had a very interesting and healthful journey to Wady Halfa and back, including a week's stay with Flinders Petrie at his diggings. The climate here near Cairo is far from being always benign. There are days of stormy wind with dust, and occasional down-pours of rain. I can't make up my mind as to the best places for an invalid—certainly neither Cairo nor Luxor. I have had two pleasant days in the desert with Prof. Schweinfurth the famous traveller.

I trust you have pulled through the wretched English winter fairly well.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I hope to be back about Mid May.

* The Law of Ancestral Heredity, especially its application to alternative inheritance.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 6, 1900.

DEAR PROF. KARL PEARSON, On returning from a six months absence in Egypt and Greece, I found your valuable *Grammar of Science* on my table, and am reading it straight through at the rate of about an hour a day, with admiration at your thoroughness. It takes some time, as I find, to pick up dropped threads, so I have as yet little leisure.

I wonder if you have worked out the relationship between those who are cousins in a *double degree*, I mean the issue of the marriages in which 2 brothers have married 2 sisters. Their ancestry from Grandparents upwards, is identical. I should be very curious to learn what value you would assign to it in your "table of collateral heredity," p. 481 of the book.

I hope the past cruel winter in England has not hurt you. Weldon, whom I saw last week, spoke favourably of your health.

My tour has done me a world of good, besides being extremely interesting and pleasant.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Dec. 13, 1900.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, Your kind letter was very welcome tonight. I tried some year ago to sound people with regard to a journal of pure and applied statistics, but found a feeling pretty general that it might injure the R. S. S. Journal, although the sort of memoirs I had in view would I think not find a place in that journal. On the other hand I know a good many papers for which I hardly see a place and there is increasing material being gathered in Germany and America which is lost among masses of purely zoological papers or published in inaccessible proceedings. I think if a journal could survive its first two or three years there is a future for it of great service.

The thing came to an issue just now owing to doings at the Royal. My paper on Homotyposis was sent for some reason to Bateson as referee—he chose to tell me so himself, and also to tell me that he had written an unfavourable report. He came to the R.S. at the reading and said there was nothing in the paper—that it was a fundamental error to suppose that number had any real existence in living forms. That this criticism did not apply to this memoir only but to all my work, that all variability was differentiation, etc., etc.

Now all this may be quite fair criticism, but what is clear is that if the R.S. people send my papers to Batcson, one cannot hope to get them printed. It is a practical notice to quit. This notice applies not only to my work, but to most work on similar statistical lines. It seems needful that there should be some organ for publication of this sort of work and talking it over with Weldon, he drew up the prospectus, I gave a name,—the "K" was mine (K. P. not C. P.), —and we determined to see what amount of cork was forthcoming to float such a project. I don't think much can be done if we don't get 150 to 200 promises. But can we?—I fear not.

Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Jan. 2, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. K. PEARSON, Here is the MS. on Eye Colour, which I am delighted is of use to you still. I hope not to go abroad yet awhile, but it would be safer to write on the parcel when you send it back, "To await return." Tell me please, in time, whether the answers you have received relating to the new magazine or journal, are encouraging enough for a probable start.

Bateson's adverse views cannot be finally effective, being opposed to those of many other no less worthy authorities. But I presume from what you said, that they *are* effective as against the particular memoir on Homotyposis? Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Jan. 7, 1901.

DEAR PROF. KARL PEARSON, Thank you much for the "Lecture." It fits in with much that I habitually think about.—I wonder if this strikes you as reasonable:—

Probably zeal for military usefulness will cause many men to be physically examined as to fitness to serve. There are also medico-physical examinations for other services. Could any sort of *Degrees* be given to those (a) who simply pass the required standard for the particular purpose, (b) to those who pass as valid for purposes of hereditary transmission.

PG 1II

Two other examinations exist, that might be included in the (b) set:

1. That of a Life-Insurance Co. to certify a first-class life, which includes some facts about parents and brothers, together with local inquiries by their agents. I don't know what the cost of this may be in each case, but certainly the fact of being accepted as a first-class life by any notable Life Insurance Co. is an important fact, worthy of recognition.

2. Ordinary literary examination, to show that the man is not a real stupid.

Now fancy that Degrees are offered of a V. H. T. (valid for hereditary transmission of qualities suitable to a citizen of an Imperial Country) would they meet a want, and would they help in forwarding marriages of the fittest and discouraging others in any notable degree? If a well considered answer be "yes" I suppose the action would be to write an article upon it, with plenty of solid stuff in it and then if the idea should *take*, to follow mainly the direction in which "the cat may jump." If tried, it ought to be tried at first on a small scale, that is in a small community by a self-constituted board, laying down their own conditions and giving their certificate as a "Degree." One great question is that of self maintenance when once fully started and running. I should think the cost of the mere medical and physical examination would not be beyond the powers of, say, Cambridge Undergraduates and I fancy that (always supposing the idea to catch) it might be possible to get some help from the present examining authorities in respect to the (b) condition. I mean that arrangements might be made by which an Examination by one of these should be accepted by the Certificate or Degree-giving board.

I have thought over the subject a good deal and have more to say, but unless what *has* been said above seems reasonable to persons like yourself, the supplementary remarks would be useless. Will you kindly think this over at odd times during the next 2 or 3 days? I have written about it to no one else.

There is another important point of "what severity of selection should be aimed at." A very moderate one would, I think, meet the need. Say that $\frac{2}{3}$ pass and $\frac{1}{3}$ fail. The effect on the hypothesis that the successes alone intermarry and keep up the population would roughly put the output of children in the hands of the best half of all possible married couples— $\frac{4}{9}$ ths of them. (Of course this is the rudest way of putting it; but it will do for present purposes.) If men, like cattle or Mormons, were polygamous a much severer selection would be wanted.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Jan. 10, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, It would be a very great pleasure to me to know you were going to take the field with regard to what I am convinced is of the greatest national importance the breeding from the fitter stocks. If one could only get some one to awaken the nation with regard to its future !—The statesmen, who really have the ear of the populace, never think of the future. They will not touch the question of coal supply nor that of fertility, and yet I am convinced these are far more important for the future existence of the nation than any question of local government, church discipline, or even technical education !—I think I told you we had nearly completed the reduction of our measurements on 1100 families, and one after another of the results confirm the higher series of values, about 5 for parental correlation, that I found from the eye and horse colour data. I shall probably not publish these results for some time, as I have half made up my mind to accept an invitation to lecture at the Lowell Institute in Boston this year and these materials would be a good basis for lectures on Heredity. But they emphasise even more emphatically than your earlier value of $\frac{1}{3}$, the opinions you have expressed on the great part played by good stock in the community. Heredity is really more intense than we supposed it to be 10 years ago. Cannot this be brought forcibly home to our rulers and social reformers ?

Now the difficulty in this case seems to me to be twofold. How can you (i) stop the fertility of the poor stock and (ii) multiply that of the good ? The middle classes are I take it the result of a pretty long process of selection in this country, and I believe that they alonc are the classes who largely insure. Your scheme therefore would at first apply only to them, and indeed to the best of them, for the others would not care a rap for a good bill of health, any more than they do for any moral suasion. You might influence by your health dcgree a small percentage of the whole community, say 4 per cent., but this percentage is probably identical with those you could equally well influence by moral suasion. I mean by preaching the gospel that the stability of the nation depends upon the good stocks breeding fully and the weak exhibiting
restraint. But how are you going to get the better class workman to see that his checking the size of his family may make matters easier for him, but is at the expense of the nation's future? He is really unreachable by an assurance scheme, *unless you could attach your health degree to the proposals for old age pensions*^{*}. That appears to me a point worth thinking about. As I have said elsewhere it seems to me that only socialistic measures can touch this population question. Even if you can by moral suasion lead the better class artizans and the middle classes to see that limitation of the family may be anti-social (and I believe it might be possible) how are you going to check the unlimited production of the words "of the poor stocks *first*"; but this abuse is nothing to what one will arouse, if one ventures to assert that the huge charities providing for the children all dependent upon her, husband a clerk who died of consumption aged 35," and who seeks your aid to get her children into Reedham, is really a moral criminal and not an object for pity.

How can a health degree affect this source of rottenness? I fear hardly at all. Your only hope is to impress upon the few who really lead the nation, that the matter is one for legislation, that although we have got rid of Gilbert's Act, the workhouse and charity systems can still be sapping our national vigour, when coupled with a wide-spread neomalthusianism—due in the main to Bradlaugh—among the better working classes.

What then it seems to me we mostly need at the present time, is some word in season, something that will bring home to thinking men the urgency of the fertility question in this country. There is no man who would be listened to in this matter in the same way as yourself. You are known as one who set the whole scientific treatment of heredity going; no one has ever suspected you of being in the least a "crank," or having "views" to air. You will be listened to and it will be recognised that you write out of a spirit of pure patriotism. There is no one else, I believe, of whom this could be said, certainly no one who would be listened to in the same way. Let us have (a) known facts of heredity, (b) influence of relative fertility on national vigonr, (c) actual statistics of birth rates of different stocks, and (d) proposed remedies (only, if they include the health degree, tack it on to old age pensions) brought home to those who think for the nation. Always sincerely yours, K. PEARSON.

If Biometrika be started Weldon and I want badly a paper however brief from you for No. 1.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. February 1, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I have several times planned to write and ask if I might come and see you, and now you are off before I have done so! I have been "crawling" through my work since December somehow, feeling mentally too tired to do more than get through my routine teaching and making no attempt beyond the day's necessary doings. My helpers go forward but I can only look on. I suppose one must pay eventually for all overwork, only one longs for a few more years to "finish up." Yes, I have settled on the American Lectures on Heredity and Variation for October. If any ideas on diagram-illustration occur to you, I should be very glad of suggestions. I have found a Genometer based on a suggestion of yours very useful at more than one popular lecture. It contains a gigantic lifeguardsman, a diminutive sailor and a "mean" man and illustrates the effect of any number of ancestors or collaterals of these types by means of a string working up and down. It always amuses people.

You will share my pleasure in the acceptance of the Homotyposis paper for the *Phil. Trans.* I hope we may float *Biometrika* so that one could to some extent relieve the pressure on the R.S. space, which I think is to some extent grudged. We had however only about 12 English acceptances, and we cannot venture even a first number without something like 100. We are now circularising everybody in America, Germany and Italy, but I am not very hopeful.

I suppose the Riviera is hardly a place where birds' eggs abound ? I want to measure another 100 clutches of some species but hardly know which to select or where to go for it.

* [Galton wanted a medical examination such as the better insurance offices insist on extended to all classes of the nation. My suggestion was that a grading of lives was essential to a really sound national provision for sickness and old age pensions, proposals for which were then creating some stir. K. P.] I fear that to ask for 100 thrushes or blackbirds nests in England would raise a scandal. I got much reproved for my 200 house sparrow nests last year. I trust that your journey may be a pleasant one and that you may escape the horrors of February and March, which my Wife tells me occasionally reach the South of France. You know Miss Shaen is at San Remo?—May I still keep the eye colour MS.? If you would prefer its return before you leave, just say so on a postcard. Always yours sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

7, Well Road, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. April 18, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I wonder if you are back from your winter journeyings. I want to tell you about the present state of Biometrika. We have about 60 promises of subscription, and we shall hardly get more now until the journal is definitely announced as coming out or until it has come. We have been talking over the matter with various publishers and printers, and so far the most reasonable terms seem to be those of the X— Press. Now it would be a great point to have the advertisement of this Press and the goodness of its get up, if we can. They are willing to take the journal on the same terms as they do the Annals of Y, which, with more expensive plates than we should think of, pays its way with some 270 subscribers. But they require a guarantee fund of $\pounds 200$. This they had in the case of the *Annals* and drew on pretty largely at first, but it is now refunded to the extent of £160. Whether we shall be equally successful is of course a very different matter, but I think there is no doubt that such a journal as *Biometrika* is wanted, and if we tide over the first few years, the journal will live. Weldon who was staying a few days with me this week wanted to take the whole risk on himself. This does not seem to me right. The natural thing would be for him and for me to share the risk, but with our very precarious condition at University College, this is out of the question. I can only guarantee a very modest sum. My view was that we should try and distribute the $\pounds 200$ about. Of course any one who subscribes may stand a very poor chance of seeing his money again, and to those to whom I have written I have said it must be looked upon as a loss until it reappears (if ever it does) as a stroke of fortune. I take it that the money would be banked and could be drawn only by joint order of Editors and Secretary of the X— Press.

Now I am writing to ask if you will aid to any extent in this proposal. I feel the less hesitation in frankly asking you because you are one of the men who I think can frankly say no, and the "no" would not affect our mutual relations.

Quite apart from this question, and I am sorry to refer to it in this letter, Weldon and I discussed two points: (1) The desirability, if you do not feel it involves you in worry and work, of getting you to join *in any way* the editorial committee. This consists at present of Weldon, myself and Davenport of Chicago, as American editor to collect material there. Of course we should be glad of any suggestion or aid you may care to give, but on the other hand we don't want to bother you with the hard work of the journal, and still less to make you in any way responsible for matter or method you might not sympathise with. (2) We want very badly to have a paper by you however long or short for our first number, a "send off" of some kind. Will you promise us this? You hardly know perhaps how much of weight your sympathy expressed in some form will carry with it, especially in America; it will be an uphill battle for some time with the biologists. Anyhow please let me know *first* your views as to my last two questions (1) and (2) and then rather more at your leisure whether you care to aid in the guarantee fund? I trust you have had a pleasant sojourn in the South. We are now having beautiful weather in Surrey. Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

HÔTEL BELLA VISTA, BORDIGHERA, N. ITALY. April 23, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. KARL PEARSON, The straight-forwardness of your letter as to the probable total loss of the guarantee fund for *Biometrika*, is much more attractive to me than an enticing programme, for I like "forlorn hopes" in a good cause. I can just now spare the whole £200 and you shall have it, and I enclose the cheque, so you will be no longer bothered with that matter, and can give your spare energies wholly to starting the Journal.

As regards joining the Éditorial Committee, if it could be done in a way that carried both in reality and in the eyes of the public no more responsibility and work than the position of "Consulting Physician" does in respect to a Hospital, I should be pleased to do so. Would "Consulting Editor" *after* the names of yourself and Weldon as Editors do? Of other titles, "Referee" is almost the only one that occurs to me; probably you ean suggest something. Of eourse a good-looking and well-printed title-page (not heavy-looking) is commercially helpful.

About writing a *short* "sending off" paper I think I could manage one on "Biometry,"—on its general aspect and principles. I have nothing serious enough in the way of original inquiry to give. Please send me a couple of copies (by return of post) of the programme, that I may better understand what may remain to be said. I trust you will see your way to make a considerable part of the contents of the Journal intelligible to those scientific men who are not mathematicians. It ought to be attractive to medical men and such like; also to statisticians of the better kind. Short notices of original work abroad always attract.

We stay here for a full week longer, I think,—and will leave address for letters that may arrive shortly after leaving. But 42, Rutland Gate will always find me in time.

Very sineerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. April 27, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, Your letter met me on my return home an hour ago. We have not any further programme printed at present than the eircular I sent you some months ago of which I enclose two copies. Your letter made me very happy, partly because you so readily consented to my proposals as to editorship and giving us a "send off," partly because of the generally kind tone and sympathy it exhibited for our endeavours. As to your name as "Consulting Editor" and your proposed paper on the Aims of Biometry, these we may consider as settled, but I must consult Weldon before I reply fully as to your liberal offer. I think that he feels very much that you have done a great deal from the monetary side for biometry and that he would be unwilling to allow you to take so much of this burden on your shoulders. My view was to spread what I am unwilling until we have made trial to look upon as anything but a loss, over a number of guarantors, for I cannot carry my share of a moiety myself. But about all this I will write in a day or two when I have had an opportunity of considering the matter with Weldon. I don't propose to say what I personally feel about your readiness to aid, because it would be making into a personal kindness what I know is enthusiasm for the study of your life. I can only hope *Biometrika* will forward that, but it will have an uphill fight. Always yours sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. April 30, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I have considered the matter of the *Biometrika* guarantee fund with Weldon and his view is that we should as frankly accept your offered aid as it is frankly given. It places us in a position to survive for at least four years and I think if we can survive the risk of infantile mortality we shall live on. At any rate we shall do our best to make the thing run and supply what we are sure is a real need. We want to make the seience into a really great organ of discovery. It is almost pitiable to see how good material is wasted. I was reading a few days ago a paper by an American on colonies of statoblasts in which he had measured the variability in the general population and in the fraternity or colony. He introduced what he called a coefficient of heredity = (variability in population – variability in fraternity) \div (variability in population), and found this to be what he called small. Then he went into long reasons why heredity should be small in a colony of statoblasts. I found on working from his own data that the fraternal correlation came out '44 or nearly exactly what it is for stature of brothers in man, or for their eye colour or anything else! In other words he had really demonstrated hcredity in these lowly organisms to agree with its value in man and was yet searching about to show why it was so small! This is only one sample of dozens of like papers now being issued, and which must ultimately cast discredit on biometric processes, if we eannot indicate how these things ought to be worked out properly. Half the Editors' work will be to show authors gently how to use their own data! We will send you specimens of title-page as soon as we can. Also can you let us have your paper at a fairly early date—say before June 30 -so that we may not cover in any other part of the number the same sort of ground. Further any "Notes" that occur to you on possible biometric work, or notices of books or ideas you may come across, would be very welcome. Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. June 29, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I am sending you the first proof of title-page and prospectus, etc. of *Biometrika*. You see it will be a capital size for tables and plates. The Syndics of the Press, Mr Wright told us, are keen on their own shield appearing, and he added, what I think is undoubtedly true, that it is effective as an advertisement. I felt in the face of this that it was not desirable to press for our own device. Will you let me have the proof back with any suggestions that occur to you? I hope you don't object to the Quaker-like simplicity of the names on the title-page.

I should have come to talk the whole matter over with you but this is my worst time—examinations etc. Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Monday.

MY DEAR PROF. PEARSON, You have arranged a capital title-page, severe in its simplicity, and the Cambridge Press symbol gives it additional weight. I quite approve. There is no note that I can see my way to contribute now. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am just back from Cambridge, so excuse the few hours delay in reply.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. July 3, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I have been looking at one or two of Darwin's books to see if he anywhere emphasises *the value* of statistical inquiry. I can find nothing; and yet I feel quite certain he realised that value by undertaking, as he did, the long series of experiments in Crossand Self-Fertilisation of Plants. In his book he states that he has appealed to you for an examination of his data from the statistical standpoint and for a report. It has struck me that although that letter is not in the *Life and Letters* it might possibly have survived. Do you think you have preserved it, and if so is there any apt remark as to the need of statistical method in solving such evolution problems?—I should be very glad, if you would let me know if there is. My address after tomorrow will be Manor House, Througham, Miserden, Cirencester, Glosters. Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 4, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. K. PEARSON, Darwin's letter has not I think survived but I recollect its terms well. They would not have helped in what you want. He began in his usual kindly and appealing way, apologising for the trouble, and implying that he had not confidence in his own power of making the best of the few "ipomaea" statistics, and then asked me to try what I could do with them. I doubt if he ever thought very much or depended much on statistical inquiry in his own work, in the sense that most members of the Statistical Society would have given to it;—though, as you know, he quotes statistical results that others had arrived at, not infrequently. Probably, or rather certainly, Frank Darwin would be the best authority on this. I am glad you have got away for a little into the country.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 8, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. KARL PEARSON, I have just spoken to Frank and to Leonard Darwin, first separately and then together. Their views about their father's attitude towards statistics are the same as mine, except that Frank's was more strongly expressed. I fear you must take it as a fact, that Darwin had no liking for statistics. They even thought he had a "non-statistical" mind, rather than a statistical one. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I have temporarily mislaid your address, so send this via Hampstead.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Oct. 25, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. K. PEARSON, *Biometrika* has just come, and seems *most* appropriate in general get-up. The printing is beautiful and the size of page excellent. I heartily congratulate you. One small matter of great comfort to the possessors of a pamphlet, is to have its name printed along the back : Vol. 1. Part 1. *Biometrika* Oct. 1901. Do kindly have this done in future numbers. I have already had to write this along the back of mine as well as I could.

Herewith I send the Abstract of my Huxley Lecture—Oh! the trouble that the preparation of the lecture has given! It was so difficult to make a track free from bogholes, and to keep the stages in proportion. I hope it will further investigations by others.

I have one in view now, that I began upon some years ago, but found that enough years had not elapsed since the experiment begun to draw useful conclusions, but every year since has brought a fresh crop of data, and there ought to be enough now. It is the correlation in the Indian Civil Service between the examination place of the candidate and the value of the appointment held by him ?20 (I forget the figure I used) years afterwards. It seems that the value of an Indian appointment is a very fair test of a man's estimated ability. Mr Tuppy, or some such odd name, wrote a capital analysis of the careers of Indian Civil Servants. I made great use of his book and could soon pick up the long-dropped threads. Nothing however could be successfully done without the cordial and confidential help of the authorities at the India Office. I dare say I may persuade them to help me again, as they did before.

I wish next Tuesday was well over. The paper will appear in full in Nature on Thursday.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Oct. 25, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, Very many thanks for your kind letter. Certainly the back of *Biometrika* ought to have been and shall in future be stamped. I hope No. II may be a little more varied. Macdonell's article on "Criminal Anthropometry" will be a contrast to Garson's in the *Anthropological Journal*!—Latter's on Cuckoos' Eggs will be interesting I think. He has measured and examined nearly 300. I hope to get also the Naqada Skull measurements in, and a good many more *Miscellanea*. Still I fear we shall not be popular enough for a wide range of subscribers.

I am quite sure your lecture has been a heavy piece of work. I know nothing which tries one so much as endeavouring to put scientific results in a form that the intelligent layman can grasp. I am just in the throes of producing two popular lectures for Newcastle—one on Natural Selection, and the other on Homotyposis—and I can appreciate from your abstract what yours has cost you.

Please remember *Biometrika* for the Indian Civil paper.

I have just been dealing with the Cambridge Graduates, correlating their degree with the shape and dimensions etc. of their head and physique generally. We have the full examination record of upwards of 1000 measured individuals. So far the relationship between size or shape of head and intellectual ability seems very slight, but the work is not yet completed. It appears to confirm the view I got from skull measurements, that size has very little to do with intellectual grade.

Next we have reduced the results for pairs of brothers measured in schools, and we find that vivaeity, shyness, conscientiousness etc., are correlated precisely as stature, forearm, eye colour. I think this will be when finished as complete a quantitative demonstration of the inheritance of the mental qualities at the same rate as the physical as could be required. I fancy our method of using very simple classification (Memoir VII) would suit your Indian Civil data. Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Oct. 31, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. K. PEARSON, It would be very pleasant if we could meet and have a talk. On Sunday our routine is Lunch-dinner at 1; Tea at 4.30; Dinner-supper at 6.45. Could you come next Sunday for 2 or more of these meals and the intermediate time? If so, please say what you would prefer.

I should doubt whether the exchange of *Biometrika* on equal terms for the Anth. Inst. Journal would be a gain to *Biometrika*, as so very few of the members of the Institute would be likely to use it intelligently.

Quere defer the matter. But do as you think best. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

5, BERTIE TERRACE, LEAMINGTON. Nov. 17, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. K. PEARSON, Bravis-is-is-imo re like inheritance of physical and mental !! You have made a firm foot-hold here, well worthy of all the elaboration that you have and are giving to it. What a blessed feeling it is to come to solid rock, when floundering in yielding mud. I congratulate you most heartily. I write from the country but return by Friday, if not Thursday. There is much to be talked over, amongst the rest the possibility of giving a summary of the contents of each No. of *Biometrika*, in language that a newspaper could copy, giving the net results obtained in the papers it contains, distinguishing between statement of facts that for the present go no further, and deductions from them. If you thought this feasible, the existence of such a résumé would greatly aid the reader.

You will have before long to give a glossary and definitions of technical words, and references to the places where they were first employed. Also, a very compact account of the chief processes used would be of great service to many (with references of course). Doubtless you have in view the eventual publication of a regular text-book on statistical operations.

I wish we could meet somehow. I could easily be at home next Saturday or Sunday if you cared to fix an hour and a meal, or meals. Dinner-supper on Sunday is always 6.45 to let the cook have time to put on her best bonnet for church. Such is the sex.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Dec. 26, 1901.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I have been intending for some days to send you a line of sympathy on being laid up, but I wanted to enclose a New Year's Greeting from the workers in my statistical laboratory, and I could not get it finished until this morning. I have always felt we must go into the point more fully, since you laid stress on the view that ability was correlated with the size of the head in your criticism of Dr Lee's paper. There is still a chance that extreme genius may exhibit something *abnormal* in the size of head, but I think it is now pretty clear, if we are to look upon ability as normally distributed in the population, there is only a very small, practically negligible correlation between it and either the size or shape of the head.

We propose next to find out whether there is a higher relationship between ability and health, strength and general physique, and then to test its relation to temper and moral characters, from the school data schedules.

It is a shame to send a gift and then ask for it back !—But I have not had the chance of making a copy, and I might possibly find an abiding place for it in *Biometrika* or elsewhere. Please let me have also your criticisms and suggestions.

I am sending you besides a paper by Macdonell to appear in the next number of *Biometrika*. It is rather long and full of tables, but it involves nearly 18 months stiff work and the material is of value for a number of purposes. I think it shows that for many purposes the fourfold classifications we are now making can safely replace the old laborious tables of correlation.

With the best wishes for the New Year and with the hope that *Biometrika* may not during its first year of life disappoint you badly, I am, Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Dec. 31, 1901.

MY DEAR PROF. K. PEARSON, The New-Year gift is indeed acceptable both in itself and as evidence of your continued zeal and power of influencing others to work with you. Hearty thanks and best New-Year wishes.

The non-correlation of ability and size of head continues to puzzle me the more I recall my own measurements and observations of the most eminent men of the day. It was a treat to watch the great dome of Sylvester's head. William Spottiswoode was another of the 5 or 6 largest; so was that encyclopaedic physiologist Prof. Sharpey. That most accomplished & many-sided official, Sir John Lefevre (formerly a senior wrangler), was the largest of all. Gladstone's head, which I myself measured, was very large. Again, comparatively the other day, I was one of a deputation of physicists to the Treasury about the National Physical Laboratory and sitting behind the front row I marvelled at their skulls. Lord Rayleigh, Stokes, Lord Lister, Lord Kelvin were all remarkable partly perhaps owing to the powerful moulding of their heads, irrespective of size. A Frenchman collected the recorded weight of brains of many eminent people and published them in one of the French anthropological periodicals many years ago. They contained remarkable weights. However I can say nothing against the validity of your results.

One thing ought to be remembered, that bigness of head and sturdiness of build go together. A judge (the late Sir Wm Grove), whose large head I often measured, told me that it came



before him on evidence that the hats of stablemen were markedly smaller than those of other people. He inferred that they were less intelligent; I, that stablemen are always light weights (in youth). A heavy boy would not do to exercise horses. Another of my 5 or 6 large heads was Admiral Sherard Osborn. He was very broadset. Also he was considered generally to be the ablest man of his day in the Navy and the accepted mouth-piece of reform. (He died of heart spasm while still young.)

I have been quite bad, this is by far the longest letter I have been up to for many days. I went to Brighton to shake off remains of bronchitis and brought it back increased 7-fold. What with phlegm and spasm I had a fight for it on Xmas Day, but am now mending fast. I dare not write more now or would have said something on Macdonell's paper. I wish he had seen his way to express the *magnitude* of the advantages of scattering the arrangement of the Register. One good reason for beginning with the head is that a criminal *must* have a head, but he need not have a finger or an arm---and these may be contracted.

E. R. Henry, who is now supreme over the identification department in Scotland Yard, is reclassifying the whole collection, primarily by finger-prints and secondarily only by measurements. He looks forward to abolishing measurements entirely in England, as he did in Bengal, stating that errors are more frequent than Garson thought and that they shield the culprit, whereas finger-prints cannot err. I think he overdoes the view, rather, but this is his attitude and he has the *power* to carry out his views. I was much pleased with the order and smartness he has imposed on the office. Garson's connection with it has entirely closed. He, unluckily for himself, took up a critical position towards Henry, who being his superior and a smart disciplinarian, would have none of it. If Dr Macdonell induces that vainest of men, Alphonse Bertillon, to remodel his cabinet it will indeed be a marvel.

I must rest now, with every good wish for you this coming year and for Biometrika.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Nov. 2 (Sunday), 1902.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, J am just off to France, arriving on Wed. the 5th at Hôtel Continental—Hyères (Var) France and staying there a week certain, afterwards according to health and weather. I will thence write again. Don't post any thing to me there later than on Saturday next the 8th. I fear it would be too risky to send Beddoe's paper, of which you spoke. Your proof, that of your latest paper which you kindly sent me, goes with me. What fertility of mathematical invention you have!

I have recently attacked the finger-print problem (of natural relationship between the various patterns) in quite a new way (no mathematics in it, however), with most promising results thus far. It would be tedious to explain, but it will give me a couple of months happy occupation while abroad at the rate of 3 hrs. a day which is now my maximum of safe performance. Good-bye, Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. November 21, 1902.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I have been hoping to hear your address so that I might send you a line of satisfaction with regard to the Darwin Medal. But as you must have left Hyères, and as I do not know how to reach you in Sicily, I send this via Rutland Gate. It seems absurd for me to congratulate you! I can only just say what I said to Weldon

It seems absurd for me to congratulate you! I can only just say what I said to Weldon when he announced the gift of the medal to me four years ago: "Francis Galton ought to have been given it, not I." To which he replied: "To you it means encouragement to go on, to him recognition of the achieved, which everybody already recognises."..."You get honour from the medal, he would give it honour"—or words to that effect. So it seems also to me that your receiving the medal will make it of greater value to younger recipients, but hardly give you that recognition which helps younger men with their work little known. I may write this now, for the fact that I received the medal four years ago has always had the feeling associated with it, that you ought to have received it long before I did. I trust, however, it may still give you pleasure, and for myself I can only say how it enhances the value of my own. I hope you have been having fair weather and maintained your health. You will have been lucky to escape the last ten days—the worst November I remember. Dr Beddoe has not yet sent me his article. I hope to have Vol. I. Part II wholly in type soon. Please remember me to Miss Biggs, and

. Believe me, Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

P G 111

(Postcard)

250

Hôtel des Anglais, Valescure près St Raphael (Var), France. Nov. 27/1902.

Thanks, hearty thanks, for your very nice letter. My pleasure at the award is and was a little embittered by the thought of standing in the way of younger men. Of course I value the honour very highly. Also another most unexpected one of being just elected Honorary Fellow of Trinity, Cambridge, my old College. Thanks to the pure air here, I have wholly thrown off first the asthma and then the chronic cough! I never expected such good luck as this. We shall stay here a little longer and then to Italy. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Glad that the next No. of *Biometrika* is in type. You are making a success of it, to all appearance.

Address : Hotel Bristol, PIAZZA BARBERINI, ROME.

I shall be there for about 2 months beginning with Dec. 22d.

Dec. 8, 1902.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, To my surprise the enclosed big cheque reached me this morning. I had quite forgotten it was part of the award. I cannot think of applying it to my personal use (as I have as much income as I want), but to some object in accordance with that for which the Darwin Fund was established, and can think of none more suitable than *Biometrika*. Please therefore take it as a sum to be paid in *relief*, so to speak, of the Guarantee Fund; not intended, even if it could be, ever to be repaid but to be swallowed up in the initial expenses. I am *very* glad to have the opportunity of thus contributing.

The pure air of Valescure has taken away the whole both of my asthma and of my cough, at least for the time, and I feel more *fit*, than for 2 or 3 years past. We leave Valescure to-morrow, reach Bordighera (Hôtel de Londres) next Monday, and Rome the Monday after. I have no news that you would care about. The finger-prints give daily occupation. It is

I have no news that you would care about. The finger-prints give daily occupation. It is curious how many "blind alleys" one strays into, during any new course of inquiry. This one seems worth a good deal of trouble, but its merits may be more specious than real. Do please send me *Biometrika* news to Rome. Ever very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON. Dec. 10, 1902.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Your letter and its enclosure reached me this morning. I cannot tell you how I appreciate your kindness and thought in the matter. I am communicating with Weldon by this post. I know it will give him as much pleasure as it gives me. I think you know that finally we collected a fund of £400 to start Biometrika with, and that the total call on that fund as a result of initial expenses was under £70. Against this we have about 250 copies of Vol. I, which ought to be sold some day*, and which when sold ought really to recoup the Guarantee Fund as well as the smaller loss of the Press Syndics. What I would therefore propose to do, if it meets with your approval, would be to recoup the Guarantee Fund, so that we start the second year again with our $\pounds400$ balance, and reserve the remaining $\pounds30$ to help in the publication of any special memoir which is expensive on account of large tables or plates. I am not indeed at all sure that to devote the whole sum to one or two important memoirs as they come in, might not meet your wishes and the purport of the fund best. If so please let me know. The guarantors were besides yourself-Mr R. J. Parker[†]-the Attorney General's "Devil,"-Dr W. R. Macdonell, Weldon and myself, and I don't think any of us are very keen on seeing our money back again, if the Journal can be thoroughly established by its use. Hence, I think, we should look upon the recouping of the original Guarantee Fund rather as an omen that we had a longer definite life, than as a personal satisfaction. If we devoted $\pounds 30$, or any further sum to the publication of some extensive paper, please allow us to make a little note stating that help in the publication of that particular memoir has been obtained from your kindness with regard to the Darwin Fund.

I am so glad the change has suited you. I have not sent proofs because I thought your address so uncertain but I will write a "biometric" letter soon.

Yours very sincerely, K. PEARSON.

* A prophecy fulfilled as several parts of these volumes have had to be reprinted.

[†] Afterwards he sat in the House of Lords, as Lord Parker of Waddington.

(Address) HOTEL BRISTOL, ROME. Dec. 13, 1902.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Your letter awaited me here at Bordighera, on arriving this afternoon. The plan that most commends itself to me is that of paying off the \pounds 70, so as to leave the Guarantee Fund untouched up to the present time, and to use the \pounds 30, as you suggest, for getting good work done especially in plates, that would otherwise be left undone. But please use your *full* discretion.

I rather shrink from my name being used as you kindly propose. It is difficult to express what is wanted without any appearance of glorification, viz.: that I feel that the $\pounds 100$ could not be bestowed more appropriately than on *Biometrika*. It is especially difficult to express this without provoking the rejoinder that that is precisely the view that a Consultative Editor of the periodical might be expected to take! Don't put anything in type to the above effect without my seeing it first, please.

This blessed Riviera air! There ought to be a Goddess of that name and many temples to her, all along the coast.

I was amused to read long quotations from you, in the largest of type, impressed into doing duty as a puff for the Encyclopaedia Britannica, by the "Times." It was about the advantage of science to modern civilisation and consequently the advantage to everybody of buying that scientific encyclopaedia. Anyhow they found your weighty words very suitable to their own commercial object.

We stay 4 days here, 2 at Alassio, 2 at Pisa, and reach Rome on the 22nd. Wishing you all well through the horrid wintry weather. Ever very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

I wrote the above in bad light, when I find both spelling and grammatic composition difficult on paper. Please on these grounds excuse the many corrections.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Dec. 27, 1902.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, It is with a feeling of shame that I take up my pen, for I had fully intended to write you a letter to await your arrival in Rome. But a slight attack of influenza and a general feeling of inertia following on it have made me reluctant to do ought but the most necessary things. Now your letter comes to reproach me for not having bestirred myself to send you a Christmas greeting. I forward with this some Biometrika proofs for Part II of Vol. II. I expect you will have received Part I ere this. It is very late, but I sent the MS. to Press in August last! They are very dilatory. I have asked Yule to modify his article by giving a general popular account of association to start with. I think Lutz's paper is interesting as strengthening at least for one character the effect of a change of sex. The mouse paper in Part I is not quite definite enough, but I hope to get a second paper in Part II, on further results. The Shirley Poppy paper contains a great deal of work, and I wish it were more definite, but until we get a Biometric Farm where secular experiments of this kind can be carried out under uniform conditions, I don't think we can do much better. So far as it goes, it is quite in favour of plants obeying laws of inheritance very like those known to hold for man and horse. I hope to have a paper on the Law of Ancestral Heredity showing really what it assumes and how far we can at present assert it to hold.

It is pleasant to hear of breakfast out of doors in Alassio, and of the sun too hot to sit in at Baliano! I have just received 200 ants from Petrie's settlement and hear of 100 hornets in spirit coming. Please don't forget the celandines, if you get further south and find the collecting not too irksome. I shall hope to get the paper on the first series out in the next *Biometrika*.

Pray send me any point in the finger-print investigation which you think I might elucidate. I am much interested in its possibilities, and think it ought to be rendered available for heredity. Weldon is now in Sicily, most happy over snail finds. Yours very sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

(6) Work and Correspondence of 1903. In 1903, largely as a result, if indirectly, of Galton's influence, a Royal Commission was suggested for the purpose of inquiring into the asserted deterioration of the British race owing to bad environmental conditions. Galton grasped at once that a report of such a commission dealing only with possible degeneration would be of small service unless a larger object were kept in view in the course of the inquiry

32 - 2

itself, namely, the means by which any race can be improved, and these means were for him undoubtedly selective breeding. Accordingly he contributed an article to *The Daily Chronicle* of July 29, 1903, with the aim of propounding his views in a popular form. The article was headed (probably in the editorial office) "Our National Physique—Prospects of the British Race—Are We Degenerating?" As a matter of fact Galton in this article is more concerned with increasing our racial efficiency than with emphasising alarming reports of its deterioration, with regeneration rather than with degeneration. He states that he has no intention of confining his remarks to the wastrels and the slums :

"The questions I keep before me are whether or no the British race as a whole is, or is not, equal to its Imperial responsibilities, and again how far is it feasible to make it more capable of the high destinies that are within its reach, if it possesses the will and power to pursue them. I wish that each one of us should stand aloof from ourselves as a whole, and should watch the conditions and doings of our race, much as an authority of the Royal Agricultural Society might criticise the stock of his neighbour over the hedge. If we do so we may learn in what ways our own stock and its rearing are open to improvement and we may perhaps ensue it."

Galton has no doubt that the *pick* of the British race are as capable human animals as the world at present produces. He holds that their chief defects are to be found in their want of grace and of sympathy,

"but they are strong in mind and body, truthful and purposive, excellent leaders of the people of lower races. I speak more particularly of those who are selected to go abroad in various high capacities, whether by Government or by firms to carry out large undertakings under circumstances where they have to depend much on themselves."

The term "lower races" is very unfashionable at the present time, but it is a pleasing and emotional sentiment rather than real anthropological acumen which asserts that all men are of equal value at birth, or that all races are, physically, mentally and socially, of one standard of fitness. The distinctions between man and man, and race and race, are in the main inborn and not "innurtured"—I would say "inbred," but for the double meaning of that word*.

Of the "lower middle classes" Galton's judgment was very unfavourable. He finds the average holiday-maker and cheap-excursion tourist unprepossessing as compared with the like section of other European races. We may superficially, perhaps, but nevertheless with some justification, sum them up as mentally and physically litter-scatterers.

"As regards the physique of Britons, I think we brag or have bragged more than is right. Moreover we are not as well formed as might be. It is difficult to get opportunities of studying the nude figures of our countrymen in mass, but I have often watched crowds bathe, as in the Serpentine, with a critical eye, and have always come to the conclusion that they were less shapely than many of the dark-coloured people whom I have seen."

* Few teachers who have had to instruct young men of many races—and usually the best of the "lower races"—would deny that mentally at least they can be graded. Exceptional men may possibly arise in any race, but it is the averages we have to regard. It was greed that introduced the negro into North America; it was lack of insight which did not push him northwards in South Africa. In both cases the "lower race" now forms a grave and almost unsolvable problem for the future. Galton gives an account of the Sandow competition in which the three best specimens were selected out of some eighty of Sandow's pupils. Galton was present when the trio was selected and thus states his impressions:

"I did not think these best specimens of the British race to be ideally well-made men. They did not bear comparison with Greek statues of Hercules and of other athletes, being somewhat ill-proportioned and too heavily built. I must say that I was disappointed with them from the aesthetic point of view, though in respect to muscular power they seemed prodigies. Sandow afterwards exhibited himself in a pose that brought out his chest and arms to full advantage, and in that statuesque position I placed him as far superior to all the competitors."

What Galton says about British physique and about the physical beauty of our trunk and limbs is probably very true. We have recently seen the foreigner our equal or even our superior at most of our national sports; he only needed the proper training to defeat us. Nor is the somewhat low standard of physical beauty confined to trunk and limbs—anyone who makes an extensive study of the English skull must be forced to the conclusion that aesthetically at least it is not of a high type. The stock-breeder "looking over the hedge" must conclude that these are not directions in which much can easily be achieved. Yet he would affirm emphatically and

"with justice that the whole of a race which was able to furnish the large supply which is produced in Great Britain of men who are sound in body, capable in mind, energetic and of high character, has the capacity (speaking as a rearer of stock) of being raised to at least the same high level."

This, Galton believes, could be attained by making use of both Nature and Nurture. Of the former Galton holds that if a strong and intelligent public opinion can ever be roused in favour of improving our racial breed, then there are a number of small influences which even now operate under existing sentiment and law and which are capable by co-operation and development of producing great results. He admits, however, that we have yet much to learn that lies well within the province of anthropology, before it would be justifiable to attempt a crusade; otherwise grave mistakes will be made and the movement will be discredited.

"My attitude, which has usually been misrepresented, is to urge serious inquiry into specific matters which still require investigation in the well-justified hope that a material improvement in our British breed is not so Utopian an object as it may seem, but is quite feasible under the conditions just named. But whatever agencies may be brought to bear on the improvement of the British stock, whether it be in its Nature or in its Nurture, they will be costly, and it cannot be too strongly hammered into popular recognition that a well-developed human being, capable in body and mind, is an expensive animal to rear."

It will be seen that here as elsewhere Galton places the acquirement of eugenic knowledge before eugenic action—Eugenics Research Laboratories must be developed before Eugenics can be safely preached as a popular creed. He illustrates this by propounding a problem concerning nurture: If a dole be available to help in the rearing of a child, at what period will assistance be most effective? Is it when it is growing most rapidly and most needs good feeding, or may irremediable mischief be done by withholding it until that age is reached? If the State has only a limited amount of money to spend on its children, let it investigate first when it is of most use in improving the breed—whether in infancy, at school age, or during the rapid development of youth.

The reader may think I have given too much space to an ephemeral newspaper article. It is not because of the suggestions it contains, but rather because it exhibits the cautious statements and the moderate proposals to which Galton gave expression even on a topic about which, as those who knew him well can testify, he felt with almost religious fervour.

During this year (1903) Galton had turned to finger-prints again, and was very busy trying to find a measurable character common to all patterns. He endeavoured to obtain this by what he termed the "interspace"—a diameter drawn across the core (of loops or whorls) so as to be perpendicular to both its upper and lower borders. The interspace was to be measured in a mean ridge interval of the core as unit, this mean ridge interval being obtained as the average of ten ridges taken along the interspace. The arches were a serious difficulty, for Galton concluded that they had no interspace, and they tended to lump up at one end of his frequency distributions. Galton's views are given in the accompanying letters; they were never published, although for the remainder of his life he occasionally returned to finger-print studies. As they may be suggestive to other workers, I reproduce them.

GRAND HOTEL, NAPLES. March 2, 1903.

DEAR KARL PEARSON, Your card of the 26^{th} came all right yesterday, but the previous one which you mention, in reply to my letter enclosing Bicknell's, had and has miscarried. Hence my eagerness for tidings. You say that subscriptions are falling off—here however you will find one and probably two new subscriptions. I have written to M^r H. to say that I am forwarding his letter to you for reply and that I am ordering his book...to be forwarded to you also. Please answer to him his quere about the way of remitting his subscription. I know nothing of him.

It is to be regretted that biologists do not welcome *Biometrika*, but the welcome cannot yet be expected. Would it be possible to give a summary of work *done*, that *must* prove useful to biology and which without biometric methods could not have been done? We seem to need something of that kind more and more; something so free from technical language that newspapers could copy it, and their readers could understand and *like* it. Of course it could only contain cream and be in no way exhaustive, but it ought to be so far mentally digestible by the average biological intelligence as to leave some conviction upon it of the utility of biometry....

As regards the finger-prints I am in a little doubt, being not sure how far my collection of Bengal Criminals may be thought suitable, or even whether they are *strictly* non-selected. From the comparative absence of transitional patterns I fear that many of these may have been sorted out of the collection, which is one of a few hundred duplicates of some of the main collection of about 6000. They were used to enable M^r Henry (now Assistant-Commissioner at Scotland Yard) to show off the rapidity with which the original of any selected duplicate might be traced. It is possible that his clerks may have avoided troublesome transitional cases sometimes, but M^r Henry seems not to be cognizant of this. At all events I should prefer to work on my own collection, but that, alas, is *classified*, so I should have to go through the whole of it, 2600 odd in number, if I touched it at all. This would be a very tedious job, for I must not draw outlines on the patterns themselves,—which is easy but might spoil them, but must *trace* them, which is very troublesome even with the best tracing paper and the best light. Would you however look at the enclosed table and tell me how it strikes you? Perhaps you might even get some one to work out the correlation index.

Width of a Mean Ridge Interod						Nº J Caris			5							
(oncit Archis)							7				* There is no single					
C	30-31									/		interspace in an arch				
	· 35 - · 30								10	,		as there is is all other				
	· 40 - 1 41								4	2						
	45-140								6	- ל		Singley Double				
	•	50	- •	ワな				60 -			<u>_A</u>	Arch Loop shored spinal				
	.55 - 50						13			1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1						
				7					201	0		T. M	he Height of I easured bet	woon the	ù bts	
Heig	er q	11	Int	irs	pa	u	in	un	5	4 0	. 1	Иса	m-Ridge	-Isleria	/	
late			Ri	; <i>L</i> /-	F	ne	F	inse	-		14		. The l			
Lego	.0	-40	·ð0	·12	•16	20	24	27	32	30	40	44	and other is			
For pager	• 30	-/4	<u>•// </u>	•/5	<u>· 19</u>	• 2 3	1	<u> • 57 </u>	• 55	<u>sgr</u>	431	4/	19			
0 6 . 30	10	•	2										12			
So		4	2	2		9										
19 16		5	2	1	ર	7										
16 10	2	2	2	L	6	6			1				24			
20		Ű	2	2	2	8	ih	3					20			
211 123			ر –		-3-	- <u>L</u> -	-10		-4-				-19			
.28	,		•	1	ĩ	r L	6	10	3	1			30			
.32				·	1	. 6	ł	8	6	2			24			
.3630					1		1	2	7	5	2	1	19			
40 43								1	2		2		5			
·44 ··47									1		2	1	4			
-4851							1					1	1			
Totals	15	71	14	13	17	25	4	26	25	8	6	3	200			

[Enclosure in Galton's Letter of March 2, 1903.]

Francis Gation March 1903

I am quite sure that my way of working on the 2 forefingers is the best for getting at the relations between the various patterns, and I have already learnt much that is new, but I shrink from more work on my present material. Finger patterns seem to me an ideally good subject, not only for heredity work, but for much else of evolutionary interest. If you think the enclosed table of 200 cases *full* enough, or nearly so, I should take pains to get that number, or double that number, printed off at some school or elsewhere, especially for this inquiry. They would have to be *rolled* impressions printed in *triplicate* at least. Such impressions are rapidly taken. I easily take 12 of my own fingers carefully in one minute, when all is ready, or in five minutes counting from the time of sitting down to the table with my apparatus in my pocket to that of rising with everything cleaned and packed in my pocket again....

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The weather is becoming cold, not good for travel further.

[Postcard]

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON. March 6, 1903.

I have just had time to work out your correlation table. I find :

Mean,	Left fo	refinger	$\cdot 244$	mean	ridge	interval
S.D.	,,	,,	$\cdot 1047$,,	,,	>>
Mean,	Right	>>	$\cdot 229$,,	,,	,,
S.D.	,,	,,	$\cdot 1048$,,	,,	>>
		Correla	tion =	8203.		

The correlation of the distal phalanges of the R. and L. forefingers as given by Lewenz and Whiteley in *Biometrika* is .79, i.e. within probable error of your result. KARL PEARSON.

I wrote further to Galton asking for information upon the "interspace" and upon the want of continuity due to the Arches being treated as of zero "interspace." One of the main difficulties in his restriction of the data to the two forefingers was that a rare type of print that appears on one fore-finger may not appear on the other forefinger but on some other finger of that hand, and experience seems to show that the prints of all *ten* digits must be taken into consideration when judging the resemblance of relatives by means of finger-prints. I received the following illustrative letter from Capri:

March 16, 1903.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have at last got your long letter of March 5 and enclosures at Capri, where we have been 9 days. After a very little more touring we turn homewards. The loss of 20 subscribers is bad, and so is the attitude of both biologists and mathematicians to *Biometrika*, but the second year of a new venture is always the most trying time*. The first flush of expectation is over, and the solid merits have not had time to assert themselves. It seems to me to want some cheery writing in good reviews to show in an intelligible form a few definite blunders into which biologists have fallen for want of biometric methods. I expect craniology would furnish topics. I recollect once that kindest of men, Sir W^m Flower, being on the verge of wrath because I pointed out the insufficiency of evidence drawn from the mean values of a few skulls of some savage race (I forget which) in determining the race to which a particular unknown skull belonged. Craniological literature would contain, I should think, many rash statements which could be assailed triumphantly by a facile writer and sharp critic. Dear old Beddoe is the most rambling of thinkers and writers as well as one of the most industrious of workers. I am not surprised to hear that his paper is far below the occasion, wrong in its criticism and wrong even in its arithmetic and generally slipshod. The photo-

* [Those were anxious days for the Editors of *Biometrika* as they watched the slipping away of their funds. Nowadays several parts of those early years have been reprinted, and complete series sell at very high prices !]

256



Illustration of Galton's method of measuring "interspaces" in terms of "mean ridge interval." From Letter of March 16, 1903. The "pricks," needle-pointed through the letter paper, are not visible in the reproduction; the original had to be held up to the light to see them. graph of the skull that you send is exceedingly good, and is I presume (together with the rest) taken under standard conditions, and selected in some way free from bias, other than what may be clearly stated about them as intended to be conveyed by the word "English." English unless narrowly limited includes so great a diversity of type :— dark and fair, Cornish, Sussex, Midlands, Yorkshire, Welsh, Scotch, Irish, &c. &c.—ill-fed and well-fed, educated and uneducated, etc. etc.—that it is very difficult to deal with English as a whole, except by taking homogeneous subgroups*. I found this emphatically the case with my S. Kensington anthropometric data. Out of many thousand cases I failed to form a single homogeneous (quasi-homogeneous) group that satisfied me. If you think that your collection is fairly free from this difficulty, please tell me what you think the cost of printing them would be, and I will see if it be possible for me to afford it. It is most desirable that some standard and unquestionably useful work—obviously useful to biologists—should appear in *Biometrika*.

About the finger-prints, what I sent was a mere scrap and would require a great deal both of explanation and of collateral conclusions. The lump at the commencement of the series is to me of the greatest interest, for it emphasises the fact that the patterns do not form a continuous series, but a group or order composed of many sub-groups or species; each of these has a curve of frequency of its own. They are in some sense convertible, and they form hybrids, but the arches are far more "pure blooded" (so to speak) than any of the others. They are antipathetic to whorls. An arch on one forefinger is associated with a whorl on the other only once or twice in a hundred cases, and then only imperfectly. Then there is the case of radial and ulnar slopes, and their connection with whorls. We have in fact a menagcrie of different creatures, breeding promiscuously, and yet at all times divisible into a limited number of definite types, each with its own law of frequency, whose statistical proportions between themselves seem to be constant. Its study has therefore a very close bearing on the evolution of species (as indeed I pointed out in my first paper on Finger-Prints in *Phil. Trans.*). This study has the great advantages (1) that age has no effect on the patterns, when the ridge interval is taken as unit of measurement, and consequently (2) that it would be easy to get and to use family prints to 3 and even 4 generations, (3) that the data when once obtained are free from all error of measurement, for they are themselves the things to be measured †. I send prints of my own fingers, which are a *worse* example by far than the generality of those one might get, chiefly because the wrinkles of age leave numerous gaps in the form of white streaks, and also because I have smeared them by manipulations immediately after they were made, but they will serve to explain the dimension measured in the table I sent. The loops are troublesome only in the sense that the very best dimension is hard to define; on the other hand many reasonably alternative dimensions give practically the same result. The measure desired

* [The skulls in question all came from a single 17th century pit in Whitechapel, and were reasonably homogeneous and close to similar series from Liverpool Street and Farringdon Street. The photographs were the first of the series of standardly orientated crania on a large scale which have since then continuously appeared in Biometrika. Galton's offer was spontaneous like several others, but not accepted. "Of course I could not think of your aiding us further at present. We made up the loss to the reserve fund with your Darwin Medal grant, and it left $\pounds 30$ to the good which might be reasonably expended on illustration if you approved. ... The photographs were all taken the same distance from the objective and in the same manner for each aspect, but different aspects had to be treated rather differently—a profile on a smaller scale than a frontal view, etc. The difficulty of getting a 'mean' focus on a solid body must cause some variation, however, even in the distance. On the whole, I think, photographs of skulls must be taken to represent qualitative characters, which are after all, if indescribable, realities. I have tried a good deal, but do not believe that cranial photographs will ever serve usefully purposes of measurement.... I hope you will come back fit and well for climbing 'May hill,' which an old medical friend always describes as the great task of the year. I am going to Newbury to meet Weldon to-morrow to talk over Part III, while I hunt for Easter quarters. We want to be near Oxford, Weldon for the mice and I for Weldon." K. P. to F. G., March 20, 1903.]

† [I think Galton must mean here that the *stored* data are free from error of measurement. Whether we take head measurements or finger-print measurements (and Galton is speaking of quantitative not qualitative classification) the measurement must be taken *once*.] is the magnitude of disturbance caused by the finger nail. When the disturbance is great compound patterns tend to appear as the "kernelled loop" (right ring-finger). [Galton gives sketch: see our Plate XI, Fig. 19.]

In the Arches the disturbance does not occur at any one place, but is distributed. [Sketch: see our Plate XXIII (1-6).] When I come back I must begin to collect data: viz. triplicates, rolled impressions of two forefingers, using a separate half-sheet of note paper for each person. I now understand quite what I want, and can use a clerk, working with comparatively slight supervision after he is well trained and started. The outlining is very distinct when done with the very black ink used by artists who draw for "process-work." I have contrived a wonderfully neat pocket-apparatus for printing, only the size of a small lucifer match box and value under 1^d. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.



* + Prints of two forefingers in triplicate.

Galton, when he returned to England, circularised many folk, issuing small finger-printing apparatus, and asking for the prints of the two forefingers of as many relatives to be taken as possible. To aid him in the reduction of these and other data Galton desired to find an assistant. On the advice of Dr Alice Lee, he selected Miss Ethel M. Elderton—a most happy choice. She received her first training from Francis Galton, then became successively Secretary to the Eugenics Record Office, Galton Research Scholar in the Eugenics Laboratory, then Galton Fellow, and is now Assistant-Professor in that Laboratory. Perhaps this was the best result that flowed from the forefingers-print collection !

(7) Work and Correspondence of 1904. Two events of this year had importance in relation to Eugenics, the one dealing with scientific research and the other with popularisation. The first was Galton's gift of $\pounds 1500$ to the University of London for the furtherance during three years of the scientific study of Eugenics. I have already referred to the Galton Research Fellowship when discussing the definition of Eugenics. Our correspondence for the latter end of the year chiefly dealt with the various candidates for the Fellowship with some of whom I was acquainted as well as with their work. The selection committee ultimately recommended Mr Edgar Schuster, an Oxford student of Weldon's, who had already done good biometric work, and Miss E. M. Elderton was appointed as his assistant. University College provided rooms at 50, Gower Street, which at Galton's request were entitled the "Eugenics Record Office." In the same house were lodged for working purposes two or three post-graduates, an overflow from the Biometric Laboratory, but there was no other link between that Laboratory and the Office. Galton himself was in control, and the main scheme in hand was to form a register of "Able Families," of which only the portion dealing with Fellows of the Royal Society reached completion*. Schuster during his tenure of the Fellowship also wrote two memoirs, one on "The Inheritance of Ability" in conjunction with Miss Elderton and a second entitled "The Promise of Youth and the Performance of Manhood." These two memoirs

* See the present volume, pp. 113–121.



were excellent pieces of work^{*}, and I am the more willing to praise them as I had no connection whatever with the Eugenics Record Office. I was not on its Advisory Committee, and Galton, knowing how pressed I was at that time with work, did not as far as I can recollect ever consult me as to the research in his Office; once or twice only Schuster asked for aid in dealing with statistical matters. In the main it was Galton, with some aid from Weldon, who developed this first attempt at a Eugenics Laboratory. When two years later Galton asked me to take charge of the Office I was only too glad to publish Schuster's memoirs as the first and third of the new Eugenics Laboratory publications. These writings and a couple of papers on the inheritance of psychical characters and of deaf-mutism demonstrated that Galton's proposals for eugenetic research were feasible, and that his endowment was not being wasted. If in the future the question arises when and where did Eugenics as an academic branch of study take its origin, the answer can only be: In the autumn of 1904 in the two rooms at No. 50, Gower Street under the direction of Francis Galton, within a few yards of the house on the same side of the street where Charles Darwin started his married life when he returned from his voyage in the "Beagle." When Eugenics becomes a great factor of academic and political life-as important as State Medicine,—which I have no doubt it will be in the future, then that house will deserve to be commemorated !

The second important event for Galton and Eugenics in the year 1904 was really anterior to the foundation of the Eugenics Record Office. I have already noted that Galton had endeavoured, although not very successfully, to interest English anthropologists in Eugenics. He now turned with a somewhat greater degree of success to the Sociologists, and in particular to the newly founded Sociological Society. A lecture was given by him at a meeting of that Society held on May 16, 1904. It was exceedingly well-staged except in one unfortunate respect, the choice of a chairman. There was a reasonably well-directed discussion and there were written expressions of opinion upon Eugenics as science and art from a number of men with familiar names. Maudsley and Mercier were doubters and apparently ignorant of the knowledge already obtained; Francis Warner generalised on impressions; Weldon preached the sound doctrine "that there can be no doubt whatever that for the student of Eugenics or of organic evolution generally, the conclusions drawn from the larger mass of complex material are far more valuable than those drawn from the simpler, smaller laboratory experiment"; H. G. Wellst was of the opinion that more can be achieved in the way of improving the human race by the sterilisation of failures than by the selection of successes for breeding; Benjamin Kidd was dogmatic without being convincing; Palin Elderton

* Both now unfortunately out of print.

[†] This popular author set an absurd myth on foot by saying: "Eugenics which is really only a new word for the popular American term stirpiculture." "I wish," said the German Professor, "that Lord Rayleigh would more frequently acknowledge his indebtedness to Mr Strutt." Galton himself actually invented the word "stirpiculture" and changed it advisedly to eugenics!

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

considered that actuaries as a body hold that environment operates merely as a modifying factor after heredity has done its work; L. T. Hobhouse maintained that if the problem of stock is to be taken into consideration at all, then it ought to be by intelligently handling the question rather than submitting to the blind forces of nature, but until there is more knowledge and agreement as to criteria of conscious selection, "we cannot, as sociologists, expect to do much for society on these lines"; William Bateson held that "the 'actuarial method' will perhaps continue to possess a certain fascination in regions of inquiry where experimental methods are at present inapplicable," but urged that those who have such aims at heart (as Galton) would best further Eugenics by promoting "the attainment of that solid and irrefragable knowledge of the physiology of heredity which experimental breeding can alone supply"; he did not state the touchstone—faith in the research and the actuarial treatment-by which we can alone know that the knowledge is "solid and irrefragable "*; C. S. Lock obviously thought the proposals premature; W. Leslie Mackenzie thought that the effects of inheritance were so masked by nurture that in no individual case could we determine what was due to the former, and cited as an illustration that the modern movement for extirpation of tubercular phthisis could not become world-wide until the belief in the "heredity of tuberculosis" had been sapped; a view contradicted promptly by Archdall Reid who held that it was selection by consumption that made the Northern Races pre-eminently strong against consumption; J. M. Robertson evidently laid more stress on environment than heredity, and considered ill-feeding, ill-housing, ill-clothing and early profligacy on the one hand, and ignorance in child-bearing and begetting on the other, as the great forces of "Kakogenics"; Bernard Shaw agreed with the paper and went so far as to say "that there was now no reasonable excuse for refusing to face the fact that nothing but a eugenic religion can save our civilisation from the fate which has overtaken all previous civilisations." He held that "what we must fight for is freedom to build the race without being hampered by the mass of irrelevant conditions implied in marriage," and asserted that "a mere reduction in the severity of the struggle for existence is no substitute for positive steps for the improvement of such a deplorable piece of work as man." Shaw cleared away a good deal of the fog of previous contributors, but went further † than Galton certainly approved, and indicated methods of improving the race, for which, however biologically fitting, the time will not be ripe until the less drastic proposals of Galton have bred " under the existing conditions of law and sentiment " a more highly socialised race. Galton's suggestions may seem very limited as compared with Bernard Shaw's attitude to race improvement, but he who would practically

260

^{*} I can remember the day when certain so-called "Laws of Motion" were considered "solid and irrefragable"! Most of the progress in science consists in the passage from one "solid and irrefragable" law to a second.

⁺ If a marriage is from the eugenic standpoint brilliantly successful "it seems a national loss to limit the husband's progenitive capacity to the breeding capacity of one woman," etc. etc.

[‡] See the title to Galton's Huxley Lecture on our p. 226.

reform mankind must not begin by alarming it. We may remind the Editor of "Fabian Essays" that the doctrines of Eugenics will be best served, like those of socialism, by a slow process of impenetration.

The drift of the discussion as above indicated was to reveal clearly the past history, the narrow field of experience, the particular method of experiment or observation of the individual contributors. Impressions rapidly formed on a subject, which they had not thought over for years, like Galton, were produced without any foundation of facts or figures; my anticipations of what would flow from the various heterogeneous elements classed together as sociologists were realised. But Galton got an excellent advertisement for Eugenics, which he proceeded to follow up. The paper and the discussion on it were widely mentioned in the daily press. Sociology for the present biographer must be a study of man in the mass, the facts on which the science must be based depend upon averages, variations, associations and correlations-in short, sociology to become a science must be based upon the collection of data and the statistical treatment of those data. Such treatment I had found almost wholly missing in sociological memoirs. Sociology appeared to me to be like psychology before the introduction of the experimental method, like what physics would be without a mathematical handling, or insurance before there was an actuarial science; in the words of Galton, "Until the phenomena of any branch of knowledge have been submitted to measurement and number it cannot assume the status and dignity of a science." Until some sociologist should arise and grasp this fact and apply it to his studies, sociology in my opinion had not yet its founder*. Holding such a view I was somewhat astonished to receive a letter from Francis Galton dated April 12, 1904, running as follows:

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I hear they have been bothering you to take the chair at a Sociological meeting on Monday, May 16th, when I read a paper on Eugenics at 5 p.m.— However agreeable it might be to myself that you should do so, I beg that you will consult your own inclinations *entirely* in the matter, without the slightest regard to mine. I have just had a talk with Mr Branford who favourably impressed me with the idea that he had clear views of what the Society might do scientifically, and that he saw his way to give effect to them. The result is to ease my own mind in respect to offering the paper, or rather acceding to the request to send it. What a cluster of the paper of the target to send it.

What a slashing you administer to Professor Castle. He deserves it.

A book by Havelock Ellis "A study of British Genius" interests me. He has taken the "National Biography" as his store house, and shows forcibly the great contribution by English clergy to the ability of the next generation. That is a Eugenic fact for me, not unforescen, however.

I trust you are all having a happy Easter at Rotherfield Greys. I fear addressing this so, therefore I send it to Hampstead. Kindest remembrances. Very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

The actual meeting took place in the large hall of the London School of Economics, and the audience which the veteran of eighty-two years addressed was numerous and distinguished. The Chairman, in opening the proceedings, said :

"My position here this afternoon requires possibly some explanation. I am not a member of the Sociological Society, and I must confess myself sceptical as to its power to do effective

* The reader will appreciate my amusement when the Secretary of the Sociological Society, Mr V. V. Branford, spent much paper and energy in endeavouring to prove that Vico, Comte and Herbert Spencer were architects of a *science* of sociology ! work. Frankly, I do not believe in groups of men and women who have each and all their allotted daily task creating a new branch of science. I believe it must be done by some one man who by force of knowledge, of method and of enthusiasm hews out, in rough outline it may be, but decisively, a new block and creates a school to carve out its details. I think you will find on inquiry that this is the history of each great branch of science. The initiative has been given by some one great thinker, a Descartes, a Newton, a Virchow, a Darwin or a Pasteur. A Sociological Society until we have found a great sociologist is a herd without its leader—there is no authority to set bounds to your science or to prescribe its functions. This you must realise is the view of that poor creature the doubting man, in media vita; it is a view which cannot stand for a moment against the youthful energy of your Secretary, or the boyish hopefulness of Mr Galton, who mentally is about half my age. Hence for a time I am carried away by their enthusiasm, and appear where I never anticipated being seen—in the chair at a meeting of the Sociological Society. If this Society thrives, and lives to do yeoman work in science, which, sceptic as I am, I sincerely hope it may do, then I believe its members in the distant future will look back on this occasion as perhaps the one of greatest historical interest in its babyhood. To those of us who have worked in fields adjacent to Mr Galton's, he appears to us as something more than the discoverer of a new method of inquiry, we feel for him something more than we may do for the distinguished scientists in whose laboratories we have chanced to work. There is an indescribable atmosphere which spreads from him and which must influence all those who have come within reach of it. We realise it in his perpetual youth, in the instinct with which he reaches a great truth, where many of us plod on groping through endless analysis, in his absolute unselfishness and in his continual receptivity for new ideas. I have often wondered if Mr Galton ever quarrelled with anybody. And to the mind of one who is ever in controversy, it is one of the miracles associated with Mr Galton, that I know of no controversy, scientific or literary, in which he has been engaged. Those who look up to him, as we do, as to a master and scientific leader feel for him as did the scholars for the grammarian :

> 'Our low life was the level's and the night's ; He's for the morning.'

It seems to me that it is precisely in this spirit that he attacks the gravest problem which lies before the Caucasian races—'in the morning.' Are we to make the whole doctrine of descent, of inheritance, and selection of the fitter, part of our everyday life, of our social customs and conduct? It is the question of the study now, but to-morrow it will be the question of the market-place, of morality and of politics.

If I wanted to know how to put a saddle on a camel's back without chafing him, I should go to Francis Galton; if I wanted to know how to manage the women of a treacherous African tribe, I should go to Francis Galton; if I wanted an instrument for measuring a snail,—or an arc of latitude,—I should appeal to Francis Galton. If I wanted advice on any mechanical, or any geographical, or any sociological problem, I should consult Francis Galton. In all these matters and many others I feel confident he would throw light on my difficulties, and I am firmly convinced that with his eternal youth, his elasticity of mind, and his keen insight, he can aid us in sceking an answer to one of the most vital of our national problems: How is the next generation of Englishmen to be mentally and physically equal to the past generation which provided us with the great Victorian statesmen, writers and men of science—most of whom are now no more—but which generation has not entirely ceased to be as long as we can see Francis Galton in the flesh."

The Chairman then called upon Mr Francis Galton to read his paper on "Eugenics, its Definition, Scope and Aims^{*}." The theme of the lecturer was very similar to that of the address to the demographers of 1891, only there was no screening of the guns, and the word eugenics was freely used. Eugenics was defined as the science which deals with all influences which improve

* It will be found printed in *Sociological Papers*, published by Macmillan & Co. for the Sociological Society, 1905, pp. 45-50.

the inborn qualities of a race, also with those that develop them to the utmost advantage. Galton also limited himself to the inborn qualities of some one human population, i.e. to "national" eugenics. It will be seen that the definition is much looser than that of the University Committee of the following year, which limited the science to the "study of agencies under social control." The word "qualities" is used, but the study of "impairment" of racial qualities is only implicit, not expressed. The second paragraph of the address emphasises the fact that Galton would be utterly opposed to the word "moral" coming into the definition of his science; morality, goodness or badness of character, he tells us, is not absolute but relative to the current form of civilisation; the moment we begin to talk about a character as good or bad hopeless difficulty is raised. We must leave morals as far as possible out of the discussion. The essentials of eugenics may be easily determined; all would agree that it is better to be healthy than sick, vigorous than weak, well-fitted than ill-fitted for our part in life.

"There are a vast number of conflicting ideals, of alternative characters, of incompatible civilisations; but they are wanted to give fullness and interest to life. Society would be very dull if every man resembled the highly estimable Marcus Aurelius or Adam Bede. The aim of Eugenics is to represent each class or sect by its best specimens; that done, to leave them to work out their common civilisation in their own way. A considerable list of qualities can be easily compiled that nearly everyone except 'Cranks' would take into account when picking out the best* specimens of his class. It would include health, energy, ability, manliness, and courteous disposition. Recollect that the natural differences between dogs are highly marked in all these respects, and that men are quite as variable by nature as other animals in their respective species. Special aptitudes would be assessed highly by those who possessed them, as the artistic faculties by artists, fearlessness of inquiry and veracity by scientists, religious absorption by mystics and so on. There would be self-sacrificers, self-tormentors and other exceptional idealists, but the representatives of these would be better members of the community than the body of their electors. They would have more of those qualities that are needed in a State, more vigour, more ability, and more consistency of purpose. The community might be trusted to refuse representatives of criminals, and of others whom it rates as undesirable." (pp. 46–7.)

Galton then goes on to state what would happen if we could raise the average quality of our nation to that of its better moiety:

"The race as a whole would be less foolish, less frivolous, less excitable and politically more provident than now. Its demagogues who 'play to the gallery' would play to a more sensible gallery than at present. We should be better fitted to fulfil our vast imperial opportunities. Lastly, men of an order of ability which is now very rare, would become more frequent, because the level out of which they rose would itself have risen. The aim of Eugenics is to bring as many influences as can reasonably be employed to cause the useful classes in the community to contribute *more* than their proportion to the next generation \dagger ." (p. 47.)

* Some formal objection was taken to the use of the word "best," e.g. J. M. Robertson suggested that "the aim of Eugenics is to promote such calculation or choice in marriage as shall maximise the number of efficient individuals." There would, he said, always be *some* best and it was a contradiction in terms to say they represented their class. Possibly, but not certainly, "efficient" is easier to define than "best."

[†] Mr Robertson (see the previous footnote) seems to have overlooked this last sentence, it covers with greater generality his suggested aim of Eugenics. Under (2) above Galton actually speaks of civic *efficiency*.

Galton next sketches out what procedure an active society promoting Eugenics might adopt. It might, he considers:

(1) Disseminate knowledge of the laws of heredity as far as known and encourage their further investigation.

Incidently he emphasises the importance for Eugenics of the *actuarial* side of heredity, and remarks on its advance in recent years, and how the *average* degree of resemblance—the measure of kinship in each grade—is now obtainable, so that in the mass the effects of blood relationship can be dealt with even as actuaries deal with the birth- and death-rates. This actuarial side of heredity was ever present in Galton's mind, and was the topic of his Herbert Spencer lecture on Eugenics.

(2) Inquire into the present and the past rates of fertility of various social groups—classified according to their civic efficiency. Galton says that there is strong reason for believing from the history of ancient and modern nations that their rise and fall depends upon changes in this relative fertility. He considers that while there are causes at work which tend to check fertility in the classes of higher civic worth, nevertheless types of our race may be found which can be highly civilised without losing fertility, even as some animals become more fertile the more they are domesticated.

(3) Collect data as to large and thriving families. Galton considers that a "large" family may be taken as one in which there are at least three male children. His definition of a "thriving" family is important, and it seemed to me overlooked in the discussion; it is one in which the children have gained distinctly superior positions to those achieved by the average of their classmates in early life. It is clear that such a list of "thriving" families—a "Golden Book," of really noble stirps-must precede any attempt to encourage fertility in the classes of higher civic worth. But the formation of such a "Golden Book," even for a single social group such as the clerical, legal or academic professions, is a matter of extraordinary difficulty. Galton soon dropped the idea of making it depend on the children reaching "superior positions." He saw that it must depend upon the achievements of the stirp or stock as a *whole*. It was from the standpoint of this idea that Galton set Schuster to work on Noteworthy Families in modern science; that was to form the first section of the "Golden Book." Further portions of it were in part prepared and the "Register of Able Families*" was an offshoot from the same idea. Judged from the aim of the "Golden Book," Noteworthy Families (Modern Science) gains more meaning, if we cannot overlook its defects.

What Eugenics needs is a book of "Noble Families" in a modern sense; it could at first only apply to the upper classes, and there would certainly be numerous omissions and erroneous inclusions in the early issues. It would contain, just as a peerage does, a list of all families within which, inside a given range of ancestry and collaterals, a certain percentage of members had reached posts falling into a carefully selected list, or achieved results in politics, art, literature or science of a certain degree of worth. New families would

^{*} See our present volume, p. 121.

always be coming in, old families dropping out, as the one reached, or the other fell short of the required percentage. Ultimately the book would be able to base itself upon its own inclusions. It could only be successful, if prepared by trained genealogists, eugenists and statisticians, working on pre-arranged rules. It would need an energetic and enterprising publisher, but it might in the end become as valuable a property as a peerage, the *Medical Directory*, or *Who's Who*. Such would be the final development of Galton's "Golden Book of Thriving Families," and to be recorded in it would be a higher patent of nobility than could be marked by any other directory or roll in the land.

"The Chinese, whose customs have often sound sense, make their honours retrospective. We might learn from them to show that respect to the parents of noteworthy children which the contributors of such valuable assets to the national wealth richly deserve." (p. 49.)

Achievements of their offspring would bring parents into the "Book of Noble Families."

(4) Study the influences which affect marriage. Galton discarded entirely the notion that the passion of love is so overpowering that it is folly to determine its course. Social influences and customs have immense power in the long run. If marriages which were unsuitable from the eugenic standpoint were socially banned, as marriages between near-kin have often been, such marriages would very seldom be made. From the origin of human marriage, and even before, restrictions and prohibitions have existed concerning the mating of human beings. Let us study how these customs have originated and what are their sanctions.

(5) Urge persistently the national importance of Eugenics. According to Galton there are three stages to be passed through: *First*, it must be made familiar as a branch of academic study. *Secondly*, it must be recognised that the subject demands serious consideration as an art. And *Thirdly*, it must be introduced into the national conscience, like a new religion.

Then follow what, in the biographer's judgment, are the most impressive sentences Galton ever wrote on the subject of Eugenics:

"It has indeed strong claims to become an orthodox religious tenet of the future, for Eugenics co-operates with the workings of nature by securing that humanity shall be represented by the fittest races. What Nature does blindly, slowly and ruthlessly, man may do providently, quickly and kindly. As it lies within his power, so it becomes his duty to work in that direction, just as it is his duty to succour neighbours who suffer misfortune. The improvement of our stock seems to me one of the highest objects that we can reasonably attempt. We are ignorant of the ultimate destinies of humanity but feel perfectly sure it is as noble a work to raise its level in the sense already explained as it would be disgraceful to abuse it. I see no impossibility in Eugenics becoming a religious dogma among mankind, but its details must first be worked out sedulously in the study. Over-zeal leading to hasty action would do harm, by holding out expectations of a near golden age, which would certainly be falsified and cause the science to be discredited. The first and main point is to secure the general intellectual acceptance of Eugenics as a hopeful and most important study. Then let its principles work into the heart of the nation, which will gradually give practical effect to them in ways that we may not wholly foresee." (p. 50.)

Galton stressed here as he always did the essential need to have a science of Eugenics before we make propaganda for its principles—the study is to come before the market-place.

PGIII

A second paper by Galton is published in this volume of *Sociological* Studies (pp. 85–99). It is entitled: "A Eugenic Investigation, Index to Achievements of Near Kinsfolk of some of the Fellows of the Royal Society." It is a preliminary notice of the material later dealt with by Galton and Schuster in Noteworthy Families^{*}. As we have already very fully considered the latter work, discussion of this preliminary study is unnecessary. A few lines from the "Preface" indicating how confident Galton had become on certain points may, however, be cited here:

"It is now practically certain from wide and exact observations, that the physical characters of all living beings, whether men, other animals or plants, are subject approximately to the same laws of heredity. Also that mental qualities such as ability and character, which are only partially measurable, follow the same laws as the physical and measurable ones. The obvious result of this is that the experience gained in establishing improved breeds of domestic animals and plants is a safe guide to speculations on the theoretical possibility of establishing improved breeds of the human race.

It is not intended to enter here into such speculations, but to emphasise the undoubted faet that members of gifted families are, on the whole, appreciably more likely than the generality of their countrymen to produce gifted offspring." (pp. 85-6.)

Two more letters of this year—out of many others—may be printed here because they show not only the affection Galton bore to his lieutenants but also the encouragement he was continually giving them.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 30, 1904.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, What an admirable paper you have just sent me. Such literature will help to unite many scattered forces of a higher order than journalists in the good cause. They *exist* and want to be found out and incorporated. I have been staying some days in a country house with Sir John Gorst, who is very keen and earnest about the degeneracy of the Board School Children. He thinks the Scotch Commissioners' Report, which I have not yet read, a very good one, but doubts the adequacy of the fortheoming (probably in July) report of the English Commission. When it is out he thinks that strong action of any or all kinds would be peculiarly effective. He does not seem to know much about heredity. I will send him your paper after re-reading it comfortably. He is or was a mathematician.

I never congratulated you on your wonderful show of skull photos at the R. Soc.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 31, 1904.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Your remarks before the Eugenics lecture have just reached me in print. I had no idea at the time (owing to deafness) that you were saying such very kind such over-kind things of me. I write at once fearing you may have thought my silence on the subject since, due to apathy; which it was not, but purely to ignorance.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

(8) Work and Correspondence of 1905. The meeting at the Sociological Society in the previous year had undoubtedly been a success, it attracted a really widespread attention to Eugenics, and this among a circle less rigidly specialist and academically scientific than Galton's two earlier audiences. So pleased was he with the result that early in this year (February 14) he read a further paper on "Restrictions in Marriage[†]" before the Sociological Society with Dr E. Westermarck in the chair.

* See our pp. 113-121.

† Sociological Papers, Vol. 11, 1905, pp. 1-53.

Galton considered that the public conscience as represented by tribal custom, law or current moral opinion had a powerful influence on conduct. This public conscience is usually reflected in sanctions enforced by the religion of the tribe or nation, often by appeal to the super-rational consequences of "sin," i.e. disobedience to the current social code. Occasionally social needs develop the public conscience more rapidly than the guardians of orthodox belief are able or willing to expand their religious creed, and there is friction, slight or grave, between what the forerunners call "progress" and the priests term "heresy." Somehow religion moulds itself to the developed public conscience, and all ends happily with the progressive "sinners" being canonised as saints. Noting the remarks of the speakers and correspondents which followed or resulted from Galton's paper, we may find the same type of statement unsupported by the only possible proof-that of statistics-again occurring. For example: "the defects of a quality seem sometimes scarcely less valuable than the quality itself," "it is highly probable that a very slight taint may benefit rather than injure a good stock," "marry Hercules with Juno, and Apollo with Venus and put them in slums, their children will be stunted in growth, rickety and consumptive," "in a low state of civilisation the masses obey traditional laws without questioning their authority. Highly differentiated cultured persons have a strong critical sense, they ask of everything the reason why, and they have an irrepressible tendency to be their own lawgivers. These persons would not submit to laws restricting marriage for the sake of vague Eugenics*," "at present the care for future man, the love and respect of the race, are quite beyond the pale of the morals of even the best," "the rise of intellectual qualities also involves under given conditions a danger of further decay of moral feeling, nay of sympathetic affections generally....Under existing social conditions it would mean a cruelty to raise the average intellectual capacity of a nation to that of its better moiety at the present day," with much more half-baked thought.

Some few speakers were more helpful; it may be that Galton, perhaps purposely, did not sufficiently emphasise the distinction between procreation and marriage, or indeed note that most primitive taboos concern mating rather than marriage; yet the distinction was in the minds of some of his supporters. Dr A. C. Haddon held that marriage customs among primitive peoples are not in any way hidebound, and that social evolution can take place. "When circumstances demand a change, then a change takes place, perhaps more or less automatically, being due to a sort of natural selection. There are thinking people among savages, and we have evidence that they do consider and discuss social customs, and even definitely modify them; but, on the whole, there appears to be a definite trend of social factors that cause this evolution. There is no reason why social evolution should continue to take place among ourselves in a blind sort of way, for we are intelligent creatures, and we ought to use rational means to direct our own evolution.

* Why should the precepts of Eugenics be "vague," if they start from scientific knowledge? Other critics asserted on the contrary that the more cultivated classes would reach eugenic conclusions, but the uneducated would pay no attention, and so the movement be idle!

34 - 2

Further, with the resources of modern civilisation, we are in a favourable position to accelerate this evolution. The world is gradually becoming selfconscious, and I think Mr Galton has made a very strong plea for a determined effort to attempt a conscious evolution of the race" (pp. 18-19). Dr F. W. Mott was strongly in favour of the segregation of defective children, and would encourage the State to set up registry offices, which could give a bill of health to persons contracting marriage, and these bills would have actuarial value not only for the possessors but for their children, and should enable them to obtain insurance at a lower rate*. Mr A. E. Crawley said that Galton's remarkable and suggestive paper indicated how anthropological studies can be made of service in practical politics. He considered that the science of Eugenics should be founded on anthropology, psychology and physiology-thus leaving out genetics, actuarial science and medicine, all equally if not more important! The part that Galton suggested religion might play in Eugenics seemed to the speaker excellent. "Religion can have no higher duty than to insist upon the sacredness of marriage, but just as the meaning and content of that sacredness were the result of primitive science, so modern science must advise as to what this sacredness involves for us in our vastly changed conditions, complicated needs and increased responsibilities" (p. 21).

Dr Westermarck thoroughly approved of Galton's programme, and said that Galton had appealed to historical facts to show how restrictions in marriage have occurred; he saw no reason why the restrictions should not be extended far beyond the existing laws of any civilised nation of to-day. He drew attention to tribes which made an exhibition of courage essential to the permission granted a man to marry, to German and Austrian laws prohibiting the marriage of paupers, and he saw no reason why similar laws should not be extended to persons who would "in all probability" become parents of feeble or diseased offspring. "We cannot wait till biology has said its last word on heredity. We do not allow lunatics to walk freely about even though there may be merely a suspicion that they may be dangerous. I think that the doctor ought to have a voice in every marriage which is contracted...men are not generally allowed to do mischief in order to gratify their own appetites."

Besides increased legal restriction Dr Westermarck thought that moral education would help to promote Eugenics[†]. Dr Westermarck concluded with

* This corresponds to the idea on p. 243 above of attaching medical certificates to the State sickness and old-age pensions scheme.

[†] This has, owing chiefly to the efforts of Galton, progressed largely during the past 25 years. Quite a number of persons have developed the eugenic conscience, and A seeks advice as to whether it is social to marry B; or C, having married D, as to whether it is anti-social to have further children who may turn out like E. The Galton Laboratory is not at present organised on a scale to answer such problems, although it does its best to do so; but the time is rapidly approaching when an institution above reproach from the medical standpoint, and equipped with a staff conversant with the various branches of human heredity and of genealogical study, might issue case-opinions and certificates. In the distant future it might hope to be self-supporting.

the following words, which could hardly have been better expressed by Galton himself:

"It seems that the prevalent opinion that almost anybody is good enough to marry is chiefly due to the fact that in this case the cause and the effect, marriage and the feebleness of the offspring, are so distant from each other that the near-sighted eye does not distinctly perceive the connection between them. Hence no censure is passed on him who marries from want of foresight or want of self-restraint, and by so doing produces offspring doomed to misery. But this can never be right. Indeed there is hardly any other point in which the moral consciousness of civilised man still stands in greater need of intellectual training than in its judgments on cases which display want of care or foresight. Much progress has in this respect been made in the course of evolution, and it would be absurd to believe that men would for ever leave to individual caprice the performance of the most important and, in its consequences, the most far-reaching function which has fallen to the lot of mankind." (pp. 24–5.)

It is worth while giving these expressions of opinion, because they indicate that Galton was beginning to make an impression, and on those whom it was worth while to impress. The purpose of Galton's lecture was to combat the objection often raised against Eugenics*, that human nature would never brook interference with the freedom of marriage. Galton wished to appeal from armchair criticism to actual facts. He stated that it is no unreasonable assumption to suppose that, when Eugenics is so well understood that its lofty objects become generally appreciated, they will meet with some recognition both from the religious sense of the people and from its laws. "The question to be considered is how far have marriage restrictions proved effective when sanctified by the religion of the time, by custom and by law." Galton next proceeds to show how monogamy and polygamy have each received religious sanction and religious condemnation in their place and turn; how celibacy has been a sin and a state of holiness †. If such customs do not arise from any natural instinct but from considerations of social well-being, may we not conclude that under pressure of worthy motives, limitations to freedom of marriage may hereafter be enacted by law or custom for eugenic purposes? Galton then turns to endogamy and exogamy, which in multitudes of communities have been enforced even under the severest penalties; he refers to the Levirate with its limitation on the widow's choice-he might have referred to the funeral pyre of the Hindoo widow—and to the strange custom adumbrated by the tale of Ruth and Boaz.

* To this word in the opening section is a footnote: "Eugenics may be defined as the science which deals with those social agencies that influence mentally or physically the racial qualities of future generations." This is not yet the definition of the University Committee, and a singular history attaches to the footnote. Mr Howard Collins read this paper in manuscript, and criticised the wording of the definition of the term "Eugenics"; and in a letter to Galton of Jan. 15, 1905, he proposed that it should read as follows: "Eugenics is defined as the science of those social agencies which influence mentally, morally and physically, the racial qualities of future generations." Galton adopted this wording, striking out, however, the word "morally." This indicates how far he was from accepting Sir Arthur Rücker's modification of the University Committee's definition.

⁺ Galton enlarges a good deal on the celibacy of mediaeval Christianity and opines that pious efforts as great as those which founded monasteries and nunneries might under religious influence be directed so as to fulfil an exactly opposite purpose, thus homes or colleges might be endowed for young married couples from stock of high civic worth: see our p. 78 and the account of "Kantsaywhere" later in this chapter. Marriage within the clan may be considered unmanly—a wife must be *captured*. Customs like these are not instincts, they have arisen from ideas of social profit. Yet they, like the complicated Australian marriage system, have religious sanction, nay, may be enforced by the penalty of death.

"Eugenics deals with what is more valuable than money or lands, namely the heritage of a high character, capable brains, fine physique, and vigour; in short, with all that is most desirable for a family to possess as a birthright. It aims at the evolution and preservation of high races of men, and it as well deserves to be as strictly enforced as a religious duty as the Levirate law ever was." (pp. 6-7.)

Next Galton refers to the influence of taboo.

"A vast complex of motives can be brought to bear upon the naturally susceptible minds of children, and of uneducated adults who are mentally little more than big children. The constituents of this complex are not sharply distinguishable, but they form a recognisable whole that has not yet received an appropriate name, in which religion, superstition, custom, tradition, law and authority all have part. This group of motives will for the present purpose be entitled 'immaterial' in contrast to material ones. My contention is that the experience of all ages and all nations shows that the immaterial motives are frequently far stronger than the material ones, the relative power of the two being well illustrated by the tyranny of taboo in many instances, called as it is by different names in different places." (pp. 8–9.)

The mere terror of having unwittingly broken a taboo may fill a man with the deepest remorse, or even kill him.

Under our own "civilised" law also and with religious sanctification, we meet the taboos of the prohibited degrees of marriage. They are in many cases not questions of instinct, but are primarily designed to preserve family life.

"The marriage of a brother and sister would excite a feeling of loathing among us that seems implanted by nature, but which further inquiry will show has mainly arisen from tradition and custom." (p. 9.)

Galton holds that a repugnance to inbreeding may have arisen from harm arising from too close inbreeding, but biologically the evil appears-when the stock is good-to have been much exaggerated. He thinks therefore that desire not to infringe the sanctity and freedom of the social relations of a family group has led to the taboo."" It is quite conceivable that a noneugenic marriage should hereafter excite no less loathing than that of a brother and sister would do now." (p. 11.) Personally the biographer would consider the marriage of two individuals both members of unrelated stocks tainted with insanity as more heinous than the marriage of a brother and sister of sound stock—the risk of the latter to offspring depends on the existence of unrecognised and undesirable latent characters; there is almost certainty in the former case that a definite percentage of the children will either exhibit or transmit the taint. The thorough conviction by a nation that no worthier object can exist for man than the improvement of his own race is for Galton in itself the acceptance of Eugenics as a national religion. If we examine the reasons for such irresistible streams of popular emotion as are vaguely symbolised in respect for the national flag, in the King as personifying our country, indeed in all phases of patriotism, we shall discover that their springs lie in Galton's "immaterial motives," and it

is in precisely such almost instinctive motives that he hoped to find ultimately a foundation for that highest form of patriotism, eugenic morality. Several of the contributors to the discussion emphasised the difference between "barbarous" and "civilised" peoples, suggesting that what anthropology tells of the former cannot be applied to the latter. To the careful student of mankind there are no rigid categories such as barbarism and civilisation; to him the civilisation of to-day is the barbarism of to-morrow, and he can only smile when he is told that civilisation was born in and spread from Egypt. The man of to-day believes, of course, that his religions and his institutions are products of his "high" civilisation; he does not see their growth through the ages and their roots in the fertile mud of what he terms "barbarism." He believes that the basal laws of his own psychic growth differ in some undefined way from those which controlled that of his far-distant ancestor. Galton thought otherwise :

"The subservience of civilised races to their several religious superstitions, customs, authority and the rest, is frequently as abject as that of barbarians. The same classes of motives that direct other races direct ours, so a knowledge of their customs helps us to realise the wide range of what we may ourselves hereafter adopt, for reasons as satisfactory to us in those future times, as they are or were to them at the time when they prevailed." (p. 12.)

I have had several times to refer to Galton's views on religion in the course of this biography. The study of evolution had brought him freedom from the traditional faiths; like many of the leading men of science of his day he was an agnostic. But he was not an iconoclastic freethinker, he was willing that old faiths should remould themselves to new ideas, where some would have felt that it was futile to pour new wine into old skins. Even the ancient faiths in their old skins might help certain natures to-day. I well remember what he said to me when one of his closest relatives was received into the Catholic Church: "It may be a stable guide for emotional natures, it would be of no service to you or me." He was not only tolerant of others' views, but his sympathy induced him to satisfy where it lay in his power their religious cravings, even at the risk of his action being misinterpreted*.

* I venture to quote here a very characteristic and beautiful letter to his niece dated from 42, Rutland Gate, July 30, 1907:

Galton's conviction was that prayer is subjective in its influence and should be an inspiration, not a petition. I may quote extracts from three letters to his nieces, which support this statement. April 9, 1907: "I think in earnest prayer of you and poor Fred, for I can pray

[&]quot;I should be glad to have family prayers as of old. The household needs a few minutes of daily companionship in reverent thought and ritual. The first morning when I had returned home after dear Louisa's death, we the remainder of the household reassembled as usual, but—oh the pitifulness of it—when half-way through the prayers, I lost all control of my voice, and fairly broke down, and dismissed the household. I never recommenced the custom ; partly shrinking from its memories ; largely because I felt that at least one of the heads should be able to join in the prayers without any reservation. This as I understand from your letter you would do now.

[&]quot;I have again looked at the old and well-remembered prayer-book. It is sadly dilapidated and when last used required caution in handling. I will bring it with me. It might be replaced with advantage. Both Louisa and I felt that the psalms became monotonous, and that it would be well to read alternatively or otherwise parts of the rest of the Bible. I will get a Bible for the purpose of marking out suitable passages, also a prayer book. (It interested me much to find that the published list of Mr Gladstone's favourite psalms was almost identical with my own selection.) It would also be well to increase the variety of the prayers. Mine were 14 collects, two for each week day. We will consider all this at Hindhead. You know and will respect my limitations in selecting passages. I must be true to my own convictions as you will be to yours."

Galton had in reality a deeply religious nature, and in this sense we must read the concluding sentences of this memoir in which he again emphasises the conception that Eugenics will hereafter receive the sanction of religion, even of the present Christian doctrine.

"It may be asked 'how it can be shown that Eugenics falls within the purview of our own faith.' It cannot, any more than the duty of making provision for the future needs of oneself and family, which is a cardinal feature of modern civilisation, can be deduced from the Sermon on the Mount. Religious precepts founded on the ethics and practice of olden days require to be reinterpreted to make them conform to the needs of progressive nations. Ours are already so far behind modern requirements that much of our practice and our profession cannot be reconciled without illegitimate casuistry. It seems to me that few things are more needed by us in England than a revision of our religion, to adapt it to the intelligence and needs of the present time. A form of it is wanted that shall be founded on reasonable bases, and enforced by reasonable hopes and fears, and that preaches honest morals in unambiguous language, which good men who take their part in the work of the world and who know the dangers of sentimentalism may pursue without reservation." (pp. 12–13.)

Such was Galton's view on the need for the reform of religion. There are several addenda to this paper which I will briefly note here.

In his Reply to speakers (pp. 49–51) Galton remarked that Eugenics is a wide study with an excessive number of side paths into which those that discuss it are apt to stray. Such was essentially the case in the present instance where Galton in his paper had limited himself to the question of whether communities will submit to restriction in marriage. The subjects dealt with in the reply were:

(i) Certificates. These were to be of mens sana in corpore sano and were to regard ability, physique and hereditary factors. Of these Galton says that such Eugenic certificates could only be issued at some future time dependent on circumstances. He admits that mistakes may be made at first in devising a satisfactory system but is hopeful for the future. As we shall see later, Galton in the following year actually drafted a scheme for Eugenic certificates. In the surviving fragmentary chapter of his utopia "Kantsaywhere," dealing with the College of that place, there is a very full account of the examinations for Eugenic certificates.

(ii) Breeding for Points. Critics had suggested that breeding of domesticated animals is successful because they are bred for individual points.

and do pray conscientiously and fervently, though probably in a different form from that you yourself employ." May 12, 1907: "Did I ever tell you that I have always made it a habit to pray before writing anything for publication, that there be no self-seeking in it, and perfect candour together with respect for the feelings of others." And again, Jan. 20, 1910: "I have read a most interesting article in the *English Review* by Prof^{*} Murray, the Professor of Greek at Oxford, on the working religion of the Pagan Greeks at about A.D. 400 (Marcus Aurelius' time). He gives extracts from two writers of that date beautifully expressed. One of them is a man named Eusebius (not *the* Eusebius) which is in the form of a prayer such as I would employ. It is not 'give me this or that,' but 'may I not fall into this or that faulty conduct.' It is an aspiration *not* a solicitation. The prayer in question would be a valuable addition to *any* prayer-book to say the least. I should like it and others like it to replace almost all that are there."

This is the opinion of a man whose paper on prayer of 1872 had led to his treatment as a very flippant freethinker! See our Vol. 11, pp. 115, 175, 258, etc.

Galton says that some contributors to the discussion had been unnecessarily alarmed. No question had been raised by him of breeding men like animals for particular points, to the disregard of all-round efficiency in physical and intellectual (including moral^{*}) qualities and in the hereditary worth of their stock. (Personally also I very much doubt whether most breeders select animals for individual points without close regard to other characteristics.) Galton remarks that

"Moreover, as statistics have shown, the best qualities are largely correlated. The youths who became judges, bishops, statesmen, and leaders of progress in England could have furnished formidable athletic teams in their times. There is a tale, I know not how far founded on fact, that Queen Elizabeth had an eye to the calves of the legs of those she selected for bishops. There is something to be said in favour of selecting men by their physical characteristics for other than physical purposes. It would decidedly be safer to do so than to trust to pure chance." (p. 50.)

(iii) *The Residue*. Galton does not make here a very strong reply to those who objected that, after the selection of the fitter, the residue would interbreed and grow increasingly inferior[†]. He appears to overlook his own point, that it is essential to create a differential fertility, so that the better stocks increase at a greater rate.

(iv) Passion of Love. To the argument that "Love is lord of all," and will not be restrained, Galton replies that a slight inclination and falling thoroughly in love are two different things, and it is against the former that taboo applies, whether it is due to rank, creed, connections or other causes. "The proverbial 'Mrs Grundy' has enormous influence in checking the marriages she considers indiscreet." (p. 51.)

(v) Eugenics as a Factor in Religion. Here Galton adds to his memoir two additional pages (pp. 52–3) as a short essay on this topic. He considers that Eugenics strengthens the sense of social duty in so many important ways—for it promotes wise philanthropy, the notion of parentage as a serious responsibility and a higher conception of patriotism—that its conclusions ought "to find a welcome home in every tolerant religion." There follows a vivid description of "mechanical" evolution—one of the finest word-paintings that perhaps anyone has made of the world's history—and then the statement that man has already largely influenced the quality and distribution of organic life on the earth and that if he will only recognise it, it largely lies in his power to influence the evolution of humanity itself. The brief essay concludes with the lines that occupy a place of prominence in the Galton Laboratory of National Eugenics as among the most stimulating words of its Founder:

"Eugenic belief extends the function of philanthropy to future generations, it renders its action more pervading than hitherto, by dealing with families and societies in their entirety,

^{*} This confirms my view (see p. 224) that Galton would have included the moral with the mental characters.

⁺ He supposes that in the future there would be a freer action for selective agencies, e.g. there would be a reduction of indiscriminate charity, but this seems a return, with emphasis, to the crude processes of natural selection.

and it enforces the importance of the marriage covenant by directing serious attention to the probable quality of the future offspring. It sternly forbids all forms of sentimental charity that are harmful to the race, while it eagerly seeks opportunity for acts of personal kindness, as some equivalent for the loss of what it forbids. It brings the tie of kinship into prominence and strongly encourages love and interest in family and race. In brief, Eugenics is a virile creed, full of hopefulness, and appealing to many of the noblest feelings of our nature." (p. 53.)

Besides the two memoranda to which we have just referred, Francis Galton presented a short paper entitled "Studies in National Eugenics," which was appended to his "Marriage Restrictions." He refers to the appointment of Mr Schuster to the Research Fellowship, and sketches out the various inquiries which the new Eugenics Record Office might undertake. They form indeed an excellent scheme for any laboratory proposing to undertake eugenic research. Most of Galton's problems still remain unsolved owing to the difficulty of procuring accurate and adequate data, and they will remain so until the public at large is willing first to fill in at all, and secondly to fill in veraciously investigators' schedules, and until the State recognises how important it is that school, asylum and prison should be treated as laboratories, where under suitable regulations men of science may work^{*}.

As confirming Galton's view that probability is the basis of Eugenics we may note that the bulk of his suggested problems demand the collection of data and their statistical treatment.

I. The first problem is the estimation of the average quality of offspring from that of their parents and ancestry, and this covers questions of relative fertility. Under this heading Galton includes genealogical work on (a) Gifted Families; (b) Capable Families; (c) Degenerate Families; (d) Extent of social class interchanges, to what extent do "castes" rule in modern civilised communities; and (e) Possibility of obtaining valuable eugenic data from Insurance Office records.

II. The Effects of Action by the State and by Public Institutions. Under this heading we may deal with (a) Habitual Criminals, and the problems of their origin and segregation; (b) Feeble-minded and Insane, their origin and the restriction of their reproduction; (c) Grants for higher education, how far these are advantageously used, and to what extent they might be employed to encourage fertility in eugenic marriages; (d) Indiscriminate charity, including out-door relief and perhaps we may now add "the dole." Have they, as there is reason to believe, tendencies other than eugenic?

III. What factors in religion, custom or law, and what social influences tend to restrict eugenic marriages or reduce their fertility?

IV. Heredity. "The facts after being collected are to be discussed for improving our knowledge of the laws both of actuarial and physiological heredity, the recent methods of advanced statistics being of course used" (p. 16). Galton suggests two special problems of great interest: (i) Effect on offspring

^{*} Schoolmaster, medical officer and governor of prison have no time for statistical inquiries. Too often on retirement they publish statements based merely on *impressions*, and none knows better than the statistician how fatally inaccurate these may often be.

of *differences* in parental qualities^{*} and (ii) a thorough study of characters in Eurasians in order to test the applicability of the Mendelian hypothesis to man.

V. A Bibliography of papers bearing on Eugenic topics is desirable. Many papers already exist, published in scientific transactions and journals, which bear on the Eugenists' problems; such a bibliography should include papers of breeders and horticulturists. Considering the enormous development nowadays of Genetics it would probably be well to treat separately Genetics and Eugenics.

VI. Co-operation between students of Eugenics. Probably Galton had in mind here special journals, societies, and congresses.

VII. Certificates of Eugenic fitness. To these we shall return later.

It will be seen that Galton's programme did not lack comprehensiveness.

Another event of this year was the invitation to Galton to accept the Presidency of the British Association at the York Meeting in 1906. It is desirable to indicate that it was not from want of asking—and even of gentle pressure—that the Association missed the honour of numbering Francis Galton among its past presidents. In this he stands with his cousin Charles Darwin; the names of two of the most original scientists of the Victorian epoch fail to appear on the presidential roll.

The following letters received by Galton on May 8 and answered on May 9 explain the situation.

BRITISH ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE. May 5, 1905.

DEAR MR GALTON, At the meeting of the Council of the British Association held at Burlington House this afternoon, it was unanimously resolved that you be nominated as President of the British Association for the meeting to be held at York in 1906. The proposal was received by the Council most cordially, and the officers were instructed to communicate with you and ascertain whether you will agree to the nomination.

* I do not know on what Galton's suspicion rested of a marked influence on the characteristic (c) of a child, if there was a great difference (δ) between the paternal (f) and maternal (m) characteristics. Theoretically, if ϵ be the coefficient of assortative mating, r of parental heredity supposed the same for both parents, σ a standard deviation, and $r_{\delta c}$ the correlation of δ and c, then:

$$r_{\delta c} = r \frac{\sigma_f - \sigma_m}{\sqrt{(\sigma_f - \sigma_m)^2 + 2\sigma_f \sigma_m (1 - \epsilon)}}$$

Since the coefficients of variation are nearly the same in man and woman, we have, if M_1 and M_2 are mean values in father and mother,

$$r_{\delta c} = r \left/ \sqrt{1 + \frac{2M_1M_2(1-\epsilon)}{(M_1 - M_2)^2}} \right.$$

In the case of absolute measurements in man and woman, $M_1 = (1 + \frac{1}{12}) M_2$ and $\epsilon = 2$ roughly.

Accordingly

$$r_{\delta c} = r \times .069 = .03$$
, approximately.

Hence, statistically, there is no significant influence of the *difference* of parental characters on the character of the child. Physiologically, of course, there may be some influence of extreme differences, but such being rare it may not be detectable in the statistical treatment.

35 - 2
May I add that I am sure it will be a matter of rejoicing and gratification to Biologists generally if you see your way to accept this position and become our President at the next meeting in this country. I am asking Professor George Darwin, the President-Elect for this year's meeting, to write to you also—so I hope you will receive a letter from him in the course of a day or two. I am, dear Mr Galton, Yours very sincerely, W. A. HERDMAN, Gen. Secretary.

This letter was backed up by one from George Darwin.

NEWNHAM GRANGE, CAMBRIDGE. May 6, 1905.

MY DEAR GALTON, You will perhaps already have received an official intimation that you were yesterday unanimously nominated Pres^t. of the B.A. for the York meeting. I had the pleasure of proposing your name, and I pointed out that you ought to have been nominated years ago, and that the fact that men of science were formerly somewhat blind to the great work that you have done gave no excuse for omitting even this belated recognition. That you may not think that this is merely my personal opinion, I should add that speaker after speaker endorsed what I have said. We all hope that you may feel yourself able to accept the nomination. It was pointed out as an objection that your deafness would be a difficulty in as much as presiding at the Council meetings could hardly be carried out efficiently by you. To this most, perhaps all, considered that there was a complete answer—you have only to absent yourself from Council meetings. During the present year Balfour never comes—as we knew he would not—and we get through our business with the aid of the V.P.'s.

I hope that you will not allow this consideration to deter you from acceptance, and, if you will take it, my advice to you would be that you should not attend any Council meetings during your year of office, when you would have to take the chair, or at least should ask a V.P. to preside. I cannot of course judge whether you will feel yourself disposed to undertake the duties, but I can only very heartily express the hope that you will feel you have the strength to do so. Yours very sincerely, G. H. DARWIN.

To this letter I add Galton's reply:

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 9, 1905.

MY DEAR GEORGE DARWIN, It was only last night that I returned and found your very kind letter and that of Prof. Herdman to whom I have just written. I am deeply sensible of the proposed honour and fully recognise the unique opportunity afforded to the President of the Brit. Assocⁿ of drawing the attention of the whole scientific world to such views as he may put forward. Also I am cordially grateful to the thoughtful way in which you propose to make the work less laborious and independent of my deafness. But the fatal fact remains that I am not strong enough even under all these alleviations. The preceding excitement would be enough to upset me. I cannot stand even a moderate amount of flurry. It is of no use for me to fight against impossibilities. Long since I have learnt to renounce many tempting pleasures, and must do so now. The only chance I have of doing useful work during the remainder of my life, lies in doing it quietly and living very simply much like an invalid, and in never undertaking to tie myself to a day when I might prove quite unfit. Once before when Sir William Flower was President and the names of possible persons were to be considered at a Council meeting at which I was present, he with the previous assent of the other General Officers, emphatically proposed me at the first. I immediately begged to be left out of account, being too painfully conscious even then of the limitations of my strength. Notwithstanding kindly pressure, I persisted in the refusal. It would be foolishly rash if I made the venture now.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. I have had a pleasant and healthful $2\frac{1}{2}$ months in the Riviera (Bordighera), but missed your sister. I saw Miss Shaen during her brief visit there. What an eventful August you will have at the Capc. I heartily wish you every possible success and pleasure. But what a racket it will be !

During this year Galton was very busy with the superintendence of his Eugenics Record Office and many of his letters relate to proposed work, to developments at the office, or to suggestions and criticisms touching the biographer's researches. I give three illustrations to show how keenly alive he still remained to all going on in our joint field of work.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 31, 1905.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, If your timely and most useful article on Dr Diem's material in the Brit, Med. Journ. is intended to start an organised inquiry, towards which I can in any way help, pray command me. It is just one of the things I want to see done. Quere, a reasonable plan would be to reprint your article in a pamphlet form, with tables to show exactly what is wanted, and after preparing the way a little to circulate it judiciously. Is there not an error-at all events the sentence requires explanation-in "Dr Diem's tables show that nervous disorders are more numerous in the parentages of the same than in those of the insane"? What are "nervous disorders"? Or are sane and insane transposed *? If a pamphlet were circulated the meaning of the phrases 1 to 5 in Dr Diem's and your list should be defined in it. As, for example "want of mental balance"! We are all of us so mad! How mad must we be to justify the epithet of "unbalanced mind"? Parental and fraternal histories ought to be easily accessible among the insane and feeble-minded, and among the sane still more so. But in the latter case there are often skeletons hid in closets. One seems to want corroboration of what is said by others who have known the family intimately. Biographers fib so much. I have just been reading one that includes two letters praising a man as a gentle angel, whom I recollect as a red pimple-faced obstreperous and most eccentric schoolmaster in my very early days. Where is truth to be found? Ever yours sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON,

This research was not at the time pushed further. What is essential to the effective study of the heredity of insanity is a register of the persons in the kingdom who have at *any* time in their life been in an asylum (and of course it must state from what type of mental disease); at present we can only *guess* what percentage of the population has been certified at any time as insane.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 27, 1905.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I kept your letter the last to open, as I dreaded it would contain a grave and well merited rebuke, but it did not, and the motive for the rebuke is happily dissipated. It was the announcement by Murray that he was about to publish eugenic matter for the University of London before he had received authority to do so. It was a stupid blunder of his, for which he wrote a most penitent letter that was laid before the members of the Senate yesterday, who have condoned it—for their resolution in the University Intelligence, p. 7, of to-day's *Times* puts all on a solid footing. The material in question consists of 65 Noteworthy Families in Modern Science, and "is to appear as Vol. I of the publications of the Eugenics Record Office." This is a big recognition in my opinion. Murray is pleased to publish on the $\frac{1}{2}$ profit system....I envy the old biometric teas[†], but everything "dehisces." I go north on Saturday towards and then to Westmoreland; Eva Biggs goes south to Devon, and in the 3rd week of August we reunite at Ockham.

Last Monday and Tuesday evenings we spent at that wonderful air-cure Hindhead, where I had the great pleasure of seeing again Mrs Tyndall, who lives in the house her husband (Prof. Tyndall) built.

* If "nervous disorders" be used in the sense of slight nervous troubles, hysteria, excitability or depression, far short of insanity, the explanation may be that in the case of stocks tainted with insanity, these cases are intensified and the sufferers become actually insane.

[†] For some years Francis Galton and his niece had come within reach of the biometric holiday workers for a few weeks in the summer. We were often some distance from each other as at Bibury, Witney and Oxford. The morning was given to work, then the victoria carried our leader and bicycles the remainder of the party to some inn, in a village if possible with a beautiful church, and there was a biometric tea, at which discussion turned not wholly on work. I am rather pleased at the way that has occurred to me of explaining why the men of highest genius have so few able descendants and these often cranks, viz. that there is negative correlation between their faculties,—sensitiveness and dogged work, imagination and good sense, etc.—so that the inheritance of such an unstable combination is improbable. There is much to say, this is only a notice, so to speak.

Ever very sincerely, with kind remembrances to Mrs Pearson, FRANCIS GALTON.

Even letters which touched chiefly on personal matters were sure to contain at least a few sentences as to work.

THE RECTORY, OCKHAM, SURREY. Aug. 25, 1905.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It was with self-restraint that I did not write to say how grieved I was at your domestic sorrow, and how deeply I sympathise with you. I feared to extract a reply and knew you were overworked. This note is merely to enclose my brand-new circular, which I begin to distribute among friends, and hereafter I hope much more widely. If you think any of your lady co-operators especially are likely to help and take interest, I would gladly send circulars to them. Miss Elderton is established now at the "Eugenics Record Office" and at work there*.

This is a pretty and healthy place, and friends are near. Sir H. Roscoe has a beautiful garden, 600 and more feet above the sea, where everything flourishes. Kindest remembrances to you both. Eva Biggs is at this moment sketching or choosing a sketching place by an artistic but foul pond. Ever sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

(9) Events and Correspondence of 1906. During this year I do not think that Galton published any papers, except the Memoir on Resemblance and the humorous little note in Nature on the cutting of a cake (see Vol. II, p. 329, and above, p. 124). But it was full both for Galton and his biographer of new and sad experiences which, as they were to some extent common to them both, brought them closer together and ripened their friendship. To the one the loss of a sister[†], to the other of a mother; to both of an irreplaceable friend and colleague, a death rendered the more bitter by its unexpectedness, and by attendant circumstances, which touched both with nearly equal sorrow. I had started with a keen appreciation of Galton as a scientist, I had learnt to value him as friend and counsellor; I now understood and deeply admired the strength of his humanity and his generosity of mind. The following letters may give some idea of the warmth of feeling that existed between Galton and his two lieutenants, even as the tripartite relationship was dissolved.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Jan. 24, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, May I send just a line of very heartfelt sympathy with you in the loss of which I have just heard? I know it will be the greater in that you were not in England at the time. I am at the age when these losses begin to be more frequent, and deprive life of much of its old "go"; and just at present one lives a day at a time, with two or three of one's own generation and some of the generation above almost more than threatened. Hence one feels very strongly the closeness and the mystery of death; and sympathy—which one is helpless to express—goes out to a friend in like case. I have often thought the only real expression of a feeling like this is given by the hand and eye, and not by the tongue, which is so helpless that we had better go on with the old routine of life, speechless on such points.

* As Secretary. Francis Galton hesitated about a woman taking part in academic matters, although he had begun to realise the good work of the women in the Biometric Laboratory. He was comforted by the Principal's opinion, "Sir Arthur Rücker speaks highly of lady secretaries, and generally agrees with what we talked about." Letter to K. P., June 20, 1905.

† "Bessie," Mrs Wheler.

I have sent Schuster's paper to press. Hartog has paid the account. I was seeing Dr Pearl vesterday and put my head into Miss Elderton's door; she seemed bright and fresh, and said she had plenty to do; so I hope the work of your Eugenics Office is going forward.

The enclosed letter may amuse you. I think that X. is a very dangerous person, if his notion of eugenics is the intermarriage of consumptive stocks! Very many thanks for your long letter. I wish there were some simple colour register. I don't expect it is easy to get colours like terra-cottas and salmons out of Abney's apparatus. I shall send you a copy of the poppy plate when it comes. I hope Miss Biggs will not be too scornful about it ! Weldon will have told you about Y. and Z.'s attack at the R.S. Weldon had a good paper

last Thursday and Z. drew as usual red herrings across the track.

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

Feb. 1, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Thank you very much for your letter of sympathy. I have now lost the last tie that brought the family's interests together as to a common focus, and kept each member informed by letter, weekly or otherwise, of the welfare of the rest. To what an enormous amount of grief do the tombstones of any churchyard bear witness!

The "slasher" against X. is right well deserved. I had always a faint misgiving of his Oriental ways and fluency, which steadily deepened until I have come to look upon his aid as unreliable and dangerous. He strikes me as an interesting evidence of the danger of entrusting political power to Oriental subjects-Indian, Egyptian and others.

I will venture shortly to ask you to do me a very great favour, namely to look over a short type-written paper on "the Measurement of Resemblance," and tell me what you think of it. The thing has, as you may remember at Peppard*, been often taken up by me, puzzled over and temporarily laid down. It is at length worked out, I think, fully and practically, but before venturing on publication, I should greatly value criticism. At this moment it is only in an uncorrected draft, and I do not wish to hurry before putting it into a corrected form and sending it to London to be typed. The typist will then be instructed (say in a week or a fortnight) to send you a copy[†].

We go to-day to "Hôtel de la Rhune, Ascain, Basses Pyrénées," for a week. It is a picturesque Basque Village, four miles from here. Then we probably return to where I am writing from, "Hôtel Terminus, St Jean de Luz, Basses Pyrénées," for a day or two, and afterwards according to conditions not yet determined on which we are dependent, to somewhere else. These may lead either to a dip of a fortnight into Spain or to another Basque village, I cannot foresee which. I will send address later on.

The Basque orderliness, thorough but quiet ways, and their substantial clean-looking houses, tug at every Quaker fibre in my heart, and I love them so far. As to their wonderful language unlike in syntax to any other, the virtue of these parts is accounted for by the legend that Satan came here for a visit, but finding after six years that he could neither learn the Basque language, nor make the Basques understand him, he left the country in despair. With kindest remembrances to Mrs Pearson. Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

It would be an interesting problem to determine what is the degree of likeness of a man to himself, by correlating the habits and modes of thought of individuals at selected ages. We might thus obtain a measure of the permanence of individuality. How far is one the same man at 20 and 60 years of age? Galton at least in his love of travel at 18 and 84 exhibited a marvellous sameness. His love of ingenious mechanical apparatus also remained fully as strong, and his humility was not a whit less.

"How curious it is to see," remarks Lord Minto, "how exactly people follow their own characters all through life."

* The long vacation of 1903 was spent at Peppard, the Galtons on the Green, the Pearsons at Blount's Court Farm, the Weldons at the far end of the village, and various biometric workers round about. It was a delightful and fertile summer.

[†] See the section in Vol. II on the "Measurement of Resemblance," pp. 329-333.

If Galton's character seemed to me at first to change between 1890 and 1910, it was only because with ever increasing intimacy I learnt to understand him better and better.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Feb. 16, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Very hearty thanks to Miss Biggs and yourself for your consoling words as to the plate of poppy petals. I feared you would be as disgusted with them as I felt, but you have not the originals to place beside them. I think, however, we shall succeed in getting something better in the final proof. Your paper reached me safely the day before yesterday, and I have read it through thrice. It seems to me most suggestive and I want very much to be making "isoscopes" and practically trying how it works. It would be most satisfactory to find it giving a higher average degree of resemblance between relatives than between strangers. You use I suppose one eye only to see both objects simultaneously? Would it not be well to get a simple instrument made by Beck or Baker from your drawings with an ocular micrometer, and test on photographs? or are you thinking of finger-prints? Would you like the paper in *Biometrika* or do you want a wider audience? I need not say we shall be most pleased to have it. Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

Thus matters seemed to be slipping back into their old channels, with work in the foremost place. Easter was to be spent by us at Longcot with the Weldons near at hand in little Woolstone inn at the foot of the hill marked by the White Horse (or rather "White Dragon"). There were the usual plans for further work, visits to Oxford to see the mice and cycle-rides to make lay studies of church architecture. Weldon was not in good health, he was depressed and thought a visit to a picture gallery in London would be a relief. He went, and from the gallery passed to a nursing home, and died within twenty-four hours of double pneumonia.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 16, 1906.

MY DEAR PEARSON, Weldon's death is a terrible and disastrous blow, so utterly unexpected. Few if any men will feel it more deeply than you who were so intimately associated with him, not many more than I do. We have lost a loved friend, and Biometry has lost one of its protagonists. I feel intensely miserable about it and shall feel the void he has left for probably the rest of my life. I should greatly have liked to pay the last tribute of friendship to his remains by attending the funeral, but I dare not risk it. Among other things an incipient mild phlebitis in a leg prevents my standing during many minutes and my doctor is strict on this.

I do indeed pity Mrs Weldon from my heart. How deeply your Wife will feel it all, and how helpful she is sure to be, as you are. Give my kindest remembrances to her. We go to the country on Wednesday but letters will be forwarded from here. It will be a sad day.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The first part of the funeral service was in the chapel of Merton College, and to my surprise I saw Galton there.

THE AVENUE HOUSE, BISHOPTON, STRATFORD-ON-AVON. April 19, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The card of invitation showed it was possible for me to attend the first part of the funeral without harm, so as you saw I went, and came on here by a later train. It is inexpressibly sad. I do not myself yet fully know all the circumstances, but the more I know the more pity full * it seems. I should be very grateful for tidings about Mrs Weldon, into whose sorrow I could not venture yesterday to intrude. If you or Mrs Pearson have the

* So Galton wrote, and the words express more than "pitiful."

opportunity of doing so pray express my sincerest sympathy with her......I do pity you both in losing so dear and intimate a colleague and in so tragical a manner....I am staying with my niece, Mrs Studdy, here at her house, until Saturday morning, then I go to my nephew Edward Wheler, Claverdon Leys, Warwick. These two, another dear niece Mrs Lethbridge and my ageing brother, now exhaust the list of my near relatives. Kindest remembrances to Mrs Pearson. I heard of her movements from Professor Clifton and knew she was not in Oxford yesterday.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

The blow struck us both severely; there was much to think over, and some things had to be done immediately, *Biometrika* reconstituted, an eloge written, a memorial to Weldon instituted and many papers sorted. Without Francis Galton's continuous sympathy, aid and counsel, it would have been impossible in that year to continue my work.

First, as to the Weldon memorial; largely by the aid of two or three generous donors, of whom it is needless to say Galton was one, enough money was eventually obtained for a marble bust by Hope Pinker, to be placed in the Museums at Oxford, and a biennial Weldon medal with premium for the best biometric memoir published in the immediately previous years—the medal to be awarded by Oxford electors, but not confined to that University nor to British subjects. The scheme, as finally drafted and accepted by the Hebdomadal Council, was largely Galton's creation. I had felt very strongly that biometry was destined eventually to take an important place in biology, especially in researches into evolution and that, for an international prize of this kind, at least in the more distant future, the Council of the Royal Society would be the fittest judges.

Secondly, sheet after sheet the eloge on Weldon went to Francis Galton and was returned with criticisms and suggestions. He was especially dissatisfied with my brief references to Weldon's part in the attempt to remodel the University of London, and to his work in relation to the Evolution Committee of the Royal Society. As some history, little recognised, is conveyed in this interchange of letters, I have ventured to insert several of them here. They will illustrate the help Galton gave to his younger friends and the sympathy he felt for all their difficulties.

The wrapper and title-page of *Biometrika* had to be hastily rearranged, and I wrote to Galton for advice. His suggestions, very closely followed, ran thus:

CLAVERDON LEYS, WARWICK. April 25, 1906.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. April 29, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, The scrapbook with the photograph* reached me just before leaving Longcot, and the other book was awaiting my arrival here. I shall endeavour to get an enlargement, for as you say the attitude is very characteristic, but I fear it will not stand much enlarging. Please tell Miss Biggs I will take all care of the book. The other book shall go back to its place on the shelves at Oxford, when I next go down. I found the finger-print books and the letters in going through the papers at Oxford. I shall keep myself free on Friday and you will tell me whether you are able to see me. At times there seems so much to talk to you about and then again it all passes from me. It was possible to go on as long as I was attempting to put the papers at Oxford in order, but I seem now quite dazed, and for the first time in all my teaching experience the idea of facing my students and lecturing seems positively repellent,—at times impossible. I feel wholly without energy to start the term, and if I could only see the man able to do my work, I would ask for 6 or 9 months leave of absence. I have only sounded this personal note because I want you to pardon me, if I say or do anything stupid at present. Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 30, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The account of your overwrought spirits and energy quite distresses me. I look forward greatly to seeing you here on Friday. If there are hopes of your coming *earlier* than 4 p.m. on that day please send a postcard that I may not be out. My time is quite at your disposal.....Anyhow I look forward to some quiet conversation with yourself alone. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 7, 1906.

MV DEAR KARL PEARSON, My attempts have been fruitless to put anything down that you are not already familiar with, about Weldon's characteristics. The extraordinary fulness and accuracy of his letters astonished me. He would write almost a treatise, and insert long tables with apparent ease and as a work of supererogation, which would be a large labour to most men. I suppose too that a certain *pertinacity*, in the favourable sense of the word, was one of his most marked peculiarities. The extraordinarily wide range of his accurate, not superficial, knowledge, was another feature. He was too kindly a critic of things that I asked him to criticise to be of value to me on those occasions, I am sorry to say. Rightly or wrongly my impression always was that he needed some one very strong scientific end in view to compel him to concentrate his remarkable powers more steadily. But I may be judging incorrectly here. I wish I could think of more, this much is I fear useless to you.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, Well Road, Hampstead, N.W. May 13, 1906.

DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I want to ask your opinion about resigning my fellowship of the Royal Society. You will remember that the last paper I contributed to the Society met with a great deal of difficulty in getting accepted—probably was accepted only on account of your nice little speech. But the Secretaries communicated a resolution to me that I should be requested in future contributions not to mix statistics and biology in the same paper. This of course was equivalent to the intimation that they would not accept future biometric papers from me. I was at the time—I think it is more than three years ago—sorely tempted to resign, but did not do so under the impression that it might be looked upon as personal dudgeon. I have not communicated any paper of my own to the R.S. since. The one case where I presented a paper was an application by Miss Cave of our statistical methods to a problem in meteorology. In that case the Secretary wrote and suggested that I should withdraw the paper as the meteorologists did not approve the methods used[†]. This I declined to do and after some controversy the paper

* Of Weldon; at his death, but few, and those unsatisfactory, portraits could be found.

[†] A commentary on this judgment is that the Meteorological Office recently sent round a circular to various persons, including myself, asking if we could provide further correlations of barometric pressures! Still the pioneers of correlation work in meteorology were hardly treated.

was printed. I have always meant, however, to test the biometric question again, and when Dr Pearl gave me what appeared to me a really noteworthy paper-showing for the first time that even the Protozoa do not mate at random, but assort themselves-the very important result wanted to show how species can be differentiated, even if all members are fertile inter se-I presented it to the R.S. as a test case. The Secretary wrote to Weldon who was then Chairman of the Zoological Committee and stated that it would be much better to print it in *Biometrika* than in Phil. Trans. The paper is a long one with much illustration and as neither Weldon nor I saw why the Royal Society should be closed to biometricians, the suggestion was therefore refused. Unfortunately Weldon's death left the matter to be finally decided by the committee under a new chairman and they have now settled not to publish the paper "mainly on difficulties felt as to the biological significance of the quantity measured." The quantity measured is the correlation coefficient in three characters for conjugating protozoa, and it appears to demonstrate that physiologically in the lowest types of life, like is compelled to mate with like by structural conditions. It appears to be the first clear demonstration of Romanes' physiological selection, and supplies the need Huxley felt for evidence that differentiation can arise inside a species fertile *inter se*. It is the old tale that men are set to express an opinion on a biometric paper when they do not know what is the significance of a coefficient of correlation! But I think I have really good ground now for doing what Weldon and I more than once talked about, retiring from the R.S.

My chief work and interests now lie in biometry. If the R.S. will have nothing to do with it, and publishes papers and reports of which the writers lack the most elementary knowledge of statistics, then the Society ceases to appeal to me in any way. I cannot see that I shall do any harm in raising my protest, however feeble it may be. It is not, I trust, a personal point, for I have sent nothing for three years to the Society, but I do not care to sit still and see a really fine piece of work consigned to the Archives, when the Society ought to have felt it an honour to publish it. However, tell me frankly your views and I shall abide by your advice.

Always yours sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 14, 1906.

DEAR KARL PEARSON, I fully understand and sympathise with your feelings. It is a disgrace to the biologists of the day, that their representatives in the Royal Society are incapable of understanding biometric papers, and of distinguishing between bad and good statistical work. To that extent I am entirely at one with you, but I do not on the above grounds see that your resignation would mend matters. It is a very general rule of conduct not to withdraw when in a minority, because a vantage ground is surrendered by doing so. It is far easier to reform a society while a member of it than when an outsider. The object is, by direct and indirect means, as occasion may offer, to *educate* biologists in the elements of higher statistics. This is being slowly but surely done by *Biometrika*, and would be done more quickly if you could find somebody with a light touch to show as much of the way as biologists should go, and of the false ways in which they have strayed, as the conditions of the case permit, by writing in popular magazines. I do not see why the *meaning* of correlation should not become familiarised, though the methods of work are technical. And similarly for much more, the objects aimed at may be explained, though not the processes. There is an Arab proverb about the ease with which the greater part of the honey in one pot may be transferred to another, and the extreme difficulty of transferring the whole.—So much for mere elementary education.

As regards higher work, you may be driven to make *Biometrika* a seat of judgment, not to argue or to enter into controversy (which I know you hate), but simply to pass sentence with reason given just like newspapers do. A fair lash, on the proper quarters, at the right

I can recollect two bad cases; at one university a memoir on barometric cross-Atlantic correlations was refused a prize because the methods were not "original"; at a second university an elaborate piece of work, showing that there was no correlation between the position of the moon and any meteorological phenomena, failed as a thesis for the doctorate on the ground that its results were *negative*—as if negative results were not in this case as important as positive and besides, as the meteorological expert put it, the candidate had omitted to inquire how far thunderstorms are subject to lunar influence!

moment, bestowed whenever it is deserved, would soon be dreaded, and become a check on charlatans; it would afford a motive to others towards acquiring biometric knowledge in order to appreciate the punishment. You can do all, or any part of this, with more effect as a fellow of the R.Soc., than otherwise, so I should say *don't resign*, but abide your time, and give a good and well-deserved slash now and then to serve as a reminder that your views are strong, though not querulously and wearisomely repeated. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The above two letters, relating to matters now of the fairly distant past, are not printed with a view to renewing old differences, or justifying past phases of feeling, but to indicate how close was Galton's relation to his younger scientific friends, and how he aided and counselled them in all their scientific relations. In another matter also he was both materially and advisorily most helpful. The Weldon memorial fund was certain to be sufficient to provide a bust of Weldon for Oxford, but I was ambitious that it should do more, and this in the special manner that I thought Weldon himself would have most approved. I wanted something that should form a permanent encouragement to biometricians the whole world round, and I had specially in mind the younger men. I wanted to see besides the bust, the institution of an annual or biennial medal and premium. In order to obtain a greater range of subscribers, I proposed that the three universities with which Weldon had been associated should in turn adjudicate the proposed medal and premium, and I drafted the first appeal for the Weldon memorial fund to this effect and sent it to Francis Galton for his criticism.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 27, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I am heartily at one with you in your object, but see difficulties in the proposed method of attaining it. They are:

1. The experience of like attempts shows how difficult it is to raise as much money as you want. I could tell you my own, but being personal do not like to write it.

2. The Royal Society fails to find competent referees in biometry, much more would the three several universities fail to do so. The dignity of the body which awards medals is of less consequence than the assurance that the award is just.

3. An annual or biennial medal and premium, to be awarded to each of the three universities in turn, does not seem a very attractive bait.

I write with much diffidence as to what I think would be preferable:

(a) Mention a medallion as a possible alternative to a bust^{*}. It would be cheaper, and would serve as an appropriate design for the medal.

(b) Supposing that the assurance of an annual sum of \pounds — would justify the issue of a medal I should be prepared to give as much as would purchase \pounds — consols for that purpose....But it must be *anonymous*....

(c) If this plan seems acceptable I would at once send the sum with an accompanying letter to this effect: "I enclose the sum in question for instituting a periodical medal or premium in memory of Prof. Weldon to be awarded to the author of the most valuable biometric publication of recent date, on the understanding that you will consult biometric friends on the conditions that are to regulate the award, and more especially to determine whether it should be limited to one class of English biometricians, to all classes †, or be independent of nationality...."

* Probably a bust would need to have been produced to get the medallion, as no portrait in profile existed. K.P.

[†] Galton was rightly desirous that the award should not be confined to biological biometricians but should embrace sociology, anthropology, etc. K. P.

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 285

Galton next expressed his desire that the medal should be associated with *Biometrika* and suggested how this might be done. To this idea, I was strongly opposed; it would not have attracted outside support and sympathy, the journal might cease to exist, its vitality was not then fully established, and there would be no trustees for the fund. With Galton's gift the medal was assured; I had no doubt that the remaining sum needful would be forthcoming from Weldon's personal friends, and there was no occasion to make a broad appeal to the three universities. It was possible to stress the international character of the medal, which I had much at heart.

Please at this present stage, consider nothing of the above as *final*. I only put it forward in the form that *now* occurs to me which would doubtless be much improved by your and other criticism. Pray give it freely. To-morrow I go out of Town for three nights so excuse me if I miss a post or two; my letters will be forwarded, of course. Enclosed I return your draft. With all good wishes for the final success of the plan. Ever very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON. May 28, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Yesterday I was looking at a letter from the Weldon series, dealing with the foundation of *Biometrika*. I had just written to tell him that the complete guarantee fund was forthcoming, and the journal could really start. He begins "Dear good old Galton, dear good old everybody," and that is somehow just how I feel, when I write now to you! This is not an answer to your letter because I want to think it over and reword my original proposals, but I feel quite certain that the annual medal you suggest would not only be invaluable as an inducement to men to strive their best for biometric research, but would indirectly produce some good papers for our journal. I quite agree that it should be open to sociological as well as purely zoological inquiry. I will write again in a few days. My heart is very full just now. We have had Mrs Weldon with us for two days going through papers and letters. I am beginning to see the lines of my memoir a little better.

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

P.S. I am not at all sure that it would not be of great value in the future to publish some at least of Weldon's letters. They are full of suggestion for research, and represent his scientific spirit far more effectively than his published papers.

[Undated, but early June, 1906.]

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Many thanks to Miss Biggs for all the trouble she has taken in hunting up those letters from Weldon, and you for letting me read them. You need not fear any criticism of my work by *him* will influence me. Our friendship had gone through the fire and nothing could modify my judgment or affection now. But this is a hard week, I have been at Oxford sorting papers for three days, and I have brought the memoir down to the early biometric papers. I will send the result to you soon. It is hard now to distinguish exactly what was yours and what was his, but I don't think you will feel hurt if I have not always put the praise where it should be. It is easier to praise the dead than the living. Please just stick to your life, till mine is gone; I can't do all this again. It is the fourth time I have had to throw all my energy into a dead man's papers and work, and three times the man has been so to speak a part of my own life. How can one tell the tale? Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. June 28, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, A good and a bad piece of news. In the first place another anonymous donor wishes to add a second \pounds — Consols to yours. This is good because we might hope the fund would go up eventually to £1000 and this would be very good indeed.

In the next place I wrote to Lord Rayleigh asking him whether he thought it at all likely that the R.S. would consent to act as trustees of a Weldon medal and premium for biometric work. He replied that he "would sound the officers." I have his reply to-night, which I am sending to you. You will see that it is distinctly unfavourable. In the first place, I did not do more than ask him his opinion as to what the Council would be likely to do, if the proposal were made to them. You will see that he speaks of referring it to the Zoological Committee. Now that is hopeless—that body has just refused Pearl's really good bit of biometric work "principally on the ground that they do not see the biological significance of the quantity measured," i.e. they do not see what is meant by a correlation coefficient. Further, the idea of the Evolution Committee having anything to do with the matter is too absurd*. That Committee is now merely a body for running Mendelism and the last thing to commemorate Weldon would be to assist that movement.

Now I want you to tell me what to do. Whether: (1) to let Lord Rayleigh put the matter before the Zoological Committee: in which case the offer will probably be rejected. (2) To write to Lord Rayleigh and point out that the Zoological Committee—as it does not contain a single biometrician—can hardly express a useful opinion on the point. I believe it is simply a method of shifting the decision on to another body than the Council. (3) To ask him to consider the proposal as withdrawn. (4) To ask him to bring the matter directly before the Council, so that we may know that they and not the Zoological Committee are responsible for the decision arrived at.

Kindly let me know what your views may be. Of course other trustees can be found, e.g. the University of London. But I feel that for the distant future the R.S. would have been the right trustee for an international thing of this kind. Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

Please return Lord Rayleigh's letter. If you could by any means let me have a reply by to-morrow, Saturday, night, it might save the matter going further, if that is your advice.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 30, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I think that the R.S. ought to be left severely alone. Their official representatives repudiate biometry and their Council is already overtasked in awarding medals. I can quite imagine their doing what the R. Geograph. Soc. have already done, viz. refuse any offer to found a new prize. Oxford University seems to me far more suitable in many important respects, and its list of Professors (as given in Whitaker) affords at least 10 suitable electors,...and there could be no valid objection, I should think, to specifying certain names in addition. I have not however an Oxford Calendar by me to refer to, for precedent, but will go to the Club and if there be time, will write again, thereon, to-day. The 10 [?11] Professors are

Anthropology	Medicine
Astronomy (Law of Error)	(?) Natural Philosophy—(I don't know in the
Botany	least what this is)
Comparative Anatomy	Physiology
Geometry	Pure Mathematics
Human Anatomy	Zoology

I should suggest a short printed circular, enclosed with a few lines of written letter, to each of these, saying that so much money is already in hand, that it is proposed to found a Weldon biometric Medal, or other award,—that it is suggested that the University of Oxford would be the most suitable body to bestow it,—that there are at least 10 professors with whose subjects biometry has some connection, from among whom a suitable board might be selected by the University to adjudge the award:...Finally to ask for their suggestions and whether they are willing to co-operate in furthering the proposed plan.—That, after answers shall have been received, the question of approaching the University will be considered.

Would it be convenient if I called on you to-morrow (Sunday) afternoon? I would suggest at 2 o'clock, but any other reasonable hour would suit me equally well. Will you telegraph? and I will abide by what you tell me. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I have an engagement here at 4.15.

I am delighted to hear of the additional \pounds —. I return Lord Rayleigh's letter.

* The President in his letter had suggested that if the medal were accepted, the Evolution Committee might be a suitable body to award it. K. P.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 6, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The first thing that I heard of the Evolution Cttee was from Michael Foster who said that the C. of the R. Soc. had been asked to form one, and that they would on the condition that I would act as Chairman, to which I assented.

The offer of a big sum to help in founding a Darwinian establishment for plants and animals was made by me tentatively on many occasions, on the condition that the large balance needed for such an institution could be raised elsewhere. I repeated it more or less formally during the existence of the Cttee, but the response was quite inadequate. The offer of Charles Darwin's house in Down at a moderate (?nominal) rent was made by the Darwin family to the Cttee, but the double event of cost of maintenance and the practical impossibility of visiting it from London on Sundays owing to the awkward hours of the trains, made it impossible to accept the offer. No one benefited by my offer ; "no jackals came down for the spoils *." The work of the Cttee was a great disappointment to me. For one thing, I had hoped that

The work of the Cttee was a great disappointment to me. For one thing, I had hoped that it would be sufficiently authoritative, or rather that its weight would suffice to weld numerous bodies that have gardens or menageries into common action, to allow some plots or cages, &c. for research. The Clifton Zool. were prepared to do this, but Thiselton-Dyer said that even he could not depend on the gardeners at Kew to carry out any experiment accurately, so that plan fell through. I knew that the Zool. were untrustworthy helpers—I mean the kcepers.

The Cttee talked more than worked, and Z. was very boring, writing very long letters to me and always averse to compromise. V., whom he brought in as an Associate, was to my mind, distinctly objectionable in using the name of the Cttee when he had received no sanction to do so. On the whole, the Cttee seemed to be doing so little and working with so much friction that I did not care to be longer connected with it, so I resigned. Weldon did so too, guided by much the same motives.

This is all I have to say. It necessarily relates chiefly to myself but indirectly perhaps to Weldon, whom I then found very helpful, as he always was.

Miss Biggs and I have spent a long day in Henley—Peppard—Stoke Row, etc. We saw Mrs Grey at the Manor House† and the boat races were going on at Henley. It was a glorions day for us—We passed Blount's Court Farm.—I trust you are now well placed at Winsley Hill.

Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

WINSLEY HILL, DANBY, YORKSHIRE. July 11, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I enclose two things. First, a sympathetic card (which please return) from the Vice-Chancellor, Oxford, as to the Weldon Prize. Secondly, the proofs of the part of the memoir which I think you have already seen, and also the MS. of the London period. I hope to get the Oxford period done this week. I want you to let me have the MS. back, if you can by return, it must go to Press as soon as possible. I have found it very difficult indeed to write the London part, because the Evolution Committee formed such a very large part of Weldon's life in those years, and I cannot think it was good for him. You were most kind and sympathetic, but he felt that he had to do something of moment and to do it quickly. Further it had to be done under constant fire of unfair criticism. I have found piles of papers about this, that I knew nothing about before, and it is heartrending to think that I was worrying him about his mathematics at the same time. Reading the papers through now it seems to me that a definite plan was formed about 1896 to eject the biometricians and take possession of the Evolution Committee. But all that Weldon wrote, and he wrote and spoke strongly about the R.S. publishing the Mendelian Reports in a semi-official way, may be applied equally to his own work in the early stages. Z.'s attacks did not start until Weldon had reviewed Z.'s book in 1894 or 5, and then they became incessant and ceased only with the death of Weldon. The book was, I think, faulty, but I looked up Weldon's review (in Nature) the other day, and it in no way

* See, however, our p. 134 above.

[†] The house occupied by Galton in 1903 during our Peppard stay. We were at Blount's Court Farm. K. P.

justified those years of unceasing nagging which led to the capture of the Committee. I suppose I shall have my years of it now *!

Please write quite frankly and I will endeavour to modify anything which you think must be altered. You will I know understand that I am placing Weldon alone in the centre of my stage. Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

* This forecast was confirmed in the same year :

" Of the so-called investigations of heredity pursued by extensions of Galton's non-analytical method and promoted by Prof. Pearson and the English Biometrical School it is now scarcely necessary to speak. That such work may ultimately contribute to the development of statistical theory cannot be denied but as applied to the problems of heredity the effort has resulted in the concealment of that order which it was ostensibly undertaken to reveal. A preliminary acquaintance with the natural history of heredity and variation was sufficient to throw doubt on the foundation of these elaborate researches. To those who hereafter may study this episode in the history of biological science it will appear inexplicable that work so unsound should have been respectfully received by the scientific world. With the discovery of segregation it becomes obvious that methods dispensing with individual analysis of the material are useless. The only alternatives open to the inventors of those methods were either to abandon their delusions or to deny the truth of Mendelian facts. In choosing the latter course they have certainly succeeded in delaying recognition of the value of Mendelism, but with the lapse of time the number of persons who have themselves witnessed the phenomena has increased so much that these denials have lost their dangerous character and may be regarded as merely formal." Mendel's *Principles of Heredity*, Edition 1906.

The attacks made on the early papers of the Eugenics Laboratory were largely encouraged by writings of the above character (see our pp. 399, 406 and 408). It is, perhaps, needless to say that it was Galton in his *Natural Inheritance* and neither Weldon nor myself who were "inventors of those methods." The author of Mendel's *Principles* failed to realise that (i) Evolution by Natural Selection depends upon mass-changes, i.e. on selective death-rates which demand actuarial methods, and (ii) that all scientific knowledge is *relative*, there is no absolute truth in science; we seek the best *description* of the phenomena we observe, and as there may be more than one effective description of the group of events we are investigating, there is no necessary opposition between an analysis of individuals and an analysis of mass-changes. The one may have as great scientific value as the other.

It is difficult to see how admiration for Francis Galton, and even for parts at least of his *Natural Inheritance*, was compatible with a complete contempt for biometric methods, but William Bateson's view, as expressed in the following letter (which Mrs Bateson most kindly permits me to publish), seems to indicate the source of our divergence. For me there is no absolute truth in scientific knowledge or in religious creed, the one provides conceptual models of more or less descriptive exactness of our sensations of phenomena, the other fits itself to the emotional needs of differing races, periods and individuals.

Mendelism is only a truth as long as it is an effective description; a continuous or a discontinuous conceptual model of a group of natural phenomena may be equally valid as "scientific knowledge."

MERTON HOUSE, GRANTCHESTER, CAMBRIDGE. 7. vii. 09.

DEAR MISS BIGGS, I have been in Paris a week and only found your letter on my return. Of course I will now send the book to Mr Galton, and I am delighted to do so. It did not occur to me that you might have mentioned our conversation to him. I had greatly wished to send it but came to the conclusion that the simpler course was to refrain.

I don't think many people admire, or can admire, Mr Galton more than I do. The novelty of his thoughts and the freshness of his outlook on nature are not to be found in any other living writer, so far as I know. I often remember the thrill of pleasure with which I first read *Hereditary Genius* and the earlier chapters of *Natural Inheritance*, and every year when I read aloud pieces of those books to my class, as I always do, I can see what excitement they have the power to cause. You ask whether "Just as all creeds are right," may not "all the paths of Science and Art" be right?

You ask whether "Just as all creeds are right," may not "all the paths of Science and Art" be right? Hardly, I think, if for the words we substitute the things themselves. In Art, yes: all are surely right which are sincere; for to the individual artist that which is sincere is, by that very prerogative, to him, Art. The multitudinous forms of art are the product of our manifold natures, and no one may decide for another. But in the natural world of Science, or in the supernatural of the creeds for that matter, I cannot see how there can be more than one right, nor how the path which ends in the wilderness can, outside the language of compliment, be called right. How often have I regretted that Mr Galton has not been with us in the past ten years! It has been indeed a strange perversity of chance. Please see to it that he does not trouble in any way to acknowledge the book for, as I said to you, I shall quite understand. Yours truly, W. BATESON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 13, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I return the papers. They greatly interest me. I have put triffing marks on pages 5, 6 of the proofs and on 61 of the MS. The only remarks I would make on the MS. are that (1) perhaps the University of London part might be clearer, briefer and more emphatic, and (2) that I think more might be made of the possibilities of an Evolution Cttee than is alluded to on p. 64. For my own part, I thought at first, and this was my main motive in joining it, that the numerous bodics engaged in horticulture and zoology might in one aspect of their work, be co-ordinated by the Cttee and that research of a scientific kind might be introduced into the proceedings of each of them. A Cttee would help to keep them up to the mark, and prevent overlappings. But the desire for this seemed too faint to produce any such result.

I cannot recall the meeting mentioned at the Savile Club, and doubt in consequence whether I was really present at it. I am almost sure that Michael Foster's asking me to take the chairmanship was the first thing that I ever heard about the proposed Cttee. Dear! dear! what a list of efforts are included in the life of an actively minded man like Weldon—successes and failures.

I return the Vice-Chancellor's letter, which is excellent so far as it goes.

Heron's admirable paper reached me *after* I last wrote. Is he the excellent man you spoke to me about, who was not then quite ripe for the Eugenic Research Fellowship. He seems just the man to hold such an appointment.

We have just returned from a brief country visit. It is delightful to hear that you are so pleasantly placed among old Quaker associations. They—the Quakers—were grandly (and simply) stubborn. I think we shall go again to Ockham for August but to another house negotiations are pending. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

WINSLEY HILL, DANBY, GROSMONT R.S.O., YORKS. July 14, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Your letter and suggestions are very helpful. Your corrections to the proof shall be made. The other points I will refer to one by one. University of London. It is awfully difficult for me to give the full account of this. I had

got many men to join the Association, George Meredith, Hardy, Besant, etc., by a more or less personal appeal stating that we wanted to found a university absolutely homogeneous with a professor at the head of each department on the lines of a Scotch or German university. Huxley was elected president after this scheme had been adopted and brought his enormous force to work on a small executive committee of which I was secretary to carry out a plan of his own in which we were to compromise with colleges, night schools and the existing university to get a *federal* body. He arranged meetings with each of these institutions. The first with the University of London was to come off in a few days. I protested that this was not the policy on which the Association had been built up and that the executive committee could not go beyond its instructions. Huxley with all the force of an old hand completely confused me-all I know is that I resigned the secretaryship and that the members of the committee asserted that I had promised not to take action against Huxley's scheme. Personally I don't think I made any definite promise, but I know that Huxley saw danger to his project and engineered me into a state of confusion. When I had time to think it over I saw that he had left me in an absolutely false position. I must either be entirely untrue to the men of weight and name who had joined the association on the basis of a genuine professorial university or break through Huxley's entanglements*. This I did by an open letter to him, sent to the *Times* and to him at the same time. I put myself right with the members of the Association but entirely in the wrong with regard to Huxley. Ultimately the Association reversed the whole of Huxley's policy, but these doings (1) had killed its effectiveness, (2) hurt Weldon fearfully and (3) made people believe me impossible on committees. Huxley *must* be right and such a small person as myself must be wrong.

* In my opinion to-day Huxley by his action destroyed all the chance there then was of a real university for London, and left us with the miserable pretence of a university that still exists. The "Association for promoting a Professorial University in London" had practically united all the teachers of weight in London and many other men of mark as well. It was wholly impossible to carry through any pettifogging federal scheme without its sanction. Huxley had no real academic ideals, and a suspicion of all universities controlled by the professoriate. His error was to accept the presidency of an association whose programme was entirely opposed to his own views.

PGIII

Looking back on it now, I think Huxley was morally wrong; he used all the force of his name and position to get a younger man, who was really responsible for the movement, out of the way in order that he might carry out a different scheme. I was formally wrong, but morally right, and nobody saw, not even Weldon, that I, having taken a false step, was doing what was painful to me to put myself right with men whom I had induced—often by much talk and persuasion—to join a movement for a great ideal of academic reform.

Now you will see that I cannot put all this directly into Weldon's Life. But it was a remarkable instance in which his admiration for his hero, and personal affection for a friend came into opposition, and he succeeded in preserving both, and this although I never gave him as I have given you the grounds for what I did. It is this element in the whole matter which makes the account of Weldon's relation to the University movement, as you find it, obscure.

I have put in six more lines about the Evolution Committee emphasising what your aims were and how they were rendered unavailing by the members pulling in different directions and the struggle of different schools. To my mind the absence of such an experimental farm as you suggested has been the great drawback of the past years. We want a land "Marine Biological Association." But it would never have been possible to combine the thoroughness of Weldon with the slipshod character of the rival school. Friction would have destroyed everything. The only hope is that a Dohrn may arise some day, a man with the energy and force of character to carry it out which marked him. The worst of it is that the Americans have already got such a station under the Carnegie Institution, but so far they have done nothing very profitable with it; it needs as chief a very clear strong thinker. The success of these things always lies in the strength of the individual who dominates the whole. Dohrn must have been splendid....

I enclose a letter to you, which seems to me to confirm my version of the first origin of the 1893 Committee. In 1896 Nov. or Dec. you were so weary of Z.'s incessant letters to the Committee—the originals or copies occupy an entire box in Weldon's papers—that you suggested Z. should be added to the Committee. Now was the old Committee *dissolved* and a new one formed, or as I suggest were Bateson, Dyer and myself* added to the old Committee and shortly after many others? There is no definite statement in Weldon's letters, but between Nov. 1896 and February 1897 the Committee appears to have taken a new lease of life, the old statistical object is dropped, many new members appear and the whole scheme of breeding and inquiry by circulars to breeders comes into being. Can you throw any light on these points? I enclose the circular that Weldon in his letter says he has sent to Darwin, Poulton and Macalister, and received their assent to. Weldon in a letter of Dec. 4, 1893, says:

"I am writing to ask people to meet on Saturday at 3.0 (Dec. 9th) as you (F.G.) suggested, but at the Savile Club, 107 Piccadilly." He states that as the Royal Society is not available on Saturdays he has chosen the Savile. Perhaps the locus was changed later?

Might I have the enclosed back, so that all the papers may be in order and together, if there is need for any further reference? Also will you return the enclosed poem in W. F. R. W.'s handwriting? Is it a translation and if so of what? It reads rather as if it were. If not, what made him choose this metre, and what is it the prologue to? It is the only poem I have found. What is the reference to Macrobius? Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 16, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have found my (scanty) diaries of 1891–1897, and have been to the R. Soc. to read the minute book of the Evol. Cttee and refresh my memory. The sequence of affairs was I think this, so far as I was cognisant.—*First* Michael Foster's call on me— I have no record of this,—about the then *talked of* Cttee. Second the Savile Club meeting, of which I have no recollection, but believe it must have been just an informal ratification of views previously well discussed. My diary notes the engagement. *Third* the appointment of a R. Soc. Cttee, in the Minutes of whose first meeting Jan. 25, 1896, a letter was read from me to the R. Soc. "suggesting the desirability of appointing a Cttee for conducting statistical inquiries into the measurable characteristics of plants and animals." Also, a letter from the R. Soc. appointing us, myself (as chairman), F. Darwin, Profs. A. Macalister, Meldola, Poulton and Weldon, giving us £50 to start with, and recommending us to apply to the Govt Grant Cttee for any further sums we might think necessary.

* The R.S. records show that I was added in 1896: sce p. 126 above.

Jan. 1897, Bateson, Godman, Heape, Lankester, Maxwell, Masters, Salvin, were elected members, and Bateson attended.

Feb. 26 (clearly of the same year, from the above facts) when Bateson, etc. were present, it was resolved to ask that the objects of the Cttee should include "accurate investigation of Variation, Heredity, Selection and other phenomena relating to Evolution." In this year it was briefly called (? for the first time) the "Evolution Cttee."

June 15, 1899, the question was raised "whether the Cttee ought not to cease to exist."

Nov. 29, 1899, Discussed and read a letter (about to be sent?) from me to the Sec. R. Soc. expressing my view "that the Cttee would not serve any useful purpose by continuing to exist," but asking reappointment for one year.

Jan. 25, 1900, Dyer, Meldola, Pearson, Weldon and I all resigned. (The Cttee still lingers on and meets about once a year.)

There is no indication of any previous Cttee for this or any allied purpose, but Weldon had many grants, personally, for his shrimp experiments, etc. Neither was there any break in the continuity of the Evolution Cttee.

I quite see your difficulty about the history of proceedings connected with Huxley and the University of London,—how to satisfy the reader and yet not be too explicit on painful subjects.

The allusions to the poem (which I return with Weldon's letters) are not understood by me. I do not even yet recall who "Macrobius" was—(not a *Macrobe*, the inverse of a "Microbe"!).

I still think that I must have a lot of Evolution Cttee correspondence somewhere in my cupboards, etc. If I can find anything worth sending you shall have it, of course.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Oct. 22, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am rather distressed that I have heard no more of you. I trust no news is good news and that with mild weather you have had a quick recovery. Please let me have a line as to your locus and "status."

I still want to talk to you about many things of which it is almost impossible to write. *Item.* The Weldon Medal and Premium. This now amounts to £870, but I have endeavoured to adopt your original wishes as to the conditions. As I understood them, they involved: (i) The institution of a biennial prize and medal—not for an essay *ad hoc*, but for some piece of published work during the previous four years, which forms an advance in biometry. (ii) That the prize should not be confined to any one nation or men of any one university. (iii) That the paper must consist (a) of the application of statistical theory to the study of special problems in Zoology, Botany, Anthropology, Sociology or Medicine, or (b) of such extensions of statistical methods as may be of value in such investigations. These are in general terms what I have put before the Hebdomadal Council and that body will discuss the point to-day. I think the perfect openness of the medal and premium is what Weldon himself would have wished. It would hardly be possible to find a fitting man every two years in Oxford itself. If Oxford finds it impossible to give prizes outside its own body, it will be best, will it not, to try London ?

I have been somewhat surprised to hear from Schuster that he was resigning the Eugenics Fellowship *immediately*. I wrote at once to him, saying I was sorry to hear it, and feel that he would have done better to talk it over with you first. At the same time, I think I see his position, he feels that his work, which he very frankly says is limited to certain directions, is not on the lines you want. I think what he has recently done on inheritance of mental characters is very good, but it will not attract much attention, and much popular attention is going in the next few years to be attracted to Eugenics. The difficulty will be to get a man who is really sound and yet can eatch the popular ear. I don't know where to find the right man for you, although men who will do good bits of work, if one suggests them, are always forthcoming. I hope you won't be worried about it all....

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

The death of Weldon was a terrible disaster to Francis Galton and his biographer, but while equally felt by both, the effects of the shock were more

37 - 2

intense and lasting in the case of the much older man^{*}. He seemed to me from this date less able to take independent action, and to find reliance on others more needful.

(10) Eugenic Certificates. Among Galton's papers I have found a manuscript entitled Eugenic Certificates which belongs to this year; I also found typewritten copies of this manuscript, some of which had clearly been circulated for criticism and advice. I expect, although dated June, it had been written in the early part of the year, as it is the natural sequel to the memoir on Eugenic Studies read before the Sociological Society[†]. I had not seen the manuscript before I found it among Galton's papers after his death. Our correspondence in May[‡] will I think explain why he did not show it to me, although for some time past he had shown me most of his writings. He may very probably have thought that I should hold the time for issuing Eugenic Certificates not yet ripe. But I do think it important for the future progress of Eugenics that the manner in which Galton visualised Eugenic Certificates should be recorded.

Galton's unpublished MS. on Eugenic Certificates.

Private for consideration.

FRANCIS GALTON, 42, RUTLAND GATE. June 1906.

EUGENIC CERTIFICATES.

The time seems to have arrived when the question should be seriously discussed, whether it be practicable and advisable to issue Eugenic Certificates that would and ought to be accepted as trustworthy and that would be inexpensive and yet self-supporting.

The subject is full of difficulties, but I think they can all be met if certain restrictions be permitted, of which the following are the chief:

1. The purport of the certificate to be that in the opinion of the Judges, the achievements of the holder and those of his near kinsmen prove him to be distinctly superior in Eugenic Gifts to the majority of those in a similar position.

2. That certificates be granted at first only to men, and these between the ages of 23 to 30 inclusive and belonging to the educated classes. At an earlier age they would have hardly had sufficient opportunity of proving their powers, at a later age the memories of the youthful achievements of their kinsfolk in the previous generation are difficult to verify.

The practicability of giving certificates to women would require a special discussion. It will not be alluded to again in the following remarks.

3. That the qualifications for a certificate be limited to facts that are permanently recorded in some accessible form, so as to be verifiable. They must be described on a ruled schedule that will be supplied on application.

4. The achievements are to be drawn from the results of some of the numerous competitive trials, whether in sport or in earnest, in athletics, in literature or otherwise, to which nearly every young man of the educated classes is now subjected; also to such prizes, awards or appointments, etc. as may have been gained.

* It is noteworthy that Galton's general correspondence, which for most years was voluminous, is much reduced in 1906; apart from my letters to him, very few other letters appear to have survived.

† See p. 272 above.

‡ See pp. 282–284 above.

19

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 293

5. Evidence will be required of a somewhat higher* order of achievement than that to which the certificate testifies, lest undue weight should be assigned to success due to especial aptitude rather than to all-round ability, or to a success won under exceptionally favourable circumstances. The hardship of a certificate being sometimes withheld from a deserving man through want of convincing evidence is a lesser evil than the occasional grant of them to the undeserving. In the first case, an individual fails of his due; in the latter case, the credit of the certificates is shaken.

6. The ignorance of particulars concerning a man's ancestry is usually so great that inquiries concerning hereditary gifts must perforce be limited to his nearest kindred, namely to (1) his (whole) brothers and sisters, (2) his father and the father's (whole) brothers and sisters, (3) his mother and the mother's (whole) brothers and sisters, all of whom are usually within the scope of information easily procurable by persons aged 23 to 30. Half brothers and sisters are not taken into account. (The questions concerning the kinsfolk of the applicant, while they are framed to extract really useful replies, have to be much less detailed than those which concern the applicant himself.)

QUESTIONS TO BE ANSWERED BY EACH APPLICANT FOR THE EUGENIC CERTIFICATE.

1. Your name in full, place and date of your birth, your address, your occupation. Maiden surname of your mother; full name and address of your father, his occupation.

2. Have you undergone a physical examination as to fitness instituted by any branch of the public service? If so, state particulars and date.

3. Can you refer to any physical competition of which records are accessible, in which you were ranked distinctly higher than the average of your competitors? If so, give not more than three of the most notable instances.

4. Have you performed any physical feats that were distinctly beyond the powers of anen of the same age and of equal training to yourself? Give particulars of not more than three of the most notable instances.

5. Have you been classified in any important literary examination, whether at school or college, for a public service or otherwise? Give particulars of the three instances in which you were especially successful and mention the number of competitors in each case; if they be not known with exactness, give limits within which their numbers certainly lie.

6. Have you been awarded prizes or other distinctions at any large college, school, or university, or by any literary or scientific body? If so, state the particulars of not more than three of the most noteworthy ones.

7[†]. Have you been elected to any coveted post of trust, paid or unpaid, in any school or college or in any association, whether it be athletic, scholastic or other? State particulars of not more than three of the most important of these as evidence of the trust placed in you by your comrades.

8. Have you received any and what appointments? If so, do not mention more than two or three of the principal ones.

9. State anything else that you may think favourable to the conclusion to which a certificate testifies.

NOTE. Weight will be given by the Judges to the general character of your replies, which should be appropriate and satisfactory, but brief.

It will be observed that an accumulation of small instances is reckoned superfluous, when a few prominent facts suffice to carry the desired conviction.

Nothing whatever is to be written that cannot be quoted and cannot be verified.

* The greatest successes are due to more than the average powers as the greatest failures are due to less. F. G.

† Can any further good test of character be suggested ? F. G.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

For Private Information only.

QUESTIONS A, CONCERNING THE KINDRED OF THE APPLICANT.

On the Fraternity consisting of the Applicant and of his whole Brothers and Sisters. Write A by the side of the figure in the first column that refers to the Applicant.

Register	Names or Initials in order of Birth		Sex M. or F.	If deceased		
				Age at Death	Cause of Death	
1 9						
÷						
Register	Initials	Notable achie	Notable achievements of any brother or sister of the Applicant that fall within the purview of this Certificate			

We certify that to the best of our knowledge the above account is correct, also that with the exceptions mentioned below, no member of this Fraternity has ever suffered from Insanity, Epilepsy or other severe form of nervous disease.

Exceptions giving full particulars. If no exceptions write the word "None"

Signatures of $\begin{cases} Writer of the above notice. \\ The Applicant. \end{cases}$

The last paragraph and the corresponding paragraphs of Questions B and C must be on a separate sheet marked "confidential." F.G.

QUESTIONS B, CONCERNING THE KINDRED OF THE APPLICANT.

On the Fraternity consisting of the Father of the Applicant and of the Father's whole brothers and sisters. Write F by the side of the figure in the first column that refers to the Father, and describe his achievements more fully than those of his brothers.

Register	Names or Initials in order of Birth	Sex M. or F.	If deceased		
			Age at Death	Cause of Death	
1 2 2					
3 : : :				•	

Register	Initials	Notable achievements of any brother or sister of the Father of the Applicant that fall within the purview of this Certificate

We certify that to the best of our knowledge the above account is correct, also that with the exceptions mentioned below, no member of this Fraternity has ever suffered from Insanity, Epilepsy or other severe form of nervous disease.

Exceptions giving full particulars. If no exceptions write the word "None"

Signatures of $\begin{cases} Writer of the above notice. \\ The Applicant. \end{cases}$

QUESTIONS C, CONCERNING THE KINDRED OF THE APPLICANT.

On the Fraternity consisting of the Mother of the Applicant and of the Mother's *whole* brothers and sisters. Write M by the side of the figure in the first column that refers to the Mother, and describe her achievements more fully than those of her sisters.

Register	Names or Initials in order of Birth		Sex M. or F.	If deceased	
				Age at Death	Cause of Death
$\begin{array}{c}1\\2\\3\\\vdots\\\vdots\end{array}$					
Register	Initials	Notable achievements of any brother or sister of the Mother of the Applicant that fall within the purview of this Certificate			

We certify that to the best of our knowledge the above account is correct, also that with the exceptions mentioned below, no member of this Fraternity has ever suffered from Insanity, Epilepsy or other severe form of nervous disease.

Exceptions giving full particulars. If no exceptions write the word "None"

Signatures of $\begin{cases} Writer of the above notice. \\ The Applicant. \end{cases}$

As far as I am able to trace from Galton's correspondence only two men gave expressions of opinion upon Galton's proposed Eugenic Certificate. Mr Havelock Ellis, having seen Galton's proposal in the paper at the Sociological Society, wrote to ask Galton whether he had taken any further steps in the matter; his letters seem to indicate his sense of the difficulty of the project rather than the strong enthusiasm which surmounts difficulties. Mr J. Tracey, Tutor of Keble College and an authority of the Oxford University Appointments Board, was, according to Galton's notes of an interview, distinctly favourable. He said that many examinations covered practically all the personal questions Galton wished to be answered. Therefore having passed any one of these examinations would so far be a sufficient justification for a Eugenic Certificate. Some appear to enter a short way into family history. Indian Civil Service, Woolwich, Egyptian (Soudan) Service are especially notable. Most certificates take no cognizance of hereditary ailments, if there be any in the family. Could such ailments be properly ignored? Mr Tracey thought there need be no fear (under reasonable precautions) of false returns. Also he did not think Galton's estimate of 10s. per certificate unreasonable, if rooms were allowed and an unpaid board of referees could be had. Upshot (as drawn up by Galton) "I must collect material about the chief existing examinations from G. G. Butler, David Mair and others, and write an article based on it to show what could at present be easily done re Eugenic Certificates." I do not think this article was ever written, but a fuller account of Galton's views was later provided in "Kantsaywhere."

(11) Reconstitution of the "Eugenics Record Office." We have seen that Mr Edgar Schuster resigned his post of Research Fellow in Eugenics, and although he was willing to continue holding the post for a short period, coming up two or three days a week from Oxford, he wished to be relieved as soon as Galton could make new arrangements. Our leader was ailing, the death of Weldon and certain home troubles had depressed him sadly, also the wintering in England—contrary to his custom hitherto—and at such a place as Plymouth*, undoubtedly checked that vigour of action which had hitherto characterised him. He felt it impossible to cope with the search for a new Eugenics Fellow and the direction afterwards of his work. Our experience in the Biometric Laboratory had taught us the serious length of time it takes to collect statistical data and afterwards to reduce them fully by modern statistical methods, whereas Galton was undoubtedly eager for quick returns; he approved brilliant essays in the monthlies, and wanted to see marked progress in the acceptance of Eugenics in his own day; he had not yet fully differentiated Eugenics as a science from Eugenics as a creed of social action. He was not urging hasty action[†], but he did not, I think, fully realise that all eugenic research was of a very laborious and lengthy kind.

^{*} From October to March Galton passed this winter in Plymouth on the Hoe (at various addresses).

[†] See our pp. 220-21.

He wanted his Eugenic Office to show immediate results; and just for this reason I had stood as far as possible aloof from it, except when he or his assistants directly consulted me on statistical points. Further, who was I to advise him? You cut off all the suggestiveness, all the power of original productivity of a man of genius, if you recommend him to follow your own dull, laborious and commonplace methods of attaining truth. But matters were now reaching a crisis; there was certainly no obvious successor to Schuster, Galton felt incapable of further personal supervision, and there was a possibility that the seedling he had planted, which might otherwise develop great academic branches of study, might perish as a sapling for lack of careful tending. I felt that my only chance of giving effective aid was to put clearly before him the difference in our modes of approach to the same goal.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Oct. 24, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, This afternoon I have (1) moved into the above lodgings, (2) received your letter, (3) received Schuster's reasons for resigning. I am far from fit, but the bronchitis is quite gone. I expect to be here for at least Nov^r & Dec^r. I have lent 42, Rutland Gate to some relatives during these months. The \pounds — for the Weldon medal and premium (? is the bust to come out of this) is a substantial sum, and I congratulate you on your persuasive powers. Don't *now* let any conditions that I made at the beginning hamper your action. I feel quite sure that you will do the right thing. If Oxford refuses, and then London University accepts, I am not at all sure that it would not be a gain to the cause.

Schuster's brief letter of resignation surprised me, so I wrote nicely to ask for reasons, which he has given fully in the sense of what you wrote to me. I am not fit now for effort, and am inclined to ask the Scnate not to fill the vacant appointment yet. I wish that somehow it [the Eugenics Record Office] could be worked into your Biometric Laboratory, but I am far too ignorant of the conditions to make a proposal. If any feasible plan occurs to you, pray tell me; it is almost sure to have my hearty acquiescence. I have of course followed with all possible interest Lister and you, and look forward to his answer in to-morrow's Nature*. He will probably try to raise a different issue, but I am sure you are far too cautious to follow any red herring dragged across the path. Also I have just read your letter in the Times on Sidney Webb's topic. Excuse more as I am rather tired.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am so glad you approve of Schuster's recent work, which he will send me in due time.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON. Oct. 25, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am sorry indeed to hear you are still ailing, and trust you are taking all care of yourself. I want to add one or two points to my letter of yesterday.

Weldon Memorial Fund. The bust fund is now about £240; the medal and premium fund about £870. I want to raise the former to £300 and the latter to £1000. Personally I should like to maintain the condition which I think you originally suggested that the prize should be *international*. I believe that not only shall we thus get good men, but that the subject will attract new workers everywhere. If the prize be confined to the members of one university, we shall get very little but small academic essays.

Next as to Schuster: you will remember that you wrote to me when I was in Yorkshire, asking if I could suggest any work for him, as he was coming to the end of his material

* Mr Lister, as President of the Zoological Section of the British Association for this year, had made a strong attack on Biometry. This was clearly within his competence, but as illustration of the futility of biometricians, he cited matters from Dr Pearl's paper on Paramecia, which he had only seen confidentially as a referee, and which the Royal Society had settled not to print, nor had it at that date been published elsewhere. It was a repetition of the Homotyposis memoir indiscretion. I wrote and suggested the insanity data to him, as I felt the problem was one of some importance, and I knew I could probably get some good material. But I told him very distinctly that I made the suggestion with hesitation, and he must consult you.

My letter then pointed out that any problem which is of first class importance—such as that of the relative influence of heredity and environment in the case of insanity—requires a long time for the collection of data and as long a time for the reduction of them, and next I ventured to break my own views to Francis Galton.

Now there arises the difference between the biometric work here, and what it seems to me, if I interpret your views rightly, you want done in the Eugenics Record Office. We have many irons in the fire, there are about a dozen workers always engaged, and one inquiry often goes on for five or six years through two or three generations of students; but it gets done and published at last. It seems to me that this "secular" progress is almost impossible without continuity. If your Fellow during his term of office is to collect and reduce data, and publish pretty frequently work of a striking kind-and this appears to be needful to make the subject popular and keep it in view—then he cannot take up a big statistical inquiry. It is not always easy to find a fairly rounded easy bit of work such as I set A. There is on the other hand always plenty of the heavy continuous work. B. is not a man of striking originality, but he is a very safe man; find him a problem, give him help and advice and he will do sound work. His tendency has been, however, more and more to the biometric side. I feel that this is not, perhaps, what you want for Eugenics at present, and that you hold that there is room for more than the biometric treatment of sociological problems. I have had great hesitation in taking any initiative at all in the Eugenics Record Office work, because I did not want you to think that I was carrying all things into the biometric vortex! When Schuster informed me that he was resigning the Fellowship, I at once asked him to reconsider his position, and talk it over with you first. He then said he had fully determined to undertake more purely biological work. I suggested to him that if he felt he must give up Eugenics, he might take up the problem for which Dr Mott has got material, namely the convolutions of the brain in the sane and the insane. But while an inquiry as to environmental and hereditary influence on insanity does seem to me eugenetic, I am not clear that the relation of brain complexity to mental grade is; and accordingly my suggestion was only to be definite if Schuster found himself on resignation wanting a problem. Personally I should like to see him going on with the fellowship, until you are able to consider what had best be done. If he wants eugenics work, I think I could provide him with the data for 300 tuberculosis cases, and show him how to get more. The brain convolutions form the more fascinating problem and well done might produce a good deal of stir; but this is all I can say about Schuster's resignation. You can appoint a man like A. to succeed him, but will he find his problems for himself, and then make something of them ? I am uncertain, and a good popular problem might not be discoverable every year. He would probably come to me and all I could give him would be some of the "secular" work which was nearing completion; that might be a rather dull and commonplace process for him.

Now my *personal* idea of the Eugenics Record Office is that it should continue steadily to collect data bearing on the effect of environment, of heredity and of intercaste marriage upon man; that the Fellow should go on with annual or biennial appointment, and should live in London and work daily at the office; that the results accumulated should be published, like A.'s paper, at irregular intervals, when a bit of work was completed, and be issued from the Eugenics Office. I think great results could be obtained ultimately in this way, but it would have to depend on my idea of "secular" accumulation. You will understand what I mean when I say that our investigations on school-children took five years to collect and two to reduce; that our present inquiry on the inheritance of disease has been more than two years in progress and it may be more than another two before reduction can be begun*; our inquiry as to

* This was written in 1906, the full reduction was only begun in 1927 and is still in progress! K. P.

albinism in man has been going on for three years and is far from completed; it is precisely so with the tuberculosis and insanity researches. No Fellow in his one or two years of work could attempt to complete a six years' research of this kind, but he could help in carrying on such work, and publish during his period of office such researches as happened to be nearing completion. I think in this way he might keep the eugenics idea before the public; but the scheme is essentially based upon the "secular" accumulation of data and continuity in the direction of the office such as we have had here in our biometric work. If you think I could aid in such a plan I will do so willingly, and am ready to place at the disposal of your office such inquiries as we have in hand relating to man, but I should need to control the manner in which the data were reduced, and see that the material which has taken considerable time and much energy to collect was properly dealt with.

On the other hand I am conscious that much may be done on eugenic lines apart from biometric methods, if you can only get the right man, but it is doubtful whether there would be continuity in the work or any permanent collecting of records. Still an able man would advertise the subject much better than I can do with many other claims on my energies, and I do not wish to minimise this aspect of the matter. I will always under *any* conditions of your Office, give it what aid lies in my power and you may wish for. My hope would be that, if you let matters slide for a little now, you will be ready and able to take up the directive work again in a few months' time.

I have no idea what Lister will say, but I expect it will be a protracted fight! There is another man asking all sorts of questions in the *Times* to-day!

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

It will not be needful to print more than one other letter from me regarding the association of the Eugenics Record Office with the Biometric Laboratory, namely, that of placing before Galton the draft plan of the "Galton Laboratory for National Eugenics" (see below, pp. 304–307). I do this to indicate that the lines on which that Laboratory has been run since Galton's death were settled by the letters which passed between us in 1906, and to remind the reader that the Galton Laboratory was actually started early in 1907 under its present Director, and except in the matter of greater power and activity was not modified in any essential manner by Galton's death in 1911. It is, perhaps, unnecessary to state that the text of Galton's will of 1908 and the codicil to the same will dated 1909 were not those which the following letters indicate that he put before me for criticism in 1906; the latter belonged to a will of the same year. The substance of the final paragraph of the codicil of May 25, 1909, was first made known to me by Galton's executors.

While in 1911 I was glad and proud to be elected Galton Professor, especially as it was in accordance with Galton's wish, it was with much hesitation that I took over in 1906 the voluntary task of supervising his Eugenics Office. Above all things I dreaded that any difference of view between us as to work should in the slightest impair what to me was a most perfect friendship. It is a sign of Galton's generosity and large-mindedness that although he remained thoroughly interested in what we did, he never once attempted in the least to control us or to express anything but keen satisfaction in our proceedings. When I recall that Galton was always a man of very definite opinions, that the science of Eugenics was his creation not mine, and lastly that in these four years of my supervision Galton passed from 84 to 88 years of age,—a time when the majority of those who survive grow querulous and

38 - 2

are apt to criticise younger men,—it seems to me that none can need stronger proof of how his sagacity and power of self-sacrificing friendship lasted to the end.

(Confidential.) 7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Oct. 25, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, We are substantially in such close agreement *re* Eugenics that I can write very briefly. I quite agree to the "secular" work, but with occasional "Chips from the Workshop," to use Max Müller's and Bunsen's phrase. The Eugenics Fellowship was avowedly an experimental venture, so this seems a proper opportunity to reconsider its constitution.

As regards ways and means (this is confidential) I am prepared to ensure £500 a year to its maintenance during my lifetime, and fully £30,000 clear on my death for a professorship. What is best to be done during my lifetime, considering my age and precarious health and powers? The "Fellow" should work under continuous direction and in London as you say, and not in too solitary a fashion. Could he be made to lecture or to demonstrate, in connection with the Biometric (or even the Economic) School? A Professor would have a class, which would keep him to the collar.—Anyhow, it would be convenient if Schuster continued as a stop-gap, working as you suggest at tuberculosis, for that would retain Miss Elderton and the rooms. I would ask him if you thought well.

Of the few younger persons whom I know, none seems to have a larger portion of what is desirable than C.'s son, the statistician, who has now a Government post. He is full of ideas. I do not know whether what could be offered to him, *including a post-obit Professorship*, would tempt him to give up his not well-paid Government appointment. If you thought well, and could suggest a scheme that the Senate would be likely to approve, I could ask him or any other good man that might be suggested. This is of course quite confidential. So it is on these points I want advice.

I ought to explain about B.'s letter. It was so brief and dry that I was unable to appreciate the merits of the case, which I subsequently did when *you* wrote......His second letter in reply to mine wholly removed that impression. I personally like him much. He wants juiceyness (jucyness ? I can't spell it !).

So Lister is silent this week in Nature. Excuse bad writing in an armchair.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Nov. 19, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I am most sensible of your helpfulness and kindness, and find myself so much at one with you that I can now write briefly. Understanding that whatever is done now should be with reference to the "post-obit," I will begin with a revised codicil, *see enclosed.*—After you have corrected it, and it is otherwise put into order, I propose to send it to Hartog for his suggestions ; and finally to my lawyer.

The work of the Office should now I think be directed towards this end by thoroughly working the new Fellow or Student in statistics of a kind that *you* approve, but having a eugenic tendency like so many of your own biometric papers.

Next for the choice of Schuster's successors. Your very kind proposal of undertaking the supervision of the Office for a year or 18 months removes from my mind a great weight of responsibilities that I have not health to fulfil. If you undertake it, clearly the choice of the men ought to lie wholly with you. If fairly good luck attends the venture we may find a man by that time (18 months) sufficiently trained and prepared to grow into a good Professor. A. seems to have excellent stuff in him and to be in every way of a suitable disposition, but as I said in my last letter, he should be encouraged to interest himself in the sociological problems and the collected data of the day, and leisurely to prepare a *provisional* or rather a *suggestive* programme of future office work. Too much of pure mathematics will be harmful to him from the present point of view.

It is most desirable that the future Professor should be on easy social terms with the executives of various societies and departments, and A. seems quite capable of that position before long. As I said, we both liked him much. He inspires confidence, too.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Nov. 29, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have now heard all I wanted to hear about the bequest. As mentioned, I enclosed the draft in a "private and confidential" letter to Hartog. He answered with full approval and with that of Rücker and wished to show it also to the V.Ch., but Sir Edw. Busk was out of town. He has since seen it, made some minor but important suggestions, and I will now send it to my lawyer to draw it fully out in duplicate for a final review before incorporating it as a Codicil. It is so important that it deserves this trouble.

I am most desirous to learn the conclusions of your Oxford meeting. The *Times* had no reference to it.

Now about the immediate future of the Fellowship. I quite agree with all you say about A. When I wrote I did not understand the importance to him of a D.Sc. All that I wished to convey was that if he were to go in for Eugenics he ought not to give too much time as a *diversion*, so to speak, to pure mathematics to which, I dare say, his heart turns. I did not know of your Library at University College and had for the moment forgotten the Foxwell Library.

What steps must be taken to secure a Fellow, or two Students, etc., to succeed Schuster? I must wholly turn to you to represent me in this matter as I said before, and will write to-day to Hartog to tell him so. It is very good indeed of you to undertake the work for a year or 18 months; better the latter, as it will carry on to Mid-summer when I am much more likely to be serviceable, if wanted, than in winter. See P.S. to this letter and please read the enclosed to Hartog and forward it with any remarks of your own.

I feel the want of congenial talk now, but as Plymouth is not London must make up my mind accordingly. I look forward to the Report of Rayleigh's Presidential Address on the 30th. Do you know of an apparently very striking Report of the Inspector of Inebriates to the effect that they are naturally degenerates and near insanity, and that the women have huge families? There was an Abstract of the Report in a Devonshire newspaper. I have written for the Report itself. Also, has the Japanese, K. Toyama, sent you his elaborate Mendelian experiments on Silkworms? Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. I may as well quote from Hartog's letter of Nov. 14:

"I think that the Senate could have no objection whatever to the Association of the work with the Biometric Department under Prof. Pearson whose guidance will, as you say, be of very great value."

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Dec. 4, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, *Biometrika* reached me yesterday and I have read with the fullest appreciation your excellent and affectionate memoir of Weldon. It appears to me a model memoir, so well proportioned and so graphic. One sees in every page the great care you have taken. It is a worthy monument to a life prematurely closed. If he could only have written more of his book on Heredity! He was so familiar with such a mass of biological facts.

I return Prof. Turner's letter, and have written to him in aid of what he wants in respect to B., giving such help as I can. I wish him every success. I grieve to gather from Turner's letter that besides all your other worries and the 'flu, there has been the illness of one of your children.

Enclosed is my lawyer's draft of the Codicil. I should be most obliged if you would look it over and pencil any suggestions you think proper upon it, and return it to me. I will then re-consider it and send it (a elean copy) to Hartog. It grieves me to add this straw to your over heavy load.

I quite agree with you about offering the bust to Hope Pinker to make for £250.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Dec. 6, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Let me begin by saying how interested I am in the new *Biometrika*, and having plunged into your Intelligence paper got myself into a desire to work out the classes on the Centile principle, and hope to send the results to-morrow. Alas, I work so slowly now ! You will have some day to discuss the *slowing down* of all functions with age.

Thank you very much for your very judicious suggestions about the Codicil, I will go carefully again through it and hope to send it off to-night to Hartog. University College charges no rent for the rooms occupied by the Office, but pray, as you kindly propose, talk over the matter for the future with the Provost.

Will you then, please, provide work after February and see to carrying on the Office? I simply feel myself powerless, as I said before, and have no wish to meddle in and to mar whatever you may do for me. I leave it quite to you to arrange with Hartog and the University, about selecting Schuster's successor or successors and giving them work.

Your news about the inheritance of the tuberculous diathesis is good and very important.

I am grieved to hear of the pain and anxiety you have gone through about Helga. Turner writes to me saying that my letter to him about B. was just what he wanted—I am glad.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Dec. 12, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Excuse delay in reply, my bronchitis has been troublesome but the attack is now passed.

What wonderful papers yours are, and how conspicuously they show the need of high mathematics in order to deal rigorously with apparently simple questions. I have now read your "Relationship to Intelligence of...&c." not once only, but more or less minutely more than three times (I am so slow, now!), but as to the "Random Migration" I have only read the conclusions and am awe-struck at the mathematics.

It is delightful to hear that you are already well enough to take part in the quartet dinner of successive occupants of the same chambers^{*}. You ought to be proud of one another. The daydreams of boyhood and youth are never fulfilled, or overpassed. Napoleon was no exception.

You had better I think tear up that centile paper I sent, which cannot be amended sufficiently for publication in any form. The diagram ought to be changed considerably. I have been improving on it and think I may make a little paper, suitable to some minor publication, that would be useful as a *first step*, and that would give the results of the kind in question with much ease, though only roughly. But I won't bother you with this now.

How well you have arranged the Title, etc. on the cover of *Biometrika*. I am very glad that you retain Weldon's name as you do. It is good news about Hope Pinker.

The Codicil after final revision by Hartog and Sir E. Busk has now been executed. I posted it yesterday to my lawyers.

The weather to-day is about as vile, with squalls and driving rain, as weather can be!

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Dec. 14, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, You really misread my "hearts of hearts" re mathematics. I worship and reverence them[†], though in their application I have a tendency towards economy in their

* The men who in succession shared my chambers in Harcourt Buildings in the Temple were W. M. Conway, afterwards Sir W. M. Conway, art critic and M.P., Robert J. Parker, afterwards Lord Parker of Waddington, and E. C. Perry, afterwards Sir E. Cooper Perry, Principal Officer of the University of London.

[†] It was difficult to convince Galton that any higher mathematics were needful for statistical work than the percentile method of treating the normal curve and the linear regression graph. Perhaps the following sentences extracted from a letter to his sister Bessie (Mrs Wheler) concerning the education of her son Edward may be fitly quoted here. They are dated Feb. 6, 1866 and show the value Galton set on some mathematics:

"The value of a solid substratum of elementary mathematics is I can assure you of an importance almost equal to that of a new power in every profession in life. I see it at every step. Ingenious men without the thoroughness and precision, which mathematics alone are sure to give, sink below their natural level when competing in life with those that have it."

Tests for the significance or non-significance of the differences between samples of populations, which essentially require higher mathematics, he had not been forced to consider in his pioneer work.

use, under the ever-haunting fear lest the exactitude of their results may not outrun the trustworthiness of the data. That is all. My fundamental misgiving is concerned with a too free use of the statistical axiom: "that unspecified influences tend to neutralise one another in a homogeneous series." My doubt always dwells on the questionable assumption of homogeneity, believing that extreme values are liable to be often caused by an heterogeneous admixture, present and active though undiscerned. So I love the ruder but theoretically correct statistics overmuch, feeling always safer within their moderate limits of one or two decimal places. All this is quite harmless, is it not? It is a purely general statement quite without reference to Biometrika.

I will with pleasure send a *revised* note about the centile matter, for it wanted re-writing. I should be very glad to pay for the calculation of centiles and one tenths of centiles (in other words of mill-iles if such an awkward word existed) in terms of the P.E. and to 3 decimal places for printing in *Biometrika*, together with the revised matter. The present centile table is not quite minute enough to save trouble in interpolation. It is printed in *Natural Inheritance*. The form of it might be improved and if you approve I will draft what I mean and send it. Would you care to insert it in *Biometrika* if calculated? And can you find a calculator? I look forward to seeing your table of amounts of pigmentation.

About the Eugenics Office—what can I now do? I am still in a position to make terms with the University, before paying into their hands next month the promised £1000 to carry on the Fellowship for two additional years. Why should I not make it a condition that it should be treated as a department of the Biometric Laboratory and be wholly under your control? This would suit my views perfectly. Hereafter when the Professorship is established and a tradition of accuracy has been formed the Office could take a wider scope, as already arranged. Do tell me what you think I had best do.

I have not seen Lock's book yet. Murray wrote me saying he was about to publish a book by a Caius man (I forget the name but presume Lock) on Heredity, who wished to insert a portrait of me together with others and asking if I could spare a photo for the purpose. I sent three to choose from; the one he selected was the non-copyright one by Mrs Brian Hodgson, the same photo as that in *Biometrika*, which has also been published elsewhere more than once.

I hope you will pitch into any errors this writer may have made in his book.

Montague Crackanthorpe has been writing to me about his very readable paper in the current *Fortnightly*. He has many irons in the fire, I must urge him to keep the Eugenic iron red-hot. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Copy of a rough Draft of a Letter to Sir Arthur Rücker.

Dec. 16, 1906.

I feel in some difficulty about the immediate future of the Eugenics Office. Prof. Karl Pearson expresses himself as most desirous to give help to myself personally but fears a greater loss of time and energy than he can spare if the management of the Office by him requires his frequent attendance at S. Kensington for Cttee meetings and discussions on points of detail. There must of course be two opposing views which it is hard to harmonise: (1) The reasonable desire of the University to strictly control a department that avails itself of its prestige and occupies rooms that it provides; (2) The desire of the man who works it to do so with the minimum of "red-tape" entanglement. The question is the more difficult because so far as I know there is as yet no one available for the immediate appointment as Fellow, who can fill the Office properly without considerable statistical oversight, such as Pearson almost alone could give and would I think be willing to give if he had a free hand. Personally I should be quite satisfied if the management of the Eugenics Office could be put for a while under the complete control of K. P. as a branch of his Biometric Laboratory, but whether you would approve of this I do not know, nexther do I know whether K. Pearson would accept the charge though I have hopes that after persuasion he might do so. Invalidism sadly hampers me. My intention though not my promise is to continue the £500 annually during my life and, as you know, I have made provision for a considerably larger support after my death. But before paying the £1000 to the University thus prolonging the annual grant up to 3 years from now, one year being already provided for, I should like to be assured that the immediate future of the Office is arranged for in a way likely to give good results without that assistance which I feel no longer able to give.

I have no evidence of the final form of Galton's letter to the Principal of the University, but I judge it was at the very least written in the above sense, and I know that during the four remaining years of his life the University certainly troubled me with a minimum of what Galton describes as "red-tape entanglement." It is a sign of his insight into men's characters, that he emphasised what I largely dreaded, but had not insisted upon as a great difficulty to him.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Dec. 20, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The enclosed from Sir A. Rücker has just reached me. I am most grateful that you consent to supervise. I can assure you that you need not have the slightest fear that the direction you may give to Eugenic work will disappoint me, for I know that what is done will be *thorough* and such as could not have been done by other means as effectively as in connection with your laboratory. Please return me Rücker's letter.

I send back your newspaper cuttings. It is astonishing to watch the difficulties that intelligent people—of "Child-Study" stamp—have in taking in new ideas. You recollect how it was in Darwin's time.—Poor humanity!

I have just been reading a daring book by Dr Rentoul, *Race Culture or Race Suicide* (Walter Scott Publishing Co.). It is full of shortcomings but very suggestive, and shows how much has been written and done here and in America. There is a massive movement going on out of the public sight. He mentions a fact that may be new to you, as it was to me, that a certain "Malthusian League" sends pamphlets "Why have any more children?" to the parents mentioned in the Birth Columns of Newspapers. Have you seen any of these? I recollect something of the sort long ago by (?Annie Besant).

You shall have the proposed form of the *Table* (Centiles etc.) in a day or two*. Once again I am most grateful to you. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

(12) Scheme for the Francis Galton Eugenics Laboratory.

As a result of our interchange of letters in the last three months of 1906, I was able to put on to paper a scheme for the small beginnings of a Eugenics Laboratory—for so the Eugenics Record Office was re-named—which more or less satisfied both of us, and which on February 1st, 1907, was accepted by the University practically without modification. Galton presented an additional £1000 which with the balance of £600 or £700 from his first gift enabled the little Laboratory to run for three years. In 1909 and 1910 Galton made further gifts of £500 for the years 1910 and 1911.

Final Form of Scheme for a Eugenics Laboratory for the University of London.

HAMPSTEAD. December 22, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I had my last day of College work yesterday, and I have been trying to put into form my thoughts on the Eugenics Laboratory work, as they have been settling down in my mind during the last few weeks, for your suggestion and approval. Let me just explain a number of points first. I want to make the Eugenics Laboratory a centre for information and inquiry. I want to extend the tendency which is growing up for outside social and medical workers to send their observations to the Biometric Laboratory. But to do this I think we ought to try and associate some half dozen men (in the first place, say) with the Laboratory as an advisory committee or as associates. (I mean by this men from whom we can seek advice on points in their own fields of research.) I have not yet consulted the individuals I have in mind.

Now as to personnel. I don't think we shall do better than Heron. He is very keen....He is doing some mathematical teaching at present of which he has to give a month's notice of termination. So that if you approve, I would suggest his name at once to South Kensington.

* This paper in the form Galton desired with Centiles calculated by Dr W. F. Sheppard was published in *Biometrika*. See our Vol. 11, pp. 401–2.

I would suggest that Miss Elderton be no longer spoken of as a clerk, but be made a Francis Galton Scholar. She is quite capable of doing original work. I should give her a little additional instruction in statistical methods, and set her on to research work either alone or in conjunction with Heron, so that her name would appear on the publication of it. I would further suggest that her stipend be raised. My reasons for this are as follows...She is very competent* and is now fairly well trained, and it is very desirable that we should retain her services. She is keen on the work. Further, if we are to get really good workers, we must give them a method of insuring to some extent their future. Now to have published something and been a Francis Galton Scholar, not merely a clerk, will give Miss Elderton a better chance if she passes later into social work of any kind. It is most desirable that people trained in the Eugenics Laboratory should pass into work in public or municipal service of some type, as in dealing with mental defectives or invalid children, etc. We shall thus develop into a training school for practical eugenic work.

My next point is that the office should if possible have a paid computer. We cannot afford more than, I think, \pounds — for this. We shall not get for this the services of a man, or the whole time of a first class woman....Miss Barrington is the only person I can think of who is thoroughly trained and who would possibly be willing to give three or four days a week to computing for the Office. You will, perhaps, know her from her conjoint papers on inheritance in Greyhounds and Shorthorns. If we got her services, we should have a staff of three who would push through a lot of work.

I should suggest a continuous series of Eugenics Laboratory Publications. Even if we cannot publish an independent series, they should be published with continuous numbering and volumes of offprints made up and distributed to the Press to show the activity of the Laboratory. If the funds admit and there seems a possibility with the unexpended balance, an independent series of memoirs might be issued....Anyhow the important point is that, wherever and however published, there should be a single title "Eugenics Laboratory Publication No. —" and continuous numbering.

I think the Eugenics Laboratory ought through its Fellow, and with our aid in the Biometric Laboratory, to give instruction and aid to students and research workers in Eugenics and on this account some more detailed entry should be made in the University Calendar and occasional advertisements appear in one or two journals.

Next as to the purchase of reports, journals and books. I am very keen on the formation of a good library, and anything you get, pamphlet or book, that you would weed out of your own library pray turn over to the Eugenics Laboratory. Also it would be most valuable if you would send us the titles of any books or reports that we ought to look up. I shall certainly read Rentoul.

As to the additional room in Gower Street: I have two rooms there adjacent to the present Eugenics Office and can give up one, at any rate until October, to the Laboratory, because Heron will want a room for himself. Please pardon the enormous length of this letter.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

If you approve, we might send something like the enclosed scheme and explanation of it to Sir Arthur Rücker.

Proposed Draft Scheme for the Francis Galton Laboratory for the Study of National Eugenics.

University of London.

The term National Eugenics is here defined as the study of the agencies under social control that may improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations either physically or mentally. The Laboratory is at present established at No. 88, Gower Street, and the Staff consists of:

(i) The Francis Galton Research Fellow. (a) The Fellow is appointed by the Senate on the recommendation of a special Committee reporting through the Academic Council. (b) The value of the Fellowship is \pounds per annum; that it be tenable for one year in the first instance, and

* The opinion of the first Galton Fellow may be cited here: "Miss Elderton has certainly been a remarkable success at the Eugenics Office; but I think her marvellous energy and quickness to learn anything new would have enabled her to succeed at anything she undertook."

for two subsequent years on favourable report from the Committee at the end of the first and second year's tenure respectively. (c) That the duties of the Fellow be to devote the whole of his time to the study and teaching of Eugenics. He shall report annually to the Committee on the nature of his researches during the year, and send to each of its members from time to time copies of such publications as he may solely or conjointly with other members of the staff have issued. (d) The chief object of the Fellowship is Research, but the Fellow will be expected to acquaint himself with statistical methods of inquiry and to give instruction to students or inquirers in Eugenics or allied problems, such instruction not to occupy more than a couple of afternoons a week. As chief executive officer he will be responsible for the general conduct of the Laboratory.

(ii) The Francis Galton Scholar. The method of appointment and the duties of the Francis Galton Research Scholar shall be similar to those of the Francis Galton Fellow, the stipend being such as shall from time to time be fixed by the Committee.

(iii) The remainder of the annual income of the endowment shall be devoted to assisting the general work of the Laboratory, to accumulating statistical material bearing on National Eugenics, and to the publication of researches made by the Laboratory or its associate members.

(iv) Members of the Staff are expected to work during the academic session daily (Saturdays excepted) in the Laboratory. The vacations will be about 3 weeks at Christmas, 3 weeks at Easter and 6 weeks in the summer, but it may be necessary to arrange the latter so that the Laboratory is not entirely closed for so long a period as 6 weeks.

Proposed Budget and Personnel.....

There is an unexpended balance from the original grant for each of the first two years. I would suggest (i) the purchase of a much needed Brunsviga Calculator. (ii) Various books of tables, etc., in current use for statistical work; a slide rule or two, etc. (iii) Providing with suitable furniture, cupboards, bookcases and lockers, an additional room in Gower St.* (iv) Incidental and unforeseen expenses. It is most desirable that any further balance should be allotted to (i) Purchase of Reports, Journals and Books, (ii) Issue of inquiry schedules and pedigree forms, (iii) Publication Fund, (iv) The gradual formation of a collection of instruments useful for observing the mental and physical conditions of children and adults, so that information and practical object lessons can be given to inquirers on these points.

Proposed Statement for Insertion in the University Calendar, or for Advertisement. (It is most important that persons engaged in social and medical inquiries should know of the existence and work of the Laboratory.)

The Francis Galton Eugenic Laboratory.

University of London (temporary address: 88, Gower Street, W.C.). The Laboratory is under the supervision of Professor Karl Pearson, F.R.S., in consultation with Francis Galton, F.R.S.

Francis Galton Fellow in National Eugenics:

Francis Galton Scholar . . . :

Advisory Committee: The following have kindly consented to aid the Staff of the Laboratory in special forms of inquiry 7:

It is the intention of the Founder that the Laboratory shall act (i) as a store-house for statistical material bearing on the mental and physical conditions in man and the relation of these conditions to inheritance and environment, (ii) as a centre for the publication or other form of distribution of information concerning National Eugenics. Provision is made in association with the Biometric Laboratory at University College for training in statistical methods and for assisting research workers in special Eugenic problems. Short courses of instruction will be provided for those engaged in social, anthropometric, and medical work, or desirous of applying modern methods of analysis to the reduction of their observations.

* This will be necessary if the staff be increased to *three* members. But the whole of this should be of a nature which will be useful when the Laboratory is transferred to permanent quarters.

[†] The Advisory Committee or list of consultants originally suggested consisted of: (i) a Commissioner in Lunacy, (ii) a R.A.M. Professor, (iii) an Actuary, (iv) an Anthropologist, (v) a Zoologist, (vi) a Pathologist and (vii) an Ophthalmologist.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Dec. 22, 1906.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I can hardly tell you what comfort and relief your letter has given me, feeling that your views and mine are in close accord, and that you have such a masterly grip of the situation.

I send back your letter for convenience to you of future reference, also Sir A. Rücker's to me, which had better be kept with it. I have made a few notes by the side of your letter to me, which will save additional writing. There is little to add to these. I am very glad that you retain Schuster on the Advisory Committee, not only on account of his own merits but as evidence of the continuity of the work, and am particularly glad that you feel that the appointment of Miss Elderton as "scholar" is feasible from the University point of view, and that you propose to raise her salary. She has always seemed to me an invaluable member of the staff. The computer will prove a real help and a relief to the future work of the Office.

The funds cover the estimated expenditure very narrowly. I wish I could undertake to give more. Possibly I may in a few months be able to give help towards the library and other non-recurring expenses, but I can't promise.

The "Eugenics Laboratory Publications" may greatly help by drawing attention to calculations stored in the Office but not printed as yet on account of cost; being in that respect a sort of glorified statement of similar matter to that which you insert on the red slip in each *Biometrika*. It could also contain lists of books received, and perhaps of memoirs wanted. The Form etc. of it would have of course to be carefully considered.

When I sat down I thought that a longer letter than this would be required, but on again looking over the notes I have made in the margins of your letter it seems that I have exhausted my say. I will write another letter about other things.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

We may conclude this topic by reproducing a personal letter from Sir Arthur Rücker of thanks to Francis Galton.

UNIVERSITY OF LONDON, SOUTH KENSINGTON, S.W. Jan. 28, 1907.

DEAR MR GALTON, I must write a private line to you thanking you most sincerely for your generous gift of £1000 and the still more generous schemes you are developing. Your endowment is certainly the most original as I hope it will be one of the most useful of those that have been made since the University was reorganised, and it is a great pleasure to me to find that so old and kind a friend has selected the University of London for his gift. It is these external signs of approval which lighten a task, which like all work worth doing, involves detail which sometimes amounts to drudgery. In proof of the fact that you have chosen a progressive body may I tell you one fact. The income of the University 5 years ago was £29,000. This year it is £95,000 and including University College (now incorporated) it will next year be about £120,000. But we want not only public bodies like the L.C.C., the Goldsmiths' and Drapers' Companies to help us; we want distinguished individuals to recognise the existence of the University amidst the welter of London life. You are one of the few who have done this, and none have done it with more originality and generosity. Please accept my warmest personal thanks and Believe me, Ever yours sincerely, ARTHUR W. RÜCKER.

One out of several further letters of Galton to his biographer dealing with other matters may be reproduced here in order to show how the octogenarian still retained interest in photographic problems. Cf. our Vol. 11, p. 313.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. Dec. 25, 1906.

My DEAR KARL PEARSON, More than one justifiable cause has prevented my returning the beautiful mouse-skin pictures till now. Do you need to use a coloured glass in making comparison between the coloured mouse skin and the black and white picture? I return the plates. I should like to have sent you a fully worked out picture of a method I have often thought of by which the mean tint of a variegated black and white *rectangular* portrait ought to be got. But I have

wasted too much time already on what may be of no use. So I simply send the enclosed. Abney used a rotating cylinder with a black and white drawing wrapped round it, in order to get the photographic equivalent to each combination of black and white*.



What good news about Pearl. I return his letter. I will shortly send the centile paper and diagram. Some delay has necessarily occurred about it. I am not idle but get through things now so slowly.

Best Christmas wishes to you all, and may you enjoy cake with the F. G. cut. My *Nature* of last week has miscarried so I have not yet seen my own paragraph, though others, like yourself suspecting me, have written to me about it. The post is just going out so I conclude now,

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

To obtain the mean tint of a rectangular picture.

Mount the picture on a [rotating] cylinder with axis vertical [?horizontal], in front of a camera. The dark slide of the camera to have a narrow vertical slit. Take an exposure—then cap. Move screen the width of the slit and take a second exposure; again cap. Repeat the process until the sum of the widths of the slits is equal to the length of the picture. Print off. The print will be streaky and of same width as the original was long. Mount the print crossways on the same cylinder as before and proceed as before. The result will be a plate of a uniform tint, the mean tint of the original. F. G. Dec. 25, 1906.

Galton's plan to get a mean tint is suggestive although it is not quite clear how he proposed to carry it out in practice, especially in dealing with the *relative* mean tints of engravings, say, of different sizes, or of piebald skins. Would a whole series of cylinders be needful to fit subjects of different heights, or must the subjects first be reduced to a standard size by photography? How in practice would such reduction affect the *relative* tints of the two engravings? Again I do not follow the necessity for the slit, or how it is to be moved. A photograph of the engraving on the rotating horizontal cylinder would give vertical streaks on the plate. A print from this, which must be taken under stringently standardised conditions, could then be put crosswise on a cylinder of proper size and again photographed to obtain a uniformly tinted negative and thence a print. The "greyness" of this print would have-with absolutely standardised conditions—some relation to the average tint of the engraving, but I cannot see that they would be the same. Supposing the lighting always (artificially) the same and the exposures identical, it would be possible to compare the "greyness" of the prints thus defined with those obtained from known amounts of black and white on the cylinder, and thus form a scale. As I have said, Galton is here suggestive, and the problem is of some practical importance, but it needs much experimental work before it can be considered solved.

(13) Work and Correspondence of 1907. The year 1906, owing to reasons in part indicated, had been a year of stress and change for both Galton and

^{*} A similar arrangement was adopted in the Biometric Laboratory for tint comparison judgments in 1894 (see *Phil. Trans.* Vol. 186 A (1895), p. 392). It is still used in the Anthropometric Laboratory attached to the Biometric Laboratory.

his biographer. In 1907 Galton, though he still had cause for anxiety, recovered something of his usual mental activity and hopefulness. He had been asked and with some hesitation had consented to give the Herbert Spencer Lecture at Oxford on June 5th; meanwhile his biographer had been invited to give the Boyle Lecture on May 17th, and in accepting had taken for his topic : "The Scope and Importance to the State of the Science of National Eugenics." On the other hand, Galton chose as his subject-matter : "Probability, the Foundation of Eugenics*," although the most interesting part of his lecture strayed somewhat from that topic. By the title Galton chose for his lecture he definitely gave forth as his opinion that his new science of Eugenics ought to be based on the actuarial treatment of man. For him the selective mating-rate, the selective birth-rate, the selective death-rate, and heredity in man were fundamentally mass-problems, to be solved statistically, by actuarial methods; shortly, Eugenics was a branch, the most important branch, of Biometry. For evolution the important matter is the changes that are taking place in the type or average of a species, and the variations that render these changes possible. We may never be able to predict what the individual child \vec{C} of a given A and \vec{B} will be like, but we can state the probability that he will be so and so; in other words, we know the average distribution of character in the children of all parents like A and B. If Aand B both come of stock tainted with insanity, we can predict with considerable accuracy the percentage of their offspring which will be insane or transmit insanity. It is no argument against the eugenic principle—that Aand B ought not to have had children—to tell us that their particular child, C, is sane—he may be indeed a genius. The aim of Eugenics is to improve the race as a whole-to raise our nation above its present low level-not to breed one sane man at the cost of producing one or more bred insane. No farmer would be content with his flock, if with every white lamb, however fine its wool, he added at the same time a black sheep to his flock! I think this is the meaning of Galton's statement that probability is the foundation of Eugenics, and of his opinion expressed in his letter to Bateson that "an exact knowledge of the laws of heredity" would scarcely help us in the problems of Eugenics[†].

A few letters here may throw light on the trend of events.

March 2, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Just a line to say that I have been asked to give the Boyle Lecture at Oxford this year (May 17th) and have settled to take "The Scope and Importance to the State of the Science of National Eugenics" for my topic. I expect my views will not wholly satisfy you, but they may help to push forward the whole movement and lead some of the younger Oxford men to think over and possibly take up the subject. If any ideas occur to you before Easter I should be glad of jottings or of suggestions for lines of thought. My idea is to indicate what we know already, what again we need to find out, and how much all these

* Oxford, at the Clarendon Press, 1907.

[†] See p. 221 above. It is, perhaps, needless to remark that with all the thousands of pounds and of pages devoted to genetic research during the last 25 years we seem to-day scarcely nearer the *exact* knowledge of the laws of heredity; the further we advance the more complex does the problem show itself. matters bear on national welfare, indeed that right views on them are essential to healthy patriotism.

I trust no further news is good news. I had a line from Mrs Weldon in which she speaks with much warmth of feeling of having received a very kind letter from you.

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

I see you are an optimist and believe in the existence of eleven men of judgment to one crank; I am inclined to think we too often get eleven foolish to one wise, and this average gives the latter a chance!*

3, HOE PARK TERRACE, PLYMOUTH. March 7, 1907.

My DEAR KARL PEARSON, It is now fixed that both Eva Biggs and I return on the 13^{th} [?14th], this day week, to 42, Rutland Gate. I have been much better of late. Illness seems gone out of me, and I walked a total of between $2\frac{1}{2}$ and 3 miles yesterday, which 1 have not been able to do for many months.

If you have time, it would be useful, I think, to your Boyle Lecture, to read Sir John Gorst's *Children of the Nation*. At first I only read a chapter here and there, which seemed superficial and inadequately proven, but knowing that he has far from a superficial mind, I re-read it from beginning to end to my great profit. He shows the awful waste of good human material by bad administration, such as is not only preventable, but is prevented in some other countries. He wants to rouse public opinion. Eugenics as I pointed out when first adopting the word has the two-fold meaning of good stock and good nurture; in short "well-bred" in its fullest sense. *If* you include "nurture" in your lecture, Sir J. Gorst's book might give useful hints. Also it shows the machinery (with its drawbacks) that exists for carrying through new plans.

When we meet I should like to ask a question which you and Mrs Pearson could greatly help in solving, namely *if* I were to give up my house in Rutland Gate (being unable to live in London except for a few months in the year) would Hampstead be a good place to go to? I don't want more than a smallish house, but with a sunny (small) garden, and everything healthy. Such things seem to abound in Hampstead. Is it so?

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

BIOMETRIC LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE. March 9, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am so glad to hear that you are feeling the revivifying influences of spring. It is glorious to feel the sun again and to realise that summer is approaching. I am glad beyond that to hear there is even the slightest chance of your coming to Hampstead ! I don't want my joy, however, to run away with me; I must not be too biased by it in telling you all the "ills" and "wells" of Hampstead as I know it.

[Here follows a rather too detailed account for reproduction of the advantages and disadvantages of Hampstead, especially the latter in the winter.]

Of course to me personally it would be a very great gain, I can hardly say how great, because I don't want that to weigh with you when health and environment generally must be considered in the first place ;—but Sunday afternoons would be more of a possibility, and *you* know what nearness means in an overcrowded life!

The Eugenics Laboratory goes steadily along. Miss Elderton has got the ten types of cousins worked out for two characters and will soon have them done for four. The general conclusion is that cousins have almost exactly the same degree of resemblance as grandparents and grandchildren, i.e. correlation equal about 0.3. This seems to me of very considerable importance, because (i) cousins are contemporaries and can be more easily and accurately investigated than grandparents, (ii) there are far more of them than in the case of grandparents, and hence a closer estimate can probably be made from them †. Further, as far as I can judge, the marriage of first

* From a postcard of nearly the same date. This had reference to Galton's "Vox populi" letter to *Nature* of March 7, 1907. See pp. 403-4 of Vol. II of this *Life*.

† I may add that two cousins can of course be found who have no correlation *inter se*, only with the subject, which is an advantage not possessed by brothers. Thus the multiple correlation of four properly chosen cousins (53) does not fall much short of that of two brothers (58).

cousins must stand on exactly the same footing for good or ill as the marriage of a descendant with an ascendant in the second degree. About 75 $^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of the asylums in the country have already sent their reports with statistics and Heron has had a good deal of work in arranging and sorting them. The net result is that there appear to be about half-a-dozen men who might be both capable and willing to take elaborate family histories of the insane in their charge; the collection of such histories should be started at once. Always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

Francis Galton did not come to live in Hampstead. I do not think, however delightful it would have been for me, that his health would have stood the winters there as well as at Hindhead or Haslemere, where he passed the winter months after he had ceased to feel able to spend them abroad. Thus 42, Rutland Gate remained his house to the end, and now largely at the suggestion of his faithful servant Gifi—carries on the balustrade above the porch a tablet with the following words :



42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 8, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I am anxious to learn that you are well. You wrote of digestive troubles—which sap strength—are they past? Yesterday I came across a long-missing packet, which I had labelled "Old Papers of the Evolution Committee, R. Soc.—of probably no present value. Might be useful if a Darwinian Institute were ever founded*." It would have been valuable to you when writing the Memoir on Weldon, containing as it does many letters from him. Whether you would care to see the packet now, I cannot guess. You shall have it at once if you like. I have only looked cursorily through its contents, but find them decidedly interesting as giving the various opinions of a variety of experts. What is of more present interest to you now is the enclosed letter from Leonard Darwin. I send it without comment. It may at least suggest a phrase in your forthcoming lecture at Oxford. Please return it when done with.

The Vice-Chancellor has asked me through Poulton to give the "Herbert Spencer" Lecture, but I have declined on the ground of infirm and uncertain health....I was delighted to hear yesterday that the Petries expect to add a unit to the forthcoming generation.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Major Leonard Darwin's letter referred to a brief talk with a distinguished politician about the Poor Law Commission; the conversation was very unsatisfactory. Darwin had spoken of the eugenic aspect of the matter, but the minister showed no interest and said doctors did not believe in heredity, or words to that effect. Major Darwin was very anxious that a combined effort should be made on the part of scientists to place their aspect of the

* See pp. 128–135 above.
case before the Commission. He considered that the biographer might give good evidence as he had thought on this side of the question. Anyhow Galton was not to answer his letter, but "to set something going to stir up such muddy opinion."

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. April 8, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, May I come and see you ? I expect I have been rather foolish. In order to work I have been staying at home for the Easter vacation; it is the first time for more than 20 years, and I expect it won't pay. But the arrears were so overwhelming that I ought to stay at home, I think, for a year. There is material which has been waiting for years to be put into paper-form, and it is not fair to some of my co-workers to go on leaving it untouched. College teaching—a good deal of an elementary kind, but of the bread and butter sort—has gone on increasing year by year, so that I get little time for research work during term. I have, however, taken a bold step and written to the authorities suggesting that I ought to have some of the work taken off my hands. If one were in Germany, or had accepted one of the posts that have been offered in America, one would by fifty be able to do the work one is best fitted for. But this in England is only possible at Oxford and Cambridge; at all the newer Universities one has to undertake endless teaching work, which has no relation to the field of one's greatest efficiency. Now I have had my grumble out, and you can put it down to solitude and dyspepsia!—My wife and bairns are away and I have had several days of solitary meals, and 10 to 12 hours a day of solid work.

At meals I have read: (i) Rentoul: his exaggerations and fallacious statistics spoil an otherwise strong case. He is wretchedly careless also in expression—rather a medical Bernard Shaw. In fact he displeases me. (ii) I skimmed Plato's *Republic* and *Laws* again for eugenic passages, but they don't amount to much beyond the "purification" of the City by sending off the degenerates to form what is termed a "colony"! (iii) I read, much to my own pleasure, George Gissing's *Private Papers of Henry Ryecroft*. It is quite different from anything I have previously read of Gissing; over and over again false and annoying, but it is really literature, and there are some fine passages—pessimistic though they be. If you do not know it, it is worth considering.

Sheppard has computed the first half of your table and is progressing with the second, but for high values it means a good deal of work. He promises it in a few days now. The Press has been taking holiday and I have no proofs of the Eugenics paper yet. We have reduced the wasp material and I have written up the paper; we find that *workers* are the most variable, then the *drones* and lastly the *queens*. This is noteworthy because the drones are said to be more variable than the workers in the case of bees. I have also written a reply to Y.'s attack on my Huxley Lecture. It is the hardest task possible to have to reply to an old pupil and friend, who smites you without talking it over with you first!

Now when may I come and see you? When will you be alone? I could come Thursday about 3.30, if that would suit you. Affectionately, K. P.

P.S. I return Leonard Darwin's letter and enclose the others which you need not return. There is much to be done yet before statesmen of the Lord — — type will realise what state-craft has to learn from the Science of Man !

I wish you had felt up to the "Herbert Spencer" Lecture.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 9, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, By all means come on Thursday about 3.30 as you propose. If you care for a change, and to dine quietly and to sleep here, you would be *most* welcome; but send a line in time to prepare bedroom. Don't bring dressing things. I fear you are much overworked. You shall see the packet of Evolution Committee papers when you come, and you can then settle whether I shall post them to you after you leave. I have not seen Y.'s attack. If you come to sleep here, why not stay on? You shall have all the comfort and privacy I can give you. I am quite alone now, and should be delighted if you would do so. There is an extraordinary battalion of family griefs just now, the two appendicitis cases of my niece's sons are going on very badly, and she herself is utterly overwrought and ill....Nay, there is still more to the bad—but I won't croak and bore. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, N.W. Sunday, April 14, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON. It was quite a holiday seeing you on Thursday, and I came back with fresh vigour to my task. I have got about a quarter of the lecture now done. I am sending you by parcel-post (a) Pollock's Spinoza, a fine book, which some day you will let me have back. (b) A series of my own Essays, which please do not return. In mitigation of anything which may offend you in them, I may say that most of them were written 25 years ago and all of them more than 20. The only ones that I suggest you should look at are Nos. 6 and 7, possibly No. 10 might interest you in a spare moment.

I enclose the proof of the wrapper for the Eugenics Memoirs. I hope you will approve it. Will you return it to me with suggestions of any changes you would like? I shall have to send it to the University for approval....By the bye, I was amusing myself by trying to draw up a pedigree of Darwins and Wedgwoods on the basis of *Noteworthy Families*, pp. 18–19. On p. 18 Josiah Wedgwood is said to be George Darwin's me me fa, and on p. 19 his me fa fa. Hence his mother's father and mother's mother must have been brother and sister! On p. 19, l. 6, I read: "me fa fa (she was her husband's fa bro dau)." Now the "she" is I suppose the me, hence the great Charles' wife was a Darwin, his father's brother's daughter, but her father's father was a Wedgwood. Hence she was a Wedgwood. Something seems to have gone wrong on pp. 18 and 19.

Will you put the W + D pedigree for me on a bit of paper? I have got very confused over it. Can you send me —'s address? It has occurred to me that it might possibly do good, if I sent a few lines. I think, perhaps, I am the only person, who knowing so much, could effectively say something more. It might not help, but I don't think it could harm. If you advise me not to, of course I shall not attempt it. But sometimes a call to the immediately obvious duty is really helpful. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 16, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I am so glad that the pleasant visit you gave me was no hindrance to your work. Excuse delay in replying to your questions....I must postpone for another day the Darwin pedigree. The original papers are, I think, at 88, Gower Street, but I may succeed otherwise in working it out. The books are safely come! Many thanks. I will read both of them leisurely.

As regards the entries on the wrapper, they seem to me to be quite clear and appropriate, except that the address given to applicants to exchange publications should be to some *person*. I have put "to the Editor" as a suggestion. As regards the colour of the wrapper, it may have distinctive merits, but not in the sense that the printing on it is distinct. At this moment I cannot read it in a darkish corner of the room, and I have often noticed in the heaps of periodicals on the tables at the clubs that the printing on the blue cover of the *Edinburgh Review* is by far the most indistinct of any. As regards size you naturally want to be constant to that of your other publications, so I say nothing against it, though my own unbiased feeling would be strongly in favour of Royal 8^{vo}.

The Vice-Chancellor of Oxford has attacked me about the Herbert Spencer lecture with such a kind and thoughtful letter,—assuring me that if when the time comes I should feel unequal to delivering it personally, or even of being present, he would arrange for its being read in my absence,—that I felt obliged to cancel my previous refusal. So I shall have to hold forth towards the end of May. I see that the first of these lectures was given in 1905 by Frederick Harrison. What may have occurred in 1906, I do not yet know....I will be able to tell more when I write about the Darwin Pedigree. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

[HAMPSTEAD.] April 19, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I should have written yesterday only I was hoping to hear possibly from you again. I want to say how glad I am to hear you are going to undertake the Herbert Spencer Lecture after all. The only point I feel some computcion about is whether I have not, unwittingly, taken your subject from you. I had no idea at the time I sent them my title that you would be lecturing yourself in Oxford, and I would change it even now, if they had not posted it about the place. At least I judge they must have advertised it in some way, because I have received one or two letters already on the title. Now can you look upon me as your John the Baptist, making the way straight? I am getting my lecture typed so that I may send you a copy. Will you let me know, if there is anything that trenches too much on what you have in view, and I will cut it out? Of course it is all *you* in a certain sense as it deals with Eugenics from beginning to end; still you must see it and give me your views....The Eugenics folk are back, at least Miss Barrington was up with some problems yesterday.

Bateson has edited a vast work—the Report of the Hybrid Conference—wholly Mendelian. I come in for my fair share of abuse! There is just one paper of $1\frac{1}{2}$ pages which would have pleased Weldon. It is by a Canadian on the inheritance of bearded and beardless wheat—one of the "striking Mendelian illustrations." He very quietly demonstrates by aid of illustrations that the Mendelian theory does not work. Affectionately yours, K. P.

P.S. Your letter just come and I have re-opened this. Your Darwin pedigree is, I think, clear but there is still, I believe, a slip. You say: Mrs Darwin was her husband's *fa bro da*. Her husband's *fa* was a Darwin, and therefore his *bro* was a Darwin, and his *bro da* would be a Darwin and not a Wedgwood in maiden name. I think it should be she was her husband's *me bro da*.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 21, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It is amusing that at Oxford we should both be proclaiming Eugenics as one of the large progeny of the University of London! Really the study is gaining an academic status! I do not think we shall clash as, though the title of my lecture is "Probability, the Foundation of Eugenics," there are new points in it, and for the rest, when you send me your typed copy I shall have time to revise my own lecture by cutting out anything that appears as duplication. I should be most grateful for your free criticism of mine, which, owing to my slow work, won't be written out even, much less typed, by the end of this week. It shall be sent to you as soon as ready. What is your date? Mine is towards the end of May, but I do not yet know more precisely. You are quite right, the passage ought to have been she was her husband's me bro da, the "she" being of course transformed into a more intelligible expression....After much discussion with relatives, I have determined to safe-guard my interests by engaging (as soon as I can find one) a "Nurse-housekeeper," that is, an upper servant (not a lady), age about 40, who could manage well the household, mend my things and be able to write letters in an emergency, which were fairly well-spelt, etc., and also nurse me well when I am next ill. Such persons exist in abundance but are hard to find. If Mrs Pearson knows of any such I should be grateful to her to tell me. I should give the "Nurse, etc." good wages, fully up to her "market worth." Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The reader of the letters of Galton, 1906–1907, will realise that while he was mentally as active as ever, clear and concise in his judgments, his physical strength had begun to fail him, and he became more and more conscious of the need to be cautious about himself. This need was emphasised by two accidents which he met with in the course of this year.

Extract from a letter of April 22, 1907, of K. P. to F. G.:

My lectures are both at Oxford. I lectured at Cambridge last term on statistical methods. I give the Boyle Lecture on May 19th to the "Undergraduate and Junior Graduate Science Club," but I believe others attend....On May 21st I lecture to the Philosophical Club (a club of Oxford lecturers and dons) on "The Possibility of a wider Category than Causation." This lecture starts from the idea that no two physical entities are exactly alike, e.g. not even two atoms are precisely identical. They form a class with variation about a mean character. Hence even in physics the ultimate basis of knowledge is statistical—the category is of course correlation not causation. The main difference is that in physics the correlation coefficients are nearly unity but in biology they diverge considerably from unity. Except that in this second lecture I shall assert that Probability is the basis of *all* knowledge (not only of Eugenics!), it will not touch on your topic at all. But I am rather sorry if I trespass on your field in my first lecture. All I can say is that you must read it before delivery and allow me to be, if possible, your way-straightener.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 22, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I telegraphed in order to save a post....It was purely a blunder of mine about Cambridge instead of Oxford for your second lecture. I wish you all success on May 19th and again on May 21st. Have you any *proof* that the ultimate atoms are unlike, other than by inference? But I shall see what you say in good time. Of course it is most probable that they differ. I think my lecture will not trespass at all on yours except as far as the title may suggest. You are very good about the Albinism and the Eugenics publications. I like to feel that the Eugenics Laboratory is a sort of annexe to your Biometric Laboratory, using the same methods and working with similar precision under your guidance. I do not a bit understand the *Royal Soc. Proc.* memoir just out on the constitutional peculiarities of albinos. Anyhow it seems that their blood behaves differently in the presence of "proteids"—a mere name to me—from that of pigmented people. (Can people of *piggish minds* be properly styled *pig-mented*? I crave pardon!!) Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

[HAMPSTEAD.] May 3, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Here at last is my lecture typed by Miss Dickens's Office! It was hastily written and the tables have yet to be added. I should esteem it a great favour if you would write on the blank facing sheets any suggestions that occur to you, and let me have back the copy for emendation. I fear the whole thing is very laboured, but I am writing under much pressure and feel a good deal the want of a holiday. I hope all goes well with you.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

Our letters for the next fortnight chiefly cover the last stages of the final drafting of the Weldon Prize regulations. Then they touch again the Oxford lectures. I will cite first the letter which reports my own lecture.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. May 29, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I think you may care to hear how my Oxford campaign has passed off. My lecture on Friday was fairly well attended. It was in Balliol Hall, and I soon found that I must throw up my manuscript and take to talking. Of course this made me slip many points, but that won't so much matter as the lecture is to be printed. On Saturday I went through the mice with Mrs Weldon, had a talk with Schuster about his brain-work, and wrote about half my lecture for Sunday. That was given in Magdalen Summer Common Room to the Philosophical Club. The members seemed to me mostly groping in the field of obscure definitions. The metaphysicians did not understand me, and the few science folk present were hostile. They could not grasp how much wider the correlation category is than the causal. However, I think I did some good, although these Oxford dons did not impress me as a group of very clear and powerful minds*. It was quite different when I faced in January the Cambridge mathematical lecturers-then one felt in the presence of men of superior intellectual power, and was rather ashamed of oneself. I hope at any rate I have done some Baptist work, and you will find the way straightened. They know now, or ought to, what Eugenics signifies and what the word correlation denotes. I had an interview with the Vice-Chancellor and hope the Weldon memorial will shortly now be settled. I trust this bitterly cold weather will not get a hold on you; it makes me at times feel very incapable and inert. I hope your lecture has got written without too much effort. I hear it is to be given in the Sheldonian Theatre, which, I fear, will want more volume of sound than Balliol Hall. Always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

The following letters deal with Galton's lecture.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 25, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Here is my lecture, but without the 9 diagrams on one page, and without the references to them in the text. They have been redrawn and are being "processed." I send them thus as there is not too much time. Any suggestions in the text would be most welcome. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Looking back on the discussion now, I think we were really speaking different tongues, wherein the same words carry different atmospheres.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. May 26, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I wish the Hampstead dream had been realised and that I could first have run in and spoken to you, instead of having to trust to the written word!... Now to the lecture. I like your opening and your finishing *extremely*, and your centre I should like also, if I heard you deliver it with the manuscript thrust aside, while you talked to the audience in Froebel fashion. I quite realise your point, that it is possible to make these biometric conceptions part of the average man of culture's ideas. Every word you have written would be telling, if you were teaching the teacher to teach. But I am not certain how far your very condensed five object lessons will be acceptable when you bring them in the Oxford June week to your *child*, not to your teacher. What you must do later is to expand them into a small primer of biometry. Now what I feel is this, that if you do not attempt to read these elements of a primer from your manuscript, but just talk a bit about them in the middle of your lecture, you will lead your audience to read these parts afterwards in print, while you fascinate it meanwhile personally as you have the power to do. That is really my sole criticism—an Oxford June audience is the child and not the teacher.

These other points involve merely suggestions of slight changes: (i) Surely you have inverted the order of our Huxley Lectures. My lecture was in 1903, but I think yours was two years earlier and not the year after. In fact you put the right date on the top of p. 7. So here you will see, you, not I, led the way! (ii) Will you think me ungrateful, if I ask you not to praise me quite so much? It is natural that I should feel and speak strongly about your work, because I owe so much to it for method and suggestion, but if you praise me 'tis as you branded your own herring as of peculiar virtue. Please re-read in this sense pp. 2-3 and 9. I know you will grasp how much I appreciate all your praise, but others possibly will not see it from the same standpoint. (iii) Would it not be well to free yourself on p. 21 from your unit by measuring your A and B in terms of their standard deviations? You thus avoid the difficulty which occurs to the mind coming fresh to the subject of the index of correlation* depending on the units used-lbs. weight, inches of stature, etc.-and thus providing no comparable ratio, but one varying with the units. If you agree to measuring in terms of your standard deviations as units, all values of the index of correlation are comparable and lie between -1 and +1. All this is, of course, very familiar to you [see, indeed, our pp. 5, 51, and Vol. II, p. 393, but it passed from Galton's mind when preparing his manuscript].

You would bring it home to your hearer and save him some difficulty, if you gave a hint that the coefficient of correlation lies arithmetically between 0 and 1, and has only a numerical value, being independent of scales, such as those of weight, length or units of pigment intensity.

I wish I could come to Oxford to hear and possibly help you. I would if it were July, but I am under rather high pressure, and one of my ears is giving me much trouble and exciting the neck in some way. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I shall hear how the lecture goes, I have no doubt; but I should like to hear when you have a chance how the lecturer gets through the exertion, which is another matter.

Galton was not fit to speak at Oxford, one of the reasons being the accident referred to in the following letter. The lecture was read by Mr Arthur Galton.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 27, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have now a bout of ill fortune. Feeling particularly well I went on Friday to Bushey Park and returned a bit tired but nothing more. However a horrid bout of bronchitis came on and on Saturday night 12.30 on getting out of bed I rested in the dark on an insecure table with crockery and tumbled on the floor with such a clatter and bound with the bed-clothing dragged after me. I had not the strength to free myself so there I lay till 6.30 when the household stirred and the united strength of three maids got me into bed with a very sharp sciatica. It is possible that I may be fit to go to Oxford on June 5 but I feel practically sure that my lecture must be read for me.

* I use here the term employed by Galton in his lecture; by 1907 the name "coefficient of correlation" was in general use.

Thank you much for your suggestions, but I can't conscientiously adopt those that relate to yourself. The errors of date of the two Huxley lectures were serious (I can now trace how it occurred; I had bothered over it). I dare not think of Hampstead now, feeling that I mayn't be fit for more than a bath chair, hereafter. An oak floor makes a hard bed for an invalid, as my ribs, etc. loudly proclaim in their language of feeling. It is a good biblical phrase "the iron entered into my soul"; that is just what the oak has done—also Hudibras'

"Now am I out of Fortune's power.

He that is down can fall no lower*."

I wonder whether, when the lecture is over, I could persuade Miss Elderton to write a primer of the proposed lessons. If the idea takes, it would be worth her while. Ladies often do these things better than men. Ever yours affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Thanks for the appreciative account of your doings at Oxford †. I return it.

Galton was beginning as the result of his experience of the women workers in the Biometric and Eugenics Laboratories to have a higher opinion of the contributions of academically trained women to science. (See Vol. 11, pp. 132-4.)

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. May 27, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am so very sorry indeed to hear of your accident, although I am glad you can be humorous as to its incidents. But you really ought not to be, so to speak, out of range of the household and unable to summon them for six hours! You must have someone in your dressing-room within call. You ought at least to have bells and sticks within reach.

I shall still hope that it may be possible for you to deliver the lecture yourself, for although I would not have you make any effort that would have risk to health in it, I still know what a great pleasure it would be to many at Oxford to hear you speak yourself. As soon as you have got this over, you must see Miss Elderton and talk your project over with her.

Always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

You must not let anything I have said induce you to attempt more than you feel quite capable of, but it would be were it possible so fine to speak to Oxford in one's 86th year!

It is high time that we turn to the Oxford Lecture itself; the letters above printed will suggest to the reader how much time and thought its preparation cost Galton. Strange are the vagaries of chance, the outward plumage of Galton's lecture on Eugenics approached the wrapper-colours of the *Edinburgh Review* and *Eugenics Laboratory Publications*! (See p. 313 above.)

After a vivid and brief characterisation of Herbert Spencer :

"Spencer's strong personality, his complete devotion to a self-imposed and life-long task, together with rare gleams of tenderness visible amidst a wilderness of abstract thought, have left a unique impression on my mind that years fail to weaken" (p. 5),

Galton passes to the aid which Spencer gave him personally by discussing with quick sympathy and keen criticism in the old smoking room of the Athenaeum Club, while waiting for a game of billiards, the ideas with which Galton at the time was teeming. We may imagine that the process was scarcely mutual; it is hard to think of Herbert Spencer secking criticism of his ideas, although they naturally met with it, when he gave expression to them (see *Memories of My Life*, pp. 178, 257–8). For Galton, Spencer was

† The Oxford Magazine, May 23, 1907, p. 345.

^{*} See Vol. 1, p. 64.

a whetstone whereon he could give his conceptions greater sharpness and clarity, and he confesses in the present lecture that he misses this much in his old age. And yet looking back on all that correspondence of some twenty years, re-reading our letters, it seems to me that both Weldon and I were ever seeking to guide our master into what we thought the straight and narrow path^{*}. But the following passage shows how badly we had failed:

"Among the many things of which age deprives us, I regret few more than the loss of contemporaries. When I was young I felt diffident in the presence of my seniors, partly owing to a sense that the ideas of the young cannot be in complete sympathy with those of the old. Now that I myself am old it seems to me that my much younger friends keenly perceive the same difference, and I lose much of that outspoken criticism which is an invaluable help to all who investigate." (p. 6.)

After this preliminary reference to Herbert Spencer, Galton began with a section on the *History of Eugenics*. He referred to the accident that the word "Eugenics" should have occurred in the titles of both Boyle and Herbert Spencer lectures and passes that praise on the Boyle lecturer to which I raised objection in my letter reproduced above (see p. 316). He then mentioned the coining of the word "Eugenics," in his *Human Faculty* of 1883, and recapitulates his creed wherein man is to control organic evolution, as he controls physical nature, and eugenic conceptions are to attain a religious validity—are indeed to become phases of a "categorical imperative." In this creed he emphasises

"the essential brotherhood of mankind, heredity being to my mind a very real thing; also the belief that we are born to act, and not to wait for help like able-bodied idlers whining for doles. Individuals appear to me as finite detachments from an infinite ocean of being, temporarily endowed with executive powers. This is the only answer I can give to myself in reply to the perpetually recurring questions of Why? Whence? and Whither? The immediate 'Whither?' does not seem wholly dark, as some little information may be gleaned concerning the direction in which Nature, as far as we know it, is now moving. Namely towards the evolution of mind, body, and character in increasing energy and co-adaptation." (p. 8.)

Galton re-states the view that we men may very likely be the chief, perhaps the only executives on earth, and that as such we are responsible for our success or failure to further certain obscure purposes, which we must strive to ascertain †. Our instructions, if obscure, are yet "sufficiently clear to justify our interference with the pitiless course of Nature, whenever it seems possible to attain the goal towards which it moves by gentler and kindlier ways" (p. 9). Galton admits that in 1883 the idea of directed evolution did not appeal to investigators, "it was too much in advance of the march of popular imagina-

* I have before me at this moment a long paper by Galton in manuscript dated April 1890; it is on the topic of "Sexual Generation and Cross Fertilisation." It appears to have received the *coup de grâce* from a letter of Weldon's which is attached to it, suggesting that Galton should make a study of modern cytological ideas before proceeding further. It seems to me that the criticism of youth, bursting with the newer knowledge, may not always be of advantage to the inspirations of enthusiastic age with a riper practical experience and a much longer period of close observation. Youth makes its mistakes regardless of the counsel of age, and sometimes those very mistakes bring to it "la gloire." Let old age blunder without restraint from the young, and possibly after-generations may see in those very blunders not the least luminous rays in the aureole of genius.

⁺ ⁺ Jonathan Hutchinson asked what was his religion replied: "I am a good planetarian." So might Galton have asserted. tion." It had to wait till the publication of *Natural Inheritance* in 1889; then Galton found the lieutenants he stood in need of:

"The publication of that book proved to be more timely than that of the former. The methods were greatly elaborated by Professor Karl Pearson, and applied by him to Biometry. Professor Weldon of this University, whose untimely death is widely deplored, aided powerfully. A new science was thus created primarily on behalf of Biometry, but equally applicable to Eugenics because their provinces overlap [i.e. in Man]. The publication of *Biometrika*...began in 1901." (p. 10.)

Galton then refers to the Huxley Lectures of 1901 and 1903, and to his own papers of 1904 and 1905, to the establishment in the latter year of the Eugenics Record Office with its Research Fellow, and to the foundation in the year of the lecture of the Laboratory for National Eugenics. It is a brief, but adequate history of the small beginnings of the new science, concluding with its definition, that of the University of London Committee.

I have so far passed over the earlier portion of this section which does not really belong to the History of Eugenics, but rather to that of Evolution. Galton refers to that wondrous creation the *Hyperion* of Keats, to the succession of deities; Chaos; Heaven and Earth; the Titan brood; the Olympian Gods. Each ousting their parents, and forming a notable advance, physically and mentally, on their predecessors. Thus Galton would have each generation of men advancing by their self-constituted control of evolution through heredity to higher qualities:

> "So on our heels a fresh perfection treads, A power more strong in beauty, born of us, And fated to excel us, as we pass In glory that old Darkness." (II. 212–15.)

Thus in his 86th year Galton showed how little he had lost of that poetic imagination, which always marked his fertile mind. He could read into the barbaric theogony of primitive Greece a lesson for the men of to-day.

The second section of the lecture is entitled: Application of Theories of Probability to Eugenics. It commences with the statement that Eugenics demands quantitative results. It is not content with such vague words as "much" or "little," but seeks to know "how much" or "how little" in precise and trustworthy figures. Given, Galton says, that we know that a certain class of persons, A, is afflicted with some specified degree of degeneracy we wish to find out how many of their offspring, B, will also be afflicted and to what extent. Further we want to find out: "What will be the trustworthiness of the forecast derived from averages when it is applied to individuals?" Galton then turns for a measure of untrustworthiness to the average deviation, D, from the forecast.

"The smaller D is, the more precise the forecast and the stronger the justification for taking such drastic measures against the propagation of class B as would be consonant to the feelings, if the forecast were known to be infallible. On the other hand a large D signifies a corresponding degree of uncertainty and a risk which might be faced without reproach through a sentiment akin to that expressed in the maxim 'It is better that many guilty should escape than one innocent person should suffer*.' But that is not the sentiment by which natural selection is guided, and it is dangerous to yield far to it." (p. 14.)

Galton admits that a thorough investigation of the kind referred to, even if it were confined to a single grade of a specific degeneracy, is in itself a very serious undertaking:

"Masses of trustworthy material must be collected, usually with great difficulty, and be afterwards treated with skill and labour by methods that few at present are competent to employ. An extended investigation into the good or evil done to the state by the offspring of many different classes of persons, some of civic value, others the reverse, implies a huge volume of work sufficient to occupy Eugenics laboratories for an indefinite time." (p. 14.)

It will be seen how thoroughly Galton's mind was imbued with the conception that the science of Eugenics has to deal with mass-phenomena, that it is essentially based on statistics and must adopt the actuarial method, i.e. that it is based on probability reckoned on past experience. This conception leads him directly to his next section: Object Lessons in the Methods of *Biometry.* He proposes to speak of those fundamental principles of probability. which are chiefly concerned with the newer methods of Biometry, and consequently of Eugenics. "Most persons of ordinary education seem to know nothing about them, not even understanding their technical terms, much less appreciating the cogency of their results" (p. 15). Galton accordingly sets out to sketch in outline a series of lessons of a Kindergarten type, which a teacher may fill in, and thus lead the ordinarily intelligent person, though he be ignorant of mathematics, to a knowledge of the fundamental ideas on which probability is based. He fears that this will scandalise biometricians[†], but he has previously softened their wrath by saying that no man can hope to achieve much in Biometry without a large amount of study, the possession of appropriate faculties and a strong brain !

I do not propose to enter into the nine pages of the Lecture (pp. 15–23) which draft this scheme of "Object Lessons." They have, as I shall indicate later, been developed by W. Palin and Ethel M. Elderton into a primer of statistics. Most of the ideas have already been considered in this biography; the scheme proceeds in the main from "median" and "quartiles," and covers the simpler forms of variation and correlation.

The final section of the lecture is entitled : *Influence of Collective Truths* upon Individual Conduct. Galton commences by noting that probability will provide a solid foundation for action in the matter of Eugenics. But the

"stage on which human action takes place is a superstructure into which emotion enters, we are guided on it less by Certainty and by Probability than by Assurance to a greater or lesser

* This is the terrible dilemma in which the tender-hearted Condorcet found himself when he came to analyse the probability of criminal trials leading to correct judgments. There, however, life had come into being; here it need not be called into existence.

[†] I think this was a little poke at his friend, who had really criticised the *occasion* not the matter of Galton's "object lessons." The friend had indeed already in the "'eighties" given several Kindergarten courses on experimental probability at Gresham College to City clerks and Government employees, who afterwards became statisticians, and besides to a considerable number of bookmakers and professional gamblers who entered keenly into the spirit of the demonstrations, and whose gratitude took the form of free gifts of "tips" for the Derby and schemes to break the bank at Monte Carlo !

degree. The word Assurance is derived from *sure*, which itself is an abbreviation of *secure*, that is of *secura*, or without misgiving. It is a contented attitude of mind largely dependent on custom, prejudice, or other unreasonable influences, which reformers have to overcome, and some of which they are apt to utilise on their own behalf. Human nature is such that we rarely find our way by the pure light of reason, but while peering through spectacles furnished with coloured and distorting glasses." (p. 24.)

The general drift of this final section, if not so clearly put as Galton has elsewhere expressed it, is that the principles of Eugenics must be made part of the social code, a collective truth of society at large, whose power over the individual can scarcely be overrated.

"The collightenment of individuals is a necessary preamble to practical Eugenics, but social opinion is the tyrant by whose praise or blame the principles of Eugenics may be expected hereafter to influence individual conduct." (p. 26.)

Galton considers that the opinion which holds particular social codes of conduct to be unchangeable is like the conviction of lovers that their present sentiments will endure for ever. Love is notoriously fickle and so also is public opinion. Galton illustrates this by the fashion of hair on the male face. In the days of his youth the "assumption of a moustache was in popular opinion worse than wicked, it was atrociously bad style." During the Crimean War the infantry were relieved from shaving, and on their return to England beards spread to the laity, but stopped short of the clergy. Then a distinguished clergyman "bearded" his Bishop. on a critical occasion, the Bishop was so overcome that he yielded without protest, and "forthwith hair began to sprout in a thousand pulpits where it had never appeared before in the memory of man" (p. 27). Once mould public opinion to consider a noneugenic marriage atrociously bad form, and the victory is won—the law, as Galton indicates, follows limpingly the growth of the public conscience.

"Considering that public opinion is guided by the sense of what best serves the interests of society as a whole, it is reasonable to expect that it will be strongly exerted in favour of Eugenics when a sufficiency of evidence shall have been collected to make the truths on which it rests plain to all. That moment has not yet arrived. Enough is already known to those who have studied the question to leave no doubt in their minds about the general results, but not enough is quantitatively known to justify legislation or other action except in extreme cases. Continued studies will be required for some time to come, and the pace must not be hurried. When the desired fulness of information shall have been acquired, then will be the fit moment to proclaim a 'Jehad' or Holy War against customs and prejudices that impair the physical and moral* qualities of our race." (pp. 29–30.)

That the Herbert Spencer Lecture, notwithstanding fine passages, is not fully up to Galton's best work may strike the reader \dagger , but he cannot see it in the same aspect as those of us who knew the extreme stress, not then fully ended, to which the old man in his 86th year had been for twelve months subjected. It was a surprise to some of us that he ventured to lecture at all, and we rejoiced that the lecture could be as good as it was.

 $P \in III$

^{*} It is startling to see this word reappear here after the use of "physical" and "mental" in the definition of Eugenics on p. 12 of the lecture!

[†] See my remarks at the top of p. 316.

Six days after the Herbert Spencer Lecture, Galton wrote to me:

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 11, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, An invalid's days creep by so uneventfully, that the passing of time is little felt and one gets too easily in arrears. I owe you many thanks for your kind interest and inquiries. For my part, I have practically said "goodbye" to bronchitis, for the present, and feel plucky enough to venture on a visit to a niece in Leamington on Thursday, and, if that proves successful, to go a little further afield to a nephew for the next week. Letters here will always be forwarded.

I am very curious about your new method of determining correlation. When you publish, don't forget me.

Crackanthorpe's "Population and Progress" interests me much. His last chapter (VI) opens out quite a new horizon to me, and suggests a subject for discussion at some future Hague Conference—viz. limitation of *populations*! The pullulating nations have ever been the *primum mobile* of invasions. If a country breeds more than it can provide for, there is bound to be an outburst. It is Germany's difficulty and temptation at the present moment. My head is full just now of such ideas, and of encouragement to entertain them, derived from that excellent article of Mrs McFadyean's in the XIXth [Century], showing how the women all over the world are now becoming enlisted in furthering the limitation-of-families question. They have so far less temptation to be imprudent than their husbands, and suffer so far more acutely from imprudence than the latter do, that their awakening to the question seems of the higher importance. I had never looked at the matter before from the woman's point of view, as Mrs McFadyean does. It does not now seem to me nearly so hopeless as it did to limit the families of male degenerates, if the purely selfish feelings of their mates can be worked on and aroused.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

This summer the biographer and his family were at River Common near Petworth, and Francis Galton took a house at Haslemere; but although I cycled over to see him, it was not possible to resume the old "biometric teas," the shadow of Weldon's death still hung over both households, and I had in addition much anxiety about the illness of my Father. Galton gave me sound advice and in my letter to him of July 7 I find the words: "I always feel about you, as I felt about Henry Bradshaw, that if I put a personal difficulty, I shall get the help of a contemplative man of riper experience. I think it is a trace of the old Quaker blood in both of you."

I give a few of the letters which passed between Galton and myself in the remainder of 1907.

THE GALTON EUGENICS LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, GOWER ST. June 20, 1907.

My DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am writing a number of letters about the Eugenics Laboratory and feel I must send one to you while I sit invigilating here with my examinees. I have a good bit of news for you. The Education Committee of the L.C.C. has consented to place its material—observations on the mental and physical condition of London school-children—at our disposal. I believe there are 8000 cases to be dealt with. This has relieved my mind a good deal, for I was growing very anxious as to whether I could provide the Laboratory with enough material to work at. Miss Elderton is simply a cormorant! We are slowly collecting several series of data, but the time to get them up to a number big enough for safe conclusions must be long, and some of the data that have been sent to us have not proved very good. Heron's memoir on "Inheritance of the insane Tendency" will go to press as soon as I have the time to throw into shape his rough draft, I hope early next month. Miss Elderton's work on cousins is practically done; Miss Barrington's on inheritance of defective eyesight and the influence of home environment on eyesight (overcrowdiug, etc.) is nearly complete. I think this will form a good six months' work to start with. We shall then get on to the data for children from Manchester, Birmingham and now London. You will be amused to know how general now is the use of your word *Eugenics* ! I hear most respectable middle-class matrons saying, if children are weakly, "Ah, that was not a eugenic marriage !"

We are going two or three miles from Petworth for the Long Vacation. Have you made your plans? I hope you have been feeling quite well again and well over that unfortunate slip. Your lecture is doing much good. I expect mine will be out by the end of the month and we shall be able to get up quite a talk concerning Eugenics in the journals.

I want to ask you about the new rooms for the Laboratory. The College is ready to give two rooms next the new Biometric Laboratory, which will be open in October in the main buildings. Of course this would make matters much easier for me, and easier for the Eugenics folk, who have to come and sce me, but you must let me know your views. I propose a social gathering of some kind, when the new laboratories are opened in October, to bring biometric and eugenic folk together, and to advertise the whole thing. Always yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

Has the new nurse appointment proved a success?

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 12, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Thanks for Palin Elderton's letter which I return. My domestic servants' insurance is through the X. Society, and absolves me from troubles like yours, for I have to pay retrospectively at the close of each year for extra servants. Leonard Darwin, who is in touch with politicians, has again urged me to ask you to offer "hereditary" evidence before the Poor Law Royal Commission. He fears that the subject will otherwise be wholly ignored in what is likely to become the basis of legislation for many years to come. I suppose the point is to afford evidence: (1) that the undesirables contribute largely to the naturally undesirable portion of the population, (2) that natural undesirability is a fact, (3) that various forms of charity unnecessarily promote the propagation of the less fit, and (4) that the methods of restraining it are important to consider. It seems to me that (2) ought to be "rubbed in," also (3). Can you not do something in this way by writing to the Secretary of the Poor Law Royal Commission enclosing a programme of what you are prepared to testify? According to Leonard Darwin the present occasion is a most important one to interfere in. Excuse my interference ! Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Last night I wrote to accept one of the houses that have been inquired about. It is in Hindhead (Haslemere), and rejoices in the name of "Yaffles." "Yaffle" in the patois of the district means, I am told, a green woodpecker. The garden of the house adjoins that of Mrs Tyndall who has lived there ever since her husband died. She will be a nice neighbour. I go there on Aug. 1 for 6 weeks. There is a railway connection, I see, between Haslemere and Petworth, and the distance *direct* between the two places seems on Bradshaw's map to be only about 10 miles. So I trust we shall meet as heretofore not infrequently.

ROCK HOUSE, RIVER COMMON, PETWORTH, SUSSEX. July, 1907 [after the 12th].

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Your letter to hand. The "Yaffle" is a fairly common name for the green woodpecker in the South. I have heard him a good deal here and we always call him the "Yaffle." You will be open and high up, but I hope Mrs Tyndall has removed her Husband's big screens !

To-day I feel incapable of writing to any Secretary of a Royal Commission, for I am hit by a slight attack of 'flu which is I find just dying out here. As I have no fever, I think I may write to you safely. If Major Darwin would send me the Secretary's address I would write to him and forward a copy of the Eugenics lecture which will reach me shortly. I hate, however, suggesting myself to anybody; I suppose if they wanted my evidence they would ask for it.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 29, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It seems long since I wrote, for I have had a most interesting stay in a large moated house in Suffolk. Clear water all round it, no smell, stables away from it, draw-bridges raised each night as they have been for some hundreds of years, etc. etc. It is Hclmingham Hall, where the widow of Lord Tollemache lives. The son and heir is at a more

41 - 2

important house in Cheshire. On Thursday I meet E. B. at Waterloo Station and we go down together to Yaffles, Hindhead, Haslemere, for 6 weeks.

Before leaving town I called at the Home Office to learn the address of the Poor Law Royal Commission. The porter wrote out the enclosed, R. G. Duff being the Secretary. I hope you will send them the copy of your lecture with the *passages marked* on which you think evidence ought to be taken, and which you are prepared to give. It is really an important crisis, as I am assured.

It will be very pleasant if we could occasionally meet, much as of old. *Yaffles*, if you could be persuaded to bicycle so far, is very prettily situated with a terraced garden and two out of door sheds,—in one or other of which I hope to spend much of the day. How are you all thriving? A word as to the outcome of your own trouble about your Father's health and the doctor's opinion would be very welcome. With kindest remembrances to your Wife,

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

YAFFLES, HINDHEAD, HASLEMERE, S.O. August 13, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, All goes well, and I expect that all will be re-established. I can't write details, but the more hopeful prospect seems destined to be fulfilled completely.

I began here with ill-luck. A second tumble at night, with some slight concussion and a considerable attack of sick headache. All this has passed happily away and I am quite well. This and what I had to learn as regards the first paragraph above, was the cause of my delaying so long to write.

This house is perfectly charming. The grounds cover 4 acres of hill side, and are partly wild, partly terraced, with seats everywhere and distant views. The house itself is a sort of bungalow, just large enough to hold us two and Eva's half-sister, Mrs Macintyre, who lives at Penang and is over for a short holiday, with her baby. She is an acquisition in more than one way. The house is beautifully clean and fresh, very artistic, and many shelves-full of excellent readable books. I have done but little owing to the above-mentioned reasons—in fact I dared not even read a line for two days.

Do tell me about yourself and yours. Petworth is within the reach of a long drive from here, and I see there is railway connection of a sort, but I fear roundabout and by different railways. I should be delighted to meet you anywhere not further than Petworth. Jonathan Hutchinson, the surgeon, has established quite a large museum in Haslemere, which forms a scientific centre. On Saturday he gave lunch to a School-Hygiene-Congress party and invited us. Preparations for 50 hungry people, and only 25 (including ourselves and his own party) came to the lunch. He has a medical museum in Gower St and is going to live there and catalogue it.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

ROCK HOUSE, RIVER COMMON, PETWORTH, SUSSEX. August 26, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, It was a great pleasure to see you on Saturday, the more so as you looked so fit and bright. I cannot but think that the return to your old home habits has been good for you, and I feel sure that it will gladden Miss Biggs to be conscious of this also. I should have sent you a line on Sunday but I buckled to and got Heron's draft memoir off hand, and sent it for his consideration. It ought not to be long now before it is out, and I think it will produce some effect. I suggest that you see it in slip, as it is then quite easy to adopt criticisms and modifications and is far easier for you to read.

I hear from one of my folk, that Captain Hurst at the B.A. meeting asserted that in human eye colour, blue is a Mendelian unit, *all* the other shades forming the opposite allelomorph. That those cases we have shown in which two blue eyed parents have other coloured offspring are solely due to our not properly examining the colour of the eyes, and if we had done so a small amount of pigment, orange or brown, would always be found. It is the old Mendelian trick, if you may pick your individuals you can prove anything. It is of course perfectly true that if you take two blue eyed parents, both of whom come of blue eyed stock, you will get blue eyed children. The test of Mendelism lies in two blue eyed parents of other stock, always giving blue eyed offspring. But if they don't they will be dismissed as having a small but unrecognised amount of orange pigment! No doubt, if we settled beforehand the blueness of the eyes of both parents, and some of the children were and some were not blue eyed, we should be told that the wife's virtue was not beyond question and that she had had a fancy for a heterozygous paramour! That point has indeed already been suggested in this inquiry!

I have been rather pleased. In my Homotyposis paper I dealt with sweet-peas and felt pretty certain that they must be cross-fertilised, because of the numerical constants. Of course it looks commonsense from the blended forms one sees everywhere. But Darwin in Cross and Self Fertilisation of Plants strongly believes that in England they are not so. Now I have watched the whole process here. The bee works in a sort of frantic manner, pushes both flaps down and the pistil rises from its case, and usually he sweeps both sides of it with his hind legs. The bees I have seen have their belly and the whole of their hind legs covered with the pollen of the sweet-pea, and there is not the least doubt that there must be a great deal of cross fertilisation. Darwin speaks of the difficulty of access of the bee, but it is singular that with his great accuracy of observation he should have missed the simplicity of the whole thing. It is really rather striking to watch the bee at work. If you have any sweet-peas in that beautiful Yaffles garden, do try and confirm my observation. Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

I am not sure that this bee is the ordinary hive bee; it looks a somewhat stouter insect, but of much the same type. I have not seen more than two working at the same time on a long row of sweet-peas, although there might be 5 or 6 at the same instant on a small lavender bush, but these bees would, I found, very quickly visit 20 or 30 flowers*.

YAFFLES, HINDHEAD, HASLEMERE, S.O. August 30, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The caricature of you is uncommonly good, though of course not flattering. Even the upper part of the back is distinctive, but the remainder of the dwarfed body is not good. I will keep it, if you don't want it back.

Schuster's paper in the Eugenics Laboratory Publications reached me yesterday and very interesting it is. I will write to him. I shall be very glad to see Heron's paper "in slip."

About the sweet-peas, when I reared them all those years ago, I selected them on the advice of both Hooker and Darwin, and was assured also that in nursery gardens rows of peas of different colours were often planted side by side, and that no cross fertilisation was ever observed. But I have with my own eyes seen, as you have, bees (of some kind) visiting flowers in succession without, or with little, regard to their colours and supposed their visits to be innocuous, though why, I have never been able to understand. There are only a few sweet-peas here, at the bottom of the garden, and no *hive* bees anywhere about, but bees of alien kinds, so I cannot easily repeat your observation in respect to hive bees.

It was a very great pleasure to see you last Saturday, and to have a long talk. To-day, we drove to Linchmere and saw in the church a brass tablet to Salvin (the S. American botanist, who had a property near here). You may recollect him at the meetings of the R. S. Evolution Committee. He was usually reticent but very helpful on occasions and always a thorough gentleman. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

On and after Thursday Sept. 12-QUEDLEY, SHOTTERMILL, HASLEMERE.

YAFFLES. Sept. 8, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have rented the above house for 2 months certain, with option of continuing through the winter. It is pretty and has $1\frac{3}{4}$ acres lawn and garden with a well-warmed greenhouse into which the drawing-room opens. So I have a fair chance of pulling through the winter in it. What "Quedley" means, I don't yet know. I gather from a letter from Gifi that the new part of *Biometrika* is out and has been received in Rutland Gate. If so, it will soon reach me. I see that Schuster's article has attracted favourable newspaper notice. The enclosed (don't return it) is a good example.

All goes on quietly here. I have at last got into good working order a method of "lexiconising" silhouettes. I can't conceive why artists and anthropologists have never succeeded in sharply determining points of reference in the human features, when it is so easy to obtain them by the intersection of tangents. The enclosed (don't return it) shows my primary triangulation. The C, N and F (obtained by intersections) are closely approximate expressions for the tip of chin, of nose, and of "nasion" (to adopt the word you used). With a *small* repertory of descriptive symbols, I find it feasible to give a formula for any profile, whence a very respectable duplicate of it can easily be drawn. Types of races onght to be readily defined and compared

* See the present volume, pp. 6-7.

on this principle, but I have not yet attempted to do so. However, I have a book of racial portraits at home, which I will get here to experiment with. How do you all get on ? When do you return to dear smoky London? Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.



ROCK HOUSE, RIVER COMMON, PETWORTH, SUSSEX. Sept. 9, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am extremely glad to hear that you are going to try Haslemere for the winter and I hope most sincerely that it will prove a success. I fear "Quedley" is not Sussex dialect but personal to the owner. I hope it will be as sunny and bright as the "Yaffles." I have written to Sir Robert Parker asking him if he will let me lunch with him one day this week. He is, I know, in London on Wednesday, so that it will be towards the end of the week. May I come and see you afterwards? I would let you know the day. I should have to start back at 5, as I do not care to cycle after dark, but I should like to see you again before I get back to work. My Wife goes to Oxford on the 17th and we all go back on the 21st. I do not begin lecturing until the 1st, but I want if possible to get everybody arranged in their new quarters, and we shall hope to give our inaugural tea-party when you are again in Town. I am probably in for two controversies; one in the *British Medical* on the inheritance of the tuberculous diathesis, and one (possibly, in *Nature*) on the correlation of stellar characters. This, in reply to attacks at the B.A.

I think your profile scheme is quite good, only you must measure and find names for the *angles* of your fundamental triangle. Would it be also worth while taking the projection on the median sagittal plane of the centre of the auricular orifice, or of some point on ear? This reminds me that I have had some idea of measuring such of the University College students as will consent thereto. If you thought well we could set up a profile-taker in the dark room with magnesium wire and sensitive paper and soon get a large number. What do you think?

I am glad to see the favourable notice of Schuster's paper. I think on the whole we must be well content with our "First Fellow." I find there are two kinds of bees. I have captured specimens of both to-day. One sort

I find there are two kinds of bees. I have captured specimens of both to-day. One sort certainly gathers honey, but never touches the pistil or pollen of the sweet-pea, the other is never content and does not leave the flower until he has swept the whole of the pollen from the stamens onto his belly. I am sending the two kinds of bees to be identified.

Affectionately, K. P.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. October 2, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Enclosed I return Heron's paper, with suggested verbal corrections in pencil. The proposal (even *if* it be not wholly his) of a General Register of the Insane deserves all emphasis and would be a good subject for the Eugenics Office, as such, to "agitate" about. One first step would be in writing an article (by Heron himself, or by someone else) to appear shortly after the publication of his memoir. I wrote to him and have received this morning a clear ground-plan of the new rooms in University College. I am so glad that all is now so compactly under your wing. Shall you have an opening *tea-party*, and when? I should like to come up on purpose, but doubt its wisdom as I feel that fiend Bronchitis is hiding just round the corner, ready for a spring. I have indeed had premonitory symptoms already. Still, if the weather continues fine, I would come up on purpose.

As yet I have not met either of your two friends, Mr Justice Parker or Nettleship. But cards have been interchanged. This place grows upon me and seems more suitable for the winter than any other that I know of. All goes well here. At least one doctor is said to be so good that it. seems a waste of opportunity not to be ill while here, and to send for him ! You will be head and ears over in work, so I will not write more now.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. October 10, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I hope the delay of two days in my reply has not inconvenienced you. I found it very difficult to put some of ——'s scarcely intelligible sentences into readable shape. But it is a most interesting paper and the diagram is very striking to the eye.

I have, thanks to you, seen much of Mr Justice Parker and of Nettleship, both at their several houses and at mine. You have too much now in hand to think of new things, but a suggestion thrown out in conversation with the former deserves bearing in mind, namely a discussion of the parentage of the unemployed, which may prove to be of degenerate quality. It does not seem very difficult to carry it out. Another topic which I discussed with Sir Alfred Lyall and an Indian friend of his, is the feasibility of testing promise and performance in the Indian Civil Service, where appointments go very much by merit. I worked at this some (120 or more) years ago and have lots of MS., but I then published nothing, because the data were too few. Now, they are fairly abundant. I should like to talk this over with you some time. About the opening tea at the new rooms, I am quite at your service and would come up for it (and for other things, for two or three nights) whenever you may appoint. There is always uncertainty as to my impending bronchitis, but I will come if I can and you must excuse me if I fail. Will it be an evening conversazione or a late afternoon tea? It is growing autumnal here, but very little of the foliage has yet changed in tint. Where it has changed the effect is beautiful. Haslemere continues to commend itself as a winter residence. I am very grieved at your domestic anxiety, which must increase rather than diminish. You have all my sympathy.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

[HAMPSTEAD.] October 16, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I feel I must write you a line to tell you that my Father died at two o'clock yesterday. The operation had been delayed too long and his whole system was so weakened that the slight shock of the operation was more than he could stand. I feel my energy will be for some time very fully taken up with executorship and trustee work, although I shall have valuable aid in my co-executor, Sir Robert Parker. But it is a difficult and lengthy business to close up a home. There is no one now naturally to continue it, as my Sister and I already have made our own homes and environments. It is difficult to disperse all the hundred and one things one has known from one's childhood ; almost sacrilege to sell them, and yet nobody wants the bulk of them.

My Father was a man of immense will and endless power of work, with a wonderful physique. A cripple from a fall from his pony when a boy, he was yet a splendid shot and a good fly fisher, striding over the fields gun in one hand and stick in the other in a way which out-tired me as a boy. Then he would be up at 4.30 to prepare his briefs, take a standing breakfast at 9, and rush into his brougham; back at 7 o'clock, dinner over at 8, he was in bed at 9, and so for month on month, we only saw him at these hurried meals, when speaking was scarce allowed. Even in the vacation time he would take his sports in the same way; 6 a.m. was the right time to be out on the river and the day went on till dusk, because the fish bit best after sunset! Long days for a fidgetty boy, who was only allowed to use his rod when there were no fish to be frightened! Even these last 15 years when he has been working on Domesday Book, accumulating immense piles of MS., my Father on my entry would sometimes point to a chair and forget me if I stayed. An iron man with boundless working power, who never asked a favour in his life, and never really got on because he forgot to respect any man's prejudices, and never knew when he was beaten. I learnt many things from him, and know that I owe much to him physically and mentally. But we were too alike to be wholly sympathetic. He thought my science folly and I thought his law narrowing, —the view of both of us being due to an inherited want of perspective in the stock ! Still he was a man of character and strength. I never saw him give in charity, yet I know now from his papers that more than one of his relatives owe to him their success in life—"Loan barred by the Statute of Limitations" is the quaint way in which he docketed the documents relating to the expenses of a college education for a nephew, or the starting in life of a brother! I am rambling on when I ought to be thinking of other things, but just now all other matters seem small, when one is taking stock of a completed life, which no other has seen or can now see so closely, nay, who seeing would judge to be at all significant.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

[HAMPSTEAD.] November 23, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I have been wishing much to write a line to you, but I have been very pressed, and troubled also with a severe cold on my chest. However I must send you one little line now. First, Schuster was with me on Wednesday. He is arranging for an Anthropometric Laboratory for the Oxford students and came up to ask about instruments and other points. I had a sort of half idea that your old instruments went to Oxford from South Kensington. If this were so, can you tell me who has charge of them? It might save purchasing certain things. Schuster seemed to think that there were possibilities in Oxford, which wanted pressing now that we had sown the seed of Eugenics there.

Miss Elderton has been away with a bad cold. The radiators in the rooms have proved incapable of doing their work and we have had great difficulties. So bad indeed that Dr Alice Lee has resigned, which will be a great loss to me, although she had recently been a little difficult to work with. I know only one person her equal in rapid and correct calculation and that is Miss Elderton; we *must* keep the latter at the Eugenics Laboratory, if we can. I passed her memoir for press finally to-day. She has worked out about 60 correlation coefficients for Uncles and Aunts and this mass of material shows that the intensity of resemblance is much the same as for Cousins. I have advised her to write a second paper on Uncles and Aunts, and discuss the whole point as to this paradox. She has put in a reference to this in the Cousin paper.

I hope Haslemere is proving a good winter resort, and that you are not so low down as to get the valley frosts. I think I told you, did I not, that I paid £1000 into the Oxford University Chest for the Weldon Memorial recently ? I have asked for copies of the final scheme to send to the donors. Affectionately, K. P.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. November 26, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I was becoming anxious through not hearing from you, knowing that you were not well and are overworked. This is bad weather for your cold and for that of Miss Elderton. I grieve that you are losing Dr Alice Lee. It is most desirable that the paradox of almost identical intensity of kinship to an uncle and to an uncle's son should be faced, as you propose, by Miss Elderton, and I am very glad that the intention is referred to in her Cousin paper.

As regards the S. Kensington instruments I gave them all to Professor Thomson for use at Oxford, in the Cavendish [? Anatomical] Laboratory. Schuster would do good work if he could show the exact *importance* of each measurement proposed and could arrange a system that is of real and proved value and at the same time simple. Correlation would play a large part in devising this, for if A is closely correlated with B and C, it may be sufficient (under limitations of time, trouble and expense) to observe A and to neglect B and C. I look forward to receiving a copy of the final scheme for the Weldon Memorial and am very glad that so substantial a sum as $\pounds 1000$ is available. I wish I had "radiators," even poor ones, in this house, which is becoming cold notwithstanding many fires. A sharp winter would be felt severely in it.

Methuen's "literary adviser" has written to me a sweet and fetching letter for an autobiography to be published by them. I am disposed to write it, for it will give daily occupation for some time and will revive many memories. So I am discussing with him a single volume nicely got up, on the half profits basis. Oddly enough a common friend to myself and Methuen (whom I do not yet know personally) was spending last Saturday to Monday here under an engagement to lunch on Sunday with Methuen; so I gave him the letter to show and talk about. Methuen proposes to call, but is now much invalided as the result of an operation last summer.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

(Antescript. This is a "business" and not the personal letter which I want soon to write.)

THE GALTON EUGENICS LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE. December 1, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I fully appreciate your point as to the facing what people will say about cousins being at least as alike as uncle and nephew. When Miss Elderton did the cousins' work, we had only my eye-colour work (based on your material) to compare with it. For 8 series of eye-colour correlations each embracing about 1200 cases we found a mean correlation value 265. Miss Elderton has worked out 32 series from my General Family Recordsfor uncles and nephews, etc. For Health and Intelligence we get mean of 16 series of about 1000 each, 272, practically the same as for my eye-colour work. Temper and Success which involve more doubtful judgments give about 20. You will see that these are comparable with Miss Elderton's cousin resemblance of 267. You ask how does it come about? Frankly I can't say. But I want to draw your attention to another point. When you first started this correlation work, you expected parental correlation to be $\frac{1}{3}$ and brothers' to be $\frac{2}{3}$. My view in the "Law of Ancestral Heredity" paper, *pure theory*, was $\frac{1}{3}$ and $\cdot 4$. These values would also arise from simple Mendelism. Now you see *I* still thought the brothers would be *more alike* than parent and offspring, because the other parent would disturb the relation of one parent to the child; just as we might suppose the uncle's wife would do. But when we have worked out long series of parental correlations and fraternal correlations, what is the result? Why that it is very difficult to show that they differ from equality. I think my Family Measurements were very reliable and yet for long series the parental correlation came 46 and the fraternal 50, and probably this difference was due to comparing different *generations* of adults, i.e. father and son do not live in the same environment as two brothers. My position at present is that we have to find out the correlations from observation and when they are definitely known, turn back to theory. Alternate inheritance would, perhaps, give fraternal = parental correlation and would, I think, make cousins and uncle and nephew equal. It is, I think, in some such "determinant" direction that we must look for light in this matter. I will add a note to Miss E.'s paper.

Affectionately, K. PEARSON.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. December 20, 1907.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, How nice Miss Elderton's paper looks. The Laboratory publications make a most respectable show. I am very glad you inserted the paragraph you did, at the end, showing that the paradoxical result of cousinly likeness being the same as avuncular, has not been unnoticed. The more I think about it the more amazed I am that an uncle's wife or an aunt's husband should exercise no appreciable effect. Facts are of course the supreme authority, but it is hard to bow before them here.... Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. December 28, 1907.

My DEAR KARL PEARSON, The *Tribune* article is clever and only too true. I have been long desiring to start some movement to raise the deplorably low standard of scientific literature and have corresponded about it privately. Sir Archibald Geikie, whose family are now settled here, is still more emphatic than myself, and we had a good talk yesterday. We both belong to the R. Soc. of Literature, and I hope to induce it to take the "improvement in style of current scientific literature" as a serious duty. A man ought to feel as ashamed of publishing a slovenly memoir as he would of appearing at a public ceremony dirty and ill-dressed. But it is not only of an aesthetic but of a matter-of-fact trouble one has to complain—viz. of the length of time that is wasted by the reader in trying to understand what ought to be expressed by more vivid language, simpler expressions and more logical arrangement. I am now writing on this very

subject to Sir Edward Brabrook who is the chief working authority of the R. Soc. of Literature, to enlist his interest and to get advice. Geikie and I did form a provisional scheme of action.

This house, Quedley, really is not cold. Nettleship, who was here yesterday, and whom I asked, found no fault with its situation. The valley fogs do not as yet reach it, while I hear great complaints of cold and fog at Hindhead. In fact I really think I have fallen upon the most suitable house in the whole place, for my particular needs.

I am now busy, as long as I can work, day by day, over my "Reminiscences." It is curious how the sense of "past" disappears. All my life from 5 years to 85 is beginning to seem to me "present," like a picture on the wall. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. December 30, 1907.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am very glad my alarm about the cold at Quedley is false. I certainly did not mean to disturb you needlessly. It was only my short experience of the valley some way above Shottermill where we had a house for four weeks.

I should rather like to talk over the point of scientific literature with you, because I think there is danger of two distinct factors being confused. In the first place every paper ought to be written in lucid English. With this I am the more in sympathy, because I realise to the full my own difficulties in this matter. We want far more essay writing from the science student, although this must not be driven to the Oxford extent of making the discovery of fitting words the main occupation of the student. On the other hand every science must have its special terminology, and its symbolism and short-hand. These can be interpreted into long-hand and simple English in popular lectures and reviews, but in the scientific memoir written for a scientificly educated public the terminology and short-hand of the special branch of science concerned must be preserved for the brevity and lucidity they provide. You might, I think, as well demand of a mathematician a definition and explanation of dy/dx in a *Phil. Trans.* paper as ask in a scientific memoir on heredity for an explanation of the fundamental equations

$(DD) \times (RR) = 2 (DR), \quad (DR) \times (DR) = (DD) + 2 (DR) + (RR)$

of Mendelism. This symbolism is now known and accepted by all students of heredity whether they believe in Mendelian theory or not. Similarly such terms as "somatic" and "gametic" are to be found in every biological textbook. When therefore the *Tribune* cites such things as these and calls them "jargon," it is merely stating that its writer was incompetent to review the memoir because he was ignorant of the terminology of the branch of science he was discussing.

This is quite apart from the possible want of lucidity of the English, or from any demand for a popular exposition of the results reached by more elaborate memoirs. These may be desiderata, but they are not to be confused with a mere absence of scientific terminology: and I think we have now reached an epoch when the popular exposition of heredity should be taken more fully into consideration.

In February it will be a year since our régime began, and the appointments of Mr Heron and Miss Elderton will come up for consideration, as well as my own relations to the Laboratory. I feel my own limitations very keenly, and it might well be that other supervision would give the scheme more go and a more popular character. I need hardly say that I am ready to fall in entirely with your views, either to make way for a man of more leisure and activity, perhaps more in touch with the outside world, or to go on as we have been doing for one year more. As for the Galton Fellow and Scholar, I think we ought to give them some notion as to the future. The Fellow has done good work, but has not at present quite as much initiative as I shall look for later; the Scholar has much impressed me, and is even more able than I anticipated. Taking the difficulty of finding new and efficient workers, I think we shall not readily find better instruments even if we agree that they need a more active guide. If you agree, there ought to be some report to the University and perhaps a meeting of your Committee. I will very readily draft something, if you will quite frankly send your views on the immediate future. Whatever is done now ought to be done so as to terminate definitely in February, 1909. I think the present people are too good for one year only of work, but they ought to understand that you may want to remodel the Laboratory scheme in 1909.

Have you considered the possibility of resuming the reins yourself this year? I only came in default of any obviously better person to supply your place, and I am only a *locum tenens* ready to move on when you say the word. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I think Galton's opinion of the falling off in style of scientific, especially R.S., memoirs was very well founded. He possibly did not realise some of the factors that had contributed to it. In the early history of the Royal Society the responsibility for the issue of papers seems to have rested with the Secretary (or Secretaries), and, I think, some of the feeling of this responsibility for editing lasted up to the days of Sir George G. Stokes, who must have spent endless time and energy over the verbal and critical emendation of authors' papers. Failing this editorial work much must depend on the printers' readers. My own-now fairly considerable-experience suggests that it is only at the University Presses of Cambridge and Oxford that one can be certain of the highest efficiency not only in proof-reading and suggestion, but in ensuring that corrections are properly made. The glory of a press depends as much on the general culture of its readers as on the beauty of its type. A second factor which I believe has largely escaped notice lies in the change of the class from which the writers of papers are now drawn. With the system of education as now developed the majority of men of science are springing from humbler and less cultured homes than formerly. Many of them have never passed through the literary training of public school and university, but have been "educated" in secondary schools and science laboratories, and have only exceptionally an appreciation of style, or any power of lucid expression. Add to this, and anyone who examines statistically the recent list of the fellows of the Royal Society will confirm the statement, the men of leisure and culture who occupy themselves with science, while formerly numerous, are now a vanishing minority; thus we see how it is that the hurriedly written papers of the modern professional scientists lack the lucidity of expression, sometimes the grammatical English, of the more leisurely savants of the middle of last century. Galton was keenly alive to the result, if possibly he had not studied fully the causes of the change. I think that Sir Archibald Geikie in the discussion which followed Galton's paper at the Royal Society of Literature came nearer to pointing out the inevitable evolution which has taken place in the scientific world. He said:

"It seems to me that no candid reader can compare the scientific memoirs published at the present day with those which appeared a hundred years ago without coming to the conclusion that in average literary quality the modern writings stand decidedly on a lower level than their predecessors, and that the deterioration in this respect is on the increase. The earlier papers were for the most part conceived in a broader spirit, arranged more logically, and expressed in a better style than those of to-day. They show their authors to have been generally men of culture, who would have shrunk with horror from the slipshod language now so prevalent.

"If it be asked what reason can be assigned for this change, various causes may be suggested. In former days, the number of men of science was comparatively small, and they belonged in no small measure to the leisured classes of the community. They were not constantly haunted by the fear of losing their claims to priority of discovery, if they did not at once publish what they had discovered. They were content to wait, sometimes for years, before committing their papers to the press. And no doubt the printing of their papers was likewise a leisurely process, during which opportunity was afforded for correction and improvement. But this quiet, oldfashioned procedure has been hustled out of existence by the more impatient habits and requirements of the present day. The struggle for priority is almost as keen as the struggle for existence." (*Trans. R. Soc. of Lit.* Vol. XXVIII, Part II, p. 10.)

42 - 2

Sir Archibald might have added that in many cases it *is* a struggle for existence, since the chance of appointments too often is made to depend in the case of young men rather on the quantity than the quality of their published papers.

(14) Events and Correspondence of 1908. The events of this year have been to some extent foreshadowed in the letters of 1907. We have seen that Galton was busy with two projects, namely (i) with an endeavour to improve the literary style of scientific memoirs, and (ii) with the writing of his volume of memories. There are three other matters to which we shall also refer; they are (iii) the proposal to found an association for promoting Eugenics the Eugenics Education Society, (iv) his papers before this Society, when founded, and (v) the Darwin-Wallace celebration at the Linnean Society. We will take these in a somewhat different order, interpolating correspondence which may throw light on their origins.

(a) On the Literary Style of Scientific Memoirs.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. Jan. 1, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The first thing in this my first letter written in 1908, is to wish you and yours the happiest and most fruitful of New Years that it is reasonable to desire.

I think you have read more into my letter than it was intended to hold. We are fortunate in having Heron and Miss Elderton, and it would be natural to continue their appointments, unless *you*—and I understand that you do not—wish otherwise. I am sure *I* should be sorry to lose them. Then as to yourself, the idea of your ceasing to superintend that which you have built-up so powerfully on solid foundations, simply makes me shiver. Pray not a word or thought further about this !!

Now as to what I want the Royal Soc. Lit. to do. You and I are at one in respect to the necessity of strong action to put a stop to obscurity of expression, to bad grammar, and to faulty logical arrangement. The remaining question regards *technical language*. My own feeling is to restrict it so far that capable scientific men, who are familiar with cognate branches, shall be able to understand memoirs without difficulty. At present they are not able to do so without great labour. Here I have in view the publications of the Royal Society, which, and Geikie feels at least as strongly as myself, are faulty in this respect, besides being uncouthly and barbarously written. Heaven knows that I am only too willing to have my own faults of writing roughly corrected, and how much I feel indebted to the slashing of a friend, who kindly read the MS. of some of my early writings. He treated them ignominiously, I saw they deserved it and was grateful. You, I think, are more inclined to consider those memoirs which are addressed somewhat exclusively to specialists. But even here more caution seems required. A technical word does not quickly acquire the exact technical meaning it is intended to convey. Take your own useful expression "sib," which you apply to the children of the same parents. I see Skeat in his Dictionary defines it as nearly related, and he shows Gossip = God-sib, to be equivalent to God-parent. So when "sib" is used in your limited sense, the addition once for all in the same paper of the words "children of the same parents" would be helpful and prevent puzzling*. It is certainly well to minimise the use of technical words. The English language is a powerful weapon in skilful hands, and much more can be expressed briefly in it without technical language than is generally attempted. I heard last night from Brabrook and find

* I am puzzled by this paragraph. I had introduced the word "siblings" not "sibs" to cover a group of brothers and sisters regardless of sex and equivalent to the sense lost to modern English of "Geschwister," or "Søskende." "Sib" stands to me as an equivalent for kin, and I was somewhat vexed when Nettleship cut my "sibling" short into "sib." It would appear as if I must have sinned by somewhere using "sib." Speaking from memory, I should say that on the early occasions on which I used "sibling," I had defined the meaning I attached to the term.

that my letter to him has fallen aptly. They are very shortly going to consider seriously what to do. Complaints are so wide and loud, not by any means from non-scientific people only, and the Royal Soc. Lit. feels that criticism falls within its province. All goes well here. The Hope Pinkers lunched with us yesterday. He told me about the progress of the bust of Weldon and that you had seen it. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, Well Road, Hampstead, N.W. Jan. 2, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am very busy to-day, but I must send you some few lines in reply to your very kind note. I reciprocate heartily your wishes for the New Year, and these include my desire for the success of your proposed attack on the citadel !

I am quite ready to continue superintending the Eugenics folk, and you must not suppose I am not interested in the work. All the same I am quite prepared to surrender the reins whenever you feel another man would achieve more in the particular directions you have most at heart. We are both ultimately of Quaker stock, and I want you to talk quite frankly when the time comes, remembering that I shall not be hurt by any decision you may take. I have so much in hand, that to close one phase of my work only means more progress in other phases. I should only feel sad if something were to happen which closed *all* phases of my work. Why, if Eugenics and even Biometry were closed down, I should turn to Astronomy with all my energy and time; I know how badly statistical knowledge is needed for problems therein ! I will send you a little formal note shortly as to the re-appointment of the "Eugenicians" (that word shall not go further !), which you can forward with any further comment to the University authorities. As a mathematician I must emphasise my view that symbolism is an enormous gain to any branch of science. Just think where we stood in statistics without the theory of total and partial correlation coefficients ! But how in the world can we express in any brief and decent English the formula

$$\rho_{12,3} = (r_{12} - r_{13}r_{23})/\sqrt{(1 - r_{13}^{2})(1 - r_{23}^{2})},$$

for the influence of the mother (2) on the son (1) for a character constant in the father (3)?

I think you are wholly right to demand good grammar and *clear* expression, but I believe your movement will fail in these demands, if you attempt to drag terminology and symbolism into the fight. My ideal scientist in this respect was Clifford; every educated man can follow his popular addresses, yet how few but mathematicians his scientific memoirs. Discovery and popularisation are distinct aspects of scientific work. They were excellently combined in Clifford and Huxley, and largely in Darwin; but you must not expect to find this combination frequent nowadays. Your battle will be the easier, if you avoid arousing the wrath of the specialist in this respect. You have him in a cleft in the matter of English, but I fear you court failure, if you assert that the average man of science ought to be able to follow all the specialist papers in the *Phil. Trans.* If the terms accepted by every student of a specialised branch of science and the whole of its symbolism—its "short-hand"—are to be classed as jargon, and given short shrift, I sadly fear the Royal Society of Literature will find itself prostrate, Don Quixotelike, before the windmill ! Affectionately, K. P.

How I shall rejoice to see the "Reminiscences"!

Extract from a letter of Francis Galton.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. Jan. 25, 1908.

...The same morning that brought your reply to my letter, brought also the typed copy of your Report from the University of London, which I signed as approving. What a very good report you have made! I wish I could see any glimmer of light in the cousinal = avuncular correlation. It seems almost equivalent to fraternal = nepotal correlation, and quite incredible a priori.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Jan. 27, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Being kept to the house and sofa to-day—not 'flu, or I would not write to you—I have some chance of getting letters off hand. Many thanks for your kind and helpful letter of this morning. There are now some 40 to 50 avuncular correlations worked out and they fully confirm the view that the relationship of cousins is as high as that of uncle and nephew. There are several points that need to be thought out carefully. The cousins are generally of the same generation and approximate age; the uncle and nephew belong to different generations and may be of considerably different ages. But if anything the avuncular correlation is less than the cousinal, and accordingly I am not sure that the age and environmental differences would do more than equalise their values. Again we should expect brothers to be more alike than parent and offspring, but the fraternal correlation is only very slightly greater than the parental, and this again is due possibly to the age and nurture influences being more effective in the latter case^{*}. As an illustration of what might happen, let us adopt as hypothesis an alternative inheritance in which $\frac{1}{2}$ the offspring follow one parent and $\frac{1}{2}$ the other. In this case 50 °/_o of the offspring are like a given parent, but only $33\frac{1}{3}$ °/_o of the brothers are like a given brother. Thus the parent has *greater* resemblance to his offspring than the brother to his brethren. Now let us look at the grandchildren of a pair, A and B, on the assumption of this alternate inheritance :

$$A = B$$

$$A_{1} = C_{1}$$

$$A_{2} = D_{1}$$

$$B_{1} = E_{1}$$

$$B_{2} = F_{1}$$

$$B_{3} = B_{1}$$

$$B_{4} = B_{1}$$

$$B_{5} = F_{1}$$

$$B_{5} = F_{1}$$

$$B_{5} = F_{1}$$

With regard to the original grandparents, the 16 grandchildren are either like one or other of them, A or B, or unlike them, taking after their daughters or sons-in-law, C_1 , D_1 , E_1 , or F_1 . Thus 25 °/_o of the grandchildren are like a given grandparent. Now consider an A_1 uncle, he has 12 nephews or nieces and 2 of these are like him, i.e. 16.6 °/_o. Each individual cousin like A_3 has two out of 12 cousins like himself, again 16.6 °/_o. It would thus appear that on such a theory we should have as great a resemblance between cousins as between uncle and nephew. Now I don't suggest that this scheme is actually at all representative of what takes place, but it seems to me to indicate that we can invent schemes in which it does not follow that uncle and nephew have a greater measure of resemblance than cousin and cousin, nor brother and brother a greater measure than parent and offspring. We must first observe and obtain our correlations and then endeavour to interpret them. Affectionately, K. P.

The divergence of view between Francis Galton and myself with regard to the use of technical terms is well illustrated in the following letter. I had sent him a paper in proof which was shortly to appear in *Biometrika*. Of this he wrote :

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. March 8, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I would strongly urge a footnote to the first page[†] headed— "Technical words used," including *Chromomeres, Chromosomes, Determinants, Mytosis*, also even *Cytology, Somatic* and *Zygote*, with definitions of each. *Allogene* might be dismissed with the remark "explained in text." Thinking of the men who ought to read the memoir with interest, —Yule, MacMahon, G. Darwin, Burberry, etc.,—there is hardly one who would know the meaning of these words, or would care to read the memoir unless they were first defined. This or some analogous plan would often be a *great help* to readers of *Biometrika* articles. It is a most interesting investigation of yours. I had long had a vague idea that something of the sort was needed, but could not phrase it satisfactorily to myself. You must indeed feel the void left by Weldon.

* Galton's argument was that in the case of cousins (sons of two brothers) there were *two* wives, the cousins' mothers producing variability, whereas in the case of uncle and nephew there was only *one* mother, the sister-in-law of the uncle, to be considered. So in the case of two brothers, we might argue there is no source of difference in descent, but in father and son the mother comes in as a cause of additional variability.

[†] This refers to the proofs of a memoir "On a Mathematical Theory of Determinantal Inheritance from Suggestions and Notes of the late W. F. R. Weldon," ultimately published in *Biometrika*, Vol. VI, pp. 80–93. It is good news that you have taken "Moorcroft" for Easter. It will tempt me to stay on longer here than I had in my mind. I am glad the Eugenics Education Society's meeting was hopeful. Crichton-Browne may make a useful president, but he has many irons in the fire. However it is all in his way, and if he is hopeful about it, he will throw energy in. I wish I could see your show at the University College soirce. My book is nearly finished in draft, and is typed, but much has yet to be done to it, in verificating [sic] and the like, which will be troublesome. May you have a healthy relief from your excessive work here in Hindhead!

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. March 16, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, In reply to your card asking me for something to exhibit at the U.C. soirée, I have thought of an effective, yet somewhat absurd thing. But I have failed to get it. It is a *Punch* cartoon, published I fancy in the early '70's, of a weedy nobleman addressing his prize bull:

Nobleman-By Jove, you are a fine fellow !

Bull-So you would have been, my Lord, if they had taken as much pains about your ancestors, as you did about mine.

I wrote to *Punch* to make inquiries, but they have not succeeded in identifying the picture. It would have been a capital thing to frame and to let lie among other exhibits. I should have been much disposed towards utilising it in some way farther on my own account. I cannot think of anything else suitable. Your Tables of the Coefficients of Hereditary Resemblance ought to be shown somewhere. A model of the old kind but differently arranged, like this perhaps, would be effective. [Here is inserted a rough drawing of a geniometer without figures (see our p. 30 and Plate I) working by aid of a lever to indicate the average regression of an individual on various ancestors.] Heron might devise one, say 2 ft. high, to stand on the table, and to be worked there and explained. If so, it ought to be rough. People would understand it quicker.

I am reading J. Arthur Thomson's new book on Heredity. The first part seems forcible and good. I had no idea that there was so much to be said about Acquired Faculties. I am curious to get on with it, but am obliged to be slow, and am now just at Mendel. By the way I find that I had the honour of being born in the same year, 1822, as he was. All goes on well here. I trust that "Moorcroft" will be a great success and no "April 1st" venture.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. March 26, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am hoping to see you so soon that I should not write, were it not to tell you that I may be rather later in coming to Haslemere than I intended, and somewhat more inclined to be discontented. My youngest child has got whooping cough, so our party must be broken up. My Wife stays to look after her, and my Sisters-in-law come down with two of my children on Saturday to Moorcroft. I hope to get down early next week. I shall stay here as long as my Wife will allow, as I am not very easy about my bairn. She does not take these sort of things lightly, and I dislike whooping cough more than most diseases for its sequelae.

We have had a busy day, or rather three days. Lord Rosebery—the Chancellor—came to open the new wing to-day and walked round our new rooms. I showed him our skulls and the Eugenics Laboratory. He said: "Now how do you pronounce that word? I shall call it Eughennics," i.e with a hard g and a short e. And so he did in his speech afterwards! Then to lead him back to his past I showed him hair from mane, tail and flanks of nearly 100 chestnut horses. But he looked solemn and said: "Ah, Mr Gladstone had a great interest in chestnut horses, owing to the coloration of the Homeric steeds." In his speech later he paid you and your Laboratory quite a pretty compliment. We had many guests, but whether there were any worth showing things to is another question.

You would see that — has been convicted of an indecent assault. The whole thing is so improbable, and sounds so impossible that we must wait for the appeal. But it must at present be a bad blow for the Eugenics Education Society. He was giving six lectures on Eugenics ! Luckily that word has not been mentioned and I hope may not be, and I can't think this charge can be true*. I don't like several of these Committee-men, but this appears wildly unlikely. If it were proved, I should think the Society would go to pieces, but it would also be bad for us, if the word Eugenics were to get smirched in the beginning in this way.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. March 27, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I long to see you again, and hope that your mind will soon be easy about the whooping cough. Poor child! I have taken this house up to April 14th, so shall well overlap your stay here.

-----! what a name that man has. It is enough in itself to make ridicule out of Eugenics. I know nothing more about the accusation yet than you have told me.

The *Times* gives a cheering account of University College and Lord Rosebery's speech. Of course the g in Eugenics is properly hard, but we say it soft in Genesis, Genus, Generation, etc., even in Prince Eugène. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

We tried to tempt both Heron and Miss Elderton to come here for this week end, but both happen to be engaged. Au revoir!

BIOMETRIC LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, GOWER STREET, W.C. April 28, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am back and at work! I hope the paper will be a success and that there will be some interesting discussion. I am *wholly* with you as to the great need of condensation, of improvement of English and of style. I am not wholly with you as to use of scientific terms, or as to the possibility of making all scientific papers intelligible to the educated, but not specialised reader. I hope that the former can be pressed without unnecessarily attacking the extensive use of terminology....

Has the map scheme progressed at all? Let me know if I can do anything further by aid of photography or otherwise. Yours, always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

Think of a good name "Thesaurus rerum ad hereditatem pertinentium," "Thesaurus facultatum humanarum," or what † ?

Galton's paper was read by Mr Pember-he was not able himself to deliver it—on April 29, 1908, before the Royal Society of Literature ;; it is entitled: "Suggestions for improving the Literary Style of Scientific Memoirs." In my opinion it is of more value from the standpoint of the biographer, than from any influence it had, or alas! is likely to have, on "the simplicity of language, clearness of expression or the logical arrangement" of scientific memoirs. Galton's remedies were: (i) That the Councils of Scientific Societies should not be left in the dark as to the gooduess or badness from the literary standpoint of the memoirs they are asked to publish, and accordingly should directly ask the referees of papers whether they consider the memoir referred to them (1) clearly expressed, (2) free from superfluous technical terms, (3) orderly in arrangement, (4) of appropriate length, (5) if it introduces any new terms (to be cited) has used necessary and appropriate words, and (6) generally has an adequate literary style. This is to suppose that the referees will be men of sound literary taste, whereas in nine cases out of ten they would be selected for their specialist knowledge, and the barbarous would sit in judgment on the barbarian. (ii) That in order that scientific societies might be

* The conviction at the Police Court was quashed on appeal to Sessions.

⁺ This has reference to *The Treasury of Human Inheritance*, the prospectus and materials of which were then being prepared.

† Transactions, Vol. XXVIII, Part II, pp. 1-8.

made to realise the occurrence of literary faults in the memoirs they publish, occasional articles might be issued "containing a selection of passages that are conspicuous for short-comings."

I must confess that (ii) seems to me a method more likely to produce effect than (i), and it might still be worth the combined efforts of a stylist and a natural philosopher, could they meet—after a satisfactory dinner—on the common ground, like Galton and Spencer, of the "old smoking-room of the Athenaeum^{*}."

Galton was far too modest to pose as a literary critic. Of himself he writes :

"I am far too sensible of my own grave deficiencies to assume that position. But a man need not be a cobbler in order to know when his shoe pinches. My standpoint is merely that I find many scientific memoirs difficult to understand owing to the bad style in which they are written, and that I am conscious of a rare relief when one of an opposite quality comes to my hand." (p. 2.)

Galton does not give any actual illustrations of bad grammar and faulty syntax; probably he considered that to do so was to pillory individuals, where the whole herd was to blame. When he passes from such errors to other literary defects he does cite a couple of cases, i.e. the contrasted terminations of the two Mendelian terms *dominant* and *recessive* (which should be *recedent*), implying a distinction which does not exist, and the use of such words as "Dimethylbutanetricarboxylate" by modern chemists.

"It is of course understood that these are what have been termed 'portmanteau' words, in which a great deal of meaning is packed, but they are overlarge even for portmanteaux; they might more justly be likened to Saratoga trunks, or to furniture vans." (p. 4.)

The chemists certainly do seem to be rather lacking in imagination, but it would be impossible to make any suggestion to them without a very full understanding of their needs. As to the Mendelian term "recessive," the fault, as far as English is concerned, lies with those biologists who first translated Mendel's papers. It was the discovery of a fit English equivalent, not the invention of a new scientific term [†].

Galton then quotes his favourite English poet Tennyson to show how much power there is in the English tongue to express clear ideas in words of few syllables.

"Long English words and circuitous expressions are a nuisance to readers and convey the idea that the writer had not that firm grasp of his subject which everyone ought to have before he takes up his pen." (p. 4.)

But is not the real problem a harder one than Galton admits? The whole force of the poet's lines lies, not in clear cut definition of the words used, but in their linked atmospheres; it is just the width of meaning, the long train

* Perhaps a still more effective method, which did not occur to Galton, would have been to have drawn up a petition to the Council of the Royal Society, signed by as many Fellows as possible, drawing attention to the literary quality of scientific memoirs. Probably every Fellow would have signed, not wishing to be thought a vir obscurus.

[†] Mendel actually uses "dominirend" and "recessiv." I can find no previous history of the latter word in German, nor has that language a form like "recedent."

PGIII

43

of memories and associations, which enables us to see the picture before us. Take one of Galton's quotations :

> "One show'd an iron coast and angry waves. You seem'd to hear them climb and fall And roar rock-thwarted under bellowing caves, Beneath the windy wall."

All the adjectives are used in figurative senses, and the beauty of the passage lies not in the use of clear and narrowly defined terms, but in the atmospheres which experience and usage have attached to the words in the memory of the reader. It is precisely these atmospheres which form the staple of the poet's craft. They are a grave danger to the scientist, and he strives to meet them by coining new words with stringently limited meaning, or, less advantageously, using old ones in a new, narrowly defined sense. Every time a really great poet uses a word he enlarges its atmosphere, while the object of the scientist is—at any rate for the time being—to circumscribe a word's atmosphere; he can often achieve his end by adopting little used words*. I would not weaken by a jot Galton's criticism of bad grammar, careless writing, or sheer pedantry in terminology, only I do not believe it feasible to write scientific memoirs with simple English words like Tennyson used in his *Palace of Art*. As an editor and teacher I agree with Galton that

"The preliminary culture of students of science seems usually to have been very imperfect"; and again :

"The comparative rarity among the English of a keen sense of the difference between good and bad literary style is a great obstacle to the reform I desire. It is especially noticeable among the younger scientific men, whose education has been over-specialised and little concerned with the 'Humanities.' The literary sense is far more developed in France, where a slovenly paper ranks with a disorderly dress as a sign of low breeding." (pp. 5–6.)

I would have every postgraduate training in a laboratory for research write at least a monthly essay on a topic bearing on his branch of science. Yet grant all this, and still I feel that it was not only the "slovenly papers" which agitated Galton. Unconsciously behind it was the importance he felt of keeping abreast with the half-dozen branches of knowledge, in the early nurture of which he had taken part. His paper is the swan's song of the last of the great Victorian leaders in science. In his youth he had followed and contributed to the early growth of Anthropology, Meteorology, Evolutionary Biology, Genetics, the Theory of Statistics, and Psychology; but these sciences had outgrown their infancy, had become highly specialised, and teemed with new terms with which he could not keep in touch. It would have been a very great task for a younger man; for the octogenarian, however outstanding his intellect, the task was impossible. Galton was, perhaps, over-inclined to attribute this incapacity to follow, as he longed to do, all new developments in half-a-dozen sciences to the obscure use of language or to the introduction

* Thus "conjugation" is a better word than "mating"; "dominance" than "mastery"; "probability" than "chance"; "evolution" than "unrolling"—the simple English words before scientific adoption would have too wide customary atmospheres. of what he held to be unnecessary mathematics into discussions where he felt certain elementary theory could have provided a solution.

Galton's physical strength was indeed waning, he was seriously unwell during the Easter of 1908. His mind still remained as fertile as ever in ideas, he was continually planning new projects, but the mental energy needed to carry through serious investigation was failing him.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 18, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, At length, I am to be allowed an hour's drive—after quite a long bout of bronchitis and asthma. It began here in Easter week and has kept me for 10 days or so mostly in bed, and quite invalided. I have contrived twice to get people here to dine, half on business, but though leaving them early it rather overtaxed me. The doctor declares that I am fast getting well at last. You may judge how incompetent I have been by the fact that even yet I have not tackled the last part of *Biometrika*. But I have nearly got my "Memories" off my hands.

A letter of yours, April 28, has only come into my hands this morning. The housemaid had dropped it, and so it lay unopened behind a box in the hall.

* * * * * * *

That Eugenics Education Society promises better than I could have hoped. Crackanthorpe is serious about it, and Professor Inge has joined it! I can't find that Crichton-Browne has as yet done much. A. acts as a *restrainer*, but is very eager, and they have got a particularly bright lady Secretary who acts and works hard for the love of the thing. I have not *yet* ventured to join it, but as soon as I am assured it is in *safe* management, shall do so.

I hope you are all the better for Hindhead. I am eager to get (in half an hour) my first out-of-doors view of this May time. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

The appearance of the Eugenics Education Society—another child of Galton's fertile mind—in these letters may be best explained by printing here the rough draft of a letter of Galton to Montague Crackanthorpe, dated so far back as December 16, 1906. Having established his Research Institute, Galton now turned, as he had done in the case of Finger Prints, to the popularisation of the principles of Eugenics.

May I consult with you on the following?

Is not the time ripe for some association of capable men who are really interested in Eugenics, and might not the existing Eugenics Office of the London University serve as a centre? If you think so and cared to suggest the outline of a working plan and a few good names, I should be grateful. I am too much of an invalid to push forward any undertaking except by letter. Still I think something useful might be done even in that manner. I do not yet see the way clearly and am desirous of fresh ideas.

Edgar Schuster has resigned his Research Fellowship, the future of the Office is just now uncertain. One idea is to have a "Fellow" at £250 a year, a Student at £100 in addition to the very capable Secretary, of good actuarial blood, who is already there and is familiar with the ways of the Office. Do you know of any capable man who would be a likely candidate for the vacant Fellowship ? Hitherto it has been an annually renewable post. The Office is in Gower St, in rooms rented by University College and near to the Biometric Laboratory of Prof. Karl Pearson, who is a pillar of strength.

(b) The Darwin-Wallace Celebration of the Linnean Society of London, 1st July, 1908.

Two things remain impressed on the biographer's mind as memories of that day. I first felt the strong need Francis Galton had for a supporting arm. By the time the medals had been distributed, and the recipients^{*} had spoken, the fatigue had so tried Galton that he had to leave the meeting. I saw that he rose with difficulty, and leaving my seat also, saw him home. He had spoken well, but the exertion and the closeness of the day had severely taxed him.

The other memory is also a sad one; we had met to do honour to a great English leader of scientific thought, one whom I take it we all respected, and to whom many of us felt we owed a deep debt of gratitude; he had given us, as Galton said, a keen sense of intellectual freedom. It was, as it were, a memorial service of thanksgiving, which all men of science could join in together, irrespective of divergence of scientific creeds. Some wag on the Linnean Executive had placed William Bateson in the chair adjacent to mine. I awaited his coming with expectation, determined that our greeting should disappoint the wag. But Bateson refused it, sat sideways on his chair, with his back to me, the whole of the medal distribution, and no doubt the wag was amused by what was simply pain to me—pain, that a distinguished biologist should refuse to join harmoniously with a biometrician, however despised, in a common service of reverence to one so immeasurably greater than either of us.

Dr Dukinfield H. Scott, the President, addressing Galton, spoke as follows †:

"Evolution, as understood by Darwin and Wallace, depends upon three factors, Heredity, Variation and Natural Selection. In the study of the first of these factors, Heredity, the work of the present day is characterised by the application of exact methods, whether on biometrical or Mendelian lines. It was you, Dr Galton, who first showed the way by which exact measurement could be applied to the problems of evolution and heredity, and indicated that their laws must be susceptible of proof. You have pointed out a new method, and the possibility of a more logical treatment of evolutionary questions. By establishing such principles as that of 'Regression to Mediocrity' you have added new laws to evolution, and under the name of 'Cessation of Selection' you have suggested an explanation of degeneration following disuse, anticipating that afterwards independently proposed and elaborated by Weismann[‡], and called by him Panmixia.

"The ingenuity of your methods, your energy and enthusiasm in applying them, and your constant interest in the work of others, and readiness to help them, have made you a great

* Alfred Russel Wallace, Sir Joseph D. Hooker, Ernst Haeckel, August Weismann, E. Strasburger, Francis Galton and E. Ray Lankester, all of whom but Haeckel and Weismann were then present; the last remaining leader, Lankester, died just ten days before I wrote these lines.

† The Darwin-Wallace Celebration, held on Thursday, 1st July, 1908, by the Linnean Society of London, London, published by the Society, 1908. The work contains admirable portraits of Darwin and of the medallists, pp. 24–26.

[‡] I think it desirable to publish the following letter from August Weismann. It admits the priority of Francis Galton in the main idea involved in the continuity of the germ-plasm.

FRANCIS GALTON, ESQ., LONDON.

FREIBURG I. BR. 23 Febr. 1889.

SIR, You had the kindness to send to me your new book "Natural Inheritance" and a whole series of smaller papers you published before on the same subject. I thank you very much for your kindness and I am indeed very glad to have now all your memoirs at once at hand for consulting them. Till now I did not know all of them, but some ones, for instance "A Theory of Heredity" from 1875. It was Mr Herdman of Liverpool



Two portraits of Charles Darwin: on the right at age 31, from a water-colour painting by Richmond, formerly in the possession of his daughter, Mrs Litchfield ; on the left at age 33, with his eldest son William, from a daguerreotype, in the possession of Lady George Darwin.

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 341

power in the advancement of evolutionary studies: a power which has only been strengthened by your characteristic open-mindedness and willingness to accept new views.

"You have shown, throughout the wide range of your work, that exactness of method is consistent with the charm of style; and we may recall the words of your cousin, Charles Darwin, in speaking of your famous book on Hereditary Genius, 'I do not think I ever, in all my life, read anything more interesting or original.'

"The new departure which you inaugurated in the study of Evolution, has been previously recognised by the award of the Darwin Medal of the Royal Society. We desire to add our recognition of the originality and importance of your work by asking you to receive the Medal which commemorates the united discoveries of Darwin and Wallace.

This speech, while admirably characterising some of Galton's work, misses entirely its fundamental aim, namely, by an accurate knowledge of the laws of evolution, as expressed in the three factors referred to above, to make man master of his future development, to give him control, biologically as he now largely has physically, of Nature herself*.

Galton with his usual modesty made no reference to his own work; the occasion for him was one for reverence towards those who had emancipated our minds. He said :

"I thank you for your remarks, Sir. You have listened to-day to many speakers, and I have little new to say, little indeed that would not be a repetition, but I may say that this occasion has called forth vividly my recollection of the feelings of gratitude that I had towards the originators of the then new doctrine that burst the enthraldom of the intellect which the advocates of the argument from design had woven around us. It gave a sense of freedom to all the people who were thinking of these matters, and that sense of freedom was very real and very vivid at the time. If a future Auguste Comte arises who makes a calendar in which the days are devoted to the memory of those who have been the beneficent intellects of mankind, I feel sure that this day, the 1st of July, will not be the least brilliant."

who-some years ago-directed my attention to this paper of yours, after having read my own papers on heredity, on continuity of germ-plasm and others. I regret not to have known it before, as you have exposed in your paper an idea which is in one essential point nearly allied to the main idea contained in my theory of the your paper an idea which is in one essential point heavy affect to the main idea contained in my theory of the continuity of germ-plasm. You will find in the English translation of my essays just now appearing, a note by Mr Poulton, which draws the attention of the reader to your ideas. I shall profit by the next occasion which offers itself to me to give a more extensive account of your views and to point out the differences between our views. Heredity is a very complicated and difficult matter and I am afraid that none of us, who have thought about it, will have solved the whole mystery of it. Nevertheless it may be, that we have touched upon the right way which leads to the solution of the riddle.

Please excuse my bad and perhaps not always intelligible English! But as you tell me, that you do not read German with fluency, I thought it more convenient for you, if I wrote in bad English than in good German. As soon as my book shall appear you will receive a copy of it, which I beg you to accept as a sign of my high esteem. Believe me, faithfully yours, AUGUST WEISMANN.

The "continuity of the gcrm-plasm" almost universally attributed to Weismann is really, as I have indicated in Vol. 11, pp. 81-2, 169-171, 186-7, a product of Galton's inventive mind. * Among the speakers, I think only Lankester recognised the part which our knowledge of

evolution must in the future play with regard to human society :

"'Darwinism' must in the future guide statesmen and politicians as well as men of science. It is in its application to the problems of human society that there still remains an enormous field of work and discovery for the Darwin-Wallace doctrine. The science of heredity, of fecundity and sterility, of variation and adaptation, has yet to be far more completely studied and developed in its application to man and to human aggregates than it yet has been; at the same time a true psychology has to be arrived at and made, together with a knowledge of heredity, the basis of education, of the government and of the prosperity of the modern state. How far we are from any satisfactory progress in this direction, the words and the actions of political leaders of all parties at this moment fully demonstrate" (*loc. cit.* pp. 29-30).

But Galton, besides holding this view, had stepped into the public arena, and proclaimed a science which by providing a creed should control the biological evolution of man-Eugenics.

It was indeed an impressive meeting, the last occasion on which the "Old Guard" of Darwinism answered to the roll-call. Galton and Hooker died in 1911, Strasburger in 1912, Wallace in 1913, Weismann in 1914, Haeckel in 1919 and Lankester in 1929.

WINSLEY HILL, DANBY, GROSMONT R.S.O., YORKSHIRE. July 6, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I have got back to my Yorkshire moors and their fresh air, if it be cold,—and I hope to do a good three months' work! Let me have a line to say you were none the worse for the Darwin-Wallace Celebration, and I hope none the worse for this cold bout that has followed it.

I smelt the good smell of the turves and the bracken and the young heather and saw the first young grouse yesterday. The only grief is to come back after two years and find those one left hale now in the churchyard. When you know nearly the whole country-side, there are sure to be big gaps in the ranks. In London where one does not know even the names of one's neighbours within fifty yards of one's house, one does not get into touch with other folk's sorrows. I shall be here, if you write at any time, the whole holiday, except perhaps a couple of days to the South of the moors to see a tablet we have put up to my Father in his birthplace. Here we belong to those who have "gone over the moor," and have thus passed out of memory. As one of my ancestors of 1680 says in his will "Let my son Henry take my black mare and ride across the moor." That meant he was to go and scek his fortune south. My Father remembered as a boy the Quaker relatives from this Dale riding pillion with their wives across the moor, and stopping at his grandfather's house on their way to York Quarterly Meeting. That was his last touch with Danby. Four years ago I saw a farmer riding pillion with his wife over the moor on what is still called the "Quakers' Path." Four miles up on the moor is the solitary hut which used to be a meeting-house, whence Gregory Pearson was taken to York Gaol in 1684, where he died. My other forebear, George Unthank, came back alone a year afterwards across the moor. You will understand why I like the smell of the moor.

Affectionately, K. P.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 10, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I delayed writing to get news, if any, from A. who came here the day before yesterday, and Heron yesterday. (both to dinner). That Eugenics Education Society seems really promising. The prospectus has been re-worded and members are coming in. Mrs Gotto is marvellous in her energy. I have been doing rather too much, with the usual penalty in consequence, of $\frac{3}{4}$ of this day in bed, but no real harm. Next week I go into Oxfordshire and Worcester to a great nephew and to a niece respectively, and then back until August 1 when we go to a house in the neighbourhood of Petersfield for a month, whence I will write to you (with address of it).

You must feel like Antaeus, who was revived by touching his mother-earth. The Quaker associations must be at times almost overpowering, where you now are. I expect the first batch of the proofs of my "Memories" every day. They have done all

I expect the first batch of the proofs of my "Memories" every day. They have done all the little illustrations, and two portraits of me—that which you know well, and one from Furse's picture. I shall be glad when the book, index and all, is finally off my hands. I called at University College and found them at full work in the Eugenics Laboratory. I wish I could think of a good way of measuring the power of "Mrs Grundy," in some one important social usage. "The force of popular opinion" would be a good subject for an essay, if numerically assessed.

That Linnean Medal has been nicely mounted in an unpretentious little round wooden frame, with glass on both sides. What kind care you took of me that day,—Hooker had a large luncheon party on the morrow, none the worse for the ceremony !

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

WINSLEY HILL, DANBY, GROSMONT R.S.O., YORKSHIRE. July 16, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Thank you for your helpful suggestions and corrections about the *Treasury* circular. I think something might be done to gradually give a value to words in current use. I have endeavoured to do so in the case of correlation, defining "high" 1.00 to .75, "considerable" '75 to '50, "moderate" '50 to '25 and "low" '25 to '00. I found writers were always speaking of "high," "moderate" or "low" relationship and I thought it worth while to make a start with more exactitude.

It is extremely good of you to undertake a "Butler" pedigree*. Can you do one of the "Pollocks" also? The "Darwins" are already done and we shall want ten at least for the first number. Can you think of any families that we might look up in the Eugenics Office Records? We could put together two or three science ones from the *Noteworthy Families*. We want one or two "governmental" or "executive" families. If you can think of any names, we will see if they are already done in the Laboratory Records.

Will you do us another favour, i.e. write a page, or, if it must be, only half a page of preface to the first part? If the thing starts well, it will go on through the years, until it will be the great mine for searchers after nuggets of heredity, and it would be pleasant to think of a few lines from you starting what will be a great monument, I hope, of your inspiration. I am sending you back a prospectus (rough form) to be a slight guide as to the nature of the work. I am asking Professor Osler of Oxford to write me a few lines of appeal to the younger medical men to aid from that side. He is the one man before whom the profession bows down, and if he aids it will be a great gain. I must not write more as I am rather invalided with a four days' attack of neuralgia. I got the doctor in to-day, but we have not yet succeeded in getting to the root of the trouble. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

[A leaf from a calendar was attached containing the words :]

July 13, Monday.

"Gather, then, each flower that grows, When the young heart overflows, To embalm that tent of snows †." Maidenhood.

[†] Did any man of science ever write as wildly and carelessly as this famous poet?

SHIRRELL HOUSE, SHEDFIELD, BOTLEY, HANTS. August 11, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I long to know how you are faring, and that the neuralgia has ceased. All is abundantly right with myself; moreover my publisher's men have been active and during the past week have sent me the whole of my "Memories" in proof, which has occupied all my working hours to revise. But this is done now. I had hoped to hear from you something more about the "Thesaurus," and to see your circular which probably contains a specimen of *how* you wanted biographies drawn up—whether in respect to a single character or how far generally? In your letter and in the lithographed page I see no provision for symbolising school-boy or university success, obtained when the person has not *completed* his opportunities. Thus, how to symbolise a youth of much school promise, and who has gained an open scholarship, but is not old enough yet to compete for higher things. I have at least three such cases in the Butler family. The same kind of difficulty of classification may occur in other subjects. Thus :—"not affected but still within the danger zone."

You ask about whom to apply to for the Inge, Buxton and other families. Ask Professor Inge himself. I can't recollect his address (I think in Brookside) but "Cambridge" would surely find him. The pedigree at the Eugenics Office was sent by him and he is very willing. Sir X. Y. would either do, or get the thing done, for his family. He has some near lady relative who is versed in pedigrees, but it would be awkward to address him about tuberculosis for instance. I fear the maladies of that family would be like skeletons in their cupboards. Both Sir Vernon Lushington and Sir Ed. Fry, heads of their respective families, would be likely to contribute.

You will probably have seen Crackanthorpe's letters to the *Times* about the Feeble Minded Report, one on Friday and one to-day. I have not yet procured the Report itself but am writing for it to-day. (I read the *Times* extract of it.)

You will gather from the above that I have done *nothing* last week in respect to the proposed "send off" or to the Butler family. I have been working up to my full strength

* Pedigrees of families distinguished for scholarly, literary or executive power were being compiled in the Eugenics Laboratory.

elsewhere, but at length am fairly free. It would be easy to get what you want as regards scholastic success in the U. and V. families, but in respect to health and character it might be otherwise there as elsewhere. I know that U. *shrinks* from anything like a medical pedigree, not because his own is other than good but on more general grounds of not alarming the young with the terror of impending, hereditary disease. Under any pseudonym, his family history would be recognised by some one, and so become generally known. I fancy that you will get the medical information you mostly want from un-related bystanders rather than from members of the family. Send me a line to remove my present difficulties that I may set to work for you. I am happily housed and gardened here. I gave a day to see my brother in the Isle of Wight, which by road, rail and steamer is about two hours off. All the rest of the time I have stuck to my books. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I return the page of the B.M.J.

WINSLEY HILL, DANBY, GROSMONT R.S.O., YORKSHIRE. August 17, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Your letter I think will have crossed one of mine. It would have been answered sooner, but it went astray, through no fault of your addressing but owing to postal blunders, which seem characteristic of this district! I am sending you a piece of the albino memoir. Will you please let me have it back, as I have not yet corrected it, and I want to return it for Press. I have not a spare Plate of Fig. 61, but send one of Plate XXXVI. You can use the symbol \checkmark to mark non-adult brilliancy. It is well in the pedigree to stick to a single character, but in the account of the pedigree, put in all points bearing on this character. Thus look at Fig. 61 in proof sent. You will see hair and eye colour given as far as possible; mentally deficients and deaf mutes are cited, also any other cases of weakness or degeneracy. You will see also that age is frequently stated.

I have not yet printed a revise of the "Thesaurus" prospectus because I wanted first to see what helpers we could get. I think we shall be all right on the medical side.

I am so glad to hear your quarters are comfortable. You are certain to find nice neighbours. Are you within driving distance of Cowdray Park? It is perhaps the most beautiful park in England, if you get up to the north from the motor road through it. There is an aged oak with a seat to it on a path which strikes north after passing the dower house (?) near the west gate, which is to my mind typically English in its environment.

Here the hills are glorious purple and the "Grouseler" has not yet begun to disturb the peace. The cold, I suppose, has kept the birds back. I am glad the "Memories" are done; how exciting it will be reading them ! Yours always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

SHIRRELL HOUSE, SHEDFIELD, BOTLEY, HANTS. August 27, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Our stay is so near its end that there is barely time for a to and fro letter, so I have written and send the enclosed at once. I have sad misgivings about being able to make out here a good U. pedigree. It is an eminently sane and healthy stock, and very athletic, but the first wife of U. (I think you will gather whom I mean) died of uterine cancer. He was most unwilling this should be known to her children and contrived that the Register of Death should ascribe it to a true but secondary cause.

Professor V. comes in a few minutes to dine here. His is a noted family, I believe. I will see what can be done about it, and if favourable will write. In great haste.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

On *Monday* we leave here, and tour about for a week or fortnight. 42, Rutland Gate will then be my address but letters may be delayed in reaching me.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Sept. 7, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Having failed to satisfy myself about the U. pedigree, I wrote to C. U., who handed my letter to his very capable son, who sends me the enclosed cards and "tree." Will they, subject to a few pencilled and other corrections, do? I replied to him that I had sent them on to you, that the *names* would be struck out, but that his name would be wanted for authenticity. When I hear from you, I will redraw the tree on a larger scale and see to its revision before returning it to you. Will that do? By when do you want it? I hope the weather has so far mended with you as not to bring your holiday change earlier to an end, than was originally intended. It is pleasant enough here. I sat out yesterday in my bath chair in the park, for an hour or more.

I have secured a pretty little house in Brockham, just south of Box Hill, with the Mole River for its meadow boundary. It is called "The Meadows." We go there at the end of October. My own matters get on. The whole of the text of my book is in the printers' hands "for Press" and the index is in their hands too, but not yet in type. I shall be glad to have wholly done with it.

Eugenics gets on. I have drafted an Address for the October meeting of the new Society of which I enclose the prospectus (*No*, I don't. I can't find one !). The address takes up fresh ground and I must ask Crackanthorpe to smash it into shape as soon as it is type-written. I see that in the President of the Anthropological Section, Ridgeway's, address, there is a good deal of *platitudinous* appreciation of Eugenics towards its close.

What do you think of Frank Darwin's Address? I must read it carefully yet again, but at present it seems to me that he asks for too much *tenacity* of memory from each of innumerable units. The forgetfulness of one of them would create a havoc in the orderly development. But I write crudely. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Your tale about Churton and the mad college porter is very amusing^{*}.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Sept. 24, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I returned yesterday to London and the new No. of *Biometrika* arrived shortly after. I am glad that you have that off your hands. Your last letter, which describes your health as run low and the quantity of work ahead, made me feel sad, and fearful that the residue of your scanty holiday may have been far short of what your health needs. How I wish I could be of service to you in any way. It is a shame that your powers and zeal should be used up by comparatively small details of not the most advanced tuition \dagger . I did not write before, being unwilling to add to your work. Now when you have time, a line would be very acceptable just to say how you are.

The U. pedigree is not even yet such as I could wish. The V. U.'s, on whom I relied, were out of town and when they returned just before I last left it, could not find the required notes. I will now try a different way.

I have let this house for the winter, beginning with Nov. 1, and have taken "The Meadows," Brockham, Dorking, for that same time. It is small but very well appointed, and is pretty. Moreover it stands high, notwithstanding its name and the fact that the river Mole bounds its adjacent meadow. Box Hill is just to its north and is said to shelter it.

I address this to Hampstead, thinking that you may have returned by now.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am a little busy with the new Eugenics Education Society. Also I have just read the proof-sheets of Saleeby's forthcoming book on race improvement. It has some new things, but too much denunciation. However he rubs certain elementary truths strongly into the reader.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. September 25, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Many thanks for your sympathetic note. We came back last Saturday and I am trying to get back into harness again. I enclose the final form of the prospectus of the *Treasury*. I do not propose to issue it just yet, until we are a little farther forward with Part I, but we began drawing the plates for it to-day. I think we shall have a good first number. I have got a good Pollock Pedigree; Sir Edward Fry answered very nicely and I hope to get fully the data from him. Mr Vernon Lushington has not yet answered; I have

* Alas! Galton's letter to me concerning Churton, the abnormally shy College dean of my undergraduate days at King's, Cambridge, and my reply citing the incident of the under-porter mistaking him for the devil have alike perished.

[†] At this time the biographer was giving 24 hours a week to teaching and demonstrating, apart from aiding research workers, supervising Galton's Eugenics Laboratory and much heavy editorial work.

PGIII

one or two other heavy pedigrees in hand. I see the "Memories" announced. By the by, I picked up a privately printed "Pedigree of the Family of Darwin" issued in 60 copies only; it gives your pedigree pretty fully. It will be helpful in doing the Darwins. I must come and see you soon. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. October 7, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I was indeed sorry to hear yesterday that you had called the day before, and I had not been down at College. It was, indeed, a disappointment, because I want to see you for your own sake and to talk about several things. I have been working very hard in my last few days of freedom to get my Appendices to the memoir on Albinism done. Not the text, that has yet to be written, but the descriptions of the 550 pedigrees and the bibliography through the Press. We shall do the statistical part from this printed Appendix. I have also been gradually getting the plates of photographs printed off. It will be my biggest piece of work should I live to complete it.

Meanwhile to-day all the rush of the term has begun. I have four new postgraduate biometricians of good type, one a doctor working at plague bacilli and opsonins; another a biologist from Harvard, and a third who is taking up the influence of earlier judgments on later judgments.

In Eugenics we are all hard at work. The memoir on the inheritance of eye characters and the influence of environment on sight has been delayed, because Nettleship thought we ought to give more account of earlier work. Some weeks have been spent in studying such work, but it really is of very little service for our purposes.

Heron is nearing the end of his London children and Miss Elderton of her Glasgow children. She finds the employment or non-employment of mothers influences sensibly but not very markedly the physique of the child, but the employment of the father as measured by the mortality of that employment is also influential, though not so sensibly. Perhaps the greatest difficulty is that the employment of the mother is correlated with the mortality rate of the father's trade. If he follows a bad trade with a high mortality rate, then the mother generally has employment out, or home work. So the wheels of the whole machine are interlocked and it is very difficult to get the simple *independent* causes either of degeneracy or of physical fitness in children.

Your subject looks very good. Can you send me a ticket or two more for people I know would like to hear you? I shall certainly hope to be present.

Yours always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I cannot get to Oxford for the Weldon ceremony to-morrow. I should have liked to be there, but it meant risking a breakdown.

The first plates of the "Thesaurus" are nearly ready for the engraver, i.e. the drawings are ready and I hope to get it out in November.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 8, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It was just a chance visit on the spur of the moment that I paid on an exceptionally fine day to University College. I knew well how busy you would be and shrank from offering myself, but I am very free and could come almost any day and hour you might suggest*.

It will be a *grief* as well as a great pleasure to me if you come on the 14th to the lecture. I have asked the Secretaries to send you cards. But don't think of coming if you are tired. You have indeed both hands full and overfull of work. Thanks for all you tell me about the Eugenics work and the Biometric.

To-day one thinks much of the Weldon ceremony. I could not venture to attend it, however gratifying it might in itself be to do so.

You will probably have received, or will receive almost immediately, my *Memories of my Life*. The reading of it will keep; don't think you are expected to do that now, in the midst of all your other work. Methuen has got it up, I think, very well and legibly. What an immense deal must be omitted in any autobiography and that not the least important!

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Galton had called without warning and found me out.
HAMPSTEAD. Friday, October 9, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, It was a great pleasure to receive the *Memories* this morning. There is nothing which delights one more than to realise a little better that part of the life of a great friend in which one has had no share. I am only at Chapter III yet, but the reading so far suggests many points. First and foremost that you must make me a pedigree for the inheritance of longevity in the Galtons. I think it would be very suggestive. I shall hope to see you on Wednesday, if circumstances don't, as they probably won't, allow me to speak to the chief performer.

Would Saturday, October 17, next be a possible day to come and have a chat with you? I could come in immediately after lunch, or any time up to 5 o'clock that would suit you.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

My Wife joins with me in demanding that in the Second Edition of the *Memories* there shall be a portrait of F. G. as a young man.

(c) Papers read before the Eugenics Education Society.

We must now return for a time to Galton's scheme for a Eugenics Society: see p. 339 above. This had in the earlier part of 1908 been vigorously pushed by Montague Crackanthorpe and the "Eugenics Education Society" had come into existence. At Mr Crackanthorpe's suggestion, Galton read a paper on Eugenics at the former's house, 65, Rutland Gate, on June 25, 1908. The paper was printed in *The Westminster Gazette* of the following evening. The paper is of much interest and is in part autobiographical.

Galton starts with the statements that the word Eugenics is pronounced with a soft g and that the Science of Eugenics is based on Heredity. He points out that the latter word does not appear in Johnson's Dictionary, and he says that forty years previously he had been chaffed by a cultured friend for adopting a French word^{*}. Notions about human inheritance were very vague and confused, and the subject had never been squarely faced. The prevalent notion was that inheritance existed in animals and plants, but men were in another category. It was admitted that physical characters were sometimes inherited, but the heredity of mental characters was stoutly denied by many—as it still is denied by some. This sprang partly from theological grounds. "There was much talk about men being equal and masters of their own fate." Galton tells us that his first opinion was formed in 1840, when he was at College:

"Where competitions of all kinds showed most clearly to an unprejudiced eye that men were *not* equal in their natural powers, but most diverse in mind as well as body. It was also noticeable that high gifts of both of these tended to run in families."

* Galton used the adjective "hereditary" as early as 1863 and 1864 in his papers on "Domestication" and "Hereditary Talent" written in those years (see our Vol. II, p. 70). He used "heredity" in his *Hereditary Genius*, 1869 (see p. 334). According to the *New English Dictionary* the word had been used in the sense of estate, property or succession, as early as 1540, but apparently it was given for the first time a biological sense by Herbert Spencer in his *Principles of Biology*, 1863, see §§ 80 and 82. I do not know whether Galton adopted it from Herbert Spencer or from the French writers. On the other hand, "hereditary" was used of disease in both the 16th and 17th centuries, although without considering whether the disease was truly hereditary or conveyed by infection *in utero*. Thus "hereditarie lepresie" in 1597 and "hereditary gout" in 1699. The first evidence that strongly impressed Galton, even in those early Cambridge days, was that of the Senior Classics. To be Senior Classic was scarcely less a feat than to be Senior Wrangler in the good old days when "Seniors" existed. Yet out of forty-one Senior Classics Galton found six who had a father, son or brother who was Senior Classic, or in one case a Senior Wrangler. He remarks that no mere tuition could account for this, they must have been born with exceptional capacity. He found that in every form of bodily and mental activity the same rule applied—those who achieved most had more achieving kinsmen than chance or good teaching could account for.

We thus recognise the birth of the ideas which came to fruition in *Hereditary Genius* as occurring when Galton was at Cambridge, surveying unnoticed the academic phenomena around him. At that time, he remarks, there were "no means such as we now have—thanks to the development of statistical science—of measuring with numerical exactness the closeness of the various kinships."

From these observations the lecturer said he had concluded that man was not an exceptional creature in respect to heredity, and that what applied to other animals and to plants applied also to him :

"I perceived that the importance ascribed by all intelligent farmers and gardeners to good stock might take a wider range. It is a first step with farmers and gardeners to endeavour to obtain good breeds of domestic animals and sedulously to cultivate plants, for it pays them well to do so. All serious inquirers into heredity now know that qualities gained by good nourishment and by good education never descend by inheritance, but perish with the individual, whilst inborn qualities are transmitted. It is therefore a waste of labour to try so to improve a poor stock by careful feeding or careful gardening as to place it on a level with a good stock.

"The question was then forced upon me—Could not the race of men be similarly improved ? Could not the undesirables be got rid of and the desirables multiplied ? Evidently the methods used in animal breeding were quite inappropriate to human society, but were there no gentler ways of obtaining the same end, it might be more slowly, but almost as surely? The answer to these questions was a decided 'Yes,' and in this way I lighted on what is now known as 'Eugenics.'

⁴⁷ Eugenics has been defined as 'The study of those agencies which under social control may improve or impair the racial qualities of future generations, either physically or mentally.' It aims at showing clearly how much harm is being done by some one course of action, and how much good by some other, and how closely connected social practices are with the future vigour of the nation. Its procedure is the reverse of fanatical; it puts social problems in a clear white light, neither exaggerating nor underrating the effects of the influences concerned. It is probable that even democratic governments will hereafter appreciate the value of Eugenic studies, and deduce from their results recognised guides to conduct. Such governments would be compelled to do so in their own self-defence, if not on higher grounds; otherwise they would come to an end, for a democracy cannot endure unless it be composed of capable citizens.

"The influence of public opinion, together with such reasonable public and private help as public opinion may approve of and support, is quite powerful enough to produce a large, though gentle, Eugenic effect. It is already becoming possible through Eugenic study to foresee with much assurance that such-and-such proposed action will influence a definite percentage of the population, though we cannot at present, and probably never shall be able to, foretell whether the individuals so affected will be A, B, C, or X, Y, Z.

"To the statesman this individualisation is unimportant, since individuals are only pawns in the great game which he plays. The true philanthropist, however, concerns himself both with society as a whole and with as many of the individuals that compose it as the range of his affections is wide enough to include. If a man devotes himself solely to the good of the nation as a whole, his tastes must be impersonal and his conclusions appear to a great degree heartless, deserving the ill title of 'dismal' with which Carlyle labelled Political Economy. If, on the other hand, he attends only to certain individuals in whom he happens to take an interest, he becomes guided by favouritism, oblivious alike of the rights of others and of the well-being of future generations. Statesmanship is concerned with the nation; Charity with the individual; Eugenics is concerned with and cares for both.

"A considerable part of the huge stream of British charity furthers, by indirect and unsuspected ways, the production and support of the Unfit. No one can doubt the desirability of money and moral support, now often bestowed on harmful forms of charity, being directed to the opposite result, namely, to the production and well-being of the Fit. For the purpose of illustration we may divide newly married couples into three classes according to the probable civic worth of their offspring. Amongst such offspring there would be a small class of 'desirables,' a large class of 'passables,' and a small class of 'undesirables.' It would surely be advantageous to the country if social and moral support, as well as timely material help, were extended to the desirables, and not monopolised, as it is now apt to be, by the undesirables.

"Families which are likely to produce valuable citizens deserve at the very least the care that a gardener takes of plants of promise. They should be helped when help is needed to procure a larger measure of sanitation, of food, and of all else that falls under the comprehensive title of 'Nurture' than would otherwise have been within their power. I do not, of course, propose to neglect the sick, the feeble, or the unfortunate. I would do all that available means permit for their comfort and happiness, but I would exact an equivalent for the charitable assistance they receive, namely, that by means of isolation, or some other less drastic yet adequate measure, a stop should be put to the production of families of children likely to include degenerates."

Galton then referred to the newly founded Eugenics Education Society and the previously founded Eugenics Laboratory, and concluded as follows:

"I will only add to this brief address that my purpose will have been fulfilled if I have succeeded in impressing on you the idea that Eugenics has a far more than Utopian interest; that it is a living and growing science, with high and practical aims. I would ask you to make the Society known to your friends, and to persuade them as best you can to help on its good work."

It was a thoroughly good paper for a man in his 87th year, and expresses in a marvellously brief space the creed of Eugenics. It is perfectly true that a democracy cannot endure unless it be composed of capable citizens, but did Galton fully appreciate what follows, when, as is the usual case, a democracy *starts* with a majority of incapable citizens? A government which drew a line between capable and incapable would rapidly perish; for the incapables care nothing for the future of the race or nation, but seek from their necessarily subservient governments *panem et circenses*—more time to pillion-ride, more leisure for cigarettes, chocolates and cinemas—at the cost of the capable. Eugenics—however sturdily we preach its creed, and we have no preacher to-day like Galton—must be unsuccessful if we *start* with such a democracy. We might as successfully ask the weeds in a garden to make way of their own accord for the flowering plants whose development they choke. Let my readers think what a gardener could achieve, if his tenure of office depended on the consent of the weeds !

I will now reproduce some of the letters of the autumn of 1908.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Oct. 13, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I see no reason against the Eugenics Laboratory publications including similarly *solid* work to its own, especially of a statistical kind which cannot easily find a home elsewhere. On the contrary it seems to me advisable. For a more popular kind the Eugenics Education Society might afford a home. As to F.'s work I gather that it is hardly up

to the mark of a Eug. Lab. publication. If you think it to be on the border line and would send it to me, I would do my best to give a casting vote. I should be quite prepared to *exact* a revision of the paper in accordance with your suggestions to him, *before taking it into consideration at all.* He might be told this definitely.

I fear that Mrs Gotto may have bothered you about speaking to-morrow. Please absolve me from the charge of having incited her.—Quite the contrary, I have insisted that you must not be troubled, but for all that I believe she has been irrepressible in her zeal.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Oct. 15, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have read F.'s memoir and return it with a few remarks, which you can if you like send to him. What you said last night was *excellent*, and very helpful to the Society, as showing what valuable work they might do as collectors of facts, and organisers of local inquiry into family histories. I wholly go with you there.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Galton's paper, to which reference is made in the preceding letters, was read before the Eugenics Education Society at the Grafton Galleries on October 14, by the author himself. It was, I think, the last time I heard him address an audience, but he spoke clearly and well, and seemed less fatigued than at the Darwin-Wallace celebration. The paper is entitled "Local Associations for Promoting Eugenics," and was printed in the issue of *Nature*, Oct 22, 1908*.

Galton begins by stating that he only proposes to consider what steps can be taken by local associations in the large field of *positive* Eugenics, namely in favouring those especially fit for citizenship; for the time being he put on one side the topic of restricting the production of undesirables, which has been sometimes termed negative Eugenics[†]. The problem before Galton was the nature of the furtherance of Eugenics that local associations more or less affiliated to the Education Society could provide. He writes:

"It is difficult, while explaining what I have in view, to steer a course that shall keep clear of the mud flats of platitude on the one hand, and not come to grief against the rocks of overprecision on the other. There is no clear issue out of mere platitudes, while there is great danger in entering into details. A good scheme may be entirely compromised merely on account of public opinion not being ripe to receive it in the proposed form, or through a flaw discovered in some non-essential part of it. Experience shows that the safest course in a new undertaking is to proceed warily and tentatively towards the desired end, rather than freely and rashly along a predetermined route, however carefully it may have been elaborated on paper.

"Again, whatever scheme of action is proposed for adoption must be neither Utopian nor extravagant, but accordant throughout with British sentiment and practice.

* Vol. LXXVIII, pp. 645-647.

[†] The term is not very satisfactory. "A-eugenics" is worse, "Cacogenics" is cacophonous, dys-genics should I fear be dys-eugenics, for it would signify without the "eu," I take it, absence of any generation, whereas it is to represent that branch of our subject which studies what may control misbreeding in man. Further the word used must be such that the study of cures for misbreeding is not confused with the practice. For example, what is the opposite of a eugenic marriage, i.e. one approved by the principles of Eugenics? If it be an "a-eugenic" marriage, then "a-eugenics" sounds rather like the practice of misbreeding, than the body of principles which we propound to minimise it. Galton in this paper uses the term "anti-eugenic" for an undesirable mating—the word is correctly formed, but "anti-eugenics" might signify propagandism against the principles of eugenics rather than the study of the causes making for anti-eugenic matings, or the factors which might minimise them. "The successful establishment of any general system of constructive eugenics will, in my view (which I put forward with diffidence), depend largely upon the efforts of local associations acting in close harmony with a central society, like our own. A prominent part of its business will then consist in affording opportunities for the interchange of ideas and for the registration and comparison of results. Such a central society would tend to bring about a general uniformity of administration, the value of which is so obvious that I do not stop to insist on it.

"Assuming, as I do, that the powers at the command of the local associations will be almost purely social, let us consider how those associations might be formed and conducted so as to become exceedingly influential."

Galton supposes that in any district a few individuals, some of local importance, desire keenly to start a local association. After forming themselves into an executive committee, and nominating a president, officers and council, they would form the association although it has no legal corporate existence. This committee should next with the aid of the central society provide for a "few sane and sensible lectures" on Eugenics and on the A, B, C of heredity. They would seek the co-operation of local medical men, of the public health officers, of the clergy, of lawyers, and of all officials whose duty brings them into touch with various classes of society. The new association would embrace everybody likely to have sympathy with the eugenic cause; it would be thus much like any political or philanthropic agency. Then we reach something more original. The committee is to seek out "worth" in their district; by civic worthiness Galton understands the value to the State of a person as it would be assessed by experts or fellow-workers. Each class is to choose its own men of worth, students to be chosen by students, artists by artists, business men by business men and so forth^{*}. These men of worth are to be invited to social gatherings. "The State is a vastly complex organism, and the hope of obtaining a proportional representation of its best parts should be an avowed object of these gatherings." Clearly Galton was considering that the local association would be a mixture of social classes, and he cites the meetings of the Primrose League at one end and those in Toynbee Hall at the other end as illustrations, given considerable tact, of what such reunions might achieve for the eugenic cause. He thinks the committee by its inquiries into "worthiness" would obtain a large fund of information as to the notable individuals in the district, and their family histories. These could be used for eugenic studies; the histories should be tabulated in an orderly manner, and the more significant of them communicated to the Central Society.

Speaking for himself only Galton states that in classifying persons as to "worth," he should consider them under three heads: in the first place physique, in the second ability and in the third character; subject, however, to the provision that inferiority in any of the three should outweigh superiority in the other two. Galton admits character as the most important but it is not so easy to rate as the other two. "The tenure of a position of trust is only a partial test of character, though a good one so far as it goes." From this Galton passes to a conception that he had broached many years earlier[†], associations of the well-born—the "Eugenes"—for mutual aid;

† See our Vol. 11, pp. 78-9.

^{*} See p. 231 above.

the "worthies" are to become a caste, with a just pride in their common worthiness, and with a feeling such as the soldier has for his regiment, or the boy for his school.

"By the continued action of local associations as described thus far, a very large amount of good work in eugenics would be incidentally done. Family histories would become familiar topics, the existence of good stocks would be discovered, and many persons of 'worth' would be appreciated and made acquainted with each other who were formerly known only to a very restricted circle. It is probable that these persons, in their struggle to obtain appointments, would often receive valuable help from local sympathisers with eugenic principles. If local societies did no more than this for many years to come, they would have fully justified their existence by their valuable services.

"A danger to which these societies will be liable arises from the inadequate knowledge joined to great zeal of some of the most active among their probable members. It may be said, without mincing words, with regard to much that has already been published, that the subject of eugenics is particularly attractive to 'cranks.' The councils of local societies will therefore be obliged to exercise great caution before accepting the memoirs offered to them, and much discretion in keeping discussions within the bounds of sobriety and common sense. The basis of eugenics is already firmly established, namely, that the offspring of 'worthy' parents are, on the whole, more highly gifted by nature with faculties that conduce to 'worthiness' than the offspring of less 'worthy' parents. On the other hand, forecasts in respect to particular cases may be quite wrong. They have to be based on imperfect data. It cannot be too emphatically repeated that a great deal of careful statistical work has yet to be accomplished before the science of eugenics can make large advances.

"I hesitate to speculate further. A tree will have been planted; let it grow. Perhaps those who may hereafter feel themselves or are considered by others to be the possessors of notable eugenic qualities—let us for brevity call them 'Eugenes'—will form their own clubs and look after their own interests. It is impossible to foresee what the state of public opinion will then be. Many elements of strength are needed, many dangers have to be evaded or overcome, before associations of Eugenes could be formed that would be stable in themselves, useful as institutions, and approved of by the outside world."

These associations would be standing examples of the benefits which flow from following eugenic rules and the evils which arise when they are disregarded. Ultimately a public opinion would be created in the district selected as a eugenic field.

"The power of social opinion is apt to be underrated rather than overrated. Like the atmosphere which we breathe and in which we move, social opinion operates powerfully without our being conscious of its weight. Everyone knows that governments, manners, and beliefs which were thought to be right, decorous, and true at one period have been judged wrong, indecorous, and false at another; and that views which we have heard expressed by those in authority over us in our childhood and early manhood tend to become axiomatic and unchangeable in mature life.

"In circumscribed communities especially, social approval and disapproval exert a potent force. Its presence is only too easily read by those who are the object of either, in the countenances, bearing, and manner of persons whom they daily meet and converse with. Is it, then, I ask, too much to expect that when a public opinion in favour of eugenics has once taken sure hold of such communities and has been accepted by them as a quasi-religion, the result will be manifested in sundry and very effective modes of action which are as yet untried, and many of them even unforeseen ?

"Speaking for myself only, I look forward to local eugenic action in numerous directions, of which I will now specify one. It is the accumulation of considerable funds to start young couples of 'worthy' qualities in their married life, and to assist them and their families at critical times. The gifts to those who are the reverse of 'worthy' are enormous in amount; it is stated that the charitable donations or bequests in the year 1907 amounted to 4,868,050. I am not prepared to say how much of this was judiciously spent, or in what ways, but merely



Francis Galton, aged 87, on the stoep at Fox Holm, Cobham, with his biographer.

quote the figures to justify the inference that many of the thousands of persons who are willing to give freely at the prompting of a sentiment based upon compassion might be persuaded to give largely also in response to the more virile desire of promoting the natural gifts and the national efficiency of future generations."

Was it only the idle dream of an old man? Scarcely! Galton had grasped the truth in his early youth that man would respond to careful breeding even as other animals; he had propounded his gospel in full manhood, as early as 1864, when nobody had listened to him; he had repeated his doctrine in 1883, when he was sixty years old, with scarcely more effect. And now in his last years he called on his fellow-countrymen once more to have faith and act on that faith. There is a hereditary nobility, an aristocracy of worth, and it is not confined to any social class; it is a caste which is scattered throughout all classes; let us awaken it, that it may be self-conscious, and realise how the national future lies incontrovertibly in the feasibility of making it dominant in numbers and submitting the rest to its control. Those who imagine that Eugenics as a national faith was the dream of an octogenarian, have failed to understand the whole trend of Galton's intellectual development; he preached and waited, he waited and taught. The dream of his youth, he endeavoured to the extent of his ability to make practice in his old age. As in the case of Finger-prints, he took the precaution of first establishing a science, and then followed it with his appeal for public recognition of the principles of his science through all the channels at his command. We shall see that he did not think them exhausted by newspaper articles, eugenics education societies and associations, or by public lectures.

What he might have achieved had he been ten years younger, or the English public ripe for his teaching a decade earlier, it is not possible to say. For two more years he fought for his creed, but his physical strength was failing. In his earlier days his chief recreation had been walking alone and thinking; his best thoughts came to him on these occasions. We can follow the change in the truthful record he gives under *Recreations* in successive editions of *Who's Who*. We find:

In 1898, "Chiefly solitary rambles," in 1904, "Solitary rambles,"

but in 1908, the year we have now reached :

"Sunshine, quiet, and good wholesome food."

He gave a literal interpretation to the word "recreate," and we find him from 1908 onwards seeking, well wrapt in rugs, sunshine and quiet in a sheltered garden corner, or on the "stoep" of a fitly chosen winter home.

Sitting thus, Galton's thoughts rainbled through the past eighty odd years and they became again actual to him. As he says in a letter to his biographer: "How much an autobiography must omit," and this, although in a lesser degree, is true of a biography, if it be compiled within fifty years of its subject's decease and its writer would not pain survivors !

P G III

Memories of my Life*. Galton's letters indicate how busy he was during the latter half of 1908 with this book. It would not be fitting-were it indeed feasible—to give an analysis of his work here. Our biography has, indeed. endeavoured to give a picture of Galton's personality, his deep affection for his relatives and for his friends; it has been able to say what he could not say of himself. An autobiography can only indirectly characterise its subject, unless its writer be as unabashed as Benvenuto Cellini, or as self-soddened as Jean-Jacques Rousseau. But beyond this characterisation, we have endeavoured to lay stress on Galton's contributions to science and to reproduce his thoughts in his own words. The reader will find little of this in the Memories; they deal not wholly, but chiefly, with the men-many of them noteworthy in their day-whom Galton had known in the course of a long lifetime. They are delightful reading, full of anecdotes and reminiscences, but the Galton of our volumes-the scientific originator, the modest inquirer, the intensely affectionate and reliable friend—is not easily recognised in the pages of his autobiography.

There are, however, two or three passages I should like to quote here for the benefit of those who are unable to read the *Memories*—now, alas, out of print. The first illustrates the depth of Galton's feelings for his friends. He is speaking of his college friend, Henry Fitzmaurice Hallam, born in 1824, only to die when he was 26 years old. He was the younger son of the historian, and brother to Arthur Hallam, who died at 22 and was the subject of Tennyson's *In Memoriam*.

"Henry Hallam had a singular sweetness and attractiveness of manner, with a love of harmless banter and paradox, and was keenly sympathetic with all his many friends. He won the Second Chancellor's Medal. Through him I became introduced to his father's house, still shadowed by the sudden death of his son Arthur and of a daughter. Mr Hallam was very kind to me, and the friendship of him and of his family \dagger was one of the corner-stones of my lifehistory....Henry Hallam, like his brother and sister, died suddenly and young, to my poignant grief. His death occurred while I was away in South Africa. I have visited the quiet church at Clevedon, where all the Hallams lie, each memorial stone bearing a briefly pathetic inscription, and kneeling alone in a pew by their side, spent part of a solitary hour in unrestrained tears." (pp. 65–6.)

Another passage I wish to cite bears upon the nature of Time; it should be compared with Galton's view of Time in the Inquiries into Human Faculty \ddagger .

"I will mention here a rather weird effect that compiling these 'Memories' has produced on me. By much dwelling upon them they became refurbished and so vivid as to appear as sharp and definite as things of to-day. The consequence has been an occasional obliteration of the sense of Time, and the replacing of it by the idea of a permanent panorama, painted throughout with equal vividness, in which the point to which attention is temporarily directed becomes for that time the Present. The panorama seems to extend unseen behind a veil which hides the Future, but is slowly rolling aside and disclosing it. That part of the panorama which is veiled is supposed to exist as vividly coloured as the rest, though latent. In short, this experience

⁺ There was another daughter Julia Hallam, who travelled with Emma and Francis Galton: see Vol. 1, p. 180, and also pp. 140-1, 171, 191, 205-207, and 238.

‡ See Vol. 11, p. 263.

^{*} Methuen & Co., London, 1908.

PLATE XXXVII



A reverie, caught "when the spirit was not there."

has given me an occasional feeling that there are no realities corresponding to Past, Present and Future, but that the entire Cosmos is one perpetual Now. Philosophers have often held this creed intellectually, but I suspect that few have felt the possible truth of it so vividly as it has occasionally appeared to my imagination through dwelling on these 'Memories.'" (pp. 277-8.)

In Galton's last chapter, entitled *Race Improvement*, he summarises what he has hoped for and what he has done for Eugenics. He writes :

"Skilful and cautious statistical treatment is needed in most of the many inquiries upon whose results the methods of Eugenics will rest. A full account of the inquiries is necessarily technical and dry, but the results are not, and a 'Eugenics Education Society' has been recently established to popularise those results. At the request of its Committee I have lately joined it as Hon. President, and hope to aid its work so far as the small powers that an advanced age still leaves intact may permit." (p. 321.)

The last paragraphs of the *Memories* reiterate the teaching of 1865^{*}, expressing it, perhaps, more effectively and concisely. It is probably very rare for a man at 86 to gain wide acceptance for a creed which he failed to impress on his contemporaries when at 42 he had the vigour and energy of early manhood. Galton was clearly 40 to 50 years ahead of his own generation. He thus concludes his autobiography:

"I take Eugenics very seriously, feeling that its principles ought to become one of the dominant motives in a civilised nation, much as if they were one of its religious tenets. I have often expressed myself in this sense, and will conclude this book by briefly reiterating my views.

"Individuals appear to me as partial detachments from the infinite ocean of Being, and this world as a stage on which Evolution takes place, principally hitherto by means of Natural Selection, which achieves the good of the whole with scant regard to that of the individual.

"Man is gifted with pity and other kindly feelings; he has also the power of preventing many kinds of suffering. I conceive it to fall well within his province to replace Natural Selection by other processes that are more merciful and not less effective.

"This is precisely the aim of Eugenics. Its first object is to check the birth-rate of the Unfit, instead of allowing them to come into being, though doomed in large numbers to perish prematurely. The second object is the improvement of the race by furthering the productivity of the Fit by early marriages and healthful rearing of their children. Natural Selection rests upon excessive production and wholesale destruction; Eugenics on bringing no more individuals into the world than can be properly cared for, and those only of the best stock." (pp. 322-3.)

"I shall treat," said Galton in his 42nd year, "of man and see what the theory of heredity of variations and the principle of natural selection mean when applied to man[†]," and his treatment only ended with his life.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. November 5, 1908.

My DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I cannot refrain from sending you a line now that I have finished the *Memories* to thank you for the very kind things you say about my work. I have read the book with great interest and it has been helpful in more ways than you will realise. It was nice to find you also knew and appreciated Croom-Robertson. What a wonderful width of interests you have had, and how delightful that you had not to wedge them in between other things and carry out your work in haste! I spoke to Heron yesterday about work and his appointment and I must look into the original terms of his nomination before discussing it further. I certainly thought it came *ipso facto* to an end in February, but he seems to think it was as in Schuster's case for three years. I do not know that we could get a harder worker at present.

> * See Vol. п, pp. 71–78. † See Vol. п, p. 86.

> > 45 - 2

Let me say exactly how affairs stand. (1) Eugenics Laboratory Memoir No. V has gone to press. It is on the Inheritance of Vision and on the Influence of Environment on Eyesight. It is a heavy bit of work and would have been stronger had we only been able to collect data ad hoc of an accurate kind. But I think it definitely shows what ophthalmologists have doubted-the inheritance of the various classes of eyesight, and further that environment, notably school environment, is not the most important factor in shortsightedness. (2) Resemblance of nephew and niece to uncle and aunt—will go to press in the next few weeks. (3) Brainweights of normal and insane. This took a good many weeks' work, but the results are inconclusive. The data were sent by Crichton-Browne, but they lack several needful points, e.g. information as to special type of insanity, and the records filled in at Wakefield from the Asylum Case Books are not accepted by C.-B. I am doubtful whether the results should be published, except to induce some one to start de novo. (4) Eugenics Laboratory Publication VI. Occupation of Father and Mother in relation to the Physical Health of school-children. This is based on 20,000 Glasgow returns provided by the Scottish Education Office. It will be ready by Xmas. (5) Eugenics Laboratory Publication VII. Influence of physique (nutrition, tonsils, teeth, glands, etc.) on mental capacity of children. Data for 30,000 London School-children from County Council. This also will be ready by Xmas. (6) Treasury: 10 plates are now engraved, or ready for engraver. I hope to have Part I out this month. This represents the last 18 months of work, and I want you to see that the staff have been working really well, but that these heavy bits of research do not come lightly to an end. Our not publishing anything for a year must not be taken as a sign of inanition.

By the by I got a few days ago about 50 folio sheets of pedigree and accounts of the Lushington family! V. L. had asked a nephew to prepare it, but had not written to tell me about his having done so. We have already some 20 pedigrees of distinguished families, with perhaps 200 individuals in each. They will have to go on folding sheets, they are so gigantic.

Nettleship has just found two albino dogs—brother and sister. We are now going to try and discover whether we can create a race of albino dogs from these two. There have only been very vague rumours of such things hitherto. They are from their photographs very beautiful beasts, and I hope not too delicate to survive.

I trust the winter quarters are going to be a success. Let me hear how you go on and what problem you are turning over. Affectionately, K. P.

I have nine biometric research students this term and my new Laboratory is *full*. It is the first time I have had more students than I want on this side. A man came this afternoon for admission wanting to do research work, and I took quite a lordly tone with him and told him to go away for a fortnight and write a paper and I would take him if it was good enough for publication. I have never been able before to pick and choose postgraduate workers—and this man was a Cambridge wrangler!

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. November 30, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I want to send you a hurried line to say that I hear from all sides that Heron did *exceedingly well* at the Eugenics Education Society the other night. I really think he ought to give a course of lectures on Eugenics next term and that it would do him and the subject good. I feel sure he has a lot in him and only wants to be made to feel more confidence in himself. I shall make an effort to hear Miss Elderton on Wednesday week. Can you send me a line as to the enclosed difference in the Galton pedigree and that of the big Darwin pedigree? Is it possible that James K— M— had issue that died early?

I am sorry to hear about your cold, but I expect that the weather will be more fixed this next month, and that a fixed temperature is what we all need.

I have got Part I of the *Treasury* to Press and I think my talk at the Royal Society of Medicine recently will help it forward. I hope you won't think Part I too medical, but I want if possible to bring the medicals in the first place into line. Now one more point, do you know the P—s or anybody connected with them? There is a very singular inheritance in their family, which they keep screened and I should like to get some clues if it were possible.

Yours always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I was at Oxford last week, going through mice-work. Mrs Weldon comes up to work for a fortnight in my laboratory and we hope to get clear on some points. The medal for the prize is in hand.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. December 2, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I write at once and will send the corrected notice of the M twins as soon as I get it back. The facts had got mixed, and if re-sorted would I believe be right. J. K— M— had issue; L— M— (now apparently on his death bed) had not. He was unmarried.

It gives me great pleasure to hear so favourable an account of Heron's lecture. Mrs Gotto wrote to the same effect as you did. I wrote and thanked *him* for it. It would be a good thing if, as you suggest, Heron could be made to lecture, or hold a class in some form at University College, as he has gifts for success. I do not "know the ropes" well enough to venture to say more than that the idea seems most desirable. Did he show you a long German poem on Eugenics by Sophia Martin, wife of a Professor at Rostock, Mecklenburg? I am told that it is not bad at all, and possibly may be rated as really good poetry.

Enclosed I send a rough idea in outline. It may be a familiar one (and *might* be wrong!), but seems worth sending. Beyond its measurement, there is no fact in correlation that is more interesting than the proportion in which the causes of variation are (1) unknown or neglected, and (2) known; and it is so easy to deduce this from r in the simple cases of linear correlation between normal variables. How far it might be extended to other correlations I have no clear idea, but it seems very improbable that much could be done in that way.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. December 13, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, You will have been expecting to hear from me about Miss Elderton's paper, but alas! I could not get to hear it. I have been crippled with lumbago for a week and was perforce absent. I had a very tiring week previously, culminating in a meeting at the Royal Society of Medicine, where I went to ask help for the *Treasury*, but found myself the subject of a very bitter attack from a disciple of Bateson's called N. I am not a ready debater and find it hard to marshal my arguments in reply to a set speech of nearly 70 minutes designed to prove that biometry was sheer rubbish, and that medical men would be fools to give any help to a biometrician. It is on these occasions I miss so much Weldon's ready repartee and light cavalry charges into the foe! I don't know how far I saved defeat; if I did it at all, it was owing to the unmeasured abuse of my opponent. But it put the final touch to the very heavy week and I broke down on Saturday. I have crawled down and round the Laboratory for two or three days, after two days in bed and one on the sofa, but I am back on the sofa again to-day wondering whether the muscles of my back will ever do proper duty again! Heron gave a good account of Miss Elderton's paper, but I wish I could have been there to give her some aid.

On other matters some progress has to be reported. 12 pedigree plates and 4 plates of half tonc illustrations for the *Treasury of Human Inheritance* are now ready and some of the text is now set up. We shall have it out by January certainly. Also the first sheets of the long-delayed memoir on the Inheritance of Visual Characters have come in. I shall hope to send you proofs of a Note of mine for *Biometrika* and shall welcome any criticisms. I hope all goes well.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

Nettleship has got two albino bitches satisfactorily crossed by the albino dog. It will be most exciting to see the result of this attempt to create an albino race of dogs. I had an albino hen offered me the other day, but I did not see how to keep it!

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. December 14, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Your bulletin distresses me. Lumbago is so painful and depressing. I have just been reading the biography of Alice Hopkins (daughter of the Cambridge coach). She had sciatica, and spoke of $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet of pain. I sympathise much with you, as you may well be assured.

Yesterday I received a pedigree of the M— twins, about whom you sent a paper for verification. Enclosed I send it in a correct form. Also, after reading your Skin Colour of Crosses, I jotted down a recollection of my own which impressed me much. You can make any use of it you like. The paper is very instructive. I have pencilled a few words on p. 3 which seemed wanted. I am assured from many sides that Miss Elderton did her lecturing *excellently*. Also that Heron did his part as Chairman very well indeed. Miss Biggs was in London Thursday and Friday nights and met several "Eugenicals," full of enthusiasm. I grieve at the rudeness of your Mendelian opponents, which is harmful to progress. Confound them!

Don't hurry one bit, but don't please destroy the little problem I sent you about the proportionate efficacy of known and disregarded causes of variability in two correlated variables. It will keep as long as your convenience requires, and you are over-worked. I have thrown off my chronic cough for three whole days. May it prolong its absence. All goes on well, though of course monotonously.

Miss Biggs was at Miss Parker's wedding and delighted with all she saw.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. December 14, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am sorry to trouble you again so soon and also to write, perhaps, unclearly, but I have only just got through the day and my back is giving me much pain. So please do not give undue weight to any phrase in itself. Miss Elderton came to me to-day and said that she had received an offer of the post of Secretary to a London College from the Principal of that College and that she had been given till Friday to consider her answer. That she had at first made up her mind to refuse, because she much preferred research work to executive work, and had not intended to tell me. But on second thoughts she felt she must ask my advice. Now I know exactly what this means, that home affairs are not too flourishing, and the post at the College means a definite post with steady rise, and a good position if needful for further advance. My impression of her is that she is a remarkably able woman with capacity in more than one direction. The first impulse was to say, but "you must stay here, the Eugenics Laboratory will collapse without you," but I felt without knowing your views, that this was hardly fair to her or to you. Now I want your advice before Friday. I cannot think of the Laboratory without Miss Elderton, she is the life and soul of the place, knows the whole of the material, writes all the letters and keeps everything going. I am sure she does not want to go, enjoys the work and is keen on the subject, and would find the secretarial work at a College less to her taste, but it offers an assured future. Now what ought we to do in the matter? I have always considered that you must look upon the Laboratory as on its trial and that if we failed to satisfy you, you must ruthlessly change the system or close the Laboratory as seemed to you best. Am I right therefore in trying to induce her to stay? I have no doubt, she is so valuable that she will always get a post, but suitable posts don't turn up every day and I feel if we advise her to stay we ought to say: If the Laboratory is closed or re-organised we will give you long enough notice to find a new berth. I don't think she would mind for herself, but, as I said before, her contribution to home funds is of some importance. On the other hand, if we go on, she is almost indispensable. It would take years to get any one with the same training, if even they had the same aptitude. Now what shall we do? It is not, I think, a question of money. There was ample when I last saw the accounts, and notwithstanding that there will be a heavy publication expenditure in the next six months (there are four memoirs nearly ready, and there is the *Treasury*) there is quite enough for present purposes and for a future pledging of resources. May I say to Miss Elderton: We will give you a permanent appointment subject to a year's notice, or such shorter period as would seem good to you and fair to her? The problem then is: Ought we in justice to her future to let her go? Or, ought we for the sake of the Laboratory to keep her with a more permanent post and perhaps an increase of salary? May I guarantee her, say \pounds or \pounds with a year's notice? I feel the answer cannot rest with me, because it depends to some extent on the future of the Laboratory. I don't want you to keep the Laboratory going for our sakes; we are all keen and ready to go on with the work on the lines which our powers render possible. But whenever you feel that we are not doing what you think best for the acquirement of that knowledge, which I know you have most at heart, then you must simply give me the word and we will bring things to a close. In this matter of Miss Elderton's, by advising her to refuse the College post I might be protracting the life of the Laboratory beyond your wishes, and thus I must consult you on the point. I do not know whether I have put her own wish strongly enough, she wants to stay and would do it at personal sacrifice, but here home calls on her have to be considered. Affectionately, K. P.

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 359

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. December 15, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, All you say in favour of Miss Elderton I am *fully* prepared to believe from my much less but still not inadequate knowledge of her. She most certainly ought to be retained if possible, as the far future working of the Laboratory will be much more hopeful if she continues in it.

My feelings about the Laboratory remain the same that they were two years ago when we had so much correspondence and I drew up a Codicil to my will to provide amply for its permanent establishment after my death and to pay for a professorship. I can't undertake to die soon in order to hurry on the endowment, but I have not the slightest desire to do otherwise than continue the present £500 a year so long as I live. I would *increase* it, by say £50, rather than reduce it, if it were clearly advisable to do so. It is worth considering whether Miss Elderton's position in the Laboratory might be altered, by hereafter calling her Secretary, and on the next occasion abolishing the Research Scholarship altogether. It would not do to promote her over Heron, but hereafter when his term terminates it might easily be done. Possibly you may think that the two duties of Secretary and Research Fellow might be worked simultaneously, but if so, it must be clear which of the two is the responsible head, and I do not see my way here. Anyhow on the next vacancy the promotion could easily be made. I am most sorry about the crucl lumbago. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. December 15, 1908.

My DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Your letter gave me great pleasure this morning. We do not need more money, and above all things we want you to live to see the work you have set going reach more general acknowledgment. But what, I think, the younger workers, who really have worked hard and toiled forward against a good deal of outside (and even inside *) discouragement need is the knowledge that you really care for their work, and I think your letter really helps in that. You hardly realise how much they think of almost anything you do or say! Among the fourteen workers in the Biometric and Eugenics Laboratories at present we have five women and their work is equal at the very least to that of the men. I have to treat them as in every way the equals of the men. They are women who in many cases have taken higher academic honours than the men and who are intellectually their peers. They were a little tried therefore when your name appeared on the Committee of the Anti-suffrage Society! I refer to this merely to show that what you think and do *does* produce effect in the Laboratory, and therefore the knowledge that you really care for their work helps us all round. I think that your approval accordingly counts for a great deal more than you realise. I know Miss Elderton is very keen on the work and wants to devote all her energies to it, but I am sure the feeling that you think she is doing good work weighs as much as or more than any opinion of mine. I ventured to tell her that she was indispensable and that there was no immediate fear for the life of the Laboratory. I can trust you to bear this in mind if anything should happen to me.

I have not forgotten your problem, but I wanted to have another talk with Heron over it, before I returned the sheet. Could you not write a note on it for *Biometrika*? It would be quite easy to get a table calculated for you. Bulloch came in to-day with 30 pedigrees of hermaphrodite families. One noteworthy point has come out in collecting this material—a disproportionate number of hermaphrodites, perhaps 25 p.c., are *twins*. This is a very noteworthy point indeed and deserves special investigation. I have heard of hermaphrodites in sheep; were these twins? Always affectionately, K. P.

Please excuse this handwriting, I am writing on my back.

* P.S. Only last week a lecturer in the College read a paper "On the influence of Heredity on Conduct," which consisted chiefly of abuse of the Eugenics Laboratory work and workers.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH. December 22, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, This is little more than a sincere Xmas greeting to you and yours. May that cruel lumbago keep its fangs off you. It is sometimes consoling to think of greater suffering than one's own, so imagine the feelings of the Chinaman who, humbly visiting his great superior on whom all his hope of advancement lay, when about to make his kow-tow was suddenly smitten with lumbago! I have written both to Miss Elderton and to Heron, saying nice things. The latter has sent me the calculated values for the little formula; I have tried unsuccessfully to put my point in a "Note" as clearly as desirable, so that matter must stand over for the present. I will try again later. I see your lectures at the Royal Institution on Albinism are announced. Sir Trevor Lawrence (Pres. of the Horticultural), a great grower of orchids, has his home near here. He has much to say about an albino orchid of his, but I am so weak in botanical nomenclature that I am not at all sure whether I understood rightly what he told me. If you care for more, sufficiently to frame questions, I could easily get answers from him.

Lady Phillimore near Henley on Thames, the wife of the Judge, showed me a breed which she thought unique (as I understood) of white *ducks* in a pool in her grounds.

I must not trouble you with more than to beg you to give my heartiest Xmas greetings to Mrs Pearson and your children. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HAMPSTEAD. Christmas Eve, December 24, 1908.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I saw Heron yesterday. He has delayed his journey northward in order to work now, and take a few days off at the beginning of next term. The University of St Andrews has asked him to give four lectures, and I thought he had better do it and spread the light there, as Macdonell has done at Aberdeen. He seemed to appreciate your kind letter very much. We arranged a course of Lectures at University College of which I send the rough draft. I think it ought to do well. We tried to get the subject into 5 or 6 but had to give up the idea. Please comment on it. Did you hear whether the white ducks at Henley were truc albinos with *red* reflex in their eyes?

The *Treasury of Human Inheritance* progresses, and I think it ought to be out by January. The great difficulty is to get all the material into the same "format." Each man makes his pedigrees, his notes and his bibliography in a different way. But after the first number appears we shall have a more concrete form for future contributors to work by. You take for example "Deaf-Mutism" or "Tuberculosis," and nobody so far has made a bibliography of papers dealing with heredity in these subjects. All sorts of pedigrees have been coming in, and I think when the first few parts are out, we shall have a constant flow. The heredity inquiry is everywhere in the air now.

I hope this cold turn will not be too bitter for you. I am much better, but still tender in the back, and I can't get up or down easily. I must say I like for working purposes a good high temperature. With the best wishes for the New Year for both Miss Biggs and yourself,

I am, Yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

Mrs Weldon has been working for more than a fortnight in the Laboratory over the mice skins. It is a big business, but we shall get it through some day.

About your problem in correlated variables, I think you are correct if Λ , B, C, D,.... which are causes of X are not correlated among themselves, for the reduction of variability σ is then indicated by a standard-deviation

$$= \sigma \sqrt{1 - r_1^2 - r_2^2 - r_3^2 - \dots}.$$

But if they are correlated, I am less certain about your view. For example for two causes 2 and 3 we have

$$\sigma \ \sqrt{rac{1-r_{12}^2-r_{23}^2-r_{31}^2+2r_{12}r_{23}r_{31}}{1-r_{23}^2}},$$

and r_{23} contributes to this reduction by the term $2r_{12}$, r_{23} , r_{31} , as well as by $-r_{23}^2$. Thus I don't feel quite clear about your view when the causes are correlated together.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH. December 30, 1908.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, A sharp attack of asthma which has tdeparted his morning as suddenly as it came on sent me to bed with three warm bottles, unfit to do anything but sleep. So excuse delay in answering.

The programme of lectures seems excellently devised, being good in itself and bringing out the subjects of which the lecturers can speak with authority. Hereafter one wishes for lectures on some such subjects as "Effects of small social changes in promoting the birth-rate of capable or

of incapable citizens." But only an historian could do that and the Eugenics Laboratory is hardly the place for it. I have no comment other than complete acquiescence with your programme.

Miss Elderton comes here for a week-end on January 30th (I think), so I shall hear many details from her as to what is going on. I am glad that your lumbago, which you have borne so heroically*, is better, though maybe this cold snap of weather has been an enemy to you. Seasonable weather !! Stuff and nousense—Give me the temperature of an incubator !

I can't think "Germinal Vitality" worth serious consideration. It would require much evidence from horticulturists and breeders to make it at all probable. *His* evidence is *very* lax.

I am very glad that St Andrews has asked Heron and that he will lecture. One of the professors there, Stanley Butler (of physics and mathematics), is a nephew of my Wife's and writes me to-day a letter practically about my book but evidently not forgetful of Eugenics. The white ducks of Lady Phillimore had *not* red eyes so far as I noticed. *Later*. I had intended after getting through arrears of writing, to send a revised statement of my problem, but find myself too tired, so must postpone. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

(15) Events and Correspondence of 1909. In the pressure of work upon me during the years 1905–1909 I had scarcely noted the changes taking place in Francis Galton; they were gradual, and so much of the old fire and suggestiveness remained that I did not fully realise how he was failing, though the failure was far more rapid on the physical than the mental side. Re-reading the letters that passed between us in the year 1909, it now seems to me clear that he passed another milestone on the decurrent highway of old age in his 87th year. The only published writings of Galton that I can find for this year are the following:

(i) A brief Introductory Note to the *Treasury of Human Inheritance*. The letters of this year will indicate how keen was Galton's interest in this work. It was designed on a comprehensive scale, and was intended to provide data for the measurement of all phases of human heredity by pedigrees indicating the transmission of ability, mental superiority and defect, physical and pathological characters in stirps. It has now, 1930, reached its third large quarto volume, but the cost of the photographic and pedigree plates and the need of funds to pay contributors have sadly hampered its progress. Occupation could be found in this direction for at least half-a-dozen thoroughly trained workers, but while endowments are always forthcoming for the maintenance of the unsound, there is so far little enthusiasm for building up our knowledge of why the unsound come into existence[†]. The idea of the *Treasury* was not Galton's, but it met with his full sympathy, and the early costs of publication were defrayed from his grant to the University of London. His prefatory note runs thus:

"The Inheritance of Qualities in Families lies at the basis of the Science of Eugenics, and though much is known about it a much fuller inquiry is urgently needed than has hitherto been possible. Goodness and badness of physique, constitution and abilities are distributed in similar proportions among individuals in successive generations, but the chain-work of hereditary influences through which this is effected has been most inadequately recorded. The facts of Family

⁺ Honourable exception must be made of the Committee for Medical Research, which has by its grants enabled the Galton Laboratory to carry forward the section of the *Treasury* dealing with the inheritance of eye-defects.

P G III

^{*} Fortunately Galton was not present to hear his future biographer's language !

Inheritance, being unregistered, fall readily into oblivion as generations pass by, and an enormous amount of valuable experience is thereby irrevocably lost. The object of the *Treasury* is to remedy, as far as lies in its power, this deplorable waste of opportunity.

"If the *Treasury* prospers, as is hoped and expected, a vast amount of information will gradually be collected by its means, in a form suitable for analysis, that will enable more exact conclusions to be hereafter drawn and more emphatic advice to be given than is now possible.

"In conclusion I may perhaps be permitted to express my own sincere gratification that the Eugenics Laboratory has already become so well equipped and conditioned as to undertake the publication of this large and important serial." FRANCIS GALTON.

(ii) A "Foreword" to the first issue of the *Eugenics Review*, which appeared in this year, and in which, as the offspring of the Eugenics Education Society, the Hon. President took great interest. Galton stated the aims of the *Review* in the following sentences :

"Its general purpose is, as stated in the Prospectus, to give expression to the Eugenic movement and to place Eugenic thought, where possible, on a strictly scientific basis....

"The EUGENICS REVIEW emphatically disclaims rivalry in any form with the more technical publications issued from time to time from the Eugenics Laboratory of the University of London now located at University College. On the contrary, it proposes to supplement them. There are two sorts of workers in every department of knowledge-those who establish a firm foundation, and those who build upon the foundation so established. The foundation of Eugenics is, in some measure, laid by applying a mathematico-statistical treatment to large collections of facts, and this, like engineering deep down in boggy soil, affords little evidence of its bulk and importance. The superstructure requires for its success the co-operation of many minds of a somewhat different order, filled with imagination and enthusiasm; it does not require technical knowledge as to the nature of the foundation work. So a navigator, in order to find his position at sea, is dependent on the Tables calculated for him and printed in the Nautical Almanac or elsewhere. But he may safely use these Tables without having acquaintance with the methods by which they were constructed....The field is very wide and varied. To those who carefully explore it the direct conflict of Eugenics with some of the social customs of the day will be unexpectedly revealed, while its complete harmony with other social customs will be as unexpectedly made clear." The Eugenics Review, Vol. 1, pp. 1-2, April 1909.

Galton did not foresee that one of the troubles of the remainder of his life would be that the one sort of workers would bitterly attack the other. The members of the Council of the Eugenics Education Society and its journal from the very outset became the harshest critics of the youthful Eugenics Laboratory. No publication of the latter from the day the Society was founded to the present has met with aught but unfavourable reception from that quarter. And this conduct not only rendered much Eugenic investigation still-born, but vexed endlessly the founder not only of the Laboratory but of the Society. Galton did not see that a group of persons of widely diverging views, especially on such topic's as sex-problems, several of whom had very highly strung temperaments and little if any real scientific training, might ultimately do small good either to Eugenics as a science or to Eugenics as a creed. As Director of the Eugenics Laboratory I was in a difficult position, and I felt it wise to stand aloof from the Society. I knew that the help I needed and was seeking from the medical profession would hardly be accorded if I were associated with certain then prominent members of the Society. Further I felt morally sure that sooner or later our very different ways of approaching eugenic problems would lead to a divergence of opinion, which would have been harmful inside the Society. My staff consented to give the Society a

couple of lectures, but I asked its Council the sole favour of leaving us alone, as we were quite ready to leave them. Not till certain members of its Council, not content with asserting the futility of the actuarial or statistical method of attacking eugenic problems, began to hint that we were wasting Galton's gift to the University did it appear to me necessary to make any reply to such ill-informed criticism*. But there is little doubt that the endeavour to make Eugenics a science in the academic sense-to build up a special technique for it and fix in a vaguely circumscribed field a defined area for cultivation-was much hampered by the action of successive officers † and members of the Eugenics Education Society. It is conceivable that Galton's attempt to appoint for the Laboratory and the Society separate spheres of action as indicated in the "Foreword" just cited did on the whole more harm than good; nobody likes to be told, however true it may be, that he is incapable-without training-of doing the higher type of work. Be this as it may, Galton in the last two years of his life was-to use a mild word—saddened by the attitude of certain members of the Eugenics Education Society. I recognised myself that the staff of the Laboratory had laboured hard and done good work. I knew that neither they nor myself were biased in one way or the other in such problems as those of the relative effect of inheritance and of environment, of the influence of parental alcoholism on the health and mentality of school-children, of the inheritance or noninheritance of the tuberculous diathesis, or of mental defect and insanity. We simply desired to reach the truth by applying appropriate scientific methods to such data as were available. The only prejudice permitted in the laboratory was the distrust of all preconceived opinions and the doubt of statements based merely on impressions. Once, however, we had ascertained the conclusions flowing from our data we were not prepared to surrender them because they clashed with the largely sentimental notions of those who had not closely studied these problems. I knew Francis Galton was with us in these points, but I think our opponents were less aware of it, nor to this day have they realised that he was so doubtful of the manner in which the Eugenics Education Society was being conducted, that in December 1910 when he asked my advice, a word from me—not spoken—would have led to his retirement from the Society \ddagger . It is necessary to make these remarks or the letters of 1909–1910 would be unintelligible.

(iii) A preface to W. Palin and Ethel M. Elderton's *Primer of Statistics*. This little book was written to carry out Francis Galton's conception of a series of "object lessons" in elementary statistics as shadowed forth in the

* When, many years after Galton's death, we had at last saved enough from the scant publishing funds of the Laboratory to venture on a journal—Annals of Eugenics—in which to issue our researches, we were virtually accused by an official of the Society in its Eugenics Review of having neglected this duty far too long !

[†] One President of the Society recently organised a petition of its members to the governing body of another department of the University requesting that they should institute a second professorship of Eugenics !

[‡] See my remarks on influencing the judgment of men of genius even when they are old on pp. 408 and 412 of this volume.

Oxford Herbert Spencer Lecture^{*}. For further details of its history the reader must consult Galton's letters of this year. The preface runs:

"In my 'Herbert Spencer' lecture of 1907 before the University of Oxford, I expressed a belief that the elementary ideas on which the modern system of statistics depends, that the quality of the results to which it leads, and that the meaning of the uncouth words used in its description, admitted of much simpler explanation than usual. I sketched out a possible course of lectures to be accompanied with certain simple sortings, with object lessons and with diagrams. Finally, I expressed the hope that some competent teacher would elaborate a course of instruction on these lines. I entertain a strong belief that such a course would be of great service to those who are interested in statistics, but who, from want of mathematical aptitude and special study, are unable to comprehend the results arrived at, even as regards their own subjects. It is, for example, a great hindrance to have no knowledge of what is meant by 'correlation.'

"I learnt with much pleasure that two very competent persons were disposed to undertake the task—namely, Mr W. Palin Elderton, well known as a highly instructed actuary, and his sister, Miss Ethel M. Elderton, who holds the post of Research Scholar in the Eugenics Laboratory of the University of London (now located in University College), and who is a thoroughly experienced worker in the modern methods.

"This primer is the result. It goes forth on its important errand of familiarising educated persons with the most recent developments of the new school of statistics, and, I beg to be allowed to add, with my heartiest good wishes for its success."

September, 1909.

(iv) Galton was much interested in the course of this year in the asserted Deterioration of the British Race, and in the Report of the Commission on that subject. The problem was essentially a statistical one, but the evidence given before the Commission was largely that of witnesses without any statistical sense, who gave merely their opinions and impressions based too often on narrowly local or inadequately transitory observations[†]. Above all other problems Galton had selected that of the segregation of the mentally defective as a field in which something might be achieved at once. He was roused especially by any appeal to an individual case as confuting a statistical average. Such an appeal drew from him a letter to *The Times* of June 18th in this year:

Sir,—A specious inference was drawn yesterday, in a speech by Lord Halsbury at the luncheon given to Lieutenant Shackleton by the Royal Societies Club. He said (I quote from your report) that: "in view of what Mr Shackleton had gone through it was impossible to believe in the supposed detcrioration of the British race." But exceptional performances do not contradict the supposition in question. It is not that deterioration is so general that men of remarkably fine physique have ceased to exist—for they do, thank God—but that the bulk of the community is deteriorating, which it is, judging from results of inquiries into the teeth, hearing, eyesight and malformations of children in Board Schools, and from the apparently continuous increase of insanity and feeble-mindedness. Again the popularity of athletic sports proves little, for it is one thing to acclaim successful athletes, which any mob of weaklings can do,—as at a cricket match,—it is quite another thing to be an athlete oneself.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 16.

FRANCIS GALTON.

* See p. 317 et seq. above. The little book has done extraordinarily well and has passed through several editions.

[†] I feel bound to quote again here Galton's splendid aphorism of 1879 (see Vol. 11, p. 297 above): "General impressions are never to be trusted. Unfortunately when they are of long standing they become fixed rules of life, and assume a prescriptive right not to be questioned. Consequently those who are not accustomed to original inquiry entertain a hatred and a horror of statistics. They cannot endure the idea of submitting their sacred impressions to cold-blooded verification."

This common error, which might be termed statistically—giving a new sense to the Latin phrase—the *ex uno disce omnes* fallacy, seems peculiarly characteristic of ageing statesmen. I can hardly attribute it to mental deterioration with age, but rather to their ever waxing appreciation of the calibre of the minds to which they chiefly appeal*.

In order to break a lance for the segregation of the mentally defective Galton wrote a brief essay entitled "Segregation" which was published in a small book : The Problem of the Feeble-Minded. An Abstract of the Report of the Royal Commission on the Care and Control of the Feeble-Minded[†]. It was planned by the Cambridge Eugenists and had besides Galton's essay an introduction by Sir Edward Fry.

Galton considers that the Royal Commission attacked a eugenic problem of the first order of magnitude with thoroughness and remarkable success, and that the evidence before them emphasised the view that the annual output of mentally defective children admits of being largely diminished in future generations at a slight cost by the policy of segregation. He estimates that slightly under one per cent. of the population belongs to the class which includes the mad, the idiotic and the feeble-minded. On this estimate 300,000 persons might roughly be supposed to fall into the category in England and Wales. Galton says that they fall "little short of a million"; I do not understand how he has reached this result. I believe, however, that if we could form a census of all those who have at any time in the course of their life been certified we should reach a higher percentage than Galton's 1 in 118. In addition to those who have once been certified, there are many in the wealthier classes of the community, who are tended without certification in their own homes, as any medical man of large practice can bear witness to. The problem of the insane is not a matter personal only to their relatives, it is a question of the highest national importance. The Commissioners in Lunacy ought to be instructed to keep a General Register of the Insane, open to any inquirers under due restrictions, the first of which should be evidence that they belonged to or sought to be connected with the stock inquired about. If A and B are tending to pass from friendship to a closer relationship, it ought to be possible for them to ascertain-what in many cases is screened from them by their elders-whether one or both come of insane stock. No one can fully appreciate the urgency of a General Register of the Insane, who has not seen close at hand the terrible affliction of a wife, when her husband develops a hitherto screened familial insanity and when she realises that her children may, one or more, be stricken down with it in later years. Until such a register is organised and has

* I may be permitted perhaps to cite another illustration of this *ex uno disce omnes* fallacy. In a lecture dealing with mental growth I had cited data to show that on the average the prime of quickness of mind, as judged by mental reactions, occurred about 28 years in males and then slowly but steadily declined. My statement, of course in a distorted form, was duly reported in the press. At a public dinner a few days later, a well-known statesman, ageing but at present active, denied the truth of my statement on the grounds that his own—an exceedingly spry and inventive—mentality had grown brisker with the years !

† Messrs P. S. King & Son, 123 pp. This little book is now unfortunately out of print.

been running for at least a generation, it is not possible to obtain anything but the roughest, and this probably a minimum, estimate of the mental disease in the country, and of the number of persons in whom it is hereditary. Galton, citing the Royal Commissioners, assumes that 66,000 of the feebleminded are not provided for, and that from the eugenic point of view these form the most dangerous sub-class of the mentally defective. I would venture to suggest that those who have familial insanity of a kind which is not chronic, but permits of return to home and mate, may be equally dangerous*.

Writing of the feeble-minded Galton continues :

"The persons in question are naturally incapable of standing alone. If protected and supervised they may lead harmless, and even useful, lives and do something towards earning their living. But when unprotected and cast upon the world, they go to the bad. They do so, not necessarily through vicious propensities, but from the absence of will-power to resist temptations; and quickly sink into the pauper and criminal classes. The women commonly become prostitutes. The feeble-minded, as distinguished from the idiots, are an exceptionally fecund class, mostly of illegitimate children, and a terrible proportion of their offspring are born mentally deficient. A decorous family life among their children is obviously impossible; the conditions of their nurture prevent it. Some of the issue of the feeble-minded are wholly mad or imbecile and find their way to asylums; others are merely feeble-minded and drift into bad ways as their parents did before them; in others, again, the evil is latent, but may break out in a subsequent generation. So the mischief goes on increasingly, and, judging from the growth of insanity, a considerable part of the population has already become bearers of germs of degeneracy.

* * * * * * * * * *

"Almost all the evidence printed in the report points unmistakably to segregation for life as the only means of preventing feeble-minded girls from doing great harm to the community. They propagate children freely, as already mentioned, who, whether they be as little, less, or more, mentally endowed than themselves, are in all cases subject to most undesirable conditions of nurture."

Galton then refers to the voluntary homes for feeble-minded girls, and the question of whether they are really happy in them. At that date compulsory detention was not allowed, and accordingly, if a girl was discontented she could leave the home, and one could not really assert that happiness with this freedom was a valid ground for believing in an equal happiness when she could not escape. I pointed this out in a letter to Galton (see our p. 373), but he seemed to think that he had evidence for their happiness even under compulsion in the many institutions and labourcolonies where now

"they live happily and feel as if at home, and where they remain for many years. Unfortunately, as yet, no power exists for their compulsory detention. The inmates are taken out, it may be, by their not wise relatives, or they want a change and leave of their own accord. Anyhow, when they quit the shelter of the institution, they usually go to the bad, and after a time very often apply to be again taken in, with an actual or a forthcoming baby.

* It is not moral insensibility, but ignorance, which is too often at the root of the evil. I can recall the case of a young man who had as bad a pedigree of familial insanity as can be well met with, and had actually himself been certified. He consulted the Director of the Eugenics Laboratory on his proposed marriage, and confidently believed that if he begot children when he was not insane, he would not place them under the slightest risk of hereditary insanity.

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 367

"Feeble-mindedness is of many grades. In a large institution, the inmates, whether men or women, can be graded and be much more easily supervised than in small ones, and be occupied in work, greatly to their own happiness, or in play, according to their several capacities. As regards cost of maintenance, some few of the feeble-minded may wholly or nearly pay for their keep by their work; almost all of them can do something towards the expenses. The cost of maintenance per head, all included, does not necessarily exceed £25 a year. What the average cost of each uncared-for, feeble-minded person may now be can only be guessed, but in workhouse and prison maintenance, in thefts, destruction and food, it may be safely reckoned to far exceed that sum."

I cannot believe that the argument from "happiness" is a useful one. How is "happiness" to be defined? Is it what we hold to be the state of happiness for another, or the state which that other holds to be for his own happiness? Is it to be the happiness of the moment, or the average happiness over a period of years? The fact that occasionally—probably in conditions of suppressed impulse—certain feeble-minded girls have attacked their matrons or even visiting Commissioners, seems to me to indicate that we must advocate segregation not on the ground of "happiness" for each feeble-minded individual but, as Galton puts it, on the ground that it will be a eugenic victory over ills of long standing, hitherto scarcely noticed, but forming a "very serious and growing danger to our national efficiency."

"Every high form of civilisation brings evils in its train, eating like cancer into the constitution of the people, and surely leading to their gradual deterioration and ultimate ruin, unless they are boldly withstood in good time. The propagation of mental deficiency is one of these evils and the report shows that it is now ripe to be dealt with."

This is the last formal essay which Galton wrote; the urgent plea of national efficiency united for a common end in their last years the two men who had fought for and against Darwin's theory of natural selection (see p. 122 above).

Such are all the public actions with regard to Eugenics that I can credit Galton with in this year^{*}. But his letters show how constantly during the six months of ill-health at the beginning of this year his thoughts turned to Eugenics, his laboratory and popular propagandism.

* Of work not concerned with Eugenics all I can recall is the paper on "Sequestrated Church Property": see Vol. II, pp. 410-11. I may also note that the Eugenics Education Society reprinted in this year in a little volume entitled *Essays in Eugenics*, seven of Galton's lectures and papers, namely the Huxley Lecture, the papers in the Sociological Society's journal, the Herbert Spencer Lecture and the paper on Local Associations. It is a very serviceable little volume for propaganda work. In the preface Galton says that the progress of Eugenics in the last few years is such that its practice is not a mere Utopian vision; the influential power behind Eugenics is Public Opinion, and it is amply strong enough for the purpose when fully aroused.

"It is above all things needful for the successful progress of Eugenics that its advocates should move discreedly and claim no more efficacy on its behalf than the future will confirm; otherwise a reaction will be invited. A great deal of investigation is still needed to show the limit of practical Eugenics, yet enough has been already determined to justify large efforts to instruct the public in an authoritative way, as to the results hitherto obtained by sound reasoning applied to the undoubted facts of social experience."

Galton to the end inculcated safe, but slow and continuous advance, educating, but never hustling Public Opinion.

Correspondence of 1909.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. Jan. 3, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I had intended to write a line sending every best wish of the New Year to Miss Biggs and yourself, but letters don't get written when they are of the type which one writes for pleasure! I have just got the last bit of copy of the next issue of *Biometrika* to press. It will be rather a fighting number I fear; but it runs from opsonins to cocks' combs and tadpoles' blood-corpuscles and so ought to be of general interest. I enclose the first forty pages of the memoir on Vision to be published in the Eugenics Laboratory series. I fear you will find it dull reading, but it means nearly a year's work on Miss Barrington's part. She insists on my adding my name to hers, but she has done the real "grind" of it, and I am only responsible for the direction of the work and more or less putting it into form. I think it opens up almost virgin soil, and ought to attract some notice. Your suggestion as to apparently small causes affecting the fertility of populations would no doubt form an excellent topic for an essay. but it would demand a long period of careful collection and investigation. One instance I can cite for you. Before the passing of the Factory Acts children were a valuable commodity in Bradford. Their parents are said to have nurtured them well and taken great care of them; they strove to have a good supply, because they were a source of revenue. Since the passing of the Acts, a child hardly contributes to the family income before he starts his own establishment. He does not repay his cost of nurture. The result has been that mechanical checks to conception and abortion are rife in Bradford; there is a general decline in the birth-rate, and the child is looked upon as a burden.

I am planning a great change in my work of the next half year which may possibly come off. I have asked for a holiday for six months, on the grounds: (i) that I have been feeling inert and below par, and (ii) that the arrears of research work are so great, that nothing can get finished. I have not had a real holiday since my marriage tour, eighteen years ago, and, I think, the College may be willing to permit it now, for the grant for the Biometric Laboratory from the Drapers' Company expires this year, and it is desirable to have a good show of completed research work with a view to its renewal. If my request be granted I shall have no elementary teaching of any kind. I shall be a "half-timer" at College, spending my afternoons with the research students and with them only, while I devote my mornings to polishing off arrears of work, so that in the summer I can take a complete holiday. I hope this will be a restorative. But as one gets older the tissues don't seem to respond to rest in the old way. I now seem to understand better why so many men give up research work for attending committees at 50. Even retire and sell their working tools like Huxley !

Still I am going to look upon my six months as a restorative to pristine vigour—until at least I have shown it won't work. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH. Jan. 8, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The probability of your receiving a half-year's remission will be grateful news to all your friends, for you are by now dangerously over-worked, I feel sure. What a solid piece of work that is on the Inheritance of Vision. It bears on its face the mark of a full year's labour. You did not ask me to return the paper so I do not. I shall be eager for a postcard to tell me that the half-year's relaxation is fixed. Pray send one when it is so. Yesterday, Charles Galton Darwin, the mathematical son of Sir George, lunched and spent some hours with me. His fate will be decided in June, just about the date of the Darwin Centenary. If he gets the Senior Wranglership—the last that can be got—it will be delightful. He is very bright and capable looking, but too modest to be bothered with questions about his chances, which, as I hear from many quarters, are good but not certain.

Your instance of the Bradford birth-rate being affected through an Act of Parliament is very instructive. From time to time other more or less similar instances will be noted, especially as to the effect of changes in purely social usages.

I am just living on, capable of very little useful work, but very comfortable, and having everything to be grateful for that can reasonably be expected now that the winter fogs are ceasing. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HAMPSTEAD. January 9, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Yes, I have got my leave and for six months I am to be a halftimer! In July and August I shall try to take an absolute holiday. I shall devote all my mornings to clearing off arrears and afternoons to the higher lectures and research folk. If I keep away from my students in the mornings I shall probably be able to work off arrears. The difficulty will be if my substitutes fail to get a grip on the students or break down with 'flu, which is always rampant this term.

There have been several friendly notices of the forthcoming *Treasury*. We have difficulty in settling whether to bind the plates into the parts, put them loose or make a pocket to hold them. What do you think? Some users will want to compare all the plates dealing with the same characteristic, and of course these may be Plates III, XX and LXI.

I am sorry to hear you feel less active, but does not the winter always teach us that our ancestors back in some grade or other hibernated ? My first lecture at the Royal Institution is to preach the doctrine that the white man may be descended from a manlike dark-skinned ancestor—say a *Pithecus satanas*—but not the negro from a manlike *white* ancestor.

Affectionately, K. P.

I suppose you will be at the Cambridge Darwin Commemoration ? In some respects I should like to have gone, but it is too much a glorification of what is not Darwinism to please me*!

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH. January 12, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I am so glad that the half-time arrangement is settled. You ask suggestions about the plates for the *Treasury*. A number of loose pages is objectionable, but could you not have them all in a paper wrapper which should itself go into a pocket in the cover? Could you conveniently instruct the proper person to send me a copy here?

cover? Could you conveniently instruct the proper person to send me a copy here? Good luck to your *Pithecus satanas* lecture! I see that Taylor is about to give a course of lectures at Hampstead which, judging from his prospectus, may contain new and interesting points.

I have been bothered by letters in the *Times* about my share in Identification by Finger-Prints and have sent a reply. This morning I had a note "The Editor of *The Times* hopes to publish at an early date the communication kindly sent him," so I suppose that other letters have been received and that he will dispose of them all at once. I don't by any means acknowledge the justice of what my adversaries say.

This change of weather suits me well and I have got out a good deal both yesterday and to-day. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Neither Francis Galton nor I attended the celebration, nor did we find ourselves able to contribute to the memorial volume.

The time, perhaps, has arrived when it is permitted to record an anecdote of what occurred at a meeting of the organising committee of which Adam Sedgwick and Bateson were members. It was suggested that I should be asked to contribute a paper to the memorial volume. Bateson said that, if I were asked he would have nothing more to do with the Committee or the volume. Sedgwick said : "Are you the Pope ?" and the incident ended in laughter, with the compromise that I should be asked to write on a definite topic—which did not permit of my breaking a lance for the threatened stronghold of Darwinism. A few lines from a letter of Thiselton-Dyer to Galton dated March 29, 1909, may, perhaps, be quoted here :

"You have done exactly the same thing that Darwin did. He gave a working hypothesis of the production of a species. You have succeeded [with the theory of Regression], where Herbert Spencer and everyone else have conspicuously failed, in showing how structures are got rid of when they become superfluous. But incidentally you have enormously enhanced the inevitableness and potency of Natural Selection. I have long wanted to say all this, so pray forgive this long letter. There is a sorry reaction against Natural Selection at the moment. The Darwin family seem to me to have practically thrown over their father's theory. But I verily believe that you have set it firmly on its feet again."

I do not think the "Darwin family" ever consciously threw over their father's theory, but they certainly did not perceive how the novelties they fostered tended to a "sorry reaction."

P G III

THE GALTON EUGENICS LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE. January 23, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I have been approached by the Provost to know whether you would not take the chair at the first Eugenics Lecture on February 23. I need hardly say that it would give me very great pleasure if it were possible for you to do so. But I would on no account urge this on you, if it would in any way involve a risk in the travelling up to Town and the possibility of damp or cold here. You must give this its due weight, and I shall fully understand your decision.

Of other points there is little to record. I hope shortly to send you the remaining proofs of Miss Barrington's memoir and Part I of the *Treasury*, but the Press moves but slowly. I gave my first lecture at the Royal Institution on Albinism in Man last Tuesday, my chief point being that the manlike ancestor of man had a darkly pigmented skin. The evidence shows that no blacks are ever thrown from a white, but copper and white with yellow or red hair come as variants from jet black negroes. I think I have got a real point, but the audience while ready to accept a pithecoid ancestry were not prepared for a negroid ! My second lecture is on Tuesday.

Yesterday I heard Wallace on Darwinism. The Royal Institution was packed to the roof. Wallace was quite audible, but not very original and lacking in the vivacity needful to keep his audience alive. But it really was worth hearing him. He gave examples of 20 individuals to show variation and to *prove* that two organs of the same individual were *not* correlated !! But he made a strong attack on progress by mutation, and used one very good argument, namely that from mimicry, which I had not heard before. He said that a beetle exactly like a wasp could have reached the wasp condition by gradual approximation to open wings and colouration, but it could by no conceivable jump suddenly become a wasp in all external appearance. I think the argument was valid and a strong one.

A white man married an albino negress, the offspring were two *mulattoes*. What can we make of that as far as Mendelism is concerned? It seems to me a very curious state of affairs, and it means that the black colour was latent in the albino negress and blended in her offspring.

Ever yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I thought the enclosed might show you that correlation is going to be a real tool in Astronomy.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH. January 25, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, You know well how willingly I would have done what the Provost suggests, but my infirmities put it wholly out of the question. It would be dangerous for me to attempt the task. Moreover, as a much less important matter, my deafness shuts me out from presiding. Please convey all this to the Provost and beg him to excuse me.

I was eager to hear more about your Royal Institution lecture, of which the only printed account I had seen, viz. in the *Graphic*, was worthless. But Mrs Gotto, who has just been here on a week-end visit, assured me that she had heard it was excellent.

The mimicry argument, on which Wallace laid stress, is in the air. Butler I think started it, and a man, of whose wife I know something, Professor Walker, a cytologist of Liverpool, sent me the MS. of a forthcoming book of his; he lays great stress on it.

The white man marrying an albino and producing two mulattoes, is paralleled by Sir Trevor Lawrence's experience with albino orchids: they rarely if ever produce albino offspring. They have colour *latent* in them.

Thank you for the astronomical paper. I have as yet only glanced through it, but an delighted to find that two different samples of stars give the same result.

I have very recently lost a dear brother-in-law, Arthur Butler; also the widow of my cousin Sir Douglas Galton. The elder of her two daughters lives near here and I heard of her mother's gradual sinking, from senile gangrene of a foot, which I suppose poisons the system with septic matter.

Thank—what? or whom ?—the days are lengthening, and hope is in the air ! I trust your comparative rest is acting as favourably as you could wish. In a little more than a month I shall be moving on, possibly to the New Forest for another month before venturing to London.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I wonder if you happened to see a column of mine based on Schuster's work, about Sequestrated Church Property? The *Daily Mail* ordered a Reporter to interview me, who learning at Rutland Gate that I was here, asked for instructions and was ordered to Dorking by the Manager. He had to walk 2 miles each way on a bitter evening and all for a paragraph. What hustlers Editors are !

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. February 4, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I wrote to Hartog, the University Registrar, asking him to get Heron reappointed for a third final year, and Miss Elderton's scholarship also extended and raised to \mathcal{L} —. I told him that you had been consulted on the point, and that you generally approved. It might be well for you to write a line to him to show that we have talked over the proposal. I have had a good deal of worry and delay over the *Treasury of Human Inheritance*. It is a gigantic task. I think the disease pedigrees alone run to thousands, mostly in out of the way journals and dissertations, not accessible in England. But I hope the experience of this first part will make the others easier, and get the contributors running smoothly in definite grooves. I had simply no idea of the amount of material that really exists nor of what this work may do to bring it to a focus !

Another point has been troubling me which I want to write to you about. Mrs Gotto has asked for Miss Elderton's and Heron's lectures for publication. I hope she will not think me churlish in feeling compelled to refuse. This refusal arises from more than one cause. Miss Elderton gave material and some results of work which is not yet finished, and which it is our duty to finish and publish in a form rather more academic than the publications of the Society. Heron not only gave work which he hopes shortly to publish in the Galton Laboratory *Memoirs*, but I gave him free run of my diagrams, some of which relate to work in progress, and of which it would not do to anticipate the publication. Neither had at the time thought of publication but only of interesting the Society in *work in progress*. I think you will see that it is not churlish, but practically desirable not to anticipate full publication.

Affectionately, K. PEARSON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH. February 6, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have written to Hartog about Heron and Miss Elderton adding that I suppose he will hardly think it necessary to summon a Committee, but that if he does I am too infirm to attend it.

The *Treasury* will give great trouble to you, but you will, I hope, be able to divert a yet larger part of the office work to it. (I wonder if among the thousands of disease pedigrees you have included the important one given by Bedford Price, pp. 110-111 of the *Report on the Feeble-Minded...*, Vol. 1?) It is as you say, a gigantic work, especially at the outset. How I wish I could help; but I cannot, my working powers are now so small.

It will never do to allow the Eugenics Education Society to anticipate and utilise the Eugenics Laboratory publications. I will write to Mrs Gotto about it. I have written a brief send-off to their forthcoming Review, in which I emphatically insist upon the difference between the work of the two classes of publication, that they are *supplementary*, and in no sense rivals. The Laboratory gives the foundation, the Society the superstructure.

We leave here towards the end of the month; as at present arranged for Lyndhurst in the New Forest, but I will write further.

I have got drawn into a publication about the Feeble-Minded, in which there are to be two collaborators, one being Sir E. Fry; if that falls through I retract also. In the meantime I have got all 8 vols. of the Report—a mighty mass of letterpress. Would it be acceptable and useful to the Library of the Eugenics Lab. if I sent it there when done with ?

I hope your "half-time" gives a sensible amount of relief.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HAMPSTEAD. February 7, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Thank you most heartily for your very sympathetic letter. I agree so wholly with what you say—there is need for the purely scientific research, and for propaganda. I feel that the former demands two essentials : we have got to convince not only

47 - 2

London University but the other universities (i) that Eugenics is a Science and that our research work is of the highest type and as reliable and sober as any piece of physiological or chemical work, (ii) that we are running no hobby and have no end in view but the truth. If these things can be carried out we shall have founded a science to which statesmen and social reformers can appeal for marshalled facts. If our youthful efforts were mixed up in any way with the work of Havelock Ellis, Slaughter or Saleeby, we should kill all chance of founding Eugenics as an academic discipline. Please don't think I am narrow, or that I do not admit that these men have done or may do good work. All I say is that I could not get the help we are getting from the medical profession, from pathologists or physiologists, if we were supposed to be specially linked up with these names. Rightly or wrongly it would kill Eugenics as an academic study. All I want is to stand apart doing our scientific work, not in any way hostile to the Eugenics Education Society, giving it any facts we can or an occasional lecture, but not being specially linked to it in any manner. For this reason I am rather sorry that D. has gone on to its Council, because it makes a link, which I think it is better for Laboratory and Society not to forge-it will hamper the freedom of both. My policy, however, with my young people is to show them my own standpoint, but in no way to control their action. Unofficially and privately I shall always be ready to aid the Society. Yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I think we have a copy of the Feeble-Minded Report, but it is needless to say that we shall hail your gift if we have not. I know that Miss Barrington has been at work on the pedigrees in it.

I am in a state of most irrepressible excitement! I believe I am on the track of a farreaching clue, namely the effect of presence or absence of *internal* pigment, especially that of the brain centres in mammals. I think it is going to explain why deaf-mutism, imbecility and albinism occur in the same stocks. Don't reveal my secrets ! But I believe the ordinary albino has internal pigment; the imbecile lacks at one or more brain centres internal, but he does not lack external pigment, and the deaf-mute lacks pigment in the membrane of the perilymph chamber, the "retina" so to speak of the ear. The imbecile deaf-mute albino, who spins like a waltzing mouse, lacks pigment everywhere. The waltzing mouse is a partial albino. The partial albino cat with blue cye and white coat is a deaf-mute. The wall-eyed horse tends to "spin." The perishing of the internal pigments of the brain leads to senile insanity. Most of us lose only our external pigment with age. Everything fits in and it ought to give a grand connected theory of degeneracy. Of course it may all prove a dream ! On Friday night there was an autopsy on an albino and much may turn on it, if the internal pigments are shown to be there. Mott is examining the pigmented centres in the brains of imbeciles and deaf-mutes for me. Of course my hypotheses may all collapse, but so far it seems to be the first connected theory of why imbecility, albinism and deaf-mutism run in the same stocks. I expected that imbeciles might "spin," and I find from inquiry that the "spinning imbecile" is a known type. There is an American at Colney Hatch, Mott tells me, who continually spins like a whirling Dervish. I shall put that down, if my theory works out as akin to Hamilton's prediction of the "conical points" of the wave surface ! Don't laugh at me too heartily !

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. February 10, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Your Foreword is most kindly and all we could possibly want. I saw Mrs Gotto to-day and tried to explain to her that our position was one of sympathy but independent action. We must not make ourselves in any way intimately associated with propagandism. The medical men are coming in and giving us splendid material for the *Treasury*, often confidential and personal histories. But Saleeby and others on the Eugenics Education Society's Council are red rags to the medical bull, and if it were thought we were linked up with them we should be left severely alone. I think it a very great thing to have won even partial confidence from a portion of the medical world, and if we can keep it and extend it, we shall have really done a great stroke in forwarding the scientific side of Eugenics. I have mentioned all this because I believe Mrs Gotto thinks me unreasonable, but we should only hamper each other's movements, and to make Eugenics an academic study and get the medical world to aid us will be one definite piece of work done on one side of the movement, and as you say this sort of work can be a foundation for the other. Yours affectionately, K. PEARSON.

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 373

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH. February 20, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Can you give me a line of guidance as to the value of Miss Mary Dendy's data on Feeble-Minded Children, of which she sent you copies? (She fears they were not satisfactory.) My reason is that I have corresponded with her and she estimates that, for every F.M. her institution takes in, two F.M.'s are prevented from coming into existence. I asked for the grounds of this estimate and she writes offering to send masses of original or of copied data, which I do not want. My object in writing to you is merely to learn in a *general* way whether her grasp of statistics seems to you to be fairly good, or otherwise? I was much struck with the goodness of her evidence.

All this arises out of a forthcoming little book from Cambridge, about which the Horace Darwins and the Whethams are keen. Its purpose is to give a short account of the contents of the Blue Book. They have persuaded Sir Edward Fry to write a short (and excellent) preface, and me to write a short paper also, which I have done, calling it "Segregation." The weakest points in this are want of good evidence for the great *average fecundity* of the F.M. women, and for the *happiness* of the segregates in labour-colonies, etc. It was as to the former of these that I wrote to Miss M. Dendy, and I have suggested that she might be asked to contribute also as to the latter. I am sorry to bore you with all this rigmarole.

We leave here on this day week, Saturday 26, for the Crown Hotel, Lyndhurst, where I have taken rooms for a week certain, with power of staying on. How lovely this weather is ! Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, LONDON, W.C. February 21, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, We have in the Laboratory eight or nine MS. volumes covering the records of nearly 1000 feeble-minded children provided for us by Miss Dendy but copied at cur expense. We have only partially analysed these, and we did not go steadily at them because we had our doubts as to whether in the cases of relatives no entry meant in all cases that the relatives were sound, or that it was not really known whether they were sound or not. An examination of our data for Birmingham and Manchester showed such very different percentages of alcoholism and insanity in the F.M. stocks, that it did not seem feasible to advance farther without more certainty of the method of examination and record. Miss Dendy was most kind, and, of all the people working at the feeble-minded that I have come across, the most businesslike in her record and her talk. But in a long personal interview which Miss Elderton and I had with her, we did not feel confident that the categories "sound" and "nothing known" had been really kept apart. In few cases had the inquirer gone beyond the mother and investigated the weight to be given to her answers. We could not press the point further, because Miss Dendy rather resented our cross-examination as a charge on her own credibility. I did not feel that her data were untrustworthy, but I did not feel confident enough about the point mentioned to undertake heavy work on them, while we had better material unreduced. I believe that as far as the size of fraternity of feeble-minded goes, the results are quite trustworthy and I have used them, but I should use them with regard to heredity somewhat cautiously.

The next point we come to is exceedingly difficult. You may take it as certain that the feeble-minded stocks are very prolific. But the feeble-minded girl or woman is not generally selected as a wife. She is seduced and often bears illegitimate child after child in one or other workhouse. You will find a good deal of evidence for this in the Report. Often she becomes a prostitute and loses her power of bearing children. I do not think that in any of these degenerate cases, the actual degenerates are so socially dangerous as the degenerate-bearing stocks, which are generally most fertile. A great many epileptics are, however, married and appear to bear largely feeble-minded, albinotic and insane, as well as epileptic children. I should certainly think Miss Dendy was correct, however, in saying that to segregate a feeble-minded girl is to save society from one or two feeble-minded, or more accurately degenerate, children. I have heard from more than one woman who works among the feeble-minded, that at certain ages and times they eannot be allowed out for five ninutes without offering themselves to the first man they meet. You have in their cases the imperial passion unrestrained. Does not this answer your second question ? Given such a dominant impulse, and prevent its fulfilment by segregation, how can the segregated be "happy"? It will be like a caged and foodless animal

with plenty outside its cage. You can hold that the restraint is better than the freedom in its ultimate bearings on the happiness of the individual. But you will not get these purely animal and uncontrolled natures to regard it from this standpoint. The justification for the segregation must be, I fear, not their "happiness," as judged by themselves, but the profit to society at large. The madman might be "happier" seated in the market-place with a paper crown on his head, but we wisely segregate him for our own and not his happiness, even if he is quite harmless. I think this is the only line we can take with regard to the feeble-minded.

Mrs Hume Pinsent, one of the Feeble-Minded Commissioners (address Lordswood, Harborne, Nr Birmingham), has much evidence on the need for segregating the feeble-minded. She is a sister of Mr Justice Parker and a friend of mine. I feel sure, if you were to write on this point as a *definite* point, i.e. whether feeble-minded girls were responsible on an average for one or two degenerate children, she would reply to you with her wide experience. At the same time we were not able to do more with her inheritance data than I fear we can with Miss Dendy's, there was a lack of the requisite information, and especially of a distinction between "known to be sound" and "no information."

I am rather anxious about the success of our first lecture on Tuesday. I do not in my MS., alas ! seem to say effectively what I want to say. Always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

MEADOW COTTAGE (on Saturday I shall be at the Crown Hotel, Lyndhurst). February 24, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, G. K. Chesterton's paragraph is too grotesquely absurd to be worth noticing. His name and paragraph might however be kept in mind for a future "Dunciad," in which specimens of current nonsense might be quoted. I am most desirous to hear about your lecture and the audience. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

My only surviving brother* died yesterday; the result of an accident, practically.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. February 24, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am so sorry to hear of your loss, which I know will mean another rending of the ties with the past. I appreciated your feelings towards the various members of your family so much better after reading the "Memories," and have very vividly in mind what you say of this brother.

There is another point I have been thinking about very much and I want Miss Biggs to second my endeavours. I wish so strongly you would have a bust made by a first-class man. Pictures are excellent but only one person can possess them, whereas a good bust means fairly casy economic multiplication in plaster. My thoughts have been turned to it recently because of Hope Pinker's present to me of Weldon's bust, and I have just purchased a cast of Montford's Darwin to match it in the Biometric Laboratory.

About the lecture there is I fear little to be said. The audience, about 57, was very attentive and I think quite earnest. But I made a mistake, I *read* and did not speak, so I only got about half through my material. My points were non-inheritance of acquired characters and so little permanent effect of nurture, small direct effect of nurture compared with nature, old maintenance of standard by relative death-rate, and our need to replace that by a selective birth-rate; but I did not properly get to the latter. I shall probably give a second lecture next time, and postpone Heron's for a week. I cannot say that I was satisfied with either my material or my treatment of it, but I am not "in fettle" just now.

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

CROWN HOTEL, LYNDHURST. March 1, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, There is much to read and write about, but I am hardly up to much just now. We motored here on (snowy) Saturday and I reached my limit of resistance; consequently I was tucked up in bcd all yesterday, with happily perfect results, so that except for weakness I am quite at my normal again. These quarters are singularly comfortable and I expect to stay here for a month. What an issue of Eugenic work this past week ! I was re-reading your Oxford lecture (*Mem.* in Table X, correct Female to Male in the 2nd or 3rd line) and had

* Erasmus Galton, aged 94.

received Miss Barrington's (and your) paper when I left. It will be read as soon as pressing arrears are worked off. The *Western Morning News* of Friday has just reached me. What an unusually sensible and forcible article! It shows that Eugenics is being taken seriously at last.

You may recollect that I told you of a clever *Punch* cartoon of the Lord and the Bull, which I failed to find again. Miss Burnand, half-sister of the caricaturist, has made it out for me, at last. It was by Du Maurier, and is in *Punch*, March 20, 1880. When you are in easy reach of a collection of *Punch's* volumes do look at it. It ought really to be utilised somehow, possibly by the Eugenics Education Society. I will suggest it to them. About the bust you suggest—is not a bust rather a "White Elephant"? Eva Biggs and I will talk it over. A small thing that could stand on a chimney piece with other things, seems better.

Thank you for your kind words about my brother, whose cremation took place on Friday, very quietly by his express wish and no mourning to be adopted by his relatives. So I do not write on black-edged paper. It is strange that a living human being should so quickly be reduced to four handfuls of ash, and that scattered over the soil of a garden. The whole thing has rather upset me, as is but natural. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD. March 7, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am so glad that at any rate you will consider the possibility of a bust. It has, from my small experience, scemed so sad that this sort of thing should be badly done after a man is dead, when it can be effectively done only when he is alive. Besides this, we have the (to me) all important point that a bust is capable of good reproduction at a moderate cost, if the initial cost be great indeed.

Punch, March 20, 1880, is within 10 feet of me, but we can't open the cupboard because the wall has settled and jammed the doors, and *Punch* from 1850 onwards is at present inaccessible, until a carpenter is forthcoming. I brought it from my Father's, but the weight was too much for the wall, and the result is as above! We will put up a copy in the Laboratory.

Now I want to ask you if you remember closely any more Darwins. Horace Darwin has a wen near the right ala of his nose. I had often noticed it and thought nothing of it. Yesterday on my bust of Darwin I noticed that there was a projection in the same position and see it is a wen! Then I find it also on the 1881 portrait of Darwin. Do you know if it occurs in George, Frank or Leonard, or any of the older generation? It is extraordinary how blind one is at times. I knew Horace's wen quite well and never realised it as a marked inheritance, until my eye caught it on the Montford bust, and I had verified it on Charles Darwin's portraits!

As to cremation, both my parents were by their special desire cremated. It seemed to me so far less repulsive than the ordinary earth burial, but the preliminary ordeal was very galling. The law assumes that you have probably poisoned your relative and proceeds to a system of crossquestioning attendants and nurses which may be most painful in the hands of an unsympathetic local officer or magistrate. Affectionately, K. P.

CROWN HOTEL, LYNDHURST. March 8, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The chill caught motoring sent me fairly to bed, starvation, and doctor (a good one), but I am now in the drawing room again and convalescent. Otherwise I should have written to say how gratified I had been at the account sent me by Heron of the success of your last lecture. That $10^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ of the population are producers of half the next generation shows the possibility of promoting the well-being of the nation by concentrating attention on a comparatively few families. I rejoiced too at the slashing conclusions of the memoir on Hereditary Vision.

About the bust, it seems that the sculptor brother of Charles Furse lives within easy railway distance of here. Eva Biggs is making various inquiries before fixing anything.

Methuen has sent me a substantial cheque $(\pounds 66)$ on account of my *Memories* up to the end of December, and the sale has proceeded since then and is proceeding—which will go towards paying for the bust. There are other funds also, similarly available. I have not been out of the house since I arrived here 9 days ago, but am convalescent now and look forward to seeing soon something of the pretty neighbourhood.

Heron wrote that you looked very *fit* at the time of your lecture. The overpowering weight of *Punch* is amusing. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. March 9, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am extremely sorry you should have had this invalid time after your change, and rejoice that you are now able to come down again. The past fortnight has been very trying for one and all of us, and it is sad to find so many of one's young folk laid up. I have had two assistants down and many students—influenza as usual.

I heard Heron to-day and, though he was very nervous, he did quite well and held his audience—one of about 45 to 50. He has a good delivery and will, I feel sure, become a first-class lecturer. He did not grow monotonous, and he had plenty of material and resource. Perhaps he might reiterate his points, as he makes them, a little more; it always helps a general audience to be told beforehand what is about to be proved, and to be told afterwards that such and such a point has been proved. But this omission is general with young lecturers, who do not know the density of the average human, and it is capable of easy correction. I must not write more now. Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

Hartog wrote to me about the Report for the year on the Eugenics Laboratory, saying that it ought if possible to be in this month. I have sent him some account of our work, suggesting that it should go to the Committee first. I have—I fear rather hurriedly—detailed what has been done, what is in the doing, and what possibly might be done as to staff, etc. I think when you come back to town, perhaps in May or so, it might be well to have a meeting of the Committee and discuss the future work, and if the Laboratory goes on, what line it should take.

CROWN HOTEL, LYNDHURST. March 10, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I hope to be fit in May (latish) to take part in the proposed meeting of the Committee to discuss future work of the Eugenics Laboratory. I feel that its work depends so largely on yourself, that I shrink from suggesting anything. You, not I, know what is feasible, and I bear in mind that you want, and may ask for and get, a complete holiday for a year or so. Whatever under the circumstances commends itself to you as the proper course to lay down, I am practically certain to agree to, but I should make a hash if I endeavoured to do so myself. How far can Heron and Miss Elderton stand alone? With your support and supervision they do their work admirably, but without it I should fear errors in planning. There are so very few besides yourself competent to supervise, and you may begin to feel the onus of doing so too great for continuance. Tell me, please, exactly what you think about this. I am very glad that Heron's lecture pleased you, and that you think so highly of his powers and promise. Miss Elderton (with her brother) has just concluded and sent me a typed copy of the elementary book that I proposed should be written (in my Oxford lecture). I have seen some parts of it already, and must go through it to-morrow. Excuse more now.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. March 18, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, This is a line to say that Heron's second lecture went quite nicely. He discussed physical inheritance in man and dealt with attacks on your eye-colour data from the side of Davenport and Hurst, who assert that two true blue eyed parents always have blue eyed children. His audience was quite good and there were some new faces. My report on the Eugenics Laboratory was drawn up rather hastily, because Hartog said it must be in by February. Your kind letter as to the future of the Laboratory shall be replied to with a suggestion or two during the Easter vacation, so that you may have time to consider matters before the meeting in May.

Now as to the Eldertons' booklet. I have not yet seen it; it is something which they have done quite off their own bats, and I am very curious to read it. I think it would probably be quite an addition to our smaller format series and help that on, but I am not sure whether it would get the same sort of circulation that a well-known publisher would procure for it, as we spend very little on advertisement. We must consider that point. There is a stupidly hostile article on Eugenics in the *Nation*. I have got my *Punch* cupboard forced, and we are much pleased with the "Bull and the Earl." I think we must get an enlargement in sepia made for the Galton Laboratory, so don't give it away as a crest for X.

Did you get a copy of the *Treasury*, Parts I and II, last week? I should like to know if you would care for other copies, and also that you are not very disappointed with it.

Yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

CROWN HOTEL, LYNDHURST. March 18, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Excuse pencil. The demon *lumbago* has planted beak and claws into my loins and sent me helplessly to bed. I have a good doctor and a skilful man-nurse, besides my niece and her maid. Also this hotel is most comfortable, so there is no cause for murmuring.

Hartog will fix some day for the Committee in the latter half of May that will fit in with other work. He is much pleased, as well he should be, with the work done under your supervision at the Eugenics Laboratory. What an immense amount of information, closely packed, there is in the *Treasury*! I congratulate you heartily upon it. Excuse more for I write under difficulty. I am curious to learn how you will arrange about the Laboratory during your holiday absence, which I trust will be both enjoyable and healthful. It is good news that Heron lectures so well and is so promising.

The "Bull and the Earl"—I suggested it for a vignette, if arrangement could be made, in the new *Review*. M. Crackanthorpe rose to the idea, but I don't know what will come of it. I wonder whether you noted a *most* Eugenic undertaking in last week's *Spectator*, signed by (Lady) Constance Grosvenor. I sent it—just in time—to M. Crackanthorpe for the *Review*. It is worth reading and digesting.

Ever affectionately but crippled now, FRANCIS GALTON.

HAMPSTEAD. March 20, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am indeed sorry to hear of the lumbago and I know by recent experience, how trying it is. The only point I know in its favour is that it goes as quickly and mysteriously as it comes! And I trust this will be your case. Curiously enough only a post or two earlier I heard from my chief craniological worker—Dr Crewdson Benington—that the fiend had seized him. I don't think you need anticipate that I shall be a long time away, probably I shall only try to get a complete summer holiday. I have got Dr Goring and two assistants coming on May 1st for a year to reduce the measurements made on the criminals in H.M. Prisons. It will be a gigantic piece of work as there are about 40 characters, physical, mental and moral, in more than 3000 criminals, and it ought to be the first real piece of criminal anthropometry effectively reduced and discussed. The Treasury are paying for the assistants and granting Dr Goring a year to do his work in. This will keep me fairly closely at it, and it ought to throw light on many Eugenics questions. It is the first "semi-official" recognition of our statistical laboratory.

I am rather anxious to see what support the *Treasury* meets with. We have made a bigger venture than anything since *Biometrika* was started, and I don't know whether the medicals will rise to the occasion. Let me have a card to say how you get on.

Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

CROWN HOTEL, LYNDHURST. March 22, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The lumbago, after one week in bed, is "mysteriously disappearing." Allah be praised !!

I write now about the Eldertons' little elementary book, for the cost of publication of which I am responsible. It never occurred to me before, but the Eugenics Education Society are just the people to publish it. It is exactly in their way. They *have* published several essays and are about to republish mine (I received a letter this morning), and as the writing of the Eldertons' book was due to the suggestion in my Oxford lecture, it would come into their series of publications with aptness.

Thank you for all you tell me. We shall be turned out of this hotel about the end of March by a crowd of hunting men who make a practice of coming to the New Forest in April. Whether I then return to town, or stay out longer, depends much on the caprices of the mysterious lumbago. It is wonderful what capable and well educated young doctors one finds now in such small places as this. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am writing to Miss Elderton.

PGIII

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. March 25, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I have not yet seen the Eldertons' MS. but I suppose I shall eventually. I shall be quite ready to publish it as a Laboratory publication if that seems desirable to those concerned. I am not at all sure, however, that it would not be well to try it with a good publisher first of all. It would save the expense of publication and get a reasonable amount of notice from the Press and advertisement. I think Mr Elderton is a little frightened of the idea of the Eugenics Education Society. The Society, I think, is doing good work, but there are some names associated with it, that some people (probably without basis) fight shy of, and of course he has to be rather cautious that he does not link himself with anything that would affect his Office. Please remember I have no authority for this view, but it is a possible inference from what I found was the feeling about the Eugenics Education Society publication and I thought it might be worth suggesting as possible. You will no doubt consider the matter all round. As I said, I am ready to do anything in regard to publication.

You will be amused to see that you and I are "Moralstatistiker," whatever that may mean. We go away to Great Missenden on Friday, April 2nd. I hope the lumbago is now quite mastered. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I have sent in to the Royal a criticism of Darbishire's recent paper "An Experimental Investigation of the Influence of Ancestry," which I should like to have your views on when in type. I have also found out that while Mendelism gives—judged by *somatic* characters—a correlation of $\frac{1}{3}$, if we correlate *gametic* characters, this rises to $\frac{1}{2}$, so that it is the assertion that the hybrid shows the dominant character which makes the difference.

FOREST PARK HOTEL, BROCKENHURST, HANTS. April 4, 1909.

My DEAR KARL PEARSON, I put off writing until we were safely established here, where we arrived yesterday and where two of my nearest relatives are coming to us for a few days. My five weeks in Lyndhurst have been those of an invalid, but I already feel the good from a change of air and am less pessimistic. You will be, I know, at Missenden, but your letter gave no more exact address, so fearing miscarriage I send mine round by Hampstead. You have duly impressed the *Medical Gazette* with the Eugenic microbe, I am glad to see. The proof sheets of the Education Society's *Review* have at last reached me. It seems on the whole creditable, but more definite work by them is needful, and will come in time. I am curious to learn what you think of the Eldertons' attempt. I hope you are all well placed at Missenden. This is a very nice and cheerful hotel. I have nothing to say that you would care to hear, having been in a sick chamber so long, and dependent on a man-nurse—a very good and quiet man, by the way. May invalidism long keep away from you and yours, is my hearty wish!

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

ICKENHAM, GREAT MISSENDEN, BUCKS. April 6, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I was very glad to get your note this morning and hear that you had got into comfortable new quarters. I feel sure this springlike weather will do us all good. I ran eight miles on my cycle to-day—a great achievement for me now-a-days—and I do not feel the worse for it. Sedley Taylor of Trinity came in with a friend of ours to tea, and I had some Eugenics talk with him. One point he told me-namely that they had a portrait of you at Trinity-was news to me and good news. It is much that at Cambridge anything but Batcsonism should be recognised. I have been hoping to get on with the Albino paper, but much old work has stopped the way. I had first to finish the two Mendel papers for the R.S. and then to write a rejoinder to the attack in the R.A. Society's Monthly Notices. Yesterday I got the Eldertons' book and read it through last night. I think it on the whole very good. One has got to remember that they have not 30 years of experience in lecturing behind them. There are many things I should myself have illustrated more copiously with diagrams and models, and I think the chapter on the probable error wants further illustration. This I have suggested to them. But take it all in all I think they have done a difficult thing creditably-better than 1 in the least anticipated. The right thing would have been in the old days one of Macmillan's Science primers, but I don't know whether they still issue them or anything like them. You will perhaps remember Clerk Maxwell's on "Matter and Motion" and Huxley's "Introductory

Primer"? This would be exactly the right "format" and express the extent and aim of the work. I think it should pay its own way and a good publisher would take it, especially if *you* wrote a few introductory lines.

I sent the last plates of the next part of the *Treasury* back yesterday, and the text is all ready but for a section—bibliography and introduction—on inheritance of the insane diathesis, which I can't get out of the man who has promised it.

I shall look forward with much curiosity to the Eugenics Review. It seems to me that at present there is so very much spade work to be done, and that we are apt to go astray if we merely discuss without the necessary groundwork of facts. I suggested to the Society that it should set about definite pieces of work in the way of collecting material, but I doubt if many of its members have the true scientific instinct. Mrs Gotto said she had two academic persons who wanted to do eugenics research work and asked for suggestions, and Heron naturally said "Why not send them to the Laboratory, we can always find work for them to do, and are endowed to do it." But Mrs Gotto seemed to think that they ought to work under the guidance of the Society. She also asked for copies of our schedules concerning family characters and diseases. These I was perfectly willing to provide her with, on condition that when filled in they were returned to the Laboratory. This did not, however, seem to be satisfactory to her. I think it is not possible for us to provide schedules, which are issued for definite pieces of work in progress in the Laboratory, to be used independently by other investigators. This has actually been done in America and Scotland, persons borrowing our schedules on the excuse that they were going to return them to us, and then using them to collect facts for themselves! It does not seem quite playing the game ! One enthusiastic American got 100 of my schedules, which he said he would return to me. He used them for his own purposes and never a one did I see again! My own view is that our work lies in different fields and is supplementary, but I fear the Eugenics Education Society will not accept this view, and does not fully grasp that we can be quite sympathetic, but must do our own work in the narrower field of statistical research.

I have a nice letter from Lady Welby, but asking a question rather beyond me—why a grouping of three is more frequent than other groupings. I fear she would think me flippant if I suggested she should make a frequency curve of the odds at the principal race-meetings during the year, to see if there is a basis for her statement! Have you noticed the effect of political feeling between England and Germany? Formerly I could always get a civil answer if I wrote to a German librarian or scientific man asking a question. Now I rarely get any answer at all! Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

FOREST PARK HOTEL, BROCKENHURST, HANTS. April 8, 1909.

(I stay here until April 17 and then move on.)

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, You tell me much of interest. You will, of course, gently snub Mrs Gotto, if she goes too far in her zeal. I have expressed as emphatically as I can, in the "Foreword" to the forthcoming Eugenics Education Society's *Review* (due a week hence), my view of the distinctive character of the work of her Society. It can only popularise, and work upon foundations laboriously laid elsewhere.

I am glad you approve on the whole of the Eldertons' primer.

I have written to Miss Elderton by this post, suggesting that the consideration of *where* to publish should be deferred till after this number of the *Review* has appeared, which will indicate its probable future *status*, and may advertise the books it is intended by them to issue, among which, if their proposed programme is carried out, the primer might suitably be included and get advertised where likely purchasers would see it.

I am very glad that you feel your strong physical powers returning. About the portrait in the College Hall of Trinity, Cambridge; shortly after they elected me to an Hon. Fellowship, two College Dons saw Furse's portrait of me at my house and suggested that I should offer a copy of it to the College. This was done, and I must say that it is an effective addition to their collection, both because the picture is a good one and because its background is somewhat light coloured and shows up very well against the dark oak panelling.

I congratulate you on the forwardness of the next part of the Treasury.

48 - 2

Lady Welby is irrepressible in her inquiries. She was with us at Lyndhurst for more than a week, full of mystical *triads*, etc. and much else. Socially she is very charming and good.

What painful evidence you give of the modern tone of German feelings towards us innocents! Wishing you all possible Easter pleasure and success.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 22, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It has been a grief to me, that my doctor who has just been, will not allow me to go to the Royal Society this afternoon to hear your paper. We came up yesterday, a day earlier than intended, and stay in town till next Wednesday! I write this to Hampstead not being sure of your present address. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

It did me good to read your solid writing in *Biometrika* about the mulattoes, etc.

ICKENHAM, GREAT MISSENDEN, BUCKS. April 22, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, ...I have to thank you for a copy of the *Eugenics Review*. I heartily approve of the *Foreword* and your clear statement of the position of affairs. I think the review will stir people up and lead them to think about this all important matter. A good deal of the text is a little "thin," and some statements a bit misleading. For example, the penny-a-liner report of what Mr Gilbey said at the Police Court regarding the *deaf-mute* woman ought not to have been inserted without verification. The case, of which I have the full pedigree, is worse than appeared at the Police Court, but Mr Gilbey did not make the absurd statements attributed to him. He has been working so loyally to help the Eugenics Laboratory collect deaf-mute pedigrees, that I am sorry to see this stupid misstatement of one of the $\frac{1}{2}d$. papers reprinted, and hope he will not suppose us in any way responsible. I think the Journal will be a success and do good work the nearer it approaches the standard set by the *Archiv für Rassenbiologie*, which I see noticed in their pages. But, of course, it would be hypercritical to expect that standard at first.

I am returning to town on Monday, and send this to 42, Rutland Gate, as I do not know your present address. I trust that you are well, and in a warm district. I have been renewing many sad memories of W. F. R. W.'s and my early excursions and his pond dredgings on this side of the Chilterns in the first autumn of his Oxford life. Affectionately, K. P.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 23, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, You will probably get this about the same time as one I wrote yesterday. The Doctor was quite right; when the time of meeting approached I felt quite unfit. My circulation is playing tricks.

R. wrote me a long letter, not a word in it either about yourself or about *Biometrika*, but appealing for pecuniary help. Knowing that there must be some long story in the background I did not answer it, the more so as I do not see my way to do what he asks.

The Eugenics Review is rather feeble, but may mend and I think will do so. I wonder if you noticed Crackanthorpe's blunder about improving the sight of hawks by breeding! I have just come from a hawking district and am assured that hawks never breed in confinement, but are caught wild when young and trained afterwards, as elephants are. Thank you for what you tell me about Mr Gilbey. I shall see Mrs Gotto here this afternoon and will tell her. You speak of W. F. R.W.—how memories crowd upon us, unexpectedly. I do not leave here until Wednesday, if then, for I suspect the Doctor may be averse to the exertion of the change. Coming here tired me a good deal. I am most curious to read your paper of yesterday.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

ICKENHAM, GREAT MISSENDEN, BUCKS. April 24, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I enclose two notices which you might miss. You shall have copies of my R.S. papers as soon as I have them. I have only seen a single proof of each; they do not appear to send round copies as of old to the author. I hope to have in a few days my lecture on the "Groundwork of Eugenics" for you. I hope you won't judge it too severely, as it had to be done in the pressure of term time and I was in much haste. Still, I think it fills a gap in Eugenic literature. If you are in Town may I come and see you, to-day, Saturday, week ? I won't stay long, but I should like to see you after the winter absence, if I may, and you are not feeling too overdone. Affectionately, K. P.
42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 26, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Yes, do come on Saturday. Tell me beforehand at what hour I may expect you? The doctor has forbidden my going into the country again just now, at which I feel much relieved, not feeling up to moving again so soon. All you say of what you have published and are about to publish of course interests me greatly.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I return the "cuttings" with many thanks.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. May 2, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I owe you a word of apology and Miss Biggs also. It was not till I got to the Station that I realised how late it was. You, I fear, must have found our talk very trying, but the time went so quickly that I was quite unconscious of how stupidly I was tiring you. You must put it down to your own power of not wearying others and forgive me; but if I come again I will keep my watch out! My heart was very full at seeing you so fixed to your chair, but ten minutes' talk-showed me that you were really as active as ever and that consoled me. The wonderful part of life is that the problems are so manifold and as long as we retain our mental curiosity, there is no cessation to our activity or to the pleasure of life. I have felt this even in moments of physical disablement.

I have been thinking over the difficulty I saw was in your mind about the future, I hope the very distant future, of the Eugenics Laboratory. You must remember that at present the training in statistics does not lead to paid positions. It is beginning to, but the posts available are few and the best men who want to get on in life won't enter this field. But if your Foundation ever becomes a reality, there will be something for a strong man to look forward to, and this will act itself as an inducement. Also the time is coming when governmental and municipal work will demand men of the kind we are training. We are only a little bit (not very much) ahead of public needs. My strong view is that in a very few years there will be plenty of good men in this field. Now might it not be well to give the University a few years' grace, if the authorities thought fit to use it, before appointing a professor, after the endowment becomes actual? This would suffice to bring men into the field and save the University from the need of making an *immediate* appointment, if the right man were not forthcoming at once. Lecturers could be appointed for a year or two, and the Library extended and developed. For example, a period of five years fixed, in which the University would have time to look round, and until a professor was appointed 50°/, of the endowment might be used for continning the Eugenics work by lectureships, etc., and 50°/, go towards a permanent endowment for publication and library funds. I believe that this period might never be used at all, or only some of it, but it would save the University from a compulsory appointment if the right man were not ripe for the work at the first opportunity. I feel so strongly that you have in this matter just met a great future need, that one would deprecate any first appointment which would not be an all-round success, or of appointing someone who would not be willing to make use of all the material and the connections which the Laboratory has now established. Given a few years' grace and the man will be forthcoming. In the last four or five years I have had at least two or three really strong men pass through my hands, but I could not frankly say : "Stick to statistics and throw up medicine or biology because there is some day a prize to be had." I feel sure, however, with a future, such men will naturally turn to Eugenics work. Only this last winter one of my American students said: "I wish I could go in for Eugenics, but my bread and butter lies in doing botanical work. I know that definite posts are there available." And that was precisely the case with Raymond Pearl, who has now got the control of an Agricultural State Breeding Station-he was far keener on man than on pigs and poultry, but the public yet has not realised that it needs breeding also! Well, if you will only make up your mind to stay with us a few more years this will right itself! There must be sooner rather than later a government statistical bureau, and this will demand trained statisticians. Once we have a flow of such men who mean to make statistics their profession in life, there will be ample material to select from. At present the biometrician is the man who by calling is medical, botanical or zoological, and he dare not devote all his enthusiasm and energy to our work. The powers that be are against him in this country.

Now I shall weary you as much with my letter as with my talk. The only further matter I have in hand would be this. There is some talk of Heron going to St Andrews as lecturer on statistics. I would rather see him in a government appointment, e.g. Scottish Education Office or something of that sort. But he knows the ropes so well now that it would be desirable to keep him—if this does not come off this year—until he is appointed. I should therefore suggest for the next year, i.e. from February, 1910, this sort of monetary arrangement :

Fellow:	$\pounds 200$
First Assistant:	£120
Second Assistant:	£ 80.
Draughtsman:	\pounds 45
Petty Cash :	$\pounds 25$
5	£470

This would leave only £30 for publication, but, I think, there is still a balance which may be added to this and leave us enough to get through the year's publication. The draughtsman's or rather "draughtswoman's" appointment is the new feature. I have been paying Miss Ryley 10/- for each pedigree plate for the *Treasury* and we ought to get about 60 to 70 ready on the material we have now collected in the year. The market price would be hardly less than 15/or 20/- according to the amount of work and we should have a full control of her time and energy. The work is very beautifully done, as I think you will see from the engraved sheets, and I should think it worth while to retain her for at least a year. If the above meets with your approval I will suggest it for sanction to the Committee and the University. If you approve and still feel not able to attend a meeting in May, I could bring it forward and we might see what the Committee think. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 4, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Your visit was a treat, and did not tire me. When you come next, which I hope will be soon, don't look at your watch at all! My leg gets better.

I quite agree with your views in all their detail about the future of the Eugenics Laboratory, but delayed writing until I could look at the copy of my Will to see whether or no the circumstances you have in view would make delay in filling up the post impossible. I think not, but have written for a copy of the clause in question, for you to see. If a codicil be thought advisable, it can be supplied. It might be desirable to add a phrase after the words referring to the Establishment of the Professorship "within five(?) years after my decease," but I will think further about it, and will write when I send you the copy, in about three days. It is hard to steer between too much rigidity and too much slackness.

About your test for acuteness of eyesight, why not simply wind the test card to and fro, until just readable, when viewed through an "isoscope *", which the subject adjusts to his focus. The absolute value of the distances for a normal eye in terms of the just-perceptible difference, to be determined once for all by the operator. The personal index, due to + or - magnification by the cornea, etc., to be determined by the distance between the lenses of the isoscope, when vision is clear, at some definite distance or distances. *How* to calculate it is another matter.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 6, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Here is a copy of the paragraph in my Will concerning the future Professorship, which *might* be advantageously relaxed a little by a codicil. The codicil might state that the Professorship may be unfilled if the University so desire for a period not exceeding five years, its duties being carried on in the meantime in such way as the University may determine. Is that what you desire? Is there any other change or addition desirable? Very sorry to trouble you about this, but it is important.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I have £500 all ready for next year, to be paid to the University.

* See our Vol. 11, p. 332.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. May 7, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Reading the section you have sent me it seems so thoroughly good that it appears almost a pity to modify it. At the same time there might be a difficulty supposing at any time-at starting or after a successful career-there was no immediately available man for the post. I have made inquiries and find that in France a University is not forced by the existence of an endowment to fill a chair unless there be some person suitable to hold it. Thus at the Paris "École des Langues orientales vivantes," it is a recognised principle that under circumstances of this kind a professorship may be held in suspense until a suitable man be found, the teaching being meanwhile conducted by a lecturer who has no claims to fill the chair unless he should prove himself suitable in the course of his work. I think this is a very good provision. I should, however, be inclined to limit the vacancy to a period not exceeding five (or even four) years. That is time enough to test a man or two, and for the University to look round. The lawyers would probably know quite easily how to word a codicil, if they consider the present section does not permit of the power required. What is needed is power to hold the professorship in suspense for any period not exceeding four or five years if some person suitable to hold it is not, in the opinion of the Scnate, immediately available, and to carry on the work by lecturer or lecturers until a suitable man be found.

Your talk led me to thinking over possible men. It is rather difficult to do so, because the man who might be good now might be too old, or changed in aspirations and form of work, long before any appointment will be made. Besides this, I cannot plan a future contingent on the death of a friend, who is one of the few sympathisers with all the work in hand and without whom it would seem all stale and unprofitable. But I want you to remember that there are still men like Palin Elderton and Raymond Pcarl, who are thoroughly keen, full of the vigour of youth and strenuous to any extent, and that there is no reason to fear they will not have successors.

Now to another point which may amuse and interest you. Some account of the Francis Galton Laboratory has got into the Chicago papers, I do not know how or by whom it may have been written. An American writes and says that he is a friend of the wealthiest man in -, who is immensely interested in Eugenics, and has been experimenting on horses to B---measure the effect of sympathy on conception! All this seemed rather vague! But he continues that his friend wants to know if we want help in any way at the Laboratory! Of course I am going to write to him, and though nothing may come of it, I shall give ample details. Looking at the future, what I should suggest would be : (i) endowment for publication and educationwork, (ii) the formation of a complete library of Eugenics, (iii) if he is inclined for a big thing, the building of an institute in which the future work of the Galton Professor and Laboratory can be carried on. Of course, nothing will probably come of it. These wealthy men are strange in their ways, and change their minds frequently. But if he seems to be keen and likely to do something, I shall, perhaps, ask you to write to him. Of course, one began to dream golden dreams of a Eugenics Institute, a hive of workers, under the control of your future professorsomething like the Institut Solvay at Brussels-but I must not be hopeful on such a very slender basis! Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I return the Extract. I have just been looking at Bateson's book. I take the place of Weldon as the butt for his contempt. There is not the least recognition of the fact that almost every one of the dogmatic statements made by the author a few years back have now been quietly dropped !

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 12, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Here is the draught codicil suggested by my lawyers, to whom besides writing on my own behalf, I enclosed your last letter to myself, as helping to make the position clear to them. About the "library," the addition of that word in the codicil as marked in pencil at the side of Clause 10, seems sufficient, but would you prefer more detail? I should mention that the endowment will be considerable. Allowing $10^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ for legacy duties, I reckon that its value will exceed fifty thousand pounds or, say, an income of £1500. But Chancellors of the Exchequer may make larger inroads than hitherto upon bequests. Excuse bad writing. It is upon my knees. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. May 13, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I think the codicil will achieve what you want. The University should provide and I have no doubt will provide rooms, etc. for your Professor, so that I think there is no need to provide for buildings of any kind. Looked at with the experience of the last few years before me, it seems to me that what your man will need is (i) a fairly ample expenditure on books and journals; there is an immense amount of literature coming out now which wants collecting—reports, journals, isolated monographs, etc., and (ii) an adequate publishing fund. If at any time the professorship were for a year or two vacant no better use could be made of any surplus, after paying for a trial lecturer, than *investing* it as a library or publication fund.

I think I told you a man wrote to me about a year ago and asked what he should do with $\pounds 1000$ he wished to leave in his will to Eugenics. I told him to leave it to the University of London for a fund for popular lectures and publications in Eugenics. I don't know whether he carried this out. To the American, who has recently written and asked what the Laboratory needs most, I have answered: Library and Publication funds. Now these may very likely not come off and then a free hand to the University in respect of *investing* unspent income for special funds of this kind would be of much value. A strong man (and your foundation will bring a strong man) wants freedom of this kind enormously. I know even in my own smaller way what the Drapers' Grant has been! I had not to think about how to get funds for a special bit of work, but had, within its limits, power to go and do a thing or get an instrument made without worrying over how it was to be paid for! It would have been an immense boon had I had it between 30 and 40, when one was in the prime of one's working powers, and had only a small private income.

You will see I have marked in pencil three points in the codicil. I think the word "extension" would indicate that you did not wish the work necessarily not to develop and grow during any interregnum. I have inserted the words "in the University," but these are only suggested on the assumption that you have them in view. If not, they would of course not be right. If not inserted, there might be claims on the University for aid in many ways—where you may have given aid. I think, perhaps, the word "initiated" might be introduced as helping to cover any or all work of the Eugenics Laboratory, which it might be considered worth preserving under altered conditions.

Miss Elderton gave quite a good lecture. She speaks with great clearness and is perfectly self-possessed. Her audience was about 45, and quite a good one in quality. Her lecture on Tuesday ought to be an interesting one as it will be the first attempt to give a quantitative comparison of Nature and Nurture.

I have got rather a heavy cold—the result of a chill on Sunday—but I have not yet been kept to the house. I did not go to the Royal last night, but we sent some exhibits from the Laboratory, which you would have been the one person to appreciate fully, and you, also, would not be there! Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

You say nothing about yourself, but I hope the leg if not yet down is better.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 18, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Best congratulations on the Eugenics pamphlet. It is so massive as well as popular, and nothing could be better than the letterpress. The diagram of the square box with peas, intended to be clustered thickly towards one corner, does not, however, tell its own tale. In the other diagram some dotted lines are wanting in parts. It is a real starting point for popular Eugenics literature of a high class.

I have received this morning from my lawyers the codicil amended in accordance with your suggestions. They have done it uncommonly well. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. May 18, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Thank you very heartily for your kind letter as to the pamphlet. I hope it may do some good. The printing has been rather hurried because we wanted it out before the lectures came to an end. The plates were all made by simply taking photographs of the actual diagrams, models, etc. used in the lecture itself, to save the time and labour of redrawing or sketching. Thus they are rather crude and faulty. But this process, which I had never ventured on before, has the merit of great rapidity. It did not, however, show up properly the red amid the yellow peas in the box diagram.

I am glad you have got the clause worded satisfactorily. \overline{I} think it will be a safeguard but 1 hope it will be unnecessary and that the right man will be found when the time comes.

Miss Elderton gave a very good lecture to-day—I think *quite the best* of the series—but for some reason her audience was rather smaller. It was a pity as the material was very good and she lectured fluently for over an hour. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

THE GALTON EUGENICS LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE. June 9, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCES GALTON, I think the enclosed letters may interest and amuse you. To Letter I, I replied that we need aid most for (a) a publishing fund and (b) a library, and that if Mr H.'s views went beyond these lesser matters he could build an Institute for the Galton Laboratory! Letter II follows! Just think of those "old and crooked" mares forwarded to England and arriving in Gower Street! We should have to tether them in the quadrangle! I have written again endeavouring in a friendly way to show that the highest results are not to be obtained by any experiments on "old and crooked" mares! But some Americans are very weird, and a better man than myself might have made something out of Mr H. "the wealthiest man in B——"! Affectionately, K. P.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 11, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, What fools this world contains !—even in the U.S. A man with the persuasiveness and moral standard of a dealer in horses or in works of art, might possibly succeed in diverting the coin to more promising Eugenic purposes than the effect of sympathy on the conception of mares, but *quere*.

I heard from Heron, that M— shied at the idea of publishing the little book by Miss Elderton and her brother. Of course I am prepared to contribute towards the cost of the publication, if on those terms only a good publisher would accept it.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. June 15, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, You will be glad to know that Messrs Adam & Charles Black have accepted the Eldertons' book at their own cost giving to the authors a $10^{\circ}/_{\circ}$ royalty on copies sold. I think these are as good terms as we could expect.

There is to be a meeting of the Galton Laboratory Committee to see the Report and if approved to forward it to the University Senate next week. I don't think it means more than sanctioning the Report Hartog sent to you. He wrote to me that there will be a vacancy on the Committee and asked me unofficially if I could suggest any member of the Senate to go on. He sent me the enclosed list and asked for suggestions. But I know nobody with a Eugenic bent. Do you? They all seem to me folk rather lacking in imagination. Gregory Foster would do quite well, but I don't know that he has any special knowledge in this direction.

I had two very different men to see the Laboratory yesterday. Dr Woodward, the President of the Carnegie Institute of Washington and Dr Chau-tao-Chen, First Secretary of the Chinese Finance Board. I suppose a sort of permanent Secretary of State for the Chinese Treasury. I got him to promise me some Chinese Skulls*!

Yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I am so sorry about Charles Galton Darwin! Still he has done quite well and will no doubt get his fellowship. Will you write a brief introduction to the Eldertons' booklet? What shall we call it—A Primer of Biometry or of Statistics or what?

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 16, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Of the names in the Senate suitable for our Committee, A. C. Headlam, Principal of King's College, seems one of the most suitable. He has given help in various ways—lecture room, etc.—to the Eugenics Education Society. Roscoe is very

* He thought the skulls of decapitated criminals might be available, but even these never reached me.

P G III

sympathetic, I think, and very businesslike, as you know. Sir Philip Magnus is also worth considering, besides Gregory Foster. I am prepared to pay in the £500 for next year's cost of the Laboratory as soon as the Committee has met and done what it ought to do!

You have done unexpectedly well about the Eldertons' little book. If, as you suggest, it is called a Primer, it ought to be of Biometry and Eugenics*. The two latter words are important.

I shall be very happy to write a few words of introduction, quoting from my lecture at Oxford (the Indian Anarchist's Foundation), on the need of such a book.

With you, I am very sorry at C. G. Darwin's ill fortune; but I take it, he knows quite enough maths. to make them his effective *servant* in future work, and I hope he will do so.

How amusing about the Chinaman! You will not I suppose extract pecuniary help through Dr Woodward. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Please excuse bad writing. I am placed, on account of swelled legs, in an uncomfortable position.

Private. A letter came to me the day before yesterday from the Premier to the effect that I was to be knighted on the "approaching" King's birthday (i.e. on Nov. 9). A precious bad *knight* I should make now, with all my infirmities. Even seven years ago it required some engineering to get me on the back of an Egyptian *donkey*! and I have worsened steadily since[†].

THE GALTON EUGENICS LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE. June 17, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I am so pleased that among all the humbug of this world—and science is no more free from it than politics—the work you have done should be officially recognised. My Chinaman and Dr Woodward were only a trifle previous in their use of "Sir Galton" last Monday. My memory of poetry is very misty, but has not Wordsworth a poem "Who is the perfect Knight"? Certainly I don't think it was the man who could mount his steed best.

Will you let me have your views on the Galton Laboratory Report, if you are unable to be present? Particularly as to how far you would wish us to proceed to the election of a new fellow in or before next February, or are content with the staff remaining at present as it is. Also what you think of appointing Miss Ryley at £45 a year to do the pedigree plates, provided we do not exceed our funds. Of course, if you feel able to come to the meeting, I need not trouble you to write. If there are any views you would like to have expressed, please send them to Hartog or to me that they may be read to the meeting. The Senate met yesterday and through an oversight I fear on my part in telling you to write to College, I did not get your letter till dinner time. Meanwhile the Senate had put Cyril Jackson, Chairman of the L.C.C. Education Committee, on the Galton Committee. I think this is really a good appointment. The L.C.C. Committee has lent us 10,000 schedules of London children and if we can get really into close touch with that body, we shall have the finest material accessible anywhere. Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

If you are not at the Committee on June 25, may I come in after the meeting and talk over its doings with you? It would be about 4 or 4.30 to 5 o'clock.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. June 26, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, There was a point the Principal of the University asked me, and which I forgot to mention to you yesterday. He said "Could you tell me whether Sir Francis Galton would object to the University seeking for further funds to increase the activity and possibilities of the Eugenics Laboratory?" I said that I would sound you on the matter but that I thought I knew your answer would be: That anything that helps forward the cause of Eugenics had your approval. I said to him that as far as I personally was concerned the points I should comphasise strongly would be: (i) that if any further aid should come to the

* (Or rather, "of Biometric and Eugenic Calculations." This would be the long title. F.G.) The little book was finally called: A Primer of Statistics.

[†] Another friend said to Galton: "Why they ought to have made you a K.C.B. years ago!" and he replied with a twinkle in his eye—it was on his morning "trundle"—"Well, I am a sort of K.C.B.—I am a Knight of the Chair of Bath." Laboratory, it must remain, as long as I had any share in the work, the *Galton* Laboratory; (ii) that the provision should take directions which would give greater scope to the future Galton Professor and not in any way anticipate that foundation, e.g. establishment of a permanent publication fund, annual grant for purchase of books, and increase of staff or accommodation for workers. In fact I told him what I have told the Americans, that "any contributions would be gratefully received," but that this work was going so far as it lay in my power to be associated with your name. I don't know that the University will do much for us—they did not succeed in doing much when I set about building the observatories—but there is no reason why they should not try. The fact that they did ask for money to help forward the work would to that extent be a sign that "Eugenics" had been finally accepted as a part of a University's work. Will you let me have your views, possibly in a form I could unofficially communicate to the Principal of the University? Affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. June 28, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Your letter was *admirable*, and I think will be helpful. The "accident" about the slip was that I forgot to put in a note about it! I want a few words to express the idea that since Darwin we no longer look upon a "race" or "nation" as fixed in type or character, but as always in a state of change towards the better or worse, and that the statesman who realises this and works for the future will be the one whom history, which is ever written "in the future," will commend. I have expressed myself very clumsily, but I want some words to this effect to sum up my lecture on the *Problem of Practical Eugenics*, and I thought perhaps you could give the paragraph a more apt phrasing.

Yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 28, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It is grateful to me to hear from you that the University of London is so favourably disposed towards Eugenics as to consider the propriety of seeking aid to increase its utility. Such aid would be acceptable in the direction that has commended itself to you, namely to the establishment of a publication fund, an annual grant for purchase of books, and for an increase of workers together with accommodation for them. Would you kindly convey these views, together with any others of your own, unofficially to the Principal? I may add that I have just sent to Hartog the promised cheque of £500 for the maintenance of the Laboratory next year. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 29, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I wrote to Hartog to say that you and I were quite at one in respect to modifications in the *status* of the personnel of the Eugenics Laboratory (I forget the words I used, but they were to that effect) and explained to him that I was much too infirm to attend the Committee.

As regards the last paragraph in your Report, as we have got (thanks to you) satisfactory workers at the Eugenics Laboratory one cannot do better than give more permanence to their positions than at present. If the funds allow, by all means include Miss Ryley on the Staff. In fixing the future titles and emoluments of Heron, Miss Elderton and Miss Barrington, if you can get in a word to absolve us from granting pensions on retirement, it might be well. I have known much grievance created on the part of those who had "expectations" in other Societies and Offices. For my part, I think it will be much more satisfactory to rearrange the titles of our officials, as you propose. I wonder what those titles will be, out of "Secretary," "Librarian," "Editor," "Computer," and so forth. Miss Elderton should if possible have a title to herself, and not "Assistant...." All this is merely suggestion. You know the ropes so far better than I do, that I am sure to acquiesce in whatever proposal you may make as to these not unimportant details. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

NYSTUEN, PAYABLES, WOODCOTE, NEAR READING. July 4, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, In the hustle of getting away, I could not write to thank you for many things. I have adopted most of your re-wordings for my sentence which are clearly "betterments." I am very glad the Eugenics Laboratory arrangements are settled for another year from February. I feel that with the present staff we can do good work. The Laboratory might achieve more with another personnel, but the new blood would want training afresh, and I fear facing anything extra at present. I feel very deeply the kindness with which you have fallen in with all my suggestions, and made it possible for me to work the Laboratory with a minimum of additional labour. As you know, I never can find the right words to express what I think or feel, but you will try and interpret the spirit under them.

What is producing the most unfortunate effect at the present time is the recent sneering attack of Bateson*. It is difficult to determine whether it is better to spend energy on replying to such criticisms or to leave them unregarded and go on with my own work. In the latter case the unthinking public assumes them to be valid and that no reply is possible. In the former, one wastes the energy that should be spent on permanent work on attacking a man whose whole position changes from year to year. For example, he used to assert that Albinism in man was a Mendelian unit character; now that with six years' work I have got some data and facts as to albinism, Bateson, knowing this, finds it "a case to which Mendelian rules do not apply." Controversy in such a case is impossible, it becomes wrangling.

The enclosed may interest you, if Heron has not sent it to you. We are here in our "wooden house" with much pleasure as to our environment and hopes for restfulness. The rooms give one a sense of space and light, and the furnishing is graceful and comfortable. The "stoeps" are pleasant and the green fields run up to us on every side. Our landlady, to judge by her books, must have a wide range of taste in French, German and scientific literature. I find Huxley's scientific (not popular) essays and Frank Balfour alongside George Meredith and Zola! She has been round the world (to judge from her photographs) and has qualified as a medical practitioner!

I hope your summer resort will be an equal success. If there be any chance of your being within motor distance, please let me know, for I might get to you, if the fatigue were too great for you to get here. Always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. August 7, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, On Tuesday we go for two months to Fox Holm, Cobham, Surrey, and really there is now good hope of a belated summer. I am very wishful to know how you all are. For my part, I creak on, not unhappily but little usefully. However, I have small jobs on hand which interest me. One of these I shall want before long to consult you about. It is due to the proposal of Ploetz's society to give some sort of diploma to those who rank eugenically in the uppermost quarter of the population. I have long considered how some such scheme could be practically worked out, and am putting my ideas on paper. Ploetz (I strongly suspect on your initiative †) has asked me to accept the Hon. *Vice-Presidentship* of the Society. They have only five *Hon. Members*, among whom are Haeckel and Weismann. It is a great honour.

You may like to hear that, overpersuaded by you and by Miss Biggs, I have had my bust modelled by Sir George Frampton, R.A. Friends quite approve of it. It is to be cast in bronze and will be ready before Xmas. The various operations are tedious but are now in the hands of specialists. How carefully good artists work! It was a delight to watch his touch. The model was finished two days ago. I have got a very nice house. Fox Holm is between Byfleet and Cobham. It is just South of St George's Hill; 3 miles from Weybridge (via Byfleet), 2 miles from Cobham. I should indeed be grateful if you could come over to us some day. I am far too infirm to get about, without much care, or would find my way to you. We motor down on Tuesday. Possibly I may find motoring less fatiguing than hitherto. Two hours of it a few days ago was as much as I could bear. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

PAYABLES, WOODCOTE, NEAR READING. August 8, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I was very glad to get your letter this morning, for I was beginning to fear that you might be ill, as I had no news direct or indirect. We have had several "ups" and not a few "downs," since the beginning of July. *Item*, My boy has got into College at Winchester, which we hardly expected and he is carrying off his honours nicely and is thoroughly enjoying his holiday. *Item*, I went to Oxford to give away the prizes at his school,

* See above, p. 288, and compare pp. 406-408.

† I knew nothing about the matter. K. P.

and found myself at the appointed time landed at Uffington in sight of the White Horse, having forgotten to change at Newbury, and only got to Oxford when the ceremony was all over ! Item, I had to go up to see my Doctor; but he has made me feel distinctly better, granting me a sound heart, lungs and arteries, but a crippled digestive machinery. Item, I have nearly got a number of *Biometrika* ready, and am really getting forward with the albinos and other work. You will receive shortly two more Eugenics Laboratory Lectures and Part III of the Treasury. Item, I have had some unpleasant American experiences with the man who wanted to help the Laboratory. In my second letter I simply said that we could not approve his horse-breeding experiments, and that I regretted we could not send a man out to America to explain our projects, but that he could hear any particulars he wanted of the work of the Laboratory from Professor R. Pearl. That, I thought, was the end of the matter. However it appears he wrote to Pearl and was so pleased with his account, that according to his Father Confessor, the Baptist Minister, he determined to hand over his fortune to the Laboratory! Considering that I had written pretty frankly that I thought his ideas were folly, this was a sign of wisdom on his part! Now come his relatives on the scene and they, according to the Baptist Minister, have been writing the would-be Eugenist letters in my name to prove that I am insane! Really the Americans are a wonderful people and full of resource. I don't mind the two letters I have written being treated as public property; they concern only the purpose of the Laboratory and the foolish character of the American's breeding schemes, but it is a bit rough to have forgeries put out in one's name even in a foreign country. The whole thing, however, has its humorous side.

I think Ploetz is a sound man, and keen on Eugenics. I should not, however, allow his "International" Society to absorb yours as a branch, which he may suggest. I fancy he is working in the first place to accumulate material with regard to families.

I am so heartily glad about the bust and so grateful to Miss Biggs for seeing it through. I knew it ought to have been done, because it is idle to disguise the fact that there will be a need for it, and it is so feeble to get recognition only of this fact, when it is too late to get a true portrait. I am sure you will enjoy this weather, if your new quarters are at all airy. We have been taking two meals a day in the open air. I shall look you up on the map and certainly come over if cycle and train will work in. I have got three albino puppies born since we came down, so that now we have ten albino dogs. It is strange to see how motherhood has converted our fearful, shy little Pekinese into a furious little vixen. She sprang at a huge English sheepdog the other day and drove it right out of the croft, and she promptly nipped my fingers when I touched one of her pups. They have not opened their eyes yet, but to judge from their coats they are all albinos. I propose next to try a cross with a pug, the offspring should not be albinos, and then if we cross them, we might get a race of something approaching albino pugs. These Pekinese albinos are not as graceful as the normal Pekinese, and are very inert. Always yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

FOX HOLM, COBHAM, SURREY. August 11, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, This is mainly to report arrival at this pretty, small house, with lawn, gardens and acres of wood-land. Best congratulations on your boy's successful entrance into Winchester.

What strange people the Americans are! Don't get dragged into a law-suit there !!

About the bust, I was over careful about praising the work, which I did not see after Frampton's final handling in his studio. Miss Biggs did, and is enthusiastic about it, both as a likeness and as a work of Art. So that is well.

I hope the puppies' eyes are now open and that they are as red as you could desire. It is excellent news that your Doctor passes you as quite sound. Alas, I am *not*, and no better in essentials. It will be delightful to see the two additional lectures, and Part III of the *Treasury*. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

PAYABLES, WOODCOTE, NEAR READING. September 4, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I hope all is well with you, and that your quarters have fulfilled your hopes of them, and not proved too cold during this sunless month. I meant to write to you before, but I have been rather depressed and somewhat over-worked. I have been suffering from teeth troubles, not exactly toothache, which would be settled by one or two losses, but a general sort of neuralgia in the jaw, which passes from one tooth to a second and hardly allows itself to get fixed. Then I have set myself too big a task with this albinism monograph. I cannot get it done, and have spent most of my vacation over the geographical chapter. I am still on the African section although Asia and Australasia have gone to press. It is reaching too large proportions already, and the Piebalds, Heredity and Statistics chapters are yet undone. I find on measuring up the map that Weybridge is beyond my cycling powers. I should like to induce a motoring neighbour to carry me across, but he has not given me a chance yet of leading him to an offer ! He keeps us, however, alive with a flow of guests. Among the last were Professor Turner and his wife from Oxford. My bairns have learnt to cycle and I have gone short runs with them along the old Peppard lanes, but they will soon outride my distance. We had a very pleasant day in Winchester to see Egon's new surroundings. I was immensely struck with the beauty of the College and hope his life there will be a happy one. The environment of a great school like this ought to excite the boys to be and to do.

I have heard no more of the Americans, so I trust they will leave me in peace. The three puppies are getting about now, but I don't think I shall be able to keep four albino dogs, and must seek a home for them. I hope the Laboratory publications reached you safely. I enclose two notices. I believe some of the daily papers also had notices. Miss Elderton's Lecture on Nature and Nurture ought to be out this week. I am printing a paper by Dr Goring on the "Inheritance of Phthisical and Insane Tendencies based on criminal Observation," which I think is very good. My neighbour here is a great pig breeder, but he *will* not take any interest in actual measurements for heredity, only in the prize and show work.

Ever yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

FOX HOLM, COBHAM, SURREY. September 6, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I had delayed writing, hoping vainly that you might discover a way of getting here comfortably, some day. I am truly sorry you feel unrested. You will discover, as all your elders have discovered, how strict our bodily limitations are. We are each of us machines, each of his individual horse-power which we cannot strain safely by tying down safety valves, or the like.

Let me offer a tribute of admiration to your lecture, which I have read and re-read and look upon as a masterpiece. As for the *Treasury* it speaks for itself of the immense care in compilation.

I wonder whether you could conveniently turn some of the Laboratory folk on to a simple, but, I think, important inquiry, for which the collection of family histories affords ample material. It is, how many relations, on the average of that collection, has each person in the following degrees:

(1)	Grandfather's (Paternal)	brothers,	(2)	ditto (Maternal),
(3)	»» »»	sisters,	(4)	· · · ·
(5)	Father's brothers,		(6)	Father's sisters,
(7)	Mother's brothers,		(8)	Mother's sisters,

and quere the sons and daughters of 5, 6, 7 and 8.

The above δ , plus the 4 grandparents and 2 parents = 14 in all, form a large body of individuals and it is well worth while, in the frequent absence of exact knowledge of their number, to appraise the *average significance* of heredity in such and such a degree. If you think this feasible, I will draw up a more careful scheme, excluding half-brothers and the like.

I am so glad about your boy at Winchester and about your other "bairns" on their cycles. You would be amused to see the mechanical appliances that Gifi and my man-nurse use to prise me into a Victoria—I am so helpless !

I hope the puppies prove to be thorough albinos.

X. has written an uncommonly good paper in the *Sociological Review*, of which I received an offprint this morning, on the obstacles to Eugenics. It is the best piece of writing that I have seen of his. Perhaps the American will come down unexpectedly with a big gift after all!

So you have a great pig establishment close by. My heart rather leans to pigs, but I wish they did not smell. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

PLATE XXXVIII



Francis Galton, aged 87, on the stoep at Fox Holm, Cobham, in 1909, with the faithful Gifi and the Albino puppy Wee Ling.



PAYABLES, WOODCOTE, NEAR READING. September 10, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, What you want about the average number of relatives is of importance and shall be done, but it will need one or two points considering first. In the first place, the younger generations are not always complete and it may not always be easy to ascertain whether this is so or not. I think it would very much diminish the available pedigrees if one had to be certain on this point. In the next place, there has been such a great change in the past thirty years, the modern *complete* families are 1, 2, 3 or 4, but 30 or 40 years ago they were anything up to 6 or 11. There is also another point, do you mean to include *all* born, or only those living to a definite age? A generation ago, perhaps, $\frac{1}{4}$ died in infancy and childhood, even in the professional classes; now perhaps only $\frac{1}{6}$. You will see that this may, without some agreement as to treatment, introduce difficulties. I am not at all sure that the best way would not be to work at the Quaker family histories or the older Herald's Visitations. But we shall always have to remember that the problem reduces to the size of the family in a certain definite class, and this is modified by custom, by period and by the infantile and child death-rates. Could we not reach your point by discovering the average size of family and the sex ratio in each grade? I enclose a rough copy of Miss Elderton's Lecture. It ought to be out to-morrow.

Here is a rough postcard my boy has made of the albino Pekinese Spaniels. They are very jolly little beasts—and quite of the harmless lap-dog order. Would Miss Biggs like Wee Ling? He will want to have a little training, but I don't think he would give much trouble. If at any time he became a nuisance I daresay I could find another home, but I should like to know where he was, if he had to be united in holy matrimony at any time with one of his cousins or half-sisters !

The pigs of our neighbour, who has some 300 acres, are very lordly and go with attendants, one pig, one man, for their daily exercise. Yours always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

I have heard no more of the Americans! Why cannot Cook and Peary behave like Darwin and Wallace?

FOX HOLM, COBHAM, SURREY. September 11, 1909.

DEAR PROFESSOR PEARSON, The photo of Wee Ling is most attractive and I should of all things enjoy to bring him up—but this alas is prevented by the "cruel uncle"! Possibly your powers of persuasion might move him. Since you induced him to sit for a bust, you might prevail over this matter too, won't you try ? and I will bring up the pup in the way he should go, having had much experience with dogs in my life.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The foregoing appeal from Eva Biggs has melted away my antagonism to dogs. Yes! send Wee Ling and much care shall be lavished on him*.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Hurray! E. B.

FOX HOLM, COBHAM, SURREY. September 12, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I answered about Wee Ling yesterday, in a hurry, to save the Sunday post. This refers to the other part of your kind letter. It had been my intention to write about some of the points you raise, all of which are important.

Respice finem. My object is to procure the desired data from one or more well defined and homogeneous groups, defined by convenient limits as to date and minimum age of children; this latter has to be regarded : say 20, or other early marriageable age. The dates are a more serious matter. You know better than anybody, the times over which childbirth has continued normal in any particular group. The Quakers, as you suggest, would serve well. So eminently would the Jews, if returns exist.

Have you ever, by the way, inquired about what I understand to be an immense storehouse of family facts, viz. the *printed* pedigrees, taken under affidavit, of the families of *intestates*, whose property comes into Chancery? I have no lawyer at hand to consult afresh.

* I cycled over from Woodcote to Cobham taking Wee Ling in the basket on my handlebar. Plate XXXVI was a result of this visit, and Plate XXXVIII shows Wee Ling in good company shortly afterwards. My authority was the late Vaughan Hawkins, whose account was graphic and most interesting. But this was half a century ago, and the procedure may have changed since, and the old Records be inaccessible; but it is worth inquiry into. He said that the difference between the sizes of family of rich and poor was most conspicuous, the limit of eight in the former corresponding, if I recollect aright, to sixteen in the latter.

To return to the point after this episode. If you have time to think out a *moderate* inquiry of this sort, and see your way to set some clerk to work on it, I should be very glad.

Thanks for Miss Elderton's lecture. How well and clearly much of it is written. It would tax the power of a consummate literary genius to make statistical reservations easy to grasp.

My friend Lt.-Col. Melville, the army physician, was delighted with Heron's lectures, which he attended. He contemplates sending some of his best students for statistical instruction at the Biometric Laboratory, if they can be taken in. So he tells me!

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

PAYABLES, WOODCOTE, NEAR READING. September 13, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, You must not have the dog to be a nuisance. It was a mere idle suggestion on my part, as they really are rather nice as dogs go and almost unique. If you have it, and it does not fit in, then we will find another home for it.

I have got, I think, the person to put on to do the work on the relatives—a new recruit coming in October—I will look up the Chancery data on my return. I suppose copies will be preserved at the Record Office, but I will inquire.

It is very hard to make people understand, that one has no aim but to get at the facts in this "Nature and Nurture" business. When we came to the problem, I expected to find the two factors about equipollent, but the insignificant character of "Nurture," as compared with heredity, soon became transparent. Even now when we find a fairly high (e.g. 0.2) correlation between environment and physique, it is very doubtful whether it is not a secondary effect of heredity, the feebler parents having a worse environment, because their wages are less. But the view that "Nature" is the fundamental factor is stirring up, as I feared it would, a whole hornets' nest.

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. October 18, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Miss Elderton asks me to answer your card, because she is not quite sure as to one or two points. It depends to some extent on two matters : (1) How the midparent is defined :

Midparent Deviation $= \frac{1}{2}$ {Father Deviation + (Mother Deviation increased in ratio of father's variability to mother's variability)}.

This is theoretically the best definition and agrees with your original one provided

 $\frac{\mbox{Father's variability}}{\mbox{Mother's variability}} = \frac{\mbox{Father's mean value}}{\mbox{Mother's mean value}} \,.$

This equality is very nearly true for many human characters, but not quite for all.

(2) The existence or absence of assortative mating between father and mother. Let us call the correlation between father and mother ρ . This correlation coefficient is rarely over $\cdot 2$ and lies between $\cdot 1$ and $\cdot 3$. Assuming this, we have:

Midparental correlation =
$$\sqrt{\frac{2}{1+\rho}}$$
 (Mean of parental correlations),

and again:

Ratio of Mean Filial to Midparental Deviations = $\frac{1}{1+\rho}$ (Mean of parental correlations).

Now there is no sensible difference between the parental correlations that we have been so far able to discover. Hence if r = parental correlation,

Ratio of Mean Filial to Mid-parental Deviations = $\frac{r}{1+\rho}$.

Now r is very close to $\cdot 5$ —it varies from about $\cdot 46$ to $\cdot 52$ for the best series in man. Weldon's results for mice not yet published give almost the same values. But he has so selected his pairs of mice that ρ runs up to $\cdot 8$! For man ρ may be safely put $\cdot 2$. Thus the ratio you want is $=\frac{5}{12} = about 4.$

The ratio of mean filial deviation to parental deviation, i.e. for a single parent, is 5 but of course the prediction in this case is subject to a larger probable error; these errors in the two cases being about in the ratio of $\sqrt{.75}$ to $\sqrt{.60}$, the latter corresponding to the midparental estimate.

I hope this will not be too complex, and that I have given what you want. Pray write again if there be any further point I could make clearer.

I had a letter from the Principal of the University saying that the University was drawing up a list of their needs and asking me to say what the Galton Eugenics Laboratory needed. It was a somewhat difficult question to answer since if the University is in the way of getting money, there is no reason why the Laboratory should not have a considerable share. I suggested that $\pounds 100$ a year for books, $\pounds 200$ for publications, and $\pounds 500$ to pay a man to give the bulk of his time to supervision, could be easily assimilated ! If we get $\frac{1}{4}$ of all this from the University we may be happy, but it really is a sign of the times that they ask us if they can aid. We are very full this session. In the Biometric and Eugenics Laboratories together we have I think 16 research workers, and practically no vacant tables.

I shall shortly send you the average numbers of certain classes of relatives-aunts and uncles. I fear we cannot work cousins because the records are too incomplete.

Has Wee Ling behaved himself, or has he become a nuisance? Don't hesitate to return him if he has become a difficulty.

Affectionately yours, KARL PEARSON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. October 25, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, You can with difficulty understand how incompetent I am to do mental work. I have blundered much in putting the enclosed into shape, desiring to avoid needless complexity, and now if the suggestion (B) be adopted the problem becomes apparently simple enough. Still I dare not trust myself to do it. I only want a rude approximation, but want one very much.

Nettleship lunched with us on Saturday and inspected Wee Ling's eyes. The puppy is a joyful little beast with a now tightly curled tail and is a friend with all the servants. But he has a horrid temper, and bitcs with his little sharp teeth and swears in Chinese dog-language, a quite different language to that of English pups. He had a sharp lesson from the cat, in social usages; for trying to oust her from her chair, he received a wipe from her claws across his little pink nose. No real harm done, but it must have hurt.

We are well placed and the air of Haslemere suits me perfectly, but I do very little. Sir Archibald Geikie tells me of scientific events. He was delighted with Birmingham and remarked that among the men selected for degrees were two brothers (Haldane), one brother and sister and brother-in-law (Balfour, Mrs Sidgwick and Lord Rayleigh).

I asked Nettleship about you, whether he thought you were not working too hard. He evidently thought so, but added that you were like a racehorse, difficult to keep quiet. And here am I bothering you about a problem! How I wish you could be relieved from routine work. I wonder if you will come down to see your friends hereabouts ?

My niece is happy, after $2\frac{1}{2}$ weeks out of the allotted 4 weeks in bed, for rest-cure. She hopes to get abroad to S. France in early winter, leaving me in charge of another niece (Mrs Lethbridge). I am fortunately well-nieced; three are at the moment hereabouts, two in this house and one hard by. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

This letter contained the following problem of which a solution was sent to Francis Galton as a New Year's Greeting, 1910, and was published in Biometrika, Vol. x, pp. 258-275.

PGIII

50

Problem.

October 25, 1909.

An array H is made of husbands arranged in estimated order of civic worth (see remarks below). Gauss's Law is supposed to apply throughout. Let the standard deviation of H which does not need measurement be unity. Cut off a segment G from the upper end of H, including 1/nth of the whole of $H(1/n \text{ is here wanted only for the two values <math>\cdot 02$ and $\cdot 04$, to which the corresponding deviates in Sheppard's Table, *Biometrika*, Vol. v, p. 4, are $2\cdot 0537$ and $1\cdot 7507$). Make an array F in order of civic worth of all the male adult children of G as calculated from the formula for parental Heredity. It will be a skew array. Let the mean (or better the median) of all the values in Fbe f, and let the position of that value in the array H be 1/w of its length from the upper end. Required : the ratio of w to n for the two values of 1/nmentioned above, and consequently that of the deviates at those class-places (from Sheppard's Table).

Remarks.

A. It seems impossible to obtain a satisfactory numerical value of civic worth, but it is not more difficult to classify it by judgment, than it is to select recipients of honours, members of Council, etc., out of many eligible persons. Therefore the method here adopted is to compare class-places and to derive the corresponding deviates from Sheppard's Table.

B. Some law of fertility must be assumed that shall give limits to the possible error from ignorance of the true one. Perhaps the assumptions (i) that infertility so balances deviates that the F values are much the same as those of the children of parents at 1/nth of the array from the upper end, and (ii) that they are the same as those at 1/2nth of the same, might be adequate.

7, Well Road, Hampstead, N.W. October 26, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I have only just got back from Newcastle, so you must excuse a hurried note. I was down by 5 o'clock yesterday and back by 1 o'clock to-day. But I always feel heartened by lecturing to the north country folk. They came between four and five hundred strong, had $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours' lecture, and nearly 100 standing all the time and so keen and interested.

One point I can tell you at once, the *average* civic worth of your array of offspring would be to the average civic worth of your array of fathers (both measured from their respective means) in the ratio $r\sigma_1$ to σ_2 , where r is the correlation coefficient, σ_1 and σ_2 the standard deviations of fathers and sons respectively. This would be true for linear regression quite independently of Gauss, wherever you cut off your array of fathers, and quite independently of any law of fertility, if $r = \text{correlation of father and son, and } \sigma_1 \text{ and } \sigma_2$ their standard deviations. But r will not be the r for a stable population, and σ_1 will not $= \sigma_2$ as for a stable population, if you make fertility a function of the inherited character. Their values will then turn on the law of fertility and this may upset the whole story if it alters very markedly the value of r. I will, however, look into the point and let you know. I expect this is the kernel, however, of what you really want, i.e. the alteration in variability σ_2 of sons and the new value of r. Still the other value may interest you i.e. that regression does not apply only to the group of offspring of one parental value, but the whole population of offspring due to any series of parents has a mean regreding on the mean value of any section of the parental population, precisely in the same way as mean of array of offspring regredes on a single parental value.

I am extremely sorry to hear about Miss Biggs, and hope the trouble may not be of long duration. You will miss her very much during the winter.

I don't understand Wee Ling's temper; his brother and sister are very frisky, but angelic in temper. I gave you Wee Ling because we had decided he was the most intelligent*. I hope you got the letter about the midparent. Yours always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

Have you seen the Whethams' book? Or Riddle's paper on Pigment and Mendelism?

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. October 31, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I think I have got out a general theory of the problem you suggested on the following lines: Given a differential fertility, what changes will it make (1) in the mean and variability of the offspring and (2) how will it change the coefficient of heredity in the population. From these results I ean at once deal with your special problem of a certain percentage of the population having a desirable character but lessened fertility. The chief difficulty is the form of the law of fertility. Now the distribution of the size of families in any population is not Gaussian, it rises steeply and falls slowly, thus:



It certainly does not closely approach any more straight line relation. It would therefore seem reasonable to suppose such a curve to give the fertility distribution with any character. It seemed to me better than taking a straight line to see where we arrive by supposing the fertility is somewhere a maximum and drops in Gaussian fashion on either side of the modal value. To take the cases in which the fertility is greatest with the worst values of the character we have only to place the fertility curve much to one side, e.g.



To the right of the line AB no individuals occur and accordingly the fact that there would be fertility, if individuals occurred, is of no importance. We can also take the case when a very small part of the population is fertile, thus:



* See our Vol. II, p. 76, as to breeding for intelligence in dogs. Unfortunately Wee Ling, while markedly intelligent, and long a dear friend of the biographer's family, turned out to be incapable of reproducing his kind !

and by pushing the curve to the extreme left we obtain practically an increasing fertility instead of a decreasing fertility with the character.



I and III correspond fairly closely to your suggested linear relation, and, I think, the algebra is easier on this assumption. The formulae arc fairly complex, as we have the three constants fixing the fertility curve at our choice, but I have got out the distribution of the offspring generation in terms of these constants. As usual the formulae are perfectly idle until we turn them into numbers. The only point to be noted is that the character of the population takes in a very few generations, as we might anticipate, the value corresponding to that of maximum fertility.

I will get illustrative numerical cases worked out, but they will take some calculation and this may delay matters some time. Unfortunately Mrs Weldon has had to give up the mice work although incomplete, and my computer, Miss Bell, who succeeded Dr Lee, is pressing on with that. For Weldon's sake this work ought to have been published long ago. I think in the course of three weeks the fertility numbers can be ready. Heron and Miss Elderton are both struggling to finish their big memoirs, and Miss Barrington and Miss Ryley are respectively at work on pedigrees of locomotor ataxy and on cataract pedigree plates. We have never had such a crowd in the laboratories and the "lecture series" has popularised the work and brought a number of keen but theoretically (statistically) rather weak students, who want to do Eugenics work, but have not a preliminary training.

Now as to your other problem. I find that from the family schedules we can get no trustworthy record of the average number of cousins, because selection has been made of cousins, but the aunts, uncles, nieces and nephews seem to work all right. The cousins must be taken from *full* pedigrees and I am uncertain at present whether our material will suffice. Here are the results for uncles, etc.

On paternal side : Each uncle has 3.23 married brothers and sisters who provide him on an average with 6.4 nephews and nieces apiece.

Hence each uncle has 20.7 nephews and nieces.

Each paternal aunt has 3.23 married brothers and sisters with average families of 6.2, or there are 20.0 nephews and nieces.

On maternal side : Each uncle has 3.33 married brothers and sisters with 6.1 offspring, or there are 20.3 nephews and nieces.

On maternal side: Each aunt has 3.33 married brothers and sisters with 6.0 offspring, or there are 20.0 nephews and nieces.

Roughly therefore each family consists in our data of 6 offspring, 3 male and 3 female, of whom *more than* 3·3 marry and produce *more than* 20 offspring. I say more than 3·3 marry, because while an aunt or uncle has 20 nieces and nephews, she or he may or may not themselves be married, and in either case they would still be aunts or uncles. Roughly I make out that a man has between 40 and 50 first cousins of both sides together. I have 19 paternal and 14 maternal first cousins, but I am below the average as only two of my mother's brothers and sisters had children and several of my father's had very small families. However we will try to get some real data.

There is another point about which I want to write you a few lines. For some time past there has been a series of attacks, some signed, some unsigned, by X. upon the Eugenics Laboratory. I do not know X., nor do I want to know him. I have never spoken to him, nor have I ever

directly or indirectly criticised his books, although I think they have done great harm to the cause of Eugenics in the minds of many who would otherwise have been sympathetic. But the recent tone he has taken amounts to an accusation that the Laboratory has been and is wasting the money provided by you. I feel that the time has come when it is necessary for me to reply to the sort of charges X. scatters. It will be unpleasant work because brushing off mud is always unpleasant, but if you leave thrown mnd long enough on the best of coats, you are ultimately mistaken for a vagabond. I have delayed writing to you on this point, because I felt sure you would not like any controversy between two supporters of Eugenics. I have rigidly left X. alone on this very account, hoping that he would have the good sense to treat us in the same manner; he has not done so, and my patience is practically exhausted. He has anticipated that I should not reply to him, because of his connection with the Eugenics Education Society and my connection with the Galton Laboratory. It seems to me, however, that the time has come when some step must be taken. If you feel, as I do, that any attack on a member of the Council of the Eugenics Education Society is incompatible with my official relationship to your Eugenics Laboratory, I will resign officially as from the end of this year. This will allow of completing Part IV of the Treasury, for which we are pledged to subscribers for this year. 1 will give every aid—no less than at present—for the forthcoming year to Heron and Miss Elderton so that they can finish the work they have in hand, and there will be time to think of the future during the year. This will relieve you of any anxiety for the continuity of matters, but I shall give the aid, not as director but as a personal friend of the young people here. At the same time I shall feel perfectly free to reply to the criticisms which X. has been making of their work and of the expenditure of the Laboratory, which they are not able to make themselves.

I had hoped that the Eugenics Education Society would do its own work and leave us to do ours, but some members of the Council think otherwise, and as they choose to throw down the gauntlet, I must take it up, though I do so very reluctantly, and particularly because I feel it can but pain you. Still, I think you will, if you imagine yourself trying to work the Laboratory in my place, admit that you could not pass by charges of what really amounts to wasting the founder's money. Please remember that I am and shall always be,

Yours very affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. November 2, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It is painful news to me about X., whose articles I have not seen. Of course, if he attacks your work directly or otherwise, the right to reply rests with you and I do not see that the closeness of his connection with the Eugenics Education Society need deter you. It is of course bad for the progress of Eugenics when two workers in it disagree, and gives an opening to ill wishers to say nasty things, but all that must be faced. I do not know whether my name has been used in the attacks, but I authorise you to say, if it helps your argument, that the conduct of the Eugenics Laboratory under your control meets with my complete confidence and satisfaction. Thanks many for the number of relations in near degrees. The paternal and maternal figures strongly corroborate one another. I hope it will eventually work out thus:

A man (or woman) has) brothers ()	sisters
) father's brother	s () father's sisters
) mother's brothe	rs () mother's sisters

and so on for first cousins, so far as the data permit.

Thanks also, very many, for the heredity problem. What I want is the mean deviation of the offspring of parental couples in whom the father deviates (by Gaussian calculations) not less than d from the average. It would thus take the form of class-places. Thus, if the fathers are all selected men, in the ratio of the best out of 50 (or out of 100) of the general adult male population, what would be the class-place of the *mean* value of their offspring?

Enclosed is a photo for you of Wee Ling held by my man-nurse, Charman. He strengthens and grows weekly, and is petted though he gnaws perpetually.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

BIOMETRIC LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE. November 8, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Thank you very much for the photograph of Wee Ling; he is clearly progressing. Thank you also very much for your letter. I enclose a sample of X.'s type of attack. The article is worth reading to show the hopeless character of this man's work. There is not a single appeal to demonstrable facts, to statistical data, in the whole paper. It is simply rhetorical, wholly indefinite in result and meaning. But any reader of the obscure paragraph on p. 9 must, whatever else he makes out of it, come to the conclusion that we have wasted the resources of the laboratory in a "sterile logomachy" and that we have made no attempt to trace the origin of alcoholism or measure its influence on the offspring and the individual. The essential fact is that we are the only people who have really endeavoured to measure the relation of alcoholism in parents to the mental and physical condition of the children, and that only in this Laboratory is the relation of alcoholism to crime and insanity actually known and its statistical correlations to environment and class have here alone been worked out. I believe that we only have seen what relation alcoholism has to feeblemindedness. The rest is "impression," "opinion," rhetoric and fustian like that exhibited by X. I think if you carefully read the paragraph—and it is only one among many which have emanated from the same quarter-you will see that we cannot continue to leave such charges unreplied to. I hate this sort of controversial work, but sometimes it must be undertaken, if only to prevent the truth from being swamped. I feel very strongly about this, and must write to you exactly what I feel. But if this criticism of an active member of the Eugenics Society seems to you undesirable, I will do it from outside the Laboratory altogether. Yours affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. November 9, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have read and re-read the marked passages pp. 9–10 in the *British Journal of Inebriety*. They seem to me more suited for a bantering reply, than for the fire of heavy guns. I mean, for a paragraph in the sense of "What does X. really want? He seems to object to statistical inquiry showing the extent to which feeblemindedness is transmissible. But that is a fact that statesmen must take into account and of which it is of primary importance that the information should be trustworthy. He thinks it a serious matter that Eugenists are not acquainted with physiology and pathology, but that is certainly not true of many contributors to the Eugenics Laboratory and other Biometric Publications. He wants inquiry into the origin of defects; by all means let it be attempted by those who are capable and see their way to fruitful inquiry. But that is a special line of research with which the Eugenics Laboratory is not occupied. Lastly, what is meant by the sonorous phrase 'sterile logomachy'?"

I have scribbled the above just as I should do in a first draft, to ease my mind and get my thoughts in presentable order. Don't think more of it than that. The great point is not needlessly to *embitter* any controversy, but to show that the opponent is ignorant and presumptuous. I feel sure you can do this.

I have writing now near my elbow a very good lady assistant, Miss Augusta Jones, who tells me that her sister is now working at your laboratory.

My niece left her bed yesterday, much better for her month's rest-cure, but will require I fear somewhat prolonged care. She goes to Rutland Gate for the week-end, to be doctored and set up with winter clothing. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I may be amusingly embarrassed in relation to X., because he has undertaken to boil down for Harmsworth's forthcoming big serial publication four of my books, and I have assented, the publisher assenting also. I have not seen any advertisement of this $\frac{1}{3}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ million issue but a favourable allusion to it in *Public Opinion*.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. November 11, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I ought to have written to you to thank you for your letter and now for your extract from the *Cambridge Review*, but I have been very busy and just about fit for the sofa when I get home at night. You, seeing things from a reposeful distance, can judge more wisely than I, but I feel very strongly the general harm that all exaggeration and rhetoric does to a good cause and I am sorry that your books are to be taken in hand by this prophet of the age. He can no more understand the *Natural Inheritance* or the *Hereditary* Genius than he can grasp the principia of statistics. Why are there so many baneful journalists of the type which seems to delight in strangling all genuine scientific spirit? This may sound harsh, but I fear it is none the less true. I wish your books were in other hands. They will survive any treatment our friend may deal out to them, but the men you want to interest will be repelled, not knowing how far the rhetoric and froth lies in the account or in the original. You see how strong I recognise our friendship to be, that I venture to write thus ! For myself I feel your advice is a wise view, and I shall endeavour to bear it in mind in making some reply to the criticisms which have been made.

We have been a good deal troubled with Wee Ling's sister. She has had a bad bronchial attack, and we have had a Vet. almost daily, but hope she is on the safe side now.

Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. November 24, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Here are more of our friend X.'s productions ! Six years ago he wrote a letter to the Daily Chronicle stating that if tuberculous persons kept their bedroom windows open, they might intermarry without danger to their children. That was just when we had first reached the perfectly definite conclusion that the tuberculous diathesis or constitution is inherited. I wrote—this was before the days of Eugenics and I had never heard of the man before—that it seemed to me criminal to suggest that the tuberculous might freely marry without danger to their children. Since then I have not criticised him nor referred to his opinions. It may be that my words have rankled in his mind and produce effusions of the type I again send you. I don't want to worry you with these matters, but X. writes as the accredited representative of the Eugenics Education Society and his words and actions are damaging the whole movement in the minds of those who are worth convincing.

Yours always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. November 25, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It so happened this morning that while I was writing to Miss Elderton, the post bronght Press cuttings, including this of the *Pall Mall* (Nov. 23). I wrote to her about it, quoting a sentence from a recent speech of the Poet Laureate: "Do not resent criticism and never answer it," which seems to contain much of value.

X.'s article contains 3 detached pin-pricks or goads: (1) Mendel, (2) children of inebriates, (3) children of consumptives. I can't see that (1) has anything to do with the present question and might be put off by a sentence. (2) and (3) attack the appropriateness of the statistics used, and might perhaps be usefully answered, not as a reply to this particular attack but in a *brief memoir* dealing only with the point in question. Newspaper controversy will lead to rejoinders and re-rejoinders and will hardly convince in the end. Every pronouncement admits of an opposing argument. Think of dear old Euclid, whom we once thought infallible, and of Paley, whom generations of the ablest men of their day considered proof against attack ! I sincerely hope you may see your way to do what I have ventured to suggest.

I was glad to see in the newspapers that you have given help to the "Child-Society" (of which I otherwise know nothing) in framing their "questionnaire."

All goes on smoothly here. E. B. has been to town for a few days' doctoring and has returned very well in spirits. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I send my little volume of reprinted lectures. The little book by the Eldertons will surely do some good.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. December 3, 1909.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I was very glad to see in some Press cuttings received this morning, that you were about to test the effects of environment on Jewish children. This seems to me a far better response to what X. has written, more dignified, than a controversial argument.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The puppy progresses; so do we all. The puppy grows very like a portrait I once had of Confucius.

BIOMETRIC LABORATORY, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE, GOWER STREET, W.C. December 3, 1909.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, Most hearty thanks for your volume of collected papers. It will be most useful to have them in one book to refer to. I only regret you did not republish one, which I think very good. It appeared in, I believe, the *National Review*, Admiral Maxse's journal*? If I recollect rightly it first defined "Genetics," and was earlier than all now republished.

I have been very busy, mostly with matters leaving no permanent trail, and have had no time for controversy. The work on children, as to the influence of environment, is not under-taken in reply to X.; it is part of work long planned and intended to verify conclusions already reached. For the general conclusion that environment has not an influence one-quarter of heredity, we have overwhelming evidence now.

I fear we shall not see eye to eye with regard to X. It is not criticism that does any harm, it is repeated misstatement by a man who is ignorant, which does, not us, but the whole progress of Eugenics harm when it comes from, and apparently with the sanction of a Society established for distributing Eugenic truth. I won't write any more about it, or bother you any further in the matter. The evil is done, and can't be undone, but it seemed to me that I ought to tell you at least once how strongly I feel about it; and I am glad to think how strongly your friendship reacts to the strain. In one respect X.'s abuse does the Eugenics Laboratory a service—the medical profession—which with rare exceptions finds X. impossible—will not be rendered less sympathetic to the work here by a knowledge that our Eugenics differs both in method and results from his.

We have had a good deal of anxiety with our puppies; I expect we cannot give them the space and exercise they require, and I fear we must part with them, although it "will tear our hearts." Yours always affectionately, KARL PEARSON.

(16) Events and Correspondence of 1910. We now reach the last year of Galton's life. It was, perhaps, more active than the previous year, 1909; but the signs of physical failure became more marked; his handwriting was now and then for the first time difficult to read, but his mind remained ever suggestive, and to me personally his help and sympathy were ungrudgingly poured out until the very end. His simple nature rejoiced in the honours conferred on him. If the long-delayed knighthood was a pleasure to him, the conferment on him in this year by the Royal Society of the Copley medal[†] was a still greater delight. In particular, when I saw him soon after the award he was full of appreciation for the words of the President on St Andrew's Day:

"But it was not only in geography and meteorology that Sir Francis Galton manifested his versatile energies. He was much interested likewise in biological studies, especially in regard to questions of relationship and heredity. So far back as 1871 he began what has proved to be a voluminous and important series of contributions to these subjects. From his first paper, 'Experiments in Pangenesis,' down to his last volume on 'Eugenics,' his successive papers have shown a continuous development of ideas and conclusions. He was led from his early ethnological inquiries into the mental peculiarities of different races to discuss the problems of

* See above pp. 88–93.

[†] Galton received numerous letters of congratulation, which he thoroughly enjoyed. Professor H. H. Turner, writing to express his pleasure at the award, added that no doubt the recipient would find an amusing problem in their classification. It has fallen to another to do so. There is only one that breathed the love and affection of a long friendship. "Another gold medal! How glad I am! I feel a golden glow too, a much bigger glow than I expect that you are feeling"—so Lady Pelly expressed herself. Only two letters ventured to address the medallist as "My dear Galton." They were from his old mid-Victorian friends Lord Avebury and Sir Henry Roscoe. For the remainder he was "Dear Sir Francis." Galton had outlived the friends of his youth and most of those of his prime! hereditary genius from the fundamental postulate that a man's natural abilities are derived by inheritance under exactly the same limitations as are the form and physical features of the whole organic world. To obtain further data for the discussion of this subject he carried out the elaborate statistical inquiries embodied in his English Men of Science. Confident in the results of these researches, he proceeded after the manner of 'the surveyor of a new country who endeavours to fix, in the first instance, as truly as he can, the position of several cardinal points.' His results in this quest were given in his Inquiries into Human Faculty and its Development published in 1883. A further contribution was made by him in 1889, when his work on Natural Inheritance appeared. His subsequent papers and essays on 'Eugenics' have still further stimulated inquiry into a subject of such deep and transcendent importance in all efforts to improve the physical and mental condition of the human race. It has seemed to the Council fitting that a man who has devoted his life with unwearied enthusiasm to the improvement of many departments of natural knowledge, whose career has been distinguished by the singleness and breadth of its aims and by the generosity with which he has sought to further them, should receive from the Royal Society its highest award in the Copley Medal." Nature, Dec. 1, 1910, Vol. LXXXV, p. 143.

I have extracted only a portion of the summary by the President of Galton's life-work, but it will suffice to indicate that before the end of his life the highest English scientific body sealed with its approval his labours.

We have to note of his actual writings two slender papers in the *Eugenics Review* and one or two letters to the newspapers. Beyond these we have his personal letters to friends. Let us first consider the two papers in the *Review*. The earlier is entitled : "Eugenic Qualities of Primary Importance^{*}." Galton states that his few lines are offered as "a contribution to the art of justly appraising the eugenic values of different qualities †." Galton considers that certain broad qualities are needful in order to bring out the full value of special faculties. We can ascertain what these broad qualities are by considering what are the differences between prosperous and decadent communities.

"I have studied the causes of civic prosperity in various directions and from many points of view, and the conclusion at which I have arrived is emphatic, namely, that chief among those causes is a large capacity for labour—mental, bodily, or both—combined with eagerness for work. The course of evolution in animals shows that this view is correct in general." (p. 75.)

Galton then cites birds and mammals as replacing the more sluggish reptiles. Mammals, he says, are so constituted as to require work ; when they cannot exert themselves they become restless and unhealthy. Prosperous communities are conspicuously strenuous, decadent communities conspicuously slack.

Galton admits that circumstances may raise the tone of a community; a cause seizing the popular feeling may arouse a potentially capable nation from apathy, but it would do so still more if the community had inborn "strenuousness," a simpler word would be "grit." To make his argument complete Galton ought to have demonstrated that "grit" is a hereditary character. I have little doubt that it is so, but I know of no investigation on the point. According to him this strenuous quality is built up of a sound body and sane mind enlightened with intelligence above the average and

^{*} Pp. 74-76 of Vol. I.

[†] The reader will note that Galton in July, 1910, used the word "qualities" and not "faculties": see our p. 225, above.

combined with a natural capacity and zeal for work. It would thus appear that strenuousness is compounded of three or more simpler factors, and it is needful to suppose that these are individually either linked or highly correlated. My own investigations of school-children demonstrated that Health, Ability and Athletic Power were certainly inherited. Hence a compound of these would be so without doubt. Further, I found that these three factors were themselves intercorrelated, if not so highly as each separately was correlated in brothers*; thus it appears probable that strenuousness is an inheritable quality. Galton contrasts the strenuous and slack communities in apt sentences worth preserving :

"A prosperous community is distinguished by the alertness of its members, by their busy occupations, by their taking pleasure in their work, by their doing it thoroughly, and by an honest pride in their community as a whole. The members of a decaying community are, for the most part, languid and indolent; their very gestures are dawdling and slouching, the opposite of smart. They shirk work when they can do so, and scamp what they undertake. A prosperous community is remarkable for the variety of the solid interests in which some or other of its members are eagerly engaged, but the questions that agitate a decadent community are for the most part of a frivolous order. Prosperous communities are also notable for enjoyment of life, for though their members must work hard in order to procure the necessary luxuries of an advanced civilisation, they are endowed with so large a store of energy that, when their daily toil is over, enough of it remains unexpended to allow them to pursue their special hobbies during the remainder of the day. In a decadent community, the men tire easily and soon sink into drudgery; there is consequently much languor among them and little enjoyment of life." (pp.74–5.)

Some of the critics of Eugenics have said that men of genius, who areso valuable to a nation, are often epileptic, crippled or semi-insane; this is the old fallacy of pointing to isolated exceptions, which prove the rule, when once we have demonstrated how few such exceptions are. There is no link of Nature which binds intellects of exceptional ability to sickness of body or mind; and if such a bond existed our first object as Eugenists would be to rupture the chain and breed men noble in body as well as in mind. Shall we permit epileptics to breed that another Napoleon may be given to mankind? He may come soon enough without that! Shall we refuse to segregate morons[†], because Byron was a poet? Dante and Goethe were not morons and were greater than he! Shall we cease to discourage the mating of the tuberculous, because Keats was consumptive? The outrooting of phthisis is of more importance to a strenuous nation than even the possession of the man who wrote Hyperion! Surely Galton has reached a truth when he tells us that to work for the strengthening of our nation is higher philanthropy than we are wont to meet with in the current and very restricted meaning of that word. The practice of Eugenics is something greater than the practice of charity. Let us, he says in conclusion, interest ourselves

"in such families of civic worth as we come across, especially in those that are large, making friends both with the parents and the children and showing ourselves disposed to help to a reasonable degree, as opportunity may offer, whenever help is really needful." (p. 76.)

* See "On the Relationship of Health to the Psychical and Physical Characters in School Children," *Drapers' Company Research Memoirs, Studies in National Deterioration*, No. IV, Cambridge University Press.

[†] The accepted technical term for a mentally high grade abnormal person.

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 403

Those who preached salvation for men through good works, never thought of adding that the object of such charity must not be an enemy of society. To give to a beggar increased the grace at the disposal of believers, even if the mendicant's poverty and sores were the product of his own licence. Then came those who taught that charity must be organised and due inquiry made as to the character and needs of the recipient. This destroyed the spontaneity of charity, the desire to do at once and easily a good work, and reap immediately that feeling of grace acquired which has descended traditionally from the older faith. Lastly, we have Galton's view of philanthropy, propounding as it does a third view of charity : seek the family of civic worth, the individuals of eugenic stock and confine your help, " whenever help is really needful," to these alone. Our statesmen

"should regard such families as an eager horticulturalist regards beds of seedlings of some rare variety of plant, but with an enthusiasm of a far nobler and more patriotic kind. For since it has been shown elsewhere that about 10 per cent. of the individuals born in one generation provide half the next generation, large families that are also eugenic may prove of primary importance to the nation and become its most valuable asset." (p. 76.)

Thousands of pounds are willed every year to charities, not infrequently without knowledge of, or inquiry into the social value of the institutions benefited; it is the old seeking for grace by good works regardless of the recipient. Yet not even mere hundreds of pounds are left by testators, as by Galton, to increase our knowledge of what really makes for national efficiency, or to put into practical use the knowledge so acquired. Year by year the property and endowment of charities, and the number of those living upon them, some good, many worthless, few really under national control, increase to an alarming extent.

Let us turn to the historical source of the Reformation and remember what happened when unthinking belief in "good works" poured into the lap of the Church endowments and estates for the support of masses of men, who did little to increase the efficiency of the nation; in Galton's sense of the words, many monastic bodies were decadent communities—indolent, slouching, conspicuously slack. The danger to-day appears to come from a different side, but the false principle which is at work is the same, and we can study the analogy with profit.

Galton's second paper is entitled: "Note on the Effects of small and persistent Influences*." Our author was always urging that small but repeated influences will like drops of water ultimately wear away the hardest rock. He preached it to his too impatient followers, who with less insight into the workings of Nature, and into the religious and social evolution of mankind, largely failed to be impressed by it; some were eager for immediate eugenic legislation, when Galton would have had them give repeated if almost impalpable shoves at the right instant to the swing of public opinion. It was in the persistent action of small influences that Galton trusted for a revolutionary change in public opinion with regard to Eugenics. He refers as an analogous illustration to cases in which travellers are deflected from their

* Eugenics Review, Vol. 1, pp. 148-9.

51 - 2

proposed course, and return to the point from which they started, thus really walking in a circuit or making a complete revolution. He cites the actual experience of a young friend who in a walk of $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles actually came back unconsciously to her starting point. It was a problem to delight Galton—he reckons it all out and concludes that in $7\frac{1}{4}$ paces she turned on the average through half a degree—which is roughly about 4' of angle in a single pace, an amount quite inappreciable by ordinary observation*. Then we have the long experience of a sagacious old man :

"So it is with public opinion. It may be slow to deflect, but if deflected gently and continuously in the same direction by reasonable advocacy, it may be ultimately turned quite round by that agency alone....For although, if watched for a short time only, public opinion appears to be stable, few things are more unstable in the long run." (p. 149.)

Thus Galton would have his disciples turn public opinion in favour of Eugenics. And bearing his caution in mind, his biographer thinks always of the Odenwald, and gives Mrs Grundy a mild O. B. cannon—a friendly but persistent shove in the ribs at every third pace.

It was a grave misfortune that in this, the final year of his life, Galton should have been drawn into three controversies which sadly interfered with the last piece of work he had in hand.

The first attack came from a member of the Eugenics Education Society against the investigations which the Eugenics Laboratory had been making on the influences of order of birth on health and longevity. Now let us suppose those researches were wholly erroneous—which I do not admit—then the fitting way to criticise them was to show that they were statistically in error. Instead of that we were treated to an outpouring of turgid rhetoric-" The biometricians—so called, one fancies, because they measure everything but life "---" Things like that are trifles in biometrics, where anything may happen. The point I wish to make is that statements about the first-born can mean nothing, and investigations can discover nothing, until we abandon this preposterous worship of Number as Number—in which our Neo-Pythagoreans remind one of nothing more than the superstitions of the seventh son of a seventh son "---" I am not concerned here to defend the House of Lords, nor primogeniture in any of its forms, but I am concerned to protest against the tendency to identify the divine cause of eugenics or race-culture with these mathematical divinations," and so on *†*.

* I may be permitted, perhaps, to cite my memories of a similar case in relation to Oscar Browning, a well-known character of my Cambridge days. While I was in Heidelberg studying after my Cambridge career, O. B. came there for a week-end in a very hot July, and we arranged on the Sunday to take a walk in the Odenwald, lunching about one o'clock at X. (I forget its actual name). The day was so hot that we determined to leave the road and walk in the same direction through the forest itself. Now those who knew O. B. will remember that when walking with him he cannoned against you at every third pace. As a result of this slight but persistent series of impacts, we emerged at 12.30 on to the high road again, moving in the right direction—not at X., but a few yards behind where we had first entered the forest. We returned to Heidelberg for lunch.

[†] Dr C. W. Saleeby in the *Pall Mall Gazette*, May 10, 1910, but there was much of the same character elsewhere also.

These denunciations were called forth by letters to *The Times*, March 21 and 31, from Francis Galton and myself in regard to the reform of the House of Lords. Galton drew attention to the fact that a distinction must be drawn between the principles of primogeniture and of heredity. The latter does not involve the former, and whereas a strong stirp may show an adequate number of scions of marked ability, it does not follow that we shall catch able legislators by sending eldest son after eldest son to the House of Lords. My thesis was that the Upper House has been too often recruited by mere plutocrats, by political failures, or by the sons of men who have not taken the pains necessary to found or preserve an able stock—the mother of the eldest son may have been the sister of a Cecil, or a chorus-girl. The House of Lords wants more, rather than less of the hereditary principle. As Galton put it: "There seems to be a regrettable amount of ignorance among our legislators of the facts and statistical methods upon which Eugenics is based."

In The Times of May 21 appeared a summary of the memoir on the Children of Alcoholic Parents, issued by the Eugenics Laboratory, and on the whole a favourable leader upon it. This led to an endless controversy, and somewhat violent statements* on the part of those The Times termed "the enthusiastic advocates of what they are pleased to call temperance." It is not my intention here to renew old controversies but to account for the feelings that were raised in Galton's mind with regard to the Eugenics Education Society in the last year of his life. One of Galton's chief missions in life had been to develop statistical theory, to obtain scientific measures of variation and correlation and thus to ascertain whether differences between classes were or were not significant. The development of his methods applied to living forms, including man, had been termed "biometry," and solely by means of such biometric or actuarial methods is it possible to answer many social and medical problems. "General impressions are never to be trusted. Unfortunately when they are of long standing they become fixed rules of life, and assume a prescriptive right not to be questioned. Consequently those who are not accustomed to original inquiry entertain a hatred and a horror of statistics †." Rightly or wrongly the ideas conveyed in the above sentences formed Galton's method and his conception of scientific research; to contemn them was to set at naught Galton himself.

Our statistics were good for the purpose we had in view and there was more than one series; from them came indubitably for the relative health of children of school age the result expressed in the words "the balance turns as often in favour of the alcoholic as of the non-alcoholic parentage"—in short we were unable to state that by the time children reached the school age, those of the alcoholic were less healthy than those of the temperate.

The Chairman of the Eugenics Education Society, Mr Montague Crackanthorpe, wrote at once to *The Times* to state that the result was "contrary to general experience"—but not a single datum did he bring forward. "General

^{*} It was confidently asserted that the staff of the Laboratory were "in the pay of the brewers"!

[†] Galton : see our Vol. 11, p. 297.

experience" was another term for Galton's "general impressions" which had assumed a prescriptive right not to be questioned. The Chairman administered one blow after another to the Honorary President of the Society ! The latter had asserted that "probability is the basis of Eugenics"; the former thought he knew of a better method, though there is no evidence that he ever described it, still less attempted to apply it.

"To those, however, who are familiar with the methods of eugenic...research the Report [that of the Eugenics Laboratory] causes no surprise at all. It simply confirms their belief that, serviceable as biometry is in its proper sphere, it has its limitations, and that a complex problem such as that of the relation of parental alcoholism to offspring is quite beyond its ken....

"First the biometrical method is based on the 'law of averages' which again is based on the 'theory of probabilities,' which again is based on mathematical calculations of a highly abstract order. From this it follows that in this particular problem, biometric research supplies no practical guide to the individual....

"I agree that some of the new technical phraseology used by the biometricians is at first rather repelling—notably, their coefficient of correlation...."

But this, we are told, is not so bad as their probable error, which they had to borrow ready-made from the astronomers.

"Further : the biometrical method deals only with patent and not at all with latent characteristics or qualities. Herein it differs markedly from Mendelism...."

And so the Chairman of Galton's Society wandered on, talking of matters he did not understand and of a memoir—as he admitted afterwards—he had not at the time read^{*}. Heredity was not discussed in the memoir, and accordingly the reference to Mendelism was meaningless. What the Chairman of the Eugenics Education Society imagined would be the effect of his letter I cannot say; that it moved Galton so that a word would have led him to resign his honorary presidency of the Society I do know. As for the members of the Eugenics Laboratory their irritation was far greater at the attack made on Galton's scientific creed than at the idle criticism of their own work. Galton himself wrote the following letter published in *The Times* of June 3rd:

ALCOHOLISM AND OFFSPRING.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE TIMES.

SIR, Mr Crackanthorpe's letter under the above heading casts doubt on the value of biometric conclusions because they are "based on the 'law of averages,' which again is based on the 'theory of probabilities,' which again is based on mathematical calculations of a highly abstract order." So far as I can understand this account it seems to me inaccurate, but I have no idea of what is meant by "law of averages." Allow me to give my own version of biometric methods—i.e. that they are primarily based on observations, after they have been marshalled in order of their magnitudes—the little figures, say, coming first and the larger ones last—by drawing diagrams, and by countings. This much suffices to give a correct idea of the distribution of any given set of variables ; it is also sufficient to give a fair idea of the closeness of correlation, or of kinship, between any two sets of variables. Here exact correspondence counts as 1, no correspondence at all as 0, and intermediate degrees are counted by intermediate decimal fractions. However, in usual biometric computations, where large numbers of figures are

* He sent round the very morning his letter appeared in *The Times* to 42, Rutland Gate to borrow the memoir "as he thought he ought to see it."

discussed, the greatest possible precision has to be reached, and the measure of the accuracy so determined has to be ascertained; then elaborate mathematical methods must be employed, which cannot be briefly described except in highly technical terms.

I do not at all agree that "the relation of parental alcoholism to offspring is quite beyond the ken" of biometric methods. The memoir that is criticised discusses that relation in regard to offspring in their early life. The simple question, divested of all connotation, whether or no adult offspring suffer, and in what degree, seems to me perfectly within the ken of biometry. But the interpretation of the results so obtained is quite another consideration.

FRANCIS GALTON.

My admiration for Galton was never higher than when I read this letter. He had a right to be indignant, but he very quietly expressed his complete dissent from the views of the Chairman of his Society.

The controversy concerning the memoirs on alcoholism of the Eugenics Laboratory continued almost to the end of 1910. There was in the Temperance Press a good deal of the usual type of biased criticism; it was even boldly asserted that the memoirs had been published in opposition to the wish of Sir Francis Galton, and the manifest antagonism of the Eugenics Education Society to these memoirs needed some public statement; there were those who thought that the Laboratory had some relation to the Society, or even that the former was in rebellion against the latter, its supposed creator! The point had been reached when the paths of Society and Laboratory must diverge, a point I had foreseen, but had not expected to meet with quite so early on the journey. Galton was indeed in a difficult position : on the one hand there was a small group of workers endeavouring to the best of their ability to apply his own methods to reach safe conclusions with regard to important social problems; on the other hand he had called into existence a very miscellaneous group of persons-held together by a faith which had not yet its "confession"-many of whom had little scientific training and still less capacity for judging statistical work; a few were cranks, and some of these were rendered septic by their own verbosity.

This body Galton felt to be needful as a force to spread Eugenic ideas. He was only slowly learning that a "confession" is requisite to hold together the members of a sect, and that without this there will be just as many creeds taught as there are individual propagandists. To this miscellaneous crowd Galton's name was merely a symbol or flag; they had never studied his scientific methods, nor did they know the stress he had laid on various results deduced from them^{*}. To them Eugenics was a matter of sentiment and of "general impressions," and they were not prepared to submit their sacred opinions to any numerical test, nor were they "sufficiently masters of themselves to discard contemptuously whatever may be found untrue" (see our Vol. II, p. 297). Not yet had Galton given up hope that

^{*} One member doubted whether psychical characters were inherited at the same rate as physical; another whether "nature" was markedly more influential than "nurture," although he did not know what Galton understood by "nurture"; a third muttered "lies, damned lies and statistics," regardless of the truth that the trouble is not that figures lie, but that liars figure. In short, all that Galton held certain, and therefore held most dear, was called in question by members of the very society he had brought into being.

his propagandist Society might in the end prove useful; only when I saw him on Dec. 28–29 of this year was his judgment inclining him to resignation. I refused, although begged, to turn it either way. Galton expressed to me his grave doubts as to whether the Society was not doing more harm than good and whether it was not desirable to resign his presidency. I turned the conversation to other matters, believing that no attempt should be made by the relatives and friends of men of genius to control their decisions even when they are very old. You may aid them in their work, but must not attempt to mould their opinions. Their opinions may seem to us everyday folk unwise, but we have only first sight for the past, the present or the future—they have second sight, the prescience which in itself constitutes genius.

Professor Marshall, Sir Victor Horsley, Mr M. Crackanthorpe, Mr J. M. Keynes and Dr Saleeby joined hands in an attack on the Eugenics Laboratory memoirs. The latter in particular ventured in the *British Journal of Inebriety* to hint that Galton himself was not in sympathy with the work of the Laboratory. The latter wrote to me as follows:

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. Oct. 27, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Saleeby is obnoxious to the cause. I send a copy of the enclosed by this post to the *British Journal of Inebriety* and another to Saleeby with a few curt but civil lines. I shall be rejoiced to hear from you. All goes well here. In great haste.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

To the Editor of the British Journal of Inebriety. Remarks by Dr Saleeby. My attention has been directed to an article by Dr Saleeby in the last number of your Journal, at your request. I suppose that you will feel so far responsible for its contents as to print in your next issue my disclaimer of a prominent part of it.

The article implies that an antagonism exists between the views of the Eugenics Education Society and those of the Directorship of the Eugenics Laboratory of the University of London. That an antagonism exists between at least one member of the Society, namely Dr Saleeby, and the Laboratory is absolutely shown in this article. But I have no reason to suppose that the opinion of the Society at large, as held by its Council, is antagonistic^{*}. If it were, I could not occupy the post I now hold of its honorary presidency, because so far from depreciating the work of the Laboratory, I hold it to be thoroughly scientific and most valuable, and I rejoice that I was its founder. FRANCIS GALTON.

It may not be amiss to state here that all the memoirs issued by the Laboratory were first read by Galton in proof and many as well in manuscript. He had never made a condition that he should see them, he left us complete freedom in every respect, but they were sent because even to the last his suggestions and criticisms were invaluable. To *The Times* a few days later, Nov. 3rd, Galton wrote thus :

THE EUGENICS LABORATORY AND THE EUGENICS EDUCATION SOCIETY.

SIR, It is frequently implied, especially by lecturers and writers of articles on alcoholism, and the belief appears to be widely entertained, that the Eugenics Laboratory of the University of London and the Eugenics Education Society are connected. Sometimes it seems to be thought that the laboratory is partly under the control of the society, or, on the other hand, that the two are more or less antagonistic. Permit me, as the founder of the one and the

* Galton chose to overlook at the moment the action of the Chairman of its Council!

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 409

honorary president of the other, to say that there is no other connection between them. Their spheres of action are different, and ought to be mutually helpful. The laboratory investigates without bias, and with the help of highly-trained experts, large collections of such *data* as may throw light on some of the many problems of eugenics. The business of the society is to popularize results that have been laboriously reached elsewhere and to arouse enthusiasm in the public. It is active in doing so. I wish to take this opportunity of saying that I wholly approve of the fairness and scientific thoroughness of the laboratory work under the direction of Professor Karl Pearson.

It is unfortunate that much of the criticism on the work of the laboratory is by those who write under a strong bias. That on the effect of alcoholic parentage upon offspring is an instance of this. I have neither need nor wish to say more about this question, because I understand that a discussion of these criticisms will appear in a second edition of the Memoir in question, which is now at the press*. Also that a new Memoir on extreme alcoholism in adults will appear in a few weeks. FRANCIS GALTON.

Enough has been said to indicate that Galton strongly sympathised with the staff of his Laboratory under the criticism poured out on it, much of which was written by those "under a strong bias." It worried him greatly because the attack originated in a group which had been labelled "Eugenists" by Galton himself, and was largely directed against the employment of methods, which he himself had devised.

Heredity and Tradition. The boundary line in the case of mankind between tradition—that is, the handing down of acquired experience in the form of knowledge, habits and institutions—and heredity—that is, the physical transfer to offspring of germinal matter which controls the development of their qualities or of their descendants' qualities—is not a very easily defined one. It does not admit of obvious experimentation in the case of man. Certain languages, for example, have nasal, guttural and even vowel sounds, which are difficult of acquirement by members of races which have not spoken those languages for generations. Is there a physical heredity of the organs of speech which carries with it differences of vocalisation in the different races of man? The song of birds is specific; do they acquire their individuality of song by heredity solely, or by tradition? The cry of the baboon can express at least pleasure, fear, rage and love-thirst; it is the same with the dog. We know too little of the development of language in the earliest stages of mankind to fix a definite boundary to the hereditary and the traditional. There are many other such instances which may be cited. Generally we must admit that it has been too customary to attribute to traditional knowledge in man what in other animals we term hereditary

* Replies were made to our critics not only in the public press, but in the following publications of the Laboratory:

All published by the Cambridge University Press.

P G III

A Second Study of the Influence of Parental Alcoholism on the Physique and Intelligence of the Offspring. By Karl Pearson and Ethel M. Elderton.

The Influence of Parental Alcoholism on the Physique and Ability of the Offspring. A Reply to the Cambridge Economists. By Karl Pearson.

An Attempt to correct the Misstatements made by Sir Victor Horsley, F.R.S., F.R.C.S., and Mary D. Sturge, M.D., in their Criticisms of the Memoir: "A First Study of the Influence of Parental Alcoholism, etc." By Karl Pearson.

"instinct^{*}." Ray Lankester, in a letter to *The Times* (May 30th, 1910), used the following words:

"There is no reason to suppose that any structural condition of the brain corresponding to knowledge or belief can be handed on from generation to generation by organic continuity that is to say by the reproductive particles—whatever fancies and suggestions of a contrary tendency may have been indulged in by those who prefer mere speculation to scientific method."

Besides this passage much else in Lankester's letter on Heredity and Tradition was scored by Galton in his copy which I possess. He was moved to write as follows :

HEREDITY AND TRADITION.

TO THE EDITOR OF THE TIMES.

SIR, In your issue of May 30 Sir E. Ray Lankester maintains it to be almost unthinkable that "definite belief, or what we call specific knowledge," could be transmitted organically from one generation to another, and that very much of what is commonly ascribed to organic inheritance is really acquired through education. The question, in short, refers to the parts played respectively by Nature and by Nurture. I am not sure of the exact meaning to be attached to the terms "specific knowledge" and "definite belief," as applied to other animals than man, but it seems to me that a hen-reared duckling shows a specific and definite belief that water is suitable for swimming by taking to it, notwithstanding the cries and gestures of its foster-parent.

Similarly that the terror of monkeys in a menagerie at the sight of a snake, or that of an artificially incubated chicken at the cry of a hawk, or, again, the impulse that seizes on the neuter females of a hive to massacre their brothers, whether the hive be reared from a single queen or otherwise, all rank as specific and definite impulses. Very many other illustrative cases could be adduced that will occur to most readers.

Sir E. Ray Lankester quotes Speech as part of the great tradition of man. It is so, no doubt, in its developed form, but not in its elementary condition of mere cries expressive of elementary wants. Each kind of animal has its peculiar cry. I have long since instanced the cuckoo, which, though nurtured in the nests of birds that chirp and twitter, utters its familiar note as soon as it is grown up.

Much more is inherited than educability—namely, the propensity to act in the same way under similar circumstances which characterises all animals of the same race, whether they have been reared from eggs and had no maternal teaching, or otherwise. Fowls reared in incubators, fish in fish farms, dragon-flies, moths bred for silk or for show, each species behaves after its kind in well-known ways, whether the individuals have been taught or left wholly to themselves.

To some persons it seems almost profane to place the so-called material and non-material matters upon the same plane of thought, but the march of science is fast obliterating the distinction between the two, for it is now generally agreed that matter is a microcosm of innumerable and, it may be, immaterial motes, and that the apparent vacancy of space is a plenum of ether, that vibrates throughout like a solid. FRANCIS GALTON.

Ray Lankester's reply was, I venture to think, by no means a strong one. He introduced the word "human" and stated that we had no right to consider that animals were, when exhibiting a particular behaviour, i.e. when following animal instincts, in a state of mind which corresponds to that of human knowledge or human belief. But the whole problem of the boundary line between heredity and tradition is whether, and where, we have the right todraw

* I have heard that certain primitive races, after defaecating, throw earth over their excrement. No doubt this is attributed either to fear of magic being wrought on themselves or to a nascent *knowledge* of sanitary welfare. But many dogs promptly cast with their hindpaws very ineffectually under domestication—sand or earth over their faeces; this is of course attributed to *instinct*. a distinction between instinct and traditional conduct. We have not at present any liberty to assume that animals are not conscious of and do not think about their so-called "instinctive" actions. The last paragraph of Galton's letter was merely a reminder that material and non-material are at present undefined terms, and that such terms as "corporeal" and "extra-corporeal" as used by Lankester are very vague. Further the statement—in our present ignorance—that it is barely possible to imagine a mechanism by which the reproductive germ-cells could carry from one generation to another the extremely complicated and precise structural conditions which are the material correlatives of what we call "a definite belief" or of what we call "specific knowledge," can be met by asking how it is possible to imagine a similar mechanism by which the chaffinches born last year are guided to build this year a nest of the most perfect workmanship

"...that seems to be A portion of the sheltering tree."

Assimilated to its environment, is such a nest the product of hereditary knowledge* or hereditary instinct, and whichever it may be, is the material mechanism which can produce this any easier to imagine than one which might carry a "definite belief," the belief, for example, that the development of the herd instinct, which we call patriotism, is essential to national welfare?

(17) Francis Galton's Utopia. I have described, if briefly, the controversies of the last year of Galton's life; they undoubtedly hindered his other work[†]. But his active mind was still busy with the idea of spreading, even more widely than his Eugenics Education Society could achieve, his creed for the regeneration of mankind. Thinking over the problem of books that have had lasting influence on mankind his thoughts turned to those ideal polities, Plato's Republic, More's Utopia, Harrington's Oceana, and Butler's *Erewhon.* Why should he not exercise a similar influence on generations to come by writing his own Utopia, a story of a land where the nation was eugenically organised ‡? A modern Gulliver should start his travels again and seek a bride in Eugenia. Only a fragment of this Utopia, which was termed "Kantsaywhere," has reached me, it deals with "The Eugenic College of Kantsaywhere." The book purports to be "Extracts from the Journal of the late Professor I. Donoghues, revised and edited in accordance with his request by Sir Francis Galton, F.R.S." On my last visit to Galton on Dec. 28–29, 1910, I was told with an air of some mystery by his niece that he was writing a "novel," that he probably would not mention it to me, but that if he did, I must persuade him not to publish it, because the

* The young birds certainly never watched their parents building the nest. Nor has anyone to my knowledge ever seen, or at least reported that he has seen, a young chaffinch or a young swallow studying the architecture of the parental home with a view to his or her own future needs!

† Besides the two Eugenics papers (see pp. 401-404 above), he only published the paper in *Nature* on "Numeralised Profiles," see our Vol. II, pp. 326-328.

[‡] "Let us then give reins to our fancy and imagine a Utopia—or a Laputa if you will." Galton in 1864: see Vol. 11, p. 78. The idea was not originated in 1910.

§ "I don't know you"!

.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

love-episodes were too absurdly unreal. It is perhaps needless, in view of what has been said above^{*}, to say that I should have given no such advice. Galton was failing in physique but not in mind, when I talked with him less than three weeks before his death; and to recommend him to destroy what he had thrown time and energy into creating would have seemed to me criminal. If Swift had died before the issue of Gulliver's Travels, or Samuel Butler before the publication of *Erewhon*, their relatives might possibly have destroyed with equal justification those apparently foolish stories. I do not assert that Galton had a literary imagination comparable with that of Swift or of Butler, but I feel strongly that we small fry have no right to judge the salmon to be foolish or even mad, when he leaps six feet out of our pool up a ladder we cannot ascend, and which to us appears to lead into an arid world. We must remember that Galton had set before himself in the last years of his life a definite plan of eugenics propagandism. He wanted to appeal to men of science through his foundation of a Eugenics Laboratory; he had definitely approached separate groups like the Anthropologists in his Huxley Lecture and the Sociologists in his lecture before their Society and in his subsequent essays; he had appealed to the academic world in his Herbert Spencer Lecture at Oxford, and to the world that reads popular quarterlies in his Eugenics Education Society. But there are strata of the community which cannot be caught by even these processes. For these he consented to be interviewed, and for the still less reachable section who read novels and only look at the picture pages of newspapers, he wrote what they needed, a tale, his "Kantsaywhere." His scheme for proselytism was a comprehensive one, but I think Galton knew his public better than most men.

An Ibsen or a Meredith with far more imaginative power would, if they had taught Galton's creed, have struck above the level of those for whom Galton intended his tale. Its actual composition was started in May or June of 1910, when Galton had returned to Rutland Gate from Haslemere. It received many modifications in characters, names and actions during the following six months. In December he was sufficiently satisfied with it to submit it to a publisher, but the publisher would have none of it! Galton as I realised, once he began to send me papers for criticism—was so modest that a moderately adverse judgment on a single point might lead him to discard many months of work; one learnt to mix praise with every suggestion for amendment. Almost anyone's adverse judgment, even that of a publisher or his reader who must assess solely by the likelihood of profit, was enough to shake Galton's confidence in his own work. To his niece, Mrs Lethbridge, he wrote on Dec. 28 :

You and Guy more especially must have had a wretched time of floods and tempests. We on the high ground feel like Noah on Ararat....

The glorious frosty sunshine of this morning picks me up. I have been "throaty" and obliged to rest a good deal. Karl Pearson comes this afternoon for one night. I am saving my voice for him. "Kantsaywhere" must be smothered or be suspended. It has been an amusement and it has cleared my thoughts to write it. So now let it go to "Wont-say-where." My very best New Year wishes to all of you and best love. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* See above, p. 408.

Might not that which had cleared Galton's thoughts, in time, have cleared ours also?

The following letter will explain how the fragment of "Kantsaywhere" came into my possession. It is from one of Galton's nieces to whom the task of destruction had been committed by his executors, and written to one of these; it was forwarded to me by the latter with the fragments.

I was just thinking of writing to you about "Kantsaywhere" when your letter came. When I began the work of execution, my heart misgave me so much that I thought I would begin by mcrcly "Bowdlerizing" it, and then see. So I destroyed *all* the story, all poor Miss Augusta, the Nonnyson anecdotes, and in fact everything not to the point—but there were a good many pages that I felt myself incapable of judging. So I am returning the mutilated copy, hoping (if you and Eva* could agree on the point) that Professor Karl Pearson might see it. Unfortunately Eva is not well enough just now to be consulted, so we must wait. Mutilated as it is, poor "Kantsaywhere" can never be published, and it is as safe from *that* as if it were destroyed altogether, but I think what remains might interest Prof. Pearson, and possibly, though I doubt it, be useful. Besides if *something* survived, I should not feel quite so much like a murderess ! The duplicate copy is destroyed altogether....Anyhow it seems to me that if any one has "Kantsaywhere," it should be Professor Pearson or one of the Darwins. But this is only my view, and I don't want to urge it. You and Eva will be better judges than I.

[Dated : March 27, 1911.]

No doubt those who took upon themselves to pass judgment on Galton's last work were fully conscious of the responsibility they should red. But the fealty of a biographer is of a different kind; his duty is to give a full account of his subject; if there were weaknesses, they were compensated by strengths; if he is called upon to describe the actions of his subject when young, he must equally describe those of his old age. Whatever the duty of a literary executor; may be in determining whether the issue of an unpublished paper will tend to increase or lessen the reputation of the testator, this duty does not fall to the biographer; he must give an account of all that has come within his cognizance and which he thinks can illustrate the character and opinions of his subject. He must not emphasise strength by omitting to notice what some may consider weakness. Nor is the temptation to omit repeating to the reader what I know of "Kantsaywhere" at all overwhelming. I think it may help "to clear the thoughts" of all of us regarding what a society organised eugenically should strive to achieve. As for the story itself it was a mere driving band to carry the force of Galton's ideas into the working parts of minds differing widely from his own. The thread of the story, as far as I have been able to ascertain it from one who had read it before destruction and from the fragments in my possession, ran as follows: A professor of vital statistics after certain adventures reaches Kantsaywhere. He is a man of some parts and meets with a young lady of that country, who is about to take her Honours Examination at the Eugenics College. The professor is much interested in the customs of Kantsaywhere as well as in the young lady, and determines if possible to obtain for himself as high a Eugenics degree

* Lucy Evelyne Biggs, Galton's great-niece and companion.

[†] I do not think that Galton by his will appointed any literary executor, so that his papers, published and unpublished, would appear to have become the property of the residuary legatee, the University of London. as Miss Allfancy. The hero of the tale is the "I" of the following extracts. Apparently a colony of Kantsaywhere had been founded and its government entrusted to a Council. My fragment opens with the statement that a Mr Neverwas had died :

"leaving all his property in the hands of trustees for the use of the Council of Kantsaywhere and their successors. He desired in his testament that the income should be employed in improving the stock of the place, especially of its human breed. The methods of doing so in force at the time of his death were to be continued with such future changes directed to the same end as experience might suggest.

"The College was to grant diplomas for heritable gifts, physical and mental, to encourage the early marriages of highly diplomaed parents by the offer of appropriate awards of various social and material advantages to relieve the cost of nurturing their children, to keep a minute register of results, and to discuss those results from time to time. He laid down the principle with much emphasis, that none of the income of his property was to be spent on the support of the naturally feeble. It was intended, on the contrary, to help those who were strong by nature to multiply and to be well-nourished. The practice of charity in the ordinary sense of protecting the feeble, however commendable in itself, was to be left to such other agencies as might be formed independently of the College and not disapproved by it.

"The 200 inhabitants of 1820 have now become 10,000, partly through natural increase, which is equal to the full rate of the present [1910] population of Russia, where in every decade, 100 becomes 140. At this rate in 90 years the 200 have become 1000. Immigration accounts for the rest.

"The Trustees of the College are the sole proprietors of almost all the territory of Kantsaywhere, and they exercise a corresponding influence over the whole population. Their moral ascendancy is paramount. The families of the College and those of the Town are connected by numerous inter-marriages and common interests, so that the relation between them is more like that between the Fellows of a College and the undergraduates, than between the Gown and Town of an English University. In short, Kantsaywhere may be looked upon as an active little community, containing a highly-respected and wealthy guild. So much for the early History of Kantsaywhere."

Our hero remarks that on his arrival in this strange colony he found himself more "keenly looked over" than ever in his previous experience.

"It is the way of Kantsaywhere, for everybody is classed by everybody else according to their estimate or knowledge of his person and faculties.

"Let me explain at once that what they are concerned with in one another are the natural, and therefore the only heritable characteristics. We have heard much in political talk of the 'prairie value' of land, that is to say, of its value when uncultivated, neither fenced nor drained, ploughed nor planted, only to be reached over the waste, and having neither houses nor farm buildings. Applying this idea to man, as if he were land, it is the prairie value of him that the Kantsaywhere people seek to ascertain. His 'brute value' would be a proper expression if employed in the original sense of that word, but 'brute' has acquired so many disagreeable connotations that if used here it would be misunderstood.

"I learnt that I was only just in time to undergo the first of my two examinations. It was merely a 'Pass' one, but a necessary preliminary for admission to the 'Honours' examination, in which the more successful candidates are classed in order of merit. The Honours examination of girls for the year was just over, and the lists were to be published that very night. The eldest daughter of the house, Miss Augusta Allfancy, was a candidate and all the family were keenly anxious to learn the result, for it would have an important effect on her after-life. It seemed tacitly agreed that nothing should be said on this matter until the results arrived, so they were only too happy to have their thoughts diverted to English topics and to my own affairs.

"In Kantsaywhere they think much more of the race than of the individual, and on my expressing a faint surprise, the family argued to the following effect: "Suppose a person to be one of the two parents of four children. He or she contributes a half share to each, which is
much the same as a whole share to two*. This process may continue indefinitely in a growing population like their own, so his or her influence on the race may increase in geometric proportion as the generations go on. A person is therefore more important as a probable progenitor of many others more or less like to him in constitution than as a mere individual.' I learnt that the object of the first examination was to give a Pass certificate for 'Genetic' qualities. By 'genetic' is meant all that is transmissible by heredity, whether it be of ancestral origin or a personal sport or mutation. The refusal to grant a Pass certificate is equivalent to an assertion that the person is unfit to have any offspring at all. By a secondclass certificate that permission is granted, but with reservations, of which more will be said later.

"In reply to my expression of diffidence as regards my own success, I was emphatically reassured by my late scrutineers as to my personal capabilities, which Tom was pleased to rate at '30 at least, a term which will be explained later. But what my ancestral claims might be valued at, was another matter. They assured me that my sponsor, Mr Allfancy, had already submitted an outline of them to the examiners, in as favourable terms as the information warranted, and that he was quite satisfied with them for pass purposes, but was sure that they were insufficiently authenticated to receive adequate credence from the examiners for honours. Consequently far fewer marks might be awarded me for my ancestry than I probably deserved. They all expressed surprise at foreigners knowing so little with exactness about their grandparents and other ancestors, saying, that everyone in Kantsaywhere knew their own as well almost as if they had been their playmates and comrades, and that they all possessed an abundance of well authenticated facts about them †

"I was told on inquiry that those who were placed high in the list, as Miss Augusta was, were justified in expecting numerous advantages on their marriage, that as many of them as there were vacancies in the College-there were ten in the present year-were elected Probationers, and therefore future recipients of those advantages if their husbands were adequately diplomaed, but not otherwise. What the girls most thought of, as Tom afterwards told me, was a marriage between two probationers whose joint marks exceeded 200 and who had at least two stars, of which more will be said later. It gave the right of having the marriage conducted with special ceremony[‡], and of its being known and recorded as a 'College marriage.' The offspring of such marriages are reckoned foster children of the College during their childhood, and they and their 'College parents' are helped in many important ways. But Tom added that his sister, in order to obtain one, must marry a man with at least 107 marks and one star, and that very few of such unmarried men are available. I took full notes of what Tom told me of the advantages attached to a College wedding, and to others which were a little short of having a 'joint 200 marks and two stars,' but I must get them verified before putting the results into my Journal."

We now reach Chapter V of the work, entitled: Pass and Honours Examinations. I have reproduced above all that remains of the first four chapters of the work; the bulk of the extracts given are certainly from Chapter IV, but some possibly from Chapter III. I do not know even the title headings of the first four chapters of the story. On March 21st Tom Allfancy takes the stranger to the Examination Hall for the Pass Examination, where, he tells us :

"I went through physical tests, which I need not describe particularly, as they were similar to those which all Englishmen undergo before admission into the Army, Navy, Indian Civil Services, etc. But the examination was more strict and minute and in the medical part it was

* A "share" in this sentence must be taken of course to comprise all that an individual's germ-plasm involves, not merely his apparent characteristics.

† Galton was undoubtedly thinking here of his books the Record of Family Faculties (1884)

and the Life-History Album (1884); see our Vol. 11, pp. 362-370. [‡] This idea, as well as others in "Kantsaywhere," closely resembles that of Galton's first paper on Eugenics, that of 1864; see our Vol. 11, p. 78.

§ See our pp. 231-2 above.

such as a very careful Insurance Office* might be expected to require. I was much questioned about the papers that Mr Allfancy had sent in, as regards my personal knowledge of the authorities for the facts there set forth. They then smilingly gave me a first-class P.G.—Passed in Genetics—degree, and I had to imprint my fingers in their Register, for future identification if necessary †. So I returned to my host with one small portion of a load of anxiety taken off my mind.

"I heard a little now, but must inform myself more particularly hereafter, as to the fate of those who failed to pass. A Bureau was charged with looking after the unclassed parents and their offspring, and much was done to make the lot of the unclassed as pleasant as might be, so long as they propagated no children. If they did do so kindness was changed into *sharp severity*.

"Labour Colonies are established where the very inferior are segregated under conditions that are not onerous, except that they must work hard and live in celibacy. It is difficult to describe the indignation and even the horror felt in Kantsaywhere, at acts that may spoil the goodness of their stock, of which they have become extremely proud and jealous. They look confidently forward to a coming time when Kantsaywhere shall have evolved a superior race of men. As it is the people who are born there and emigrate nearly always excel most of their competitors on equal terms, and return in after life with sufficient means to end their days in tranquillity near their beloved College.

"In the evening I found the Allfancy party much saddened by ill news to the effect that one of their dearest friends, who had made a 'College' wedding with much éclat a few years previously, had given birth to a deformed child. I had expected to hear from Mrs Allfancy some severe remark on the subject, but was mistaken. She was most sympathetic with the family and the child. The College was responsible, she said, for its existence: the marriage of its parents had its highest approval; it was brought into the world in accordance with the rules they advocate. The misfortune was due to some overlooked cause, which might or might not be of a kind that would hereafter be understood and could be provided against. No blame whatever attaches to the parents who should be whole-heartedly condoled with. The child should be in no way discouraged on account of its natural defect, except as regards absolute prohibition hereafter to marry."

Our hero now enters for the Honours Examination, and the description of the anthropometric tests and even the place of examination remind us at every turn of Galton's South Kensington Anthropometric Laboratory : see Vol. 11, pp. 257–262 and 370 *et seq*. The reader who has followed the course of Galton's labours in Vol. 11 will recognise how in his Utopia he draws together all the threads of his apparently disconnected efforts to unite them into a strong eugenic strand. The following is Professor I. Donoghue's account of his experiences on March 25th :

"This was the first of the four days to be occupied in the annual examination of about 80 candidates for Honours, one quarter of them on each day. The examination consists of four divisions. The first is mainly anthropometric, the second is aesthetic and literary, the third is medical, and the fourth is ancestral. Many examiners are employed and a staff of skilled clerks in addition. The examination is conducted in batches, each batch being assigned a particular hour for beginning, and for being thenceforward submitted to the four sets of Examiners successively.

"My batch had to present itself at 12 noon. At that hour I handed in my Pass Certificate to an official, who sat in the Hall, by the entrance to a long enclosure of lattice-work[‡], through which everything was easily seen from the outside. The enclosure contained a row of narrow

* See our pp. 243 ftn., 268 above and Chapter XVII.

[†] See our pp. 154 and 159 above.

[‡] The whole passage is a description of Galton's First South Kensington Laboratory; even the lattice-work—the beginning of which is seen in Plate L, p. 371, of our Vol. 11—was in use there. tables ranged down its middle, on which most of the measuring instruments were placed, the heavier ones standing on the ground between them. Those instruments were duplicated that required a longer time for their use than the rest. A passage ran between each side of the tables and the walls of the enclosure. Five attendants, each having one candidate in charge, were engaged all day long in making a tour of the tables in succession. The candidate emerges and is dismissed at an exit door, which is separated from the entrance by a low gate, over which the official can lean while he sits.

"Immediately after entering the enclosure, my attendant made me sign my name and impress my blackened fingers on a blank Schedule. It contained numerous spaces with printed headings, which the attendant filled in with pencil as he went on. He took me round the enclosure, testing me in turn by every instrument and recording the results. They referred to stature, both standing and sitting, span of arms, weight, breathing capacity, strength of arm as when pulling a bow, power of grip, swiftness of blow, reaction time, discrimination (blindfold) between weights, normality of eye, acuity of vision, colour sense, acuteness of hearing, discrimination of notes, sensitivity of taste and of touch, and a few other faculties. Lastly the states of my teeth, which are particularly good, and of my mouth, were inspected. The entries to my schedule now and later on were, as I heard, to be examined and checked by clerks whose business it was to translate the Measures into Marks, according to a definite system. For related faculties, Weight and Strength in combination, a sheet of paper ruled in squares was prepared, in which a series of successive weights was written down its side and a series of strengths along its top. In the square where the line of the one was crossed by the column of the other the appropriate mark was written. This was copied out by the clerk for the use of the Examiners. But more will be said later on of their Measures and Marks.

"I was next taken to another part of the Hall and submitted to an examination for aesthetics and literature. I was given both prose and poetry to read aloud before the Examiners, a copy of these extracts having been handed to me to peruse beforehand. Then some simple singing was asked for. After this, a few athletic poses were gone through as well as some marching past, and the Examiners noted their opinions on my Schedule. Then I was allowed an hour to write four short essays on given subjects. This was the only literary test.

"I should say that they lay much stress on the aesthetic side of things at Kantsaywhere. 'Grace and Thoroughness' is a motto carved over one of the houses for girls in the College, and I have seen it repeated more than once in embroidery and the like. A loutish boy and an awkward girl hardly exist in the place. They are a merry and high-spirited people, for whose superfluous energy song is a favourite outlet. Besides, they find singing classes to be one of the best ways of bridging over the differences of social rank. Musical speech and clear but refined pronunciation are thought highly of; so is literary expression, and this examination is intended to test all these. The 'arry and 'arriet class is wholly unknown in Kantsaywhere.

"I was then medically examined in a private room, very strictly indeed, and much was asked about my early ailments and former state of health. Here again I need not go into details, for they can be easily imagined in a general way, even by a layman. It is wonderful how adroit the skilled medical examiners become in their task. Nothing seemed to escape their sharp observation, whether of old scars or any internal abnormality. My few defects were unimportant; I thought my vaccination marks had become invisible but they were quickly noted and minutely examined. The principles on which marks are to be awarded are fully laid down in printed directions.

"Lastly came the consideration of my ancestry. The papers communicated by Mr Allfancy were produced and again looked into and criticised, but much more minutely than before, and the value of the authorities for the facts stated in them was keenly discussed. I lay under a difficulty here. The official records made at Kantsaywhere are so minutely kept, that the requirements of the examiners have grown to be extremely rigorous as regards the evidences of ancestral gifts and maladies. All immigrants are more or less suspected. Besides this, such evidences as would require little confirmation in England, owing to public knowledge of the characters of their high authorities, may, and do, require more confirmation here than can easily be collected at home. I deeply resented my own ill-luck in this matter. The examiners told me only what I was fully prepared to hear, but expressed at the same time much regret that they were unable to give as many marks for my Ancestral Efficiency as I possibly, or even probably, deserved. In fact, I only got 5 marks for my ancestry. "This concluded all that I had to undergo. I had spent about one hour under anthropometric tests, and from half-an-hour to one hour under each of the other three, besides the hour in essaywriting, or about four hours in all, exclusive of intervals. Candidates were undergoing examinations in different parts of the Hall at the same time, but not necessarily in the same order. The Medical Room was wholly separated from the rest. The Examination Hall was in full use during 6 hours, so with duplicated examiners, more than 20 candidates could be wholly and easily examined in a single day. Four such days dealt with all the 80 candidates. The clerks were simultaneously employed, each in copying and in reducing entries and adding up figures, which after being checked by other clerks were submitted to the chief examiners. Those gentlemen had also acted as overseers and taken some part in the examinations.

"The maximum number of positive marks that could be gained by each candidate is four times 30 or 120. A star (*) might also be gained in each subject. The marks were totalled, and about half of these totals usually range between + 45 and + 70. None of the candidates were given negative marks, those who would otherwise have received them having been weeded out by the Pass Examination. The names and marks of those who gained 70 marks and upwards are published in the newspaper, together with such brief notes as each case might call for. This part of the publication is official and wholly under the editorship of the Registrar. I learnt that supplementary marks might be, and often were, accorded for especially good service to the community subsequent to the examination. They had to be proposed by the Board of Examiners, and the grounds for the proposal had to be set forth in their Annual Report. This was submitted to the final approval of the General Meeting, which was almost always given as a matter of course. These Supplementary Marks are supposed to attest that the natural capacity of the person who receives them really exceeds that which was expressed by the number of marks he had received at the original examination.

"I do not know much in detail about the examination for girls. It is carried out by women examiners who had taken medical degrees elsewhere, and is, I was assured, as thorough as that which I had myself undergone, and was considered to be as trustworthy.

"There is a bifurcation of the Examinations both for girls and boys, part of each of them being intended for the more cultured class and part for the hard workers, whether on farms or in town. I need not go into particulars.

"I inquired minutely whether they were unable to devise some test for endurance or staying power, which seemed to me one of the most important of those they had to consider. It seemed that they had not as yet succeeded in eliminating the effect of practice. Neither were they enabled to examine into character directly as a separate subject, partly because it was not fully developed at the usual age of examination, and partly because of the extreme difficulty at that age of estimating it justly, the teachers and the comrades of a girl or boy often making sad mistakes of judgment.

"I was assured that no doubt was felt as to the trustworthiness of the marks given by the examiners, as a general rule, subject rarely to exceptions such as might be expected. The sons of College Marriages were unmistakably superior in bodily and mental gifts to those of the ordinary folk of Kantsaywhere, and these again compare very favourably with those of neighbouring colonies. Besides this, numerous results are published in which comparisons are made between the children of high-diplomaed parents and of those who are less highly graded. All concur in showing the general superiority of the former, just as much but not more than would be expected of the offspring of various qualities of any domestic animal. A general conviction of this truth forms the firm basis of the customs and ideals of Kantsaywhere.

"CHAPTER VI. The Calendar of Kantsaywhere. I returned to my host's house, where I was congratulated on having gone through my ordeal. I felt sure of success in the anthropometric part because I was something of an athlete, having rowed in a University race. I was also good in other respects, being reputed by good judges to be so prompt and sure a shot, that I have been urged, in all seriousness, to go to Monte Carlo and compete there for the valuable pigeonshooting prizes. I knew I was all right medically, and thought I might do fairly in aesthetics. 1, however, saw clearly that I was not even yet received with perfect freedom, except by Tom; the others evidently waited to learn how I should be placed, before letting themselves go, so to speak. They did not as yet invite me to accompany them to the houses of their friends, so I had much spare time, and thought the best way of occupying it until the lists were out, was to stay indoors and to make a careful study of the Calendar of Kantsaywhere College. I saw little of Miss Augusta at this time, as she was invited to a succession of parties. The first four were official invitations given to ensure that each girl probationer should be made acquainted with an equal number of male probationers three or more years older in standing. The male probationers are divided more or less at random into two groups A and B, the females into F and G, then the four official invitations are to A and F, A and G, B and F, and B and G. They have an anusing old-fashioned method of grouping and re-grouping the guests at these entertainments, in order that each girl should have a full half hour of conversation with each young man. It approached merry-making and banished diffidence. It seems however that marriages between two newly made probationers are not particularly approved. It is thought best that the girls should marry young, say about 22 years of age, which admits of more than 4 generations being produced in each century. As for the men, they have to establish themselves in some occupation before they can support a wife, which cannot usually be done till nearly the age of thirty. Consequently many social gatherings are arranged to bring together young girl probationers and older unmarried men, also of the rank of probationers. Persons may fall in love in Kantsaywhere as they do in England, on grounds more or less unaccountable to others, but it is felt here that the best girls and the best men should have frequent opportunities of becoming friends and the earliest chance of falling in love with one another.

"I was surprised to learn from the Calendar of the large extent of the College possessions in farms, houses, hostels, and funds, which were used to encourage early marriages among the most highly diplomaed; I also perceived that the Collegiates must look upon themselves, as they did, as a great family community, out of which about one half of the members of each new generation were obliged to seek their living elsewhere, just as it usually happens in English families now. The Calendar contained the names of all who, since the date of the preceding edition, had either received marks exceeding +70 or any special award. The record in the Calendar of their doings was minute. It corresponded in length to the paragraphs of Burke's or Debrett's Peerages, but differed totally from them by containing anthropological facts, and little else. It was a mine of information for inquirers into heredity, yet it was described as being only a brief abstract of what was preserved in MSS. in the records of the Registrar.

"Tom had hinted to me that he thought his sister was slightly chagrined at her marks falling short of one half of those required for the great honour of a College wedding. The number of names of the men amongst whom she must marry, in order to secure one, was very small, and could easily be found from the Calendar. I looked for them and found only twelve, some or all of whom might be already engaged.

"The large property of the College consisted, first, of the original endowment, of which the income was now retained in England and had been accumulating during recent years to form an Emergency Fund. Secondly, of the fee simple of the district and of all the houses, etc., that had been erected on it since the beginning of the Settlement. Thirdly, of gifts and bequests from former Collegiates, in gratitude for their rearing and in payment for its cost. Fourthly, the annual Eugenic Rates from Kantsaywhere. The inhabitants submitted as cheerfully to as heavy a rate in support of the College, as we do for the support of our Fleet, namely three quarters of £1 per head of the population. We in England, numbering some 45 millions, contribute about 35 millions of pounds annually to the maintenance of our Navy. Here, the 10,000 inhabitants contribute \pounds 7,500 to the College, and could easily be persuaded to contribute more, if it were really needed. In very round numbers one half of the income from the last two sources, from gifts and from rates, goes to the Examining, Inspecting and Registering Departments, which together form the soul of the place. The other half goes to collegiates who really need help to enable them to give proper nurture to their large families. This is done very judiciously on the joint recommendations made to the Committee of Awards, by a Board of District Visitors in conjunction with the District Inspector. The Chief Medical Inspector is one of three High Officials, the Rector and the Registrar being the other two. These are elected by the Senate at its Annual General Meetings for a term of three years, and are re-eligible. The Senate consists of all resident Collegiates of either sex, who had gained at least 70 marks, or who are parents of children whose average marks exceed 70 and whose total marks exceed 200, and is the supreme Authority, but in quiet times, the above-mentioned three High Officials, together with a Council, annually elected at the General Meeting, manage matters very much in their own way. This constitution works very well on the whole, though with occasional jars, much as those which occur in our leading Scientific Societies at home.

"An important Committee of this Council is charged with the care of those who fail to pass the Poll examination in Eugenics. Such persons are undesirable as individuals, and dangerous to the community, owing to the practical certainty that they will propagate their kind if unchecked. They are subjected to surveillance and annoyance if they refuse to emigrate. Considerable facilities are afforded to tempt them to go, and agents of the College who are settled in the nearer towns to which they are most likely to drift, are prepared to take charge of them on their arrival. Their passage out is paid, small sums are granted to them at first, on the condition of their never returning to Kantsaywhere. They must renounce in writing all its privileges before being allowed the cost of deportation. Not a few of these persons do well enough especially when the principal reason of their rejection is some hereditary taint, and not personal feebleness. As regards the insane and mentally defective, suitable places for their life segregation are maintained in Kantsaywhere. With so small and eugenic a population, the cases are few and easily dealt with.

"The Regulations printed in the Calendar confirmed the view I had already formed, that the propagation of children by the Unfit is looked upon by the inhabitants of Kantsaywhere as a crime to the State. The people are not misled by the specious argument that there is no certainty whether the anticipations of their unfitness will be verified in any particular case and the individual risk may be faced. They look on the community as a whole and know the results of unfit marriages with statistical certainty, which differs little from absolute certainty whenever large numbers are concerned. For instance, they say 1000 unfit couples will assuredly produce a number of children that can be specified within narrow limits, of each grade of unfitness, though they cannot foretell whether these children will be the offspring of A, B, C or X. This same statistical certainty forms a large part of the foundation of laws and penalties in every part of the world. There are many grades of expected unfitness, ranging from that of the offspring of the idiots, the insane and the feeble-minded, at the lower end of the scale of civic worth, to whom the propagation of offspring is peremptorily forbidden, whether it be by forcible segregation or other strong measures, up to the moderate unfitness expected in the offspring of parents who rank only a little below the average in eugenic worth. The methods of penalizing, taken in the order of their severity, are social disapprobation, fine, excommunication as by boycott, deportation, and life-long segregation. The degree of restriction varies from the limitation of the offspring of unfit parents to a small number, up to its total prohibition. They say that limitation of families is now a recognised institution among most of the cultured and many of the artisan and labouring classes in Europe and America, and there is no reason why a sentence demanding it for the protection of the nation should not be passed, and the infraction of that sentence punished as a criminal act. As regards fines, if the defaulter cannot pay them, he is treated with severity as a bankrupt debtor to the State, being placed in a Labour Colony with hard work and hard fare until it is considered that he has purged his debt. With so small a population as the 10,000 of Kantsaywhere, and with the general high level of breed of its inhabitants, the cases of marked unfitness are not sufficiently numerous to require formal classification in different asylums. They can be more or less individually dealt with by the Board of Penalties.

"The difficulty must again be discussed here, relating to the introduction of unfit immigrants. Municipal laws have been enacted, that are quite as severe as those in America and elsewhere, to exclude impecunious immigrants, but they are enacted here for the purpose of excluding the immigration of the constitutionally unfit into Kantsaywhere. Ships, as already mentioned, are only allowed to disembark their passengers subject to the fulfilment of certain accepted conditions. If unfulfilled, the ship-owners are obliged to convey them back to whence they came. Registered medical men are established at the principal ports from which immigrants arrive, whose certificate that a person has passed the ordinary test for fitness in body and mind is accepted. It exempts them from the somewhat more severe and tedious examination of which I have already spoken, which is conducted in a building attached to the Custom House and must be successfully gone through before they are allowed to disembark even for a short residence. They are required later on to pass the Poll examination which allows them to become citizens of Kantsaywhere.

"The grades of unfitness on the part of those who are married are determined by the number of their joint marks. Immigrant parents both of whom have received positive marks at the Poll examination may keep their children with them, but not otherwise.

Eugenics as a Creed and the Last Decade of Galton's Life 421

"The restriction placed by public sentiment and, in extreme cases, by penalty, on the number of offspring that a couple may propagate in Kantsaywhere, is based on that of their joint marks. If these exceed + 20 the restriction is nil and large families are encouraged. If between + 10 and + 20 they are restricted by public sentiment to about three children. If over 0 and under + 10 they are restricted to two children. If between 0 and - 10 they are restricted by law as well as by sentiment to one child. If below - 10 offspring are wholly prohibited to them. The above concessions were established as compromises, after balancing conflicting claims. It was necessary to take into account the need of the parents, the advantages of family life and the well-being of the children, as well as that of the race."

Chapter VII is entitled *Measures and Marks*. It commences with the following words :

"A paragraph in the Calendar headed "Measures and Marks" greatly interested me in connection with my previous statistical studies. These enabled me to understand easily the methods used in Kantsaywhere, which must seem puzzling and fanciful to others to whom they are wholly new. Such persons will I fear skip this chapter."

Next follows a description of Galton's process of ranking by size. Then the quartiles are defined and we are told that half of their difference is taken equal to 10 Q-Vars^{*}, while half of their sum is accepted as the middlemost value (median) of the series.

"Each measure is translated into the middlemost value of the series *plus* or *minus* so many Q-Vars. The quickly increasing variety of larger values than 30 Q-Vars and the fear of untrustworthiness in applying them have led the examiners in Kantsaywhere to limit their measures to a maximum of 30 Q-Vars, in each of the four principal divisions of the Examination. If the candidate obviously deserves still higher marks, they add a star (*) with accompanying explanation. Tom's exclamation that I was 'at least 30 in personal qualities' was thus explained.

"Measurement by Q-Vars, or indeed by any kind of Var, in the case of all 'Normal' variables \dagger , has the further advantage of affording means whereby class-places may be converted into measurements, or vice versa, notwithstanding that they run at very different rates.

"...It is reasonably inferred that such faculties as cannot yet be directly measured, but which can be classified by judgment, will also obey the 'normal' law. The suitability of candidates for a particular post, or the goodness of essays written by different candidates, are cases in point. Whenever the objects in a 'normal' group of values can be classified, their class-places can be converted into Q-Vars.

Q-Vars Class-places (Centesimal)	$\begin{vmatrix} -30\\2 \end{vmatrix}$	$-20\\9$	$-10 \\ 25$	0 50	$^{+10}_{-75}$	+ 20 91	+ 30 98
-------------------------------------	--	----------	-------------	---------	----------------	------------	------------

Conversion of Q-Vars into Centesimal Class-Places.

"Measures made in Q-Vars are converted into marks by multiplying them by a factor appropriate to the importance of the faculty measured."

Thus Galton says if the civic worth of one faculty be $\frac{1}{2}$ that of a second, the marks of the first will be multiplied by 0.5, before combining the two.

* The "Var" is thus the tenth part of the "probable error" = $\cdot 06745 \times \text{standard}$ deviation. Thus 30 Q-Vars equal about 2.0235 times the standard deviation, and roughly about 2°/_o of the population exceeds this.

† "Normal" variation is described in simple terms and attributed (erroneously) to "the great mathematician Gauss"; it is stated to be "with a useful degree of precision" the rule of distribution in the case of most anthropological measurements.

He does not explain how the proper weighting is to be reached. It is this system of scoring that the clerks used, when, working in pairs independently for the sake of checking, they reduced the marks for the Examiners in the eugenic tests (see p. 418 above). It will be seen that Galton is here reproducing the ideas and methods of his paper of 1889 on "Marks for Bodily Efficiency" and his preference for the use of percentiles (see pp. 387–390 of our Vol. II). In that second volume I have said on p. 401 that Galton, when 85 years old, broke a last lance for the use of the ogive curve, the median and quartiles. I had not at that date examined the fragment of "Kantsaywhere." It will be clear from the above *résumé* of its Chapter VII, that within two months of his death, in his 89th year, Galton again illustrated in popular language the advantages of his method of ranking.

We now reach the last chapter that has been preserved of Galton's Utopia. Here he largely drops his Eugenic State and gives expression to his own ideas on male and female beauty, on immortality and on funeral services, bringing in of course composite photography: see our Vol. II, pp. 283–298. I reproduce the whole of this chapter.

"CHAPTER VIII. Marks gained by me-Society of the Place. The lists came out on March 30. I got 17 marks less than Miss Allfancy, i.e. 77, but under the circumstances it was a very fair performance and I at once noticed the change in the reception given to me. It was distinctly more genial and intimate than before, and I was begged to accompany my host's family to half a score of different places to which they were invited. The loss of marks I had sustained owing to an "English" ignorance of my ancestry, became generally known and allowed for. I will describe in a few words my general impressions of Kantsaywhere society, to which I was now freely introduced. I had carefully guarded myself against exaggerated expectations of what might have been achieved by selective breeding at this place. It is but a small community and though of a high general level, the highest variations from that level cannot be expected to exceed those of an enormously larger population whose level is somewhat, and even considerably, lower. There are nearly 50,000,000 inhabitants in the British Isles and only 10,000 in Kantsaywhere; that is, they are 5000 times fewer. Again, however far gone a population may be in its decadence, it will retain enough organisation to bring forward its best specimens when there is a demand for them. I was greatly impressed by the tone and manner at the social gatherings that I attended, which were at first those of the more cultured class. The guests were gay without frivolity, friendly without gush, and intelligent without brilliancy; they were eminently a wholesome set of young people, with whom one could pass one's life, not only in serenity but with satisfaction and even a large share of keen pleasure. The physique of the girls reminded me of that of the "Hours" in the engraving of the famous picture of 'Aurora' by Guido in Rome. It is a favourite picture of mine and I recall it clearly. The girls have the same massive forms, short of heaviness, and seem promising mothers of a noble race. The simple way of gathering the hair in a small knot at the back of the head, shown in the dancing 'Hours,' is the fashion at Kantsaywhere. So is the general effect of their dresses, only they are here more decorously buttoned or fastened, than are the fly-away garments in the picture. As for the men they are well built, practised both in military drill and in athletics, very courteous, but with a resolute look that suggests fighting qualities of a high order. Both sexes are true to themselves, the women being thoroughly feminine, and I may add, mammalian, and the men being as thoroughly virile. No petty gossip or scandal is to be heard in their conversation, but a great deal is said about family histories and the prospects of the coming generation. These subjects occupy almost as much of their talk as athletic topics do at a public school, or as the performance of horses in racing circles. And it was genuine interest too; for they looked upon themselves, as I have mentioned more than once, with obvious pride as a chosen race for the purpose of furthering humanity, and were as suspicious and guarded against unknown outsiders as a Jew against a Gentilc, or





Guido Reni's Picture of Apollo and the Hours preceded by Aurora, from the Casino of the Palazzo Rospigliosi, Rome. Reproduced by kind permission of *The Architect* (March 14, 1885).

a Greek against a Barbarian. This gave a prevalent, and not a disagreeable mannerism. It suggested a constant sense of *noblesse oblige*, far removed from that disagreeable but not uncommon "Oxford tone" which implies that the speaker is a superior person to his listener. I think the selection of Kantsaywhere College folk may be rated as about equivalent to at least the best quarter of that of the population of Kantsaywhere town, which itself has a high level. The Collegiate average must be fully equal to the best twelfth of an English population. Now 1 in 12 is that of the foreman of a jury, and, unquestionably, the foremen play their parts, as a rule, very respectably. We are accustomed to appreciate bodies of picked men in many ranks of life and know well how superior they are. The crew of an Arctic research vessel are said to be a magnificent set of men : so are the Sappers and Miners. At a somewhat lower, but yet conspicuous degree of selection, stand the persons attached to those great and well-managed estates and firms, whose service is so popular that they have always more candidates to choose from than there are vacancies to fill.

"Nothing struck me more than the photographic workshops, for besides their immediate interest, a religious parallel was drawn from them which will be described farther on. There is a great demand in Kantsaywhere for composite portraits of families. The material for making these is abundant and excellent, as it has long since become the fashion, now grown into an obligatory custom, for everyone to be photographed at reasonable intervals, both in full face and in profile, under similar and standard conditions of light, in addition to whatever more artistic representation may be desired. I am a bit of a photographer myself, and was delighted at the punctilious and exact way by which composite photographs were made. There was no unacknowledged faking but the work was strictly truthful throughout the whole process. The object is, I need hardly say, to superimpose the images of many different portraits, all of the same size, aspect and shading, in succession for a short time, upon the same photographic plate. The scale of the portraits and their emplacement require much precision. Here the various reductions and adjustments are leisurely made for each portrait and in a separate frame. When the photography begins, the frames are dropped in succession into their exact place, guided by pins and resting on a horizontal board below a fixed vertical camera*.

"I saw several beautiful composites in the Studio, of men and women, respectively. Every family desires at least four family composites, one of the Grand-parental series, including Great Uncles and Aunts on both sides, another of the Parental series, including Father and Mother, Uncles and Aunts, and yet another of Self, Brothers and Sisters. Lastly, one made from the four grandparents and the two parents, allowing one half of the exposure time to each grandparent that was allowed to either parent. A peculiar interest lies in the close analogy between composite portraits and their religious imagery, as will be seen from what is now about to be said.

"Their creed, or rather, I should say, their superstition-for it has not yet crystallised into a dognatic creed, is that living beings, and pre-eminently mankind, are the only executive agents of whom we have any certain knowledge. They look upon life at large, as probably a huge organisation in which every separate living thing plays an unconscious part, much as the separate cells do in a living person. Whether the following views were self-born or partly borrowed I do not know, but the people of Kantsaywhere have the strong belief that the spirits of all the beings who have ever lived are round about, and regard all their actions. They watch the doings of men with eagerness, grieving when their actions are harmful to humanity, and rejoicing when they are helpful. It is a kind of grandiose personification of what we call conscience into a variety of composite portraits. I expect that many visionaries among themfor there are visionaries in all races—actually see with more or less distinctness the beseeching or the furious figures of these imaginary spirits, whether as individuals or as composites. There seems to be some confusion between the family, the racial, and the universal clouds of spiritwatchers. They are supposed to co-exist separately and yet may merge into one or many different wholes. There is also much difference of opinion as to the power of these spirits, some think them only sympathetic, others assign the faculty to them of inspiring ideas in men, others

* See our p. 215 above.

again accredit them with occasional physical powers. Everyone here feels that they themselves will, after their life is over, join the spirit legion, and they look forward with eager hope that their descendants will then do what will be agreeable and not hateful to them. I have heard some who likened life to the narrow crest of the line of breakers of a never-resting and infinite ocean, eating slowly and everlastingly into the opposing shore of an infinite and inert continent. But that metaphor does not help me much, beyond picturing what, in their view, is the smallness in amount of actual life with the much larger amount of elements of potential life. It is quite possible that if their confused ideas were worked out by theologians, who in a general way firmly believed in them, and who were able to define on valid grounds the extent of influences that the spirit world exerts over the living world, a very respectable creed might be deduced. Their superstition certainly succeeds, even as it is, in giving a unity of endeavour and a seriousness of action to the whole population. They have no fear of death. Their funerals are not dismal functions as with us, but are made into occasions for short appreciative speeches dwelling lovingly on the life-work of the deceased.

"The houses near the town are practically villas, for the use of town dwellers, each with a small garden for flowers, vegetables and fruit. The extent of garden and agricultural land is about twenty square miles. There are about 500 holdings in all, of a rough general average of 40 acres each. About one half of these are let at a low rent, especially to highly diplomaed parents. Though every married couple has perfect freedom in choosing his residence here, or in emigrating elsewhere, the attractions offered to those who settle in the country are so large and many that the pick of the Collegiates occupy farms or villas. A country life is considered to be so highly conducive to the health and size of families that a large part of the wealth of Kantsaywhere is gladly allotted to its encouragement. It is a great convenience to the Registrar to have so large a part of his charge located close at hand and for his inspectors to have means of easily verifying doubtful statements by conversation with neighbours. Nearly every household undertakes some unpaid office connected with administration and there is abundance of local pride and patriotism in doing this work well. With a less gifted people these customs would hardly answer, but here it is otherwise.

"The character of the farming of Kantsaywhere is in many respects such as is described as ruling in Denmark, but for the most part it must bear a closer resemblance to...."

Here my fragment breaks off, the remainder having been removed, so that it is not possible to say what agricultural system Galton thought superior to that of Denmark.

Galton himself wrote very little of "Kantsaywhere" down; he dictated it to his Secretary, and was much diverted by his own characters. On one occasion he had to be reminded that he had already killed a personage, whom he badly needed later, and accordingly, much to his amusement, the slaughter had to be revised.

It is needful here to recall a point which Galton as an anthropologist strongly insisted on. He held that any form of superstition held by a tribe or nation as a whole—even the worst type of fetishism—was a source of strength to the believing group. A religion might be false, but anthropologically it was better than no religion*.

Galton was a firm agnostic, that is to say while fully recognising the infinite mystery behind life, and indeed behind the physical cosmos as well, he did not think that man could fill the void either by his own reasoning or by revelation of a transcendental kind. Nevertheless he believed that every nation required its peculiar "superstition," and he devised in the above paragraph a curious one for the inhabitants of Kantsaywhere. It appears to

* See pp. 88-89 above.

centre in what I have termed the "Generant" of the stirp^{*}, the composite individual who represents the entire ancestry of any person. Galton thinks of this in connection with his composite photography, and then introduces these Generants as an improved version of the Chinese worship of ancestors. They were to act as conscience to the new generation, in a land where each citizen studied and was proud of his forebears. That Galton himself thought of this spirit world as more than a valuable "superstition" I very much doubt.

(18) Further Letters of 1910, concerning Eugenics, etc.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. January 1, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, What a noble New Year's greeting you send me! I prize it among the highest of honours, for it will be a landmark in the path of progress of Eugenics. How I admire the forcible and confident beats of your mathematical wings! Certainly, as you have phrased it, to Francis Galton, not "Sir," which under the circumstances sounds like tinsel. I rejoice in your work all the more, as it covers and includes much that I dearly wanted to see done, but had not strength or capacity to do. *Biometrika* is just the most suitable form of publication, too[†].

You must kindly tell me soon about my contribution to the Eugenics Laboratory for 1911, about which Hartog will wish to know. I am quite prepared to go on as before if you see your way to its continuance, either in the present or in some modified form, consequent on the possibility of Heron wishing to follow an independent line, or more especially to your own desire to be freed from the care of its oversight (I hope not).

Give please my warmest wishes for the New Year to all your party. Wee Ling prospers and grows, and is a favourite. He enjoys a dry bone to chew. What an inexpensive and wholesome Lord Mayor's banquet might be provided if the Guests were supplied each with a plate and a dry bone, and nothing else !

The half sheet of a letter that was mistakenly sent to you, has since been identified.

Ever affectionately and gratefully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. January 9, 1910.

MY DEAR FRANCIS GALTON, I hope you will not have thought me ungrateful in not replying to your very kind letter before. But I have been very, very busy. Fundamentally trying to get another chapter of the piebalds—i.e. one on the albinotic skin and dealing with pied folk and leucoderma and modern and ancient theories of pigment changes—to press. It is practically finished to-day-my last day of holiday. I have also revised in proof 80 pages on albinism in the negro; got Miss Elderton's paper on parental alcoholism finally passed and to press; and written 20 pages of suggestions to Heron for his big memoir. In addition I have read 10 papers for Biometrika and had to refuse four, which is always unpleasant for it makes foes. I have another half-dozen papers which want writing up and will again be postponed. I don't know whether I told you that last September old Dr Crewdson Benington died. He had been working in the Laboratory for two years, nothing finished, and a wheelbarrowful of manuscripts on skull measurements have come from his friends-"to be edited and finished." He was a curious old fellow—really able in many ways and affectionate, but difficult. He had divorced his wife, and his life was a failure, but he just settled down in the Biometric Laboratory and worked like a lad of 20, and I think we more or less kept him on the tracks. He came four years ago and then disappeared to the upper reaches of the Amazon, but Biometry brought him back again! The last two years he worked away without a break-and then last long vacation he was all alone in London and there was nobody to look after him. Poor old fellow, I always feel that if I had had time to write him weekly letters, he would still have been measuring skulls!

> * See our pp. 20-21, 29. † See our pp. 392-397 above.

We have got the scheme for recording eyesight and home-environment of Jewish children started. But we want more volunteer social workers. We propose doing 800 boys and 800 girls, but seeing and scheduling 500 or 600 homes will be a heavy task for one worker, Miss Rosenheim. I wish we could find a couple more Jewish ladies. Then I have been interviewing a Prison Commissioner to try and get an extension of the time for those working at the Criminal Statistics.

I have recently found some rather good Eugenics materials—on the lives of girls committed to Industrial Schools and afterwards followed for perhaps 6 to 10 years. Also very good material on *physically* defective children in Liverpool which I hope to get access to—they keep a fairly full account of the parents and what becomes of the children. Did you see Major Darwin's address ? It seemed to me quite well put and likely to do good.

I have put in the "New Year's Greeting" a paragraph suggesting the sort of statistics that are needed, and hope to let you have a revise as soon as the diagrams are engraved. It is very good of you to say so much about the paper. My regret is that I am so slow in fulfilling requests and suggestions.

Now as to the Laboratory. Of course I want very much to see it go on and develop. The time is ripe for this sort of work and if we make it a success, it will be taken up at other places and then a real knowledge of what makes for true national greatness will be reached. Heron will certainly, I think, leave this year. His big paper is completed. He has grown a good deal, and has been very sympathetic and helpful. He has been helping much more in the laboratories and did quite good teaching work with the six workers we had in the Laboratory last term. I have got to try and find him a berth, but I think it ought to be possible. I expect a medical officer will come for training this term and there are sure to be one or two others. Miss Elderton also has done a good deal of teaching work last term. Miss Rosenheim, who is to do the Jewish homes, was in her charge; Miss Barrows, who has gone out to Jamaica to investigate the characteristics of half-breeds, and Miss Jones were both more or less in her hands. I hope Miss Jones will come back and take up the Industrial School girls—it would be a good bit of work. We want badly these trained social workers to go out and work for the Laboratory. But we have made a beginning. I think the work has been very good all round this last term and we really had not a vacant seat some days in the week. Unfortunately Miss Ryley got rheumatic fever, and this checked the Treasury work till I found Miss Jones was very excellent at drawing pedigrees.

Harelip is done, the section on Cataract nearly done, and Haemophilia and Dwarfism practically complete and ready for engraving. Miss Barrington has prepared nearly 100 pedigrees of ataxy and atrophy and muscular failures. So that the *Treasury* has material ready for at least another year. I think really there has been a great deal of very thorough and honest work done and that is why I lament outside criticism (!) of the kind that has appeared from inside the Eugenics fold. I hope you were not disgusted with the *Standard* notice. The interviewer cut out a long bit in the middle of the article and stuck the two halves together crudely ! I hate being interviewed, but he said Hartog wished it when I refused the first time.

I think we ought to consider the right man to succeed Heron, if you settle to go forward. You might see when you come back to Town one or two of the men working in the Biometric Laboratory now. L—, who is a clear-headed Cambridge mathematician, has had an engineering training, but has been two years doing statistical work. I consider him very good. And M—, who has been also two years, is a very strenuous person and distinctly able, but he has not specialised as yet on man, and is rather rougher in manner.

I am glad to hear about Wee Ling. We miss our puppies very much and I fear we shall not have, as we had hoped, another litter this January. Even the matrimony of dogs is not always a success!

No more now. You will hardly read through all this. Always affectionately yours, K.P.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. February 26, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The sale of the Eugenics Laboratory memoirs and papers is very gratifying and encouraging. You will doubtless receive suggestions as to the kind of change that would make the *Treasury* more sought after. X.'s article does not impress me, because he has made no proper study of the "positive" aids to Eugenics. He sent me a programme of a recent lecture in which the "positive" influences were hardly alluded to. I wrote, and pointed that out to him, but it was too late. Removal of influences that obstruct fertility *is* positive Eugenics. No one has yet studied the conditions under which a population has made sudden

advances, and there are many such cases—after pestilences—in colonies—etc. The way in which the Dutchmen of the Cape multiplied was remarkable. Hopefulness seems a powerful aid; despondence is a powerful check.

Have you seen Whetham's singularly clear and powerful lecture, delivered at Trinity College, Cambridge, of which he is a tutor? If you have not, I would send you my copy to read.

Bernard Shaw is about to give a lecture to the Eugenics Education Society. It is to be hoped that he will be under self-control and not be too extravagant.

Wee Ling now weighs $16\frac{1}{2}$ lbs., and though usually the reverse of aggressive, flew at a bigger puppy than himself of a commoner breed, to the loudly-expressed disapprobation of its owners, who were taking him for a walk. All goes on as usual with us.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. March 6, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, We hope to be back for good at 42, Rutland Gate, on March 21st (Easter being March 27). It would be only too delightful if you could come and see me during that week. Select your own date and I will make my plans suit. Possibly you might be persuaded to spend a quiet night with us? Will you? Eva and I had doubts as to where the pretty card with the quotation from Meredith came from. We *suspected* it was Mrs Pearson, now that I know, please thank her from me, gratefully.

A letter from Heron about the antagonism of leading members of the Eugenics Education Society makes me unhappy. A quotation from a paper by Dr Slaughter justifies his contention fully. The passage seems to me inappropriate, untrue and in the worst taste. I have written to Mrs Gotto, who sees much of him, to point out this privately to him and otherwise to help in the cause of harmony. I don't like, just yet, to take a stronger course. How unwise many people are !

Like you, I in my small way have been a little plagued by retarded printing. An article of mine, long in type, will I expect really appear in this week's *Nature*. The profiles in it may amuse you. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. March 10, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Heron's paper on Environment and Intelligence is indeed a credit to the Laboratory. How greatly he has improved, under your eye and help, since he first came. There is a weight and fulness in his writing now, that can hardly, I think, be further improved. I do not write to him myself, simply as a matter of discipline. It is better that praise should come from you or through you.

I have done all I can, within reasonable limits, to put a stop to the vagaries of members of the Council of the Eugenics Education Society, in which I am warmly seconded by Crackanthorpe and Mrs Gotto. Bernard Shaw* has been another difficulty but I trust that matters will now improve. *If they had the men*, the Society might do really good work in emphasising such points as those brought forward by Heron, whether on the incompleteness of the present school statistics, or, as in a former paper, on the registration of the insane.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 25, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, We are safe back and I have now thrown off some bad effects of the little journey. Do come soon. Wee Ling is grown, of course, and Miss Biggs is very fond of him. But London is a bad place for pet dogs and Wee Ling cannot be trusted loose, as he runs wildly after stray dogs to play with them. We think of finding a home for him during the summer and have two possibilities in view. According to the first plan, he would be taken by my niece, Violet Galton, to Warwickshire on Tuesday next and be left with my nephew, Edward Wheler, who is knowing about dogs, acting as Judge in some great shows and sending his retrievers to win prizes at others. So if you could come here Saturday, Sunday or Monday you would see the little creature before he goes. Fix your own time. I have no engagements and am always rejoiced to see you. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Anecdotes of the famous have always a peculiar flavour. The Eugenics Education Society had asked Bernard Shaw to give a lecture, and some members of its Council had been somewhat in doubt about the matter. All Galton's contribution to the quandary was : "I don't mind good jokes, but Bernard Shaw makes such bad ones."

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 6, 1910. Dictated.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I have been so knocked about with cough, that I am still unfit for almost anything, with ever so much in arrear. I did not even wish you a happy return for your birthday, nor have I been as eager as I should be to hear about Wee Ling. It is joyful news that he gets on so well with you all*. I feel a sort of apology is due for having wandered so far from my regular track as to write the article in *Nature*, but I wished to finish off such bits of unfinished work as I could hope to achieve. As you say, life does not seem long enough for all the possibilities of interesting work. I feel like Tennyson's Ulysses:

"Life piled on life

Were all too little, and of one to me

Little remains."

So please count my apparent vagaries as merely an attempt to get some things now in disorder into shipshape form before I die.

If I find, as I expect to do, that Miss Jones can be trusted with the work you suggest and which is precisely one of the things I had in view, I will set her steadily at it.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. I am so sorry I forgot to send a card about Uncle Frank's health, but I have been in bed with fever three days. E.B.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 7, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, The King's death will throw much out of gear, and may prove a disaster to our country !

The account you give of an apparent wish of the University of London authorities to dissever Eugenics, so far as locality is concerned, from Biometry, seems to me most unfortunate for the former. It may be logical to unite it with Sociology, but practically it would almost give a death-blow to its scientific status. Whenever you think I could intervene with advantage, pray tell me. I had seen the *New Age* and was vexed at Dr S.'s remarks. The allusion by the Editor to myself and to my letter may be quite correct, but I cannot properly recall the circumstances, owing to having had recently to reply to 2, 3 or more letters in the sense "I sympathise with your object, but am too infirm to give any active help."

The Council of the Eugenics Education Society have, I learn, extruded Dr S. by not putting his name on the candidate list. As I am told, certain members of the Council strongly objected to serving longer with him, and Mrs G. undertook to tell him so, which she did, doubtless with all practicable tact, but I have reason to know his feelings are much wounded. He however spoke very nicely to Mrs G.

Like yourself I missed the notice of Mr Justice Parker's lecture in the *Times*, and I am sorry.

Crackanthorpe's address, as it appeared in the *Times* summary, was weak, but a little better in the original, which I read. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 11, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Saleeby's letter to the *Pall Mall* lies near the frontier between "do-nothing" and "do-something." I wish that somebody, other than our two selves, could be posted up to reply to him. I am still in favour of "doing-nothing" ourselves. Whatever either of us might write, would be responded to and the issue be perplexed. Perhaps some opportunity may arise before long of pronouncing emphatically on all such inapt criticisms as those indulged in by C. W. S. and showing their futility. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 9, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Your letter is a useful reminder, but you must not accuse yourself of having forgotten to tell me any part of its contents. Enclosed I send the pestilent copy of the *New Age*. Do not trouble to return it. I am very glad to have made it now clear to them that I will not take any part in it.

Now, will you pardon me if I ask for a few minutes of your time, to look over the little memoir herewith enclosed. I may be a fool, but I think the simple results to be both new and important. Are they so, or merely rubbish, or anything between?

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* He had rejoined us at Hampstead.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 10, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, You are over-good to have taken such pains about my little problem. It shall now lie in a state of suspended animation. I must think well over the doubt you point out, whether the m_{μ} , etc. might be taken as of *equally probable* occurrence. At present, the difficulty does not strike me as it should. On all the other points I am fairly well prepared to give justification and explanation. Once again very many thanks.

The *Times* of to-day contains no rejoinder by Crackanthorpe to your paper, but he sent in the morning for a copy of your memoir, which I lent him.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 23, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Hartog came here yesterday and gave a most satisfying account of the friendly disposition of the University towards the Laboratory. I especially asked him whether there was anything in the supposition that it was proposed to transfer it to Sociology. It is quite unfounded, so he assured me. Then he went on about the enlargement of the accommodation, by buying the next house and bridging across, at a cost of £1500. After he left, I thought that perhaps (if you thought it pressing) I might hasten this if I offered £750 on condition of the University supplying the rest. So I wrote privately to him to that effect, asking if he and the Principal thought it *probable* the money could be raised, adding that I made the offer subject to your approval, for though I had heard of the scheme from you I did not know exactly how far you approved of it. Hartog replies in a letter, just received, that I should consult you at once. So I do, hereby. I feel much less disposed to offer this money unconditionally than under the proviso that the University should meet it by an equal contribution. Lebul this her much be accounted to the university should meet it by an equal contribution.

I shall think of you all-including dogs-to-morrow evening.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 27, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, I can assure you that I acted *proprio motu* and that Hartog had not given the slightest hint, direct or indirect, on the matter. He came, partly to explain a misapprehension which, for some reason, he thought I was under, that the ultimate direction of the affairs of the Laboratory was circuitous. On the contrary, he assured me it was direct through the small Committee and thence to the Senate. Partly it was a personal visit, and I naturally asked many questions. Afterwards, turning over what he had told me, I wrote the letter. I have now written again to him wholly exonerating him from the suspicion of having, in any way, suggested that I should give more at present, adding that seeing, now, that matters were more complicated than I supposed, I would withdraw the offer. But that it might be repeated, probably in an altered form, if it seemed likely to draw an equal or larger contribution from or through the agency of the University, to match it. Both my letters to Hartog were "private." So glad to hear the Soirée was a success. Affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 4, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Thanks for both of your sendings, (1) the cutting from the *Medical Times*, which I return, (2) for the letter—how on earth it ever reached you is a mystery—from Eva Biggs' servant (and more than servant), who is now married and settled in New Zealand. Yesterday I got together to tea, Miss Elderton, Crackanthorpe and Ploetz. C. made himself very agreeable in a long tête-à-tête with Miss E., but I fear was insufficiently penitent to receive full forgiveness.

About my little problem, I was appalled, on re-reading what I sent you, at its crudeness. I was ill when it was dictated and I find that an important sentence must have been omitted. Moreover it is deplorably wrong in one part. Please banish it from your memory and allow me shortly to send you a revised version. I have had two baddish days, mostly in bed, but am better and was fit for yesterday's tea. Eva is out all to-day, at and about Haslemere, looking at houses for the autumn there, of which we have had some offers.

I trust that Yorkshire retains its attractiveness to you all. We have here thunderstorms and most un-Julylike weather. I have not ventured out of doors for more than a week.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. August 4, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, It is pleasant to hear that you are thriving in Yorkshire. I am still in London, not going to Grayshott until August 16. We have had much of very unenjoyable weather, but the last 3 days have been pleasant. Asthma has plagued me, but I stave off the worst bouts now, by smoking a cigarette of *bhang* (Indian hemp-hashish). It is curious to perceive the spreading of the narcotic effect over the lungs and everywhere.

Q. and his elder brother have just had tea here. He is simply a *beautiful* youth, of the very best Jewish type—simple and very intelligent. He thinks that there is a mine of information bearing on Eugenics that could easily be worked in Manchester, and said that he would like to write to you about it. I encouraged him to do so. So you will understand. I heard from him about his Russian and mystical Grandfather and the Kabbala (?spelling).—A good spiritualistic story is told of him.

So Marshall is at you again now, and with reinforcements about to come on the scene! Anyhow he is a worthy antagonist.

What pleasure and health you must have given Miss Elderton.

Ever most affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Kindest remembrances to you all.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. August 18, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, At last I am most happily settled. Your letter reached me in London just before motoring here. I had to spend that afternoon and all yesterday in bed, but am now up and eager, having got over a horrid asthma! It is pleasant to hear of your excellent weather and of much else. You know of course of the treatment bestowed on a *big* dog for sheep-chasing, viz. coupling him to an old ram, but Wee Ling's life would soon be pounded out of him in that way.

It is too bad of Victor Horsley. Of course Crackanthorpe's letter justifies him, but I feel myself to be incidentally referred to. If ever I know of any such *direct* reference, I will certainly disavow it.

You must be glad at feeling in sight of the end of Albinism—yet it suggests something more in respect to Melanism. I wonder whether the singular blackness in the R. family has been traced to a negro ancestor ? I mean the present Lord R. and most of his sisters. His father also was very dark.

You will like Q., I am sure, when you know him personally. He is as modest as he is capable.

The tuberculous inquiry will not, I imagine, cause so great an outcry as the alcoholic. You have accustomed people to suspect the truth of current beliefs. I wonder what Sir Donald MacAlister thinks of all this? He is very favourably disposed towards Eugenics and is, as you know, a vigorous mathematician.

Try and excuse this bad writing. It is performed on a board, while sitting in a wheel chair, and with a scratchy pen, brought to me. Very best wishes to you all.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

In October of this year the attacks on the work of the Eugenics Laboratory were in full progress and Galton wrote the letters to *The Times* and the *British Journal of Inebriety* cited on pp. 408–9 above. He was peculiarly moved by the half-hints made by certain writers to the press that he was out of sympathy with the work of the Eugenics Laboratory. All my letters to him directed to Haslemere in the last year of his life together with most of the letters he received during the same period appear to have been destroyed after his death, probably when Grayshott House was restored to its owners. Thus the correspondence for this last year must appear onesided.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. October 30, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Will the enclosed draft of a letter to the *Times* fulfil what you think desirable? Pray make suggestions freely. I have heard from X. in a long "private" letter replying to what I sent him. He writes nicely but impenitently*. He is about to give numerous lectures. Very asthmatically, but affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

X. is no longer even a member of the Eugenics Education Society.

48, GROSVENOR STREET. November 8, 1910.

MY DEAR GALTON, I must write a line, as one of your oldest friends[†], to congratulate you on the great honour of the Copley Medal.

I hope you have been keeping well.

Yours very sincerely, AVEBURY.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. November 13, 1910.

This will henceforth be my address.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, You must indeed have been "rushed" as you say. The Press cuttings reached me of the letters of you and the antagonists, whom it seems to me you bowl over easily.

Thanks about the Royal Society. I shall not, could not, attend however much I wished it, and had thought of asking you, if Sir George Darwin failed, to receive the medal on my behalf. But he *will*, anyhow, be there. So I have asked him to do so.

People die so fast that I can find only five other living Englishmen, with *Copley* after their names, in the Royal Society list of Fellows; they are—Sir Joseph Hooker, Lord Lister, Lord Rayleigh, Sir William Crookes, Alfred R. Wallace. How *age* counts!

Thank the Staff for me for their joint telegram of congratulations. There is no news here that you would care for. What a political turmoil is at hand !

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. December 6, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, Who is Mr Snow? You seem to have found a worker after your own heart. I wish that you or he could throw more light on the paradox that cousins are no more unlike than uncles and nephews. It would seem a reasonable deduction that cousins to the *n*th degree are as much alike as first cousins. Then, again, statistics make out (unless I am quite wrong) that husbands and wives are as much alike as first cousins. I wish you could clear my puzzled mind. Also one wants to know more precisely about the compound effect of hereditary influences. What is that of bi-parental—of the same kind—as compared with uni-parental? What is that of all four grandparental + bi-parental? and so forth. The whole lot together cannot exceed $1.0 \ddagger$.

I congratulate you on the last number of Biometrika.

How are you all? Your Winchester son will soon be with you. All goes on quietly here, but I am not allowed out of doors in such weather as we have recently had. In fact, I have been imprisoned now for 14 days and begin to crave for open air.

Sir Archibald Geikie comes not infrequently over the 5 hilly miles that separate his house from mine, and tells me scientific news.

If you care to rear a breed of dogs *who eat woollen cloth*, there is one in this house that does so. He began by nibbling off and swallowing the lappet of my man-nurse's coat, who had been caressing him, and subsequently found his way into the butler's pantry at night, and ran away with a beautiful new pair of trousers of mine, dragged them to his kennel and gnawed out a piece bigger than the palm of my hand and ate it. It has strained my Xmas feelings to pardon him !

* Galton's singular gentleness of disposition rarely allowed him to give expression to some of his deeper feelings about the proceedings of certain of his rasher self-styled followers. One incident, however, has been preserved: a letter came at mealtime; it went flying across the dinner table with the exclamation, "My disciple indeed !"

[†] Lord Avebury was 76 years old, twelve years younger than Galton, but they had been associated in many projects.

[‡] It seems to me now in the light of experimental determinations that it *can*, and that this is the source of progressive evolution; when small groups are isolated or there is intensive in-breeding.

It is wonderful how skilfully my tailor has patched the hole. The "fine-drawing" of the edges of the patch are invisible without scrutiny, such as no stranger would venture to make*!

I do hope all is well with you. Send me a line, even on a postcard.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. December 14, 1910.

MY DEAR KARL PEARSON, We are delighted that you can come. You will be most welcome as early as is convenient to you on the 28th, and as late as you care to stay on the 29th. The Report of the Committee to the Senate, which I return, gives solid grounds for its

The Report of the Committee to the Senate, which I return, gives solid grounds for its application for a further grant to Eugenics and I am glad it was written by Hartog[†], as it shows that the opinions of the Chief Executive Officer are strongly in its favour.

Few things would gratify me more than that you should be relieved from the drudgery of teaching engineering students, etc., and be kept free for Biometry and Eugenics. I return the Report, which I cordially approve, wishing, in vain, that I was familiar with the hidden springs by which the Senate of the London University is moved and was able to give indirect influence towards its acceptance.

Snow has kindly sent me an off-print of his Memoir.

Poor Tong #! Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

(19) The Last Scenes.

Galton had fretted his one hour upon Life's stage; the panorama, to use his own simile, had reached its final turn on the roller. This was the last letter I received from Francis Galton. On December the 28th and 29th I was with him at Grayshott. The weather was favourable and we sat out in the sunshine, Galton warmly wrapped up, talking about the work of the Eugenics Laboratory, the shortcomings of some members of the Council of the Eugenics Education Society, which were much troubling him, and again about the grave reaction against Darwinian evolution. One thing I remember very well, Galton's intense pleasure about the Copley Medal (I had not seen him since the award) and the numerous friendly congratulations he had received, even from some who had long passed from his circle. At dinner the conversation took a lighter tone. We had two recent converts to the Catholic Church, and we gravely considered why the Devil devotes so much more attention to Catholic than to Protestant countries and individuals. "You don't stick a knife into Professor Y. or Dr X. as I should probably try to do in your place," interjected one ardent convert. "That is because I have not your security for absolution," I urged, and added: "Is your main thesis correct, did not the Devil disturb Martin Luther when he wanted to get on with his own work? I fear other minor devils cause me also to waste good ink." Galton took his full part in the talk. He seemed to me physically frail, but mentally active, and I saw no greater cause for anxiety than at

* The following letter from Galton's tailors may serve to give colouring to the incident:

10, CLIFFORD STREET, BOND STREET, W. December 14, 1910.

† Galton was under a misunderstanding; it would be the Report on the Galton Laboratory based upon material provided by its Director.

[‡] An albino bitch I had been obliged to send to a painless death owing to the development of an incurable disease. She was the mother of Wee Ling.

SIR FRANCIS GALTON, SIR, We have received the pair of Trousers and are carefully repairing the holes torn by the dog, which we are pleased to learn has been placed in eternal exile. They will be forwarded to you as quickly as possible. We remain, Sir, Your obedient servants, STULZ, BINNIE & Co.



Francis Galton, aged 88, from a sketch made by Frank Carter, twelve days before Galton's death.

PLATE XLI



Francis Galton, January 17th, 1911, from a photograph taken after death.

any period in the past five years. Indeed I had been more anxious in 1909 than I was in 1910. There was no thought in my mind that I should not see him again, and that in another three weeks I should be standing at his grave-side.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. December 31, 1910.

DEAR PROFESSOR PEARSON, Uncle Frank has given me your letter. I don't believe the devil leaves you Protestants and Agnostics alone, but he doesn't torture you as he does Catholic communities....Who but the devil prevented you from doing what I asked, namely persuading Uncle Frank off that worrying Eugenics Education Society. You and your pupils do not let your names appear among that tiresome crowd, so why should Uncle Frank's name be put at the head of them ?

The Doctor has been and keeps Uncle Frank in bed all day to rest, but this is the rule now once a week. He did so enjoy your visit. I wish you came more often as it cheers him up.

Ever sincerely yours, L. E. B.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. January 2, 1911.

DEAR PROFESSOR PEARSON, Uncle Frank is splendid again, and had a certain Dr Lyon Smith to tea and talk an hour yesterday. I honestly believe your visit did him good, but the cold tried him on Saturday [December 31st].

I daresay you are right about the E.E.S., but thought you might say in a quiet way some time that you were sorry he left them such a free hand. I don't like him, at the end of his life, being mixed up with such a set and who knows that some day he may not be made answerable for their actions, for after all he invented Eugenics.

I was joking about the devil, and shouldn't dream of taking notice of anything Luther either said or did! But its a great pity you folk blind yourselves to the existence of devils, and regard their tricks as a twist in the brain or something hereditary! A happy New Year to you from L. E. B.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. January 15, 1911.

DEAR PROFESSOR PEARSON, Uncle Frank is one degree better to-day but still in danger. He is not the least worried about the Laboratory affairs. I only told him the teetotallers were attacking you, and that a good leading article in the *Times* had snubbed them. He was much interested. He is quite easy in his mind and very clear when he speaks, but too weak to speak more than a word or two. My cousin Edward Wheler, a very dear nephew of his, is here—we never leave him a minute. Will write again. Very sincerely, L. E. B.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. January 18, 1911.

MY DEAR LADY PELLY, I have the saddest news for you—dear Uncle Frank died last night—he had a sharp attack of bronchitis and died of heart failure, not having the strength to fight against it—he suffered much discomfort but very little pain, and just at the last he was very peaceful.

Edward Wheler and I were with him and, just before sinking, he looked and smiled as one of us spoke, or Gifi came and looked at him. Up to the last few hours he was bright and keen, and if strong enough to articulate would quote some poetry or make an amusing reply. He looked so sweet when dead I could hardly believe he had gone. He is to be buried at Claverdon on Saturday next (January 21st), the home of his father, a few miles from Warwick. He was truly fond of you. He was ill just a week. With much love and great sorrow at having to give you such sad news. Yours affectionately, L. E. BIGGS.

On January 18, three days after his niece's letter to me, a telegram reached me that Francis Galton had passed quietly away on the previous night. Early in the month he had caught a bronchial cold from one of his attendants, and his strength was inadequate to carry him through the attack. I personally had lost the master in whose footsteps I had trod since I met his *Natural Inheritance* in 1889, and the man with whom my friendship had grown closer and closer year by year, even to his death. Beyond near friends, then few in number, and his younger relatives, in two generations of descent, to whom his sweet disposition rather than his scientific talents had endeared him, there was an outside world which hardly realised that, with Francis Galton, the last of the great Victorian scientists had passed away. The friend of Darwin, of Wallace, of Hooker, of Tyndall^{*}, of Huxley and of Herbert Spencer[†] had survived them all, and closed their era with the creation of a new science. It is too early yet to say whether the truths that it may give to the world are destined to form the religion of progressive states, the creed of a new type of mankind; or whether those who understand are still too few to impress upon the inert masses that by studying and then applying biological laws to his own species man may step over the corpses of his failures into a hard-won kingdom. There was little in the obituary notices that showed a real understanding of what Galton had achieved, still less any recognition of the possibilities of his work for the future of mankind.

Even the memorial tablet in the church at Claverdon Leys, prepared as

IN MEMORY OF

SIR FRANCIS GALTON. F.R.S.

BORN 16TH FEBRUARY 1822 DIED 17TH JANUARY 1911

YOUNGEST SON OF SAMUEL TERTIUS GALTON

AND FRANCES ANN VIOLETTA HIS WIFE

DAUGHTER OF ERASMUS DARWIN. F.R.S.

MANY BRANCHES OF SCIENCE OWE MUCH TO HIS LABOURS, BUT THE DOMINANT IDEA OF HIS LIFE'S WORK WAS TO MEASURE THE INFLUENCE OF HEREDITY ON THE MENTAL AND PHYSICAL ATTRIBUTES OF MANKIND.

it was under the care of loving friends, lacks any reference to the crowning achievement of Galton's life. I would add to its last line the words : "in order that a true knowledge of natural inheritance might enable man to lift himself to a loftier level."

There was a unity underlying all Galton's varied work—even to that last creation *Kantsaywhere*—which only reveals itself when, after much inquiry and retrospection, we view it as a whole and with a spirit trained to his modes of

* MY DEAR GALTON, Herbert Spencer and myself are both low in health, would you come with us to-morrow (Saturday) to the Isle of Wight and help the sea air to restore us? Yours ever, JOHN TYNDALL.

ROYAL INSTITUTION (dated "Friday" only, but in the '70's).

[†] DEAR GALTON, This day week, the 16th at 7, a few friends will dine with me *here*— Frederic Harrison and Morley of the *Fortnightly* among others. Will you give me the pleasure of your company as one of the number ? Sincerely yours, HERBERT SPENCER.

ATHENAEUM CLUB, 9 March, 1878.

434





The Church at Claverdon, with the iron railings surrounding the vault where Galton's body lies.

thought. Twenty years of almost continuous reflection on Galton's labours have enabled me to see, using his own words, the whole as a "permanent panorama, painted throughout with equal colours," and to grasp better how great diversity of production may nevertheless be consistent with a marvellous unity in the main aim of a life. The skilful steersman may set the vessel's head to many points but never leaves out of mind his final port. The aimless wayfarer may voyage over strange seas and seek many havens, but without a steadfast purpose in life will never reach a firm anchorage. From 1864 to 1911 Galton achieved in many fields, yet in 1864 he had realised his life-aim to study racial mass-changes in man with the view of controlling the evolution of man, as man controls that of many living forms. Has the time come for man to put the bridle on himself? To tame by science the nescient waywardness which lays waste his stock? Galton believed the hour had struck, and his fame in the future will largely depend on the accuracy of that judgment. If he was right, it will give him in the history of human civilisation a place equal to that of Darwin in science, but there will be a second place for him, to which Darwin has no claim; Galton taught a new morality, an unwonted doctrine of altruism-like all new creeds, difficult to accept and easy to pour scorn on : "Help the strong rather than the weak; aid the man of to-morrow rather than the man of to-day; let knowledge and foresight control the blind emotions and impetuous instincts wherewith Nature, red-clawed, drives man, mindless and stupefied, down her own evolutionary paths." "Awake, my people," was Galton's cry, like that of a religious prophet of the olden time. He was an agnostic, in that he saw the weakness of the creeds so far proclaimed by man, suffice, as they may, for many less deeply-probing minds; yet, as his niece* said to the biographer, he was a religious agnostic; the term seems to me an apt one. Galton believed in a recondite purpose in the Universe, which we men cannot unriddle, and he urged his fellows with religious earnestness to take up the burden of their task and further develop their species in fitness to its environment. Increased vigour of mind and body appeared to him the aim of the power which we seem to discern working obscurely, and as if with difficulty, behind the apparently blind forces of Nature.

Such thoughts were hardly present with most of us as we stood around the open grave in Claverdon church-yard[†]. What we felt deeply was the personal loss of that gentle, affectionate and modest nature, generous in thought and in practice, here bestowing an idea and there a helpful hand; rarely saying a harsh word, and often moderating the acerbity of others; taking life

* Mrs Millicent Galton Lethbridge.

[†] Francis Galton's remains were placed in the family vault constructed in the church-yard by his father. He lies by his parents, Samuel Tertius and Violetta (Darwin) Galton. The vault is surrounded by the iron railings seen in our Plate XLII. The stone contains the name and the dates of birth and death. Galton no doubt expressed a wish to lie there, and a simpler village church-yard, more remote and peaceful, could scarcely be found. Yet cremation, as in the case of Herbert Spencer, or of Galton's own brother, Erasmus Galton, would have seemed to his biographer a more fitting end for what must one day perish. It is with pain that I think even to-day of Francis Galton's mortal remains coffined in a vault. earnestly, but with a saving sense of humour; he would have been of earth's elect even if he had never achieved high rank in science. It was the loss of that ever-flowing spring of understanding human sympathy that we felt most bitterly. His teaching days were already over, and his clearly stated creed would remain with us, if he himself had passed away; but the gracious friendship and the long-continued series of affectionate letters were for ever broken. There was no one left who would have the same keen and enlightened interest in all forms of biometric work, nor indeed anyone to whom a Report on the work of Galton's own Laboratory would be in future of capital importance.

From many talks with Francis Galton about the future of his Laboratory, I knew he desired the whole time and energy of a relatively young and strong man of science to carry it successfully through its infancy. It did not occur to me to think of myself as the first director of the Laboratory to be created by his testament, for I should have been wholly unwilling to give up the superintendence of the Biometric Laboratory I had founded and confine my work to Eugenics research. It was because in 1909 after much discussion we could not hit upon the really suitable man for the first Galton Professor, that Francis Galton added the codicil to his will allowing the University to delay for a few years the appointment to the chair. I only learnt after his death the clause relating to myself which, after showing the codicil to me, he had added to it, granting me the liberty, if the University were willing to elect me to the professorship, of continuing my Biometric Laboratory. He had realised I should not desert it, even to be freed from elementary teaching. This was for me a last token of affection, and the creation of an obligation which I have sought in the past nineteen years to repay to the extent of my powers. May this book in part bear witness thereof.

Fortunatus ego, cui in vestigiis ejus, tametsi graviter claudicans, spatiari conceditur!

APPENDIX I.

The Codicil to the Will of Sir Francis Galton.

The Will to which this is a Codicil was made on October 20, 1908, and the Codicil is dated May 25, 1909. In both Will and Codicil the word "faculties" replaces the "qualities" of the University Committee's definition*. There is a further clerical blunder in clause (4)(a); the word "Professional" is a *lapsus calami* for "Professorial." The former adjective has no sense in its present situation, and I know the latter to be what Galton intended, for I drafted at his request in 1906 a statement of the duties of the proposed professor, and the adjective "professorial" was introduced in order to distinguish teaching of an academic character from that communicated in public lectures.

I DEVISE AND BEQUEATH all the residue of my estate and effects both real and personal unto the University of London for the establishment and endowment of a Professorship at the said University to be known as "The Galton Professorship of Eugenics" with a laboratory or office and library attached thereto AND I DECLARE that the duty of the Professor who for the time being shall hold the said Professorship shall be to pursue the study and further the knowledge of National Eugenics that is of the agencies under social control that may improve or impair the racial faculties of future generations physically and mentally AND for this purpose I DESIRE that the University shall out of the income of the above endowment provide the salaries of the Professor and of such assistants as the Senate may think necessary and that the Professor shall do the following acts and things namely :

- (1) Collect materials bearing on Eugenics
- (2) Discuss such materials and draw conclusions
- (3) Form a Central Office to provide information under appropriate restrictions to private individuals and to public authorities concerning the laws of inheritance in man and to urge the conclusions as to social conduct which follow from such laws
- (4) Extend the knowledge of Eugenics by all or any of the following means namely:
 - (a) Professional instruction
 - (b) Occasional publications
 - · (c) Occasional public lectures
 - (d) Experimental or observational work which may throw light on Eugenic problems.

He shall also submit from time to time reports of the work done to the Authorities of the said University.

AND I DECLARE that the receipt of the Principal for the time being of the said University shall be a sufficient discharge for any moneys payable to the said University under this my Will and shall effectually exonerate my Executors from seeing to the application thereof AND I ALSO DECLARE that the said University shall be at liberty to apply either the capital or income of the said moneys for any of the purposes aforesaid but it is my hope that the University will see fit to preserve the capital thereof wholly or almost wholly intact not encroaching materially upon it for cost of building fittings or library Also that the University will supply the laboratory or office at such place as its Senate shall from time to time determine but preferably in the first instance in proximity to the Biometric Laboratory I state these hopes on the chance of their having a moral effect upon the future decisions of the Senate of the University but they are not intended to have any legally binding effect whatever upon the freedom of their action AND I HEREBY DECLARE that it shall be lawful for the Senate of the said University if they shall think fit so to do to postpone the election of the first or any subsequent Professor of Eugenics for a period of not exceeding four years from the date of my death or from the date of the occurrence of any vacancy in the office as the case may be AND I DESIRE that in the meantime and until the appointment of the first Professor the Senate shall out of and by means of the income of my residuary estate make such arrangements

* See p. 225 above.

as may be necessary to ensure the continuance without interruption and the extension of the work in connection with Eugenics initiated by me and now carried on on my behalf at University College and that during any subsequent vacancy in the Professorship the Senate shall out of and by means of the said income make such arrangements as may be necessary to ensure the continuance without interruption of the work being carried on for the time being at the Eugenics Laboratory of the said University AND I HEREBY DECLARE it to be my wish but I do not impose it as an obligation that on the appointment of the first Professor the post shall be offered to Professor Karl Pearson and on such conditions as will give him liberty to continue his Biometric Laboratory now established at University College AND in all other respects I confirm my said Will IN WITNESS whereof I have hereunto set my hand this twenty fifth day of May One thousand nine hundred and nine,

FRANCIS GALTON.

APPENDIX II.

Scheme by Sir Francis Galton for a Eugenics Discussion Committee.

I have several times in the course of this work pointed out Galton's belief in Committees. In particular I have noted that in 1905 he set up an Advisory Committee for his Eugenics Record Office. The Minute Book of this Committee indicates how little could be achieved in this manner. It really only hampered the Research Fellow (see p. 233 above). When the Eugenics Record Office was reorganised as the Eugenics Laboratory, there was again an "Advisory Committee," but it was not to be and never was summoned; it consisted of experts in various fields, who were individually consulted when our work led us in the direction of one or another branch of science. These experts were of much service, and we were very grateful for their aid; but there were no periodic meetings designed to discuss what the future work of the Laboratory ought to be; or any excuse for much talk by those who were ignorant of the difficulty of collecting data, or what it was possible to deduce from them when obtained.

Advisory Meetings at the Eugenics Record Office, 88, Gower Street, W.C.

Mr Galton would be glad to utilise the room of the Eugenics Record Office, after office hours, for the occasional meeting of a few invited persons who seriously desire to promote *Inductive Research* in matters connected with Eugenics.

In Mr Galton's absence, Mr Schuster would act as host.

Under these conditions, Mr Schuster would arrange the day of each meeting, in conference with Mr Branford and Dr Slaughter, and the hour of opening and closing it.

He would similarly arrange as to the persons to whom invitations should be sent on each occasion, bearing in mind that exigencies of space make it inconvenient for more than eight persons to be present at the same time.

He would also draw up the Agenda, a copy of which will accompany each invitation.

The meetings will be somewhat informal, but its members may proceed to elect a chairman for the evening if any two of those present desire it. Whenever the votes including that of the chairman are equal, the host shall have a second and casting vote.

Minutes of each meeting shall be kept by Mr Schuster, who shall cause them to be typed in duplicate, one copy to be retained by the Office.

The Secretary, Miss Elderton, will do all necessary typewriting and posting.

The primary purpose of the meeting will be to propose and thoroughly discuss suitable subjects for eugenic research, including time, cost, the persons who might undertake them, and the value of the expected results. Definite proposals of this kind should take precedence in the Agenda.

Other topics connected with Eugenics might afterwards be discussed, preference being given to those that bear on the future work of the Office.

(signed) FRANCIS GALTON, October, 1905.





Finger-prints of Sir William J. Herschel's right forefinger at 54 years' interval, the longest known proof of persistence. The 1913 print shows the creases which develop with old age. Cf. p. 142 above.



PEDIGREE SHOWING FURTHER CONNECTIONS OF CHARLES ROBERT DARWIN WITH NOTEWORTHY ANCESTORS.

4

<pre>Answer In Contractors Answer in Contrac</pre>	 # Can behreed hack theoretimes without dynachon look Abarla Sharla Sharle Katt, Vorks # Can be correct hoch through 3 generations to John Sullay of Second normal South/hed. Kurd of 1500 # Ancestry care be investigation that even if the shared in Dannes of Westmerchard anthough dynamics. • Ancestry care be investigation to the result the systemation of the lice generation of the other source of Moniscute of South and the other struction of the lice generation.
	(1765 – 1877) (1766 – 1839) (1786 – 1839) (1784 – 1856) (1785 – 1874) (1783 – 1844) and Naud and Naud and Naud (1809 – 1822) (1809 – 1822) (1806 – 1824) (1786 – 1839) (1785 – 1874) (1783 – 1874) (1784 – 1855) (1785 – 1874) (1783 – 1874) (1785 – 1874) (1783 – 1874) (1786 – 1825) (1809 – 1822) (1809 – 1822) (1800 – 1822) (
101 102 103 104 104 104 104 104 104 104 104	Hora J Llagd Wharton - Frances Shallo Rades - Charlelle Darwin Sarel Darwin - Edu (1825-1920) Dorolhea Wharton - Ch (harles Wanig Durwin C. J. While Dorwin



THE

LIFE, LETTERS AND LABOURS

FRANCIS GALTON

BY

KARL PEARSON GALTON PROFESSOR, UNIVERSITY OF LONDON

VOLUME III^B

CHARACTERISATION, ESPECIALLY BY LETTERS INDEX

CAMBRIDGE AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1930



Francis Galton, when about 75 years of age.

ILLUSTRATIONS TO VOLUME III^B

Frontispiece. Francis Galton, when about 75 years of age PLATE to face page XLIII. Francis Galton's Room at Trinity College, Cambridge . 453XLIV. From Galton's Egyptian Sketchbook. Bob, aged 10, left in charge; 454 Ibrahim • XLV. From Galton's Syrian Sketchbook. Ali, Galton's servant in Palestine and Syria 454 XLVI. d'Arnaud Bey, a sketch from a photograph . 455XLVII. Water-colour Sketch of Francis Galton in the Fallow Years. 456XLVIII. Francis Galton's Niece Milly-Mrs J. C. Baron Lethbridge . 471 XLIX. Francis Galton, the Meteorologist, when about 65 years of age 472L. The Medallion of Erasmus Darwin by Fassie 473 . LL. Facsimile of one of Francis Galton's weekly letters to his Sister Emma, 494 1893 LII. Francis Galton, aged 75. Royat, July, 1897 502LIII. Francis Galton's Great-Niece Evelyne Biggs-Mrs Guy Ellis 507 Experiment of Francis Galton on the exhibition of all aspects of a bust LTV. 520on a single negative (i) "Sister Emma"; (ii) Francis Galton as Geographer; (iii) Francis LV. Galton's Mother 531LVI. Galtonia (Hyacinthus candicans) from tropical South Africa 534 LVII. Sample of the conventionalised Finger-Print Ornamentation on the Stones at Gavr'inis, from the series of photographs in the Galtoniana 543 LVIII. Francis Galton and his Great-Niece, Evelyne Biggs, at Bridge End, Ockham, in August, 1906 576 LIX. The Rock on the Lake at Otchikoto, Ovampoland, where Galton's name can still be read, inscribed in 1851 617



Specimen of Galton's Annual Medallions commemorating an event of the year. This marks the year in which he obtained composite photographs of the tuberculous patients at Guy's Hospital.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN



Bookplate of Samuel Tertius Galton.
CHAPTER XVII

CHARACTERISATION, ESPECIALLY BY LETTERS

"His interest was nearly as promptly and vehemently kindled in one subject as in another; he was always boldly tentative, always fresh and vigorous in suggestion, always instant in search." Morley, *Diderot*, Vol. 11, p. 37.

In this final chapter the reader will find printed a selection from the innumerable letters which Francis Galton, during a long life, wrote to his family circle and friends. My aim in the earlier chapters of this biography, after describing Galton's ancestry and childhood, has been to give a full account of his contributions to science, and to reproduce portions of his scientific correspondence. I have not wholly excluded from this chapter letters to scientific friends—failing a complete publication of Galton's letters it must be an "omnibus" appendix-but its main purpose is to paint a side of Galton's nature which I fear has not been adequately emphasised in the earlier chapters. Francis Galton to his scientific colleagues was courteous, generous and marvellously humble. To his relatives and close friends he was sympathetic, helpful and always full of fun. His wonderful patience with an invalid wife, and after her death his splendid loyalty to her memory, can only be lightly touched on here. His limitations were as well known to himself as to others; he had no musical sense, and art, whether in colour, form or verbal expression, was not for him an essential need of his being. I do not think he was fond of animals, nor had he a keen comprehension and love of young things; perhaps they suggested too bitterly what was lacking in his own life; he seemed to be alarmed by children, and did not find the right words to say to them. I doubt whether he could have placed a child on his knee and told it a tale. With young people beginning to think and to take an interest in life's problems he was wholly sympathetic; he respected their views, however callow, and entered with jest and anecdote into all their fun. At "biometric teas" his presence was never over-aweing, indeed it was he who generally started and led the mirth.

The letters which follow will show clearly how deeply he could sympathise with those who failed to appreciate the contributions he was making to the great revolution in human thought which marked the last quarter of the nineteenth century. I have said that he did not understand children, yet he did understand and sympathise with those simple childlike natures which still found comfort, and a crutch for the conduct of life, in the faiths of mankind's infancy. He would endeavour to interpret their conceptions in terms of his own wider aspirations. To those who stood nearer to his own standpoint he made no pretence of reconciling the old with the new—"It

P G III

56

aids them, but it would be of no service to you and me." Thus he would explain to his biographer that sympathy in expression and action which might not unreasonably appear irreconcilable with his own faith. Without being deeply interested in history he had, as every man of culture, an understanding for the past; he realised that each worn-out phase of mankind's mental evolution is not a ruin to serve as a quarry for to-day's uses, but rather a monument to be preserved, even fenced about to protect it from the ravages of the profit-seeker, or indeed from the sacrilege of the scoffer. It is in this spirit that the reader must weigh some of the letters of Galton and some of the statements about him in the following pages. Galton was as strong an agnostic as Darwin or Huxley, but he was not, like the latter, an iconoclast; as I will venture to put it, the stirps of Galton and Darwin had a more generous historical background than that of Huxley, and this even more so in Galton's case. He has spoken in several places of the unconscious working of the mind. There is a conscious family tradition, and again an unconscious one; our mentality is what it is in accordance with the tradition of our stirp, and works unwittingly in the track of the past. The Galton stirp—witness its quakers and its devout catholics—had a deep religious sense—not unbroken by a tendency to wander at times from the current phases of morals and of religion, but it had also a kingly spirit in the best sense of the words—an understanding of the nature and the needs of those dependent upon it. Roll into one the characteristics of the Plantagenet, the Stewart, the Savile, the Sedley and the Darwin stirps, and we can thus, and only thus, fully appreciate the complex nature of Galton's mind. We can trace therein his impulse towards travel, his fallow years, his inventive genius, his sympathy with deeply religious natures, his zeal for knowledge, and his mirthfulness. Width of mind in any individual usually takes its origin in the happy combination of several stirps of strong but diverse intellectual character. A danger arises when intimates, especially relatives, appraise a great and wide-minded man; they are apt to emphasise that side of his character which has appealed most strongly to them, and of which for that very reason he may have sounded the note. In the case of blood relatives that note may be the characteristic of the part of their stirp common to both, or indeed, if they are of the full blood, as brothers, the one may be dominated exclusively by one factor of their common stirp*.

In reading family letters written originally for no other eyes than those of the recipients, we must ever bear this in mind. When a man soars above his fellows to altitudes they have not yet attained, it is only natural that his intercourse with them should remain largely on the old plane familiar to all of them. The letters of Galton show him as son, as brother, as uncle, and as great-uncle—those which might have limned him in his courtship and marriage failed to reach his biographer. Yet the letters which I have seen, apart from their bearing on Galton's own history, cover upwards of a century of family life, and are in themselves witness to the great changes

* Thus in the children of Charles Darwin one marks in isolation factors which were combined in their father and great-grandfathers. which took place in our national life, both economically and psychically, during the nineteenth century. We see children, born in an age of canal-building and stage-coaches, dying as motor-boats and airplanes come into being. We note men, great and mediocre, passing from the vigour of youth to the weakness of old age and leaving behind them records of actions which will survive for generations, or which have already perished. And we ask why, with a common environment, does one man achieve and another fail to do so? The answer can only be: "Such is the law of inheritance," and that was Galton's answer. But even with his work, supplemented by that of Mendel and the followers of both, we yet fail to solve the riddle of family history why one man here and there is so markedly differentiated from his stock, noteworthy as that may be.

It will probably aid the reader to have a short account of the environment of Galton during the successive years of his life, taken from the hasty notes written down by his wife or himself on different occasions.

Brief Record of Galton's Travels and Visits, 1853–1883.

Francis Galton was married on August 1, 1853, and toured in Switzerland and Italy, spending the winter in Florence and Rome.

1853 Rome. '54 Chambord. '55 Farnborough, Paris Exhibition. '56 Innsbruck, Vienna, Dresden. '57 Courmayeur, Gressoney, Corniche. '58 English Lakes. '59 Lakes, Bonn.

1860 Richmond, Pyrenees. '61 Zermatt, Monte Moro. '62 Glarus, Pilatus, Champéry, Chamounix. '63 Glion, Stresa, Corniche. '64 St Gall, Haudères, Sepey. '65 Spa, Holland, Birmingham. '66 Cannes, Mentone, English Lakes, Nottingham. '67 Mentone, Sorrento, St Moritz. '68 Auvergne. '69 Heidelberg, Berchtesgaden. '70 Grindelwald, Folkestone. '71 Scarborough, Whitby. '72 Brighton. '73 Ilmenau, Moselle. '74 Lynton, Chettle. '75 Fontainebleau, Mürren. '76 Bavarian Lakes, Venice. '77 Tunbridge Wells, Bournemouth. '78 Vichy, Mont d'Or, Paris Exhibition. '79 Vichy, Black Forest. '80 Dinant. '81 Bournemouth, York, Vichy. '82 Baden, Constance. '83 Devonshire.

Notes on Galton's Visits, Friends and Occupations, 1875-1883.

1875 with Emma and Lucy to Fontainebleau; in June to Seelisberg, to Paris, met Emma. F. G. went to Bristol, British Association and returned to Paris. Russell Gurneys went to Egypt. Twins. Sweet peas. *Phil. Mag.* Law of Error and Ogives.

1876 Sweet peas. Miss Christie. Loan Collection. S. Kensington; Whistler. Jenkinsons at Fawley. Groves at Syston. With Emma and Brodrick to Bavaria, Venice and Italian Lakes. Arthur engaged to be married.

1877 Louisa's bad illness. Tunbridge Wells. Bournemouth. Plymouth British Association. Arthur married. Mr Holland died.

1878 Rheumatic gout in my knee, March. Composite photos. R. Gurney died. Silver wedding year. Vichy, Mont d'Or, Tours, Blois, Paris Exhibition. Folkestone, F. G. back to Paris.

1879 Lady Grove died. Bournemouth (Tower). Vichy with (Roes and Martindales). Gérardmer. Black Forest. Judge Grove at Wakehurst in Sussex. Generic Images.

1880 Vichy. Boulogne (May and Spencer). Swansea, Brit. Assoc. Liphook. Meuse (Dinant). Spa. Brussels Exhibition. Photographed at home.

1881 Home early in October. Easter Learnington. Guy's Hosp., composite photography. Bournemouth. York, British Assoc. Vichy late. Paris. Douglas broke his ankle. Composite phthisis photos. 1882 Easter Claverdon and Leamington. Rhine. Black Forest. Baden Baden. Constance. Axenfels. C. Darwin died. Graef picture. Guy's Hospital photography (Bethlehem and Hanwell). Life Histories. George, Canon of Winchester. Anthrop. Album.

1883. Georgina died. H[enry] Smith died. Bournemouth. New Forest. Spottiswoode died. Jenkinsons. Newton Abbot. Torquay. Southport B.A. Adèle died. Leamington. Home Oct. 1.

The above records, written in a scarcely legible hand, were found in one of Galton's note-books. I give a continuation from Louisa Galton's diaries to 1897, and have then filled in the remaining years to 1911 from my own knowledge. The series will serve as a convenient reference for the later of the following letters.

1884. Early February Brighton one week. Easter Ventnor April 1-17, Rede Lecture at Cambridge on May 27, 4 days. No British Assoc. but were prevented going to S. France by outbreak of cholera. Lakes, Windermere on July 15, Keswick 17th for about a month, Patterdale for a week. At end of August home for a week, then Claverdon and Learnington, home September 24. October 7-11 to Stanmore.

1885. February 7-9 Learnington. Easter family gathering at Harrow, a week at Tunbridge Wells and a week at Ramsgate. End of July Holmbury St Mary for 6 weeks. British Assoc. Aberdeen. Owing to cholera in Italy had a dull week at St Leonards and a visit to Oxford.

1886. February 25 Paris, Hyères, Mentone, Rome, Sorrento, Amalfi, Castellammare, Florence. Easter Vevey. Home May 5. Late in July to Contrexéville 3 weeks, Bussang in Vosges returning by Nancy, Paris and Boulogne. September 1st visited Marianne North at Alderley for 2 weeks, Hills at Newbury, Montagu [Butler] at Gloucester, Claverdon, Leamington; home early in October.

1887. Early March 10 days with Montagu at Trinity. Whitsuntide at Tunbridge Wells. Mid-July Homburg 3 weeks, Freiburg, Constance, Zürich, 6 days' tour to Rhone Glacier, Eggishorn, Rieder [Furka] and Belalp and Brieg to Domo d'Ossola, San Rosso [? M. Rosso, N. of Pallanza] and the Falls of Toce, back to Zürich over Gries. Engelberg a week, by St Gotthard to Locarno, Lugano 9 days, then Basle, Calais and home. Leamington.

1888. Easter Learnington 1 week. In July visited Lethbridges at Clifton and M[arianne] North at Alderley, returning for Montagu's wedding on August 9th. August 10 Brighton 1 week, returned to Alderley. September 1st Vichy 3 weeks, Paris 3 days, home end of September.

Visits: Arthur [Butler], Mr Brodrick, Stanmore (the John Hollonds) and Trinity.

1889. Early March-May 3rd: Cannes, Mentone, Genoa, Milan, Baveno, Cadenabbia, St Gotthard, Paris. July nine days with M. North. August Paris one week (Congress on Heredity), August 12 Carlisle to Corby Castle (Hills) 10 days, and 2 weeks at Wetheral. Alnwick with E. Wheler for 3 days, Newcastle B.A. meeting, staying at Gateshead Sept. 10–18. Saw Durham and York. Learnington for Lucy Wheler's wedding on Sept. 26. Nov. few days at Trinity.

1890. Easter fortnight at Alderley, ending with 2 days in Forest of Dean. July, Switzerland, St Beatenberg, Stoos [?Stoss, near Altstetten], Freudenstadt, Strasburg, Nancy, Paris, home September 8th. Leamington, home end of September.

1891. Easter Learnington 10 days. In May 2 days at Cambridge with the George Darwins. Tunbridge Wells mid-July for a fortnight, returning to London August 10-15 for Congress of Hygiene. Vichy to September 9th, Châtelguyon, Royat, the Lozère, the Gorges of the Tarn (long F. G.'s ambition), Montpellier-le-Vieux, Nimes, Avignon, home October 9th.

1892. First week of the year with Emma, Learnington. End of March Biarritz 2 weeks, Cambo, home early in May. August 8th to Corby for 10 days, Edinburgh for 2 weeks, Callander. September 9th to the E. Whelers at Alnwick, 23rd-27th to Lady Welby near Grantham; a little time at Peterborough, Learnington. Home early in October.

1893. March 13 Riviera: Hyères, Valescure, Cannes. Home April 20. May 11-15 Trinity. End of July Holyhead, 3 weeks (the Institute under Miss Adeane). Short visit to Lady Stanley at Penrhos, Bettws-y-Coed 3 weeks, tour by coach to Capel Curig, Beddgelert, Aberglaslyn to Port Madoc, toy railway to Festiniog, and next morning through Bettws-y-Coed to Conway and Chester 2 nights, Shrewsbury and Learnington for 2 weeks. Home September 30. 1894: February 27-April 7 Cimiez. In May to Edmond Hills at Darland House. May 12-11 at Merton. June 1 Trinity. June 19 Arthur [Butler] at Oxford. Towards end of July Spa for 2 weeks. Köln, Heidelberg, Bodensee, Landeck, Innsbruck, Berchtesgaden nearly 2 weeks, Salzburg, Ischl, Gmunden Sept. 17-19, Regensburg, Nürnberg, Würzburg, Köln. Home on September 27. Leamington 1 week.

1895. April 9 Learnington for 9 days, then to Mrs McLennan at Hayes for a short visit. May 13-16 Cambridge for D.Sc. In June to Mrs Hodgson at Tanhurst (Leith Hill). July 3 Nauheim, Garmisch for more than a month. August 12 Munich, Nürnberg, Rothenburg 2 nights, Frankfurt, Bonn, home August 27. Fortnight at Tunbridge Wells. September 21-30 Learnington, and then home.

1896. March 13 Hastings. March 25th Eastbourne. April 2 for Easter, Leamington. July 10 Wildbad (treatment for L. G.), Oberstdorf (treatment for F. G.), Lindau, Davos 10 days, Zürich, Freiburg, Strasburg, Rheims, Amiens. Home September 7. Sept. 25 to Oct. 2 Leamington. Oct. 13 Trinity a few days.

1897. March 24 Bournemouth. April 20–23 Leamington. June 5–8 Oxford (Arthur). July 14 Boulogne, 15 Royat. (August 13 Louisa died.) F. G. left Royat Tuesday 17th, home on 18th. Leamington 1 week. Himbleton nearly a week. Corby till Sept. 13. Sept. 25 Boscombe. Weymouth (to Emma). Oct. 16 to G. Brodrick 3 days. Oct. 23 Leamington, to Emma. Dec. 4 to Bessy, and then to the Studdys.

1898. I have but few records of this year. Galton was at Rutland Gate in January, July, and November, and travelled with his wife's nephew, Frank Butler, to Royat and to the Riviera, and then to Italy (Castellammare).

1899. March 21 at sea; 22 Gibraltar; 23 Ronda; 26-April 3 Seville; April 3-5 Cadiz; 5 Tangiers; Morocco, Malaga; 13 Granada; 18-20 Toledo; 20-26 Madrid; Barcelona, Carcassonne, Nîmes, Clermont-Ferrand. July and August Royat for 3 weeks. Switzerland for 2 weeks. Home middle of August. December 15 Luxor; 18-22 Assouan.

1900. January 1 Luxor; to the Petries for a week. January 22-February 9 Luxor; February 15-March 4 (?) Cairo.

1902. November 12 at home; November 28 Valescure.

1903. January 8– Rome, Naples, Ischia; April –8 Siena, Bologna, Milan (for Easter), Cologne, Brussels; April 20 London. June 10–12 Loxton; 14–16 Cambridge; July 22 Norwich for 2 or 3 days. August-September (?) Norfolk Broads; December Italy—Sicily.

1904. February -2 Girgenti; February 2- Taormina. August -26-Sept. 6- Bibury, Fairford; 15-19 Bovey Tracey; 19-20 London; 20-24 Claverdon. Home early October. November 4-7 Learnington; December -10 Bournemouth.

1905. January at home; February 18-20 Calais; February 20-May 1st Bordighera; May 1st home. July 29-August 1 Claverdon; August 1-5 Lakes; 5-7 or 8 Highhead Castle, near Carlisle; August 17-September 27 The Rectory, Ockham; 27-30 Hindhead; 30 home. November 1(?) started for Pau; November 10(?)-December 1(?) Pau; December 4- Biarritz.

1906. January -10 Biarritz; 10-February 1(?) St Jean de Luz; February 1-27 Ascain; 27-March 9 Biarritz; March 9-26 San Sebastian. Home April 6. April 21-26 Claverdon; May 15 Cambridge (Trinity); June 3 days at Oxford (Arthur Butler's); 20(?) Trinity Fellowship. July at home. August 2-29 Bridge End, Ockham; September 1-10 Bovey Tracey; September 16-24 Malthouse, Bibury, then home; October (1 week) Sidmouth; October 19 Edymead, Bovey Tracey; November 7- The Hoe, Plymouth.

1907. January -30 The Hoc, Plymouth; January 30-March(?) Hoe Park Terrace, l'lymouth. July 21(?)-26 Helmingham Hall, Stowmarket; August 7-September 12 Yaffles, ltaslemere; September 12- Quedley, Haslemere.

1908. Quedley, Haslemere to February. August 30 Shirrell House; September 16–23 Claverdon; October 26– Meadow Cottage, Brockham Green, Betchworth.

1909. February 26 Meadow Cottage, Brockham Green, Betchworth; February 26 or 27-April 3 Crown Hotel, Lyndhurst; April 3-21 Forest Park Hotel, Brockenhurst; then home till August 10(?)-October 4 Fox Holm, Cobham, Surrey; October 4- The Rectory, Haslemere.

1910. March 21 The Rectory, Haslemere; then home till August 16 or 17, then The Court, Grayshott; moved November 15 to Grayshott House, Haslemere.

I shall commence this chapter of Galton's *Life and Letters* with an appreciation of her uncle by his niece, Mrs Lethbridge—Millicent Bunbury the child of Galton's beloved sister and instructress Adèle. She most kindly prepared it for me on Galton's death, 19 years ago, and it seems best to me to publish it now just as it was written. She is the "Milly" of many of the letters printed below. It is very characteristic of Galton that when his "home" letters ceased on the death in 1904 of his Sister Emma, aged 93, he felt the need of continuing the family correspondence, and selected his niece, Mrs Lethbridge, to exchange letters with him.

Recollections of Francis Galton by Millicent Lethbridge.

I will begin these short "recollections" of my dear uncle, Francis Galton, by repeating the child-stories my mother has told me, but first you must allow me a digression that I may explain the share she had in his early life. My mother spent a dreary childhood and girlhood, seldom leaving the sofa to which she was condemned owing to curvature of the spine. She had little to amuse or interest her in those weary years, until, when she was eleven, my uncle Francis was born. My grandfather took the baby to her, saying: "Here, Adèle, is a baby brother come as a present for you! How do you like him?"—"Like him!" A new life began then and there for my mother. She set feverishly to work, teaching herself Latin, Greek, German, Italian, and I know not what besides, to fit herself for the task of educating the baby. All her interests, thoughts and ambitions were wrapped up in the little creature. It lay by her side on the sofa, and with the enthusiasm and impatience of a child, she lost no time in cramming it with all her miscellaneous, self-acquired knowledge. I believe the baby could read at two, and what it had learnt by the age of four, I do not venture to report! Strange to say, the baby throve on the system, and delighted as much in learning as his sister in teaching. The two were devoted to each other, and it was a bitter wrench to my mother, when, at eight years old, her darling was sent to a school at Boulogne.

I recollect two or three anecdotes my mother told me of his very early years. My grandfather, anxious to render his boys self-reliant, sent Francis, then about seven years old, to pay a visit to a relative at some distance. The child was to ride his pony, spend the night at a certain inn, and finish the journey next day. A servant was instructed to follow (unknown to the boy) two or three miles behind in case of accidents. When Francis was questioned about his adventures, he related how, on reaching the inn, he had ordered supper and a bedroom, and had then proceeded to empty his purse and hide a shilling under a pillow, a sixpence under a chair and so on, "because then, if a robber came, he might take some of my money, but not all, so that I could still pay my bill!" I am sorry, however, to say that I cannot verify this story, my uncle having entirely forgotten the occurrence.

He had a remarkably sweet temper, and it used to be a joke between his brothers to see if they could not make him angry. Do what they would, they hardly ever succeeded. My mother once said: "Frank, how *can* you keep your temper as you do?" "I don't," he answered, "but I've found out a capital plan. I go to my room as soon as I can get away, and I beat and kick my pillow till I'm tired out, and by the time I've finished, my temper's all gone." In later life my uncle's self-control was really wonderful. I have seen him, on more than one occasion, "keep himself in hand" under the greatest provocation, although I presume the "pillow-recipe" had long been abandoned.

Another child-story is that of his falling off his pony into a ditch, and being dragged out by the legs by his elder brother, the seven or eight year old boy, half-choked with mud, spluttering out Hudibras,

"I am not now in Fortune's power,

He that is down can fall no lower!"

One more story and I have done. A lion had escaped from a menagerie and the child was in terror lest it should suddenly pounce down upon him. His father found him trembling in bed, and said: "Why, Frank, you know the lion has no pocket-money to pay the turnpike, so of course he can't come through !" "I never thought of that, papa," said the child, as with an immense sigh of relief he turned over and went to sleep.

If my uncle derived his genius through his Darwin mother, it is nevertheless certain that the Galton father was most in sympathy with the boy's character. His devotion to his father's memory was most touching, and only a few weeks ago, when the Copley Medal was offered him, he wrote: "People are always very kind to me, but I wish my father were alive. It would have given him real pleasure." His father had then been dead 66 years!

I looked upon my uncle Francis as my special uncle, ever since I was quite a little child, but it was not until after the death of his wife (whom I also loved dearly) in 1897, that I was admitted to a closer friendship, and that I ventured to discuss many things—religious matters especially—with him.

Later still, in 1904, when his beloved Sister, Emma Galton, died, he asked me to correspond regularly with him, just as she had done for many years, so that the custom became established from that time forward until his death, for me to write every Friday, and he every Monday or Tuesday.

I have an amusing recollection of a little trip to Auvergne which he and I took together in the summer of 1904 only a few weeks before he sustained the great sorrow consequent on his Sister, Emma Galton's, death. The heat was terrific, and I felt utterly exhausted, but seeing him perfectly brisk and full of energy in spite of his 82 years, dared not, for very shame, confess to my miserable condition. I recollect one terrible train-journey, when, smothered with dust and panting with heat, I had to bear his reproachful looks for drawing a curtain forward to ward off a little of the blazing sun in which he was revelling. He drew out a small thermometer which registered 94°, observing: "Yes, only 94°. Are you aware that when the temperature of the nir exceeds that of blood-heat, it is apt to be trying?" I could quite believe it !- By and by he asked me whether it would not be pleasant to wash our face and hands? I certainly thought so, but did not see how it was to be done. Then, with perfect simplicity and sublime disregard of appearances and of the astounded looks of the other occupants of our compartment, a very much "got-up" Frenchman and two fashionably dressed Frenchwomen, he proceeded to twist his newspaper into the shape of a washhand-basin, produced an infinitesimally small bit of soap, and poured some water out of a medicine bottle, and we performed our ablutions-I fear I was too self-conscious to enjoy the proceeding, but it never seemed to occur to him that he was doing anything unusual!

He had ordered rooms at Royat, insisting that they should have a southern aspect. On arriving at the Hotel it was found that they looked due north. Then, for the first and only time since I had known him, he was guilty of a very forcible and by no means parliamentary ejaculation. A minute or two later he turned round and saw me. He appeared exceedingly uncomfortable, and at last could stand it no longer: "Er—er—did you hear what—er—I said just now?" I could not resist the temptation of declaring myself extremely pained and shocked, but he was so genuinely distressed I had to hasten and assure him I was only talking nonsense.

He half-killed me by his energy at Royat. We used to sally forth at 4 a.m. and take a walk before the heat of the day. That was really enjoyable, but I felt by no means enthusiastic when we started off again when the sun was at its highest, and walked and trammed wheresoever it was hottest. He always chose the sunny side of the road, but occasionally I rebelled and left him to his sun whilst I walked in the shade. He really was a salamander! I can see him now, sitting at his work-table in the window at Royat, with the broiling sun streaming down upon his bald head. Even to think of it is almost enough to give one a sunstroke.

But it was not long after our Royat visit (where he had gone to visit his wife's grave) that his strength gradually began to fail. His sister's death, soon after our return, was a terrible blow to him. I do not know what he would have done, but for his great-niece Eva Biggs, who devoted herself to him as if she had been his daughter. The few remaining years of his life brought him much sorrow—the death of his eldest sister at the age of nearly 98 and of his brother, aged 94, leaving him the only survivor of his family. My Mother—his Sister Adèle had died many years before. However, with the exception of his deafness, he retained all his faculties to a wonderful extent. His eyesight was extraordinarily good, and he could read the smallest print up to the last. The diaries he kept for many years were not, I suppose, more than 2 or at most $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches square, and his writing in them was necessarily so minute that I could not see to read it. His sense of smell was also singularly acute, and I imagine that of taste likewise. He enjoyed his food as keenly as a child, although he was a very small eater and most abstemious in every way. He delighted in after-dinner coffee, of which he allowed himself two teaspoonfuls, and that only when I, or some other coffee-drinker, was staying with him to set a bad example!

The joie de vivre remained strong in him even after he had lost the power of walking, and when he could not rise from his chair without help, and then only with pain. Still he was as keen and full of zest as ever, and I believe that if a ten, or even a twenty years' extension of life had been offered him he would gladly have accepted it, for his heart was bound up in his beloved "Eugenics" and he would have loved to watch its progress, even at the cost of prolonged pain, weariness and suffering.

Whilst he was still able to move about a little, his indomitable energy prompted him to do extraordinary things. For instance, at a time when he could hardly stand alone, I have known him (by holding on to things) climb out of the staircase window on to a sort of lead roof, where he would spend an hour or so in the open air. It was a perilous proceeding, and on one occasion he had the narrowest possible escape from an accident which, if it had actually occurred, would certainly have killed him.

He was touchingly "grateful for small mercies." I remember his telling me one day that he had had a "glorious time" that afternoon. The "glorious time" was just sitting in a bathchair, helpless and unable to move, in a garden-shelter watching the trees and sunshine. Any little ingenious contrivance was an absolute delight to him, and I have known him amuse himself for quite a long time with some penny toy such as those hawked about the London streets. I do not think he *could* "do nothing." His brain was always busy even when his hands were idle. It is true that sometimes when I asked him what he had been doing, he would quote from *Punch*: "Sometimes I sits and thinks, and sometimes I only sits"—but I never believed it.

He was fond of reading aloud, and he read better than almost anyone I ever heard. He enjoyed reading Tennyson and Shakespeare to me, but I think he excelled himself in reading the Bible. On one occasion he read the Book of Esther right through, and although I had imagined I knew it well enough already, he convinced me I had never known it at all before then. The whole scene started into life, I was transported into the Oriental surroundings, thousands of years back—the dramatis personae lived and moved, and I felt as if I had dived into another world. If it had all been acted before me, the impression could not have been more vivid.

I think he cared little for fiction unless he was tired or poorly. On those occasions I found *Don Quixote* was oftenest in requisition. In novels he evidently preferred fun to sentiment and last year (1910) he delighted in Countess von Arnim's *Princess Priscilla's Fortnight, The Caravanners*, etc. Art to a certain extent, and Music entirely, seem to have been omitted in his composition—an inheritance perhaps (or rather non-inheritance) from his Quaker ancestry. He delighted, however, in the artistic nature of his great-niece, Eva Biggs, as much as she in her turn prided herself in his science. Music, I think, he positively disliked, although he only confessed to "not caring for it." His brothers and sisters were also, one and all, absolutely unmusical. Certainly he was a living refutation of Shakespeare's "The man that hath no music in himself etc."—for never was any man further from "Treasons, stratagems and spoils!"

It would be hard to find anyone with so high an ideal of duty as his, and I do not hesitate to affirm that nothing—not self-interest, praise, blame, or anything else, would have made him swerve a hair's breadth from what he conceived to be right. To that which he believed to be true, he felt bound to give utterance, even though it cost him the disapprobation and even the deep sorrow of some whose love and sympathy he most valued. This was especially the case when his work on *Human Faculty* came out in 1883, with a chapter on prayer, which I rejoice to find is suppressed in a recent edition*. Although the chapter in question only attacked the crudest and most materialistic notion of prayer, and was obviously written under a complete misapprehension of the real Christian position with regard to it, nevertheless a storm of indignation was raised, and some whom he most loved, and whose good opinion was dearest to him, were distressed and scandalised. I always felt that his attitude with regard to Religion was absolutely misunderstood. I have heard him called hard names—"Atheist," "Unbeliever" and so on. My own description of his creed would be that of a Religious Agnostic. Faith was denied him, and, as he has often told me, all *intuitive witness* to the

* At the urgent request of the publishers.

Divine. The question of the reality of this "intuitive witness" in others, however, interested him deeply, and he would have given much to convince himself whether it was real or imaginary, subjective or objective. James's Varieties of Religious Experience was a book that occupied his thoughts a great deal, and I have a copy that he gave me. That he had the will to believe I am sure, but it was the power that was denied him. If he could not believe however, he could seek, and a more earnest truth-seeker could surely not be found. He has told me that at one time of his life (I imagine when he was very young), the asceticism of the Roman Church appealed to him very strongly. His admiration for the uncompromising monotheism of Mohammedanism was recurrent. I imagine that he was latterly much attracted by Spinoza. But early love and sentiment were all on the side of Quakerism. He would sometimes ask me where such or such a parable or discourse of Our Lord was to be found, and on finding it for him in the New Testament, he would read it aloud, saying, half to himself, as he shut the book "Perfect—very perfect."

He was scrupulously careful not to say anything on religious topics that could possibly distress or injure the faith of anyone—especially the young—and I never knew him say anything that was not absolutely reverent. He was apparently incapable of accepting anything he considered unproven. Thus, although a devoted admirer of Tennyson, I never heard him allude to *The Two Voices* without a stamp and "Pshaw!" of impatience. The philosophic discussion being concluded by nothing more convincing than the emotional "Sabbath Morn" and "Church-bells" irritated him beyond endurance. In spite of his much-abused chapter on Prayer in *Human Faculty* I know he used to pray himself, indeed in one of his letters to me he wrote (May 12, 1907): "Did I ever tell you that I have always made it a habit to pray before writing anything for publication, that there may be no self-seeking in it, and perfect candour together with respect for the feelings of others."—And in another letter (April 9, 1907): "I think in earnest prayer of you and poor F. for I *can* pray, and *do* pray, conscientiously and fervently, though probably in a different form to that you yourself employ. God help you*."

There were many beautiful traits in my Uncle's character upon which I cannot now expatiate. His old-world courtesy, displayed not only in society, but still more at home, to those with whom he was in daily intercourse, and to his servants (falsifying the saying "that no man is a hero to his valet-de-chambre")—his almost exaggerated dread of appropriating any laurels due to others, which feeling led him to the opposite extreme of magnifying the achievements of others whilst minimising his own—his horror of self-advertisement, coupled though it was with a naïve delight in unsought appreciation—all this is familiar to those who had the privilege of knowing him.

I do not think I have more to say. His patience and cheerfulness during the helplossness of the two or three last years was very wonderful, even when his sufferings were aggravated by the constantly recurring attacks of asthma which made every breath a struggle. His devoted nurse and great-niece, Eva Biggs, told me that the last thing he said, when the breathing became very painful and she asked him if he suffered much, was: "One must learn to suffer and not complain."

I could not be with him in his last illness, being ill myself at the time, but he was surrounded with love and affection. Eva Biggs, his valued nephew, Edward Wheler, and his devoted Swiss servant, Gifi, who had been in his service for 40 years, being with him at the last.

Thus ended the earth-phase of a great life.

Selection from the Galton family Letters.

Letter from Adèle Galton to her Sisters, Emma and Bessie.

[1830?]

MY DEAR SISTERS, We have just received a letter from sweet Francis, and I cannot help thinking (at least hoping) from its contents that he still preserves his taste for study but here is the copy:

"MY DEAR PAPA, I hope you have been pretty well lately. It is now the Easter Holidays and I was asked out last Monday and then I saw a review of the National Guards which I liked very much—It has been very warm for some months and I think we shall soon begin to

* See my footnote, pp. 271–2 of Vol. III^A.

P G III

57

bathe in the sea—Thank you for buying me those five shillings of flower seeds—please to thank Emma for taking such care of my Garden and Bessy for my carnations when they return Home—I suppose that almost all the flowers at Home are beginning to blow—I hope that little Herman is better of the Croup—Please to tell me if the Alderney Cow has calved. I can now speak french pretty well. In your next letter please to tell me if Adèle has any german master or mistress as Miss Abick is married.—It will not be more than three Months to the Midsummer Holidays—I have been learning a great deal of Conchology lately—I hope that all at Home are quite well—Have you had any letters from Darwin or Erasmus*. When do you think Erasmus will come home? for it is a long time since he left us—I suppose that Mrs French has a great deal of land to herself as Mr Millington is dead—I have neither begun dancing or fencing. Good bye and believe me your most affectionate Son, F. GALTON."

Is it not a nice letter? dear little Fellow, I am sure he is not aware what pleasure it gives us all to hear from him else he would write oftener. We all enjoy Leamington much and were it not from a calculation that I have made viz. that I shall lose *thirty-six* hours of practising that is allowing three hours for each day, I should wish never to leave it. Lucy has told you almost every thing except that we have seen Mr Jones the Surgeon who alas! did not recognise us. We have just received a letter from Darwin, who still seems to be anxious to enter the Army but has not yet received Papa's letter about advising him to enter the Infantry, instead of the Cavalry. The letter is written in very good French, and he tells us that Uncle Howard is going to make a Tour in the south of France and that Little Robert is growing a Beauty. Uncle Darwin thas also sent us a very kind letter, saying that he has had a personal interview with Lord Hill, who has been most gracious and condescending with regard to Darwin, and assures him that his Nephew requires no introduction, and that he will send my Uncle in writing his opinion about what steps ought to be taken, so now I think Darwin is in a fair road for entering the Army. Really I begin to like Uncle Bob after all.-Thank you, dear Bessy, for your letter. How happy you both seem to be. What a kind (or what Francis would call kindissimo) Aunt Mrs Gurney is. From your affectionate Sister, M. A. GALTON.

Letters of Adèle and Emma Galton to their Sister Bessie at Duddeston on the death of their Grandfather, Samuel Galton (see Vol. 1, p. 40 et seq.).

[1832.]

DEAREST BESSY, I cannot tell you how often I have thought of you and my dear Aunts during this great trial, more especially of you as this being the first time you have witnessed death it must have made such a deep impression on you. I also wish with you that I had been able to see my dear Grandfather's remains. I never shall forget the last time he shook hands with me; I felt as he walked out of the Dining room that I might never see him again and so it has happened. Thank you for telling me he mentioned my name among those of the other members of the family for it did indeed make me very glad to think that he had so kindly remembered me. We all, dear Bessy, feel very much obliged to you for writing such nice long letters to us, what a deal of writing you must have had to do and how happy you must feel in being of use to my Aunt. I must own I felt very sorry to hear that Aunt Sophia[‡] has fixed

* Francis Galton's elder brothers. † Dr Robert Darwin, Charles Darwin's father.

‡ Aunt Sophia: see Vol. I, Plate XXXV. The following lines of Tertius Galton on his sister Sophia may be cited here:

A description of Miss Galton of Dudson by S. T. G. 1831 to her amusement.

"My head wears a cap that makes all the world stare, My face sports a nose of dimensions most rare, My eyes like two saucers that roll in their sphere, My waist thin as a lath, my back straight as a spear, My manners precise, yet my looks full of fun And tho' rather coquettish, yet grave as a nun; A very neat seamstress, I make my own frocks; A very good housewife, knit stockings and socks, If one farthing is missing I make a great fuss. My age, upwards of forty—my name it is 'Puss.'"

450

to live near Birmingham as I could not help hoping that she might live near here; we could see her so much oftener and there are such a many pretty houses of all sizes and descriptions; however wherever she may be I do hope we may often be able to be with her for I do love her most affectionately. From your letter I fear Aunt Booth has suffered much, will you give my love to her as well as to my Aunt Sophia. Lucy comes to us to-morrow, we shall as you may suppose be delighted to see her and James. Only think sweet Francis sets off from Boulogne to-day week. Dearest Child, how rejoiced we shall be to kiss again his dear freckled face. A card was left at our door to say that a Mr White from Cambridge is anxious to give lessons to private pupils in Greek, Latin and Mathematics. I have kept the card as it may hereafter be useful either to Francis or myself—Good bye dear Bessy.

Ever believe me your very affectionate Sister, ADELE GALTON.

[1832.]

MY DEAR BESSY, I wish you would tell Aunt Sophia and Aunt Adèle how much I feel for them, and I should have written to tell them so, but knowing how much they have to do and think about, felt that it would only be a trouble to them. Tell Aunt Sophia I wish I could have made myself useful to her, but Papa requires so much attention that I really think it is quite necessary I should be here, as Mama and Adèle are neither of them strong enough to walk up and down stairs much. It will give us such pleasure to see Aunt Sophia here, and I am sure nothing shall be wanting on my part to make her as comfortable as I can, for I can never forget how very kind she and Aunt Adèle have always been to us, indeed they have been more like sisters than aunts. Tell Aunt Booth she *has* promised to come and see us soon and that I am looking forward with such pleasure at the thought of seeing her, and that I think she will be pleased with the pretty views about this place. What a consolation it must be to Aunt Sophia, to consider how materially she has conduced to my poor Grandfather's comfort during his life time and how she has given up the enjoyments of her friends' society that she might be always with him. I am so glad you have been at Dudson, for I think you may be useful to Aunt Sophia. Believe me ever, Your very affectionate Sister, E. S. GALTON.

At Dr Jeune's School*.

[February 12, 1838.]

MY DEAR BESSY, I would have written before, only I have had so little time and that time was spent in writing Valentines as I have bought a Valentine Book and I also am so happy at thinking that the Glorious Conquest of ST VINCENT was fought on the 11th, and by the by please send me a list of the days of the month that the principle [sic] battles were fought, like your card. To-day we had a poor fellow handcuffed in my presence for trying to commit a grievous assault by means of his fist on the person of.....whereby the said.....was put in extreme bodily fear for he would have been hurt without the said.....had luckily sprung back and avoided the blow (this is his indictment only the worst is I cannot put in—for \overline{I} have forgotten them) well the fellow kicked at.....and knocked off another boy; we and the person who was with us chased, when he veering to the larboard up Bennet's Hill with about two hundred small craft nearly all Free School boys after in chase till at last we came alongside and captured the prise [sic] and then towed him aloft in the Free School where he was ordered to gool until the petty sessions. I am very happy indeed and am glad I am come here I have only seen P. once and have hardly got time to do anything. X. is a radical, says he hates Wellington and, as he says, his country, and likes the French and Italians more; he does not know what ship Nelson was in when he fought Trafalgar nor that he lost an arm. Is it not shameful? Now I wash from top to toe every morning, head and all. I feel as if I know a great deal more than when I first came here. We fag a great deal, for instance we have to learn 50 lines of Homer and to parse any word and also the derivations in 2 hours only, which is very hard work, but now I begin really to like stewing. I would write a longer letter only I have been

* King Edward's Grammar School, Birmingham. This letter is very difficult to decipher, and the spelling and grammar sufficient to send Dr Jeune, had he seen them, into hysterics!

allowed to sit up after bed time, only for a little time, as I have not 20 minutes to myself at any other time. Good by and believe me ever your brother, F. GALTON. P.S. I have lately got another hand in writing as I find I can do it much quicker. Give my love to all. I am very well, indeed much better. Mrs Ridges is an odd craft. I like Dr J. very much, we always touch our hats to him. They say that the P.S. is the most important part of a letter, at least it is here for I just want somebody to remember that Monday 16th is my birthday, a little grubbing is very accepttible [sic] here.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 2, 1906.

My DEAR LUCY*, The letter, which I return as you wish, is an amusing reminder. I see it was written according to the post mark in 1838, and according

to its contents on *Feb. 12th*, and from Dr Jcune's School. His house, where I and a dozen other boarders lived, was at the Five Ways, Edgbaston. Its garden (a rather large one) is wedgeshaped and its wall forms the angle of one of the 5 blocks. It was a daily walk of one mile, to and fro from the Free School as it was then called. It is now commonly called King Edward's



School. The present buildings did not then exist but the school was held where the Theatre is, in a big room just opposite to Bennet's Hill and in New Street.

I had quite forgotten the incident about X. He was such an ass, and was a butt of ridicule. But he improved as he grew older and when he had married.

The letter testifies to the influence of your Mother over my social and historical creeds. I wonder where I got the nautical language from. Mrs *Ridges* was the housekeeper, a good and kind-hearted old soul with peculiarities, some of which struck us as funny.

I am getting well of a sharp sort of feverish attack which kept me from going to Claverdon last Monday, and at the last moment. The Doctor was peremptory and I felt myself fit for nothing but bed. So we telegraphed, and to bed I went, and was rather bad for a time. We look forward much to seeing you. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

This pen scratches abominably. Heartiest congratulations on your embroideries.

BIRMINGHAM HOSPITAL. August 16, 1839.

DEAR BESSY, Beg pardon, full of 'trition—May go of course—took that for granted before asking—thought you did ditto. Ready on Monday, the 2nd (I think). Hodgson was most amiable—thought it would do me good. Uncommon clever man to have found that 'ere out. Tell the Governor that I have got to be examined before I can enter at Cambridge by a Trinity M.A., but Lea is out, so that won't do. However as there is nothing like two strings to one's bow I have got both Mr Gedge and Dr J. Johnstone, separately and individually, to promise to get me examined at the time of the Association. I should have written before, only I thought that I could have been examined here by any Cambridge M.A., but I was dished. Poor old Mr Corrie died suddenly this morning—Hodgson told me so.

Now then about our travelling. First comes the Tin. I propose that you carry the fund, and give me some sum, say $\pounds 2$, every morning, and every evening balance accounts, thus making you the banker and me the paymaster. The route I leave to your "superior judgement." I will come to Learnington on the Saturday before our departure and go with you to Coventry on Monday morning. Please write to me pretty soon about your arrangements.

Bye the bye how often on an average daily are we expected to cry over the different affecting places, because it will make a considerable difference in the number of my pocket handkerchiefs. I must however give warning that when I come to Leannington neither Mamma, Emma, nor Stone are in any way to help, alias incommode, me in my packing up—neither are they to inspect nor give their judgement thereupon without, of course, my sovereign will and pleasure. I have got nothing else to say. Bye Bye, loves right and left, FRAS. GALTON.

* Lucy was Mrs Studdy, the daughter of Mrs Wheler (Sister Bessie). She obtained prizes for her very beautiful embroidery.



bet of by row of she tasso Them they Second you how hattalton

Francis Galton's Room at Trinity College, Cambridge, before the "improvement," i.e. the transfer of the sofa to face the fire-place. Cf. Vol. I, Plate LI.

Characterisation, especially by Letters

17, NEW STREET, SPRING GARDENS, LONDON. Wednesday, [1839].

My dear Bessy, Bless your innocence! with regard to the postage and envelopes-I enclose this in one of a new pattern which may perhaps be explanatory of the allegorical design of the original; and in case that your understanding should still continue obfuscated, I enclose also some newspaper lines for your edification-The reason why I asked about your painting mishaps was that, in case that you did so, I might coax you to illuminate some letters in my prize folio Seneca, but as you have got other things to amuse yourself with, I wouldn't ask you on any account to do it, as first of all it would make you stoop—2ndly when you are at the sea—why, previous consultation with you on the correct colours etc. and 4thly there is no hurry. Therefore I don't want you to do it now. Q.E.D. As to the inelegance of the word "splodge" I confess it to be very great but the fact was, that after the previous night's "excitement" (as Mrs Wititterly would say) all my wits were tending to fly sky-high, and indeed to leave me altogether-As an opposing force I therefore used all the most matter of fact expressions, and commonplaces, possible, which two forces, acting conjointly, produced a happy medium in the current of my mind. Indeed the night previous I was so completely "knocked off my legs" by Persiani, Erni, Rubini and Tamburini in Don Giovanni that I awoke up bawling away the air "Là ci darem la mano etc." and only got to sleep again by means of a perpetual singing in my ears of "Batti, batti, bel Masetto etc."

I am sorry poor Lucy* is so poorly and also the children, loves to them, please. I enclose you a bottle of Gold Size and hope it won't break. N.B. I write an answer by return of post, in order to keep up the new character which you have given me of letter-writing. I find the newspaper which contained the verses is burnt, so I write from memory and therefore excuse mistakes.

FRAS. GALTON.

[London, 1839?]

MY DEAR BESSY, As to my last letter, it must have been the very same postman that was in fault before when you sent me the missal, who has lost mine now. I am quite glad that you are so much better but "better" won't do in your accounts of yourself—they must be more medical. Such as: Jan. 27. Little sleep at night. Slight shivering on getting up. p.m. Headache and nausea. Acid taste in mouth. Occasional numbness in feet with tendency to be hysterical. After dinner—listless and a good deal of gaping. Appetite better.—Now you ought to send me such an account as this—as much longer as you like—of about one day in a week or so.

I called on the Horners the other day. Was shown up—only the Miss Horners there—in extra deep mourning—crape enough on them to furnish Woodhouse and Haddon's shop. I thought that one of the old birds had hopped the twig and was just going to tell them that I was very sorry that I had inadvertently intruded at such a time etc. etc. when one of them said that they had all been at a ball the night before till 2 o'clock. I don't know if mourning is considered here as a sort of fancy costume in character or not. Well, on leaving them I tooled to Charles Darwin, when!!! round the knocker, with the utmost care and precision a grey kid glove was wound—I couldn't make out the knot—he could only have tied it so well by long practice \dagger . This proceeding à la Kenwigs very much astonished me. Of course, I did not call. What am I to do? I have not heard anything about his having a little Perpetuation, but there can be only one way of interpreting the kid glove. Please write me word in your next letter, what you know, and all you know, of the Myners' Family of Weatheroak, near Birmingham, especially as relates to Miss Myners. After all neither purse, money nor door key were pick-pocketed, but the Governor has I suppose told you the circumstances.

Give my love to Lucy*, James and Animalculae. How is Mrs Howell! You would very likely have been just as bad as she was if you had not gone to Moor Hall.

I hope you have learnt the tune of "Nix my dolly pals—fake away etc." Darwin would like it of all things. It is quite necessary to know it to get on in the fashionable world. Good Bye etc. FRAS. GALTON.

* Galton's sister Lucy, who married James Moilliet.

† Probably the birth of Charles Darwin's eldest son, William Erasmus Darwin, is referred to.

Letter of Dr Robert Waring Darwin to his sister Violetta Galton.

SALOP. Saturday, August 1, 1840.

MY DEAR SISTER, Susan, who is the only one of my family with me, joins in congratulations on the intended marriage of her cousin* with Miss Phillips. it is a fortunate attachment being so agreeable both to you and to Mr Galton. I trust they will be as happy as you wish them.

You kindly mention my sons; they are both far from well tho' from what I hear better than they have been and improving. Susan while on a visit to her brother Charles had the pleasure of seeing your son Francis of whom I hear a most satisfactory account in every respect. I have not heard of Sir Francis is since he wrote to communicate the marriage of his daughter and as you observe, it is only on such occasions we write. I trust I have the prospect of more letters from him. He did hold out some hope of their coming this summer to see us.

My daughters Marianne and Caroline are both well. Catharine is gone on a visit to some cousins in Pembrokeshire. With our kindest regards to your family circle, ever dear Mrs Galton,

Your affectionate brother, RBT DARWIN.

BEYROUT. 9th, [1846].

MY DEAR GALTON, I was much shocked to hear to-day from Mr Heald of the death of poor Ali⁺, and also that you yourself are suffering from this infernal climate. I have been at this place about 8 days; the day we arrived both Delahaut and Fontinillia another Frenchman with whom I am travelling fell ill of the fever, Delahaut very seriously. He is now recovered, and intends to go to France as soon as he can. I expect to be at Damascus in about 10 days or sooner, and from there my movements are quite uncertain. I have been offered a passage in a French brig to Aleppo, (which) it is likely I shall accept after having been at Damascus. We came from Cairo by the short desert, very slowly, for my friends feel the heat very severely. As yet I have been all right, and have not much felt the climate, but all that I have seen of the country coming from Jerusalem here has disgusted me much, for there is really nothing worth seeing. This place is the only pretty thing I have seen.

I hope, my dear fellow, that when I arrive at Damascus I shall find you set up again, and able to continue your travels; what with nursing poor Ali and the climate of Damascus, I am sure you must have had a sorry time of it. I remain, Yours very truly, _____

DAMASCUSS. September 30, 1846.

MY DEAR GALTON, What an unfortunate fellow you are to get laid up in such a serious manner for, as you say, a few moments' amusement. I had been told you were unwell at Beyrout, but I had no idea you had been suffering so much. I trust this letter will find you getting stout and well again. I do not start for Bagdad for some little time as yet, and am in doubts whether I shall not prefer going alone to the caravan. Meantime, I am flourishing, installed in my old house and leading an exemplary life studying the "Alf Leyla, we Leyla" || which I have bought here in two large old volumes. The town is very full and gay by reason of the pilgrims who will start on Sunday, and the departure is to be unusually grand. There is a very nice fellow staying here by name Stobart, who is a great acquisition. I have been in treaty for the purchase of a slave, and have had several Abyssinians brought for show, but none as yet sufficiently pretty. Dr Thompson desires his love and remembrances, and regrets as much as myself your not returning to cheer the solitude of El Sham el Kebira. I am thinking of buying his grey mare. The Han Houris are looking lovelier than ever, the divorced one has been critically examined

* Darwin Galton. I have inserted this letter from Dr Robert Darwin as it refers to the health of his son, Charles Darwin.

[†] Sir Francis Darwin, son of Dr Erasmus Darwin and his second wife, Mrs Chandos-Pole. He lived at Breadsall Priory, his father's old house: see Vol. 1, pp. 22–25, and Plates XVIII, XLIII and Vol. 11, Plates XV, XVI.

‡ As to the death of Galton's devoted servant Ali, see Memories of my Life, pp. 89, 103.

§ These letters throw some light on the doings of young Englishmen in the near East in those days. The writer was a College friend of Galton, and they may be taken to illustrate the "Fallow Years," for which see *Memories of my Life*, p. 85.

|| Arabian Nights in the Arabic.

PLATE XLIV



From Galton's Egyptian Sketchbook. "Bob," aged 10, the lad who was left in charge of the boat on the Nile during the visit in 1846 of Galton and his friends to Khartoum, and Ibrahim their servant. The originals are in water-colour. See Vol. 1, p. 201.



From Galton's Syrian Sketchbook. Galton's faithful servant Ali. Original in water-colour. See Vol. 1, p. 203.



d'Arnaud Bey, a sketch from a photograph.

and pronounced a virgin. We are expecting a large fête and rejoicing in one of the Jewish families, and I hope I shall get invited. I have made acquaintance with Mlle Hanoum of singing celebrity. Don't tell the Colonel. There has been one of the regular Damascus pieces of tittle tattle about the French doctor, who was living here and whom I take to be no great things. I don't know anything about the rights and wrongs of the accusations against him, but you know how the people here must have talked about a little bit of scandal, which is their greatest treat. I staid at Eden some days, and made great friends with all the people there especially your acquaintances the well-whipped Welleds, one of whom offered for sale a cake of chrome yellow that I suspect has been in your paint box before this. I staid too a day or two at the Cedars. I must bring this scrawl to an end, but before so doing I must assure you, my dear fellow, of my best and hearty wishes for all possible health and good luck in all your future peregrinations, whether homeward or outward bound. If you return to England pray give my remembrances to any of my friends you may happen to come across. With the same once more to yourself, believe me to remain, Ever sincerely yours, —

There are so few records of the "Fallow Years" that I gladly note here what contributed to their termination.

The d'Arnaud Bey Incident.

Life, Vol. 1, p. 200.

"However, we got on very well and made him talk of his travels and tell us of the country ahead, we had then no map and knew nothing hardly. He said : 'Why do you follow the English routine of just going to the 2nd cataract and returning? Cross the desert and go to Khartoum.' That sentence was a division of the ways in my subsequent life."

Memories of my Life, p. 96.

"That chance meeting with Arnaud Bey had important after-results for me by suggesting scientific objects for my future wanderings. I often thought of writing to him in order to bring myself to his remembrance, and to sincerely thank him, but no sufficiently appropriate occasion arose, and it is now too late.

"In the winter of 1900–1901 I visited Egypt again and, calling at the Geographical Society there, learnt how important and honoured a place d'Arnaud Bey had occupied in its history. He had died not many months previously, and I looked at his portrait with regret and kindly remembrance. Being asked to communicate a brief memoir to the Society at its approaching meeting, I selected for my subject a comparison between Egypt then and fifty years previously. I took that opportunity to express my heartfelt gratitude to Arnaud, which posthumous tribute was all I had the power to pay."

March 20, 1900.

DEAR SIR, I am happy to present you hereby M. Bouda's letter with the interesting photograph. Mr Somers Clarke will come with us to morrow. I send the carriage at $8\frac{1}{2}$ to your Hôtel. Yours sincerely, G. SCHWEINFURTH.

A photograph of d'Arnaud was enclosed and from this our sketch was made.

"Il habitait dans une petite hutte de terre, entourée par une légère palissade de roseaux et que son génie avait transformée en quelque sorte en un sanctuaire de philosophe au milieu d'un pays presque barbare. La distribution artistique de sa petite collection d'instruments scientifiques, livres et curiosités, donnait un air singulièrement recueilli et studieux à cette modeste demeure. J'étais enchanté de sa conversation et des nombreuses anecdotes qu'il nous racontait des pays du sud."

"Je n'ai plus eu l'occasion, depuis lors, de voir ou d'être encore en rapport avec d'Arnaud Bey, mais je l'ai toujours considéré dans mon cœur comme un bienfaiteur, car c'est lui qui m'a donné l'idée des voyages sérieux que j'ai faits plus tard en explorant la terre des Damara dans le sud-ouest de l'Afrique; c'est lui qui a dirigé mon goût et mon énergie vers la géographie et les sciences; j'ai su employer mon temps utilement au lieu de le consacrer à de frivoles amusements."

From Galton's "Souvenirs d'Égypte." Bulletin de la Société Khédiviale de Géographie, No. 7, Mai, 1900.

COLRAIN, BONAR BRIDGE, SUTHERLANDSHIRE. August 28, 1848.

DEAREST MOTHER, The grouse won't come just now. All those killed as yet Fazakerly of course disposed of. He may give us some few to send soon; if he does I trust they will arrive safely at Claverdon. He is a capital fellow. I enjoy myself more than I have for a year and a half everything is so free and open. I stay with him till he goes if I like. His son, Col. Wallington and Paddy Johnson are the party. Louis Napoleon was to have come too but was prevented. We have every variety of field sport,—pitch tents and hack ponies.—Johnson stuck a dog into me to buy (Emma will explain, if I am not intelligible), it has proved a beauty and I with my one dog see more game than my fellow guests with two each. Shouldn't you like to buy him at the end of the grouse season? He would find you hares so well in Paul's Piece and I would part with him to my Mother (mind, only to my Mother) for the money I gave for him (£10). Write me an occasional note and tell me how Lucy is, for I am most anxious to hear.

Ever your affectionate Son, FRANK GALTON.

The heather is beautifully out on the moors—I pulled a piece to send to you as a memento but I have lost it. Lots of fishing and really of everything. It is a most civil thing of Fazakerly asking me.

Letters and note-books are very scant during the years that followed Galton's marriage. Probably like other husbands, he left correspondence to his wife.

Tea Making, My Experiments [1859].

There are among Galton's papers and note-books accounts of various experiments made by him, scarcely with a view to publication, but rather with the purpose of amusing himself and gratifying his insatiable desire to observe and measure. One especially characteristic series of experimental measurements dates from early in 1859, and deals with the

"Flavour, Freshness, Body and Softness" of Tea.

The experiments were made morning and evening, and must have tried severely the patience of Mrs Galton, and not unlikely of the household. Galton begins with the following preliminaries:

"The teapot holds 26 ounces = $3\frac{1}{4}$ breakfast cups. One breakfast cup holds 8 ounces. The teapot requires 3 minutes to become warmed through. It radiates heat at the rate of 2° per minute."

Then we have the categories to be used:

$$G = \text{good}, B = \text{bad}, D = \text{decocted}, W = \text{weak}, F = \text{flavour}, C = \text{body}, a = \text{best}, b = 2\text{nd best}, c = 3\text{rd best}.$$

We next proceed:

"To find the capacity for heat of the teapot.

n = number of ounces of water used,

e =excess of its temperature above that of the teapot,

t = additional temperature attained by the pot after the water has been poured in,

C =required capacity,

$$C + ne = (C + n) t, \quad C = n (e - t)/(t - 1).$$

I will give a few illustrations from the notes which extend through February and March.



Water-colour Sketch of Francis Galton in the Fallow Years.

$\begin{array}{c} \text{Original temp.} \\ \text{of pot} \\ A \end{array}$	Temp. attained after mixture B	No. of ounces of boiling water n	$c=212^\circ - A$	t = additional temp. = $B - A$	e-t	t-1	с
75° 91° 119° 58° 64° 57° 54°	170° 183° 187° 158° 148° 151° 161°	$ \begin{array}{c} 6\\ 9\\ 10\\ 6\\ 6\frac{1}{2}\\ 6\frac{1}{2}\\ 7 \end{array} $	137° 121° 93° 154° 148° 155° 158°	95° 92° 68° 100° 84° 94° 107°	42° 29° 25° 54° 64° 61° 51°	94° 91° 67° 99° 83° 93° 106°	$2 \cdot 6 \\ 2 \cdot 8 \\ 3 \cdot 7 \\ 7 * \\ 5 \\ 4 \cdot 3 \\ 3 \cdot 4$

Experiments.

* N.B. "Carter [presumably the maid] 'frothed up' the water."

"Feb. 13, 1859. Sunday Evening. [Pot] heated to 140°. Put in tea at VI h. 35 m. and water $\frac{192^{\circ}}{180^{\circ}}$ at VI h. 46 m. Tea good, but a little too much of a decoction. $\left\| \frac{184^{\circ}}{174^{\circ}} \text{ at vi } h. 64 \text{ m.} \right\|$ Tea weaker but decocted somewhat.

Feb. 15. Tuesday Morning. [Pot] heated to 174° . $\frac{178^{\circ}}{169^{\circ}}$ [in] 4 minutes $+\frac{194^{\circ}}{186^{\circ}}$ [in] 7 minutes hot and decocted. 2nd cup $\frac{194^{\circ}}{174^{\circ}}$ [in] 11 minutes hot and weak.

Feb. 16. Morning. L. G. fecit $\frac{172^{\circ}}{[?]}2^{m} + \frac{192^{\circ}}{187^{\circ}}5^{m} + \frac{187^{\circ}}{184^{\circ}}3^{m}$. Black not decoct., fullish body, fresh, hot. 2nd $\sup \frac{188^{\circ}}{170^{\circ}} 14^{\mathrm{m}}$ fairly good. If more tea had been placed in the pot (4 spoonfuls) I think the brew would have been successful.

5 ozs. of tea to be henceforward used in the morning.

Feb. 16. Evening. $\frac{40^{\mathrm{m}}|191^{\circ}}{48^{\mathrm{m}}|178^{\circ}}$. Decoct. slight. Louisa says fresh and little body (I have a cold). $\left\|\frac{48^{\mathrm{m}}}{58^{\mathrm{m}}}\right\|_{160^{\circ}}$ very good. $\left\|$ 3rd cup 7^m, 142°. No water had been added, good, a little bitter.

Feb. 20. Sunday Morning. $\frac{40^{\text{m}}}{44^{\text{m}}} \frac{180^{\circ}}{170^{\circ}}$ (filled up to make it so) $+\frac{44^{\text{m}}|186^{\circ}}{45^{\text{m}}|178^{\circ}}$ + $\frac{46^{\text{m}}}{48^{\text{m}}}\Big|_{?}^{2}$ (filled up); very excellent (it is true it had cream). $\left\|\frac{48^{\text{m}}}{61^{\text{m}}}\Big|_{168^{\circ}}\right\|$ good, a little flat. $3\frac{1}{2}$ cups altogether." P G III 58

It is difficult now to determine exactly what the temperatures signify; presumably the fall in temperature of the teapot in the intervening number of minutes; a plus sign seems to denote a filling up or repeated experiment, while || signifies second cup. By the middle of March the record is systematised, but more cabbalistic:

	1 st cup				2nd cup			
March 13	$\frac{192^{\circ}}{180^{\circ}}$	186°	8	Gb . Db	$\frac{184^{\circ}}{174^{\circ}}$	179°	8	Gc . Dc
March 16	$\begin{array}{c} 172^{\circ} 2^{m} + \\ 190^{\circ} 5^{m} + \\ 185^{\circ} 3^{m} \end{array}$	185°	10	Gb . Cb	ş	179°	14	

About March 27 the experiments appear to have been discontinued, but were started afresh in November of the same year. Presumably the same tea was used throughout. But no conclusions are drawn, and we are left in doubt as to the meaning of the values recorded. We are not left in doubt as to Galton's taste for a very strong cup. "Quite good, I think it would bear strengthening. L. G. says not." "Admirable, strong and fresh and pure (there was plenty of tea put in), excellent." There is evidence that visitors were occasionally present during these experiments, and the mistress of the house must have had some difficulties when the tea was weighed out and the thermometer popped in and out of the teapot.

I have not cited these experiments for any result that flowed, or indeed was likely to flow, from them, but solely to indicate how strong was Galton's passion for measurement, and that, already in 1859, he was giving full play to his statistical tastes. These teapot data are indeed the "Puffing Billy" stage of Galton's statistical career!

CAMBRIDGE. August 3, 1863.

MY DEAR GALTON, In consequence of Phillips's* retirement from the Office of General Secretary, which he has held temporarily for the last year, a Committee was recently appointed by the Council of the Brit. Assoc. to recommend a successor to the Office. According to the general rule of the Association there ought, as you are probably aware, to be two General Secretaries, and one paid Assistant Secretary. Now Mr Griffith of Jesus Coll. Oxford, has succeeded Phillips in that office, and during the past year Phillips has nominally held the office of one of the General Secretaries in consequence of my illness last autumn. The purpose at present is to elect a second permanent General Secretary as my coadjutor, Griffith taking the *labouring oar* as Phillips had done before him. Now comes the question—Will you accept the office if offered to you? The Committee are Sir R. Murchison, Sabine, Vernon-Harcourt, Phillips and myself, and I think I may venture to say that in proposing you there will be no dissentient voice. The Office is a very pleasant and gentlemanly one, requiring of course attention and courtesy, without much time or trouble. On account of my absence last year Phillips will act with me at Newcastle *this* year. After that he will retire entirely, but I am now getting pretty *au fait* at the work, and should of course take it as much as might be necessary on myself till my future coadjutor should have gained the requisite experience. I need scarcely say, I hope, how much I should rejoice if you could be installed as my *partner*.

Believe me, Yours very truly, W. HOPKINS†.

* Professor John Phillips, the geologist. He was Assistant Secretary of the British Association, 1832-1859.

† Galton's instructor in mathematics, the famous Cambridge Coach.

458

The Château in the Heart of the Ardennes.

Poem found among Galton's papers. I do not know when the visit to the Château in the heart of the Ardennes came off, or who wrote the skit; if it was Galton, it was at his own expense. The visit may have been as late as 1879 or 1880, but probably much earlier.

> They told me of a château in the heart of the Ardennes, A pension kept charmingly by two young châtelaines; They told me of some English people who had summered there, On next to nothing for the best and most abundant fare; They could not tell me where it was, or who the châtelaines, But they knew it was a château in the heart of the Ardennes.

The heart of the Ardennes is large, if it be somewhat cold, And châteaux are in plenty there, the homes of barons bold; The ruins that were homes in ages past, that is to say, And not at all like pensions where English people stay; But all the information that they really could obtain Was this,—it was a château, in the heart of the Ardennes.

They both were very anxious to be able to make out The way to reach the château they had heard so much about; 'Twould be so charming, after all the towns where they had been And after all the gay and noisy places they had seen, To go and live for nothing, far from all the haunts of men, At a veritable château in the heart of the Ardennes.

They left. No more they déjeuner'd at healthy Souvenière, No more they meant to déjeuner at distant Géronstère; No more abused the Ninth for all the tuneless things they played, No more encored "La ronde qui passe" in Leopold's arcade. They left; and I was lonely for a day or two, and then I went to find the château in the heart of the Ardennes.

There met me, on the way to join the luggage at the gare, About the most experienced of travellers that are, The Art himself of Travel; and, though not born yesterday, I listened to the guileful tale he told me by the way; For he told me with descriptive tongue, as clever as his pen, Of what sounded like the château in the heart of the Ardennes.

He told me of the demoiselles who kept a charming place; Of English people, how they praised its cleanliness and space; He told me of a brother, too, who helped his sisters dear, And how for almost nothing they gave most delightful cheer. It was not called a château by his friend, he said, but then It really was a pension in the heart of the Ardennes.

A Belgian lady staying in the Britannique hôtel Had told him. That was where and how my ladies learned as well. It clearly was the very place. I took the train at one; Then drove across the bitter moors, and when the day was done We pulled up in a dirty town amid the drenching rain, And o'er the door was painted H.—not château—des Ardennes.

A hugger-mugger maid appears, with pail and brush in hand, And makes a sound or two which she perhaps may understand; And then there comes another, with a wart upon her nose, And she must be, as I at length unwillingly suppose, At least the mother of the pair of blooming châtelaines Who kept the charming château in the heart of the Ardennes.

58 - 2

But if a pair they ever were, the other's not alive, And this one is the only one, and she is fifty-five; The brother is a page in blouse, who won't do what he's bid, The people call him Jacquot, but with Madame he's "stupide"— We've thus disposed of brother and of blooming châtelaines; But what about the château in the heart of the Ardennes.

I'm ushered in, and there, I find, are fellow victims three, Prepared to eat their souper, fixed for sept heures et demie; A monsieur with a napkin tucked beneath his double chin, A mother, and a giggling girl for ever on the grin. Then knives begin to shovel in the meat and beans, and then I feel I'm in a pension in the heart of the Ardennes.

The mother tells of glories which have quite possessed her brains, The salons of a wealthy fabricant of counterpanes; Discusses is it proper for a Vérificateur To ask to dance the daughter of a public Inspecteur. It sounds perhaps a little insignificant, but then

We're very near a château in the heart of the Ardennes.

Monsieur gets purple over "non!" and shouts it six times o'er; And when he feels affirmative, a dozen "si's" or more; Élisa nips her mother when I don't take haricots, Which smell so strong of onion I'm glad to see them go;

And this within a yard or two, not more than eight or ten, Of a most undoubted château in the heart of the Ardennes.

The morning breaks in beauty, and romantic dreams take flight, As through the open window streams the sun's fast growing light, Romantic dreams of sylvan courts, and eke of banished dukes, And pensive Jaqueses who meditate by sweet meandering brooks. I rise and seek the window, feeling sure that there and then I shall realise the château in the heart of the Ardennes.

The noises that the pigs are making really pass belief; The cocks are louder still,—to shut the window's no relief; And ah! for dreams of sylvan glades so sweet and fresh and pure, At every door are soaking heaps of excellent manure. But what are trifles such as these, when close within my ken There stands at last the château in the heart of the Ardennes.

The guide book says ninth century, but carved in stone the date Of this remaining morsel is but sixteen twenty eight; It's now a shop for carpet-slippers, sweets and boots and wool, And Madame takes a room in it when her "hôtel" is full; The rest was all "fait sauter," not by Revolution men, But to build a new Hôtel de Ville in the heart of the Ardennes.

The meats are very tender, and the bedrooms very good; Madame is very pleasant, and there's quite sufficient food; The coffee's sometimes perfect, and there seem to be no fleas, And it costs you very little by the day at Houffalize; But yet I'm not at all inclined to go and see again That smelly—not a château, in the heart of the Ardennes.

Letter of Charles Darwin to his Aunt, Violetta Galton (née Darwin), Francis Galton's Mother.

DOWN, BECKENHAM, KENT. July 12, 1871.

MY DEAR AUNT, I am very much obliged to you for your great kindness in writing to me in your own hand. My sons were no doubt deceived and the picture-seller affixed the name of a celebrated man to the picture for the sake of getting his price.

Characterisation, especially by Letters

Your note is a wonderful proof how well some few people in this world can write and express themselves at an advanced age. It is enough to make one not fear so much the advance of age, as I often do, though you must think me quite a youth!

With my best thanks, pray believe me with much respect,

Your affectionate nephew, CHARLES DARWIN.

Letters to George Darwin, Esq.*

BRITISH ASSOCIATION, BRADFORD. Wednesday, Sept. 24, 1873.

The paper came off yesterday and, as an amusing fact, Carpenter had afterwards to speak about some "current" questions and found the mercator's map of the north parts so inscrutable that he left it and *went to your globe* to point out to the audience what he meant.

The application that most commends itself at present to me, is to have the hexagon-pentagon map on the scale of about a 9 ft. globe, to mount the map on screens, stoutly made (? with projecting mouldings to represent the mountain chains, made by pasting a few successive contours



upon it), and to have a couple of stout frames to hang them on, one having a hexagon and the other a pentagon as its middle compartment.

I will take care, and I am sure Strachey will too, that the plan gets properly discussed at the Geographical. Here, in a room full of ladies and no one to understand, it is impossible to do so.

I have often thought of procuring a really artistically made and coloured globe and once had much correspondence about it. Ruskin wrote a very good letter. It seems to me that one might set to work by making a spherical shell, then cutting it up *into convenient parts* like a puzzle-map, and mounting the parts that were temporarily wanted on a convex table for consultation. These could be multiplied by casts, also by electro-type.

With my kindest remembrances to all your party. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

(I return off and on to London.) 5, BERTIE TERRACE, LEAMINGTON. Oct. 3, 1873.

MY DEAR DARWIN, Mr Geach forwarded your note. I extracted the enclosure and sent it to him. Also I sent for the *Contemporary*, but instead of the August they sent the number of this month with quite another subject of yours; but I will get the August one.

I am most grieved to hear of your Father's recent illness, but I firmly believe in his powerful underlying constitutional powers as sure to assert themselves whenever there is real need.

Do you know or has Dr Clark † heard of that half incredible but uncontradicted assertion made in a long paper at Bradford before a room crowded with physiologists, that albumen mixed with water in a short time becomes undistinguishable from the contents of the lacteals, white corpuscles, etc. !!! (so that you could assimilate it without any stomach at all!) and the very practical conclusion was drawn that if an egg be broken into cold water (just as it is broken into hot water for poaching) and left to stand 12 hours, it becomes opaque,—then if you boil the whole affair slightly, the result is a food that the author asserted to be digestible when nothing else could be digested!

It seems worth trying.

I enclose a printed solution of a problem which I received yesterday and which I think (and hope) may interest you. I sent the question to the *Educational Times* some months ago, when a Mr Carr of Woolwich gave an answer making a frightful mull of it,—a total misconception. Then I asked Watson who got the enclosed very elegant result, but still it is not one of practical applicability. Is it really hopeless to obtain a more manageable solution?

Would you please send me back the paper in a few days as I want to have it put in the *Statistical Society Journal* and I have no other copy.

- * Later Sir George Darwin, second son of Charles Darwin.
- † Afterwards the well-known consultant, Sir Andrew Clark.

Send me some "cousin" circulars that I may distribute. I heard of them at Bradford. My antecedents of scientific men is fairly in hand. Out of the 186 asked, between 120 and 130 have either sent or promised. I have about 80 in hand now.

Are you quite sure *Hadley* of St John's is a relation. Miss Parker's * eldest daughter married Mr Hadley (there was one other daughter who died unmarried) and had one son, Dr Henry Hadley, and one daughter who died unmarried. Ever very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

To George Darwin, Esq.

Copy of Genealogical Tree enclosed in letter of October 3 to George Darwin.

I got this from my Sister Emma.



¹ The Hadleys of St John's are not descendants of this Henry Hadley (?) †.

Miss Parker ultimately married a Mr Day and had two or three children, of whom one daughter turned out very ill.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Xmas Day, 1874.

MY DEAR GEORGE, I also quite forgot about your maps till just after you went; but Gen. Strachey is the man. He has the thing in his hands and I am only an occasional assessor. It is the framework that gives the difficulty. He had, at last, two great machines constructed down in the Isle of Dogs, by an Engineer who makes bridges and the like for his department. They were both heavy and crooked. I went down with him and we suggested a much amended plan of which he sent me the working drawings but my illness has prevented my seeing him since. The immediate object is to produce two frames, 10 ft. diameter, that can go in a cab or be sent by luggage train and yet be easily mounted in the lecture room. The great point is to have them as *the* regular maps at the British Association at Bristol next year, when Strachey may be counted on as being elected President of the Geography Section. You had better write to him and keep at him periodically, and whenever I see him I also will "nag."

Thanks greatly for your bits of criticism, they are all valuable to me and helpful. I am gratified to hear that your Father is interested in the book.

Henry Parker ‡ is not wholly my fault; the entry in your Father's schedule is "distinguished classic, and good artist and chemist." I quite see now that the last half of the sentence was intended to be amplificatory, merely for my own information, but it happened to chime in with some vague recollection I had of his having occupied himself much with chemistry and I did not inquire further but put in the "chemist" (or whatever the exact phrase was—my book is not at hand).

* Miss Parker was the mother of two natural daughters of Erasmus Darwin: see Vol. 1 of this *Life*, p. 17 and Plate X. The surgeon with the spurs is Hadley.

[†] The Hadleys of St John's College, Cambridge were distinguished mathematicians, and the problem was, and remains, whether they were related to the Darwins. Sister Emma's diaries continually refer to the Hadleys. But the pedigree of the Derby Hadleys has not yet been ascertained.

‡ See English Men of Science, p. 48.

I was grieved beyond measure at reading of your brother's ill-luck in New Zealand with Venus.

As regards that ogive* of which we were talking, I was stupid and explained myself ill, and boggled. In the ordinary way x is the magnitude and y the frequency.

In my plan y is the magnitude and x is the sum of the frequencies, the frequencies being taken from the $e^{-\frac{x^2}{c^2}}$ tables and the sum of the

the frequencies being taken from the $e^{-e^{-t}}$ tables and the sum of the frequencies from the tables of the integration of it, viz. Tables I and II respectively of the usual publications (? II and III in the *Encycl. Metropolitana*).

What a pleasant man Dr Andrew Clark is! He examined me most thoroughly, pronounced it a concurrence of irregular gout and influenza and that my heart was weak. I mend, but not over-fast. Best Xmas greetings to you all. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Extract from a Review by Francis Galton in "The Academy," Jan. 30, 1875.

"Heredity; a Psychological Study of its Phenomena, Laws, Causes and Consequences." From the French of Th. Ribot, author of "Contemporary English Psychology." (Henry S. King & Co., 1875.)

"It may be affirmed with much truth that if we wish to learn what pursuit ranks highest in public opinion, we shall find it in the career of those men to whom statues are erected by public subscriptions. It happened that the writer of these lines not long since revisited Cambridge, where, as he walked admiringly among the many new improvements, his eyes fell upon a recently erected bronze statue. It was the only out of door statue in the whole town; it occupied a commanding position in the market-place, hard by the University Church, and only a few steps from being in full sight of the Senate House. He walked reverently up to it, pondering as he went as to the manner of the man whose memory it so proudly perpetuated, and lo! it was Mr Jonas Webb of Babraham, the famous breeder of Southdown sheep. The erection of this statue by the agriculturists of a county in whose capital a great university happens to be located, is worthy of note. It expresses their genuine appreciation of the practical application of the laws of heredity to all descriptions of farm produce, and it may be accepted as an omen that the time is near when the study of those laws and of their logical consequences shall permeate the philosophy of the university. It must do so, because there is no branch of science which refers to bodily structure or to mental aptitudes, neither is there any theological doctrine in which the theory of heredity, either directly or as one of the principal agents in evolution, can hereafter be left out of consideration.

"In the course of formation of every science there has always been an embryonic or prescientific period. Nothing then existed but detached pieces of evidence, of an unsatisfactory kind, laxly discussed and explained by wild hypotheses. But, at length, the methods of science succeeded in catching with a firm grip some of the loose materials, then more were seized, and so, with an ever-increasing rapidity of conquest, the whole of them became gathered together within the pale of law. Heredity has, at the present time, developed into a science; much is definitely established, and many questions seem to require for their solution little more than direct experiment or the simple but careful collection of statistical facts. There is consequently some need of a work that shall concisely and clearly set forth what is already known, and what are the undecided questions which most urgently call for solution and might at the same time be solved by any person who chose to devote a fair amount of intelligent and steady work to the purpose."

The remainder of the Review deals with Ribot's book, emphasising its inadequacy.

* Galton's "Ogive Curves," giving the deviations at the percentiles, etc. See our Vol. 11, pp. 387-390.





June 4, 1875.

DEAR MRS HERTZ*. Fechner's Elemente der Psychophysik, Leipsic, 1860 (Breitkopf und Härtel) is a 2 vol. 8° containing in the aggregate 1000 pages, not very closely printed. It is a thoroughly standard work and lays the foundations of a new science which is beginning to attract serious attention in Belgium, France, America and England. In Belgium, Delboeuf's memoir upon it in the Acad. Roy. last (?) year (reprinted in a separate pamphlet by F. Hayez, Brussels) shows the primary importance of the work, though Delboeuf criticises and pushes the investigation a step further. In France, Ribot has lately been an exponent of Fechner's, or rather of Delboeuf's, views in a slight article in the Revue Scientifique. In America, Nipher (or one of his set) has recently been referring to him in Nature † and in England Sully in his papers in the Fortnightly, recently republished as a separate volume on "Intuition" (? exact title), renders full justice to Fechner. A mass of work by Arago, Herschel, and various astronomers, falls in as a part of the wide generalisations of Fechner, and much criticism and recognition of him will be found in Helmholtz. Therefore though the work dates as far back as 1860, it must rank practically as a new book, and the reading world is only now prepared to recognise its merits. Its object is, in a few words, to show that one fundamental law connects the amount of sensation (in the widest sense of the word) with the magnitude of the exciting cause. The generalisations are exceedingly curious and the experiments upon which the law is founded are most delicate and ingenious. The very science of such experiments, suitable for other applications, is laid down in the book and is one of the valuable parts of it. Fechner modestly ascribes the discovery of the law to his old master, Wagner, but it is Fechner who, by the admission of all who know about the matter, is practically the founder, exponent and establisher of the law. I should be heartily glad if an English publisher were to bring his work out in translation, believing that it would interest many scientific men and introduce a new and much needed branch of scientific investigation into England.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 18, 1875.

MY DEAR BESSY, Overleaf is the prescription and description. I heartily hope it may also succeed with you. The merits of this, compared with what I have had before, lie principally in the opium and in the absence of spirits of wine, etc. Those dulled the ear and disagreed with it; this does not, but is bland. After putting it in, of course the hearing becomes more defective as the wax is softened and plugs the ear effectively; but when the time comes for syringing the wax is all driven away quite easily. No forcible syringing is wanted but you can't do it properly yourself, you must have a gentle surgeon. Heroic surgeons (like Pritchard) assassinate the ear. Mem. Hamlet's uncle murdered his brother by dropping hellebore into his ear; I protest against being hung, if any ill effects follow my prescribing opium to be dropped into my sister's ear.

What a happy and moist time Edward ‡ is having in Devonshire. Many loves.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Galton was very fond of prescribing on the basis of his early medical experience.

To George Darwin, Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge. May 2, 1876.

[Post-card] What a very interesting memoir you have sent me. It does one good to read about such large subjects. I wonder if the conditions of a nebula shedding a satellite could be illustrated by a whirling drop spluttering off, as shown and analysed by that curious method by which (in the last but one (?) number of the *Proceedings of the Royal Society*) the successive shapes assumed by a drop of water splashing down on a plate were investigated.

My wife is going on quite comfortably, and gaining strength, but Sir J. Paget, who saw her last Saturday, confirms all that Dr Chepmell has said. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof! FRANCIS GALTON. 42, RUTLAND GATE.

* Mrs Hertz was a lady, who established a "scientific salon," and it flourished from 1865 onwards. On her death letters to her from Huxley, Galton, Clifford, etc. were sold to booksellers, the above and others being purchased by the Galton Laboratory.

† See May 20, 1875.

‡ Galton's nephew, sister Bessy's son, Edward Wheler.

June 4, 1875.

DEAR MRS HERTZ*, Fechner's Elemente der Psychophysik, Leipsic, 1860 (Breitkopf und Härtel) is a 2 vol. 8° containing in the aggregate 1000 pages, not very closely printed. It is a thoroughly standard work and lays the foundations of a new science which is beginning to attract serious attention in Belgium, France, America and England. In Belgium, Delboeuf's memoir upon it in the Acad. Roy. last (!) year (reprinted in a separate pamphlet by F. Hayez, Brussels) shows the primary importance of the work, though Delboeuf criticises and pushes the investigation a step further. In France, Ribot has lately been an exponent of Fechner's, or rather of Delboeuf's, views in a slight article in the Revue Scientifique. In America, Nipher (or one of his set) has recently been referring to him in Nature † and in England Sully in his papers in the Fortnightly, recently republished as a separate volume on "Intuition" (! exact title), renders full justice to Fechner. A mass of work by Arago, Herschel, and various astronomers, falls in as a part of the wide generalisations of Fechner, and much criticism and recognition of him will be found in Helmholtz. Therefore though the work dates as far back as 1860, it must rank practically as a new book, and the reading world is only now prepared to recognise its merits. Its object is, in a few words, to show that one fundamental law connects the amount of sensation (in the widest sense of the word) with the magnitude of the exciting cause. The generalisations are exceedingly curious and the experiments upon which the law is founded are most delicate and ingenious. The very science of such experiments, suitable for other applications, is laid down in the book and is one of the valuable parts of it. Fechner modestly ascribes the discovery of the law to his old master, Wagner, but it is Fechner who, by the admission of all who know about the matter, is practically the founder, exponent and establisher of the law. I should be heartily glad if an English publisher were to bring his work out in translation, believing that it would interest many scientific men and introduce a new and much needed branch of scientific investigation into England.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 18, 1875.

MY DEAR BESSY, Overleaf is the prescription and description. I heartily hope it may also succeed with you. The merits of this, compared with what I have had before, lie principally in the opium and in the absence of spirits of wine, etc. Those dulled the ear and disagreed with it; this does not, but is bland. After putting it in, of course the hearing becomes more defective as the wax is softened and plugs the ear effectively; but when the time comes for syringing the wax is all driven away quite easily. No forcible syringing is wanted but you can't do it properly yourself, you must have a gentle surgeon. Heroic surgeons (like Pritchard) assassinate the ear. Mem. Hamlet's uncle murdered his brother by dropping hellebore into his ear; I protest against being hung, if any ill effects follow my prescribing opium to be dropped into my sister's ear.

What a happy and moist time Edward ‡ is having in Devonshire. Many loves.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Galton was very fond of prescribing on the basis of his early medical experience.

To George Darwin, Esq., Trinity College, Cambridge. May 2, 1876.

[Post-card] What a very interesting memoir you have sent me. It does one good to read about such large subjects. I wonder if the conditions of a nebula shedding a satellite could be illustrated by a whirling drop spluttering off, as shown and analysed by that curious method by which (in the last but one (?) number of the *Proceedings of the Royal Society*) the successive shapes assumed by a drop of water splashing down on a plate were investigated.

My wife is going on quite comfortably, and gaining strength, but Sir J. Paget, who saw her last Saturday, confirms all that Dr Chepmell has said. Sufficient for the day is the evil thereof! FRANCIS GALTON. 42, RUTLAND GATE.

* Mrs Hertz was a lady, who established a "scientific salon," and it flourished from 1865 onwards. On her death letters to her from Huxley, Galton, Clifford, etc. were sold to booksellers, the above and others being purchased by the Galton Laboratory.

† See May 20, 1875.

1 Galton's nephew, sister Bessy's son, Edward Wheler.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. August 1, 1876.

MY DEAR GEORGE, Mrs Jebb's account of the twins and the way she puts it, is most striking. How one wishes one could have such a case under close examination. A single instance verified in a large number of particulars would carry such immense weight. Thanks very many for sending it to me.

What a pleasant Autumn you have before you. We shall not meet first, as we leave Town to-day week (Aug. 8) to stay with Judge Grove and thence on Aug. 24 we go abroad to the Tyrol.

I am rejoiced at the fair promise of all your earth axis work and especially at the fact that you can do so much without being upset by it. What laborious work it must have been.

I have just left Hooker at the Club, very matrimonial-looking, studying the Bravo case*. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

To George Darwin, Esq.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 5, 1877.

MY DEAR GEORGE, How wonderfully inventive you are. I am most anxious to learn your plan about the curve-drawing.

May I venture to trouble you with a request, not a great one? It is to look through a short, clearly written (orthographically, I mean) memoir on "Typical Laws of Descent" which I propose sending to the Royal Society and which would occupy four to five pages of the *Proceedings*, and tell me if it is sufficiently intelligible.

You did me real good service in burking my memoir of last year. This is certainly very much better than that, but tell me—is it good enough? I will send it at once, if you will have it. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. Pencil anything you like on it. If possible I want to send it in *soon* to the Royal Society so as to be read before my February 9 lecture.

TO GEORGE DARWIN, ESQ.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 12, 1877.

My DEAR GEORGE, How can I thank you sufficiently. I am aghast at the trouble my unlucky memoir gives, and at the great pains you have taken to put clearness into it. I will certainly adopt your suggestions generally and rewrite the thing.

Let me mention an illustration of one of the principles (Family Variation), which I think may interest you. You recollect that apparatus of mine with the shot;—well, suppose I want to show by a modification of it, how it comes to pass that when the ordinates of an exponic†



mountain subside, each of them, into an exponic hillock, as in the sketch, the sum of the hillocks is an exponic curve of larger modulus.

In I (see p. 466), I pour shot, and it makes an exponic heap at the bottom. In II, I have cut the apparatus across at AB, and have interposed a row of vertical

compartments with trap door bottoms that I can pull out and in to form a temporary landing for the shot, when I so desire. If these are open, the shot falls through and of course makes an exponic mountain at the bottom of II, exactly as it did in I. But if they are closed, they intercept the shot and an exponic mountain (of less



* A famous trial of that day; Mrs Bravo was tried for poisoning her husband.

† I do not remember Galton using this word elsewhere as an abbreviation for "exponential." It seems itself slightly "out of place."

PG III

modulus) is formed on A'B'. Now I open the trap doors, successively; the shot in each vertical compartment rushes down and forms its own exponic hillock, and we have already seen what



the sum of them will be. The ratio of the moduli of these heaps is self-evident (they vary as the square root of the indices which vary directly as the length of passage of the shot). For



my Royal Institute lecture, I shall simply go into generalities to show what Reversion, etc., mean and how a law is possible, and shall hang up the formulae, but not speak a word about them. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

To George DARWIN, Esq.

The substance of this letter appears in Galton's R. I. Lecture of Feb. 9, 1877: see Vol. 111^{A} , pp. 6–11.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 14, 1877.

DEAR STOKES*, With reference to our land meteorology, would you kindly consider and advise on the following point (which notwithstanding first appearances really falls within that branch). It is, what form of mechanical indication or registration would best convey "sea-disturbance"? I presume what is wanted the most is some idea of the ship-wrecking or

* Later Sir George G. Stokes.

even sea-sick-making power of the sea. Now what element or elements should be measured in order to show this? Am I right in supposing that the two measurements of maximum height



during the past (say) 5 minutes and the sum of the heights during the same or some other uniform period would give this? The first, alone, would distinguish between big waves and little waves, the last would make the further distinction between an abrupt tumultuous sea and simple regular waves. Do not trouble about the mechanics part as yet. These and many other elements can easily (I think) be measured and I can readily explain and show drawings. What I merely want to know is *what would* (for the purposes of those who read our weather reports and of ship insurers who dispute claims for wrecks on our coasts, on the ground that the weather was not really bad, and who apply to our office for evidence) be the *best elements* to measure.

Pray look at the July number of the *Philosophical Magazine*, at a paper by George Darwin on interpolation. It may greatly improve our office calculating. I had begged him to examine and investigate the subject, especially with a view of interpolating in three dimensions (latitude, longitude and time), as he has shown how to do in the latter part of the paper. I have asked him to send you a copy of it. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 8, 1877.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR*, We are now not only nearly but quite "in focus," I think. (1) The fiducial marks:—a scale is cheaply cut. We can try the "web" and if it confuses the picture we can ultimately adopt a simpler plan. (2) Weight, or spiral spring?--whichever the instrument maker prefers -(One can't do the equivalent easily with a spring, of lifting up the counterpoise). (3) Zenith adjustment:-your plan is the simplest and best. (4) Azimuth:-Allah forbid, that I should propose to carry a theodolite about with each instrument, for the sole purpose of laying down rough azimuth. I was merely thinking of Kew and of fixing in the ground there two or more permanent slabs with fiducial marks, and as there is a meridian line laid down, and a theodolite at Kew, I thought it might be just as well to use them-(It is more important to sight one instrument from the other than to get an exact azimuth). (5) Single or double camera:-I quite agree to beginning with a single one, though when the clouds are low and drift rapidly, I doubt whether it would be possible to work with a single one. The expense of the box, single or double, will be triffing. Our first attempt is sure to be not over good, and whether we have fitted one or two lenses to our first camera, they will serve again. Neither need we buy a lens on purpose for trial-we could easily borrow one-I could lend one, but perhaps it would be better to get one of a large angular field of view. I would meet you at the Athenaeum on Wednesday if you are disposed and will send me a post-card to say about when. Very faithfully, F. GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 10, 1877.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR^{*}, I went yesterday to Maudsley's place at Clapham Junction, saw him, and ordered three dozen plates and accompanying gear (solutions and dropping bottles) total cost $\pounds 1/8/0$ or thereabouts. Also, I have written to Kew and find that Whipple the Superintendent understands our proposed photographic requirements. There will be trouble about the theodolite, I find, as none that they have there will admit, he says, of viewing an object placed vertically below the telescope. (There may prove to be some simple way of lengthening the axis for the occasion, or rather for performing some equivalent process.)

Thanks for your letter. Uniformity of wind velocity and direction at all altitudes can never I fear be expected, as all balloon ascents have shown the contrary. There will probably be some curious effects when the pictures are viewed stereoscopically—as, if the clouds move in opposite directions at different levels, the plates which must be disposed *left* and *right* to

* Professor G. G. Stokes.

give a stereoscopic image of the lower clouds must be disposed *right* and *left* to give one of the upper clouds.

I fear that our real difficulty will relate to time of exposure. I should propose to begin by taking four or five consecutive pictures at somewhat different degrees of exposure, and seeing what can be learnt from them in every way, including various stereoscopic combinations—and will certainly follow your suggestion of making the first trial on a suitable cloudy day, as well as the other suggestion in your letter. Sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 23, 1879.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR*, About MacAlister's paper; it might be well to look at the marked passages in the enclosed letters from him, sent to me a few days back. Do not return them.

The principal people who have used the law of error for vital statistics, since Quételet, are the compilers of the War Department Statistics of the N. American Forces after the war between the N. and S. States. And again, curiously enough, Fechner himself in his *Psychophysik* (I, 108) introduces a long mathematical investigation by his mathematical colleague (I have lent the book and forget his name) wherein a series of law of error tables, "Methoden der richtigen und falschen Fälle," are formed to help him in his own investigations. In short, he ignores his own law! He uses tables on the Arithmetic Mean principle to discuss results of observations on phenomena that have the Geometric Mean condition. So the question treated in the paper is really one of importance to statisticians.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 14, 1879.

DEAR SPOTTISWOODE[†], I venture to enclose some suggestions for increasing the interest negatively if not positively—of the meetings of the Royal Society. If they seem reasonable to you, perhaps the Council would in due time take them into consideration. The recognition of the fact that very dull papers do not need to be read at all, and that difficult papers should not be discussed after only one simple reading of them, would I think be a boon. I fancy, too, that under the proposed plan the experimental part would gradually develop and the discussions ought certainly to improve. I have talked the matter over with a few persons and thus far with a favourable result, but I leave the matter to your much better judgment.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Suggested procedure for the Meetings of the Royal Society.

The first publication of a memoir by the Royal Society to be not as at present by reading it to the meeting, but by laying revised copies of it, printed in sheet with paper cover, title and date—in fact, the author's copies—on the table and reading the title only.

The subsequent issue of the memoir in the ordinary publications of the Society to take place exactly as it does at present.

The subjects advertised for such meeting should generally be memoirs that had previously been published. The authors or their deputies should give explanations of them, illustrated as far as may be by experiments and drawings, and followed by discussions. The President to have full power as at present to select the subjects for the meeting and the order of taking them. For the most part they would come before the Society in one or two weeks after their publication. Some however would never be brought forward at all, and others would perhaps be most advantageously discussed on the same day as their publication.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 23, 1879.

MY DEAR MISS HERTZ[‡], Please accept by letter, as you were out when we called and I could not verbally give, our very warmest congratulations and best wishes for many years of future happiness. I can assure you that I think your intended ought to consider himself

* Professor G. G. Stokes. The letter refers to Donald MacAlister's paper on the Law of the Geometric Mean: see our Vol. II, pp. 227-8.

[†] President of the Royal Society 1878 to 1883.

‡ Daughter of Mrs Hertz (see p. 464 above).

468

a very fortunate man indeed, and have not the slightest doubt but that is his frame of mind. It will give us great pleasure to make Mr Macdonell's acquaintance, and I hope you will soon give us the opportunity of doing so. What a great deal of new happiness and new life you have before you, and what a break-up of Harley St life will be the result. Once more with our united kindest wishes, believe me, very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Thanks about the Generic Images paper. I have sent to-day a copy to Professor Osear Liebreich and will gladly send you a few—for friends—in a day or two.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 28, 1879.

MY DEAR MISS HERTZ, On coming back last night from the country I found your book of readings awaiting me. Thank you so much for it. I have been reading ever so much of it already. What a true idea of yours that is, in the preface, about aesthetic training not being a step by step affair, like that of science, which has to make each foothold sure before venturing another pace. But I suppose the same is true of morale—conduct—and much else besides. Even language; though when this is taught classically it *is* a step by step affair. I find as I write that the subject enlarges and there is evidently much to be said about the two ways of teaching; in fact it seems to open out the whole education question. Requiescat in pace.

That "galloping" poem of Browning's is certainly wonderful rhythm. I wonder if a great artist could write a poem in a rhythm that should bore one most insufferably:—a sort of "Ancient Mariner" from whom there was no escape, who bewitched and made one half mad at one and the same time? Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

What a deal of kind, good educational work you must have done by your readings.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 6, 1880.

MY DEAR GEORGE, About those visualised numerals—of which by the way I have now collected much information—can you easily

answer me this question? I want to know whether the graduation belonging to any number, say 10, does really occupy very exactly the same position at all times in reference to the axis of vision and the horizontal plane passing through it. In short—if you look at a ship on

the horizon and think of 10, does that number always appear in the same altitude and azimuth reckoning from the ship and horizon?

I suspect that in many cases it does so with considerable accuracy, and that these visualised numerals are the strongest case known of "topical" recollection, which implies some system of *division of labour* in the brain elements. In short, that the 10 always occupies a spot corresponding to a speck that would be seen if a certain part of the retina were injured, and also to a spot that would be produced if the part of the brain in physiological connection with that spot on the retina were injured. If this be true of each of the numbers, then it seems to follow that a particular part of the brain is charged with the care, so to speak, of one particular number. It is quite extraordinary how in the great majority of cases (not yours) the want of coincidence between the names and the values of the numbers betrays itself in the numerical forms. There is almost always a hitch and a bother at 12 and at the teens, which repeats itself at 120 and the series hardly ever runs regularly except between 20 and 100, 120 and 200, etc. Children are puzzled and the puzzle continues throughout life as shown by the persistence of the misshapen form.

I wish you had been in Town and that I could have persuaded you to come next Tuesday to a paper of mine about these numerals at the Anthropological. I have got at least 6 "seers" of these things to dine with me and then to go to the Society and stoutly maintain their veracity there: viz. Bidder, G. Henslow, Schuster (wave length), Woodd Smith and Col. Yule—besides Mrs Haweis and (I have no doubt) Roget. My collection exceeds 60 forms, curiously diverse in some respects but almost all alike in fixity, extremely early origin, and in the 12 difficulty—and I have got returns from schools. It seems that about 1 man in 30 has the tendency, and twice as many women. Many other odd things come out. A left-handed twist of the forms is about as common as a right-handed one, etc.



We heard two days ago from Mrs McLennan's * sister, who says that she (Mrs McL.) has been nearly dying but that she is now somewhat better. They are preparing for leaving Davos, and are inquiring for a good place to go to. I am sorry to hear that your visit of charity did little good to your own self. It was very good of you to go. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

August 12, 1880.

Excuse bad paper, ink, etc., our house is in the plasterers' hands.

DEAR GEORGE, The enclosed was sent to me asking me to read it and forward it to you. The writer, Walter Smith, was a bracketted 2nd Wrangler some few years back and of Trinity College—you would know all about him. I knew his people well, especially his father, Archy Smith.

Did I tell you that during a happy day I spent among the idiots at Earlswood I learnt from the very intelligent medical director, Dr Grahame, that his inquiries about the parents of the idiots quite confirmed your conclusion about cousin-marriages, and that he had said so in print?

I suggested to W. Smith that if he wished to work up the subject *de novo* he should get an old Burke's "Peerage" and "County Families" and pick out the first hundred or so cousin-marriages, also of ordinary marriages that he came across, and partly by the help of more recent editions but chiefly by that of gossips about the aristocracy compare the results. If the difference was not a notable one he might be at rest as to harm done by not forbidding the banns. I wonder if he has a personal interest in the inquiry. What a charming episode in a novel—the conscientious young Scientist collecting laborious statistics before he ventured to propose.

We go to McLennan's to-day, to stay till Saturday afternoon at Hayes Common.

P.S. Thanks for grouse.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 11, 1881.

Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

MY DEAR GEORGE, Here are the three sets I circulated of Mental Imagery questions. They were usually followed up by correspondence.

What a wonderful application of your earth-history theory is this big tide in early geological times! I want particularly to read your account of the matter when it appears, and to have your own views thereupon. It is a grand idea indeed—the grandest since the Origin of Species. Have you thought over the corresponding air tidal-wave? Now, in the tropics, the diurnal barometric range is $(...? \operatorname{say} \frac{1}{5} \operatorname{inch})$, what will it have been in those times? And what would be the corresponding wind force? I can't understand how any thing could live on dry land under such blasts. Talk of catastrophes, why, that time must have been a continual series of catastrophes. Dante's Hell is nothing to it. But I had rather have the facts from you than through the Astronomer Royal of Ireland. Don't of course bother to answer this, but I hope we shall soon read a short article from you in Nature or somewhere on this extraordinary revolution in old ideas.

Have you too (I ask not for an answer) talked over or thought about the air flying off from the earth, and notably from the moon, to somewhere else? I mean what we were talking about. Lord Rayleigh seemed to think it worth considering and within range of calculation. Just now I suppose you are busy up to the eyes with Tripos preparations. We look every morning in the column of births in the *Times* for news from Horace[†]. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE ATHENAEUM. December 11, 1881.

What frightful nonsense I have just despatched in a letter to you about air-tides. There was conversation—I had two ideas in my head and they blundered together as in a dream, the letter went and I could not correct it.

In sober sense I should have written: Supposing height of air-tide in an imaginary homogeneous atmosphere to be the same height as water-tide (Herschel says so), say 8 feet, then the corresponding barom, pressure due to air-tide would be 0 008 inch. Under the supposed ancient condition of a 216-fold height of tide this would become $216 \times 0.008 = 1.728$ inches, so that the barometer would go up and down $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in every 12 hours, which implies a constant state of hurricane. F. G.

* The wife of Donald McLennan, the writer of The Patriarchal Theory.

† Horace Darwin, Charles Darwin's fifth son.

470
PLATE XLVIII



Francis Galton's Niece Milly—Mrs J. C. Baron Lethbridge. Compare Plate XIV, Vol. 1.

INGLEWOOD, BEDFORD PARK, TURNHAM GREEN. April 27, 1882.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I thank you heartily for your note. And I so fear to trespass upon the profound sorrow that fills the home at Bromley that I cannot venture to obtrude directly even an expression of the gratitude I feel that my name should have been remembered in giving out invitations to the funeral. It was, indeed, with deep satisfaction that I learned that our Minister, Mr Lowell, was to be a pall-bearer, and his countrymen will regard it as a most happy circumstance that they were represented, on such an occasion, by no mere politician but by a man so worthy to bear the pall of Charles Darwin. I see also that the venerable Robert C. Winthrop was present, the President of the Massachusetts Historical Society and in many ways a representative American.

The experience you speak of, in connection with the generalisation worked out by your great relative, corresponds with the experiences of others who were watching by night when the glory of this new star shone around them. A few years ago when, through that considerateness of a heart which could hold a world and at the same time not overlook the smallest opportunity for kindness in it, I was invited to Down, and when I was walking with him in his garden, I felt as if I would fain clasp his feet and try to tell him what he had been to me. At night I well remember lying sleepless for some hours tracking the steps of my pilgrimage which had begun in an Egypt of Darkness and been able to clear Wildernesses by his aid. This spiritual effect of a pure scientific generalisation, as I have known it in myself and in many other minds, is the most significant phenomenon of this age. It is a thing to be pondered on by those who consider what is to be the God-spell or glad tidings of the coming time.

On Sunday last I had a very large audience to attend our memorial service and discourse in honour of Darwin. I am now engaged in preparing a sort of memoir which I shall probably deliver before the American Assoc. for Advancement of Science at their meeting in August. It occurs this year at Montreal, and Steny Hunt has tempted me to cross the ocean merely to remain one month. (I wish I could tempt you to go also.) I shall aim, in what I am writing, to give the facts of Darwin's personal life, so far as I can obtain them; the dates of his works, etc. I shall also try to trace carefully the history of the doctrine of evolution—tracing it from the empirical suggestions of Newton, and then Buffon, to Erasmus Darwin, then to Lamarck, Oken, Goethe, Geoffroy St Hilaire, and Darwin. (And by the way, do you know that more than forty years ago Ralph Waldo Emerson was basing his entire idealistic philosophy on evolution?—in his first book, 1836, writing—

"And striving to be man, the worm

Mounts through all the spires of form."

As for this matter of a memoir concerning Darwin, I should hope to consult you about it at some time.

I send you an American paper with a little Essay of mine written last year. I sent it to Mr Darwin in January. It is not much, but may interest you and Mrs Galton.

Ever yours, MONCURE D. CONWAY.

HARLECH HOUSE, BOURNEMOUTH. March 26, 1883.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR*, Thank you much for your pretty cloud problem. I have been on the look out for an opportunity of experimenting with it, but have not hitherto had a chance. It has however suggested to me a plan which I enclose, and which I have tried, that really looks as though it might be regularly employed in many stations where there are cliffs or neighbouring hills, and which might even give good results for clouds up to 2000 or so feet. I experimented by using the Kew Pagoda to serve as the AC in the enclosed. The sea here is bare of ships, but I have tried the method this morning upon one that happened to be passing and it seemed very convenient. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

5, BERTIE TERRACE, LEAMINGTON. September 27, 1883.

MY DEAR MILLY[†], From your very liberal standpoint, the arguments in the Chapter on Prayer have necessarily little value. They are directed to those who either (1) like the great

* Professor G. G. Stokes.

[†] Mrs Millicent Lethbridge, daughter of Galton's Sister Adèle, Mrs Bunbury. Galton is referring to the section on Prayer in his *Inquiries into Human Faculty*: see our Vol. 11, pp. 100-101, 115-117, 258-261.



Francis Galton, the Meteorologist, when about 65 years of age.



The Medallion of Erasmus Darwin by Fassie, from the copy in the Galton Laboratory.

majority of Puritans and theological writers assign a magical—(? right word) power to prayer, or (2) whose ideas are habitually confused as to what they believe, what they doubt about, and what they disbelieve. I fear that everyone belongs in some degree to the last category and that it is most important for reasonable beings to extricate themselves as far as may be out of it. If there is a lingering tendency to believe in the magical (?) objectivity of prayer, which would not be avowed if the question were put in a straightforward way, then I should say try and eradicate that tendency. Let your thoughts and the outward expression of them be conformable. I am sure that the average clerical mind is in hopeless disaccord with its outward expressions, and that was one reason why I wished to discuss a class of views that appear to me (and to most of those who consider them plainly) to be untenable—those which refer to what I call the objective efficacy of prayer.

Your "Einverständniss" view seems to be undoubtedly that which deserves investigation. Is it a reality or is it a fancy? I have endeavoured in the book to show that the solution is by no means so easy as religionists say, because very much of what are commonly taken as evidences of it, innate feelings, aspirations, etc., are demonstrably of very little weight indeed. I want to knock away all fictitious supports, and to get the evidence *pro* and *con* that we possess clearly before us and to look at it fearlessly. Men lead happy, useful and honest lives under so many forms of belief that I cannot suppose the precise form of belief to be of much importance. But it is of course cheering to the heart and ennobling to the mind if the belief be that of being a missionary, as it were, in a high cause affecting humanity. Beyond that I suspect there is little, and that each man puts a great deal of his own self into the ideal that he sets before him.

How infinitely little we know! I like to look at a mongrel cur sitting on the doorstep of the house he belongs to, looking as if he were the master of the situation and as though creation presented no difficulties whatever. He is so like most men in this.

Thank you much for the letter, which I will keep and read again when, if ever, I write on the topic a second time. People are often so crude and unreasonable that I get quite savage and then it does me a world of good to read such letters as yours, which tend to lift the discussion to a higher level.

About the numerals and teaching: have you thought of writing the declensions, etc. not only

in different coloured inks but in different shapes, even differently shaped borders would be something? If you could somehow associate the shape (or colour) with the matter taught in a *reasonable* or even in a suggestive way, it would be a help. For my part, I think I should recollect best by *gesture* and in

a kindergarten kind of way—thus if I learnt one thing with my right arm waving like a Salvationist's and another while beating a tattoo on the table, I should find the association easy. Some people associate with sound very readily. Thus one declension might be sung to one tune, another to another. Even a high-pitched or low-pitched tone would go some way. But the associations should not be haphazard, they should in some way be natural, whether by a reasonable, a long since acquired, or by a punning connection....

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 1, 1883.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR*, I am just back in London and ready at any time for a Council at the Meteorological, and have written to Scott to say so. We must proceed cautiously but firmly in this self-recording observatory matter. One plan would be to draw up a brief and coldblooded statement of the reasons *pro* and *con* as we understand them, and ask the memorialists whether in their opinion they cover the ground; after receiving their replies, to reconsider and decide. However eminent the men may be, they cannot see the matter in the same light as if they had administered the affairs of the Office and knew details.

I left Southport on Saturday morning and never attended the Committee. Indeed, as I said, it did not seem to me quite the right way of proceeding on the part of the objectors. They might more properly have first sent in a memorial; *then*, if that produced no effect, they might use pressure if they liked; but should not I think have begun with external pressure.

* Professor G. G. Stokes.



For my own part, one strong reason for suppressing the observatories and diverting the money saved to more pressing inquiries lies in the belief that hereafter it may become possible to note a greater variety of data—such as upper air currents, total humidity of a vertical column of air, some electrical facts, possibly by the captive balloon, and generally, data from the wide field of the now unknown. What we have recorded during these past years is such a very little bit of what we want to know before we can understand the weather, that it seems a pity to prolong unnecessarily the present system—we might probably recommence 20 years hence on a much more favourable basis. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

In 1884 Galton gave the Rede Lecture in the Senate House at Cambridge. Some account of this will be found in our Vol. 11, pp. 268-271. The impression formed on the mind of a competent critic is conveyed by the following post-card headed in Galton's handwriting:

"My Rede Lecture. Note by the Rev. G. F. Browne."

You will have heard that you were admirably audible; I only hope I didn't overwork you. It was beyond measure (!) interesting and several of us have vowed that the thing shall be set going for undergraduates. G.F.B.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 25, 1884.

DEAREST EMMA, The news of the pencil fills my heart with rejoicing. I dreamt an eventful dream last night of which the climax was that it was discovered in the pocket of my dressinggown, and awoke rejoicing to tell Louisa; —and lo! it was a dream. I must never again wear it together with your door key. The two do not agree in the same pocket. The pencil case is flipped out by its great cuckoo half-brother, which hangs from the end of the watch-chain and is also stowed in the pocket of the waistcoat. This is the second time it has occurred; I have been watchful since the first time, but now I look on the reconciliation of key and pencil case as impossible, and will hereafter carefully separate them lest they quarrel on the sly.

I went to the British Museum to-day with my earthenware god *Bess.* Another, but I am happy to learn a smaller one of the same god, has just been discovered by Flinders Petrie in his excavations in the Delta. I have given mine to the British Museum. They are to give me three casts of it: one to bow down to in my own house as heretofore, the others for the archaeological collections of Oxford and Cambridge respectively. Then I produced the E. Darwin medallion, which was discussed in the medal room just as Lucy's coins were. They say it was by a Scotchman called Fassie, who made many fair medallion portraits about the end of last century in a paste of his own composition. There will not be the least difficulty in making plaster casts of it. They will make a mould and turn out as many as are wanted. I have ordered a batch and you and Bessy shall each have one; also Mrs Oldenshaw (to whom I have sent a line) and Emma Wilnot. When the medallion comes back to me, I will take it both to S. Kensington and to Scharf at the National Portrait Gallery, to see if they also know anything about it. To-day has been a considerable scurry. Louisa will, I am sure, tell you about herself and Chepmell. She discussed six raw Whitstable "Natives" at dinner with considerable gusto (she was told by Chepmell to try oysters), but I fear the pain is not sparing her just at this moment (indeed it is not).

I cannot sufficiently tell you, and it is needless for me to try to express what you know, how much we feel the sense of your affectionate kindness to us both. It comes so much as a matter of course and is received so much at the time in that way, that it looks as though we were not really half as conscious of it as we should be, but we *are*, and I am sure you know it.

Milly is in a way about Eddy's^{*} future, naturally enough. She has written such nice letters in answer to those we sent her; Baron[†] clings to Edward's being sent to a private tutor and thence to Oxford, while she wants differently. Cyril will have been there by now and I am very curious to learn the result. Best loves to Bessy and the Moilliets[‡]. I wrote a paragraph at the Meteorological Office to-day about the little inquiry I had made there in reference to Edward's foggy voyage. I dare say it may get quoted in some newspaper in a few days. Ever affectionately, F. GALTON.

* Edward Galton Baron Lethbridge, now of Tregeare.

[†] Mr J. C. Baron Lethbridge, Millicent Galton Lethbridge's husband.

‡ Francis Galton's second sister, Lucy Harriot Galton, married Mr James Moilliet.

P G III

60

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. October 4, 1885.

MY DEAR SIR, Excuse delay in reply, as though I date from town I am still in the country. Let me first cordially thank you for your kind letter and the many interesting remarks it contains.

(1) I have written to the Secretary of the Anthropological to tell you exactly what the annual cost of the journal is, I think it is $\pounds 1$, viz. 4 parts at 5/- each. Also I told him to send for your acceptance from me, a recent number in which there is an exceedingly good paper about the Jews, illustrated by some rather successful "composite" photographs of Jews by myself, which it may amuse you to look at.

(2) I have ordered both the books you speak of: thank you very much for telling me of the latter especially, I mean that about the sex of the child.

(3) You were so kind as to send me some time ago your investigation into the colour of hair, and I feel myself open to blame for not having drawn attention to it already at the Anthropological or elsewhere, but the fact is that I wanted to work up my own data, and to give both results at the same time. My data are now worked up, but there still remains something to be done, so that there will be a little further delay.

Did you ever consider the physiology of *clear green* eyes—bright green I mean, such as Dante says Beatrice had? The common often repeated statement that blue eyes are merely the effect of seeing pigment through a semi-transparent medium, and that there is only one sort of pigment, cannot possibly explain the existence of blue *and* green eyes, both equally translucent. There must be a green pigment somewhere. I have asked all our best physiologists, and have looked through many German and French memoirs, thus far in vain, for a rationale.

I am assured that the pigment particles are not so minute as to affect the light by any *iridescent* effect. In short, that the blue and green cannot be due to such causes as those that make the waters of the Rhone, blue, and that of some of the Tyrolese rivers, green.

Believe me, Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

This letter is a reply to that of Alphonse de Candolle, published in our Vol. II, p. 210.

HOTEL VICTORIA, SOBRENTO. March 24, 1886.

DEAR GEORGE, At last we are in the promised land, most comfortable, and all most beautiful. It was a disagreeable journey, so far as railway went, to Genoa. Genoa most Italian, and yet quite fresh and full of bustle. Then we tried Nervi but it is cramped. I got a biggish, Ste Agnès*, sort of a walk in the afternoon and we left for Pisa next morning. Pisa glorious. I felt there was more in man than I was wont to think looking at the artistic triumphs there. Next day to Rome (Hôtel d'Italie—very recommendable for sunshine, and good generally); Saturday, Sunday and Monday we saw old scenes. We had a very social afternoon with Mrs Grey and Miss Shirreff; also I looked up an Anthropologist (G. Sergi) and saw his studio, and learnt at the Vatican Manufactory much about mosaics, as affording good standards of reference for anthropologists, tints of skin, etc. Left Rome yesterday, Tuesday, morning and got to Sorrento at 8. Slept at another hotel, but rooms not sunny enough so changed here this morning. Vesuvius smokes famously. Yesterday the air was saturated and clouds lay here and there among the hills at all levels. The steam from Vesuvius mixed with the clouds and occasionally showed itself distinctly as growing in volume as it left the cone. I strongly suspect the sulphur in it formed centres of deposition for the fresh cloud. The effect was rather striking. We shall, I expect, settle here for a full fortnight.

Tell us how you are going on, and what has taken place at Mentone since we left. Any good excursions? Louisa sends her kindest remembrances,

To George Darwin, Eso.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

April 9, [1886]. In a dull railway carriage, all alone.

MY DEAR GEORGE, You will be in England I suppose now, so I write there and to the Meteorological Office. Both your letters came safely. The first reached me just after I wrote,

* Presumably the well-known excursion from Mentone.

so this is my second letter only. I never have enjoyed a holiday so much and daren't trust myself to look towards its close. We have been three nights at Quisitana*, and I write this in a railway carriage *en route* to Paestum for the day, whither I make a solitary journey of a total of ten hours' travelling and detention in order to get a two hours' view of the ruins, twelve hours



altogether. Yesterday I did Vesuvius, with George Butler, a lady-like chaperone, a pretty daughter, and also a Newnham young lady. We got on admirably by being pulled up the ashes on the side AB and then up the much more difficult ashes on the cone, CD, and I feel this morning as though I had been all night at a ball held on the sandy seashore, dancing reels and not missing one. It gave one a vivid idea of the muscular effort required to fly; that is, to support oneself in a yielding medium. The sulphur colours were glorious, the "lapilli" came up in occasional volleys and fell about us dull-red-hot. It was a grand sight looking into the crater at the steam with its glowing foundation :- then we scuttled down, to get out of the way of the next shower of lapilli. The flames were beautiful last night and reached above the cone at times, to a height equal to the height of the cone. To night they reach to three times its height. Sorrento was the acme of felicity. Amalfi was a falling off and, to our taste, Quisitana is a further descent. We turn northwards in three days to or towards the Italian lakes. thence to the Lake of Geneva, to stay a few days with my niece Milly Lethbridge, and then home, where I am pledged to be by May 11 at latest and probably a few days earlier. My Wife has thoroughly enjoyed herself, but of course is not up to the longer excursions, and is beginning to feel the climate. Josephine Butler † joined her husband at Quisitana last night.—Well, well! one can't talk to her about her favourite topics, holding as I do most diametrically opposite views in nearly every particular of faith, morals, and justifiable courses of action; but for all that she is, or was, very charming and keenly alive and sympathetic.

I was very glad to hear your own satisfactory home news and trust that your American letters show that all is going on well and happily there, and also that your Mother is fairly if not wholly well again. We have not been fortunate in meeting many pleasant people. One agreeable acquaintance was an American, Mr Andrew White, once president of, and now a history professor in Cornell University, and for some years U.S. minister in Berlin[‡]. He knows both Oxford and Cambridge pretty well. I dare say you may have met him and his wife.

I wonder whether you have been able to strike out important ideas about our procedure of weather predictions, I am sure you will strike out some new ones, and it is high time that original ones should be struck out.

Will you kindly give the enclosed card, or post it, to Scott? You will see what it says. If it should prove quite convenient to fix the first *May* Meteorological Meeting during the second and not the first week, all the better for me.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

To GEORGE DARWIN, ESQ.

* I have failed to find any such place. It is possibly a very obscurely written Positano, which is S.E. of Sorrento.

† See our Vol. 11, p. 130.

[‡] During the biographer's student-days there, 1879–1880; he most courteously invited to his house English as well as American postgraduates.

60 - 2

From Louisa Galton: 42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 4, [1886]. Private.

(It's not private at all. F. G.)

DEAREST EMMA, See the Telegram just come, quite unexpected but not the less welcome. I am so glad. Frank works on so patiently and quietly, there is less to bring him to the front than with many who do less. He is very pleased but do not talk about it for a few days, as the President of the Royal Society puts "private" till confirmed by the Queen (a mere farce). It is given for his Statistical inquiries and investigations in Biology. You will be pleased, I know, more than anyone next to ourselves. I write in bed having been sick half the night, but hope the attack has passed its worst, still I cannot write much. The encomiums on Montagu* are delightful and not too great. I long to hear we shall soon see him. Friends are so hearty and pleased; we were none of us satisfied with his Deanery from the first and very dissatisfied with Gladstone. I am so thankful he has this rather than a bishopric, but he will sadly need a wife. I am grieved your Cookery has been troubled by Miss Ellis's illness, and that so much has devolved on you. We shall anxiously await tidings, how all goes on, including Miss E.

November 5. DEAREST EMMA, I finish the letter as Louisa is arranging with cook. We are very sorry indeed about Miss Ellis and your troubles in consequence. The full-sized design for the Lichfield memorial is ready to be seen and sent down, and I shall go to the Sculptor this morning, but being rather busy afterwards at distant Committees will not be able to send an account of it to-day. I was so pleased last night about the Royal Medal. Stokes, the President, wrote to me this morning to say it is for my "statistical inquiries into biological phenomena." These things don't get into the papers, certainly not for a couple of weeks, as the names of the Royal medallists have to be submitted to the Queen, because she gives the medals. But this is a pure form. The medal contains some £50 worth of gold. George Darwin got one as you will recollect, two years ago, for his most elaborate researches into the early planetary history. Two Royal medals are given each year. There are also two others usually given to foreigners, the "Rumford" and the "Davy," but by no means always; beside the great medal of all, the "Copley." Tell Bessy with thanks that the book covers have returned safely.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 15, 1886.

DEAR MRS HERTZ[†], Best thanks for "Vain Discourse" which I have thoroughly enjoyed and return.

I stole an "umberella" from your house yesterday, taking it by mistake for my own—really by mistake, and it is a better one, which I know throws doubt on my honesty. If you can tell me who the owner is, I will penitently return it. Yet my own had merits. It was of real silk, very light, and I bought it *new* from an itinerant dealer in Lombard St for 4/6. I could have got one of inferior silk for 4/-. The "umberella" deserved study; it was made up of clippings of silk. It certainly acted and looked handsome and I took it abroad. The one I stole probably cost a guinea or more. Very faithfully, FRANCIS GALTON.

The "Ascidian flippant in an infinite azure" as heraldic bearing for the Darwinians is charming. Can't you get someone to draw it?

Letter to Alphonse de Candolle.

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. May 26, 1887.

MY DEAR SIR, It gave me great pleasure to receive the "Extrait" from the *Revue d'Anthro*pologie of May 15 containing your article on the relative healthfulness of the brown and blond types. You had told me of the suspicion you then had of the accuracy of the American references and I had long wished to see your article. Their statistics are clearly imperfect

* Henry Montagu Butler, Galton's brother-in-law, appointed Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1886.

[†] See my footnote p. 464 above. I have a letter of Huxley to her from the year 1870, expressing great sympathy with the Prussians.

from neglecting important data. No doubt, however, you have remarked that the soldiersthe accepted men-of German birth are usually ranked high for their physique in Baxter's Statistics (see Vol. 1, p. 169 and again pp. 182, 215, on the one side, and pp. 199, 206, 227, on the other). I cannot find in my English statistics any sign of the dark race supplanting the fair. The persistence of the proportions during four generations between them (see Diagram on p. 405, Royal Soc. Proceed., 1887*—I send the memoir "Hereditary Eye-Colour" for your acceptance) is very remarkable. Neither do my data show that either is more prolific or less healthy than the other. The data are but scanty; still I imagine that the English climate and surroundings may be equally suited to the two types. Moreover the Scandinavian contingent to our population, contributing largely to the blond type in Eastern England and Scotland, seems the most vigorous though least aesthetic of all our stocks. I have failed in obtaining trustworthy results from my data concerning sexual predilection for, or aversion from, concolour marriages; there are too many interfering causes of importance on which I am insufficiently informed. It is, as you most justly say, among the irregular *liaisons* that data are most preferably to be sought. Together with the "Hereditary Eye-Colour" I send "Hereditary Stature" which will I fear hardly interest you being very mathematical in its reasoning, but as the Eye-colour inquiry depends on formulae derived from it I may as well send it also. It also describes my data. Thirdly I send a recent Presidential address, the last part of which beginning at p. 394 may be worth while glancing at.

When I had the great pleasure of making your personal acquaintance a little more than a year ago, you were in domestic anxiety. If you should ever again favour me with a letter, I should be very glad to learn that that anxiety was lessened.

Believe me, my dear Sir, Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Genève. 20 avril, 1888.

MON CHER MONSIEUR, Il y a longtemps que j'aurais dû vous donner signe de vie en réponse à votre lettre obligeante du 26 mai dernier, mais l'âge m'a rendu très lent et m'empêche de faire des recherches d'aucun genre. J'aimerais pourtant bien savoir si vous avancez dans vos utiles publications, auxquelles je porterai toujours de l'intérêt.

Un de mes derniers efforts a été de rédiger pour la Société de Psychologie physiologique fondée à Paris, une série de questions à poser sur l'hérédité. J'ai su, par M. Taine, que la Société a reçu des réponses et qu'on s'occupe de les utiliser. Reste à savoir comment les personnes questionnées ont été à la hauteur d'impartialité et de jugement nécessaire. La lecture de la correspondance de votre célèbre cousin Charles Darwin m'a causé beaucoup de plaisir. J'aurais bien aimé connaître les questions qu'il agitait avec Sir Joseph Hooker, en 1852–54, lorsque je m'occupais moi-même de l'origine des espèces au point de vue géographique, ce qui me conduisait en 1855 à constater l'ancienneté géologique des causes de la distribution actuelle. D'un autre côté cela m'aurait retardé dans les recherches et je n'aurais publié ma Géographie botanique raisonnée que plus tard, après peut-être l'ouvrage classique de Darwin (1859). Il y a dans ses lettres des phrases caractéristiques et admirables sur les principes et les méthodes dans les sciences d'observation. Je veux relire les trois volumes pour les extraire. Quelle remarquable exposition des idées successives de l'auteur! On ne trouve rien de pareil dans Montaigne, Gibbon, Rousseau et autres qui ont écrit sur eux-mêmes trop tard et avec une impartialité souvent douteuse.

L'hiver a causé des désastres en Suisse comme ailleurs. Ici ce sont surtout des avalanches. Malgré cela nos lacs et nos Alpes auront toujours de l'attrait. Ne viendrez vous pas les visiter de nouveau cet été? Ce scrait fort agréable pour votre très dévoué

Alph. de Candolle.

Letter to Alphonse de Candolle.

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. May 6, 1888.

MY DEAR SIR, It gave me very great pleasure to hear from you about a fortnight ago, and I should have replied at once only I thought the enclosed scrap (which might have been printed a week earlier) would interest you and I delayed till I got it. Dr Venn's memoir will not appear

* Reproduced in Vol. 111^A, p. 35 of this work.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

till November. He is the author of a most thoughtful book called the Logic of Chance which young statisticians ought to read, for it explains what statistics cannot as well as can do, in a very masterly way. The third edition is just out. If you happened to think of any logically disposed reviewer it would be worth while suggesting this book to him as well deserving notice. I was very pleased to read how much Charles Darwin valued and profited by your labours and views-What an immensity of work in science has been performed in the last 50 years! It must be an endless pleasure to yourself to look back upon your own large contribution to it. It will be very curious to watch the results obtained from your questions circulated by the Société de Psychologie physiologique, and the way in which the veracity of the answers may be tested. I have myself lately had a batch of rather disappointing replies to questions circulated among teachers in schools of all grades, concerning the signs and warnings of mental fatigue. There was great absence of skilful self-analysis and of suggestion, and not a few transparent indica-tions of exaggeration here and of suppression there. I was hearing the other day from a particularly trustworthy source, a list of unveracities of one of our own men of science, formerly one of the leaders of science, but whom I must not indicate further. The general facts and many particulars I had long known, but was surprised to learn how much more there was that I had not known. It is strange that a man who had so little care for truth could succeed in science at all. It is a most painful case of psychological interest and made me think how painfully it would have interested you when writing that paragraph on the general veracity of men of science in your XIXme Siècle.

I had a pleasant summer last year in Eastern Switzerland, etc., but in the autumn fell suddenly ill with a most severe gastric attack at Lugano and was got home somehow in a wagon-lit. Then I fell ill again in another way with violent catarrh, then again in a third way with inflammation of the execum, and lastly in a fourth way with severe bronchitis. In short I had four separate severe illnesses within five months. I suspect there was some microbic poison at the bottom of it. However I am clear of all illness just now.

I was grieved to see the black-edged paper of your letter, and beg of you to accept my sympathy. I shall deem myself very fortunate if the next time that I pass through Geneva I shall have the great pleasure of finding you at home and inclined for a half hour's conversation.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GENÈVE. 28 mai, 1888.

MON CHER MONSIEUR, Je regrette d'apprendre par votre lettre du 8 mai que vous avez été si longtemps malade, mais heureusement vous ajoutez que maintenant votre santé est rétablie. Quant à moi les fatigues et le chagrin causés par la maladie et la mort de ma femme ont singulièrement affaibli mes facultés morales pendant que l'ouïe, la vue et la mémoire diminuaient par un effet naturel de l'âge. J'ai perdu mon ancienne activité et ma confiance dans le résultat possible des recherches. Il faut prendre mon parti de la retraite et me souvenir qu'ayant commencé à publier en 1824, ma carrière scientifique n'a pas duré moins de 64 ans. Mon ancien goût pour la statistique persiste encore, au moins lorsqu'il s'agit de suivre de bons travaux faits par d'autres.

C'est donc avec plaisir que j'ai lu votre analyse des recherches du Dr Venn sur la tête des étudiants de Cambridge. Il y a bien des comparaisons probantes à faire sur des jeunes gens de mêmes conditions, âges, etc., qui se conduisent diversement à l'université. Par exemple, comparez les fumeurs intrépides, fumeurs médiocres et non fumeurs, au double point de vue des succès intellectuels et des succès dans les exercices du corps. L'antagonisme entre les aptitudes intellectuelles et corporelles, si bien connu des Anciens, ressortirait sans doute d'une comparaison statistique dans les écoles.

À propos d'exercices, je vous recommande un volume qui vient de paraître dans la collection internationale d'Alcan (autrefois Alglave) à Paris. C'est Dr F. Lagrange: Physiologie des exercices du corps. 1 vol. in 8°, Paris, 1888. Prix 6 fr. L'auteur traite la physiologie des muscles, nerfs etc., d'une manière très savante et vraie, à ce qu'il me paraît, et j'ai remarqué une définition dont on ne parle pas encore, c'est que certains exercices fatiguent à la fois la tête et le corps tandis que d'autres reposent le cerveau tout en employant les muscles. Par conséquent les premiers (escrime par exemple) contribuent au surmenage dont on se plaint dans les écoles, tandis que les autres (la marche par exemple) n'ont aucun inconvénient et offrent beaucoup d'avantages physiques. Il faut recommander les exercices qui exigent une tension d'esprit aux oisifs, et les exercices bêtes aux étudiants qui veuillent travailler aux commis, employés, etc., dont la tête est fatiguée.

J'ai connu deux savants distingués qui n'étaient pas bien véridiques, mais je dois dire qu'ils ne mentaient pas sur des affaires scientifiques, comme leurs expériences ou observations. C'était plutôt pour rendre service à un ami ou pour nuire à quelqu'un qu'ils n'aimaient pas. Tous deux aimaient la vie politique. Les hommes de science manquent parfois de force morale et il en résulte une disposition à cacher certaines opinions plutôt qu'à mentir. En général cependant j'estime que l'habitude des recherches rend véridique.

Si vous passez à Genève cet été je serai très heureux de vous voir. Dans le moment des grandes chaleurs j'irai peut-être dans les montagnes, mais ce ne serait ni loin ni pour longtemps. Recevez, mon cher Monsieur, l'assurance de mes sentiments les plus dévoués.

ALPH. DE CANDOLLE.

P.S. Je demanderai l'ouvrage de Dr Venn. S'il est trop mathématique pour moi je le communiquerai à quelque calculateur de mes amis.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 16, 1888.

DEAR DR WARD, Thank you very much indeed for your valuable letter, which will be of considerable guidance in devising and varying the experiments. It shows me that difficulties which I had not seen so clearly before must be evaded. All, for example, that are connected with mistaking an incapacity to make out the "Bulgarian's cat," with imperfection of seeing power. And I think I see how; but will not bother you with details.

By the way, I once made some experiments on the above, intending to bring them into a lecture I had to give at the Royal Institution, but the examples selected seemed rather melodramatic and I had not much time, so I wholly left them out. I used two Magic Lanterns; in one slide was a picture of a number of dots and splashes; in the other slide a selection of these was made that spelt the words Blood and Murder and there was a hand pointing. When the light was faint in slide 2, nothing of the Blood and Murder was seen, but as it increased they began to catch the attention and soon became prominent. On reducing the light again, the level at which the image disappeared was much lower than that at which it first appeared. The curious thing was its sudden disappearance. I tested this latter point in many ways with the same result^{*}.

Thank you very much for the reference to "Urbanschicht" which I have already looked up in *Nature*. I had read it at the time, and was greatly struck by it, but had wholly forgotten the name and wanted to refer to it. I shall get the paper in *Pftiger* to-morrow. As regards Kussmaul, I have made less progress in reading his very able and exhaustive work than I had hoped, and must I fear content myself with what little I have already done, which bears on the question in hand, as I am very busy and get through work slowly. The book shall be sent back to-morrow. It should have gone earlier but I delayed a little, partly in hope of hearing from you and partly because I had not your address at hand and did not like to trouble you by sending it to Trinity. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Genève. 15 sept. 1889.

MON CHER MONSIEUR, Je viens de lire dans le *Times* vos observations sur les examens du Civil Service et j'ai lu également des articles dans le *Nineteenth Century* sur le même sujet, qui m'intéresse particulièrement. Voici pourquoi: J'ai un petit-fils, né en Angleterre, sorti avec honneur du collège de Rugby, et qui se fatigue depuis 18 mois à préparer un examen du Civil Service, qui (hélas!) n'est jamais annoncé et sera peut-être encore renvoyé longtemps. Je n'ignore pas qu'on veut réduire le nombre des places et qu'on ajourne les examens à cause de cela. Mais il serait pourtant équitable d'avoir égard aux jeunes gens qui se préparent. Ce serait *fair play*. En France il y a des examens pour l'entrée dans les écoles polytechnique, militaire, etc., et ces examens ont lieu à des époques fixes chaque année. Ainsi au bout de quelques mois un jeune homme sait s'il est admis ou s'il doit viser à une autre carrière.

* The two slides still exist in the *Galtoniana* and, before seeing this letter, I was much puzzled to discover their purpose. K. P.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

Vos réflexions sur les conditions physiques à stipuler dans les examens sont de toute justesse quand il s'agit du service militaire ou du service Indien, et je crois que dans ces cas on a déjà pris des mesures convenables. Quant au Civil Service proprement dit, je remarque un défaut capital. On exige les mêmes connaissances pour des services d'une nature très différente. Ainsi, pour des occupations sédentaires ou actives, pour des services d'ingénieur, de calculateur, etc., qui demandent des mathématiques, ou des services diplomatiques ou littéraires, qui demandent des connaissances de langues vivantes et d'histoire, on oblige les candidats à se bourrer la tête également de grec, latin, mathématiques, histoire, économie politique, etc., etc. La moitié des objets ne servira à rien dans chaque carrière. C'est le système Chinois, dans lequel chaque lettré est supposé apte à tout et utile dans toute carrière. Une première réforme désirable serait d'avoir deux catégories d'examens pour les jeunes gens de la division dite supérieure. Pour les uns on exigerait des connaissances spécialement littéraires et pour les autres spécialement mathématiques. Les conditions physiques ne sont pas du même importance dans tous les cas. Pour inspecteur des travaux publics une certaine force musculaire, une taille élevée, une bonne vue, sont des avantages. Mais pour les métiers sédentaires de la poste, de divers bureaux d'administration et dans la diplomatie, c'est assez indifférent. Les gens un peu faibles et sédentaires par nature valent mieux dans un bureau que ceux passionnés de sports. Le plus habile diplomate du XIX^e siècle a été Talleyrand, qui était boiteux et myope. Le vrai principe devrait être d'obtenir des hommes spéciaux : "the right man in the right place." On s'en éloigne dans le système actuel anglais du Civil Service. C'est peut-être la conséquence des idées fausses de la démocratie actuelle qui juge tous les hommes égaux et propres à tout, ce qui conduit à une médiocrité générale.

Je pense avec plaisir à la continuation de vos recherches. Votre persévérance sera récompensée et déjà on sait à quel point elle est méritoire. Recevez, mon cher Monsieur, l'assurance de mes sentiments très dévoués. ALPH. DE CANDOLLE, Cour St Pierre, 3, à Genève.

P.S. Si vous connaissez un emploi dans lequel il soit avantageux de parler et écrire également bien le français et l'anglais, de savoir assez l'allemand et d'avoir des connaissances étendues dans les sciences historiques, je pourrai vous recommander mon petit-fils, âgé de 21 ans. Il rentre dans vos conditions de familles intellectuelles, par trois générations du côté paternel et autant du côté maternel.

Letter to Alphonse de Candolle.

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. November 13, 1889.

MY DEAR SIR, The long delay of two months in replying to your very kind letter has been wholly due to the hope that I might have something to say that you would like to hear. The particular scheme about which you wrote, of our introducing marks in our competitive examinations for physical efficiency, has not yet publicly resulted in anything, but from private information I learn officially, though *confidentially*, that the question will almost certainly be examined into by a very favourably disposed committee of one of our great public Departments, among whose officials the need of high physical efficiency is great.

Also several of our public schools are, I believe, making experiments in marking for it, and in seeing how far the examiners agree between themselves and with the general verdict of those masters who know the boys thoroughly in the cricket field, at football, and in other games.

I venture to send you the paper in full that I read at the British Association (of which the last part was published with good illustrations in *Nature*, Oct. 31).

On looking at the second page where I have marked a paragraph, you will see how careful I was not to commit the fault you feared in your letter, of supposing that high bodily efficiency is of universal importance. I only speak of professions in which it is.

I was very sorry to hear of the inconvenience to which your grandson has been put, by an absence of an opportunity of competition on which he had reckoned. Probably the expected vacancies did not occur. I do not at all profess to defend the action of our Civil Service Commissioners either in giving a notice of expected examinations which was not fulfilled, or in exacting much the same knowledge from candidates for widely different offices. But they have a very difficult task in fulfilling as far as may be two conflicting wishes. One is not to disturb the regular course of education, so that a youth may be educated at any great school without

going to a special "crammer" up to nearly the last moment, and the other is to require a sufficiency of special knowledge.

This is accomplished in some cases by two examinations, the one at a comparatively early age, to qualify for entering; the second one which is special, and not so severe, but that every lad who passed the first might be expected to succeed in the second. Then if he failed in the first, he would be in the same position as other boys who looked forward to any one of a multiplicity of possible careers. No one however seems satisfied with what is now done either in the Government examinations or in the public school teaching; but no one here has yet had the wit to suggest a course that commends itself to the general judgment as an improvement. The question is apparently a *most* involved one; so many interests and prospects being seriously affected by any change of system.

As regards the particular question you put, as to any satisfactory employment for a person having the high qualifications you mention, clearly they must exist in abundance, but personally I have not any one of them distinctly in view at present. I should have thought that a private secretaryship to some political person would be eminently a post to try for, or that to some person in the higher branches of commerce or manufacture, who has varied foreign connections. All such posts give a young man excellent opportunities for afterwards succeeding by his own efforts, and adequately educated candidates for them are hardly equal in number to the demand.

In concluding let me express the great pleasure that it gave me to receive your kind letter, for there are now few persons whose sympathy I prize more than your own on those many subjects in which we feel a common interest. You say nothing of your health but I trust and believe that it is maintained more fully by far than in the great majority of your contemporaries. Believe me, very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 25, 1890.

DEAREST EMMA, I have hardly anything to tell, owing to being so shut up and seeing and hearing nothing. I am glad that at least one of the three brothers, Erasmus, is well again. There is ever so much spasmodic asthma with me, it comes on so oddly

and violently and then goes. I wish it would say "good bye" finally.

I am trying to get a grand display of weather information stuck on to the balcony of our office in Victoria St. I have long wanted to show, as soon as it arrives, the weather on the coasts near to London. It does not get into the newspapers until five hours after we receive it. My colleagues agree, and it is now a question of detail. I carpentered a board in the proposed way, and painted the lettering thus [see figure below] and we had it up for inspection on Wednesday. Literally on passing the turn to Victoria Station I could see the glimmer of the board all that distance off!!—a good $\frac{1}{2}$ mile. I propose to give the facts for Yarmouth, Dover, the Needles, Scilly,

Valencia, Holyhead; all the ways of changing the slips are worked out and feasible, but there are still some details to be fixed and the written permission of the landlord to be obtained. The slips would be changed at 8.30 a.m., 3 p.m., and in summer at 8 p.m. It would make much difference to many persons to know this: for instance, if doubting whether to cross by Dover or Harwich or Newhaven. I am sorry that you think Tertius* not well. I do hope that Bessy and you continue all right. eye ailments are. Ever affectionately,



that Bessy and you continue all right. It is grievous about Temple's † eyes. How depressing eye ailments are. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Galton's nephew, Tertius Galton Moilliet, son of his sister Lucy Harriot Galton, wife of James Moilliet of Cheney Court, co. Hereford.

† A maid of Emma Galton, who had been many years in her service.

PGIII

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

Letter to Michael Foster, with a memoir entitled: "Decrease of Mortality by Smallpox, 1838–1887."

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 19, 1890.

DEAR FOSTER, I have gone through the paper, corrected and added. I am ashamed of having sent it in so slovenly a way. Look at the addition to the bottom of p. 9. As the previous part stands by itself it might lead to a misapprehension. I have confiscated the lithographed map (of which doubtless you have plenty of copies) by marking it and attaching it to the paper. It is wanted to explain. If you should find it desirable to put the paper as it now stands into the evidence, I have no objection. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The paper to which this letter refers deals with vaccination statistics. The data are divided into three periods: (i) 1838-1853, vaccination op-tional; (ii) 1854-1871, vaccination obligatory, but not efficiently enforced; (iii) 1872–1887, vaccination obligatory, but more efficiently enforced by the vaccination officers. The treatment of the data is rendered difficult by (a) the absence of records for 1843-1846 inclusive, (b) by very severe epidemics in 1838 and 1871, and by lesser epidemics in intervening years, i.e. the graph of the mortality rate is very jagged. Galton deals only with crude death rates, he had no incidence rates. He could not therefore test the effects of (i) any change in the age distribution of the population, (ii) how far the lower mortality rate was due to better nursing, nor did he (iii) endeavour to allow for any hygienic improvement. The statistical methods he adopts are quite simple, but adequate for his purpose, and his final conclusion is stated in guarded terms: "For the whole period under review the maximum reasonable decrease in the mortality rate is 500 per million and the minimum reasonable decrease is 150 per million." He makes no statement as to what the source or sources of this reduction may be. A discussion of the data brought up to date on Galton's lines would be of interest. I am unaware if the memoir was ever presented to the Royal Commission on Vaccination (1889-1890), or printed elsewhere. Together with the letters of Galton, it was apparently sold by the executors of Sir Michael Foster, and was purchased by me from a Cambridge bookseller on May 9, 1914. This was the first occasion on which I had information that Galton had ever dealt with the statistics of smallpox. He never referred to that topic in conversation with me, although several memoirs dealing with smallpox were issued in Biometrika.

The Philosophy of Snoring. Notes found in Francis Galton's Handwriting.

The philosophy of **SNORING**. Married ladies have remarked that husbands past the age of 50 or 60 are apt to snore. I have enough reason to believe in the correctness of this generalisation to assume it to be true and more generally to ask the reason of it. What is the cause of snoring? I have not found this interesting and domestically important topic treated anywhere in a scientific manner. I write for information. I have only a few ideas and observations of my own of the scantiest, and mention them merely to elicit those of others. First I have been surprised at the silent sleep of men in bivouac. The breathing of some 30 or 40 men, mostly savages, though old men, of whom I had many months' experience in travel, was inaudible. Conversely hot bedrooms stimulate snoring. Again a deep sleep is more accompanied by snoring than a light one. The uvula droops more. It is analogous to the fallen jaw of death.

Lastly the mucus of the throat becomes more tenacious and more copious as life advances, consequently bronchitis then begins to be dangerous.

I suppose that snoring is generally due to the concurrence of two causes, to the drooping of the soft palate and to the presence of much mucus and that of a tenacious kind.

Causes: Mucus in old age; Drooping of the soft palate in hot bedrooms, also in deep sleep.

Genève. 23 juin, 1890.

Mon CHER MONSIEUR, Je ne vous ai pas encore remercié des informations que vous avez bien voulu me donner au sujet du Civil Service et des examens renvoyés indéfiniment. Mon petit-fils a dû n'y plus penser, après avoir perdu 18 mois à s'y préparer. Il est allé en Allemagne apprendre le droit.

Ne pouvant plus travailler pour la Science, je m'amuse à observer le déclin de mes facultés, et j'ai cru un moment pouvoir ajouter quelque chose à vos recherches sur l'influence relative de "Nature and Nurture." Je me disais: Les facultés qui se maintiennent le mieux chez moi, à 84 ans, sont-elles de naissance (nature) ou le résultat d'un exercice fréquent? Il se trouve qu'elles sont à la fois un effet de naissance et d'un usage continuel. Inversement les facultés devenues très faibles étaient faibles à l'origine et n'ont guère été cultivées pendant ma vie. Ainsi, j'ai conservé la faculté de marcher mieux que beaucoup de vieillards. Or, mon père avait été un grand marcheur dans sa jeunesse et j'ai toujours aimé la marche; j'ai fait autrefois de fortes marches dans les montagnes, c'est le seul exercice que j'ai cultivé.

J'ai hérité de ma mère une mémoire faible. Maintenant elle est très faible. Or, j'ai eu toujours de la répugnance à apprendre par cœur et j'ai cherché toujours à remplacer la mémoire par des notes.

Ma conclusion est que la plupart des hommes font les choses auxquelles ils se sentent naturellement propres, et négligent celles pour lesquelles ils ne sont pas bien doués. L'usage résulte d'une disposition naturelle et le non-usage d'une faiblesse aussi de nature. Voilà qui est bien contraire à ce que pensent les instituteurs, les professeurs et beaucoup de parents. Ils veulent forcer les jeunes gens et les jeunes filles à faire ce qu'ils n'aiment pas, tandis que la jeunesse aimerait faire çà pour quoi chacun se sent bien doué! Il y a ainsi beaucoup de temps et de force perdus; mais la jeunesse échappe bientôt à la contrainte, et alors on voit les jeunes gens qui ne sont pas calculateurs abandonner les mathématiques, les jeunes demoiselles qui ne sont pas naturellement musiciennes fermer leurs pianos, etc. Les pédagogues veulent faire tous les individus semblables et les individus voudraient être dissemblables, ce qui serait un grand avantage pour la société en général.

Avez-vous été informé que les naturalistes ont fait depuis deux ou trois ans de grands progrès sur le procédé de la fécondation dans les deux règnes? Ce n'est plus le protoplasme qui joue le principal rôle mais les noyaux (nuclei) mâles et femelles. Ces noyaux s'accouplent. Ils renferment des filaments, en nombre déterminé, dont les positions changent d'une manière curieuse. Vous pourriez juger de ces découvertes en regardant les planches d'un mémoire de M. Guignard, dans la Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France de 1899, qui se trouve aussi dans les Actes du Congrès de Botanique à Paris en 1889. Les zoologistes ont observé les mêmes faits.

Recevez, je vous prie, mon cher Monsieur, l'assurance de mes sentiments les plus dévoués.

ALPH. DE CANDOLLE.

Letters of W. F. R. Weldon dealing for the first time with the Correlation of Characters in Organisms other than Man.

1, HOE VILLAS, ELLIOT STREET, PLYMOUTH. May 14, 1890.

DEAR MR GALTON, Forgive the long delay in the preparation of the correlation curves. The measures are practically finished—1000 Plymouth, 400 Southport, 380 Sheerness. Unless you feel anxious to see the results very quickly I will not do arithmetic by daylight, because I want very much to do some anatomical work. By the help of Crelle* the arithmetic will not take many evenings.

* Crelle's Multiplication Tables, 1000×1000 . At that date Weldon did not possess any arithmometer.

61 - 2

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

I want to ask you about a possible experiment with the *Illustraria*—of which I am allowed to rear another set. You remember that though the ratio between the races is the same whether the creatures are reared by Miss Pridham, by Mr Merrifield, or by myself, yet the *absolute size* of each race varies. Call the mean size of Mr Merrifield's A race = A_m . I receive eggs whose inherited tendency should be to vary about A_m as a Median. The resultant moths vary about something else = A_w as a Median. It appears that the offspring of my moths, reared at Brighton, vary again about A_m . Therefore the increase of size causing the median value of the race to rise from A_m to A_w was not inherited. This seems a very typical instance of an "acquired" character. Would it be worth while to devote a few spare pairs of one set to the foundation of a race which should live for *several* generations here in Plymouth, and should then be returned to Brighton—in order to see through how many generations the external conditions can act without producing an inherited change?

I shall be here till the end of this year, = 2 generations, and I can easily find someone at the Laboratory who will deal with the following generations.

Yours very truly, W. F. R. WELDON.

I believe I have not yet thanked you for your kind congratulations on the action of the Royal Society.

30A, WIMPOLE STREET, W. October 29, 1891.

DEAR MR GALTON, I hope to send you, in a little while, detailed tables of the correlations of which I spoke to you this morning in the Senate House. The organs are the four which I had previously used in the Shrimp: and the rough figures for the relation a to b or b to a are at present

Plymouth race	(1000))
Roscoff (Finistère)	`(500)) 0·88
Southport	(400)) 0.83
Sheerness	(380)) 0.85

The values obtained for each deviation clustered about the line r = 0.85 so well that I thought it worth while to determine the second place of decimals by taking the arithmetic mean of all observed ratios in each case. Between character b and "telson length" the ratio is

 Plymouth
 0.25

 Roscoff
 0.29

 Southport
 0.30

All the other values are, in the Plymouth race, so small that I have not thought it worth while to determine them in the other races at present, because of the small number of individuals in each sample. But I have just obtained, and nearly measured, 400 additional Shrimps from Southport: so that I hope soon to have a set of 800 measures of this race, which will give a fair basis of comparison with the 1000 from Plymouth. When these preliminary determinations are finished, I hope to determine a reasonably numerous set of constants for homologous organs in one or two species. An enthusiastic student, to whom I have preached you, has already undertaken to measure 20 organs in each of 1000 Prawns.

Yours very truly, W. F. R. WELDON.

Selection of Galton's Letters to Mr Howard Collins dealing with Finger-Print Data*.

HÔTEL CHERBOURG, VICHY, ALLIER, FRANCE. August 19, 1891.

DEAR MR COLLINS, You must have thought me very forgetful of your most kind offer to help in some of the matters over which I bother myself, and in which I am making far too slow progress. But in truth I have been very far from forgetful, and have delayed only through difficulty in seeing the direction in which I could reasonably ask your help. And the difficulty is not yet overcome, because as a rule my work is in no respects straightforward, but I have to plan as I proceed, and am consequently much bewildered between theory and detail. There is

* These letters, with a considerable amount of Galton's unpublished material on finger-prints, were purchased by his biographer from a Birmingham bookseller.

however one matter which it is just possible you might care for, that does not fall quite into this category, and which if you cared to undertake it for publication as a joint work with myself, would I think repay the trouble well, both from a scientific and a popular point of view. It is to undertake the analysis of a large and growing collection of finger-prints from the racial and the hereditary point of view. Thus, I have the impression of the three first fingers of the right hand of rather more than 1000 Jewish children, and those of more than 1000 ordinary English ones. My assistant is at this moment engaged with purely Welsh children. Orders are sent by Sir G. Goldie, with the needful materials, to the Niger regions, to procure me the prints of at least five distinct races of Africans, in abundance. Professor Haddon has taken steps to procure me those of natives of N. Australia and on to the Solomon Island groups, and when I come back in the autumn I propose to set much more agoing. My impediment has been to find someone with a genius for classification and power of work. I myself can do but little. As regards families, my collection as yet is small, but I propose to make an effort, and a sustained one, in that direction. The classification is, of course, laborious on account of the numbers, but it is not at all difficult after the right way of setting to work is well explained, and those specimens have been examined which are to be accepted as transitional cases between the classes. There would be great difficulty in doing this satisfactorily by written or printed description. Nearly but not quite as much as I can do in this way appears in the last number of the Royal Society Proceedings and is hinted at in an article by me in the Nineteenth Century of this month. I am sure the inquiry is a promising one. I find, for example, a distinct statistical difference between the finger markings of the Hebrew and the Anglo-Saxon*. I also find them to be as strongly hereditary as anything else. As they are independent of age, and cannot be falsified, they form a solid basis for work. Should you be inclined, when I come back in October, to work at these conjointly with me, you doing the analysis and I advising, but doing little more? The object would be to produce joint papers (1) on racial differences; (2) on the measure of hereditary tendency; I should add a third, or a previous one perhaps, based on other material that is already in hand, viz. (3) on the measure of the tendency to symmetry. I shall be at the above address for nearly three weeks, and a letter to 42, Rutland Gate will always reach me in time. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 22, 1891.

DEAR MR COLLINS. The beautifully neat packet and roll reached me three hours ago with your letter, since which I have carefully gone through the first 59 and purposely cease there, that my pencilling may not interfere with your revision of the rest. I return them both. You clearly are on the threshold of doing it quite right, but the threshold is just the place at which people are apt to stumble when entering a house. Your chief difficulty is with the Whorls, not taking a bold enough view of them. You will see what I mean, by looking at my pencillings. Another minor common fault is interpreting an ordinary loop as though it had an eye in it thus

These Jewesses are deficient in eyes of this kind (however well they may be

endowed with real ones). In the Primaries † it is better not to make outlines thus

I think it will be a useful guidance if I send you, as I do herewith, a packet of thumbprints (Nos. 3000-3164) which have been carefully outlined and measured; these are all *rolled* prints, so the nature of the patterns, especially of the Whorls, is much more easily understood than in the finger-prints. They will teach confidence in outlining by inference. (Please let me ultimately have these back again.)

Will you then again go over the Jewesses, and finish the 60-100 by the light of what is now sent, and let me see them when complete and before you take the trouble of making a fresh table? There is a little difficulty about some few imperfect prints. It would not do to

* Galton was much less certain about this later: see Vol. III, pp. 193-4.

† Galton's original name for Arches.

replace them by new ones *taken at hazard*, because these imperfect prints are all Whorls and owe their imperfection to their bigness. They must be made the best of.

If anything in this letter, etc., is insufficiently explained, pray write to me at once.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

A Mr T. V. Hodgson, a microscopist of Mason Science College, who writes from 52, Francis Road, Edgbaston, has sent me *beautiful* finger-prints to see, and offers to take further prints. I suggested that he should make your acquaintance and show you what I had written to him as an introduction.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 12, 1891.

DEAR MR COLLINS, I am sure that I appreciate the general principles that easy writing makes hard reading and that what has to be said ought to be logically put. Alas, for one's incompetence to do what is right! But I can assure you that I will well go over all your suggestions and will re-write the chapter.

Let me wait a while, before speaking of the next chapters, as I have had quite a bother about the best plan of the index which has rendered much of what was written nugatory and introduces much modification in already drawn-up tables, so I am behindhand.

Did I tell you that I have another batch of negro prints?

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Letters of Galton to Dr W. F. Sheppard*.

"CARDRONA," BERKHAMSTED, HERTS. May 17, 1926.

DEAR PEARSON, Would you care to look at the letters I had from Galton between 1891 and 1907? There is not much of interest to the general public in them: they are rather of interest in showing the amount of trouble he was prepared to take in helping other people on. Indeed, looking at the letters now, I seem to have caused him an unjustifiable amount of trouble! His criticisms of my successive efforts were of great value to me. On the whole I think my mathematical work has been fairly lucid; what there is of lucidity in it I really owe to Galton's criticisms. Yours sincerely, W. F. SHEPPARD.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 3, 1891.

DEAR SIR, Hearty thanks for your full and very interesting account of your Number-forms. They have clearly grown in your case, together with the years, and seem to have done so automatically with possibly a little conscious assistance on your part. The wonder is why a particular "form" is so congenial to each several mind. What is the relation between the form and the peculiarities of *association*, in the working of the mind? If you can trace any such relation in your own modes of thought I should be exceedingly glad to hear of it. I fancy I have some slight clue to a relation, but it is very slight, and when I last thought on the matter, I did not find out any good way of putting the notion to the test. With renewed thanks, Faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 24, 1892.

DEAR MR SHEPPARD, Am I right in supposing that it was you who were Senior Wrangler in 1884? It is needless to say how highly, under those conditions, I value your mathematical remarks. They shall be carefully considered. In the meantime I have read them somewhat cursorily. I wholly agree with you that the book would have been made much better, by giving a brief *résumé* of the mathematical results. It is obscure and confused as it stands, largely owing to misgivings as to how far the basis of the whole would be accepted as established. I think now this might be assumed. What is greatly wanted is a clean elegant *résumé* of all the theoretical work concerned in the social and biographical problems to which the exponential law has been applied. I believe the time is ripe for any competent mathematician to do this with much credit to himself. I am *not* competent and know it. Edgeworth has his own work and interests, and fails in sustained clearness of expression. He is moreover somewhat over fond of using higher and more mathematics than is always necessary. Watson is over busy

* For further letters to Howard Collins, see pp. 488 et seq. I hesitated to break too seriously the chronological sequence of letters and papers in this Chapter.

and I think too fastidious and timid. I have often considered what seems wanted and been very desirous of discovering someone who was disposed to throw himself into so useful and such high-class work. He might practically *found* a science, the material for which is now too chaotic.

Faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 9, 1895.

DEAR SIR, Would you give me the pleasure of your company at dinner at the Royal Society Club next Thursday. The enclosed card gives all needful particulars except that it is not the custom to dress. You can get away easily by $8\frac{1}{2}$. There are many topics I should like to have the opportunity of talking over. Might I venture in the interim to send you a brief MS. on a new point of very wide application? I propose to send it to the Royal Society if I can persuade some mathematician to communicate a brief supplement to it, much as MacAlister did to one of my papers, H. Watson to another, and Dickson to a third. I can work out the problem in definite cases but it wants generalising. If your occupations preclude the chance of your being able to do this, of course you will tell me; otherwise I fancy that a pretty little stroke of work might be the result. Faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Karl Pearson and Burbury are I know both full of "law of frequency" work, so I do not like to trouble either of them with the problem.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 29, 1895.

DEAR MR SHEPPARD, I am rejoiced at your success in arriving at such wide generalisation of the problem. It will be far better that you should write the paper wholly by yourself, and I feel no doubt that it would be a very acceptable one to the Royal Society. After the recess we shall I hope discuss this. For the present, there is no need. During the vacation you may find time to do what you propose about the table. I am quite indifferent as to the fate of my preamble, the real object with me being to get the problem properly solved. The passage on my p. 12 was indeed most bunglingly as well as inaccurately expressed. What I meant is written in the enclosed (to which 12a is put for the page). I should like to keep your MS. for a few days longer, being extremely busy just now. Then, before going abroad, I will return all the papers, mine, partly for possible convenience to you in future reference and more especially with some curiosity to learn hereafter how far my little tables prove correct.

We leave town on Wednesday.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 6, 1896.

DEAR MR SHEPPARD, So far as I can judge, you seem to have boiled down the original very judiciously, but I am much below par and not able to read it carefully, only to look through it. The question is, —whether in its present form it is suitable for publication? I should say decidedly so, in the pages of any mathematical serial other than the Royal Society. Whether or no it be suitable for the Transactions of the Royal Society, Forsyth would be the judge; but, for the *Proceedings* of the Royal Society, I think decidedly that under the new Regulations, the part you have sent me is not suitable. On the other hand, the Introduction of which you speak ought to be the very thing for the *Proceedings*, and would serve as the "Abstract" if the complete paper were offered for the Transactions. I would therefore urge that particular pains should be taken with the Introduction, the business of which is to explain to members of the Royal Society generally, what the paper is about, and wherein its novelty consists. Imagine that it has been just read to any small representative body of those men,—such as John Venn, Frank Darwin, Inglis Palgrave, who are all statisticians but not especially mathematical. The test would be that they should severally be able afterwards to give a lucid and consistent account, though probably a very imperfect one, of what you desired to show. It was to that end that I suggested the introduction of a few interesting types of problems that your methods enable statisticians to deal with, which otherwise would be very difficult problems. Of course the Introduction would contain your tables, or adequate samples of them. If the Introduction fulfilled the end proposed, it would certainly be translated into French and German, and reprinted in America, and your labours would become widely known and set many persons thinking. It ought to be a work of art-simple, clear of unnecessary detail and readable. I think you have a great opportunity of becoming an exponent of modern theories of statistics and should be delighted if you would rise to the occasion. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. February 13, 1892.

MY DEAR BESSY, We will write to Emma after the wedding on Wednesday to tell news of it. I saw Douglas* on Thursday, he had rather a bad boil on his face which looked painful but as though it had reached its worst. There were others by, and I had no family talk. He did not look over well. Yesterday I went to see George Darwin receive his gold medal from the Astronomical Society. The President read an Address of no less than 40 minutes of quick reading on his merits. It is a considerable honour to him, but one that he has more than deserved.

It is such a pleasure to be able to think of Emma in her drawing-room and not in bed. I get strong rather by fits and starts than regularly, and still want a good sleep some time during the day. I think I have now no *illness* left in me, but was not so sure of that five days ago. Poor Reginald[†]. I often think of old times when he was a sort of glorious Bob Sawyer, as medical student in London. It is pleasant getting back to work again. They want to nominate me as President of the British Association for 1893, but I have definitely declined, as I did for 1891, being out of my element in dining out day after day, and making speeches, which I detest. Besides, I am too deaf to do the ordinary Presidential duties well.

This is of course intended as a letter to Emma also. Dear Mother, I often thought of her yesterday. To think it was as much as 18 years since she died.

We expect to be cut off from London proper this afternoon by the Salvationists, who are to disport themselves in Hyde Park round General Booth, so as I have things to do in London proper, I must start earlier and lunch out. I was very glad to hear that William Eccles had had a favourable crisis. I suppose a big gall-stone cleared itself out. With both our very best loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. February 27, 1892.

DEAR MR COLLINS, I am utterly humiliated. The registered letter was laid quietly on the table, while I was sorting and tying up MSS. books. When I ultimately saw it, I mistook it for the Introductory chapter, which you took such pains about, and which ever since has been distinguished by being wrapped in the same envelope in which it arrived, and which was precisely like the envelope in which you sent the last. So I heedlessly tied this up along with the rest and never opened it. On receiving your telegram I made thorough hunt and found the missing MS. I don't ask you to forgive me, only to try to forgive me for causing all this trouble, which I greatly regret.

Thank you very much for your emendations and suggestions to this last chapter, which I have read through and will adopt, except perhaps the transposition, believing still that it is best to show first that the proposed *principle* of indexing is feasible, and secondly to consider the best of many alternative ways of applying the principle. As I said on my post-card, the corrections you made to the previous chapter have vastly improved it.

I have a set of 50 Welsh which you ought to have had, and which I now enclose—they may be acceptable.

I am trying heredity with some success, partly to test the convertibility or relationship of the *patterns* (not classes of patterns). There is no possibility of doubting the tendency here to hereditary transmission. Can you let me have back the "Album" which contains specimens of relations? I want next to revise the set of standard patterns and have already something useful and hope before long to send a revised plan for consideration.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 1, 1892.

DEAR MR COLLINS, I send some more Primaries to cut up, for the purpose of defining your frontier. Don't throw away those you don't use, as I should like the opportunity of giving in the book photolithographs of transitional cases, Primary-loops, Primary-whorls and Loop-whorls,

* Francis Galton's cousin, Sir Douglas Galton, the engineer.

† Reginald Darwin, son of Sir Francis S. Darwin, Galton's maternal uncle. He died on Feb. 7 of this year. and they would be useful for that. It takes many failures before a *neat* collection can be made, equal in depth of tint and all clear. What shall I tell Randall* to collect for you next?

Enclosed I also send back your own family prints that, if you would kindly do so, you might *add* to them a more complete print of your sister's right forefinger. This one has been printed too much on the tip, as in

Fig. e, instead of thus consequently, a very interesting -

part of it is left out. Please let me have them all back. I shall be able to tell you more about hereditary matters in a few days. I get *much* better results even than those of your family. They take time to work up.

Yesterday evening's post brought me the enclosed from you on the 14-21 patterns, dated (? by mistake) February 22. So I treated it as subsequent to the one received yesterday morning, Feb. 29, though the latter contained "certains" and "doubtfuls"; was I right? There seems no racial difference, and it also appears that the English group (at least) is very discordant *inter se*. Please let me have it back.

If all your work should end by showing that race goes for nothing, and if (as I am sure it will) the other work testifies to hereditary transmission, we shall have got, not what was hoped for, but something quite different and of great interest of its own, namely a perfect instance of the effects of "panmixia." This will be charming. There is none other that I know of that approaches it in completeness. The whole subject becomes more and more curious. About the Bar-lock \dagger : I made good progress, but domestic arrangements interfere with its use, at least at present. I write in three different rooms and the click of the thing in the drawing-room after dinner is voted a nuisance. So I sent it back. However my back study is being now fitted up with extra shelves and will be turned into a liveable room, and I may perhaps before long revert to the Bar-lock.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Just before I finished the above, the packet of relations' cards arrived by post.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 13, 1892.

DEAR MR COLLINS, The results are certainly very curious of the 31 F.'s and M.'s and of the 44 sons and 83 daughters. The comparison between a parent influencing the patterns of the offspring of the same or of opposite sexes shows approximate equality, thus:

Opposite Sex	Same Sex		
F. D. M. S.	F. S. M. D.		
52 31 83	18 69 87	on same fingers	
	44 166	= on opposite fingers	

* Sergeant Randall, the officer in charge of Galton's Anthropometric Laboratory.

[†] At the suggestion of Howard Collins Galton started a typewriter, but typewriting never became customary with him.

PG III

Fip.e

But when the comparison is made between the paternal and maternal influences it certainly does seem that the father's influence on the son is uncommonly smaller than the mother's influence on the daughter :



It is 18 against 69. It is true that there are only half as many sons as daughters: therefore the corrected proportions are as 36 to 69, but this is an enormous difference; too great for mere chance, apparently. Also, the other figures give 88 against 166. The influence of mother on son seems also equal to that of mother on daughter: the figures uncorrected being 31:69, 72:166, or corrected by doubling the sons, 62:69, 144:166. On comparing paternal with maternal influences, the results are not sufficiently congruent, for $70:100(14\cdot3)$ is a different ratio from $155:238(13\cdot5)$. One must not be too much impressed by the lesser magnitude of the latter number. It would be fairer to compare the number of the 31 *families* in which the maternal influence prevailed, than to compare the individuals in those families. Taking the last paragraph into account, I should not dare to ascribe to the results more than a *suspicion* that the mother's influence is stronger than the father's. This really ought to be worked out and placed beyond doubt*. I will see what evidence I can collect for you. In haste,

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

A Bar-lock is busy in my room, copying the MS. at a great rate.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 29, 1892.

DEAR MR COLLINS, Here is all that seems to come out of the fraternal heredity. (I will leave the maternal, just for the present.) It would be satisfactory were it not for the curious anomaly of the loops, referred to in the last paragraph. Also, I cannot succeed in bringing these data within the grip of the formula in *Natural Inheritance*, or even to make a proper comparison between the two. It is too puzzling for me at present, the problem being a peculiar one. These data give one much to think about. I will go again at *Race* now. If a Royal Society paper can be made out of the Heredity and Race, it will have at this late season of the year to be merely *nominally* read. There is only one meeting after the next, towards the third week in June, and that is technically called the "Massacre of the Innocents." The papers are not read except hurriedly, or only their titles; but they get printed all the same. I am pegging away steadily but the work is slow.

I am truly glad that you really like the book thus far. The chapter on Identification will be greatly improved. The first Introductory Chapter will of course now be written the last. Hardly any of that which was done will do now.

What a glorious day Saturday was. I rushed off after luncheon finding there was just time to catch a special Saturday train to Hampton Court. The boats on the river were most pretty and numerous, and full of nice, merry-looking people.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* I have had to correct Galton's figures in the above schemes, and, corrected, they modify to some extent the results as they stood in his letter. I have cancelled the very strong he put before suspicion. On the point in question : see Vol. 111^A, p. 192.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 1, 1892.

Bravo thus far. Your figures tally well and conviction is at a measur-DEAR MR COLLINS, able distance. Still a total of 44 families is not large. The figures show that the ratio of paternal to maternal influence is as 7 or 8 to 10. Now if 44 families are divided in that ratio they would split into 18 and 26 ($18 \times 10 = 180$; $27 \times 7 = 189$). What your figures really show is that 18 of the families have preponderating paternal influence and 26 have preponderating maternal. If the influences were really equal, the chance against the figures coming out as yours do, would be as that of tossing 44 pence and only 18 of them coming down heads instead of 22. This is not highly improbable by any means. I don't see that the number of children mends matters. They tell the variation in the degree of preponderance of one parent or the other in the various families, but that is all. It strikes me as hazardous in exactly the above proportion to publish the results. You say, I have tossed up 44 pence, 18 only have come down heads, therefore those pence were weighted, like false dice. The judge would say—the evidence is strong but not cogent enough to convict. I should certainly advise your working hard to get more cases, the inquiry being very hopeful; and when you have enough, it might be well to try the effect of eliminating loops, because they seem to be less hereditary than arches or whorls, so their inclusion may dilute the results. So glad that you are safe back, well refreshed. All is well with us.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 3, 1892.

DEAR MR COLLINS, By all means, in respect to Miss H. I should be delighted to give her £5 towards a holiday with a roving commission for families and Quakers. For my own part, I doubt the Quakers worth inquiry in the face of the fact that racial differences are so minute. Moreover on going carefully into Race, I feel sure that nothing can be substantiated without dealing with large numbers. The Jews are all right being upwards of 1000, but 50 is inadequate, as shown by the non-conformity of 50 groups with the larger ones. I should certainly say "concentrate upon families" never minding their origin, but settle (1) the comparative paternal and maternal influence, (2) the parento-filial, (3) the fraternal. I think (3) is already good enough to justify publication, but it would be improved by more cases. As Quakers drop in you might if disposed work them up apart, as a luxury rather than a necessity. I would write to Miss H. and enclose the cheque, but it would be nicer through your hands. When you have fixed with her, please tell me what I otherwise owe. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 5, 1892.

MY DEAR MR COLLINS, Miss H. has written to me enjoying the prospect of her holiday and asking for the papers of lists of relatives, which I have returned to her. I said that I had sent the cheque to you, which I do herewith. There were two reasons for not sending it to her, one was that you might have already given her the money and the other is that *quaere* would it not be better to give her more tether, another two or three pounds will do for twice as many extra days. So I send the cheque unfilled but with "not exceeding £10" written on it for you to fill up. (Besides I am in your debt for much else which this will not and is not intended to cover.) Might it not be well that I should anyhow pay her as usual for the families she gets, in addition to her holiday fund. It would prompt her to work all the harder. You will understand better than I do what is right and reasonable, without fear of spoiling her.

I am going through the chapters you corrected at Ryde. Your criticisms are most just and the corrections most welcome. I am sincerely obliged for them. This Whitsuntide breaks into postal arrangements so I don't know when you will get this.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

September 20, 1892.

DEAR COLLINS, I welcome the briefer and more cordial mode of address. Your paper reached Callander yesterday in time for getting everything done before post time; the contents being re-written in the train and posted en route. I shall get proofs of these, of Index, etc., here, and then that too will be closed.

We stay here (Alnwick) for three days—then go to Lincolnshire for three or so more, and thence to Learnington, 5, Bertie Terrace, on this day week, or the next day to that. I hope it will be fine and may tempt you to come as you have proposed after all.

62 - 2

You are indeed most good to offer continued help and I appreciate its value. We will have a good talk. I have had an inquiry in view for long and must now begin to beat the bushes as it were, to see if the covert I want to shoot over holds a fair quantity of game. If it promises well, I shall think of taking it up steadily. It would be a growth out of one chapter or rather paragraph of *Human Faculty*, which must in the meantime be disposed of in a 2nd edition. I am very glad you like the job just completed. I wonder if it will produce results. A good deal of routine work will now be set going, in continuation of what has been done, at the Laboratory. Among other things, I must form a good standard collection of enlarged prints. I must start a photographer to attend some hours, say three days a week, at the Laboratory. I must talk over with you my plans about all this.

What grand mountaineering you have had. But it will be difficult to change into a sedentary life. Till we meet. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Address to: 42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 22, 1892.

DEAR COLLINS, It would take long to explain, as the idea is at present nebulous and capable of concentrating round one or other of many alternative centres, but briefly it is on the measure of motives. For example, that interesting little book of Leffingwell showed how little influence race, religion, etc., etc., severally had on illegitimacy. What is their relative influence and what is it that governs the variety of result? Men coolly face death under many conditions—what *are* these conditions (this is the substance of the paragraph to which I referred)? Bribery can do so and so—*what* can it do? In all cases measuring statistically the commensurability of extremely different motives and temptations, shown by money bribes and compensations. The final interest of the inquiry and its *truest* centre lies in the fact that the old religious motives of deterrence and of reward are ceasing to be efficacious and we have to consider what can take their place. I shall have a curious variety of facts to look up—some bearing on incidents in barbarous life—some in very various civilisations—some in our own. Also the power of illusion forms one very large branch. Then again the economic laws of value and their mathematics, and very much else.

I hardly know whether this random account will convey a provisional notion of what I mean, but it is the best I can at this moment give in a small space. Sometimes I lean towards making the *illusion* the dominant idea. But it is very inadequately thought out at present.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

We shall be at 5, Bertie Terrace, Learnington, on Monday, and are going in the meantime to Lady Welby near Grantham.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 15, 1892.

MY DEAR BESSY, Very many thanks indeed for your capital account of Sir M. C.'s teeth. It is particularly appropriate for quotation (of course without names), as it concerns imagination in three different senses, Feeling, Touch and Sight. Merely as a story not vouched for, it would do as an illustration; but we scientific men always desire to be as careful as possible about our alleged instances, and I should be uncommonly glad to get some verification of the story. Is Dr Henry Gisborne alive and resident in Derby? If he is, do you think he is a sort of person to whom I could write, with the chance of getting an accurate reply ? Is there anybody you can think of who could help me with further information in respect to this? I might for example write to the Editors of the Derby newspapers (do you happen to know the names of the newspapers ?), and could at least get a sight of the original article at the British Museum. Sir M. C. would be the right person to ask !!! If you can give me any useful hints I should be truly obliged. I am so glad to hear that you are out of doors at length. All fairly well here.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The story runs thus: Sir M. C. of Derby made one of a week-end party. Retiring to bed, he suddenly missed his denture, and, coughing violently, he became conscious of having swallowed it and could *feel* it in his windpipe. The nearest doctor and surgeon were summoned. The doctor looking down his throat *saw* the end of the denture, and the surgeon *touched* it. Hurried preparations were made for an operation, and the patient was laid on a table in an adjacent room. Just as the surgeon and doctor were prepared to start, Sir M. C.'s valet came into the room and presented his master's denture on a silver salver; he had picked it up by the bedside.

Letter to Professor James Ward.

HÔTEL VALESCURE, ST RAPHAËL, VAR, FRANCE. March 24, 1893.

DEAR MR WARD, Thank you heartily for your careful and valuable criticism, which I have read and re-read and shall I hope profit by. The object I had in speaking about what was called the measure of the Imagination, at a Royal Institution lecture, was to invite criticism and to hear objections before taking much further pains in experiment, and to get opinions as to *what it is* that such experiments measure. (I had a good look at James' book first.) Probably we shall meet before long at Trinity, and I should be very glad of the opportunity then of talking a little further about it, and of submitting myself to your questions. It would be a great help towards clearing my own mind.

As regards a *measure* of familiarity, it does not seem to me an absurd notion. The maximum of familiarity with objects gives the complete sense of being *at home*. It is very interesting to analyse this feeling when returning to familiar haunts. Complete strangeness can also be imagined pretty easily, for every one has now and then dropped into very strange surroundings and the feeling is easily recalled. Between the two limits there must be intermediate conditions which it is possible, very rudely, to appreciate. About Weber or Fechner: I know only too well the inadequacy of the statement, but having first looked at James, Sully and a few others, I thought that the very brief statement, reserved as it was, might pass. I wanted chiefly to show that a spiral balance might represent with sufficient approximation and in a very conspicuous manner, the narrowness of the limits of the scale of sensation. I know well that many quite disagree with the view that increased sensation is produced by accumulation of increments, but for my own part I habitually use the imagined sense of waxing fatigue (for example), from zero up to extreme fatigue, as a standard whereby to judge how tired I really am on any particular occasion.

But I must not tax your patience further and can only repeat how very grateful I am for your criticisms.

It is lovely weather here on the Riviera. I, and my wife too, had both suffered in England from influenza and came out ten days ago, with the happiest results.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

What a blank Croom Robertson's* death has left!

The Oxford Honorary Degree.

To Francis Galton. From the Rev. Bartholomew Price, D.D.

PEMBROKE COLLEGE, OXFORD. May 22, 1894.

DEAR GALTON, I had yesterday the great pleasure of proposing to our University Council that in recognition of your long and excellent service to science and especially of your anthropological work, the Honorary Degree of D.C.L. should be conferred upon you at the ensuing Commemoration; and I have the greater pleasure of informing you that the proposal was received and carried most enthusiastically, and with such observations as would be most gratifying to you, were I at liberty to repeat them. Will you kindly inform me, whether you will accept the proffered Honour, which is, as you are perhaps aware, the highest of its kind that the University bestows on distinguished persons, whether its own children or *extranei*, so that I may report to the Council on Monday next. The Commemoration takes place on Wednesday, June 20, at 12 o'clock. It is usual for the Proposer to entertain his candidate at the time of the Encaenia, but owing to the death of one of our daughters, Mrs Price and I shall be absent from Oxford

* Professor Croom Robertson was an old friend of Galton, and a portrait of Croom Robertson and his wife was highly valued by him. It is now in the possession of the present writer who greatly appreciated the kindness and friendly aid of one of his early colleagues at University College. at the time and we are in consequence unable to offer hospitality. You have however many friends in Oxford, and there will be, I know, no difficulty in this matter. I can say nothing more until in accordance with our standing orders your acceptance has been ratified in council.

Believe me, Yours very truly, BARTHOLOMEW PRICE.

The sole statements I have found about the conferment of the Oxford degree are the following:

Sophy Bree* reported on June 21, 1894:

The candidates for D.C.L. all followed up in their turn. Uncle Frank came last. He was very much clapped and then the R.P.C.L. (Professor Goudy) stated that Mr Galton was a cousin of the celebrated Charles Darwin (shouts and claps), while still a young man he made a long and dangerous journey of exploration up the White Nile and afterwards undertook a similar expedition in Southern Africa, obtaining the medal of the Royal Geographical Society in respect of the latter journey. He was also described as a distinguished meteorologist and anthropologist. In recent years he had devoted his attention to the study of natural selection and the descent of man—having propounded a theory of heredity which is now becoming recognised as of the first importance. All that of course was in Latin. The newly made D.C.L.'s were in their Doctor of Law gowns. After that the Public Orator made his Oration in Latin.

And again:

"At the dinner," Frank said, "Lord Rosebery made an effective speech. Lord Justice Fry, having to return thanks for the new Doctors, was funny about my composite portraits." L.G.

The degree was conferred at the same time on the Earl of Kimberley, Bishop Mandell Creighton, Sir Horace Davey, Sir Edward Fry (Galton's old foe: see above, p. 122), Captain Mahan of the U.S. Navy, Émile Boutmy, Prof. Mendeleef, Prof. W. M. Ramsay the archaeologist, John Henry Middleton and the Latin scholar Arthur Palmer, an all-round noteworthy batch.

The Oxford Gazette contains no report of the speeches.

The Cambridge Honorary Degree.

(From TRINITY LODGE, CAMBRIDGE.)

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 16, 1895.

DEAREST EMMA, The ceremony went off this afternoon and Grace, who was there, will I daresay write about it. The Public Orator made some amusing hits in his speech. He will send me printed copies (2 or 3) in Latin, which I daresay Archdeacon Bree, or some other friend, will translate to you. It was all very nice—quite a quiet ceremony and several old friends present.

We are on the point of returning to London after a very pleasant stay at this most hospitable house. Excuse more now. Bessy will be on her way to Alnwick[†], so I send no message to her. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Frank bore his part bravely and looked very well, the red gown very becoming. It is so cold to-day, I hope Bessy will not suffer on her journey.

Much love, Ever affectionately, L. GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 21, 1895.

DEAREST EMMA, Here is a copy of the speech in the Senate House, of which the Public Orator has sent me a dozen. One is being forwarded to Archdeacon Bree—the ingenious *Latinity* of it will amuse him—and I said that when he next happened to be with you in Leamington you would probably be glad if he translated it to you. I will send a copy to Bessy also, very likely she will soon come across a translator.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Sophy Adèle, a daughter of Lucy Amelia Moilliet and therefore Galton's great-niece; she is sister of Lucy Evelyne Biggs, Galton's companion in later years, and married the Ven. William Bree, Archdeacon of Coventry and Rector of Allesley.

[†] At that time the home of her son, Edward Galton Wheler (later Wheler-Galton), now of Claverdon Leys.

Sunt Butter has been with a tota week a left that werry bu so to Trinity doby net Thurst a the gographical, & the account of which has been belt IT for was 13/00 & the field of renteace was borted pork. there may be an explorin in montaged it lumoestas meeting been they been in confutrin. The I am count to meet hornes in 12 horn at the look of the look of the look we the look when the look of Prevident' Secretary both and belle

Which I there in the Home-ruled Noz & Coccet Club din ner - Ver They at lociet Club din ner - Ver They wheel ' 15, the way, the other their of the same kind, I take Bither at at it first wester and which is the Home-ruley? her Nor', and we are to have a first the beaut muna 201 138 15²¹

May h / 5 3

12 01 10 wen in nearly every way aquarrel with a pack of atmisals - who are zight in main but we on the Counce all suffer. I had a country well gettering wiched Buthis Park & Richmand Part The scarled thorus are beau we dived with his Nobb

Facsimile of one of Francis Galton

days back, & I was Bouttout for a bear. a sunte well & would written had the been by Strangely Tertinis seems uding These this in bisit was a great r to you both. I came in hame of Cole . Making at , a Lord Blassey article methy fortnightly Best Bety xall. I suppose with som be cruin, wh We have no effectial now . Weraffectionalis tranin Galton

The weather is improving here and the lilacs, laburnums, etc. will be glorious when the sun shines. There was a chilly geographical river party yesterday to see the Franklin remains at Greenwich, which I did not care to join. What is Arthur Galton's address in Sydney? I owe him a letter of thanks for a published lecture which he recently sent me (unaccompanied by an address).

The following is the Speech delivered by the Public Orator on presenting Mr Francis Galton, M.A., F.R.S., of Trinity College, for the honorary degree of Doctor in Science^{*}.

Sedes olim sibi notas hodie revisit alumnus noster, qui flumine Nilo quondam explorato, et Africa Australi postea perlustrata, velut alter Mercurius omnium qui inter loca deserta et inhospita peregrinantur adjutor et patronus egregius exstitit. Idem, velut alter Aeolus, etiam ipsos ventos caelique tempestates suae provinciae audacter adiunxit. Hodie vero Academiae nemora nuper procellis nimium vexata non sine misericordia contemplatus, e frondibus nostris caducis capiti tam venerabili coronam diu debitam imponi patitur. Tempestatum certe in scientia iamdudum versatus, ventorum cursus tabulis fidelibus olim mandavit, gentesque varium caeli morem praediscere docuit, laudem philosopho cuidam antiquo a Nubium choro Aristophanico quondam tributam uno saltem verbo mutato meritus: οὐ γὰρ ἀν ἄλλω γ' ὑπακούσαιμεν τῶν νῦν μετεωρολογούντων. Longum est avorum et proavorum ingenia magna in ipsorum progenie continuata ab hoc viro, Caroli Darwinii cognato, virorum insignium exemplis illustrata percensere. Longum est tot honores titulosque ab ipso per tot annos cumulatos commemorare. Hoc autem in loco, eloquentiae eius undecim abhinc annos conscio, instituti anthropologici praesidem non corporis tantum sed etiam mentis humanae mensorem appellaverim. Inter antiquos quidem celebratum erat illud Protagorae, omnium rerum mensuram esse hominem. Inter recentiores autem notum est hunc praesertim virum hominum omnium, imprimis pessimorum, mensuram ad amussim velle exigere. Ceterum plura hodie dicere supervacaneum est; constat enim ne optimorum quidem virorum a laudibus abesse debere mensuram. Duco ad vos virum de scientia anthropologica et meteorologica praeclare meritum, caeli et terrae indagatorem indefessum, studiorum denique geographicorum etiam inter nosmet ipsos fautorem insignem, Franciscum Galton.

Translation of Dr Sandys' speech by Archdeacon Bree for the benefit of Miss Emma Galton, and possibly of some of my Readers.

The Public Orator, Dr Sandys, in presenting for the honorary degree of Doctor in Science Mr Francis Galton, F.R.S., M.A., Trinity, referred to Mr Galton's early travels on the White Nile and in the Damara- and Ovampo-lands in South Africa, adding that the author of the "Art of Travel," "velut alter Mercurius omnium qui inter loca deserta et inhospita peregrinantur adjutor et patronus egregius exstitit. Like another Aeolus, he had also taken the winds and tempests for his province, and on his return to his former haunts at Cambridge he had doubtless locked with pity on the "groves of Academe," lately laid desolate by a disastrous storm. As meteorologist he had been the first to map out the course of the winds on an extensive scale, and had thus facilitated the forecasting of the weather; the high regard in which he was held in this department of science might perhaps be expressed in language partly borrowed from the Clouds of Aristophanes: οὐ γὰρ αν αλλω γ' ὑπακούσαιμεν τῶν νῦν μετεωρολογούντων. Descended from the same grandfather as Charles Darwin, he had himself written largely on subjects connected with heredity. His Rede lecture, on "The Measurement of Human Faculty," delivered in the Senate-house 11 years ago, entitled the former president of the Anthropological Institute to be called a measurer, not only of the human body, but also of the human mind. Protagoras had in ancient days taught the doctrine that "Man was the measure of all things." Mr Galton had in modern times taken a leading part in insisting on taking the measure of men in general and of criminals in particular. It was, however, superfluous to expatiate any longer on his merits; even the praises of eminent men had their limiting law and their proper measure.

* Cambridge Reporter, May 21, 1895.

Letters of Galton copied from the Originals by Maud Gardiner Odell.

"The first letter is an answer to a letter from my husband asking about possible observations and measurements, yielding desirable data, to be made upon infants. My daughter arrived Nov. 5 at Naples where we were spending the winter, my husband being on leave of absence from his work at the University of Colorado, U.S.A. Dept. of Biology."

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. October 6 (?), 1894.

DEAR SIR, I cannot help you much. Preyer's books are probably within your reach at Naples. I have received from time to time from the United States pamphlets on the subject. There is now one on my table by a Mrs Shand (?)—California—Part III, this being on a child aet. 3, the preceding parts being presumably about an earlier age. (It is in a cover like the Smithsonian publications.) I have had so little to do with children in my life, that I have not interested myself in the inquiries about them and am therefore too ignorant to be an adviser. I should think that the observation of the increasing power of muscular co-ordination, and that of muscle with will, would be as good a clue as any to direct you. I suppose the colour-sense is developed quite early?

I heartily wish you would take finger-prints of the child at the earliest possible age, with a view of determining whether there is any alteration in the papillary ridges during babyhood. I have next to no data for investigating this. They are by no means easy to take, partly on account of the restiveness of the infant, chiefly on account of the very slight relief of the papillary ridges. In effect it is very delicate printing. You ought to use the THINNEST possible layer of rather fluid printer's ink, spread on a *polished* plate, and dabbing the child's fingers on it, dab them immediately after on smooth paper. Don't attempt to get any more than a lightish brown impression—Black is an impossibility. It is *clearness* that one wants. Unquestionably the most delicate impression of all, is in varnish thickly spread, that has been exposed sufficiently long to the air to have a *slight* pellicle over it. Dabbing the finger on this leaves a beautiful but transient impress, not so transient however as to prevent a cast being taken from it, if the plaster is at hand and in readiness to use. In regard to instruments for measuring the growth of the soft dimensions of a baby, I cannot tell you and doubt much if such measurements are ever to be trusted. You would have to exercise a strictly constant pressure.

Faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. I am not "Sir Francis."

TO PROF. JOHN GARDINER.

Address to: 42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. July 21, 1895.

DEAR MRS GARDINER, Your letter and the most interesting series of prints of your baby's R II reached me on the Continent yesterday morning and I have already gone over them carefully twice, with the aid of such lenses as I have by me.

The general result is that about eight points of reference admit of being compared at different periods of growth and show in a very instructive way how the ridges become more and more sharply differentiated. I must wait till I get back, to study them as thoroughly as they deserve. They ought to be photographically enlarged—that is to say, the best prints and the most important of them. This I will do when I return home. On more than half of the days after birth, from the ninth to the thirty-fifth, on which prints were taken, namely, in the first 18 sets of prints, one and sometimes two prints are clear enough to study. *These are always the darkest* of their respective sets. From the ninth week to the thirty-first inclusive, six sets were taken, but unfortunately not one of these is distinct enough to be of use. I wonder what the cause of failure here can be? Perhaps the materials were not so good. That taken in the thirty-sixth week is quite serviceable.

What remains to be done, to thoroughly deal with this finger, is to get some really good impressions *now*, such as will show the *delta* as well as the core. For this purpose, if you cannot *roll* the finger a little, you might take some of the prints slightly from the *side* of the finger, the thumb side in this case. Also to very kindly let me have some prints, *one* set in *each* future

year. The result will be to create a truly valuable series, and at present a unique one. I presume that R II means the right forefinger, so that R I would be the thumb, and R III the right mid-finger? Kindly tell me the baby's full name for future reference. If I publish anything about these, should you object to my mentioning names? If you dislike this, I would idenitfy them by initials. As regards the other digits of which you have taken prints, which you kindly offer to send me, I should be very grateful for them. Whatever is said about the R 1I which I have, would apply to these also. Your zeal is deserving of the warmest recognition. I can assure you that I fully appreciate and am grateful for what you have done. I would be greatly obliged if you would describe the method you adopt of getting the prints —how do you pacify the baby? How do you hold it? What printing materials do you use? I am very ignorant of baby-ways, but my assistant, who tried hard with his baby-granddaughter, found he succeeded best when it was *sleepy*. I could fancy drilling the child to a game of *patting*, and, at the judicious moment, direct two of its pats, the first upon the inked slab, the second upon the paper.

I hope to be back in England in time to receive any letter that may be written by you a week after receiving this. With kind regards to yourself and your husband and with every wish for the baby's health in whom I naturally shall always take interest,

Believe me, Faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Note by Mrs Gardiner. When my daughter, Dorothy Gardiner, was six days old I sat up in bed long enough to take the prints of her fingers. After that prints were taken every day of all digits, for some time. Then every week—subsequently every month—and later on yearly until she was about seven years old. The prints were sent to Mr Galton—a few of them proving good enough for reference, but the majority of the early ones were not very good. I should judge from the letter above that I sent a sample of one finger only, before burdening Mr Galton with the great number taken. We returned to Boulder, Colorado in August 1895.

[Post-card.]

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. May 7, 1896.

Just a line to acknowledge safe receipt of the very good finger-prints. You have quite acquired the art of taking them. In a few days I shall be free to photographically enlarge them and to send them with a duplicate of those that were accidentally destroyed, and will write then more at length. In the meantime let me say how grateful I should be for the prints of such other babies as you may hope to obtain repeated prints from, at an interval of not less than about a year, the object being to accumulate evidence for or against persistency during early childhood.

Red Indian dabbed prints of the three first *fingers* (fore, mid, and ring) of *right hand* only would be very acceptable. In that form, they would be comparable with all my other race collections. Those from school-children would be every whit as good as those from adults.

Very faithfully, FRANCIS GALTON.

[I had offered to obtain prints from American Indians, if desired, through the services of some University Students whose homes were close to an Indian School at Grand Junction, Colorado. M.G.O.]

Copied from the Original by Dorothy Gardiner.

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. June 2, 1896.

DEAR MRS GARDINER, At last I have the pleasure of sending the photos of your baby's fingers. My photographer was busy about preparations for the eclipse, hence the delay.

Those I enclose are direct from the enlarged negatives; those I send separately by book post, are paper enlargements in the camera, from those negatives.

I have not regularly studied them yet. It will take time to go into all their details in the way I want, and I must defer it. You probably will like to examine them, and I think in doing so, you may find help from my book *Decipherment of Blurred Finger-prints* which my publisher will send for your acceptance.

PGIII

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

A good way to mark an enlarged print is by a *fine* needle (not pin) prick and making a pencil circle \bigcirc round the hole at the back, with a number attached to identify it hereafter. (You may prick through a blank paper underneath at the same time, so as to have a duplicate.) The prick holes do not in the least damage an enlarged print.

Believe me, Faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. November 7, 1896.

DEAR MRS GARDINER, The prints of the baby, with Winifred Palmer, arrived safely, and I have carefully gone through, picked out, and mounted the most effective ones, for future photography. It is indeed difficult to take legible prints of such young creatures. The following seems the most hopeful direction for improvement. In your sets the only fairly clear ones were those taken on the 7th, 8th and 37th days, and all these happened also to be dark. I suspect that on those days the ink was in a more suitable condition than at other times; therefore that great care as to the right fluidity of the ink is an important condition of success. As you are doubtless aware the mixture of a very little "drying oil" makes a great difference in its consistency. Another point in these very delicate printings is to grasp the baby's finger *firmly* and to print from it *rapidly*. There are signs of its having moved in the great majority of the prints. The marks left by the ridges below the joint are often very sharp and clear, while those on the bulb are illegible. The last thing I would mention is the use of the same sort of smooth paper as the enclosed, which is employed in all those high class illustrated journals in which the delicate photo-process printing is used-such as Harper's Journal. I wonder whether the more or less dampness of the baby's hand has much to do with the success in printing? It is needless to say how much I should prize any more baby prints you may send me. A few, well printed, taken at an early age, and not necessarily of many fingers, would be the most welcomed. Of course with the hope of getting prints from the same fingers a few years later.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

[Winifred Palmer is the daughter of Charles Skeele Palmer, at the time of this letter and for some years Professor of Chemistry in the University of Colorado. I obtained prints of Winifred when she was (I believe) less than a day old, certainly less than two days, and continued from time to time as subsequent letters will indicate. M. G. O.]

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. July 7, 1897.

DEAR MRS GARDINER, Thank you very much for the two sets of finger-prints. I am glad to infer from the firm, plump marks of your child that she thrives well. Both hers and Winifred Palmer's are very good records and I will put them carefully with the rest. But I cannot now have them enlarged as 1 am packing up for a summer on the Continent. Thank you also about the hope you hold out, of sending me next September some prints of American Indians. They will be very acceptable. I wonder if by any chance you happen to be acquainted with any authority (of a scientific bent) on American trotting horses and their pedigrees. I ask, because I have just been able to verify a law of heredity (which I proposed tentatively a few years ago) on a certain pedigree stock of hounds. If I could get the racing speeds of the pedigree stock of the trotting horses, with some completeness for three generations back, i.e. at least the grandparents and better the great-grandparents of the "subjects," I could make good use of them. The first notice of my paper (which is not yet published but will be published in the Proceedings of the Royal Society, in three or four weeks) appeared yesterday in Nature, p. 235. (That is the name of our principal scientific weekly paper.) Excuse my troubling you on the distant chance of your being able to help me. I know and have written to Mr Weston, Pittsfield, Mass., and I also know of the existence of the American Trotter by H. T. Helm, 1878. Also of yearly Year Books which up to 1896 contained the speed of nearly 13,000 trotters, but I do not know particulars about them. Mr David Bonner of New York (I do not know his further address) seems to be one of the principal authorities.

Believe me, faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, LONDON. May 30, 1903.

DEAR MRS GARDINER, Your letter of Feb. 23 reached my house while I was away for the winter. Now that I have returned, let me thank you very much for the enclosure of Winifred Palmer's, aet. 6 years, prints. They will do very well, but perhaps as the years go by you will kindly let me have another set when she is older and becomes more submissive to the printer. I should also be very glad of future prints of the other children so far as you can easily get them. There are sure to be *some* useful points of comparison, which can be utilised. Now to show my "gratitude" (in the cynical sense given to that word, of a "lively hope of future favours"), let me tell you my present needs. I am taking up finger-prints again, from a new and hopeful point of view and send printed papers by this post to explain. You will see that I want two things, of which the second includes the first:

(1) Prints of the two forefingers of many adults in quadruplicate and *volled*.

(2) Prints as above of batches of relatives of all ages.

The circular speaks of a small outfit that would be willingly sent to those desirous of helping, but I hardly know how to send this to America at a reasonable cost. However I will make a trial, believing them to fall under the head of "Printed paper" (etc. or, ?) "Samples."

The tin box is this size. [Here follows a sketch of the box in plan and section, showing red india-rubber inker and tube of ink. Enclosed with the letter was a circular of instructions and explanations concerning a "Proposed Collection of Finger-Prints. By Francis Galton."]

It can be passed in England as a *letter*, in a "safe-transit" envelope, together with forms, and a printed envelope to return it, all for *two-pence*, in fact they only *just* exceed the $l\frac{1}{2}d$. stamp. So I can send them readily in this country, if not abroad also. But you *have* the printing outfit, so would not want one for your own use, even if what I now send miscarries. I should indeed be greatly obliged for help in making the necessary collection. The problems, which it ought to assist in solving, are of high importance and the attempts I have recently made, with such limited material as I possess, give much hope.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The envelope enclosed in the packet—for return—is not stamped because I possess no American postage stamps.

[Pursuant to request contained in this letter I obtained prints of a considerable number of relatives—parents, uncles, aunts, cousins, double-cousins, etc. in both branches of my own family, and sent them to Mr Galton in the books with which he provided his contributors. M. G. O.]

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 16, 1907.

MV DEAR MRS GARDINER, It is grievous to me that I shall miss seeing you and your daughter. I leave London on Aug. 1 for the country, my precise address there being *Yaffles*, Hindhead, Haslemere, Surrey, a house which I have rented for six weeks (the extraordinary word "Yaffle" means in the Surrey *patois* a "green woodpecker").

I have laid finger-printing aside now, as it thrives and flourishes in Scotland Yard, our centre of prison administration, but for all that I *think* something more might be done in classification.

The series of finger-prints of your daughter will remain a classic in the history of the science. It stands quite alone in its completeness from the first week of life—even from the day* of birth—to girlhood.

I may have occasion to run up to town for a day and *if so* will certainly endeavour to see you if you will send me your London address. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Don't call me "Dr" please—I hate the epithet, except on formal occasions.

[In my daughter's 13th year we visited for a few weeks her father's relatives in Scotland and England, spending a short time in London before we sailed for home. I hoped to be able to call upon Dr Galton, whom I had never seen, and wrote to him shortly before we went up to London, but because of his absence from town failed to meet him. M. G. O.]

* This is not quite accurate—I sat up and took the first prints of my daughter on the sixth day after her birth. M. G. O.

63 - 2

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 18, 1896.

DEAR MRS HERTZ, You always send me valuable information, and this about Mozart is perhaps the most extraordinary of all^{*}. There are plenty of instances in a faint degree of the mind working independently of the executive function of the hand, in carrying out an already determined plan, but none that I know of which is comparable in degree with that of Mozart. Thus in writing a letter, the forthcoming paragraph is being planned while penmanship is going on. Certainly some people feel the effort of penmanship very much less than others, so that they think ahead while writing as freely as a person who is copying a picture may be thinking of some design of his own. The detachment from noises and interruptions is not uncommon either. We most of us feel that when full of any subject and suddenly obliged to leave it, that we can easily pick up the dropped thread when free to return to it. I wish these wonderful people would submit themselves to tests and not leave the description of their performances to biographers. You do not mention Mrs Macdonell, I trust her health is better. Hoping to call soon and to hear more, believe me, Very truly yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 31, 1896.

DEAR MRS HERTZ, Your welcome Christmas card, in the form of von Lippmann's curious and interesting pamphlet, has reached me in Cornwall where I am staying a few more days before returning to town. I will keep it for *regular* reading in the homeward train. Pray accept my best New Year wishes for you and yours. It is amusing that the young lady is already busy on books of travel and adventure. What savages we all are, in our primary instincts! Pray remember me most kindly to Mrs Macdonell and believe me,

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 7, 1896.

DEAR MELDOLA, Thanks many for the proposals on your post-cards which suggest further the word "phylometry †."

I see in Liddell and Scott's dictionary that $\phi \hat{\eta} \partial \rho \nu$ is just what we want—viz. primarily a "set of any living beings naturally distinct from others." It has been used for a swarm of gnats—for the races of birds, beasts, fishes, also in the sense of "the whole tribe of them," as applied to the Sophists. Further, as a race, a nation, or "a clan or tribe of men according to blood and descent."

* Extract from a letter of Mrs Hertz from 40, Lansdowne Crescent, W., dated November 17, 1896: "I enclose a leaf torn out (rather ruggedly) from the Programme résumé of the popular concert last Saturday. It struck me that the facts therein related concerning Mozart's celebration, if you have not already come across them, might be of interest to you. To me it seems little short of miraculous that he could write out that sublime composition, the Ouverture to 'Don Giovanni,' while his wife read aloud to him. Indeed the statement that he did so during the night before its performance excites much doubt in my mind. For he would have had to write the part of each instrument separately, and when could the members of the Orchestra have studied and rehearsed their parts? Nevertheless it seems probable that Otto Jahn, his biographer, a writer of repute and standing, took trouble to verify the main point, which is that he had the faculty of thinking out a composition in its full detail and completeness before he set pen to paper, and that he could then write it down correctly while devising a fresh composition, or while concentrating his mind on some quite different subject. Have you met with any other such surprising manifestation of the twofold simultaneous action of the brain ?.....Are you on the track of fresh discoveries about the animal whose behaviour and whose motives grow more and more bewildering and perplexing, more and more difficult to control, guide and regulate?"

[†] Meldola's suggestion of this word as a name for what we now term "biometry" deserves to be recorded. It is about coeval with the use of the latter term. When I adopted the word "biometry" for the science which applies the modern theory of statistics to the study of variation and correlation in living forms, I was unaware that Christoph Bernoulli in his Handbuch der Populationistik of 1841 had termed the study of life tables "Populationistische Biometrie."
What do you think? The question suddenly presses, as I find that the Committees of the Royal Society are formed at its Council next Thursday.

Failing a better name I would propose to the Council of the Royal Society that our present title be changed as above to "Phylometric Committee." What do you say? I wrote to Weldon and to F. Darwin in the same sense. Also I should propose to ask the Council to add the words "with power to add ordinary and accessory members."

"Accessory" is a phrase in use at the Royal Šociety to signify, as I understand from Harrison, either non-fellows or paid fellows or both. Do you agree?

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. I have looked up the Minute of Council under which we were originally appointed. It was on Jan. 18, 1894—Minutes, p. 71: "...for conducting statistical inquiries into the measurable characteristics of plants and animals." The notice of our Friday meeting is gone back for *revise* so you will not get a copy before Wednesday. F. G.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. February 15, 1897.

My dear Professor K. Pearson, You will not, I am sure, doubt that I fully share the view that the future of biology lies mainly in exact treatment of homogeneous statistical material. The first thing is to get it. Now the Sub-Committee seems to me better adapted than perhaps any other collection of men that could be named, to do this. They represent between them the departments of mammals, birds, fishes and insects. They know the conditions of rearing and the existing workers, and they have the confidence of the latter. I have already a considerable list of suggested experiments such as would be statistically serviceable. The details of each would be of course a serious problem, so to be arranged that neither sterility nor disease shall interfere with it, and, again, such that will lead to no ambiguous results. After Tuesday's meeting of the Committee it will be more easy than it is now to anticipate, but at present I am in high hopes that we shall ultimately succeed in the really important task of controlling, in a useful sense, a vast amount of existing work that is wasted for want of scientific sympathy, criticism and encouragement. It must always be borne in mind that we are dealing with human workers, who have their own ideas which must be respected and humoured, if we are to gain their cordial co-operation. We have, to speak rather grandly, statesmanship problems to deal with. I trust we shall often have occasion to consult with you as to the best of alternative plans. Just now, we must busy ourselves in finding out lines of least resistance in pushing forward our nascent work. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I had warned Francis Galton that his Committee, extended into an "omnium gatherum" of various schools of biological thought, would achieve nothing further in the way of "conducting statistical inquiries into the measurable characters of plants and animals"—a prophecy which unfortunately was only too soon and too fully realised.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 14, 1897.

DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, Pray try and forgive my troubling you with a question. It is whether the enclosed problem is a recognised one and, if so, where I can read about it? I have a big batch of very promising statistics in which it would be very serviceable, and at present I do not see my way clearly in respect to it. Any guidance from you would be most acceptable. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

If, when your proofs of spurious correlation reach you, you could spare me one copy I should be much obliged.

A Problem relating to Fallible Judgments.

Suppose two kinds of balls, A and B, which differ so little as to be often mistaken for one another when viewed somewhat carelessly, though they are surely distinguishable on minute scrutiny. A rather careless examiner, No. 1, is given a batch of 1000 of these mixed balls, in which there are known to be a balls of the A kind. He has to select out of them the a balls which he considers to be A. Then each of the selected group is marked with an A_1 , of so minute a size as to be readily overlooked. A second examiner, No. 2, who overlooks the A_1 marks, proceeds in the same way, and each of his selected set is scratched with an A_2 . Subsequent investigation shows that:

- I. a_1 of the balls marked A_1 are truly A.
- II. a_2 of the balls marked A_2 are truly A.
- III. a_3 of the balls marked A_1 and A_2 are truly A.

Question. What is the trustworthiness, when measured on a scale of equal parts, of the three estimates defined by I, II and III?

Mem. The scale of trustworthiness is bounded, below at a zero point, of no trustworthiness at all, when $a = \frac{a^2}{1000}$, and, above, where precision is absolute, when a = a.

F. GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 20, 1897.

My dear Professor Karl Pearson, You were not, as I heard, at the Royal Society Soirée last night, where I had hoped to have thanked you sincerely for the book and for the exceed-ingly kind writing on the fly-leaf. It is one of the great pleasures left me, to know, now that I grow older and stupider, that anything I may have done has proved serviceable to others who, to misquote Tennyson, can "step from my dead self to higher things."

I was absent from London all the day-part of yesterday and have only very cursorily as yet looked through the book, but have seen enough to astonish me at its wide range and serious reasonings and at its substantial unity among apparent diversity. You must indeed have had difficulty in assigning a title to it. What an awful time to live in the 14th century must have been to most persons, with its plagues and endemic manias of flagellations, tarantellas and the like, and savage wars. No wonder that dances of death were popular. I look forward greatly to reading the two volumes properly. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAND HÔTEL, ROYAT. August 13, 1897. 5 a.m.

DEAREST EMMA, It is ill news that I have to send. You heard that Louisa* had been ill since last Sunday, when she packed up in good spirits and with much interest for a tour among the Dauphiné mountains, beginning with the Grande Chartreuse. But it was not to be. She was seized with a severe attack of diarrhoea and vomiting during the night, a repetition of what she, I and Mme de Falbe had all had in a lesser degree. Still Dr Petit thought little of it on Monday morning, even on Tuesday morning he was not anxious, but she grew steadily worse. The bile thrown out was exceedingly disordered and I think its presence throughout the body poisoned her. She had of course discomfort at times, but was on the whole drowsy. Yesterday she was evidently sinking. I had a nurse to sit up through the night, who awoke me at $2\frac{1}{2}$ a.m. when dear Louie was dying. She passed away so imperceptibly that I could not tell when, within several minutes. Dying is often easy! I believe French formalities require very early burial, probably to-morrow, but I know nothing now. When the people are up and moving I shall hear all about necessary legal formalities, which may take time. This is written to catch the morning post to England. You shall of course hear again very soon. I cannot yet realise my loss. The sense of it will come only too distressfully soon, when I reach my desolate home. Please tell the brothers and sisters. I am too tired to write much, having had long nursing hours. Mme de Falbe is our one friend here, but she was in bed yesterday and to-day with a slight attack of the same malady. Her maid has been very helpful. The landlady is all kindness. The nurse (a religieuse) did her best, and so did the chambermaid, they and another woman got up in the night to do the sad and necessary offices. Dear Louisa, she lies looking peaceful but worn, in the next room to where I am writing, with a door between. I have much to be thankful for in having had her society and love for so long. I know how you loved her and will sympathise with me. God bless you. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Mrs Francis Galton, née Butler.

PLATE LII



Francis Galton, aged 75. Royat, July, 1897.

Characterisation, especially by Letters

Address, 42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. GRAND HOTEL, ROYAT. August 15, 1897.

DEAREST EMMA, I hardly know how much time has really passed since I wrote, for each day has been divided into two or three by intermediate dozes or sleeps and the last week has been terribly long. Dear Louisa was buried with simple decorum yesterday in the cemetery of Clermont-Ferrand. The day was lovely, the mountains looked singularly imposing, the English Chaplain, Mr Wilcox (of Battersea Park Road) officiated, and a most kindly and tactful clergyman, Mr Jennings, the clergyman of St Stephen's in Cheltenham, who is now copying documents at my side, came with me to the grave. The landlord of the Hôtel came also, and acted as a perfect courier in managing all the numerous details and formalities. A feeling allusion was made in the sermon of to-day, and appropriate hymns were sung. I shall, I trust, see you for a day before long and can tell more and answer questions. Mme de Falbe has written a full and independent letter to Spencer Butler, describing all she knew, and filling in some needed details. She could not help, or come herself, during the latter part of the illness, being then, and still is, confined to her bedroom by doctor's orders, but she sent a useful maid. You will easily understand how desolate I have felt, but thanks largely to Mr Jennings' tact, consideration and manly sympathy, I have already, perhaps, gone through the bitterest period, though I look forward with dread to the most painful task of distributing her familiar personalia, etc. Dearest Louisa, --- I have very much to be grateful for, but our long-continued wedded life must anyhow have come to an end before long. We have had our day, but I did not expect to be the survivor. I got for the first time in touch with England yesterday, through receiving a telegram from Spencer Butler, who is still in London. I thought he had gone to the Engadine. I have had also to day a telegram from Gifi. These telegrams are a boon to me. People generally do not (and I did not) realise that you can telegraph in English if you please. In any case the cost is only 2d. a word. I hope to get to-morrow, or at all events by Tuesday, any letter you may have sent to Grenoble. On Tuesday evening I propose to start home, arriving there on Wednesday evening. I am anxious to hear about yourself; it seems to me that I have not heard for a fortnight, but, as already said, I am astray as to time, and my papers are huddled up in disorder.

Of course Bessy will understand that in writing to you I write also to her and, through her, both to Edward and Lucy*. I had not written either to Darwin, Erasmus or Milly, but have done so to-day, and enclose the two latter letters for you kindly to address and forward. Excuse more for I must husband strength. Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Examination showed the cause of Louisa's long ill-health and final death to be an extremely small stomach and an extremely constricted outlet due to her illness 19 years ago. The stomach was barely one third the natural size, and the outlet leading out of it no larger than would just contain a common lead pencil.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 13, 1897.

DEAR MRS HERTZ, An absurd piece of ill luck has prevented my yet reading von Lippmann's pamphlet. I am just now sorting accumulations of pamphlets, letters, etc., and the pamphlet in question seems to have got into one of the heaps of unsorted materials, whence in due time it will emerge, but at present I cannot find it. I should be much gratified if he does not lose but reads mine, of which I enclose a copy.

There is to me no difficulty in fraternal variation. The wonder would be if brothers did not vary considering the multitude of unseen disturbing influences on the general tendency of like to produce like. In my theory, the prophecy is that so many per cent. of individuals having like progenitors, will be this or that, and it is the nearly exact fulfilment of the prophecy that the memoir is intended to show. The Basset hounds of the same family are by no means all of the same colour, but the per cent. law holds good notwithstanding. Imagine a pair, whose ancestors are all known, to produce 100 puppies; then, what I prophesy is that from knowledge of the ancestry I can tell how many of them would be T and how many N^{\dagger} . The "coefficient" expresses that number. It varies according to the case from 96 to 52 in my Table VI.

Very truly yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Mr and Mrs Edward Wheler-Galton. The latter appears as "M. L." in later letters, probably to distinguish her from other members of the family with the same Christian names. † T = Tricolour, N = Non-tricolour.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 4, 1898.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, You have indeed sent me a most cherished New Year greeting. It delights me beyond measure to find that you are harmonising what seemed disjointed, and cutting out and replacing the rotten planks of my propositions. We shall make something out of heredity at last; all the more, when new and more abundant data arrive for testing the soundness of each advance. I wish many more mathematicians would attack the subject. A mere statement of your results—what *can* be done—would perhaps help to make people understand that there is a science of heredity, approximately understood at present, but sure to be developed. Let me please keep the MS. for two or three days. I have gone through it superficially twice, but want further time to do it more thoroughly. I will write again. You are very flattering to me. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 10, 1898.

My DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, You overwhelm me with sentiments of gratitude. I cannot help feeling them partly in respect to your most flattering references to myself, but really and honestly chiefly in respect to your furtherance of the just understanding of the effects of heredity. The subject is so enormously important that my own personal interests in it are quite secondary. It is indeed a big work that you are carrying on and which you have advanced to a point at which the results cannot but impress the scientific public, being large and palpable, simple and consistent. I hope on those grounds that you may see your way to publish it soon. It will be a vast encouragement to those who collect and to those who furnish data, to be assured that there is a clear and very important object in view, in collecting them, and that their efforts will not be wasted. Such remarks as I might venture to make, would be of little importance to you. I wish however that you would not mind the appearance of prolixity, in expressing the first paragraph on p. 3 at greater length, so that its meaning should be unmistakably clear. Also, if you use the word "mid-parent of the 5th order" instead of "mid-ancestry of the 5th order," the word "parent" in that context should be defined. It is true that we say grand-parent, etc., but "parent" strictly means either a father or mother. I am stupid in *realising* the meaning of the new values of r', r'', etc. (p. 8). I wish you could somehow make the rationale of it clearer, as distinguished from the mathematical proof. In the comments, p. 22, on the contents of p. 21, would it not be well to be somewhat more diffuse, in order to do away with the mistaken idea that first presents itself to the mind, that they contradict the well-observed fact that pedigree stock are very "even," i.e. they vary little among themselves. It is the fraternal general regression that you speak of, and therefore the ratio may well be maintained,

all the same. Your coefficient of stability will be of great use and importance. But all is so valuable. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The cross-heredity is a charming piece of work. It has just reached me.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 25, 1898.

DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, The memoir you send, and which I return, is full of interest to me. The cephalic index seems an admirable subject for hereditary inquiry, making observations on school-children available, and it is excellent too for Christmas family gatherings. The index of conjugal fidelity in a race is delicious! I am very glad to see how closely theory and observation run together in all Indian kinships except the paterno-filial. Not the least of your many achievements is that of "enthusing" (as Americans say) such competent workers as you do. I hope Miss Cicely Fawcett will continue her investigations.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Of course I shall be at the Royal Society on Monday. I am grieved that influenza still grips you.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 1, 1898.

DEAR GEORGE DARWIN, Your small son has, I hear, a faculty about which I have been particularly interested in another child, namely the aptitude of identifying the perforated discs used for musical boxes. I wish you would talk it over with your wife, and perhaps make a few experiments and tell me the result on Wednesday. The experiments I mean, are

by taking the pile of discs and pulling out one of them very gradually from among the pile until he recognises it.

Does he know them with equal ease, face upwards or face downwards? How many does he distinguish? At what age did he begin to do so? Am I right (do you think) in supposing that it is a similar act of memory to that of recollecting a hieroglyph or a scroll pattern, or the like, or is there any

possibility of suggesting the tune, in the distribution of the holes? I should be very glad of some verbal information about this, as the case I have heard of in Northumberland seems to be a very curious one, hard to explain except on the hypothesis of a portentous memory of patterns. Do you think that *you* yourself could easily recollect and distinguish the discs? Can the other children? Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 16, 1898.

DEAR PROFESSOR KARL PEARSON, Possibly you may intend going to the Royal Society "at home" on Thursday (to-morrow). If so, or otherwise, will you dine as my guest at the Philosophical Club? It is not necessary or even usual to dress. It would, I thought, have been possibly a breach of etiquette, had I written, as soon as I knew it was settled, to congratulate you heartily on the forthcoming award of the Darwin Medal of the Royal Society. It seems in every way most appropriate. I am delighted at the wisdom of the choice.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

The enclosed card will give needful particulars as to the Phil. Club.

7, WELL ROAD, HAMPSTEAD, N.W. November 30, 1898.

MY DEAR MR GALTON, I quite realise the difficulty about the term Reproductive Selection, but I sought in vain three years ago for a better, and failing to find one have used it ever since in my papers. I think also that it has something, not very much perhaps, in its favour. Evolution takes place by taking out of the community A, B, C, D, E, F,X, Y, Z, certain members L, M, N, and putting them into a position of advantage for propagating their kind. Anything which contributes to this advantage is selection, a differential death-rate is Darwin's natural selection, it should be Selection of the Fitter as all selection in wild life is "natural." Selection by a differential birth-rate is my reproductive selection; it is selection of the most fertile. There is a third kind—selection by a differential pairing rate, individuals L, M and N pair, or on the whole pair, more frequently than A, B, C,.... This is also a possible progressive source of change. It can be demonstrated to exist in civilised man, I am uncertain whether it is actual as well as potential in wild life. All these three kinds of selection are factors in potentia of evolution, but the last two involve no destruction. A uniform, non-differential death-rate will still cause progressive change. Thus a selection of Celtic over Teutonic elements in a population might arise without any survival of the fitter, if (i) the Celts married equally frequently with the Teutons, but were more prolific, or (ii) if the Celts and Teutons were equally prolific, but the Teutons married less frequently than the Celts. In both cases we might speak of selection. In the former case we have selection by differential fertility, in the latter case by frequency of pairing. In both, to be effective, the fertility must be inherited or the relative tendency to pair, inherited. The former is what I term Reproductive Selection, the latter is-what? Please send me a name for it, before I find it absolutely needful to coin one.

Yours always sincerely, KARL PEARSON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 30, 1898.

MY DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, It is not so much the word "Selection" that seems to be a stumbling block, as *Reproductive*. I did my best to think it out, owing to the fact that the Royal Society paper was sent to me as one of the Referees, and it was a duty to do so. What I then wrote was somewhat to this effect: (1) The termination of the adjective should accord with natural, artificial, sexual, and therefore be "-al," or its equivalent "-ic," for

P G III



PLATE LIII



Francis Galton's Great-Niece Evelyne Biggs—Mrs Guy Ellis. Compare Plate XIV, Vol. 1, and Plate XLVIII of the present volume.

"-ical." Reproductive Selection conveys the idea of a Selection that reproduces itself, which of course is absurd. The termination "-ive" seems quite misleading.

The *Re* in "Reproductive" also, as it seems to me, misleads. It implies the substitution of a unit by a *similar* one. There is no advance, but it leaves things, statistically speaking, as they were. "Production" is much less objectionable. What is wanted, is to express production to more than the average amount, such as a prefix like "pre-" or "super-" might imply. But this might be dispensed with for the sake of brevity.

Two words occur to me as worth consideration:—"Progenic Selection" (I won't say Pre-progenic), "Genetic Selection" (I won't say Hyper-genetic). I am afraid that "superior fertility" cannot be expressed by any tolerable word that has "fertile" for its base and ends in "-ic" or "-al." "Proles" is a good word to *force* into an adjective, "Prolic Selection." I am afraid "Prolifical" would be too cumbrous, and "prolific" is too differentiated a word to use. Your idea, as now expressed by the words "Reproductive Selection," will hereafter become so important an element in all questions of Evolution, that before they are too firmly established I really think it most advisable to change them. It will be otherwise a continual stumbling block to new students. Pray forgive me for all this. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 30, 1898. (2)

DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, I was stupid about "fertile," for, looking into a Latin dictionary, I am reminded of the word "fertus" for fruitful (ferta arva—fertile fields), so perhaps "Pre-fertal Selection" would be the best of all. I will think over your other question.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 4, 1898.

DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, The phrase "Prefertile Selection" does not sound right to me. Why not drop Selection and use a phrase, which in *full* would run "effects of differential fertility on race"? It would *currently* be shortened to "effects of differential fertility" (30 letters) or even to "Differential fertility" (21 letters). I left London on Friday for three nights in the country and left behind your last memoir by accident, which prevents me from judging how far some such phrases as the above could be substituted for "Reproductive Selection" without bungling the sentences. I cannot think of a couple of technical words that should express "the effects of early marriage on fertility," but are they needful? Yet that may not be what you want, rather "the effects of differences in age of marriage on race." What you say about a Committee to discuss and pass new words is *prima facie* very attractive. Some few men have a great gift in striking out good words. Huxley had it in an eminent degree. Sir John Lubbock used to take immense pains in giving names to species that would suit the genius of the French and German languages as well as our own. I return to London, to-morrow, Monday. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 9, 1899.

MY DEAR EMMA AND BESSY, Thanks, Bessy, for your letter. It gives a very painful account of the Lloyds^{*}. There is much to tell:—On Monday I called at Chester St and saw Evelyn Cunliffe. The fact appears to be that Douglas[†] is by no means in so exhausted a state as I had understood, but is able to sit up in bed and take food and even to get partly out of bed himself. Also that the ear and the lung have both got well. On the other hand, phlebitis has set in, which is of course very serious and the swelling of the wrist continues very painful. It may prove to be an abscess. This was on Monday. I have not heard since.

The Horse photos and measures ended very successfully. Thanks wholly to Sir Jacob Wilson a number of big and little difficulties were smoothed away, any one of which would have been fatal. On Monday evening I met him and the photographer at the yard in the Agricultural Hall. A level platform of three rows of flag-stones was laid down on sand shovelled in for the purpose alongside a temporary structure that served as a background. The camera was 30 feet off and a dark room was improvised for changing plates. Mr Reid, the photographer, brought 36 slides and during the process refilled 24 of them. Tuesday morning

* On the relationship of the Galtons to the Lloyds: see our Vol. I, Plate C in the pocket at the end.

† Sir Douglas Galton, the engineer; he died from blood poisoning in the same year. Evelyn Cunliffe was his elder daughter.

was fair in Rutland Gate but as I approached the Agricultural Hall the fog began and worsened until at 9 a.m., the time for beginning, nothing could be seen at a short distance! However, in time, the day cleared, with the result that all the horses selected for making the final judgment were taken. The only mistake was in not securing a lighter background. My staff consisted of the photographer, his son who did the main part of the work, and a most intelligent stud-groom (whom he borrowed from Lord Arthur Cecil to help him) and two collegiates sent by the Veterinary College to make the measurements. There were others in the yard, besides the groom that led in each horse in turn. I was surprised at the facility with which they placed them. Of course some of the beautiful brutes stood on their hind legs and pawed in the air, and others kicked fore and aft, but on the whole they were hustled into place, and in every case stood on the middle row of flags which was only 25 inches wide. So all the photos are in *standard* position. I wanted to mark the position of the hip bone and did so with paper wafers, each the size of a shilling, with a dab of very thick

paste in the middle, which was laid on with a little spud, that I cut from a pencil. It was held by its edge, clapped on the right place, and adhered firmly. They told me that the grooms were puzzled as to the object, but on the whole thought it was a mark of distinction, so they left them on

and in the afternoon parade there were the spotted horses! It must have puzzled the spectators. I was standing about helping, on a coldish day from 9 to 2; then there was lunch, and afterwards the final judging, but by 4 I began to feel cold, and left before being formally introduced to the Duke of Portland, etc. It certainly was cold (to me). A friend of Edward's, Sir John Gilmour, to whom I was introduced, asked me for some particulars, but at that moment my teeth were chattering so that I could hardly reply intelligibly. The upshot is that I have got material for a useful little paper, but time will be needed to work it up. I shall have the photos* sent to me abroad, to work at when otherwise idle. Yesterday Frank Butler came for final instructions. He will act altogether for me, in emergencies, and will answer my letters, which will be forwarded to him. His address is A. Francis Butler, Esq., Haileybury Cottage, Hertford. I will take every care of Eva Biggs †. She comes to me on Monday. I want to tell Edward Wheler about the photography but have little time just now to write more. Will you send this, therefore, to him? Ever affectionately, with much love, FRANCIS GALTON.

AT SEA, PAST LISBON. March 21, 1899.

DEAREST EMMA, I begin now, as there will probably be hurry and sight-seeing to-morrow morning at Gibraltar. The sea has been unexpectedly favourable, but weather is so cold that I have used all my wraps the whole day and over the bedclothes at night. Eva and a very few other ladies have been squeamish and sick and she is not yet quite right, though sitting on deck. It is a wonderfully well-arranged steamer. We each of us have had the good luck of having a cabin all to ourselves, which, as a cabin is 6 ft. 3 in. long, the same or a little more in height and 6 ft. wide, is luxurious. With two in a cabin it would be rather hugger-mugger, at the best. The ship

rolls so slowly, it takes 17 seconds to roll to one side and back again. There is no jar or smell of steam engines whatever; the ship seems propelled by attraction or some other smoothly acting force. This is the section as I understand it. Nobody but the ship's officers are allowed on the upper deck, but we walk and sit mostly at A, which is under the cover of the captain's deck and very pleasant to be in. We can walk along B but it is much narrower than A. The first class passengers are separate from the rest and walking all round their part at A is just $\frac{1}{10}$ th of a mile, as I find; so 10 "laps" are 1 mile. They feed us over abundantly. Eschbach (the courier) makes a capital lady's-maid for Eva, and evidently knows all a courier's duties very perfectly. There are about 100 first class passengers, some pleasant to talk to. I think much of you all, also of the great sorrows left temporarily behind. So much for the present.

Captain's Deck Drawing Room Dining Room В level of the Cabins water Cardo

* These photographs have disappeared entirely, and Mr Reid informs me that after taking two sets of prints he destroyed the negatives. Alas!

† Galton's great-niece was about to travel with her uncle for the first time, and Spain and Tangiers were to be visited.





Wednesday midday. March 22.

Yesterday was calm, warm and enjoyable. We reached the neighbourhood of Gibraltar during the dark and got up quite early to see the grand outlines of the hills and a brilliant planet. Some time after the day broke and ultimately we landed at 7 a.m. Then we took a walk and afterwards a pleasant hour's drive under the big rock, then to breakfast at $9\frac{1}{2}$ and a sleep after. It is quite warm, flowers in masses and green all about. To-morrow (Thursday) we reach Ronda late, sleep two nights there and reach *Hotel Madrid*, *Seville*, on Saturday to stay there nine days, that is over Easter Monday. Eva is very bright and has been practically free from sea-squeamishness since yesterday afternoon. We both left the ship with some regret, having begun to enjoy sea life and having made various acquaintances. I quite see how pleasant it might be to take summer cruises on these big ships with a party of friends. Good-bye now, with best love to Bessy and to all. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Note the 1d. Gibraltar stamp on the envelope.

Address up to April 9, midday post, Hôtel Washington Irving, Granada, Spain.

SEVILLE, morning of April 3, 1899. (Your letter of Tuesday, March 28, arrived last night, Easter Sunday, 5 or 6 days on the road.)

DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY, It seems so odd to have only just received a reply to my Gibraltar letter, for though we have been only 12 days in Spain, it seems to have been months, and we have been eight days at Seville, doing something fresh every day and getting a more complete change of ideas in a short time than I had thought possible. Eva is a capital companion and Eschbach is quite a first-class courier. Though old and half-blind, he always knows everything or finds out everything we want. He is always at hand and ingratiates himself everywhere. I would back him and Gifi, each in their way, against any men in their profession whom I have seen. The religious processions and church services were almost constant in the late afternoons of Thursday and Good Friday, and in Saturday morning's service the "veil was rent," pistols fired, bells rung everywhere and Lent was over. We drove out to see the bulls, which had just arrived and had been driven along with belled oxen to keep them quiet; they were in a paddock beyond the suburbs. All fashionable Seville was there, and the bull-fighters too. Nay more, Eschbach made friends with one of them and suggested that we should take him inside our little open carriage, to explain everything, which we did, to our mutual satisfactions. He chattered away and was most amusing and gave us a good lesson in elementary Spanish at the same time. He was quite a natural gentleman. Of course I went to the bull fight, which did not horrify me as I had expected; I found it full of interest. I won't go into details, though they differed in importance, as it seemed to me, from what others have said. The six bulls between them tossed and killed at least a dozen horses and the riders got ugly falls, but none were hurt. The bull heaves them in the air, rider and all, with his great force. It is not a rapid dash that he makes at them, but a murderous business-like push, working his horn deeply in. I don't mean that all four legs of the horses were lifted off the ground at once, but three of them were sometimes, and always two. Every one of the six fights had its peculiar features, and it is this variety of incident that makes it so attractive to Spaniards. Moreover there is no cry of pain, no visible sign of pain to curdle one's blood. The badly wounded horses still obey the bridle, showing that they are not in any agony. One must not read one's fancies into facts. The squeal of a scared rabbit affects my own nerves more than anything I saw in the ring, and the feats of cool daring and agility were marvellous. I am glad though, that Eva did not care to go. She had her experience, by lighting her mosquito curtains by accident, while dressing for dinner. The blaze was furious, but there is so little material in them to burn, that the body of heat was really small and insufficient to set a house on fire. It is like those futile attempts to light a coal fire with a newspaper only. She was neither hurt nor frightened, but was wet through by pouring the contents of two big cans of hot water and two jugs of cold water upon the blaze and partly on herself. She sketches much and makes many studies of heads, and goes about to churches in Bessy's beautiful black lace shawl as a mantilla, having been well instructed in the art of wearing it by an Anglo-Spanish lady, who vastly admired the lace. We have both been quite well, except that I was slightly out of sorts with a usual traveller's ailment for two or three days. As to my old cough, it has gone away, though the throat does not seem yet to be quite strong again. It betters every week. We leave here to-day (Monday) for Cadiz, cross to Tangiers

by (seven hours) steamer on Wednesday, and then plans are uncertain for a few days, but we ultimately get from Morocco somehow to Malaga and thence on to Granada, which, as our timetable now stands, we should leave on April 14; but I dare say we may find it wiser to give more time to this forthcoming and most interesting bit of travel. It is perfect English summer here. I began writing this letter at 6 a.m. this morning, with the windows wide open. The sky has been cloudless for many days and we read with wonder about snow, not only with you, but at Nice also. It is a grievous affair about the Earl of Warwick's property. I will give your messages to Eva, but must close now for the post. With best loves to all.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Tell me about your own health when you write; please do.

Address next to: Hôtel de Rome, Madrid, Spain, but I shall not get there till about the 18th, and propose staying till the 25th, at least.

DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY, Your joint letters of April 1 reached me to-day at Tangiers, Thursday, April 6th. We were called out of bed yesterday when in Cadiz at 4½ a.m. and finally, in such a bustle and clamour, landed here about 2 p.m.; since when we have been busy sight-seeing. It is such a very Oriental-looking town with crowded streets of costumed natives; a most complete change after Spain. We passed Cape Trafalgar, and Eva made sketches as we did so, and has copied and will send herewith one for you, Bessy. What a historical part of the world we are in! Cadiz is a flat Portland Island, connected with the mainland by a long narrow strip of land, corresponding to the Chesil Bank. We had a breezy passage, calm sea at first and then abundance of "white horses." Among other things here, we saw a snake charmer who put out his tongue for the snake to bite, which it did very thoroughly, opening its mouth very wide and fixing on to it. Then he put out his tongue for us to see and sure enough there were the two bleeding punctures made by the two teeth. Then he chewed straw for a while, and putting out his tongue again—hey presto—it was healed.

I called to day on the wife of the British Consul, Lady Nicholson, to whom Mrs Robb gave me a letter. He is the son of an old acquaintance of mine, Admiral Sir Frederick N. (no relation of Marianne's*)-such a beautiful situation and gardens. Sir William Dalby, the aurist, turned up to-day, and gave me a full medical account of Douglas's last illness. The details were much as I had heard from Marianne, but he did not think his sufferings had been so terribly great as she seemed to think, when speaking to me about them. He, his son, Eva and I have been to a Moorish coffee-house with singing, and in the middle of our cups were rushed out to see a Moorish bridal procession. The paving of the narrow streets is atrocious, but I have not yet had a tumble. My cough came on a very little in consequence of a draughty railway carriage from Seville, and it was fortunate for me that it did, for I was hesitating about accepting a very flattering invitation to the jubilee in July of a university in America. They wanted me to give three lectures or conferences, said their usual fee was $\pounds 100$ but begged me if I did not think that enough to ask for more, and assured me of various honours. The writer is a man I highly esteem, he is the President, but I am not strong enough; my voice might fail and I should disappoint. But I am sorry to refuse, having some new things to say that appear suitable for the occasion. Anyhow I have refused. I must close the letter now for to-morrow morning's post, and send Evelyne's sketch with her best love. The yellow in the sketch seemed to be pure sand. There is of course much more to tell that has interested us greatly, but it is hard to explain briefly. We are both in excellent health. Good bye, best loves to all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am glad, dear Emma, of the fairly good account you give of yourself and hope you are now regularly in for spring at last. It is too hot here in the middle of the day for out of doors and we always have taken a long siesta then. It has been a very healthy life. You must not risk measles, though the risk may be very small.

* Marianne Nicholson, wife of Sir Douglas Galton.

HOTEL WASHINGTON IRVING, GRANADA, SPAIN. Friday, April 14, 1899.

(But please address up to midday post of April 20 to Hôtel de Rome, Madrid, Spain. If a little later, I *think* the letters will be forwarded, I will certainly *tell* them to do so.)

DEAREST EMMA, Your letter of April 8th welcomed us on arriving here last night. We have continued to have great variety of interest and pleasure in the journey and are both quite well and happy. At Tangiers we stayed five days and made several acquaintances, among them an English lady whom I had long greatly desired to see, the widow of the late Sheriff of Wazan. My friend, Dr Spence Watson of Newcastle, wrote a book about her, long ago. She was a handsome girl (? a governess) some 18 years ago and the Sheriff of Wazan, who is a sort of rival Emperor of Morocco and of most holy Mussulman origin, but who affected European ways, met her. They mutually fell in love and married, she going to Wazan, continuing Christian and wearing European dress, but of course much shut up, and he remaining the religious and temporal head of a large and fanatical community there. She did her part with great tact and got on excellently. At length her husband died at Tangiers, and left her with two sons and an adequate property. She is now a plain, sensible, rather brusque but very kind, middle-aged and fattish woman. We quickly became great friends and she told us any amount of her experiences. The people kiss her hand and her shoulder which is the correct homage from an inferior, and she showed us the house and room where the Sheriff died and which her eldest son, for whom she has just found a correct Mussulwoman to marry, is to occupy. The trousseau box was gorgeous to look at. All this was quite a feature in our stay. On Monday we sailed to Spain again, opposite to Gibraltar, and went in seven hours to Malaga, where there are wonderfully beautiful gardens to be visited, all sorts of tropical trees and clumps of bamboos. but I thought them as muggy as they are beautiful. Yesterday, ten hours railway brought us here, to stay for three or four days. Then we go to Cordova where (at the Hôtel Šuisse) I may possibly find some letters. After that to Madrid till the 25th, then to the South of France, then to Hôtel de la Poste, Clermont-Ferrand, Puy de Dôme, France, which I hope to reach about May 3, and home by about May 7, or a few days later. Eva is a capital companion, always cheer-ful and punctual and interested; moreover she always sees the good side of things and of persons. Eschbach continues to be perfect. We are idling this morning, as I have many letters to write, and the weather is a little dull and unsuitable to give an excellent first impression of the Alhambra, to which I am now close by. You will have missed Bessy during this week; give her my best love, of course. I am so glad the bicycle tour was a success. What a scandal it is about the Warwick and the Beaufort properties, and to think too of the Stoneleigh pictures! I gave your letter to Eva to read, so she knows of your messages and will write. I am very glad that Guy has a free passage to England and another chance for his career as a soldier. Amy Johnson's is a sad case. I trust she will be guided by her lawyer's opinion (Wm. Freshfield) before going to law. She told me the whole matter. What fun about Lady Harberton ! I hope Punch will make something, good-naturedly, of it. About Lady Stanley, she was a kind friend. Louisa and I stayed some days with her, near Holyhead. Your "ups" will I hope increase and the "downs" diminish as the weather gets warmer. It was like midsummer in Malaga, but this place is 2000 feet high and cooler. Best loves, ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

[Enclosed with previous letter.]

HÔTEL WASHINGTON IRVING, GRANADA.

MY DEAR AUNT EMMA, Your letters are such a pleasure, Uncle Frank gave me the one of last night to read. I don't suppose he ever mentions his cough, so I will tell you about it. It has never actually gone yet, but is much better and he looks very well and is tremendously energetic, the Spaniards all ask me his age, and won't believe it when I tell them; you should see his complexion when he is on the sea, it is splendid, just like Sophy's when she is very well. He is really a perfect person to travel with, because he never fusses or gets impatient or grumbles if we are kept waiting ever so long for food or luggage! I hear from Sophy as usual with accounts of you; a letter from her last night tells me you were "in your tea gown and very delightful" when you last met. Poor Mr Lloyd, I am so sorry he is still so ill. I wrote to Gwen from Cadiz, I felt so very much for her and was truly fond of Mrs Lloyd. I am so happy out here, I love the Spaniards, they are so kind and polite to us, but all the same they are poor creatures and not a bit strong-minded or intellectual, but so picturesque. We hardly ever see any English, if we do they are men and rather second-rate. Plenty of fat overfed Frenchmen! Very much love to you and Aunt Wheler, Your ever affectionate niece, EVELYNE.

Uncle Frank was a saint over my fire, wasn't it dreadful! I am ashamed of myself. I did not burn Aunt Wheler's mantilla, but my evening bodice and night-dress and dressing-gown.

Extracts from Letters of his Sisters to Francis Galton.

5, BERTIE TERRACE, LEAMINGTON SPA. Friday, April 14th, 1899.

Erasmus goes to-day to Ryde, and will stay there till June—He says—Vessels without sails to *steady* them, must roll—In his day, a three-decker scudding in a gale of wind, having so much top hamper, caused by three tiers of guns, took he believes nearly 30 seconds in recovering herself—I wrote him word, what you said, about the Packet rolling*...... E. S. GALTON.

Tell Eva that Gussie went with Sophy Bree[†] to see the Twins. It appears they can't speak English, only Hindustani. Margot sat on the rug listening to the conversation and hearing Gussie say "Sophy Bree and the Archdeacon..." Margot with a face full of fun mimicked her, saying "Soapy Bree and Archchicken" to their great amusement...... E. A. WHELER.

Address up to April 29 inclusive, to Hôtel de la Poste, Clermont-Ferrand, Puy de Dôme, France.

MADRID. April 21, 1899.

DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY, Your letters of Friday 14th were here on our arrival last night, which had been delayed two days by our taking Toledo by the way, instead of doing it, as was intended, during our stay at Madrid. Nothing can have been more successful than our tour thus far; perfectly healthful, full of interest, while Eva is a model companion with abundant artistic pursuits of her own; so, on the few dull days, I take to my arithmetical figures, and she to drawing human figures, and we are both happy. In an hour or two, we go to the grand picture gallery which is the last *great* sight left to us in Spain. It is grievous to come north already. The glorious vegetation of S. Spain is now left quite behind, and Madrid has a northern and Parisian look. But all good things must finish, and so must this long-looked-for journey. I gave both your letters to Eva to read; it was she (not I) who drew for you the sketch of Cape Trafalgar. What a budget of news you send.

* * * * * * * * *

I chanced to see Lady Frere's death[‡] in one of the few English papers that I have lately come across. It was very suitable that she should be buried in St Paul's. I am very glad that Darwin§ seems distinctly better. The coming summer will bring pleasure to you all. Eva asks me to say how interested she is to learn that the "bat" pattern, which Lucy is working, comes out well. If a *bat* is a symbol of sleep, a *mosquito* should be one of wakefulness. We have not however been much teased by them. There are none here, not even mosquito curtains, nor at Toledo, which has the repute of being the centre of Spain. We shall stay some four days here in Madrid (Hôtel de Rome), then a hateful railway journey of some 18 hours to Barcelona, after which all will be straightforward. There are two ancient feudal towns in France that I have always longed to see and which are on our way to Clermont-Ferrand, viz. Carcassonne and Aigues-Mortes. Very amusing about the "twins and Archchicken."

With best loves, ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

So glad that Bessy enjoyed the outing.

Address up to May 1 inclusive to Hôtel de la Poste, Clermont-Ferrand, Puy de Dôme, France. I propose leaving Clermont-Ferrand early on May 5th and to be home on or about May 7th (Sunday).

MADRID, on the *point* of starting. April 26, 1899.

DEAREST EMMA, We have *done* Madrid and leave in three hours for Barcelona, thence by Carcassonne, etc., to Nîmes and to Clermont-Ferrand. Nothing could have been more successful

* See our p. 507 above.

† See the first footnote p. 494 above. Gussie, Augusta B. Stewart, Herman Galton's secondwife.‡ Wife of Sir Bartle Frere.§ Galton's brother.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

than our journey. Eva's many good points as a companion have made it very pleasant throughout, and Eschbach takes off all trouble. He trots us about and arranges everything and I believe would be prepared to wheel us like two babies in a double perambulator. We have been at least four times to the picture gallery, mainly to see those by Velasquez. Moreover we have picked up pleasant acquaintances, and a half-English lady, who is married to a high Spanish official, to whom I had a letter of introduction, has been most friendly. We gave her a drive in a smart carriage yesterday into the Queen's private park and she comes here to tea at 4 to-day : we start for the railroad at 5. I have a little really good English tea, which we learnt that she prized. She knows numbers of English persons whom I also know, and we much enjoy each other's company and talks. Moreover she tells Eva about art matters and parasols, boots, etc. The finances of the Spanish upper classes are seemingly greatly reduced through the war. An English sovereign changes for 30 Spanish francs (pesetas) instead of the customary 25, so the purchasing power of their incomes is reduced one-sixth by that cause alone. We failed to see either the Queen or the King, but have done the palaces and all very thoroughly. The Premier had had a long call at our friend's (Señora G. de Riano), just before we arrived to take her for the drive; she was however reticent on Spanish politics. We have a long railway journey before us; the train starts at 6 p.m. and does not reach Barcelona until 11 a.m., where we shall have dipped down from the highlands of Madrid, above 2000 feet, to the level of the sea and to mosquitoes, of which we have not had one specimen since leaving S. Spain. Of course I have engaged sleeping berths. Barcelona is said to be a beautiful place. In the bull fight here, that I saw, one of the six bulls leaped over the barrier twice, among the people behind it. Also two of the bull fighters were knocked over and one of them hauled himself clear of danger by laying hold of the animal's tail and coming out between its hind legs. It was a terrible looking business, but neither were really hurt and both did some very plucky feats after a little rest. Two of the horses were lifted wholly in the air with their riders, all four legs being in each case off the ground at the same time. A bull when he has been tired is not so quick as the quickest of the men, who will let him rush at them without any red cloak or other thing to distract his attention, but he seemed to me quicker than most of the men. Many bulls jump and bound in the air like buck rabbits. It is a very strange scene altogether, and certainly a fascinating one. I have ever so much to tell, but it would be tedious to you to hear details about places you do not know. How I wish you had health and strength still to enjoy travel. Eva begs me to send her very best love with mine to you and Bessy. I trust that Darwin's betterment continues. What a pleasant outing Grace* seems to have had.

Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 13, 1899.

DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY. It was so very pleasant getting your letters when I arrived here on Monday evening, but I wish, Emma, that your account of yourself was better. I have waited writing, wanting to propose a day to come to Learnington, but things do so press and I cannot even yet get through arrears. Besides, Eva goes home with her brother, Walter[†], on Saturday. I want her father[‡] to lend her to me a good deal, and she wants to come. I wrote, and so did she, a week or more ago to Sophy about it. Of course they are short handed at Ettington, and it will be difficult for her father to spare her, but if she could make my house a good deal her home and be with me again when abroad, it would help me a great deal. The people I have talked to, insist that I ought to spend future winters in sunny lands; that my throat and cough are well-known ailments of advanced life, and that there is no option but to go.

Of course, I shall inquire further, but this prospect has to be faced, so I have arranged gradually to drop my only two scientific ties to London, and to keep myself free to go next winter. Then again, of the brief six months between now and then, I may be ordered to Royat to give the throat more strength, for though all regular cough has long since gone, I feel the

* Tertius Galton's wife.

† The Rev. Walter Bree Hesketh Biggs, brother of Eva Biggs and of Sophy Bree, and Vicar of Ettington. See our Vol. 1, Pedigree Plate A in pocket.

‡ The Rev. George Hesketh Biggs.

512

tendency is still there, and I might have a bad attack of it if I got a cold. One must submit. Forgive this long story. I am quite well *now* and full of engagements. We go to-day to lunch with Lionel Tollemache at the Crystal Palace Hotel. Next Sunday I go to Mrs Simpson (née Senior) who now chiefly lives near Guildford (I think you know her). Then there is to be a grand affair of three days, beginning on May 31, at Cambridge—"the Stokes' Jubilee." Then comes a big dinner in the City, at which the Duke of Northumberland presides. It is the Centenary of the Royal Institution and is given, I fancy, by the Secretary, Sir F. Bramwell.

Eva is a capital companion and I shall miss her much. She is exceptionally good-tempered, prompt, and inclined to see the best side of men and things, and she takes her part well in entertaining. Mr Henry, the Chief Inspector of Police in India, dined with me on Tuesday. He uses finger-prints in India (all India and Burmah), exclusively as a means of finding out whether prisoners have been convicted before, and he has got a law passed in India to allow the evidence of experts on finger-prints to be accepted in Courts of Law. He will read a paper at the British Association (which meets at Dover on Sept. 16) upon it. Hubert Galton's brotherin-law, H. Clifford of the Malay Peninsula, is in town. They two, and their wives, come to dinner on Tuesday. My news is much scattered ; many small things difficult to bring into one. Lady Galton has gone to Himbleton for a fortnight or so, but will return in a week. Mrs Robb is as gay as ever. Eva and I went to pour out heart-fulls of gratitude for her useful introductions. I was sorry to miss Grace. I look forward to a Monday morning letter. I trust Darwin continues as well as he was when you wrote.

Best loves, ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Address to: 42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 3, 1899.

DEAR EVA, The grand doings are just over here at Cambridge. I talked to Miss Pertz (the artist) who asked much after you. Previously, in London, I happened to meet your friend Miss Julia Young, who did the same. I asked her to come and see you when you are with me. You must arrange to see both. The amusing thing was discovering a man whose face I knew and who kept looking at me. He was a chance acquaintance at Castellammare when travelling last year with Frank Butler, and he turned out to be Herkomer. I talked to him about you. We sat near together at dinner last night, and I asked him if there was any truth in the tale current about him and the posthumous portrait of the Hungarian baron*. He exploded with negatives, and I asked him to tell the story, which he did with admirable emphasis. His explosive denials had attracted attention some way up and down the table, and his tale excited roars of laughter. You recollect the story? He said it was told of many painters, especially, as I understood, of Bowles (am I right in the name ?). Lowes Dickinson, the old portrait painter, was next to me and three good pictures of his (portraits) were hanging against the wall of the great Hall of Trinity just in front. The ceremonies and the swards and the trees and the red and all sorts of bright-coloured robes and the niceness of the people have been charming.

I shall be so glad when you come. L. Tollemache comes to town for an afternoon and holds a party on June 12, to which you must go with me.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

M. de Falbe goes to Royat at about the same time as ourselves. Leonard and Horace Darwin go this month. We shall hardly overlap them.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 9, 1899.

DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, I have been back three weeks, and on my road northwards saw Weldon at Oxford, and heard of a hitch in the way of granting Miss Lee the doctor's degree. A few days later a batch of papers reached me from the Registrar. The Joint Report of

* A Hungarian baron asked an artist to paint a portrait of his deceased father, sending him photographs and verbal descriptions. When the picture was completed, the son came to the studio to see it; and, looking for a time very sad and silent, said: "My poor dear Father, how you have changed." The story, perhaps, is of small humour in print, but it was otherwise, when Galton told it with the proper emphasis.

 $P \in III$

513

Sir W. Turner and myself had been referred to the original examiners and the whole matter on receiving their report was discussed by the Senate, who sent all the material to myself and I presume to Sir W. Turner also, asking certain questions. (They don't want to hear in reply before October.) I thereupon drafted what I had to say and, on returning to town last night (on the way to Dover), posted it to Sir W. Turner. Half an hour after this was done, your letter arrived !!

About the reaction time idea*; I send the only account on which I can lay my hand of the pendulum apparatus that I used regularly at South Kensington, and which Groves of 79 (?), Bolsover St made for me. We called it, from its shape, the "A" machine. The jar of sudden stoppage is there prevented by nipping a thread kept parallel to the rod of the pendulum by an elastic band. For your case, I should propose a heavy *frame* for a compound pendulum. The working part being threads with attached weights, whose periods of oscillation are a little shorter than that of the framework, so that for all the useful

part of the oscillating they should never leave the frame. The frame should *retard* them. The nipping would be either by parallel-rule fashion, one pair of them for each string pushed separately, one pusher to each person, or by a vertical arrangement on some simple double-lever, pianoforte-key, plan. I find it most difficult to draw what I mean intelligibly, but it appears to work out quite simply and to require no

skilled workmanship. You v formula for graduations. I have forgotten all about it, except that I got hold of some useful tables of Elliptic Functions to calculate them by. Please let me have my printed paper back as I have

hardly any copies left. I am writing at a strange Athenaeum is in the builders' of the Royal Commission on a Report for Dover. Also I very simple but rather pretty It was only sent in three or

It was only sent in three or four days ago, and may be crowded out. I heartily hope you are strong and well again. I have been first for three weeks at Royat in France and then for two weeks in Switzerland, which were marvellously health giving.

Yours very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

club, to which we are handed over while the

hands. When I go home I will send you a copy

Horsebreeding Report, on which I have written

have (probably) a little probability paper there,

and which (I think) may be practically useful.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 22, 1899.

DEAR PROFESSOR KARL PEARSON, I cannot suggest anything useful in respect to your paper (which I return), though if you were about to write afresh I should have been inclined to wish the "Logic of Chance" could be more developed. What a difficult subject it is to treat otherwise than technically! As to the forthcoming lecture at Leeds, let me suggest a diagram[†] such as the enclosed (see *both* sides of the paper). It would take people from abstractions down to realities. Also the topic of "nearness of relationship" would interest everybody. To show it off, the string might end in a little longish bag or bucket, into which the tip of the pointer could be slipped. You could then work the string high above your head and all the audience would see it. You will have a very intelligent audience at Leeds, judging from what I saw there some time ago. Very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

* See our Vol. 11, pp. 219–220. We have one of Galton's old Reaction Time pendula in the Galton Laboratory, which I purchased since his death from an instrument maker.

† A very rough model of a genometer : see Vol. 111^A, p. 30 and Plate I.

You will know the

rzush with

s rod to



DEAR PROFESSOR K. PEARSON, Sir H. Roscoe told me last night that Miss Alice Lee had got her degree. The mathematicians were however troublesome.

In your paper the wording of the most interesting experiment with the poppy capsules seems to me obscure. I am not sure that I even now understand it correctly. I have pencilled "obscure" on p. 33. Would it not be well to use some totally different word for the phrase *net fertility*? The word "zygote," though a direct derivative from the strict sense of conjugation, seems to me unhappy. I have been seeking for occasion to protest against its use by Sedgwick in his British Association address. To speak like St Athanasius might have done, a yoke divides the persons and does not confound their substance; it applies to the stage when the spermatozoon approaches the ovum that is pouting to receive it, but not to the stage in which the nuclei of the two have become fused together, and which is that which it is desired to express. I have a parental weakness for my old word "stirp."

Enclosed I send a copy of my little British Association paper, just received, which may amuse you. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL KARNAK, LUXOR, EGYPT. December 15, 1899.

DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY, Your letters have come like the wind and have just reached me. I sent a provisional post-card yesterday and now send a proper letter. Particulars of Lord Methuen's serious repulse and heavy losses have just come here, not names of officers, only the numbers of them. He seems to have been out-generalled, and in other battles also the Boers seem to have shown more generalship than we have done. The Army is doing its best and we can't expect more. It is very very sad; inadequate intelligence of what the power of the Boers really was, and much else. May this terrible experience lead to good. I am glad that Lord Kelvin wrote his letter to the *Times*. It exactly allots due share to all concerned and emphasises what had already been expressed elsewhere. I am so sorry that Leonard Darwin failed in getting into the London County Council. Lucy* must be very pleased at her prize and commendations. How unlucky both she and you too, Bessy, have been with colds. As to the prizewinning cat, on this the third occasion congratulations are effete, so I send a reminder of the serious aspect of cat life. Cats must die. When they died in Egypt, at all events at Denderah, they were mummied with reverence; so were dogs. I was at Denderah (D on map) three days ago, and there picked up the mummied leg of a dog, but it might have been that of a cat, and cut

off a scrap of the mummy cloth, which I enclose. It might be put between two bits of glass gummed round the edges. The map and pictures, which I enclose, will explain. Our vessel, the "Mayflower," is very like the "Puritan," there represented. It is comfortable having a big vessel with plenty of attendance all to oneself.

Some of the people, indeed most of them, are nice or fairly nice. To-day we had an excursion of seven hours including about 14 miles of donkey ride. I was lucky in beast and in saddle, and enjoyed it as much as any horse ride that I can recollect. The wonders are just unspeakable. All I can venture

to say in addition to guide books is that the clearings of the very few last years have added immensely to what was to be seen before, especially to the many bright-coloured wall paintings and hieroglyphics. The unearthed bases of many columns have made them much more stately.

The only drawback here is that we are aloof from the natives. In a dahabieh one lived among them. On the other hand the convenience of river steaming is great. We start for Assouan to-morrow and get there in two days. Then wait four days there for a little steamer that plies between the 1st and 2nd cataracts, and ultimately return here to Luxor on Jan. 1. Then we go to Petrie for a week or so, and then return to Luxor for a stay of at least a week, probably more. I have made friends with a geographical Pasha, who promises to introduce me to people when we return to Cairo. You shall of course hear from time to time. It is rapidly growing dark, so I must stop. With all loves, ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Galton's niece, his sister Bessy's daughter, Mrs Studdy.



HÔTEL KARNAK, LUXOR, EGYPT. January 14, 1900.

Address now to Hôtel Angleterre, Cairo, Egypt.

DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY, We returned late last night from our most interesting stay of a week with Mr and Mrs Flinders Petrie. We had each a room with mud walls, nine feet long, seven feet wide and eight feet high, and a bedstead and empty packing cases for

furniture. There was no regular door, but a mat, hung in front of the doorway, kept out the prowling dogs. It was on the desert sand, 150 yards from the palm trees, etc., and the floor of the hut was made by that sand. Every one had to throw away their own slops. A well was dug close by, to supply water. Besides our hosts there were three Oxford men who had grants for making researches, and a Miss Johnson (a lady doctor), the image of Miss Cobb in her early days,

I think you saw her then, stalwart, merry and capable in every way. We dined on a table made of three rough deal boards and we ate tinned meats and jams, with bread made in the native way. No milk, butter, wine or spirits, nor potatoes nor onions. But every one seemed in the pink of health, and was at full work from day break to at least 9 p.m. The quantity and variety of work were quite remarkable; the diggers had to be superintended, there were 130 of them in three parties; everything found was assessed and paid for to the workmen; it was drawn, catalogued and often photographed; bits had to be pieced together and every day some interesting "finds" took place. We had a very pleasant and instructive time of it, but life was very rough. No one wore stockings in the day time, on account of the sand. We were $2\frac{1}{2}$ to $2\frac{3}{4}$ hours from the Railway Station (7-8 miles). All our luggage went on one donkey, who carried the donkey boy as well. Finally we started vesterday from the station in bright moonlight at 7.26, and reached Luxor (104 miles off) at 10.40, dusted through skin deep. But a good washing last night, repeated copiously this morning, has made us normally clean. Far more occurred than I can put down here. It has been to both of us one of the most interesting experiences of our lives. I am more than ever taken with admiration of Petrie, and his wife is as nice as possible. The costumes were astonishing at first, but soon the eye became accustomed to them. The Marquess of Northampton, who is cruising on the Nile with his hopelessly sick wife (Lady Ashburton's daughter), rode over on a donkey to see Petrie for a couple of hours, and there was much good talk. I had met him when staying Saturday to Monday with Sir John Lubbock (who I am glad to see is to be a peer), and have arranged to call when his boat reaches Cairo. He knows Egypt well.

As regards future plans, we have the choice of two steamers to return to Cairo, they leave here Jan. 26 and Feb. 9. You will receive this letter about the end of January and I shall get your reply somewhere about Feb. 15 at Cairo, at the Hôtel Angleterre, which will (I think) be about the time of arrival of the Feb. 9 steamer from here.

The Nile is so low and shrinking so fast, that it will possibly stop the running of the steamers soon. It has shrunken in width, since we left a week ago, to about that of the Thames at Westminster, if I judge rightly; during the inundation it must be quite seven miles broad. Such a difference! There are very few English tourists on account of this terrible war, very few Americans and hardly any of other nations. The church to-day was not $\frac{1}{4}$ full. Doubtless more will come later. There were only four persons at lunch at this hotel, which has table-room for 60. We are sitting out of doors in its very pleasant garden, half orderly, half disorderly. Eva is painting studies of the changes in colour of the only remaining chameleon*. It was the biggest, the tamest and the most interesting. The other two escaped at different times when with the Petries, and were lost. I told you in my last letter that we had met the famous African hunter, Mr Barber. We talked then a good deal about Seton-Karr, who is his equal in that way, but whose adventures are in other lands. Oddly enough, I met Seton-Karr to-day, who had returned two days since from Omdurman and is on his way back by Cook's steamer. I have just waved a parting adieu to him. So much for ourselves.

Your nice letters dated Dec. 29 reached me when at the Petries (I think, but am confused). Mr Forsyth's death is another break with old days, and so in another way is that of Sir J. Lennard[†]. How well I recollect him at old Mr Hallam's. So the Cameron Galtons have left

* This chameleon was brought home, but died soon after. Its skin and some eggs it laid are in the Galton Laboratory.

† He married Miss Julia Hallam referred to in our Vol. 1, pp. 179-80.

Mat before door.



Paris. I am not surprised. I wish my house could be of some use to them, but until Chumley^{*} has been operated on and is cured, it would be impossible to offer it. I will certainly call on the Miss Horners when I return. I trust Milly and her household have got over their influenzas and that Guy may be finding some opening. I will write to her. In the scanty newspapers I have seen there is no ill news of Bob. It is very good and plucky of M.L.'s brother to go out with the yeomanry. I feel very painfully the contrast between my enjoying myself lazily in this glorious climate and the sufferings of our countrymen at the Cape, but cannot think of anything I can now do usefully, except get thoroughly well. I am very glad that Darwin's cough is not worsened by the horrid weather you are having in England. Ours is sunshine from sunrise to sundown, but it can be *bitterly cold* on a still and cloudless night. It was so on three occasions at the Petries. I heaped everything on my bed with Eva's assistance, and next morning made a list of what I used. It was necessary to sleep between the blankets because the sheets struck cold; so a sheet was placed on the outside, tucked in at its top round the blankets to keep the fluff off. This was the section of myself lying in bed taken at my feet:



Besides this I slept in thick socks, in a jersey, drawers and in complete pyjama suit. Thus I felt warm, but by no means stuffy. The air is so nimble that it gets through everything woollen. Here, as in South Africa, skins and furs ought to be the best. I love your letters.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

[†]We have had a very nice queer time in the desert, very healthy! Uncle Frank just a little pleased to give up teetotal ways and have a glass of wine! My best love to you both. E. B.

KARNAK HOTEL, LUXOR, EGYPT. January 22, 1900.

But address to Hôtel Angleterre, Cairo, Egypt, please.

Your letters of the 13th arrived, as I had hoped they would, DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY, to-day. We are all right, and have taken a bit of a walk this morning; only four miles, but the roads are very dusty and tiring. Donkey riding is the correct thing, but we wanted exercise. You doubtless got my letter (followed by a post-card) a week ago. Nothing particular has happened since. Of the few people here are Professor Macalister the Cambridge anatomisthe has gone to Petrie-Professor Sayce in his large house-boat (he comes every winter to the Nile on account of his chest), and Lord Northampton. Lady N. was at church; carried there and back in a chair by magnificent sailors in gorgeous dresses and sat in it by the door all the time. It is most piteous, having had fortune, beauty, rank, and high spirits and nice children, and now to be hardly alive except in the brain. She is powerless to move and her head is continually agitated by a shaking palsy. Her state is said to be hopeless. Sayce is the great orientalist and has been a thorn in Max Müller's side (who has been long very ill, but is now better). Macalister started on Saturday as we did last week, early in the morning, for Baliana and Petrie. His wife and daughter were left behind to join him at Baliana this morning on their return steamer, but a telegram came yesterday to say that the steamer has broken down, so they are at sixes and sevens. There is nothing like an hotel at Baliana and Petrie's camp is a good seven miles off. How they will meet, I can't guess. A beautifully ornamental tomb, as fresh as if newly painted, has lately been got at here. It is not yet open to the public, the air inside

* A maid of many years' service at Rutland Gate.

† Postscript added by Galton's great-niece, Eva Biggs.

being very bad. Macalister, however, saw it and says it is more gorgeous than any other he has seen. But it is of late date, only as far back as Rehoboam; Abraham's time is thought here to be rather late. The interest now is in the people who lived here before the pyramids were built, ending with about 4000 B.C. There are beautiful flint knives of far earlier date, the most beautiful I have ever seen in workmanship and in art. The Nile is very low and is running out fast. One of the people connected with the irrigation told Lord Northampton that he expected it might become a mere chain of pools before the next freshet. Maud Butler returns to-morrow from Assouan, and will stay a fortnight at our hotel, which will be pleasant. I did to-day a somewhat silly thing. They imitate ancient Egyptian things, sometimes very well, at Luxor (mostly to sell as originals), so wanting a small seal I gave them my hieroglyphic to cut on an imitation "scarab" for 4/-. The man proved to be a poor hand and has made for me the enclosed, which is legible but very badly cut. However it will serve its purpose. Both Petrie and an Egyptologist (Dr Lieblein) approved it. I have no right to a cartouche,

not being a king, but Maud Butler, whose pet name was "Queenie," might use one. We have had no war news to day. How glad Bob* must be that he was not fatter, else the bullets that went through his clothes might have gone through his body. Nelson's cocked hat was once shot through; had he been a taller man, he would have died long before Trafalgar. I am glad that Gascoigne Trench is going out. He knows the work that is needed, and is still young enough. Guy's* recurrence of Indian fever will make it unlikely that he should be passed as fit for service now. I am glad that you all keep fairly well notwithstanding the wretched weather you have had. Give my love to Darwin and to Erasmus when you see them next. I am very glad that George Darwin receives those family mementoes. He is the best representative of the Darwin family, and had great affection for the Admiral, of whom he saw much at Malta (I think) when flag-lieutenant to the Admiral's ship. Edward Wheler must

feel the war fever in his veins, from his brother-in-law's going out so pluckily and from his many neighbours doing the same. I see in the newspapers a quoted chorus of disapprovals of Arthur Balfour's speech, which I myself like very much.

Professor Sayce has just called and taken us off to tea in his boat. It is the largest and broadest on the river, its yardarm is 134 feet long, so three of them end to end would reach far higher than any English Cathedral; I think Strasburg is only 400 feet high.

G Т N determi--native for a man"



(Professor Sayce's boat.)

Eva sends you a drawing of her only surviving pet, with her best love. It is about $\frac{2}{3}$ scale. Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Address still to HOTEL ANGLETERRE, CAIRO. EGYPT. Sunday, March 4, 1900. Posted March 5.

DEAREST EMMA AND BESSY, We are still at Helouan (Tewfik Palace Hotel) but the above is our address. The last letter I had from you was dated Feb. 16; it was received Feb. 22, and was answered the same day. We are quite well, but are bothered by the difficulties in the way of simply camping out in the Desert, which I thought had been overcome, but are still going on. According to what an excellent dragoman now assures us, there is always a risk with the Bedouins unless elaborate and costly arrangements are made. We shall hear more from him after his inquiries. There has been something of interest nearly every day since I wrote. On Friday I drove with Professor Schweinfurth in one carriage, and Admiral and Mrs Blomfield in another, across the desert and along valleys for two or three hours. Then we picnicked, botanised and geologised for four hours and then returned, after seeing (1) an ancient barrage, built of stones, in the time of the Early Pharaohs, to dam the water when it ran down the creek, (2) some true Jericho roses, of which I send a few (see further on). If you dip them in water they begin to expand, almost instantly, into a true flower. The *false* Jericho rose is the one usually so called, but it is merely a seed vessel with dry fibres grasping it, and which expands imperfectly and slowly.

* Sons of Galton's niece, Mrs Lethbridge.

518

On Saturday, the 24th, my short geographical speech* came off, quite successfully. I will use the letter in French received to day from the Secretary (in evidence) to wrap up the Jericho roses in. Sunday and Monday were days of heavy rain. Cairo was flooded and the desert was quite wet. We had tea with a Syrian, by name Makarius, who is a literary man and a printer, both in Arabic and in English, and whose acquaintance I made last autumn at the British Association. He showed me an Arabic periodical that forms a fat annual 8^{vo} volume, and which describes what goes on in the scientific world everywhere. There was a chapter in last year's volume about my latest work (the "Ancestral law," as people call it). We go with him to-night to hear some Arabic music. Tuesday we walked to see some big quarries of white stone, whence files of camels take the stones all day long to the Nile. On Wednesday I had a lunch and a tea party; Maud Butler and her companions came, also Eva's cousins with three children, and Mrs Procter. On Thursday we (Eva and I and a friend) went on donkeys about six miles, to see the wonderful quarries from which the stones were cut, which formed the Pyramids. The stones must have been rafted across the Nile, when flooded. From my window I can see at least seven large Pyramids (including those at Gizeh). I am told that it is possible to count seventeen of them. On Friday Eva and I made a desert expedition by carriage, and then onwards on foot. Yesterday we went for the day to Cairo, to do things, and to day is Sunday. Schweinfurth and Professor Sayce (whose boat is $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles off) come to lunch with me to-morrow. The weather has now turned hot, with a southerly (sirocco) wind, of which this month of March is sure to have plenty. They call it the Khamsin wind.

Those Jericho roses—they will make a letter unsafe, as the post office people may think they are something valuable. So I have enclosed them in a separate packet, which may or may not reach you, and I send the crumpled letter of the Secretary in this—tear it up.

The above was written yesterday. We went in the evening to an Arab concert. The singers

were five Syrian Jewesses. The room had a gallery round it with muslin draperies, behind which the native ladies sat. The few European ladies and all the men sat below. Eva was taken up to see the native ladies and says they had very good and pleasant manners and some were very picturesque. They were all powdered on the faces, and the eyes and eyebrows were much painted; not much perfume. Yesterday Mr W. Bearcroft introduced himself. His father was the clergyman at Hadzor †.

He is on the engineering staff of the railroad. He had heard that the Cunliffes (Evclyn[‡]) were on the point of going, perhaps had already started for Cairo.

I am anxious for home news of all sorts, for Gifi also is a little later than usual with his letter; so also is Frank Butler. I only know that Chumley has been successfully operated on. I hope that Darwin is recovering steadily, and that you, Bessy, have lost your cough at last. Mine is practically gone for present purposes, but I know that bad English weather would soon bring back that peculiar abomination. As for you, dear Emma, you do not often tell me about yourself, so I imagine ups and downs. I hope Erasmus is now quite right. Bob Lethbridge has not apparently been in the late heavy fighting. I wonder how soon the regular fighting will be over, and armed occupation begin. This is only a sort of diary, you must please interpolate many affectionate thoughts in my bald matter-of-fact story. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

The following Postscript from a letter indicates that Galton had by midsummer exchanged the desert for Pall Mall.

THE ATHENAEUM, PALL MALL, S.W. June 29, 1900.

P.S. I am enjoying this afternoon at the Club, and my favourite (but unwholesome) afternoon provender is just set down at my elbow, viz. tea and muffins, with a muffineer and a *large* napkin to wipe buttered fingers on.

- * See our Vol. 111^A, pp. 158 and 159.
- + See our Vol. I, p. 53 and Plate XXIX.
- ‡ See p. 506, second footnote, above.



42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 29, 1900.

MY DEAR "CHATTELL" EVA, I am delighted that you are now to be altogether transferred to me and to take charge of my household henceforth. You weren't transferred *quite* as a "chattell" (I don't know how many t's or t's there are in the word) as I said in my letter to your father "if she acquiesces...." So you will now have "42, Rutland Gate" at the bottom of your visiting cards. I am very glad we shall meet so soon.

Violet left this morning. It was pleasant having her. She will get a sight of the C.I.V.'s to-day. I have not been sight-seeing. It rained heavily till near two, and the ground in the park must now be sloppy. I forgot to tell you that one of the first persons whom I met after you left me, was James Knowles (the Editor of the *Nineteenth Century* and originally an architect); it was he who built Tennyson's house. He told me much about it, which I will tell you. He was staying some weeks at Hindhead this summer and was curious to learn about the Townshends. Knowles was a great friend of Tennyson, and of many notabilities—rather *Boswell-y* in his disposition.

Guy Lethbridge made his appearance yesterday, looking very nice and gentlemanly. He has been horse-buying on commission, in Ireland. *Tommy and Grizel* is wonderful. I finished it last night, after cleven o'clock. The characters "grow up" quite naturally, so it is an exact sequel to the other book. I took Milly and Amy to see Julius Cæsar (last representation) on Saturday, and learnt immensely. 1. Julius Cæsar is made so egoistic and vain as to be odious to the assassins, or to most of them, and to be insufferably arrogant. So they *hated* him. 2. Cassius is *not* a pale thin student-like man, but vigorous and powerful (which his story of saving Cæsar from drowning justifies). He is a lean, bilious man, full of energy and hatred, and a very d—l as an enemy. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Poor Walter Butler is at death's door, but his state is not hopeless, quite.

BRITISH MUSEUM, LONDON, W.C. July 19, 1901.

DEAR MR GALTON, Here is the result of our experiment. How do you like it ! I do not doubt that with more careful preparation one could increase the area of sharpness a little, but probably not very much. The developed neck irresistibly suggests shoulders, and the best way of restoring it to intelligibility is to bend the print backwards into a cylinder. It is curious and pretty the way in which the square pedestal has come out.

Yours very sincerely, ARTHUR H. SMITH.

Photograph enclosed.

As by the aid of a panoramic camera the whole view round a hill top may be photographed on a single plate, so the idea in the above experiment was to take on a single plate a continuous picture all round a statue or bust. The result is shown on the accompanying plate.

HÔTEL DES ANGLAIS, VALESCURE, PRÈS ST RAPHAËL (VAR), FRANCE. Nov. 28, 1902. (We stay on here for quite a week longer.)

DEAREST MILLY, If you can only let your Knole Lodge and get the pretty Prestbury! I am so glad you are strong again.

I am quite well too. The asthma left me more than a week ago and the bronchitis went a little later, so that—pity my sense of *loneliness*, at missing the habitual cough! Even a grumbling farmer could hardly beat that. My room was stuffily carpeted, so notwithstanding the pure outside air I had violent bouts of asthma every night. So I had the carpets taken up, and a large sackful of straw that had been spread beneath them for warmth went with them. I feel sure on reflection that all my worst coughs have been connected with well warmed and stuffily carpeted rooms. So I am about to take strenuous measures at Rutland Gate. The floors of the dining and drawing rooms and of my bedroom are to be parqueted. The very old paper of the drawing room is to be stripped off and the walls painted white, like the staircase, and carpets abolished in favour of rugs. So I hope to be able to spend more months out of the 12 in my own house than hitherto. "Hope springs eternal......" PLATE LIV



Experiment of Francis Galton and Arthur H. Smith on the exhibition of all aspects of a bust on a single negative. The "all round" photograph of a bust in the British Museum.

Tell Bob * I am sorry not to be in England to welcome him and his wife when they call. It is glorious weather here for the most part, and there are nice people in the villas about, but it is early for the visitors and we are the only two in this big hotel. There have never been more than two others, of which we are glad. Eva does much painting and seems as happy and as well as can be. I have as much work as I can do (which is very little), and am quite happy too, and can accomplish a good four miles walk without fatigue. (Alas, I have accomplished a measured 40 miles, but with fatigue, in old days.) Hearty thanks for your congratulations. I am particularly pleased with the Hon. Fellowship of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

With Eva's love, and both our loves to Amy[†].

HÔTEL DE L'EUROPE, ROME. January 8, 1903.

DEAREST MILLY, Twelfth day is past, but it is not too late to send hearty New Year wishes. On Twelfth day just 50 years ago I first made the acquaintance of Louisa and of her family party. We were married in the autumn of that year.

The post has this instant brought me tidings from Emma of Darwin's death ‡. It is more of a shock to me than I could have expected, for many happy incidents of early days crowd the memory. His was a complex character, veins of clay and veins of iron and gold. He was loved by many and admired by many—not, as you know, by all. The most pathetic figure in the funeral cortège would be William Yeates, if paralysis enabled him to attend it. Darwin used to have a terror of death and was extremely moved if he heard unexpectedly of the death of any one he knew. Now he is initiated into the secret and has passed the veil. He is well out of suffering and the sense of incapacity with absence of hope for a better bodily condition. If his infant son had lived and grown up healthy in mind and body, how different his life would have been. I am sure that a candid retrospect would judge his to have been an exceptionally useful one. I can't write more on this sad event.

We are most pleasantly situated in Rome and most healthy. Two days ago we had a glorious afternoon on the Palatine among the recently exhumed foundations of the vast palaces of various Cæsars. The overwhelming might and magnitude of ancient Rome struck me more than it has ever done before. I hear that your desired lease is not yet signed, that Frank has gone to Durban, but no news about Guy's suffering nerve. When you write—after Darwin's funeral is over please tell me what your own family news is, and what seems to be the consensus of opinion about Darwin. Emma will I am sure send me Leamington newspapers. I should think that Eddy would much regret his death. Love to Amy from both of us as well as to yourself.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I address to Blenheim, but believe you are with Bob.

GRAND HÔTEL ROYAL DE SIENNE SUR LA LIZZE, SIENA. April 8, 1903.

DEAREST MILLY, (En route) Alas, your letter of the 12th, or which Emma forwarded to me on that day, and which I am sure was a particularly nice one, is *lost*, utterly gone astray. Where it now reposes, I have not the slightest idea. We were in two hotels in Ischia and our letters had been addressed to a third, which was not then open, and I suspect that the letter came to grief between those jealous three. And I have been so anxious to hear of you, more especially of late, now that your African sons are probably back. But I am on my way homewards, hoping to be in London on the 20th, *via* Bologna, Milan, Cologne and Brussels. We spend Easter Sunday in Milan. Our tour has been most interesting, with interludes of ailments from sewer gas both in Rome and Naples. Our rooms were high up at both places, and the foul air came up the rain-pipes under our noses. But we are fit now, and look forward to the grand Easter music in Milan Cathedral. It was to have been Cologne, but Eva had to spend four days in bed. The glories of the South are great, when there is sun to show them. I have never seen greater beauty of rock, sea and sky than on this journey. Panoramas from the mountain tops both of Capri and of Ischia. Rows and sails round cliffs and a drive on a marvellously beautiful new road, round the peninsula from Amalfi to Sorrento. Also, we have had some simple life

* A son of Mrs Lethbridge. ‡ Galton's eldest brother. † Amy Lethbridge, Galton's great-niece.

+ Galton's eldes

PGIII

521

66

and pleasant friends; also Vesuvius erupting. It has been an Indian summer to my life. Now it is time to be home to greyer skies. Thear that you sent a sketch of the new house, Prestbury or Edymead. I shall hear much when I return. But I share your anxiety about the boys. I trust all has ended better than you seemed to have feared. The Italian papers are alarmist about strikes everywhere, at Rome and in Holland especially. I suppose we shall get through. The last and only time that I was in Siena before, there was a threat of a universal railway strike, during which, and while reinforcements of soldiers could not be sent, the mob were to sack Milan. But the scheme got wind. Siena was put under martial law while Frank Butler and I were there, and the riots at Milan were quelled, but not without blood. It is curious how soon an army of conscripts feel themselves detached from their countrymen and become ready to fire on them, if ordered by their officers. I have nothing of interest to tell you, but am burning to learn more of Radium. What with it, with air-telegraphy and with Röntgen rays we have suddenly become impressed with the magnitude and prevalence of unseen agencies. It will greatly change the view-point of ordinary materialists. As I understand it, if you constructed a suitable carriage for radium, radium could climb a hill. Fancy self-acting locomotives. Expensive though to make. Love to Amy and to you all at your home.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Correspondence with F. H. Perry Coste.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 20, 1903.

DEAR SIR, I have spent $2\frac{1}{4}$ hours in *partly* deciphering your letter, and as I cannot easily spare more time now, have sent it to a typewriter, who will probably make out some phrases that still puzzle me. I was too boastful in saying that I had mastered the art of decipherment; when the typewritten copy reaches me I will answer it in full, but some things I can say now.

I feel thoroughly your difficulties and your zeal in overcoming them, as regards catching the subjects to print from whether fathers or children, and am heartily obliged for your pains. The new Olivers shall be underlined with red in their pedigree. I will study the latter carefully to-morrow. All your pedigree work has thus far seemed very good to me. I fear that I am not likely to find any one at Penzance, who would take trouble for me about the Olivers there. The suggestion as regards Scilly is valuable. I will bear it in mind.

Partly from difficulty of decipherment I fear that I have not rightly caught your question as regards the finger-prints of the "odd" parents. Every family pedigree must have an alien fringe, but the odd parent ceases to be alien *if* he has children, but only then. It would be indeed interesting (if easy) to compare the surnames (as from parish registers) at 50 years interval in some small but conservative place. In those I have seen they change much. You may recollect Doubleday's book, written three-quarters of a century ago, in which he declares that all the families of parishioners, who occupied any notable position, as a rule die out. But the laws of fertility puzzle everybody.

Pray tell me in good time whenever you want forms or schedules. I shall be from home on Wednesday, Thursday and Friday next. The typewritten copy will I hope be ready by my return, when I shall be able to answer further. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

F. H. PERRY COSTE, ESQ.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 22, 1903.

MY DEAR SIR, The typewriter (Dickens's grand-daughter) has performed miracles of decipherment and placed your valuable letter on clear record. Will you very kindly correct it where necessary and insert a few omissions. I return your letters for the purpose. Please let me have all back. I shall not have returned home till Friday evening. Let me tell an anecdote. The late Sir George Gabriel Stokes was a member for many years together with myself of the Meteorological Council. We protested against his handwriting which was perhaps half-way as cacographic as your own. One day he informed us with a mysterious air that his writing would henceforth become remarkably improved. And so it was! He bought a typewriter and used it ever afterwards.

In great haste for an early train. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

F. H. PERRY COSTE, ESQ.

522

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 29, 1903.

DEAR SIR, The packet of 50 Puckeys has just come, together with the very legible letter for which pray thank Mrs Perry Coste most sincerely on my behalf. I will bear your suggestions about scrutinising pedigrees well in mind. As yet I have not found time to begin a careful revision, etc., of them, but shall be free very soon to do so. I find your notes of relationship, thus far, perfectly clear. Thanks for the hint about the chamois leather dabber. I *dab* with the india-rubber, which I keep scrupulously clean. The small children make beautiful prints when the ink is spread *thinly* and evenly and when the children are submissive. It is a good plan just before pressing the child's finger on the paper to direct its attention to the window, then its curled-up finger relaxes at once, and a good print is taken.

The "odd" persons are acceptable. As I said in my circular (or in a revised re-print of it) I am just now glad of a large collection of unrelated persons in addition to the related ones. They are wanted for the first purpose to which I alluded, of getting a *natural* classification. You are indeed carrying through a big work *; it is most useful to myself. It is impossible not to see evidences of finger-print relationships when outlining the patterns prior to a more exact study of them. I have now greater hopes than ever of extracting *much* good out of this inquiry.

F. H. PERRY COSTE, Esq.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. August 21, 1903.

DEAR SIR, I had written to the Vicar of Lizard before your second letter arrived, and have had a very courteous reply from him, but he declines for want of leisure. I shall treat Polperro folk as a much intermarried group, and this fact comes out conspicuously in the much

greater frequency of arches population at large. Their my preliminary statistics of them is sufficient to raise



in their finger-prints, than occurs in the prints have not yet been strictly isolated in though they will be. At present, a large infusion the arch-frequency of a mixed lot.

Enclosed I send more schedules and forms. On Monday we move to a house I have taken for four weeks certain, viz. "Manor House, Peppard Common, Henleyon-Thames." It will be better to address letters there for the present. One reason for my going there is to be in the neighbourhood of Prof. Karl Pearson who also has taken a house there. Moreover Prof. Weldon comes down each week-end, Friday to Monday, so biometric affairs can be discussed and especially some problems connected with these finger-prints before I finally commit myself. The ins and outs of Statistics are as you well know singularly intricate and apt to mislead inquirers. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

F. H. PERRY COSTE, ESQ.

MANOR HOUSE, PEPPARD COMMON, HENLEY-ON-THAMES. August 28, 1903.

DEAR SIR, (1) The large contribution of Curtises, (2) the schedules, and now (3) your letter of yesterday, have all reached me. I am working as hard as I can at my material with a niece to help, and am gradually getting it into order. As yet I do not see my way to discuss more distant relations, as such, than first cousins, but propose to deal with batches of inter-related persons as wholes. It is most remarkable to note the frequency with which particular patterns affect such groups, and I shall before long get this into a numerical form. But there is much to be done before I can even attempt this. Thank you much for your offer of help in getting such members of the odd parents' fraternities as it may prove desirable to have. I will bear this in mind. You also say that you could get "200 or 300 more finger-prints" in order practically to exhaust the population of Polperro. Of course I should be most grateful for such a large contribution, but I am diffident in asking for so much. The utility would be many-sided. They would be welcome merely as prints, to establish the first of the objects of the inquiry. They would perhaps include something of the native Polperro types, and they would serve in some degree as a "control" series. Should you really brace yourself up to this great additional labour I for my part should be greatly obliged and should value the finger-prints highly. Please in that case take particular care never to use too much ink. Your fault as a "finger-printer" is blottiness. This

* Mr Perry Coste had taken the finger-prints of nearly the whole population of Polperro, a Cornish fishing village with much inbreeding.

66 - 2

cannot occur if the ink be spread over the tin box with thinness. Whenever too much ink has been accidentally squeezed out, the superfluity should be removed by dabbing the over-inked rubber on waste paper. The best of all your impressions are of children. One of a child of 2 years and 8 months is as good as can be. I will give your message to Prof. Karl Pearson. I feel inclined to let Dr Appleton senior stand over until I have got some results and know more exactly than I now do what I shall want ultimately. This place is exceedingly grateful, pure air, breezy commons, and geographical height.

Very faithfully, still with many thanks to your Wife, FRANCIS GALTON.

F. H. PERRY COSTE, ESQ.

MANOR HOUSE, PEPPARD COMMON, HENLEY-ON-THAMES. September 1, 1903.

DEAR SIR, First, accept my congratulations on the domestic event and best wishes. Enclosed is a copy of the Oliver-Toms' fraternity. If you want the part that I have omitted pray tell me. Do not think of putting yourself out now, by making and sending the big series of which you so kindly spoke. I propose to make a temporary halting place where I am now, and to work up the material thoroughly so far. I have quite enough for provisional results, viz. 865 sets. Let me reiterate how strongly I feel my obligation to you. It is a grand collection that you have made for me and, whether for individual lines or as a group of nearly related persons, it will give me abundance of work and I will do my best to do justice to the large material so laboriously obtained by you for me. I can assure you that I realise the difficulty of printing from the worn fingers of perhaps unwilling and often stupid fisherfolk, but what prompted my remarks was chiefly that in some sets of prints some are good, others blotted in parts, and others again densely blotted all over. One always tries to work up to a high ideal! Small has sent me three full books taken during his holidays in North Cornwall. They are perfectly beautiful, but they are taken from a non-labouring class. I have not yet noticed the occurrence of any of your Polperro names in his lists, but have yet to examine them thoroughly. I hope you will finger-print the baby as soon as its mamma permits. I have an enthusiastic correspondent in America who began to finger-print her own baby six days after it was born, and did so on every day of that week. From the many dabs I was able to select a complete and very fair set, which I enlarged and have compared at intervals with prints subsequently taken from the same child who is now 5-6 years old. There is no change anywhere. It will become a classical case. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

F. H. PERRY COSTE, ESQ.

Letter of Miss Emma Galton to her brother, Francis Galton.

5, BERTIE TERRACE, LEAMINGTON SPA. Thursday Evening, Dec. 17, 1903.

DEAREST FRANCIS, We long to hear that you are in Sicily, for the weather is not genial, but I see by the Papers the floods have been very bad in Rome and in Venice, but I do hope you and Eva will have a good journey. Your account of Mr Herbert Spencer's cremation has interested us much, and Erasmus has just been here and read it with much interest, and I have shown your letter to some of my callers, and all were so interested about the ceremony. Cameron* called this morning—he and his wife Lucy came on a visit to Grace Moilliet[†]. Cameron was at the funeral at Hadzor yesterday (Wed.)—a very long affair, Incense and Bells and many Priests—Charles Galton officiated—Hubert, Howard and his wife Maud, were of the party who attended. May Barclay's[‡] maid (Mrs Cowie) has written to Temple to say how very kind Hubert and Howard § have been to them; May had left £100 to Mrs Cowie who had been 29 years with her, and £50 to Mrs Beal, the cook, who had been about 29 years with May, but Hubert and Howard have promised Cowie an annuity of £50, and the cook an

* Ewen Cameron Galton, son of Robert Cameron Galton and grandson of Francis Galton's uncle, John Howard Galton of Hadzor (see our Vol. 1, Pedigree Plate A, and Plate XXIX).

[†] Wife to Tertius Galton Moilliet, Galton's nephew, son of his sister Lucy.

[‡] Mary ("May") Barclay Galton, the only remaining child of Hubert John Barclay Galton. Her mother was a Barclay.

§ Sons of Theodore Howard Galton, Francis Galton's first cousin.

annuity of £26, and to Ann the housemaid an annuity of £26. The servants will stay on till January 15th. Grace had thought of all sorts of things for the Camerons, but this morning a letter came that Mr Serocold was very ill indeed, so Cameron left at 3 o'clock and his wife was off at 10—as they will have to go to the Riviera to see Mr Serocold, as they think he will die—having had two operations and being very feeble.

Edward Wheler writes how very cold it is, and so much snow at Alnwick. My House smells of Puddings and Cakes—and now the Mincepies will be begun to be made. Bessy will have a large party on Xmas Day—the Studdys* and a Nephew Studdy and other relatives, I believe Edward and M. L.⁺ The Darwin family have had to pay some duty on Breadsall Lodge⁺, left by Sir F. Darwin to his unmarried daughters. He died 40 years ago, and Aunt Darwin 34 years ago—and they know nothing about any receipts. They should write, as Annie Sykes did, to the Papers. With much love, yours most affectionately, EMMA GALTON.

Letters to W. F. R. Weldon.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 12, 1903.

MY DEAR WELDON, C. Herbst's book fills me with shame at my ignorance—When will you wake up or another Darwin arise, to consolidate and co-ordinate the mass of scattered evolutionary material accumulated of late years. I have dipped deep into the book at several points, but feel myself too ignorant of the creatures spoken about to have any hope of mastering it. Besides, as you say, I read German with difficulty, and don't like it or take to it.

Your phrases—(1) blue shadows on a white road, (2) prevention of bronchitis better than cure, (3) purple irises in Sicily while Piccadilly is in mud slush—have been so "fetching" that I have already provided myself with a foreign Bradshaw and am thinking much more definitely than before of a late December start. If so, it would probably be, first, direct to Genoa—then a week on the Italian Riviera—next a day or two at Naples, and then to cross to Palermo the first fine night. I am trying to find out the relative merits of the Palermo Hotels, and whether the Igea is really good or only costly and out of the way. Also I heard of a new hotel at Porto Fino (near Rapallo), said to be suitable for a week's stay, to rest and to acclimatise. I must treat myself as somewhat of an invalid.

G. Brodrick's death makes me very sad. He was an old friend, back to the 'forties or early 'fifties, and a sincere one. I have few left even of his generation, far fewer of my own. Yet I don't want to die, except perhaps now and then, when in a gouty and pessimistic frame of mind. I send back the shells and the book separately.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL TRINACRIA, MESSINA. March 12, 1904.

En route to Lipari—don't address as above.

DEAR WELDON, Your interesting letter greeted me here on arrival, after a glorious week at Syracuse and previously at Girgenti. You are by far too kindly a critic. The first sentences of the intended circular are rather illogically arranged and will be altered. You should see, as a curiosity, the corrections made by F. Howard Collins who did so much for Herbert Spencer and has been very helpful often to me. He is ruthless, and has (I hear) scored the proof all over, as is his wont. Some of his revisions are however always valuable.

About the cancer cells—Have not any full series of experiments yet been made on *transplanting ova* in all stages of their development? It ought to be done both in warm and cold blooded animals. Immature spawn in frogs and fish. The separated contents of an ovary, each grafted into some different part of the body of a mouse, guinea-pig, fowl (not neglecting the vascular comb) and especially on the parts (!glands) that cancer most frequents. Something ought to be found out in this way.

* Lucy Studdy was sister to Edward Wheler and both children of Galton's "Sister Bessy." † Mrs Wheler, wife of Edward Wheler, now Wheler-Galton.

‡ Breadsall Priory was the home of Erasmus Darwin after his marriage to Mrs Chandos Pole. It was afterwards Sir Francis S. Darwin's house. I do not know whether Emma Galton made a slip in calling it Breadsall *Lodge*, or whether this was a separate house on the estate left by Sir Francis Darwin to his daughters. As regards your problem. I dare not now trust myself to analysis and to criticism of formulae; but have no doubt from elementary considerations that your results are sound. The upward and downward movements of P depend equally on those of A and of B. If those of A range less widely than those of B, the latter will on the whole have the predominant influence. If A does not move at all, the movements of P will be wholly due to B.

Again, the connection between small variability and small Arithmetic Mean value is clear (for symmetrical curves of frequency at least) on the supposition that negative values are impossible. A quasi-albino race (one with a small A. M. value) cannot produce individuals who are whiter than white, but if it sometimes produces such as are dark, its curve of frequency must necessarily be humped up against the axis of Y, and its positive tail can hardly be thicker at its root than

in the figure. In this case MQ_3 is small (though larger than MQ_1) and $\frac{MQ_1 + MQ_3}{2}$, which is

a fair measure of the s.d., must be smaller still than MQ_3 .

On re-reading, I fear my explanation may be found less lucid than it should be, but you will probably understand what is meant. I have written it under epistolary difficulties of table and light. I have amended it, but not well.

We are looking forward with keenest interest to a stay of some days in the Lipari Islands, among sulphur, pumice-stone, two active volcanoes (Vulcano and Stromboli) and deported Camorrists and Maffeists. They are allowed much freedom during the day but are confined and locked in at nights. There are no robbers among them, only murderers, one of another, and they are said to be very interesting and communicative. You, with your fluent Italian and Italian sympathies, would make out a good deal from them. We are fortunate in having introductions to the principal among the few honest people who live there, as to the officer now in command and to the agent of the chief

landowner. It will be a funny experience. I expect to be housed like a pig, and *not* to be treated as a convict; but even they receive 50 centimes from the Government a day, which they supplement by working for wages. The weather is very variable, some sun *every* day; glorious sun most days. Now and then gales of wind.

The post that brought me your letter brought one also from K. Pearson, so I am posted with your Easter plans. I had hoped to be home just before Easter, but expect now to be delayed abroad a few days longer. Kindest remembrances from both of us to you both.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 10, 1904.

MY DEAR WELDON, I was so very sorry to miss you, and by only five minutes, yesterday. I did not *dare* to read your letter till this morning, being rather dangerously overworked and fearing disaster. With a lot of correspondence I *begin* with the least important, to ensure this not being overlooked, and end with the important. So your letter came the very last.

As regards albinos of all kinds, there is evidently an unusually close correlation between the soma and the germ (generative cell); total absence of colour in the one going with total absence in the other. When albinism is confined to the eye, the correlation is less close, but still close-ish. Perhaps the day will come when the mean correlation between soma and germ (generative cell), in respect to certain exceptional qualities, will be studied. What a puzzle it all is! The mice will be mines of facts. Those three beautiful volumes by Amari! I am ashamed to accept so valuable a present, but will do so, and read them through, and be more and more saturated with gratitude. I have a strong leaning towards Saracens.

Eva Biggs will have told you our news. We both go into Warwickshire to-morrow for three or four days, but to different places. I to my dear old sisters, 96 and 92 respectively* (5, Bertie Terrace, Leamington); she to her sister, Mrs Bree. The cold is as much as I can bear, but I am getting acclimatised again to my native country. It would amuse you to see F. Howard

* Bessy and Emma Galton.



Collins's revision of my paper. No boy's exercise at school could be more scrawled over. But some of his suggestions are good. As soon as I have finished this letter, I will take it finally in hand and post it to the printer.

If you care for a bit of pumice-stone you shall have some. All good pumice-stone comes from Lipari. There is a white mountain wholly composed of it, and convicts cut galleries into its sides to get at the choicest bits. Kindest remembrances to Mrs Weldon and to the Pearsons.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Alas! since writing this he has gone to bed with a temperature of 101. I think he won't go to Learnington to-morrow. It is, O, so cold—with snow in the wind. (E. B.)*

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 20, 1904.

DEAR MRS HERTZ, You ask me a difficult question about probable purchasers of Roger Bacon's Magnum Opus. The combination of scientific tastes, history of science tastes, purchasing power, and possession of library room, is rare. I have from time to time thought who might be suggested, but always in vain, so much so that I do not venture to send even the five *least un*likely names. The book seems to be more suitable to a public library than to any but a few very exceptional book collectors. I am ashamed of being so helpless. The physically scientific peers and baronets, who are Fellows of the Royal Society or of other societies, might be circularised, but from what I know of them I should doubt much success. It is too archaic a book for their wants, and they are hard pressed to keep their knowledge up to date. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 5, 1904.

DEAREST EMMA, You may like to have an authentic copy of my "Eugenic" lecture. I have just received the usual few advance "Author's copies." The lecture and the long (wishywashy) discussion upon it, will be published in due time by the Sociological Society. It is well printed, anyhow.... Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

MALTHOUSE, BIBURY, FAIRFORD. Friday, August 25, 1904.

My DEAR BESSY, Your letter was very welcome, I feared you might not have shaken off the illness. Milly and I have been corresponding about the inscription for dear Emma's grave[†]. I enclose two, marked (A) and (B). The (A) was the one to which her letter refers, I have just written out the shorter form (B) to see how it looks, but I prefer the (A) as being more interesting to the reader. How do you like the words? We have made many trials. You will see Milly's approval in her letter enclosed where I have marked the passage. Of course the proportions would have to be carefully attended to. Would you care to leave the matter at first quite in my hands, as Edward was disposed to do? If so, I will take much care to get a really good design that in respect to appearance shall be as nice and simple as possible, and I should be truly gratified if I might be allowed to defray the entire cost, in case my proposal should in the end be accepted. To get the nicest and simplest result one must consult persons of real taste. Very little changes of proportion make vast differences in effect. Then the material has to be considered; but I will not say more now, beyond that I wish to do everything with all the best advice I can get, and that I see my way to get it.

We went to the Cameron Galtons to tea. It is a curious place, very large in some respects, greatly cramped in others. The surroundings are mean, the gardens are very extensive, and the place is curiously rambling. Its history accounts for it, it was in part a wool-merchant's store, and that part has been pulled down by previous owners and its place otherwise utilised. My map (see p. 528) is I fear very incorrect. The house has excellent rooms, but the place gave me the idea that two persons could not pervade it; it has, however, great capabilities and I dare say they will settle happily. I hope Edward enjoyed Loxton ‡. I go there to-morrow (and return here on Tuesday evening). Eva then goes to Adèle Bree and returns also on Tuesday. We made an expedition yesterday to join our two Professors at tea in a country town. I drove, they

* Postscript by Galton's great-niece, Eva Biggs.

+ Galton's sister Emma died in 1904.

‡ Loxton, the quaint home of Erasmus Galton: see our Vol. I, Plate XXIX.

and their wives and Eva bicycled. Then we talked "shop" and other things to our hearts' content and separated after two pleasant hours. We did this every Saturday last year. How the autumn



creeps on! I grieve at the departing summer. Give my best love to the Studdys—Eva would join if she were in the room. There is such a handsome old manor-house here. We went over it yesterday morning. A clear trout stream runs by its side.

Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

MALTHOUSE, BIBURY, FAIRFORD. September 6, 1904.

MY DEAR MILLY, I am anxious to hear about your eyes. How are they? Any news from the Cape? Now that dear Emma is gone, the family is like a wheel that has lost its tire. We must contrive means of keeping in closer touch. Bessy and I write every week. You and I must do the same. I went to Loxton a week ago. Erasmus most hospitable, but what an uncomfortable life it would be to most; but he takes real pleasure in it and it suits him to a "T." And the quantity of occupation that he gets out of it is surprising, for he does not a little foreman's work, besides agent's work and, loving to do things substantially, takes much time over each. Then he keeps minute accounts and reads books and does kind things, and so, although he sleeps little, the day is full. It is very pleasant having the two professors, Karl Pearson and Weldon, within reach. Weldon has astonishing energy. He cycled over last Sunday from Oxford, 28 miles, taking Pearson by the way. He walked here, some 5 miles, and talked till past 8 p.m. and then cycled back the 28 miles, and does his hard professorial and other work all the same. They two went to Cambridge and had a (verbal) fight with Bateson and his followers on Mendelism. There was a pretty long account of it in the Times, out of which some rather savage phrases of Bateson had fortunately been left. They both, with wives, etc., come here to morrow to tea. I had one of the Master of Trinity's charming letters about the British Association. Balfour, the Duke of Devonshire, and Lord Avebury's party were his house guests. He describes Balfour as a miracle of detachment, full of interest in high subjects, fresh, delightful, showing no sign of the wearying work he had gone through nor of the serious foreign anxieties of the moment. And he was immensely pleased with the Aveburys, five of them; he, she and three daughters. I look forward much to coming to you on the 15th (we sleep in London on the 14th). Please tell me if this itinerary is right? Paddington dep. 12.25, Newton Abbot arr. 4.59, dep. 5.45, Bovey arr. 6.6, or should we take a fly from Newton Abbot? We can stay over Monday night, leaving you on Tuesday 20th, if that suits? Love to Amy and to all of the party who may be with you.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

CLAVERDON LEYS, WARWICK. September 23, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, Claverdon is so pleasantly changed. Edward and his wife bring in so many new interests, and they play their parts so well. I spent three hours in Learnington on the way here with Bessy, who looked singularly well; but she has rheumatic pains rather severely. She lives now at No. 5 and expects to migrate there altogether, being warmer and brighter and even fuller than No. 3 is of old associations on account of my Mother. There has been difficulty in dealing with the accumulation of dear Emma's things, but Edward tells me that all her books were most methodically kept, all bills paid up to almost the last, and everything was so neatly stored. I called on Temple and saw the other two maids there; she was very lachrymose, then cheered up, then, when I went away, became all tears again. As to you, so to me, she bitterly bemoaned her sudden isolation. Anyhow she has a charming house with a little grass plot and summer-house behind and a narrow plot in front. It is close to Bertie Terrace, on the same side of the main road, and nearly opposite to, but short of, the Post Office. I go again on Monday for the greater part of the day to Bessy, and hope to find Eva there. She is, or was,



not sure whether she could leave London by Saturday morning. I had not time on Wednesday last to go to the cemetery. We lunched to-day at Wroxall Abbey, with Edward's brother-in-law. All so hospitable and family-like. I called on Grace Moilliet, but she was out. Gussy* is at Himbleton with Lady Galton[†]. Yesterday I went to Wootton Wawen Church where Darwin is buried and Mary[‡] and Mrs Phillips and others. I liked all the memorials much, Darwin's included, which had been hardly criticised, but not deservedly, as I thought.

I trust, dear Milly, that your eyes are really mending. That horrid pamphlet tried them, I know. I wish I had never shown it you. It is so pleasant now to realise your surroundings and to think of you amidst them. It was a very delightful visit indeed to me and to Eva. Grimspound was grand and the moor most striking and beautiful in many ways, and the air felt so healthful. Give my best love to Amy. Also to the Captain and his Wife§. We expect to be back for good early in October. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 8, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, I am to blame for letting the time slip by without writing. All is well here, but I have been full of my "Eugenic" plans, so full that I have not even written up my little pocket journal for a week. I stayed last Sunday with Lady Welby at Harrow, who is a most zealous friend, and have consulted with Sidney Lee, the Editor of the Dictionary of National Biography, with Barron, the Editor of the Ancestor, with Professor Weldon, with Branford, the Secretary of the Sociological and with Lionel Robinson, a general litterateur, and see no less than seven different ways of making the first effort, between which a wise choice has to be made. Every one of them seems hopeful at present. The iron is kept red hot on the anvil, and I am simply continuing to write concise family biographies, like that of the Stracheys which you saw (No, you didn't, it wasn't ready then). They too are giving me friendly help, and writing out ideas and getting them into shape. I cherish every day before winter, with its too faithful bronchitis, sets in. Lucy Wheler is staying a week with us, and is massaged every morning. She and Eva are quite happy, and shop, and see art things together. Bessy seems to be going on very well and will have all the changes of furniture made while she keeps on at No. 5. No. 3 will soon be, perhaps is, advertised to be sold. How quickly events move. I think I must have told you of my stay at Claverdon and of the tree thinning. It was all very pleasant there, where also events are moving quickly. I am curious about the newly discovered drive

* Augusta B. Stewart, second wife of Herman Ernest Galton: see our Vol. 1, Pedigree Plate A.

† Marianne Nicholson, Sir Douglas Galton's wife.

[‡] Mary Phillips, wife of Darwin Galton.

§ Captain Guy Lethbridge.

P G III

67

on the moor. I have often thought of those pleasant ones that you took me. We must fall into regular days of correspondence. I always used to write to dear Emma on Saturdays, and will to you. The lettering in the design for the bronze tablet has been improved and approved. It is now being engraved. I have ordered photos of it before being mounted on the stone, and will send you one. Give my love to Amy, also to Hugh* if he is still with you. I shall be glad of tidings when you next write (? on Friday) about Fred and Frank.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 15, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, You send good news of Frank. I trust the IF may go well. I have had an eventful week in fixing and carrying out the most hopeful of my numerous alternatives. You know that I have long been putting by a reserve of money for scientific purposes, either during lifetime or after death, which now amounts to a good round sum. Armed with the intention of bestowing £1500 of this in aid of "Eugenic" research, I determined on the University of London as the best of the 7 or 8, so on Monday I went to the Principal, my friend Sir Arthur Rücker, to talk the matter over. Now the University has the reputation of being a slow-moving body that requires everything to be done (1) through formal notice to their Academic Council, (2) through Committees appointed by the Council, (3) by adoption of the Report of the Committees by the Council, (4) by ratification by the supreme body, the Senate. The Meetings are fortnightly or monthly, so you may imagine the time any new piece of policy requires to go through, in the usual course. Now, as to what has happened in this matter. I went on Monday to Rücker, fired my proposal; then it turned out that the Academic Council met that very afternoon, and that as a "matter of urgency" my proposal could come on. So then and there I wrote it. It was proposed and accepted, and a good Committee of three important men, plus Rücker and the Registrar as officials, and myself, were appointed to meet on Friday (yesterday). On the day before, Rücker, the Registrar and I carefully drafted the details of the proposal to lay before the Committee; we met yesterday, improved and passed it, to go before the Senate on the 26th, when I have no doubt it will be confirmed. You shall have full details when it is. The result is that the £1500 is for 3 years (£500 a year) to appoint a "Research Fellow in National Eugenics" at £250 a year (the term is neatly defined, and so are the duties). Also an assistant at $\pounds 100$ to $\pounds 120$ a year, who may become titled "Research Scholar." All precautions are taken for superintending them and superseding them if they don't work well, and rooms are to be assigned to them. Also many academic advantages, too long to explain, are to be given them. Also a prospect of extending the Endowment beyond three years, if it is found to answer. So much helpful good-will exists, that I feel the seed is planted in good soil. Whether it will grow and flourish is another matter; very much depends on the holder of the Fellowship. But with inquiry and with advertisement, I have hopes of attracting a fairly high university man with lots of energy and sympathy and general intelligence, who sees in it an opening to future work of a more paying character. It has undoubtedly many attractions in that way, and the salary is as good as an ordinary college Fellowship.

Sibbie and Frank Butler[†] are with us for three nights. We had a particularly nice dinner party last night for them. John Murray, the publisher, told many anecdotes. Lady Pelly was there, and very helpful; so were the Rückers, and the Coleridges (*she* the novelist), etc. I have heard no more of the bronze tablet and do not expect news yet, but will write to the man in a week. Good-bye, Eva's love and mine to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 22, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, Yes, the weekly letter must become an institution. You must have glorious tints on the moors. Eva and I spent a day at Peppard Common where we had such a pleasant time last year, partly to see the woodland colours, and Professor Weldon joined us. One of our then neighbours was Sir Walter Phillimore, the Judge, whose daughter married the son of my old friend Mrs Hill. She, the daughter, had a bicycling accident a few days ago and was killed instantaneously by an omnibus. I have just been to the first part of the funeral service, held in a church in Sloane St. It was very affecting to see how many old retainers,

* Frank, Fred and Hugh, Galton's great-nephews, the three youngest sons of Mrs Lethbridge.

† Nephew of Francis Galton's wife, Louisa Butler.

PLATE LV



(i) "Sister Emma" (Miss Emma Galton).



(ii) Francis Galton, Secretary of the Royal Geographical Society, 1856–63.



(a)



(iii) Mrs Tertius Galton (née Violetta Darwin, Mother of Francis Galton and Aunt of Charles Darwin), in later years. (a) From a photograph taken at Leamington. (b) From a water-colour sketch in the Galton Laboratory.

.

I suppose, were there, in obviously deep sorrow. I walked out with Mrs Leonard Courtney. The last time we met was at the cremation of Herbert Spencer, when her husband delivered the beautiful, simple and forcible farewell to him. It will be nearly a fortnight before you get full tidings of Frank. You said that Guy was learning finger-print work; I suppose, how to read off and classify. They will of course have plenty of prints for his purpose available at the prison? I fear I could not help him with specimens as mine are all classified already. My fellowship affair comes before the Senate of the University of London next Wednesday, so nothing could appear about it in the papers before Thursday and then probably a mere notice under University intelligence. They will advertise for candidates, and that may attract notice; also inquiries will be made privately, for they do not bind themselves to select from those who answer the advertisement. At the best, it is "buying a pig in a poke," for so much depends on points of disposition and capacity that can only be guessed at, however elaborate the descriptions may be. I will tell you the results of course. I lunched last Tuesday with the Principal of University College, to see what rooms they could allot there for the "Fellow." It will shortly become an integral part of the London University, instead of being as hitherto a separate College. The professors are such a strenuous lot; I had coffee after lunch with them. Everything was simple. They, or the chemists among them, make the coffee; a big brew out of which each ladles his own cupful. I had a chat there with a charming professor, Sir William Ramsay, just back from a lecturing tour in America. He does not rate American science in his branch any higher than others have done in theirs. They have a few good men, mostly imported, as Professors, but not much that is indigenous. Edward Wheler and M. L. were here three or four days ago*. He fills his place uncommonly well and I am proud of him. He does real good work. Love to Amy. I do wish that your eyesight were better. Eva is off to-day to Constance Pearson. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 30, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, Your autumn must be glorious. We two, Eva and I, had a glorious day out in Surrey. The trees were everywhere a uniform gold; no red whatever, but gold, gold, gold. I have never seen the like before. There were, as I heard, beeches on chalk soil, some three miles from where we were, that flamed in red, but I saw none of them. The portrait of me, by Charles Furse, which Eva insisted on having done *for herself*, is come. It was painted at his house last autumn, but not *quite* completed to his taste; so it was agreed that it should remain with him, to be retouched in the spring (he being full of work and obliged also to spend many weeks at Davos in the winter, for health's sake). He came back and was overwhelmed with orders for pictures and it was agreed that I should again stay with him this autumn. Well, as you know, he has suddenly died, leaving a large number of unfinished pictures. But mine is practically finished and is now here. It is an *excellent* piece of work and would hold its own in *any* gallery of pictures; besides, it is *very* like. It is Eva's property. She won't tell me any further particulars, but keeps it as a secret, which I respect.

The Fellowship arrangements are being rapidly pushed forward. While writing this, printed copies of the requirements have reached me, of which I enclose one for you as a memento. You see now (1) that everything is done in the name of the University and (2) that the word "Eugenics" is officially recognised. I am very glad of all this as it gives a status to the Inquiry, so that people cannot now say it is only a private fad.

Mrs Eustace Hills was not the lady you met. Was she not Mrs Hills, Judge Grove's daughter, and mother-in-law to Mrs Eustace Hills? Judge Grove was one of the very kindest friends I ever had. It was at his house, hired for the shooting season, that dear Louisa was suddenly taken so alarmingly ill with violent haemorrhage from the *stomach*. Mrs Hills, then Miss Grove, was so very kind and helpful. It laid the foundation of an affectionate friendship between them. That illness was many years before the end of dear Louisa's life. The cause of it was never properly explained. Lecky's remarks on Gladstone are in the preface to his second edition (the last one) of *Democracy and Liberty*, tell Amy. The photo of dear Emma sitting in her drawing room is excellent; perfectly life-like and domestic; perhaps her figure is a little

* Writing to his aunt, Emma Galton, in October 1898, Edward Galton-Wheler remarks: "I most thoroughly enjoyed being at Uncle Frank's. He is the best of hosts, always hospitable, and one feels it 'Liberty Hall' where one can do anything one likes."

67 - 2

stiff, but the whole is a valuable memorial. Ethel Marshall Smith* dined here the other day. She is quite an altered person, so radiant, healthy looking, and (how shall I phrase it?) *expanded.* You heard of Edward Wheler's retriever getting a second prize? Her breed is too gentle a one for your purposes. What a relief this morning the news is *re* Russia!

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 12, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, Si da †, You must be anxious about Frank t still. It was an awkward business. Guy t will soon be with you. All is well here. Eva has been three nights in the New Forest, with her brother at Emery Down, and bicycled gloriously with him. Sensible girlshe made him take a short rope and tug her thereby, up hill and against the wind, like a trailer. I have been busy in relation to the new Fellowship. We four who form the Committee met yesterday to consider applications, and selected the three most promising to see next Friday, and probably then to elect. They are all good in somewhat different ways, and I am happy in the prospect of getting the best. A newspaper cutting came this morning, fuller than usual. You may like to see it, but do not trouble to return it. The photograph of the tablet for dear Emma, which has been engraved some days past, ought to arrive to-day. I trust the whole thing will be completed and set in place very soon, perhaps by the end of next week. I am grieved at the death of Emma Phillips§, for I saw so much of her between 45 and 55 years ago. There was something very nice and cheerful and sympathetic about her when at her best, and then a sudden wave of shyness, indifference, and dominant sense of self would come over her, and she was an altered person. It was very odd. I wonder what sort of a person the heir to all the strictly entailed property of Edstone is. Beyond knowing his name, which I have forgotten, I have heard practically nothing of him. He is Irish, and was hardly ever in Warwickshire. Somehow or other I missed seeing the graves of Aunt Sophia and Mr Brewin. There is much that is radically wrong in our British aesthetic sense, or peaceful burial grounds like that of the Friends in Birmingham would not be so rare ||. I often marvel at the way in which an artistically minded person succeeds in turning a mere plot, with no particular natural advantages, into a beautiful garden. The Japs do this. This horrid, horrid war! Did you see some weeks ago of a Russian and a Jap locked in death. The Russian had gouged out the Jap's eyes and the Jap had bitten through the Russian's throat. However, dogs delight to bark and fight, and the same delight lies at the bottom of much human nature. Many loves.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. I overlooked your P.S. T — \P has turned rather silly, posing as a lady and calling her niece and Mary "the maids." She sits doing nothing in a grandly furnished drawing room, and in a house furnished far beyond her station, and I understand gets laughed at. Her head is turned. She told me that after what she had been used to, she could not have endured going to a smaller house.

Blessed be Higgins for his paste. [The P.S. was pasted to the sheet.]

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 28, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, I had to omit my weekly letter, being in bed (mostly) all Saturday and Sunday with cough and cold, no asthma I am rejoiced to say, such as I always had when my bedroom was carpeted. Your rats sound almost alarming. There used to be a professional ratcatcher, who gave himself a high name, and who walked about London in a brown velveteen coat with silver rats sewn on to it as ornaments. He was a picturesque figure, and knew it, but he has long since disappeared—gone to the "rats," I suppose. I am so glad to be at home and not away in a comfortless place, this cold weather.

* Ethel, daughter of Cameron Galton, married Mr Marshall Smith.

† Si da is Galton's abbreviation for "sister's daughter." His niece Milly, Mrs Lethbridge, was his sister Adèle's daughter. See above, p. 446.

[†] Sons of Mrs Lethbridge, Galton's great-nephews.

§ Sister of Darwin Galton's wife, Mary Phillips, and coheiress of Edstone.

|| See our Vol. 1, p. 52 and Plate XXXII.

¶ A pensioned servant of Galton's sister Emma.
You are doubtless an admirer of Wordsworth's "We are seven"; the following will serve as a pendant to it:

Dramatis Personae: Dirty boy, alone in an Edinburgh garret. Philanthropist Visitor. Ph.V. Where's your mither? Boy. Oot charing. Ph.V. Where are your brithers? Boy. Twa are oot begging. Ph.V. What ither brithers have ye? Boy. One in the Univarsity. Ph.V. Maybe he's studying for the meenistry? Boy. Na; he's in specific in a bottle; he wa' born with twa heids.

Applicants for the Fellowship begin to be heard of. A very likely man is almost certain to apply. I had three hours' talk with him last Thursday. There are already five others, possible or actual candidates. Forgive this short letter. I have arrears to get through and am not yet wholly fit. Best loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. December 3, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, I trust you are satisfied with your "Lethbridge rat-research dog." My Research Fellow is still unfixed, but I hope daily to hear from the present favourite whether he will formally apply or not. He is now in France. What good news it is that Frank has got a permanent appointment of a kind that he likes, and apparently on his unassisted merits. I wish I were fit to go to S. Africa with the British Association next autumn, but of course that is out of the question. The people who do go will have a hard and busy time of it, and must I fear take nearly all of their Science with them, for there is not much of it there—at least only few signs of it. If George Darwin's health stands the work, it will be very congenial to him, for the most important feature will be the survey, as proposed, of an arc of the Meridian, to join the Cape surveys with the Russian, via Egypt. Geodesy is one of his special subjects. My past week has been one of coddle, until I am aweary of fires and blankets, which make me cough. We go to Branksome Hotel, Branksome Park, Bournemouth, on Monday for a few days, where "I may heal me of my horrid cough." It is a sort of "Island-valley of Avilion," with Poole Harbour on one side and the sea on the other. We are now looking forward to leaving for the South, somewhere early in February. I can't easily get away, and doubt if it be wise to get away, earlier. Then the almond trees are in blossom and spring is in the Southern air and the days are lengthening, and winter is past. Of course your rats are only the invading Hanoverians, not the more gentle and graceful black British ones. The latter are apparently almost extinct, under the action of blind Eugenics. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Saturday, December 17, 1904.

DEAREST MILLY, What villains they must be in Pretoria! If you hear, please tell me whether, and how, the finger-print system acts out there. Without a bureau manned by a really capable man and a couple of clerks, it would probably get into a complete muddle, so far as classification is concerned. Is there an Identification Department? I have not lately seen anything of the Scotland Yard doings, but I believe all goes on swimmingly. Dear Emma's gravestone is not even yet put up. Edward Wheler has seen it in Leamington, at the yard of the man to whom it is entrusted and likes it much, but there are certain details which delay. I send you a photo of the inscription, which you will like to keep, all the more for having helped in drawing up the words. The Galtonias at either side are utter failures*. The artist has no excuse, for he was supplied with many drawings; but accuracy is not the strong point of artists. They think as much of shadows as of substances, and a bandbox casts as black a shadow as a block of granite. (That metaphor might be worked up!) Hugh will delight in Rome. I am very glad that Fred is now so strong and happy. The last rose of summer—the last rat of the year! You will have to keep and pet him or her. But the large probable families of rats are appalling. I heard that all the hives full of Ligurian bees in England, for

* Few things pleased Galton more than the naming in 1880 by J. Decaisne (Professeur au Muséum d'Histoire naturelle, Paris) of the *Hyacinthus candicans*, from South Africa, the "Galtonia." It is one of the most beautiful and hardy bulbs, shooting out a spike five feet and upwards in height. It differs much in habit though less in floral construction from our ordinary hyacinths. I well remember Galton's delight at finding two or three Galtonias growing in a bed of the garden of the house I was staying at, when the biometricians were at Peppard in 1903. See above pp. 523, 530. It was characteristic that he should place it on his sister's tombstone. many years, were descended from a single queen bee, sent by post to England from the Riviera. Is it possible? I am not sorry to remain several weeks longer in England, being not strong enough now for the risks of an ordinary journey. We hope to be off in the second week of February. Things go on here in a humdrum regular way. No real advance just now. Loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Galtonia*.

Flores hermaphroditi, regulares, penduli, bractea membranacea stipati, longe pedicellati, pedicellis summo apice articulatis.

Perigonium corollinum, candidum, campanulatum, limbo 6-fido, patente, laciniis planis vix apice papilloso-incrassatis, exterioribus oblongis, interioribus obovatis basi angustatis.

Stamina biseriata, subaequalia, tubo ad faucem inserta, inclusa, filamentis subulatis, glabris; antheris oblongis, dorso medio affixis, oleaginis; polline aureo.

Ovarium sessile, oblongum triloculare, loculis pluriovulatis septis glandulis nectariferis minimis; ovula biseriata, anatropa.

Stylus cum ovario continuus, erectus, obsolete trigonus stamina superans v. subaequans; stigmata tria, sessilia.

Capsula sessilis, oblonga, membranacea, reticulato venosa, loculicide † trivalvis, polysperma. Semina ovata, mutua pressione angulata, testa membranacea, nigro-fusca; albumen carnosum; embryo cylindricus longitudine albuminis.

Herbae bulbosae, Africae australis incolae. Bulbus tunicatus. Folia pauca, magna, linearia, erecta v. patula, crassiuscula, glauca. Scapus metralis. Flores racemosi, inodori, albi, speciosi, bractea membranacea integra v. inferne lobulata stipati; pedicelli in floribus virgineis reflexis, fecundatione peracta, erecti, summo apice sub perianthio articulati.

* Galton (Francis), auteur du "Narrative of an Explorer in South Africa," London, 1853.

From "Note sur le Galtonia (Hyacinthus candicans), nouveau genre de Liliacées de l'Afrique australe," Flores des Serres et des Jardins de l'Europe, Tom. XXIII, p. 32, 1880.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 1, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, This is my first letter in 1905, written with a new pen and in a new suit of clothes. Also I feel a new man, the cough having apparently gone with 1904. A very happy New Year to you and all yours. I was so glad to hear what you told me about Frank. All your sons and your daughter are so much liked. It must be a great pleasure to you. I got out this morning for a long drive (for me) round Regent's Park, without being tired. I suppose it has turned cold with you as with us. The N. wind has driven the fog away, and we saw some sun at last. If life that has no history is happy, mine now must be supremely so, for I have no news whatever. I got to the Club yesterday; people seemed older; even Lord Avebury who was boyish for half a century looks at last rather old, the hair changing from colour to colourless. Dear Emma's gravestone is not even yet put up. Bessy tells me that the grave is prepared for it and that she has seen the tablet, which the stone mason brought to her, but there has been some delay about the stone itself, which is due from Portland. I wonder if it is quarried by convicts, or do they only quarry stone for Government works? This terrible Jap war! and the soldiers freezing with cold. How they do quarry mines! Fancy the explosion of two tons of dynamite. It was, I think, one ton that blew up in a barge some time ago in the Regent's Canal-or was it only gunpowder ?---and shattered all the windows near and sent the tigress in the Zoo into hysterics. It must have been only gunpowder, or the canal would have been destroyed, and much besides. Love to you all and regards to the rats if more than one remains. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 8, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, It must have been a great shock to you, that horrible accident close to your gate. Poor fellow, even if drunk, the punishment to him and his family exceeded apparently his sins, by far. I have often wondered and talked with people about what the results would be if our sympathies were vastly keener, or to put it in another way: What should

[†] Mr. V. Summerhayes, who has kindly looked for me at the specimens of *Galtonia* in the Herbarium at Kew, informs me that the capsules seem to be dehiscing for a short distance both loculicidally and septicidally, along six sutures in all. The capsule then seems to act as a censer or pepper pot mechanism, since dehiscence apparently never goes beyond the upper third.

534



Galtonia (Hyacinthus candicans) from tropical South Africa.

be the colour of a clergyman's dress? It must be suitable for marriages, christenings, sick-beds and deaths. One suggestion was violet. My mother was fond of saying that she had had a much happier life than most, but that if she were given the choice of re-living it she would rather not. It is all very queer and no thinking about it gets one any "forrarder." Do you happen to recollect that skit of Voltaire, when describing the range of knowledge of his almost supernaturally informed Zadig. "...and as to metaphysics, he knew all that has been known since the creation, c'est à dire très peu de chose." That bitter Monday last upset me in another direction, viz. gave me gastric catarrh, three or four days of sofa and slops. Eva was able to leave me on Wednesday for two nights at Allesley. She saw the cemetery at Leamington where the stone had just been placed, and she saw Bessy, whom she reports as looking exceptionally well and happy. I got out in a "growler" both yesterday and to-day. I was sorry to hear of your attack. Next Friday is the day of electing the "Eugenic" Fellow*; I shall be very glad when that is finished off. But though it will be practically settled on Friday, confirmation is formally needed by two bodies, (1) the Academic Council, (2) the Senate, before which the election cannot be final. I don't foresce the slightest difficulty in all this, only a week or two of further delay. Best loves. Is Guy with you? Is Hugh on his Swiss tour? I gather that Amy is with you.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 15, 1905.

I am grieved for Fred's mishap. When you learn more, do send me DEAREST MILLY. a post-card to say if it is simple or compound, and an ordinary or a bad fracture. An ordinary simple fracture is not such a very bad thing and need not lose him his appointment. I hope it is not worse. My own small malady is better. Slops, hot bottles and bed are my prescriptions, but at this moment I am writing on my lap, well wrapped up in an easy chair. On Friday I got to my Committee for an hour and back straight to bed. We unanimously agreed to recommend a man who will be formally elected by the Senate on the 25th, and I am perfectly satisfied, and so we all are. He is not the man I had chiefly in view, but his merits came out stronger and the drawbacks to the favourite became more conspicuous, so there was no doubt in placing him first. It is better not to mention names till the election is final. All this is a very great relief to me. Much is going on independently now re Eugenics. You will be glad to get the other half of your "pair of scissors" back. The Arabs somewhere have a list of things which are in pairs and cannot work singly, and which they say must have been created so at the beginning. The only one I recollect is a pair of tongs. With them a blacksmith can make everything, but he cannot make them without another pair. Your garden, birds, and possibly rats, will all show signs now of the incoming spring. Snowdrops ought to show soon. What lies the Russians will tell. That in Stössel's memorandum about the number of Russians in Port Arthur, was not one half of the real number. What an ingenious idea that of painting the surrender of Port Arthur on kites and sending them over the Russian lines. I am assured that there is no fun extant equal to that of flying meteorological kites from a swift steamer equipped for the purpose. It is easy to explore the air in that way for much more than 1 mile high. It requires a great deal of skill and constant attention. Much has been done and is doing in that way. They are shaped quite differently to common kites, something like Venetian blinds, and carry no tails. They require a steam-engine to wind in the wire rope that holds them, and they are sent up in tandems.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 16, 1905.

MY DEAR WELDON, I should dearly like to see your views about the nature of dominance and their effect on Mendelian theory. If you really do send them, be assured I will read them with all the care I can. Can you explain (in a way) each necessary step in the imaginary case, say, of only three sorts of interfering germs?

I have spent days, some wholly in bed and others mostly so, by strict doctor's orders for gastric catarrh now. Really I am rather liking it, and don't object to slops for food. Hot bottles are delightful companions—I regularly have two. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* The reader will have observed that Francis Galton here and in several earlier letters uses the adjective "Eugenic." Perhaps he already saw the fun of this; but several years later he solemnly warned me that I was not to allow any one to speak of the Eugenics Laboratory as the "Eugenic" Laboratory.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. February 5, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, I shall be glad to hear next Saturday how you have tided over your many small calamities—indeed rather big ones. It was a great pleasure finding Bessy so unusually well and bright. She will be now at Claverdon. Thanks to Eva's dragonship, I managed it all without fatigue, including a sight of Edward and his wife and of Erasmus. But after returning, and not I think in consequence of the trip, I got poorly and the Doctor kept me in bed all yesterday and to day up to the afternoon. Just a slight feverish attack and need for a dose. He tells me I may keep an engagement of lunching quietly to morrow with Major Leonard Darwin. I want to hear all the latest news about George Darwin's preparations for South Africa. He has a particularly strong staff of associates, as Presidents of the several Sections of the British Association. Schuster has been here frequently and is working away. He gets into his rooms at University College to-morrow, and spends half of each week there and half at his home in Oxford. Our Committee meets on the 10th to arrange particulars. I have already drafted an "unauthorised programme," which will be read with my other paper at the "So so" Society on the 14th, Schuster going on with it if I break down. I shall try some of Warren's (£10,000 a year) method. You know, he had to lecture at Learnington when at the height of his fame. He awoke with a stomach attack. His wife gave him some brandy. As he travelled down he felt no better and took more. He went to Jephson who said-take a couple of glasses of port. At length the lecture-hour came and he was got somehow into his seat on the platform, where he sat with eyes shut and arms folded. The chairman arrived late and at once began with a modest disclaimer of his own power of speaking, but "that does not matter as you will now hear the eloquence of our distinguished guest, Mr Warren." Warren sat still ; his neighbour nudged him, saying "Warren, get up." With difficulty he did so. Then, looking round the eager audience with bloodshot eyes, he simply uttered the words "Bow, wow, wow" and collapsed back into his chair. About the Darwins, Mrs Litchfield has just sent me a charming two volume Life and Letters of her mother*. It is privately printed. The second volume is particularly interesting. I have taken salon-lits from Calais to Bordighera on the 20th. We leave London on the 16th and stay at Calais in the meantime. Love to all of you.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Insurance Data.

During the course of this year (1905) Francis Galton endeavoured to move the Institute of Actuaries to undertake, or prompt the Life Insurance Companies to undertake, an inquiry into the heredity of disease. To the outsider the proposal seems not only of great scientific interest, but of the highest commercial importance to the business of life insurance. The biometricians had shown definitely that length of life and general health were inherited characters. Galton's somewhat slender data indicated that certain diseases tend to run in families (see our Vol. 111^A, pp. 70–76). My own more numerous family schedules are convincing in their evidence that most broad classes of disease. whether as cause of death or of ailment during life, have familial incidence. But when we remember the variety of familial relationships, and these for the two sexes, the range of age groups and the number of even broad classes of disease, it will be recognised that the full data for a thousand families. covering fifteen to twenty thousand individuals, are far from adequate to obtain a definite numerical answer to such a question as the following: A.B., of age a, has a certain number of relatives C, D, E, F, ... who died at ages c, d, e, f_1 ... of diseases belonging to certain broad classes, and a certain number of relatives C', D', E', F', ... of ages c', d', e', f', ... who are now suffering from

* Mrs Charles Darwin's A Century of Family Letters issued some years after to the public.

particular diseases. What is A.B.'s expectation of life? The inheritance of various types of disease is a subject on which there is very little medical literature and that not of a kind from which a numerical estimate of duration of life can be based. The present system by which Life Insurance Companies vaguely select the better lives by aid of their medical officers is wholly out of date, and even if it can be made profitable to the companies is not just to the insured. Every life has its individual expectation, and its corresponding premium, and from the standpoint of the insured it is unfair to reject a life because the insurer is too ignorant, or too inert, to obtain the knowledge requisite to insure it at a reasonably approximate rate. The fact is that insurance companies as now run are in the bulk commercial enterprises, having little regard for the needs of the population as a whole, unless those needs are such as with little scientific inquiry can be turned to easy profit. The time is ripe for the State to take over not only the insurance of the handworker, but of the whole community. It possesses in its records of births and deaths material from which, with labour and scientific oversight, an approximate picture could be made of how the entire population in its classes and families lives and dies. Such must be the basis of any insurance scheme fair to the individual, whatever be his health or his family history. And if there must be a profit made out of life insurance, as there certainly is at present, it is surely best that it be made by the State, rather than by commercial companies. The State would at least enforce the medical examination of annuitants as well as of the wouldbe insured.

Galton often referred to the importance of measuring the expectation of life with due regard to the susceptibility of the family to various types of disease which have high mortality rates at special ages. He considered it not only of value for scientific life insurance, but also fundamental for a right development of Eugenics. He consulted on the matter the well-known actuary Mr W. Palin Elderton, who at a meeting of the Sociological Society had stated that possibly the insurance offices had material for the measurement of the heredity of disease. Mr Elderton, after a very careful consideration of various proposals, suggested an appeal to the Institute of Actuaries.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 22, 1905.

DEAR MR ELDERTON, If I could see my way a little further I should be glad to take steps to give effect to your suggestion about obtaining Eugenic data from Insurance Offices.

Can you help me with a little information? 1. Are the records kept for any considerable time after the death of the person insured? 2. What size number of them could be in likelihood obtained? 3. Could permission be easily got to have them copied? 4. If so, to whom should I apply? 5. What should you imagine would be the cost per 100 of obtaining copies? 6. Could I get 2 or 3 samples (without names)? Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

January 25, 1905.

DEAR MR GALTON, I think I had better deal with each of your questions separately: 1. The records are kept for various periods depending on the practice of the particular office; in some cases for more than thirty years after death. 2. If you could get many offices to join, you would be able to take out thousands of cases, some records, however, giving little information.

P G III

68

3. I fear I can't say whether permission to copy would be easily obtained; I fancy most offices would insist on a member of their own staff being employed, as much of the information in the papers is confidential. 4. Application would really have to be made to each office. 5. The cost would probably depend on the time taken, which would vary with the accessibility of the material, some of the papers being stowed away in awkward places. 6. I would try to get samples if you like from my own office.

With regard to (4), (5) and (6) would it not be a good way to try to get the offices to combine to investigate the data at their disposal? If offices could be got to see that the data would be of practical use (which is the case) they would be more willing to agree, and would probably bear some or all of the copying expense. The difficulty is how to approach them. This might be done through the Institute of Actuaries, the Life Offices Association (a body which is a collection of Insurance Officials who meet for consideration in connection with practical routine) or the Life Offices Medical Officers' Association (a body formed from the medical examiners of assurance companies).

If the Institute of Actuaries could be induced to issue a circular to the offices asking if they would contribute, I think assurance companies would more willingly hand over their particulars than to a private individual, even if it were known that the collected statistics would be investigated by private individuals.

I enclose a draft card which with slight alterations might be adopted. It will show the particulars you can get.

I will if you like mention the matter officially in my own office (the "Guardian"), but I fear we could do little for some months as we have our quinquennial valuation on hand which means that the whole staff is stopping late over that, and additional work is quite impossible at present. I could mention the matter to one or two people in other offices if you think a preliminary sounding would be a good thing. Of course, you will recognise that I am merely expressing a personal opinion in my letter, but I shall be only too glad to help you in any way I can.

Very faithfully yours, W. PALIN ELDERTON.

On the basis of Mr Elderton's suggestions Galton drew up an address to the Institute of Actuaries which ran as follows :

February 11, 1905.

To the President and Council of the Institute of Actuaries.

GENTLEMEN, Permit me to address you and call your attention to a serious actuarial need, namely of better data than are now available for computing the influence of family and personal antecedents on the longevity and health of individuals.

A vast quantity of appropriate and trustworthy material appears to be stored in Life Insurance Offices, out of which authenticated extracts might be furnished for the purpose of statistical discussion. (To avoid suspicion of breach of trust, names might be replaced in the Forms by register numbers, the keys to which would be confidentially used for the purpose only of determining relationships between persons assured.) A Form on which the extracts might be entered is enclosed in order to save lengthened explanation. It might doubtless be improved. I am assured that no person or Society would be more competent to arrange the details of such a scheme, or to bring it more weightily before the notice of the various Life Insurance Companies, than your own.

 $\dot{M}y$ justification for interfering in the matter is that the desired information would be especially serviceable for my own inquiries into what the University of London has now recognised under the title of "National Eugenics." On this account I am prepared to pay such moderate preliminary expenses as may be needed for an experimental trial, being not without hopes that the Insurance Companies may hereafter contribute to what will be of use to themselves. In the event of a *primâ facie* approval, I would ask the President and Council of the Institute of Actuaries to appoint a Committee to consider it in detail, with instructions to report on what it might be useful and feasible to obtain from Life Insurance Companies, on what would be the probable cost of the extracts at the rate of so much per thousand, and on the desirability of further action. A rough draft of this letter had been made, when a passage in the recent Address by your President was brought to my notice, which gives hope that this proposal may meet with a still more favourable reception than I had ventured to anticipate*. FRANCIS GALTON.

FORM (suggested by Mr W. Palin Elderton).

Date of Death . Cause of Death .	•••••		Age	
		FAMILY HISTO	RY	
	If living	If d	ead	۶.
	Age	Age at Death	Cause of Death	Reg. No. if any
Father Mother				
Brothers				
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
Sisters				
Re	marks on perso	nal antecedents pri	or to date of assura	 nce.

* Galton's appeal made twenty-five years ago has led up to the present day to no investigation of this basal problem; it is doubtful if it will do so as long as the chief assurance work is done by commercial companies who can select enough first class lives to pay ample dividends on their invested capital.

68---**2**

CASA —, BORDIGHERA, ITALY. March 2, 1905.

This stationery that we find drawers full of here is grand, is it not? It is DEAREST MILLY. all put at my service. I am grieved at your account of Guy and sympathise all the more from my somewhat similar afflictions, but the coming spring is in favour of him and this change of climate is fast curing me. But the weather here is far from paradisical. It has been so for $2\frac{1}{2}$ days in all, but rainy and often chilly all the rest. The past frost and drought have made cruel havoc with the gardens, so the spring show of flowers will be far poorer than it has been within recent memory. We are lodged luxuriously. It was very lucky for us that the lessor of this villa had to leave it for some weeks in order to seek a divorce from her husband in Edinburgh, and that she wanted cash for the purpose. So I made an offer of $\frac{2}{3}$ of what she asked and got the house and two excellent servants, all in perfect order, till the end of March. I shall try and get, first the Arthur Butlers (he and his daughter) who are at San Remo, and then Mrs Litchfield*, who is at Cannes, to come here successively, each for a week. The garden is such a nice, rambling luxury, with good shelters against wind. It is mostly sold already to be broken up and built over in the spring. The Italian railroad services are greatly hindered by the methodised obstruction on them, adopted in lieu of strikes. There seems so little public spirit in Italy, that strikers of all kinds are free to bully the public. I dare say they would retaliate interference with the knife. I constantly wonder how society can be carried on by people who are so abject as most people are. I have been reading Hodgkin's account of the slowly perishing Roman Empire, and the pictures of depravity in it are horrible; yet the Empire was long in dying. There are capital books about here; some in this house, others at friends' houses, and others again at a good subscription library. I have been hearing folk-lore tales lately. Thus, a shepherd was missing; his sheep returned, but not he; three or four days passed and the relations consulted the priest, who said, he will come back soon but you must ask him no questions. He did come back, silent and altered, but at length told his tale. He saw a cavern and went in and found a joyous company, dancing and feasting, who made much of him. This modern Tannhäuser remained as he thought many days and at length entreating to go, they conducted him out, but on taking leave said: "If it was not for what you have in your pocket, you never could have got away." It was a piece of salt, a bit of what he had taken with him to give to the sheep. Salt is supposed to have many occult virtues. Another story was about a man falling in on a particular saint's eve with a masked procession carrying lighted tapers; the last who passed him gave him his or her taper, which he took home and put in a drawer; in the morning he found it was a dead man's finger. So he consulted the priest, who said, wait a year and then go again, and give back the finger to the man who gave it you, but take a tom-cat with you. This he did, carrying the cat in an apron. When all was over, the cat was *dead.* The priests must be full of these legends, and ought to be very suggestive too, if they are always consulted and must give appropriate advice. I have been reading again White's History of Selborne. Besides all its natural history, merit and charm, what beautiful English it is. It was written about 1770, the time when my father was born †. Loves to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

CASA ——, BORDIGHERA, ITALY. March 10, 1905.

DEAR WELDON. Alas for optional Greek!—We are now in brilliant sunshine and warm weather, and I sit most of the day in a wooden shed in the garden, where I get through a fair amount of work. I wish you and Mrs Weldon were in this pretty villa to enjoy it also. You have a capital subject in working up latent characters in races that apparently breed true. Shorthorns ought to yield useful facts. It is interesting about the $\frac{13}{91}$ mice; $\frac{1}{7}$ instead of $\frac{1}{4}$. The enclosed cutting was sent to me; though the conclusion is rubbish, you might like to see the alleged facts if you do not already know about them.

What you say is quite a new idea to me, that the loss of power by the embryo to regenerate the whole from a part is unconnected with the loss of power in the adult to regenerate lost limbs. Certainly a remaining piece of begonia leaf does not renew the lost part. Your book when it comes out will be full of interest. I don't expect to go farther South than here. The place suits me perfectly and I want to get as well as I can, and not to fall back into invalidism

* Charles Darwin's eldest surviving daughter.

† White's History first appeared in 1789, Tertius Galton was born in 1783.

by rash acts of fatigue, etc. But I envy you Ferrara, about which I have been lately reading in Hodgkin's big work on the last days of the Roman Empire and of the Goths, etc. I have this villa only until the end of the month, but shall try for a prolongation of my sub-lease. We are quite at home here, having many friends about. I see that K. Pearson has delivered his three lectures, but detailed news does not reach me here. Oh! this blessed Riviera (when it is in good humour) for invalids. It is almost worth having been ill to enjoy the balm of its air. With both our kind regards to you both. Ever sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

Be sure to remember me to the Pearsons when you write. Schuster seems energetically at work. $43^{\circ} 46' = Bordighera, 44^{\circ} 50' = Ferrara.$

CASA —, BORDIGHERA, ITALY. March 11, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, I am indeed grieved at your continued anxieties. The coming spring is however all in favour of your invalids. We have had three or four days of perfect weather here, and I have sat out most of each day in a wooden shelter in the garden and got through a goodish deal of work there. Carnival with its mild tomfoolery is happily over. It was got up by a socialistic town-council of all things. There is a superstition against it still, on account of the earthquake having come nearly 20 years ago, on (?) Ash Wednesday, owing to the sins of carnival during the preceding week. I am not sure of the exact logic, but it is something like the above. The owner, from whom we took this house, has lost her divorce suit; the Judge considered the action void of just foundation. She is much liked here. I know nothing, and care less, about the ins and outs of the case. He is "adored" (so an old Scotch lady told me) in Edinburgh, so presumably there are faults on both sides. I do not know whether she will let us prolong our lease until Easter, but I shall ask permission, not knowing any more suitable place to go to. I wish your invalids felt the blessing of returning health as I do, but I am not up to further travel now, and intend to risk nothing needlessly. One of the doctors here is a very interesting Italian, Agnetti by name. He was born in humble life at Parma, did well at College, became doctor, and settled here, much disparaged by his already settled competitors. There was then a government movement in favour of introducing suitable plants, and people having gardens were invited to help. Agnetti had a small plot and distinguished himself by what he did in planting and reporting, so much so that he was made "Commendatore," which gave him considerable social position. He doctored me when I was here before and I thought him a particularly capable and pleasant man. Now he has become fired with political zeal and has been elected representative for Parma. So he is now "Onorevole," a much coveted distinction, and sees his way to combining parliament in Rome with physic here. It seems odd. I have not yet seen him, only messages have passed. He was full of the Italian quinine treatment and had good stories about it; one to the disadvantage of Koch, the Prussian, whom the Italian doctors hated for his arrogance, but the story is too long to tell properly. Briefly, Koch looked at a patient who seemed dying (in a ward placed at his disposal) and simply said: "Let his body be kept for me when I come to-morrow." The Italian physician thought, after Koch had gone, he might fairly intervene, so he injected quinine into the man's vein. When Koch called the next day the patient was sitting up in his bed devouring a hand-full of macaroni!! Of course the Italian doctors were delighted at Koch's stare of astonishment.

Ever affectionately, with loves to you all, FRANCIS GALTON.

CASA —, BORDIGHERA, ITALY. March 12, 1905.

DEAR SCHUSTER, Enclosed are heavy but important letters, every one of them for you to read, and those to Miss Kirby, Miss P. Strachey, Sir J. Crichton-Browne for you also to forward. You might like to correspond with Dr Urquhart, and even with Miss Philippa Strachey and the rest. If so, write on official paper and enclose my letter with yours. I send stamps. You will see about the latter in the Strachey biography. She is very accomplished and *might* give useful help.

I am strongly inclined to think that, as Dr Mott has the insane in hand, you would do well to concentrate on the feeble-minded. My reasons are based not only on what I hear from you about Miss Kirby, but especially from what was told me a week ago by a most intelligent ladydoctor, who keeps a "home" in London (in Wimpole Street I think), Dr Lillias Hamilton, of Afghanistan celebrity. She was nurse and doctor to the late Ameer during five or six years. Well, she was two years at a home for the feeble-minded, and explained to me the careful loving way in which the lady nurses inform themselves of the patients' family history—and their wide-awake scientific knowledge too. She promises to send me information, and I rely much on her. If you see your way to act on the lines mentioned in my letter to Miss Kirby, it seems quite possible that you might do a really big and useful thing, that would be your *cheval de bataille* on which to win the approval of the London University. You will have zealous women to work with, and the aid of women who are zealous (and wisely directed) is invaluable. Think well of this.

The refusal of the Life Medical Officers Association seems to finally extinguish our hopes in that direction. Dr Urquhart opens other fields. Don't *merge* your work in Dr Mott's. If he is working hard in his own province, be chary of trespassing.

Mr Eichholz is a first-rate man. I mentioned him to you as having given by far the best evidence before the Physical Deterioration Committee. By all means cultivate his acquaintance and seek his help. The Jews are a singularly well looked after body. I have seen a little of their organisation and know how thorough it is. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

March 31, 1905. On and after April 10 to May 1, we shall be at Villa Stratta, Bordighera.

MY DEAR WELDON^{*}, Your photos sent to Miss Biggs are wonderful. I wish you had brighter and warmer weather. We have lots of sunshine but of course nothing of historical grandeur. You have justly convicted me of gross geographical error. Another, one is liable to make, is to suppose Dover to lie nearly south of London. "Humanum est errare" and I feel at times very human in that respect.

Your mice give an unending problem. It is grand to have five generations. I don't believe anybody would have appreciated your work more than Mendel himself had he been alive. Dear old man; my heart always warms at the thought of him, so painstaking, so unappreciated, so scientifically solitary in his monastery. And his face is so nice.—I can't give you any useful hints. I wish I could. I am just a learner, and bad at that now. During the last week or fortnight I have been busy with my "Measurement of Resemblance," and am getting it into Royal Society paper state. It comes out all right. The only question with me is whether to wait, or to give it only in a theoretically complete form. In the first case, I should illustrate it photographically and provide apparatus to show; but I feel I have not power now to do such things properly, so I shall probably content myself with the theory for the present, and give minor illustrations.—Schuster seems eager and thorough. He has had a week or so of old work on skulls to revise arithmetically, but he has done that. He has useful relations too, whom he can get to give some help. There is quite a large, vacant, and promising field of work, anent the "feebleminded." Very capable and enthusiastic ladies work up the family histories and are anxious to be of use. With a little intelligent direction they ought to be of much use. We shall see.

The sensation of the Riviera is the motor-boat competition. The boats will all arrive at Monaco to-morrow, and the show and races are to go on for more than a week. On April 10th we change our quarters, having rented Villa Stratta, Bordighera, till May 1st, and then home. Kindest remembrances to Mrs Weldon. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

VILLA STRATTA, BORDIGHERA. Easter Sunday, 1905. But post nothing here later than Thursday next, April 27.

DEAREST MILLY, All things come to an end, Riviera residence included. We leave next Monday morning, with many regrets, but still desirous of change. All visitors feel the air less good about this time, and begin to go. We propose to return leisurely; it is difficult to fix by which way, on account of Italian railway strikes. Your May 22nd ought to be a charming time for Brittany, if not still too cold. It is a land unknown to me, which I keep as a preserve to go to, some future day. I do not realise yet where Paramé is †. I happen to know a good deal

* I much regret the paucity of Galton's letters to Weldon. I have all Weldon's letters to Galton, but few of his letters to Weldon have survived, and those only by being mislaid, for Weldon systematically destroyed all the letters he received. I doubt the legitimacy, or at any rate the wisdom, of such destruction, especially in the case of men as noteworthy as Galton and Huxley.

† On the coast slightly east of St Malo.



about Gavr'inis and have photographs of the big stones—casts of them are in the Museum of St Germain. They are cut apparently as conventional renderings of the marks made by a bloody thumb or finger on a flat surface. They are certainly not exact copies of any real finger mark, being far too regular, but their patterns seem clearly to be based on the general appearance of one or more. The museum authorities allowed me to have the photos to examine. My resemblance problem hangs fire, for the makeshift apparatus I have been using proves inadequate, and I must get some (of which I possess the essential parts in London) properly fitted together. There are many alternative ways of carrying out the same principle and I am somewhat bewildered which finally to adopt. The subject too has many ramifications and I ought to show many illustrations. So the whole thing must wait awhile and mature. The greenery with you in England seems little short of what it is with us. There are however not many deciduous trees here to judge by. One horse-chestnut is in bloom, but the mass of the verdure is olive, palm and orange. What a sight a flourishing orange garden is! One understands their ancient name of golden apples. How pleased you will all be with your holiday trip. Best love to you all in which of course Eva would heartily join. Miss Cuenod asks after you. Do you recollect her at Vevev? Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Letter of Erasmus Galton to his brother Francis.

ROYAL VICTORIA YACHT CLUB, RYDE, I. OF W. May 3, 1905.

MV DEAR FRANK, I am so very glad to hear you are now quite well and on your way home. Yesterday was bitterly cold, but this morning we have sunshine and all appearance of summer coming on. Your idea about fruit trees is excellent in theory but not in practice. Fruit, to be first class, must have sunshine and room. Fruit trees planted as you saw them at Loxton have plenty of it, and have two wide avenues and two narrow ones, so that carts, bush harrows, and mowing machines may pass between the trees, in fact everything can be done by *horse* cultivation in place of manual labour. For instance, hay is cut, made, stacked and finished entirely by machines. Turnips are cultivated in rows of from 28 to 32 inches apart, cabbages still wider to allow horse hoes to work between, one horse and one horse hoe easily doing the work of twelve men. The Royal Agricultural Society's *Journal* of this quarter gives a long account of fruit farming, which I think you should read before sending in your paper, which paper I enclose in this letter for your re-consideration. I would advise sending it to the Royal Agricultural Society *Journal* or to the *Field*, to which papers I have sent a few articles which they accepted. Ever very affectionately yours, ERAS. GALTON.

P.S. Bessy has been so good as to tell me every fortnight about you.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 13, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, My letter is belated, for you have no Sunday delivery, but there is nothing to say. Eva and I go to Claverdon on Monday, for four days or so. We are nearly square again at home. There is now a mahogany rail put into my house, from the ground floor up to the second floor, up which I pull myself like an orang outang, and find it very handy in descending also. You will be very glad to be off and enjoy spring and change in Brittany. I feel now as though the past winter were a half-forgotten dream. The first letters almost that I opened on returning, were to say that the Council of the British Association had nominated me as President next year at York. They were very kind, assuring me that I need not attend Committees on account of my deafness, and might absent myself much, leaving the duties to a Vice-President, but I dared not risk it. The social duties are what chiefly knock me up. I think I could get through the Address, but even that, with my uncertain throat, would be a doubt. So I refused at once. Something of the same kind occurred to me before, and not only once, but I am conscious of many limitations to my strength, and then, as now, declined. It is a bore to renounce the opportunity of having so good a pulpit to set forth one's fads; it is in fact a unique opportunity for addressing all men of science and the public as well. George Darwin will have a very fatiguing time in S. Africa. He has to give two addresses, one at Cape Town and one at Johannesburg, and the travelling will be very long. It is a great way, and by slow trains, to the Victoria Falls. I fancy more than 48 hours each way, and there is ever so much more to be done. The Diplodocus (big beast 90 feet long, when measured along the undulations of his back) is at last on view. I shall call upon him to-morrow. You may have seen in the papers an account of the public presentation of him to the Natural History Museum yesterday. My Eugenics Research Fellow has been grinding on, but possibly he needs more go. Statisticians, like the children of Israel in Egypt, have not only to make bricks but to collect materials. Here it is that men differ so much in their success. The most hopeful line just now seems to be in the direction of the feeble-minded, about whom a Commission is now sitting. Several eager and capable ladies are engaged in the work, and they seem desirous of scientific guidance, so I hope something may be done there. They are to have a big meeting next month and are preparing their programme of work. I am so very glad that many of your family anxieties are over. Amy will, I trust, improve under the sky of Brittany. It is said to be a rainy part of the world, but it cannot always rain. At Marseilles and at Paris it poured while we were there, two nights at each place. I ate a Bouillabaisse at Marseilles which had been an epicurean dream for years. They say you ought never to eat it unless you have a spare day to get over the effects. It contains a vast variety of shell-fish, as well as other fish, which may be half poisonous. However, mine proved particularly digestible.

Affectionately, with many loves, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 13, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, Your card of this morning gave great relief. The weather is all in your and Amy's favour now, but the "flu" is a nasty thing. My sister Bessy seems to have had a touch of it. Temperature only 100, but continuously, or almost so, for a week. She has been in bed at Claverdon. Since Saturday I have not heard. I think they were anxious about her. We, thus far, are all right. To-morrow I go to Cambridge where there is the function of degreegiving, lunch and dinner, which I hope to digest. A few days ago I was invited and went to a big Statistical dinner, at which when the visitors' healths were drunk, after talking about me, the proposer said I should leave my mark—he would not say on the *foot* prints, but—on the finger-prints of time! Rather forced, but it did for an after-dinner speech. About a week ago, Eva and I went to the Farm Street Roman Catholic Chapel, to hear "Father" Galton preach. He is not the Bishop of Demerara, but Charlie Galton. Two of Theodore's sons became priests*. He preached uncommonly well, with singularly good articulation, as though he were fond of the sound of every word he uttered. He would be an excellent master of elocution. The chapel itself is one of the most beautiful and decorous I have ever seen. The congregation most reverent, and the music perfect. As you will have heard, and perhaps experienced in Brittany, we have had the rainiest week almost on record, to greet the King of Spain. I passed Windsor to day and saw the King's flag flying. They are making ready a royal wedding for a king-to-be, but of only half the kingdom-Sweden-that he expected to have. Good-bye, love to you all and may you all pull happily through this hateful scourge of influenza.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 25, 1905.

What a very gallant act of Guy! I wish it had been some millionaire DEAREST MILLY, whose life he saved. It was such an English act too, unselfish, single-handed and prompt, while others were "disposing themselves" to launch a boat. I cannot realise how with only one arm such a feat could be done, though I know he used to be an excellent swimmer. I suppose that the water was not deep and that the rough sea was not dangerous to a man accustomed to water, and able to keep his wits cool, and that Guy was able to touch ground and to push. It would have been most dangerous had the drowning man retained enough vitality to grapple. A sea bath is usually ruinous to clothes and watch. I hope he had nothing on or with him that suffered much? The excitement of this family event may have harmed, or may have helped, Amy in her convalescence. I sincerely hope the latter. Much has happened here during the past week of "Eugenic" interest, but it relates chiefly to administration, which was more than my "Fellow" could manage, together with research. So a readjustment of duties has had to be made and there will be a Lady Secretary. Also Murray, the publisher, will publish for us (on the half-profit plan) books of families on the same principle as that little pamphlet you saw, but on a substantial scale. There is material for one now, that Schuster has put into order, but to

* Theodore Howard Galton, Francis Galton's cousin.

which I shall have to write a preface. We have taken the Rectory at Ockham for six weeks. beginning with August 18th. Ockham is in Surrey, north of Guildford, and we have friends near, especially a very old and kind friend of Eva, who has suddenly become quite blind and whom she wishes to cheer and read to. I am afraid that my sister Bessy has been much pulled down by her influenza. The doctor has compelled her to stay in bed more than she likes. She is very calm and cheerful, but feeble. I hope to see Edward* to-day, who is in London about cattle shows, etc., and with whom it was fixed to go to the Zoo this afternoon. Penelope † dined here yesterday. I had two Syrians to take care of. One of them took great and hospitable care of us when we were in Egypt, so I had a little party for them. I wonder when and where we shall next meet. Amy's perfect recovery must be your primary occupation. I am for the present drifting aimlessly, but with a great deal of work to do ahead, for I must now "boss" these Eugenic matters a good deal, to make them "hum" as the Yankees are pleased to say. Arthur Butler and his daughter slept here the night before last and the Master of Trinity came vesterday morning. There had been a great function at Haileybury College. Lyttelton, the old Master, taking his leave, before going to Eton. Arthur B., you may recollect, was elected long ago to re-create Haileybury on its present footing and lost his health finally in doing so. I will keep this letter open till to-night in case there be anything to add about my sister Bessy. She is on the sofa: no anxiety.

Ever affectionately, with loves to all, and with much respect for Guy, FRANCIS GALTON.

CLAVERDON LEYS, WARWICK. July 31, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, Your letter was full of information. I came here on Saturday. Eva writes from "The Log Hut, Teigncombe, Chagford" very happily. She has "a dear old curtseying woman to wait." Thank you much for your sympathetic telegram and writing. My precious Eugenics has now been advanced a notable stage in University recognition and ought to prosper. Murray is in full swing printing. I go to the Lakes to-morrow, touring about through once familiar scenes till Saturday, when I get to Highhead Castle, near Carlisle, for a stay of four days, or five, with my old friends the Hills[†]. A letter there would rejoice me. I saw Bessy this morning, wonderfully well in face and talk, but rheumatic. Otherwise she would have been here in Claverdon, whither I have brought a calorif § for her amusement. Edward and I have been constructing a mechanical "toss-penny." I want to illustrate what I have to say in my preface about Statistics that "chance" means merely the result of unrecorded, and by no means necessarily of unknowable, influences. The example I take is that of tossing a penny, which is typical of a "chance" result but which few would deny is the result of pure mechanism. I thought it would be well to see what sort of influence on the results would follow by using a machine, how far the chance could be reduced to a certainty. So we made a machine, and though it is a little shaky and uncertain, on one occasion it gave two sequences amounting between them to 48 "tails" out of 50 throws. A minute change in adjustment greatly alters its action, so a good "toss penny" ought to be as well made as a gunlock. The new owner of E____, Mr Z____, is here to-day. He is quite a stranger, young and perky. Emma Phillips || never saw him, which is rather unfortunate. But he will not enter into possession yet. Indeed he could not for two years, as the house is let. He comes from the Colliery district near Bristol. Love to Amy, I trust she is now settled in her new bearings. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Archiv für Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie, BERLIN-SCHLACHTEN-SEE, VICTORIASTR. 41. zur Zeit, SWINEMÜNDE, den 17 August, 1905.

DEAR SIR! We thank you very much for your kind answer and permission to translate your paper on Eugenics! Excuse, please, the delay of this letter, since I was travelling in the last time and lacking the necessary leisure. Regarding the permission by the Sociological

* Edward Wheler, Galton's nephew, who had succeeded Darwin Galton as squire at Claverdon.

† Darwin Galton's widow, Galton's sister-in-law.

[‡] The lady of the house was a daughter of Francis Galton's old friend, Mr Justice Grove.

 \S I suspect this stands for "calorifère," a heating apparatus, such as old ladies from the Midi sometimes placed when sitting down under their ample skirts to keep themselves warm.

|| Sister of Mary Phillips, Darwin Galton's first wife.

P G III

Society, I shall apply for it to the Secretary. We take the highest interest in your eminent and important Eugenics, which is so closely connected with the subject of our Archiv, and shall keep our readers acquainted with the further development of your ideas. That you will belong to our readers is, of course, a great satisfaction for us. We hope that an article in the now appearing number, "Die Familie Zero," the history of a family with its degenerating and regenerating branches, will be of interest for you. From your standpoint you perhaps take also some interest in a little book, which I published ten years ago and which I allow myself to send you with the same mail. I started from an English use of the word "race" and tried to investigate the conditions of preserving and developing a race-race-hygiene ("Rassen-Hygiene"). Afterwards, in the first introducing article of our Archiv, I tried to sharpen the meaning of the word "race," so as to make it suitable for the theoretical and practical needs of a man, who will seize the real long (beyond the individuals) lasting unities of life, their conditions of preservation and development. I should be very much indebted to you, the senior of the practical application of the principles of evolution on man, if you would in an hour of leisure read my essays and write me your cool judgment. My book is written mostly in a small town, where I practised as physician, absent from a good library and therefore without much knowledge of current literature. That, together with the haste, with which I was compelled by my editor to deliver my paper to the press, may declare many omissions in respect of modern authors.

Excuse, please, my bad English. I am sitting here at the sea without a dictionary, and have to feed on that little English fat which I have by and by gathered on my German body during my lifetime. Yours highly respectfully, ALFRED PLOETZ, M.D.

To SIR FRANCIS GALTON, LONDON.

THE RECTORY, OCKHAM, SURREY. August 20, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, I am so glad the French Humane Society have done their belated duty to Guy, and I return the scrap of newspaper, which you will wish to keep. We came here on Thursday in beautiful weather, and had our tea on the lawn in a selected place by a big tree. But the bees began to buzz alarmingly; and well they might, for they had built a thriving hive in the hollow tree, and were flying in and out of a hole therein as fast as they do in an ordinary hive. No harm was done. We changed our place quickly enough. It is all green fields here, much timbered, chiefly with oaks, and very English. We are three or four miles from the Downs near Guildford, and go to-morrow afternoon to tea at a friend's house on the top of them-Sir H. Roscoe, the chemist's-600 feet above the sea; this is a not uncommon height hereabouts. Our "landlord," the clergyman, is our guest for last night and to-night for his Sunday duty. His wife, Mrs Ady, is a well-known writer, chiefly on Italian subjects. The book that first gave her her reputation is well worth reading, if you care about our Charles II and his sister "Madame" (the title of the book), who married the brother of Louis XIV, and did a world of sisterly good *. She had all the grace and not the faults of a Stuart. She died young, immensely regretted in France. What an adventurous drive, both for you and Patrick †, and then the sad Princetown. Why don't they use false webbed soles for swimming? They ought to get through the water much faster if they did. A neat patented design might bring in lots of money, if brought well out, just before the bathing season. George Darwin's Presidential Address at Cape Town (the first part) is first-rate. I am most curious to read the second part which will be delivered at your favourite Johannesburg. I suppose, as time goes on, that place will purify itself as the American gold-digging camps did. "Honesty, boys, is the best policy; I tried them baith." Will the Japanese send missionaries to Exeter Hall? Their reception would be amusing to a cynic. My Lady Secretary begins work to-morrow. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, OCKHAM, SURREY. August 26, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, Don't regard this magnificent address stamp. (That of the Royal Institution of Great Britain.) It is only that I am up in London to-day and am writing here. It is a quiet

* I have retained this paragraph, although it is repeated in the following letter. This is the first occasion on which I have come across a repetition in letters to the *same* person, a sure sign that Galton, strong as he remained mentally to the end, was still liable to one at least of the failings of old age—he was now 83.

† A much treasured horse of Mrs Lethbridge.

546

place, with lots of books, and my club is temporarily closed for repairs. I quite forgot this morning to put your letter in my pocket; I feel sure there was something in it I wanted to write about, and have forgotten it for the moment. All goes on happily with us. We have friends about and the country is delightful. Perhaps too many wasps; one stung Eva yesterday through a thin cuff and left ever so much poison in a stain on the cuff. I read somewhere that more people died—I forget where—of hydrophobia through bites of *wolves* than

of dogs, the reason being that wolves fly at the face, but dogs bite through the clothes, wiping their teeth thereby, so their bites, as a rule, are far less dangerous than those of wolves, though much more numerous. You would enjoy seeing Upton Warren, where the widow of my old friend Charles Buxton still lives. Fondness for animals is the tradition of the house. They have parrots that fly loose in the woods and sometimes build nests, and there are very many artificial birds' nests, nailed against trees about five feet above the ground. I was told that they often opened the lids to see how the eggs or broods were getting on. Why don't you try a few at Edymead? They must be arranged (i) so that a cat can't get at them and (ii) so that a tom-tit's reasoning powers would be satisfied that it could not. The birds who used these artificial nests were principally tomtits. There is an excellent library at the Rectory. The clergyman's wife, Mrs Ady, better known as Julia Cartwright, has written not a few important biographies, that of "Madame" (the sister of our Charles II, who was married to Monsieur the Duke of Orleans, brother of Louis XIV) is one of the best and well worth getting from Mudie. She was a far more interesting and good person than I had any idea of, and played an important sisterly part in politics. She died before thirty, immensely regretted*. One knows so little of the actors on the big stage of the world, so big that



there is room for many important ones. Loves to Amy and to all with you.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, OCKHAM, SURREY. September 11, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, Poor Patrick[†], "hors de combat"; add an *e* and he would be a war-horse, a "horse de combat." You can gather my state of weakness of mind to attempt such a pun. I was bothered here to write a motto for a sundial, and after many attempts wrote this, "Love rules Man, Sunshine rules Me"—not wholly bad; anyhow it is a new one. "Vivent le roi d'Angleterre et M. le Capitaine Lethbridge"! Don't let King Edward hear of it, or he will be still more savage than he is said to have been when General Baden-Powell struck coins under his own name at Mafeking. What an excellent time the British Association has had in Africa. We are very well placed here and happy in a quiet way, which I like above all things, with a scrimmage now and then to stir us up. Tin-foil is a trouble to get good. They adulterate it with lead, it looks equally shiny but is not so good. I shall be in London to-morrow for a few hours and expect to pass near a trustworthy shop. If I do, I will get and send you some. Your garden must be very pretty, ours has lost its best flowers already. Excuse more, as there is much to do and little free time before post. Loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, OCKHAM, SURREY. September 11, 1905.

MY DEAR BESSY, You will be glad to have Gussy back. How much did Edward and his colleagues fine the motorists? Eva was taken in a beautiful one, and said she felt her *disposition worsening*. Every minute she felt more careless of other people on the road and more superior to them, and it was doing bad to her morals! It was Lord Rendel's motor and probably made at the Armstrong works, in which he is a partner. Life passes very pleasantly and quietly here. Now and then an interesting luncheon or tea. There are very nice people hereabouts. Our Oxford friend Professor Weldon stayed with us last night and we went this morning to look at the "Swallows," or big pits made by rain in the chalk. One was as big as a small Coliseum, we did not go down to the bottom where there was probably a hole into the depths. Another was not

* See the footnote to the previous letter.

† See the last footnote p. 546.

69 - 2

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

a "Swallow" at all but an immense chalk-pit with vertical sides 100 feet high and grass and trees growing in it. Quite a charming place to spend hours in. It is melancholy how late the sun gets up now, and how early he goes to bed. Did you hear of Guy Lethbridge's reception at the banquet in France, and of the toast (in French) of "King of England and Captain Lethbridge"!!! He had better not communicate the news to King Edward, who might not like it! They gave him both the medal and the diploma. I am very glad of it; it will brighten him up and he richly deserved them. Loves to all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, OCKHAM, SURREY. September 17, 1905.

MY DEAR BESSY, Remember me to Fanny Wilmot*; you will be glad to have her by you. I am very sorry about your continued rheumatism, etc., especially as cold weather is coming on gradually. Edward will I hope be able to give much help to Erasmus, who thoroughly appreciates and trusts him.

I have at last finished my small but troublesome book, and sent it yesterday to a friend to criticise and revise, before it goes to the printer. Its title is *Noteworthy Families* (Modern Science). I hope the rats at Claverdon do not mean drains out-of-order. There used to be a professional rat-catcher to be seen in London who has long since disappeared. He dressed in a sort of uniform, I think a greenish coat, with silver rats round the collar and a leather band crossways, also with silver rats. He was very picturesque, and reputed a great scamp.

All goes on well here. Frank Butler is with me for a couple of nights. We have many nice friends within reach and I shall be very sorry to go, as we must, on Thursday week, so I shall only get one more weekly letter from you here.

Only think of Mrs Gilson and others going as a matter of course to Khartoum and even to Gondokoro from the North, and the whole posse of the British Association going to the Zambezi from the South, and those places being actually undiscovered until lately. Bruce first wrote about Khartoum, but not much, and Livingstone of the Zambezi. It is much the same in N. America, where Fenimore Cooper's scenes of prairie and wild Indians are now big towns. It is a good story you send from Grant Duff about D'oyleys. The Sandwich Islands were of course called after Lord Sandwich, who I presume was then at the Admiralty, but how did the things we eat come to be called "Sandwiches" \dagger ? You know of course the old riddle: "How can sailors, wrecked on a barren coast, support life?" Answer, "By eating the sand-which-is there." The town Sandwich is an uncommonly interesting old place and so is the ancient Richborough which is near it, with its big fortifications, and which was the main landing-place when Kent was covered with thick forest through which were very few roads.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, OCKHAM, SURREY. September 17, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, Poby...stett \ddagger (I can't spell the name) vastly attracted Bishop Creighton when he went over to the Czar's what-was-it? There is much about him in Creighton's "Life." I wish that I could be sure whether it was he who was the ecclesiastic about whom Archbishop Benson told me in connection with the Jew persecution. I dare say Torquemada was an amiable man to some. Wasps, too, may be beloved in their own nests. So glad the Dartmoor pony is good and fit. We are dependent here on a dear old pony, sixteen years old at least. No, he is older than that—that is the age of the still dearer but less useful dog. My plaguy little book is finished! I sent it off yesterday, partly typed and partly in proof sheets, to my critical friend, Collins, to score over with corrections as he is sure to do. I always learn much from him. An amusing measure of memory about relations has cropped up. The paternal uncles (*fa bro*), and maternal uncles (*me bro*), are recorded in exactly equal numbers, so they are equally well recollected, but the different sorts of great-grandparents and great-uncles add up in impossibly different proportions. There are four sorts of each. One of the sorts *fa fa fa and fa fa bro* bears the writer's

* A daughter, Emma Elizabeth, of Sir Francis Sacheverel Darwin had married Edward Woollett Wilmot of Chaddesden.

⁺ Said to be named from the fourth Earl of Sandwich (1718–1792), who had provisions brought to him in this form at the gaming table, so that he might not be compelled to leave it in search of food.

‡ Galton is probably referring to C. P. Pobedonosteff.

surname; call this group A. Another sort me fa fa and me fa bro bears the mother of the writer's maiden surname; call this group B. The other two sorts bear different names; call them C and D. Then the numbers recorded are in this proportion: $A \ 1 : B \ \frac{1}{2} : C \ \frac{1}{4} : D \ \frac{1}{4}$, showing how largely family recollections stick to the family surname. It all comes out very sharp and clear and consistently. The male first cousins follow the same rule, but less emphatically. I had somewhat tired myself about the book, but am quite rested and well now. I wish Bessy was more free from her rheumatism, etc. She seems at present to be quite confined to her sofa, but writes as cheerfully as ever. Frank Butler came here yesterday evening for two nights, quite well and not apparently overwhelmed by his three little daughters. I begin to count the days that remain to us here. We have to go on next Thursday week. There are very nice people and not a few old friends within pony-trap distance. I called on one, Mrs Archibald Smith, the mathematician's widow, whom I had not seen for many years. Her hall was hung round with African trophies. There was a beautifully strong and light iron chain with loops in it, which I thought was some kind of chain ladder, the loops being for the feet. But it was a slave chain. A gang of slaves was found by her son, the men were released and the chain kept. The loops went round their necks. Another thing was what looked like a big firescreen, with black leathern drapery. It was made of the two ears of an elephant.

Enclosed is some tin-foil. I had an amusing hunt after it in London and learnt much. It is only made at two or three factories, partly for druggists, partly for wine merchants to cover their bottle-mouths. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 25, 1905.

(This will be my address now.)

My DEAR BESSY, You are a "bonne *écrevisse*" in the sense the gentleman meant. One never gets the big crayfish to eat in London, but I see them in shop windows. They are the most divine-right-of-King sort of fish. The biggest one in an aquarium sits as it were on a throne and the others gather round like courtiers in the most comically humble positions. I know they are good eating and must get one when we return. We pack up to-morrow and leave here on Wednesday, but not direct to London, which we reach on Saturday evening. We are sorry to go, but have a store of pleasant things to recollect. Evelyn Cunliffe* was to come to tea to-day, but it rains and we hardly expect her, it is a long drive. It gets cold too at nights. I have started winter underclothing to-day, and wanted it. I shall be interested to hear Edward's report of Erasmus. It seems so dreary for him to be practically alone in that wooden hut, but he has friends near and likes it.

Thank you for Miss Johnstone's address; I will write soon to her. All my things are in arrear now, that blessed book has thrown them all behind. A packet with the MS. of it, addressed to the publisher, is at this moment lying on the table by my side. It will go off by the same post as this.

What a disagreeable intruder upon her finger Gussy[†] seems to have had. Suppose it had come suddenly beyond her rings! There is some Arabian Night, or the like, story of a man who has a ring of mystic power, about which he knows nothing and is on the point of selling it to a wicked magician, when his guardian fairy takes the form of a wasp and stings the finger, which swells, so the ring cannot be removed. I wish some fairy would give me a better pen than this to write with. It scratches like a needle. Best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 27, 1905.

(This will be my address now.)

DEAREST MILLY, The convicts must have been depressing. They are not however so homeless when set free, as big societies work in unison with Government to take care of them. But a broken-kneed horse and an ex-criminal are not favoured. It is all very sad. Government *can't* set up a factory, for all the trade unions are up in arms against competition by *state-aided* workers. We pack up to-morrow and leave on Wednesday, not directly for home but for three nights with friends near, and return to Rutland Gate on Saturday. It was amusing about your

* Sir Douglas Galton's elder daughter.

[†] Second wife of Herman Ernest Galton, Francis Galton's cousin: see our Vol. 1, Pedigree Plate A.

dog and the looking-glass. Probably the little creature was terrified because the reflection did not *smell*. We shall be very sorry to leave; the people about are very nice and sociable and the quiet country is delightful. My little book is as troublesome as an ague, I thought it was off my hands but it has bothered me up to this instant, when I sealed up the MS. in a packet to go by post to Murray. And still there are odds and ends left and revises to come, etc., etc. But it is comparatively calm now. And it is such a small book after all. My friend F. H. Collins, who is a prince among proof correctors but cannot now leave his arm-chair, has been giving all his working time last week to putting Schuster's contribution into better shape. The material was good but the arrangement too higgledy-piggledy. I started winter underclothing this morning. Among the people we have met is that wonderful Arab-horsey lady, Lady Anne Blunt. She had a great deal to tell. She and her husband go to Arabia to buy horses. She lives by the Tombs of the Kings near Cairo where a stud is kept, and they have annual sales in England. She is apt to appear in marvellous dresses, of some outlandish cut and colour, not necessarily Arab. She came out on one occasion in bright scarlet from top to bottom, as I heard. She is grand-daughter of Lord Byron, so may do mad things with propriety. Best loves.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 27, 1905.

DEAR MR CONSTABLE, I am flattered that you have thought my book worthy of attack, hip and thigh. You have chipped off many bits of paint but I am so incurably self-conceited that I do not yet feel any timber to be shaken. If I were to reply in print I should fix on the second paragraph of p.138 and follow out the conclusions to which it leads.

You will be scandalised at a forthcoming volume, Noteworthy Families (Modern Science), but if you see it, I think you will find the Chapter on "Success as a Statistical Measure of Ability" worth reading. Now I not only take your scourging with a smiling face but have the impudence to ask if you could get the enclosed forms suitably filled up for me? If you do, the reply will probably arrive after I have left London (for Pau) for the winter. Therefore the address at the bottom of the Circular is the best to use. Faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

I send this via your publisher, being not sure of your present address.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 28, 1905.

MY DEAR BESSY, I more than fear that it would be very unwise for me to yield to the pleasure and wish of seeing you, before we start for *Pau* next *Thursday*. I had a sharp attack of shivering on Wednesday morning, and the doctor sent me to bed on fever diet all Thursday; yesterday the fever went, and to-day I may get downstairs a little while. He says I ought to be fit to start next Thursday, and the sooner I get away the better. So I must reserve every ounce of strength for the longish journey, and fear much that a long day to and from Learnington beforehand is more than I can stand. As soon as I cross the channel, as a rule, I feel better in breathing and general fitness. I am very sorry indeed. I wanted so much to see you and Erasmus before these many months of banishment. Louisa* will write her views and she must represent me in person.

You always take such interest in family matters, such as mine, that I send you a letter just received from the Master of Trinity College, Cambridge. It is about a copy of the portrait which Charles Furse painted of me. I heard unofficially that the Fellows of the College would be very glad to have one, so I got an excellent copy of it made by Frank Carter, and sent it with a suitable letter. You will see that they accept it both warmly and gratefully. It will be hung according to the recommendation of their "Memorials Committee," probably in the Great Hall alongside of many far more distinguished worthies. Anyhow, as a *picture* it would hold its own in any collection. Don't destroy the letter. It ought to be preserved somewhere. If it can be copied and returned it would be a good plan. I am very sorry that the rheumatism continues. Your news of Lucy and the Colonel is not quite as good as we could wish. You will have been hearing much of Lord Leigh's funeral. The death of a foremost man in a county must leave a large void for a time. Before we go, I shall certainly write again and send my address, which cannot be fixed until the reply of an hotel-keeper to my note arrives. It is due this evening or Monday morning. Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* I believe this is a slip for Eva, Galton's great-niece and comrade. He used by accidental habit the name of his dead wife. See the following letter.

Enclosure in letter above:

TRINITY COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE. October 27, 1905.

MY DEAR FRANK, The Council is over and I am desired in the name of the College to thank you warmly for this beautiful gift and to say that it is gratefully accepted. It is left to the Memorials Committee, of which I am Chairman, to consider the question of where it is to be hung, and to report to the Council. We are now arranging for a very early meeting of the Memorials Committee. You know how very earnestly I hope that this noble portrait will soon be on the wall of our Hall. Always affectionately yours, (signed) H. MONTAGU BUTLER.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 28, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, So glad that you would like to have James's book. It shall be ordered this morning, but, being Saturday, you will hardly get it before we are off to Pau on Thursday morning next. I have had a stern reminder not to delay, in the form of a sudden severe shivering for nearly a couple of hours on Wednesday morning. The *amplitude* of the shiver was remarkable and interesting; my hands shook through a range of fully 7 if not 8 inches. The doctor sent me to bed at once (two days before yesterday) on fever diet; yesterday I was much better and to-day I may leave my room a little. He promises that I shall be fit to go on Thursday and recommends it. So much for self. You recollect my picture by Charles Furse? The Master of Trinity saw it and wrote me a letter urging me to send a copy of it to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he felt morally sure it would be accepted by the Council of Fellows. Asking elsewhere, I heard the same thing, so I had an excellent copy of it made by Frank Carter, and sent it for acceptance. The Council met yesterday and accepted it "warmly" and "gratefully." The place where it is to be hung is referred to the Memorials Committee and will, as I am told, in all probability be in the *Great Hall*, alongside many of my betters. It is a great honour anyhow. I could never have dreamed in old times that they would elect me an Honorary Fellow and care to have my portrait. What a nuisance your Range must be. It might have occurred in bitter weather, so that trifling favour is something to be grateful for. You don't speak of the poor horse. If you want a nice animal book, get from Mudie The Call of the Wild, by Jack London. It has had an immense sale. I read it through yesterday from cover to cover, almost without stopping. They tell me that good as Hôtel Gassion is, a new one, H. du Palais et du Beau Séjour, is better. It is quieter, has a large sunny balcony, and the same south view. Moreover it is next door to the Winter Garden; so I have written for particulars which should arrive to-night. I will recollect about the "K" in Acland. Thanks for the introduction promised. I am living in hope that I may get the revise of my little book in page all sent to me to-night. If not, before I start, I must delegate the final look over and the index making to Schuster, but I should like to have a share in it. Always, at the very last, there is some difficulty to be settled. I think now, what with Schuster's willing help, Miss Elderton's business-like ways and the Advisory Committee, the Eugenics Office ought to run on its own legs while I am away. I will write again, at least a post-card, before we are off. But I dare not give a previous day to Learnington. Every ounce of strength must be reserved for the Pau journey, but Eva will go to Bessy for a day. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL GASSION, PAU, FRANCE. November 14, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, At last, we are all again in normal condition and comfortably housed, with the splendid view (when we can see it) right in front of our windows in the very middle of the second story. I have not yet seen Mr Acland-Troite, on whom I called on Friday, leaving a letter explaining and saying we were about to change quarters. But I went to his church on

Sunday. There were two clergymen and I do not yet know which was he. How the forms of Christendom do change! A Rip van Winkle, sent to sleep at the time when I was young, would have been bewildered at this service and have thought he must have mistaken the building. Do *clerks* still exist? The three decker arrangement of my youth has wholly disappeared, and one never sees the Royal Arms. It always used to be there with the White Horse of



Hanover in its middle and often quartering the fleurs-de-lis of France. I recollect it gave me quite a shock, when I first went to Cambridge, hearing the choristers singing in their white surplices, but I had never, I think, at that time been at an English Cathedral Service. We

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

were brought up on such a Quakerish-Puritanical diet. The names of the Colleges also shocked me. Talking of Cambridge, I have now heard that the Council of Trinity College unanimously and warmly accepted the portrait, and that the Memorials Committee to whom the question was referred as to where it was to be hung unanimously recommended that it should be in the Hall (at a specified place), which was agreed to by the Council*. And there I presume it hangs at the present moment and may hang for an indefinitely long time. It is needless to say how pleased I am. Everything was done by the parties concerned in such a nice and kindly spirit. And Eva is equally pleased. We have had the whole gamut of Pau weather. At first it was wild and stormy, then perfectly beautiful; then more or less broken, and during the last two days a big thunderstorm, followed by swirls of rain with intervals of dry; now the sun is out and the weather promises to mend. What a picturesque place it, Pau, is in many parts, but I have not yet been able to get about much. The climate seems thus far to be something like that of Biarritz, damp soft air; perhaps like Rome too; without the dry, cold winds and piercing sun of the Riviera. It is quite a new experiment for me. This hotel is, as it was in your time, excellently managed and very clean, but rather dear. However I can stand that. We have two communicating bedrooms and Seabrooke's is just on the opposite side of the passage. A lift comes up whenever we ring for it. We have as yet made no friends here. The season is not yet begun. Those in the hotel are Russians, French and Americans, and one couple half-English and half-foreign (nice), and though the front rooms are full, those to either side of the big hotel are not. You recollect Charlotte Wood, afterwards Charlotte Batt, of old days? She died here. When Louisa and I were for a day at Pau we hunted out her gravestone, but I fear it will be difficult to identify it now after more than half a century has passed by.

My book, all except the index, has at last gone to Press, so you will get your copy about the end of this month, probably. I am so glad you like James's book. The criticism I would make on it is that he confines himself to *selected* cases. It would have been better if he had *also* given a *résumé* of *all* cases known to him, and of the experiences of doctors of the insane. George Fox must have been crazy when he went like a Jeremiah, and shoeless, into the heart of Lichfield. Best loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Wednesday, Nov. 15. I reopen the letter to add that Mr Acland-Troite made a long call yesterday evening, and was most pleasant. He told us ever so much, and has already undertaken to get me an introduction which I wanted to the Director of the great horse-breeding establishment here. Thank you so much for the introduction. He struck me as a cultured gentleman, full of interests, the chief of which was his church, which he called his baby.

There are two other English churches here, plus a Scotch Presbyterian: four in all!! His wife just now is a little unwell. So we are not to call just yet. F. G.

Fragment of a Letter to Mrs Wheler (Galton's sister Bessie) written in 1905 from Pau.

To go on with my broken off letter; I shall be glad to hear that Lucy's visit to Southampton did her no harm. It is very unfortunate for Col. Studdy that both his cough and his other malady continue to plague him. Please tell Erasmus when you see him that I feel I owe him a *full letter* in reply to the nice one that he sent me before I left England, but he must take what I write to you as partly to himself also.....

I was so very glad to read of George Darwin's K.C.B.ship. He thoroughly deserves it. His work in science has been of a kind that cannot be *popularly* appreciated, but is rated by experts as very high indeed. In every way it is a good and timely distinction. His wife will I am sure like it; though it is said that these titles always increase the charges of tradesmen!

Ever affectionately, with many thanks to Fanny Wilmot, whose letter I will keep,

FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. The death of Edward Darwin[†] from *angina pectoris* is an interesting link between Dr Erasmus and Charles, both of whom died of that comparatively rare malady.

* This is a second instance of repetition to the same person.

[†] Son of Sir Francis Darwin, and grandson of Dr Erasmus, thus whole cousin to Francis Galton.

Characterisation, especially by Letters

HÔTEL GASSION, PAU, FRANCE. November 14, 1905. (Post-card.)

B — had a nephew, I believe; that is all I know about his family. I wish indeed that I knew more. Your letter reached me after a long round, hence the delay. The acceptance of the portrait by the Council, and its destination, have given me the greatest pleasure. Thank you all. I am so sorry to miss your fresh account of S. African experiences. We are probably here for the winter. F. GALTON.

Professor Sir G. H. Darwin, K.C.B., F.R.S.

Hôtel Gassion, Pau. November 24, 1905.

MV DEAR BESSV, The blowing up into the air of the "pincushion" legend* is like the loss of a dear friend to me. I can only bow my head in grief, and submit. But it *ought* to have been true. Did not at all events our grandmother see a Doctor every week?—also with some ceremony? Where can I have got these notions from? Mrs Schim.'s[†] virtues, however, I will still stand up for. She had plenty of warm friends up to her death, and Douglas, to whom I mentioned her iniquities, rather laughed at the account with scepticism. I have latterly found a fourth admirer but only of her "Port-Royal" collections and enthusiasms.

We spent last Tuesday afternoon, which was beautifully fine, at *Lourdes*, and saw the place pretty thoroughly, including the going up a *funicular* railway to a famous mountain view. The place is wonderfully beautiful, and white, and clean, with abundance of smooth sward and a rushing river, which comes on here past Pau. I drank the holy water, of course, straight from the tap, and did *not* find it cold. Oh! the flare of wax candles in the Grotto, and the crutches and sticks fastened to its sides and roof, as votive offerings. There was no crowd of pilgrims, but many very devout-looking, praying people.

We can't get lively. The air is so unexhilarating even on the finest days. This place has, I find, that reputation, so I expect we shall soon make trial of Biarritz (three or four hours off).

I am very sorry about the Studdys' bad drains. I gave your messages to Eva. Tell us when you next write, how Mrs Skipwith progresses. You will be glad to see Penelope‡ again. It is of course a trial to every one to see alterations in old places, but what we two went through that day, in our search for Ladywood, Duddeston, and the Larches, can hardly be beaten by the experience of any one else.

I am news-less, day follows day monotonously with its meals and sleeps, newspapers, novels, and with sadly too little out of door exercise. The weather is usually so bad. Yesterday was execrable, and we have no GO in us just now. They want me to write a book on "Eugenics" and I am disposed to accept the offer. If I see my way to do it, it will give pleasant occupation for a year. But it will be a difficult job to do creditably. Many loves to all.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. December 10, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, I will go through your letter in order, leaving the Tollemaches to the end, after I have seen them. Démolins is the man you mention. I have not yet read but have sent for his Anglo-Saxons. His French of To-day is, to say the least, stimulating, but I find it raises many unsolved questions and criticisms, and especially as to whether his foundations are as solid as he believes. But I must read more before judging how far his methods would really help in "Eugenics" inquiries. So glad that you have Amy back, and a house full of sons and grandsons. The "Hilda" disaster must have come very home to you; all the more after your "Alliance" shock. I am so glad that you are again in correspondence with Mrs Benson, whom I myself knew only slightly, but whom I always heard so highly spoken

* The good lady was reported to have found it difficult to remember the names of the various parts of her frame and still more the locality of the pains she had experienced during the course of the week previous to the doctor's visit. So she caused a doll to be made and stuck a pin into the appropriate place as each pain troubled her. The doctor at his weekly visits gravely extracted pin after pin and discussed the corresponding pain and its cause.

† Mrs Schimmelpenninck, Galton's aunt, the well-known writer.

‡ Widow of Francis Galton's brother Darwin.

PGIII

of; also that Amy's visit to Cambridge proved so interesting to her. The week here has passed pleasantly. There are interesting people here and very sociable ones. Mrs Tollemache is invaluable with her big collection of books and intelligent sympathy. He is greatly invalided and can work little, if at all, now. I sit with him and talk the philosophy he likes. He is quite blind, or rather can just distinguish light and dark out of the corner of one eye. Even that much is far better than pure darkness. You recollect (or if you do not my little book when it arrives will remind you) my nomenclature for kinship. It occurred to me that its particularising power would be greatly increased by foot-figures, thus bros would mean the 3rd brother in the family. Taking yourself as the Subject of a pedigree, I am your me₃ bro₈, Eva is your $me_3 si_2 da_1 da_3$. In other words your mother was the third sister of her ("Geschwister") brothers and sisters, and her second sister's eldest daughter's third daughter is Eva. So a great deal of additional information can be given by these foot-figures without necessarily interfering with the general simplicity of the formulae. I sent a brief paragraph to Nature illustrating it by the more highly placed relatives of the newly elected King of Norway, and have just posted their proof of it, with corrections. It will be used in the next publication of the Eugenic Office, whenever that may occur, for which Schuster is now busily collecting materials. I wish I could get information about the principal Eugenic centres or districts in England. I mean those that are reputed to turn out the best sort of people, however the phrase "best sort" may be interpreted. The finest men come from Ballater in Scotland or thereabouts. I am trying to get an inquiry into this made. I suppose the "best sort" of persons are those who have so much energy that they are fresh after finishing their regular day's work to get their living, and who employ their after hours in some creditable way. The sun is at length out in fitful gleams. It has been foggy and rainy most days. The day before yesterday there was a marvellous sea and turmoil of waters at the Barre (the mouth of the Adour). I will add a scrap about the Tollemaches. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Tollemache recollects well all about you and reminded me that I had suggested the book to be given to you.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. December 11, 1905.

DEAR SCHUSTER, You have indeed your hands full with Miss Elderton's batch of extracts. It is a big job and will be very interesting at the end. About my "Extension of the Nomenclature," you will see a letter of mine (I presume) in this week's *Nature*. But I heartily wish I had waited a bit and got the thing clearer in my head before writing it. Please—in the letter—imagine the F_{18} to be replaced everywhere by F_1 , and that this sentence had been inserted—"The foot-figure to every male, whether he appear under the title of *fa*, *bro* or *son*, refers to his rank among his fraternity; so the same person, who happens to be a third son, may appear as fa_3 , bro_3 or *son*₃. Similarly as regards females, in respect to their sisterhoods; the same second daughter may appear, according to circumstances, as me_2 , si_2 or da_2 ." Of course, other things might be conveyed by foot-letters, but it would not be wise to

Of course, other things might be conveyed by foot-letters, but it would not be wise to encumber overmuch. Still, the phrase "only son" or "only daughter" seems to deserve a special sign, u (for unity) might do, as " fa_u ," but z might do better—not s, which means son. This can stand over.

Of course footnotes would often be wanted. wi(1), wi(2) must stand for 1st or 2nd wife—then $wi_2(1)$ or $wi_2(2)$ would be easily understood.

I am sorry that the "Advisory Meeting" does not seem useful. If experience confirms this, have them less frequently and for special occasions only, or drop them altogether.

You do not mention whether *any* replies are coming in to the circular issued by the Sociological; when you next write, I should be interested to hear.

I am afraid that Branford is overworking himself dangerously.

When the corrections to Miss Elderton's papers come in, you will probably attack first some particular *class* of noteworthies and get them as far as may be off-hand before beginning another. However you will soon discover the lines of least resistance.

I find this place suits me much better than Pau did. It is rather too foggy and rainy, but this month in the Republican Calendar is called "Brumaire," the month of fogs. I hear the Riviera weather is far from good, so I am well where I am. The waves are sometimes magnificent.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Enclosed. "Extension of the Nomenclature of Kinship." The method I adopted in your columns, August 11, 1904, of briefly expressing kinship has proved most convenient; it has been used in a forthcoming volume by Mr E. Schuster and myself on *Noteworthy Families.* I write now to show that it admits of being *particularised* by the use of foot-figures, as in the following example, which refers to the more highly placed relatives of the newly elected King of Norway.

Haakon VII, King of Norway (b. 1872).

fa_{1s}	Frederick, Crown Prince of Denmark (b. 1843).
$fa_{1s}fa$	Christian IX, King of Denmark (b. 1818).
$fa_{1s} bro_2$	George I, King of the Hellenes (b. 1845).
$fa_{1s} si_2$	Dagmar, widow of Alexander III, Tsar of Russia, who d. 1894.
$fa_{1s} si_2 son_1$	Nicholas II, Tsar of Russia (b. 1868).
$fa_{18} si_1$	Alexandra, Queen of England (b. 1844).
$fa_{1s} si_1 son_1$	George, Prince of Wales (b. 1865).
$fa_{1s} si_1 da_3$	also wife, Princess Maud (b. 1869) of England.

The formulae are to be read thus: "His (the King of Norway's) father is the 1st (eldest) son, and is Frederick, Crown Prince of Denmark"; "his (the K. of Norway's) father's father is Christian IX"; ... "his father's 2nd sister's 1st son is Nicholas II"; ... "his father's 1st sister's 3rd daughter, who is also his (the K. of Norway's) wife, is the Princess Maud." These footfigures need not interfere with the simplicity of the general effect, while they enable a great deal of additional information to be included. FRANCIS GALTON. Nature, December 14, 1905.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. December 17, 1905.

DEAREST MILLY, All goes on here steadily and well, but it is mostly overcast and foggy with only occasional sunny days, suitable for excursions to the battle-fields. It seems English ground. We possessed it for 299 years (from 1100) and occupied it in 1813–14. How Wellington's army did fight! His movements were so quick and sure. I see that one important success was due to the then newly invented Congreve rockets. He got with difficulty and at the close of a day a comparatively small body of his men across the Adour, upon whom a manyfold larger body of French swooped down from Bayonne. Each English soldier had two rockets in his knapsack and others in store. They launched these against the French, who had never seen the like before, and who were seized with panic and ran back. I find I was wrong in saying that bayonets got their name from Bayonne. It was from a neighbouring village, Bayonnette.

"Explain the relationship between (1) a gardener, (2) a billiard-player, (3) an actor, (4) a verger." The gardener attends to his p's (peas), the billiard player to his q's (cues), the actor to his p's and q's, and the verger to his keys and pews. If you want a short novel to read, try *The lost Napoleon*, by Sir Gilbert Parker (who is here). How happy you must be with your housefull. I suppose Amy's headache at the time you wrote is long since a thing of the past. The impending dissolution has stopped for a time the publication of books, as Murray told me it would some time ago. So I suppose mine is delayed for that reason. People are found to read little else than newspapers at the time of General Elections. Eva is particularly well and I ditto, with reasonable reservations due to getting older and less mobile by far. This is an excellent place for carriages, but driving is usually too cold now to be pleasant. I want vicarious exercise, like being tossed in a blanket (of course, not occasionally bumped on the floor as in school-boy days). Some mechanism ought to be devised for shaking elderly people in a healthful way, and in many directions*. Music might go on mechanically at the same time, with its rhythms and shakes all in harmony. Excuse nonsense. With much love.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Hôtel d'Angleterre, Biarritz. December 22, 1905.

DEAR SCHUSTER, I am glad you wrote; the point raised requires careful consideration. I had thought of it from time to time, and have done so more carefully now. The precise

* Cf. Sir Alfred Yarrow's electrically-driven rocking or rolling bed!

70 - 2

method that you suggest is not the best possible, for it would require the space of an extra half line, if not a whole line, in the printing (see fig.); neither does it contain all that is wanted, viz.

number of brothers and sisters. Moreover it rather mars the simplicity of the notation. Lastly, there would be unnecessary repetition. After numerous trials it seems thus far (subject to discussion) best to leave all this to a separate paragraph in smaller type. In this nothing need appear that did not relate to an entry in the pedigree. Suppose it is a case of fa_2 bro₁ son₂ in which only the son is noteworthy. The paragraph would always contain entries corresponding to those below. In these the brackets mean "self, brothers and sisters"; and the first numeral is the number in it of males, the second that of females, so the "self" falls into the first or last of the numbers according to the sex.



fa (5, 3); me (2, 2); self (3, 1); sons and daus (2, 4). fa₂ John; bro₁ Edward; and so on for every non-noteworthy kinship in the pedigree.

Of course, this paragraph may contain fa fa (); me fa (); fa bron sons and daus (); fa bro_{n+1} sons and days (); and the like, so far as data exist and it seems useful in the case in question to insert them.

Many complexities due to double marriages or to intermarriages could be made clear in the footnote, the object of which should be confined to explaining the text, not to bothering out all relationships. In brief the syllables with suffixes will particularise the persons concerned, the footnote will tell particulars concerning them which the text does not.

I hope this is clear enough for you to experiment with and perhaps improve on? Please try, and report.

I have been in correspondence with Mr Hartog about the destination of the Report to the Senate. I trust that it will be handed to you to send on to Biometrika. A very brief account of it—its title and an explanatory sentence—will be wanted for the Report of the Committee to the Senate, I suppose; but you will be advised by Hartog. I am very sorry about Miss Elderton's illness. I hope it is nothing bad.

Very faithfully, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. December 23, 1905.

DEAR SCHUSTER, Since writing yesterday I have written out the enclosed as a full example. The complete set of names is more of a luxury than a necessity. Without them, the entries could go consecutively, thus:

 $fa_1 + fa_1$ bros + fa_1 sis (3, iii); self + bros + sis (5, iii); sons + daus (1, 0); fa_1 bros sons + $fa_1 bro_2 daus (5, i);$ etc.

In this way they would take little room, especially if printed smaller than the text. The fault in this very concise form is that it fails to identify by name the non-noteworthy links. The rated order of birth may not be correct; one wants the Christian names as well, for certain identification. This difficulty could I am sure be got over. How would it do in the following to write the third and fifth lines thus:

> self + bros + sis (5, iii) 2. Charles, $fa_1 \operatorname{bro}_2 \operatorname{sons} + fa_1 \operatorname{bro}_2 \operatorname{daus} (5, i)$ 1. Constantine,

and so on, giving only the names of the persons who come directly or indirectly in the genealogical account.

It deserves a great deal of care to arrange once for all these and similar matters, to ensure uniformity, and to avoid costly printers' corrections hereafter. You would do well to prepare two or three typical genealogies for consideration. I would send them to Howard Collins whose advice on such matters is probably the very best to be had, and who is always ready to help me. Very faithfully, FRANCIS GALTON.

Characterisation, especially by Letters

Example from King Haakon VII's Dec. 14, 1905, p. 151. The data are	s Pedigree, which might be added to the Table in <i>Nature</i> , taken from a pedigree in the <i>Graphic</i> , Nov. 25, 1905.			
$fa_1 + fa bros + fa sis$ (3; 5)	 ii) 1. Frederick, 2. George, 3. Waldemar; i. Dagmar, ii. Thyra, iii. Alexandra. 			
me + me bros + me sis (?;	?) Data wanting.			
self + bros + sis (5; i	ii) 1. Christian, 2. Charles, 3. Harold, 4. Ingeborg,			
	5. Gustav; i. Louise, ii. Thyra, iii. Dagmar.			
sons + daus (1;	0) 1. Alexander, b. 1903.			
$fa_1 bro_2 sons + fa bro_2 daus$ (5;	i) 1. Constantine, 2. George, 3. Nicholas, 4. Andrew,			
	5. Christopher; i. Marie.			
$fa_1 si_1 sons + fa si_1 daus$ (2;	ii) 1. Nicholas, 2. Michael; i. Xenia, ii. Olga.			
$f_{a_1} si_a sons + fa si_a daus$ (1;	ii) 1. George; i. Louise, ii. Victoria, iii. Maud.			
$fa_1 si_1 son_1 sons + fa_1 si_1 son_1 daus (1; :)$	iv) 1. Alexis; i. Olga, ii. Tatiana, iii. Marie, iv. Anas-			
	tasia.			
To the Table in Nature, Dec. 14, 1905, make the following additions:				

 son_1 Alexander, Crown Prince of Norway (b. 1903). fa₁ si₁ son₁ son₁ Alexis, Tsarevitch (b. 1904).

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. December 23, 1905.

MY DEAR MILLY, A most happy Xmas and New Year to you all. Your little Xmas card reached me to-day, your letter yesterday. The suggestion of a cob to ride is rather like— I hardly know what to resemble it to. I was somewhat less incapable four years ago when in Egypt than I am now, yet even then it required engineering before I could mount an ass, much more a pony. The muscles that first fail in age are those that enable one to use a stirrup for mounting and those that throw a leg over the saddle. I can do neither of these things now. With a crane like this, I might get on a donkey's back, or even a quiet cob's. Otherwise, it is



nearly hopeless. The past week has gone pleasantly, but rather uselessly. The cold freezes my wits, but the weather improves. We have some idea of trying St Jean de Luz for a week, but nothing is fixed yet. What an electioneering turmoil there will be. One M.P. has just left here to look after his constituency. I get quasi-philosophical talks on most days with Tollemache, and there is a quasi-resident here, Col. (with Mrs) Hill-James, who is an excellent authority on Wellington's campaigns. It seems he was a yearly guest of Darwin's^{*} at Claverdon, and being a tandem-driver they had many common points of interest. It was very pleasant to hear how much he appreciated Darwin. We tea-ed there to-day. They are to have

* Darwin Galton, Francis Galton's eldest brother.

a big Xmas function at this hotel, dinner, champagne (probably bad), speech-making, holly and a dance,—"sauterette." This house is full of Russians. The Duke of Oldenburg, whose wife is some near relation of the Tsar, is among them. The wife is rather maid-servantish looking, and reminds me of Temple in a way. Oddly enough Mrs Hill-James' name was Fanny Arkwright. She is a cousin of her namesake, Darwin's (first) wife. Other news is wholly local; you would not care for it. Over again a happy Yule-time to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Mrs Robb's son is made a general, the youngest in the army. He did excellent work at the Intelligence Department. Sir George Darwin's son (Charles Galton) has just won a major scholarship for mathematics at Trinity College, Cambridge, while still at school (Marlborough). Montagu Butler's brilliant son, James, has done the same for classics, while at Eton, at only $16\frac{1}{2}!!$ Both of these are promises of great University success. I think each is about £100 a year for 5 or 6 years.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. December 27, 1905.

DEAR SCHUSTER, The enclosed "Note," to follow your typed account and to be printed in *smaller type*, is what I mean. Perhaps you will type it and submit it to some "Devil's advocate" to hear the worst that can be argued against it, and to get hints for improvement. It certainly contains much information in a form well suited for statistics. There is some repetition of what appears in the text, but that does not seem objectionable. Please supply the number of Sir Edward's children.

I have pencilled some small suggested corrections in the letterpress.

It would be well to use the typed "Note," after such revision as you think well, as a guide; then, after doing a few more families on the same plan, to seriously reconsider the form and finally to decide. Recollect that all *complexities* of kinship should be unravelled in this "Note."

Very faithfully, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. January 5, 1906.

MY DEAR EDWARD^{*}, Our morning post goes out a few minutes after the incoming post arrives, so I had not time to finish Eva's letter. Give my dear love to your mother. She knows, and so do you, that I realise the discomforts of asthma and bronchitis. I had a brief bout only yesterday, which has passed off happily. It is a queer thing. I wish I knew how to cure it as well as I do how to bring it on *myself*, viz. by a cosy, well-warmed and carpeted room, and good feeding. But what is bad for me may not be bad for others,—who knows? Please thank Lucy[†] much for her long letter. I grieve at her family misfortunes and own uncertain health. Do not think of bothering her or yourself overmuch, but I should dearly love a frequent postcard until your mother is convalescent.

Bugs for ever! I am delighted that your brochure is to be published. It will be timely. Snails are the interest here according to Professor Weldon. There is one sort that in ancient forest times up to the present does not, or hardly does, cross the Garonne (the river at Bayonne). Why, no one yet knows. It is very common on the south side.

We are going in the middle of next week to St Jean de Luz for a week or so, but the above will be our address till I write again. I have no news you would care about. Three sets of people here know Claverdon well: 1. Miss Hodgson, 2. Col. and Mrs Hill-James (she an Arkwright and a *Fanny* Arkwright too), 3. (I forget at this moment). I am busy finishing off an outline account of occasional experiments during the past few years on the *Measurement of Resemblance*. It is possible, I find, to give a brief account of the essentials, but the subject with its many side issues is big, and would require a book full of illustrations to treat properly. I have not now time nor "go" enough for such a task, I fear.

Do you know young Sir G. Skipwith? Our friend Mr Townsend, who died very lately, has left him the Honington Estates. He was one of the nearest though a distant relative.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Galton's nephew, Edward Wheler, son of his sister Bessy. † Lucy, Mrs Studdy, sister of Edward Wheler.

January 6, 1906.

I had written the enclosed when your grave telegram arrived of "Mother much weaker." We are very sad. I realise only too vividly what is probably going on to-day, which is even worse to the onlooker than to the sufferer. My father constantly repeated this in respect to his violent asthma. He seemed to suffer terribly, but did not suffer so much as we used to fear. F. G.

Address next letter please to Hôtel Terminus, St Jean de Luz, Basses Pyrénées, France.

January 7, 1906.

MY DEAR EDWARD, I am so glad that the end was peaceful and not preceded by long suffering. You and M. L. will be conscious of having been an infinite support and help to your Mother, and will look back to her even more than motherly affection to you with continued remembrance. I lose in her the only remaining person who knew our family and family friends in the days of my boyhood. All her store of memories is now irrevocably gone. You, together with all your sorrow, will doubtless feel a dearly bought sense of liberty, for all your movements have been guided by the thoughts of her convenience and happiness. Still it is something gained; also the pecuniary gain to yourself and to Lucy. It is all in the order of nature. I wish you all well through the sad ceremonies previous to and at the churchyard. I would have asked to share in them had I been within easy reach.

Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL D'ANGLETERRE, BIARRITZ. January 7, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, "The end came this morning, so peacefully. Wheler." Such is the telegram just received about dear Bessy. It is the last link with my own boyhood, for Erasmus was at sea, etc., and knew little about me then. So much of interest to myself is now gone irrecoverably. But it was time, according to the order of nature, and I feel sure it will give longed for liberty to Edward and M. L. to see distant parts. They were so devoted to Bessy and made their arrangements so subservient to hers, that the liberty must be welcome. But how they will feel the loss. Bessy's was a stoical life for a long time, not only after her widowhood but long before when her and her husband's income was very small. She battled bravely then. We go on Wednesday to St Jean de Luz, to the Hotel Terminus, for a week or perhaps more, for a change. Please address your next note there, but only the next one. We shall probably return here afterwards. Count Russell was staying at this hotel, and we had pleasant talks with him, and kind invitations to his caves which Eva burns to accept, but I could not walk up to them. He has 500 acres of snow, 8000 and more feet above the sea, with rocks around it, as his property. Here are some of his caves*. He has been sleeping through the summer in sleeping-bags, not in beds, for the last 40 years! Something in the food, or what not, has somewhat upset us and we shall be glad of a change for a little while. It is still very warm on the whole, but variable. I doubt whether it will be fit weather for San Sebastian yet, but we could so easily spend a day there from St Jean de Luz. Mr Webster, the Basque scholar, lives like a Basque in the hills nine miles from there, where I hope to see him. Excuse more, I have had to physic myself and to keep upstairs to-day, and am in addition a little upset by the sad news. Ever affectionately, with best loves, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am very sorry that your eyesight still gives some trouble.

Hôtel Terminus, St Jean de Luz, Basses Pyrénées, France. January 17, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, I have delayed replying until everything had been received bearing on Bessy's death and funeral. She has indeed had much to be thankful for, especially in her closely reciprocated affection for Edward and Lucy, and the painlessness of the end. It must leave a terrible void in their affections and interests, judging even from what my own loss is to me, and of course far, far greater to them. But there is little use in talking of these things, even sympathy does not much help when wounds are deep and yawning. You must have been much distressed, and I look much for your next report on Guy and yourself and Amy. Sorrows come in battalions. They certainly are doing so to Lucy Studdy. Erasmus *cannot* attend long functions, he is medically unfit to do so. Edward and M. L. sat with Erasmus every evening in his room

* Presumably at Biarritz.

at the Regent, which was a solace to all. We are healthfully situated here. Did I tell you that we spent a pleasant afternoon with Mr Webster, the Basque scholar, in his home among the hills at Sarre, nine miles off? He is growing very old and feeble, but is full of interests. It was a great pleasure to make Count Russell's acquaintance. He has sent his charming little book, full of genius, called *Pyrenaica* to Eva (it is in French). But at my age, I don't take kindly to the thoughts of a sleeping-bag in a big hole in a rock some 10,000 feet high, with the chance of sluices of rain and tempests and a most disagreeable descent afterwards. "Peace is of the valley"; Valkyries were not peaceful ladies, and are not at all to my fancy. We drove yesterday to Fontarabia; two hours there, two hours at the place, and two back. But I sat still and left Eva and a lady friend, to whom I gave a lift, to do the sight-seeing (which I had seen forty and more years ago). Lucy wants me to write recollections of her mother to put into her mother's book of recollections which you probably know, or know of. She never liked talking about it, but I had once a good read at it. It is all very nice and interesting and well deserves being typed, which is being done by Lucy's niece. The only thing I could do, would be to give my own recollections of the family, my father, mother, brothers and sisters, as a whole; and I shall try, but fear making inaccurate and one-sided remarks, also I should be deficient in dates. The family is a curious one, from consisting of very heterogeneous elements; my father and his three brothers and three sisters. Theodore, Hubert, Howard, Mrs Schim., Aunts Adèle and Sophia, having totally different temperaments and characters, and each very decided in its way.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL TERMINUS, ST JEAN DE LUZ, BASSES PYRÉNÉES, FRANCE. January 19, 1906.

MY DEAR EDWARD, I was glad to hear from you, though letter-writing is more than I can expect now, in this miserable time for you. The yawning gap left by the loss of a mother, and all the interests connected with her, and the extremely painful business of going through her things, which is a repetition of what you went through a year ago on dear Emma's account, are grievous to think of. Your Mother was very thoughtful and you are very good, to suggest my having some memento of her, but I really do not know what to ask for, for I want nothing. The many things I had on Emma's death fulfil the present purpose of family memorials. Don't let any Darwin or Wedgwood things, or anything referring to my Grandfather, or even to Mrs Schim., be *lost.* They are all family mementoes, but I cannot say either that any of them would be suitably bestowed on me, or that I should really care to have them. There is so little spare room in my house and I am perforce so large a part of the year away from home. Any *trifle*, such as a bit of tape, if characteristic, would quite serve my purposes.

We are staying on here, which suits us, and Biarritz seems about to be over-crowded with Royalty and their suites, and therefore not attractive to return to. When tired of this I shall probably try San Sebastian for a bit, also Sarre, a thoroughly Basque village where there is a clean Inn and where Mr Webster, the Basque scholar, lives with his family—but the present address holds good for a while.

I shall be curious to learn in time the fate of No. 5, Bertie Terrace and other particulars resulting from the great change. I was very glad on all accounts that you were both of you able to see so much of Erasmus during the sad week. For my own part, I feel that almost all interest in Learnington is gone; it lay so predominantly in No. 5, Bertie Terrace. I had not only the personal affection to it, but some of the mere house-affection, like a cat's, also.

What a strange political change! Everything seems going topsy-turvy in England. We shall soon see some results, and can only hope they will not be dangerously bad.

Best love to M. L. Also please to Erasmus when you see him next.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL TERMINUS, ST JEAN DE LUZ, BASSES PYRÉNÉES, FRANCE. January 22, 1906.

(We stay on here till I write to the contrary.)

DEAREST MILLY, My letter will have crossed yours, and explained why I had delayed writing. Erasmus tells me by letter this morning that Edward and M. L. propose going soon to the Mediterranean for a complete change and rest. It must have been a most sad and trying work to look over all the old papers and things, and to arrange about them, a repetition with additions of what he went through a year and a half ago. The sad event has brought them and Erasmus still closer together. He, Erasmus, suggests that I and he should interchange periodical letters, say once fortnightly, to which I cordially agree. There are great merits in this place and I like it. We spent a long day a little since at Fuentarabia in Spain close by, but it is rather too cold and the days are still rather short for excursions. Your letter reached me yesterday as wet as if it had come out of Guy's trousers' pocket after his "humane" feat by St Malo. The story was that Seabrooke* bicycled to Biarritz, being invited to dine there by her friends. On returning, the weather there was at first rather blowy but dry. Here it was a gale with squalls of rain and we were anxious about her return. She ran into the gale about half way, and had to walk with her machine four or five miles, arriving here late with your letter in her pocket and every stitch of clothing on her wet through. A dose of hot tea and brandy, followed by dinner and early bed, has put her quite right. It is remarkable how popular she becomes wherever she goes. There was, and is, a Russian Archduke at the Hôtel d'Angleterre at Biarritz with his suite, and there are other Russians also. On their Xmas Day (while we were still there) a big servants' dinner was given and according to Russian custom they chose a queen for the evening, and that queen was Seabrooke. She was crowned with and wore a handsome dish-cover.

I feel just like you about Learnington. All special interest in the place is gone for me, which was for a long time so close and grateful. I greatly miss Bessy's weekly letters, too. In fact it is a big loss to me, that time cannot now go far towards supplying. I am glad to know that your affectionate heart feels it deeply too. What anxiety you must have had about Guy's very sharp attack and fever. Is not the present form of *bad* chickenpox a special type recently imported from Germany ? I fancy that I have heard so. Free Trade in microbes and diseases ! Hurrah for Free Trade ! We get good things however as well as bad through Free Trade. This cataclysm in the political world is ludicrous as well as terrible. Most likely it will be a refresher and turn to good in the end, but there are many wrong ways to one right one, according to Bunyan's *Pilgrim's Progress*. Eva went to the Basque Cathedral last Sunday—most imposing—then a long, long procession through streets sparsely strewn with sweet-smelling rushes, which with Basque orderliness were all swept away that same evening.

Loves to Amy and all, ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Address for next two or three days : Hôtel de la Rhune, Ascain, Basses Pyrénées, France. February 1, 1906.

MY DEAR WELDON, I owe you thanks for your kind sympathy and was indeed about to write when your letter to Miss Biggs arrived yesterday. As yet we have not noticed any arbutus but shall be to-day in less cultivated districts for we go to the above picturesque Basque village for a week certain and will take care to look out and to ask. Probably we shall go on four miles to Sarre where Mr Webster, the Basque authority, lives with his well-informed wife and daughter, and I will put them on the arbutus inquiry. We should have gone there instead of to Ascain, but some unexpected bother arose about the contemplated rooms. I should be grateful for a few lines about the horse-colour question and the Royal Society discussion, where I have heard from Pearson that Bateson drew a red herring across the track of the discussion. He also sent me a slasher in the *Chronicle* about X. and tuberculosis, well-deserved. X., with his fluent pen and Oriental character, strikes me as a precarious combination, not to be depended on overmuch. I heard from Schuster a few days ago but having been much preoccupied his letter is still unanswered. How does the *book*, the magnum opus, get on ? You can hardly believe how much I thirst for its appearance, for your zoological facts are just those I am most deficient in.

We have had a quiet pleasant three weeks here, at St Jean de Luz, and feel the Spring in the air and the good time coming. The Royal Lover whirled through the town in his motor, to and from Biarritz, but I did not see him. One ought to "cast" a future (like a horoscope) for the prospective children. A queer medley of good and bad breed will run in their veins.

Ascain, and the inn there, where we go to-day, is where Pierre Loti wrote *Ramuntcho*. His ship was somewhere near and he got leave to stay on shore. The Bay is now wonderfully calm, such a contrast to when we arrived, when the waves ran wonderfully high and a newly wrecked ship lay on the shore. The sea reminds me of a gorged cannibal, sleeping with his stomach full. Ever very sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Evelyne Biggs' maid.

P G III

[In Evelyne Biggs' handwriting.]

I should like to read the *Fogazzaro*, also the book on Naples, but I find as a rule I can't read Serao's writings. Just begun *Pécheur d'Islande*, it is very charming in spite of being French!

This place is most paintable, the Basque buildings are delightfully irregular and no street is at right angles, or rather the houses in it aren't and that makes it so interesting. I think we've got the tunnel murderer in this hotel! Lucky we are just moving! E.B.

Address 42, Rutland Gate, "please forward." February 3, 1906.

DEAR SCHUSTER, At length, after a scarcely pardonable delay, I have had a good go at your paper. (1) Take great pains to describe the Subjects' doings in terse and forcible language. It is a most difficult task, so it would be well to be in touch with some classical or literary friends to criticise helpfully. An epitaph is a work of art; the late Lord Houghton was frequently appealed to to compose them for public characters, and these are like epitaphs. I have pencilled suggestions of my own.

(2) About the appendix to each family, such as that to the Freres, which please look at for explanation, it will of course be printed in smaller type. I *think* that the *Subjects*, as (fa fa + bro sis), had better be the bracketed entries, and their brothers and sisters or sons and daughters be separate, thus:

(fa fa + bro sis) 2 bros, 3 sis || (subjects + bro sis) 3 bros, 0 sis || etc.

Think this over and do what you then think best, for it will be your book.

(3) In the Butler family you have tried bro_a , bro_b , etc. instead of bro_1 , bro_2 , etc. I like the numerals best. It would hardly do to *combine* the notations as $bro_c son_3$, because, however well it might look in one pedigree, the term bro_c might appear as bro_3 in another, as applied to the same person, which would puzzle. You have taken great pains with these families.

I have been twice in correspondence with Murray, first in regard to whether the book was to be one of the University of London Series, he replying that he understood *not*. I referred this and him to Hartog, to whom I also wrote, fearing to make some technical blunder; Hartog suggested at least the University arms. The second was yesterday in reply to half a dozen sample covers of diffused hues, all printed alike and *with* the arms. I suggested the addition of the words "modern science," which no doubt he will put in if he gets my answer in time. Otherwise there would be nothing on the cover of the book (though there is in the title-page) to distinguish it from forthcoming volumes of the same kind. The cover looks uncommonly well and suitable to attract attention favourably, as it lies on a table.

I have just received an offprint of a German translation of all my Eugenics papers, inserted in that excellent periodical *Archiv für Rassen- und Gesellschafts-Biologie* of which I know Professor Pearson has a high opinion. I have not had time yet to look at it but am sure it will be done well, as the co-editor who translated it writes in excellent English.

We are in a funny and very comfortable Basque Inn, in a village, Ascain, four or five miles from St Jean de Luz. It depends upon procurable rooms whether or no we move hence to Sarre, another Basque village, or possibly even go a little way into Spain. So you had better write to 42, Rutland Gate, "to be forwarded," if you have occasion to do so before you hear from me again. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HÔTEL DE LA RHUNE, ASCAIN, BASSES PYRÉNÉES, FRANCE. February 8, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, Your last letter, that you wrote of on a post-card, has miscarried. We get all letters forwarded from St Jean de Luz, but yours has not been among them. I am so sorry. We like this place, but having been house-bound by bad weather I have as yet seen little of the neighbourhood. There is a pet here that even you have no experience of, viz. a wild boar, 10 months old, as high as my knee. He is kept mostly shut up, but was let out yesterday for a run. It was the funniest sight conceivable to see his twists and turns and gallops about the field and garden. His tusks are fully 3 inches long, not sharp but formidable looking, and he shakes his head continually as though ripping up at something. He will be dangerous soon. The landlord picked him up quite young on the hills. There are no events here to tell you of. As regards personal matters, I packed off my paper to-day on the "Measurement of Resemblance" to the typist, who is to send one copy to Karl Pearson for his criticism, which

I await with no ordinary anxiety. Another is that I have received a German translation of my Eugenics papers, printed in a first class periodical, which reads and looks extremely well. My "Resemblance" dodge may turn out very useful in inquiries bearing on Eugenics, for it measures among other things family likenesses, racial likenesses, etc., and is especially adapted to measure those between composite photographs, respectively representing the features of different races. But it has to be criticised, well tried, and then developed. You will have received one picture card from Eva. We are collecting them by degrees, but are far from the parts you are likely to go to. Argelès sounds promising. So Edward and M. L. go on March 1 for a five weeks' cruise. It is sad for Guy not to be with them. But it is rather a blowy and cold time of the year, for Constantinople especially. Still they are sure to have many delightful days and to see delightful places. I wonder if we shall by chance return via the Simplon tunnel when the time comes. I know it is open, but do not know when trains will run. It is however a good deal out of our way. The King of Spain has driven frequently in his motor through St Jean de Luz, waving his handkerchief and looking very happy, as a friend who walked over from there this afternoon told us. Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

[In Evelyne Biggs' handwriting.]

This is a duck of a place, so very simple and picturesque, and St Jean de Luz being four miles off one can go there for books, shops, etc. The Basque churches are beautiful, quite unique, and the people are very devout, the church here being quite full at every service; every man and boy seem to go. I believe this would be quite cheap in the summer but I will inquire here and at Sarre and all the little places; Argelès would be dear I am sure. How very sad that Guy can't go with the Whelers. I do call it the most disappointing thing. They would all have enjoyed it so. Much love to all from E. BIGGS.

HÔTEL DE LA RHUNE, ASCAIN, BASSES PYRÉNÉES, FRANCE. February 9, 1906.

MY DEAR EDWARD, We are staying on at this cosy picturesque inn, for the weather has been too bad of late for gadding about, so the above continues to be my address.

Thank you much about the things that you have offered me. I endorse the list with a "yes" in pencil on those I would gladly have, my Father's portrait especially. Few relatives now living recollect him, none as I do. The triffes about my own early life I should be glad to keep, with a few others of the same quality that I possess already.

When you return, the garden and trees will have begun to be green, and you will appreciate the result of the clearings and improvements. I am so glad you are going, but it will not be all fair weather. *If*, when you are at Porto Empedocle, a party is made to go to the *town* and *cathedral* of Girgenti, do go with them and manage to hear the wonderful acoustic properties of the building.

You sit at A where the confessional used to stand (before these properties were discovered) and the slightest whispers are heard by a man at B who stands in a gallery hidden by a perforated



screen of wood and who repeats them. Eva and I sat on the same bench placed for the purpose. She whispered numerals "venti tre," etc., so low that I myself, through my deafness, could not properly hear them, and back came the loud repetition from the man at B.

The feature of this hotel is a pet wild boar, 10 months old, with formidable tusks already. He is kept in a pen and allowed an occasional run and frolic with friendly dogs. It is very funny to watch his short gallops, sudden stops and twists, but above all to see the instinctive way in which he twists his head as though to strike upwards with his tusk. I don't feel quite easy when the animal runs to or past me, for he is as high as my knee and could do mischief.

71 - 2

He will soon be dangerous, and have to be converted into ham. He does not smell a bit in the open. His hair is thick and bristly and of a rich brown, and his head and mane ("hure" is I think the technical word) are grand for his size. I like these Basque folk much, they are so quiet and orderly and substantial. But as for their language, it is impossible to a stranger.

Eva asks me on her part to say that if one of the *steel spectacle cases* that your mother wore, which were very characteristic, *happens* to be available, she would prize it much as a souvenir.

I am glad the *Report* is so nearly ready. What a long time always intervenes between the time when a book is apparently ready and that at which it actually appears. I hope that the new Ministry will go in for research. Best love to M. L. You both need a complete change of scene and a rest. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Hôtel de la Rhune, Ascain, Basses Pyrénées, France. February 16, 10 a.m., 1906; act. 84 yrs. 8 hrs.

DEAREST MILLY, I had not realised before receiving your letter of a week ago how anxious you have been about the eyesight. The Doctor's favourable verdict must have given great relief. A change of spectacles may do much. I must write in a much clearer and bolder hand, like this*. We are in the midst of bad weather, February being the worst month in these parts, and I have been house-bound for days together, but very cosy and very happy with plenty to do. They feed us so well and the cooking is so juicy and good. The place is said to be beautiful in summer, now of course it is bare but some fields are very green. The typed copy of my "Resemblance" paper arrived yesterday, so I hope to hear from Karl Pearson in two or three days. Enclosed I send a pencilled résumé of the chief points in it, in case you care to read it. It is not worth keeping. It does one good to have to try to explain oneself in a clear way and briefly, so this pencilled scrap was a self-discipline. The late John Murray, the publisher, advised those who were about to write for the first time each to keep some one friend in constant view, and to fancy he was writing to that friend. You ask about that German translation so I send the only copy I as yet have, but more are promised; in all probability I shall not want this again, so pray keep it until I write. (See postscript.) That blessed book on Noteworthy Families is not even yet published, but covers were sent to me to choose from, which I did. It looked quite nice. The report of the Louping-ill, etc. Committee, of which Edward Wheler is an active member, is on the verge of publication, and is an admirable piece of scientific work. Part III mainly written by himself is a summary of the rest. It is most instructive. I think the results will form an epoch in the progress of knowledge of disease and how to cure it. The strangest part of all is that the blood of sheep differs notably in its quality at two different seasons of the year. In one it kills a particular sort of microbe, in the other it does not. It is equally the case whether the experiment be made on the live sheep, or in a test-tube with cultured microbes. I fondly believe that the time will come when doctors, after feeling pulse and taking temperature, will ram a sharp tube into the patient and take from him a drachm or so of blood to experiment with. I ought to have begun by thanking you for your kind birthday letter. I am now four times as old as when legally a man, viz. 21 years, and cannot in retrospect make up my mind which of these four spaces has left most impression. They all seem very long and very different. I don't quite catch the point of the following remark, which has been sent me by letter; perhaps you or Amy can. It is that there are three sorts of religion: Religion, Irreligion and Bireligion. It was sent me by a shrewd person as containing a shrewd meaning, which I however cannot discover. Best loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. Alas, I can't send the German article by book-post because I have pasted the writer's letter inside it.

Enclosed with letter of February 16th.

Measurement of Visual Resemblance.

When a person is walking towards you the first thing you notice in his face is its general shape, which may be the same as that of many people (I leave all the rest of his body now out of account). When he comes nearer, the general markings of the face are seen, but not enough

* Change of handwriting, but it was not maintained.

to identify him surely. When closer still, you see the *individual features* clearly. I ought to have begun a stage earlier, by saying that when first he is seen at all, his face is little more than a dot and *cannot be distinguished* from that of any one else. You can see all these grades of resemblance in the faces of a group-photograph of any crowd. Each grade of resemblance is connected with a "critical distance." Further off it ceases. But it is not simple distance that we are concerned with, it is with distance and size, in order that what is true for a big picture shall be equally true for a miniature. Therefore the unit is the angular area. The particular angle I use is approximately that subtended by the disc of the sun (paled by a cloud). It is that of a breadth of 1 seen at a distance of 100, as one-tenth of an inch at 10 inches, one yard at 10 yards, and so on. It is only $\frac{1}{9}$ th wider than a sun-breadth, so, wanting a word for it, I call this angle a *Sol*, and the square whose side is a Sol, a *Square-Sol*. My measure of any of the above grades of Resemblance is the number of Square-Sols at the critical distance, this being proportional to the number of *just-distinguishable* plots. The number of square-sols

is easily determined by a low-power telescope with appropriate cross-lines in its focus, such that each little square is exactly a square-sol, and one counts the squares that cover the image. I have quite another page-full about this with which I need not bother you now. The above is a mere outline of what I am at. F. G. February 16, 1906 (aet. 84 years and 8 hours).



HÔTEL DE LA RHUNE, ASCAIN, BASSES PYRÉNÉES, FRANCE. February 18, 1906.

MY DEAR EDWARD, Part III is most clear and pleasant reading, and the results both practical and theoretical will strike everyone as first-rate. You have vastly improved Part III. Somebody will be down on "*Endemic*—confined to a particular *district*," but let that be.

I am very glad all is getting ready for your Mediterranean holiday and sincerely hope you may have none of the abominable Bay of Biscay weather that has plagued us during the past ten days, up to yesterday morning.

As regards some of your dear Mother's things,—on or about whose birthday you may receive this—you mention the engravings of *Hodgson*. Yes, I should be very glad to have one of them, but without the frame, as its destination will be in a portfolio. Hodgson brought me into the world 84 years ago, he advised my father on my education, I worked under him at the Birmingham Hospital, travelled, on his recommendation, with one of his pupils, afterwards Sir Wm. Bowman, lived in the house of another pupil, Professor Partridge (father of the caricaturist), when medicalising in London, and saw much of him up to his death. So he fills a large part of my recollections and I should be very glad to preserve his portrait.

The photo you send of Claverdon garden from the verandah gives a capital idea of part of the changes. I shall be most interested in the full result when I return. We stay on here, having only partly seen the neighbourhood yet owing to vile weather, but this is a land of surprises in that respect. The sun may burst out at any moment, as it has done while I was writing this; then, squalls of hail and cold and all that is unpleasant.

I wrote to Erasmus two days ago and hope to hear that he is well again. Milly and I write weekly. She told me of your kindness in asking Guy to join you, and of his very great regret that his lost arm unfitted him for sea voyages. I suppose the least bit of an arm is of much help, and he has none left, which makes the difference between what he and, say, Lord Nelson, could do on board ship. With best loves to you and M. L.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

P.S. Eva would of course join, but she is at the Basque Church.

Address now: Hôtel Terminus, St Jean de Luz, Basses Pyrénées, France. February 24, 1906, Saturday.

DEAREST MILLY, Yours is just come. Yes, it is evidently Birrelligion. I had forgotten that he was the new Minister of Education. We leave here on Monday and stay loosely on at St Jean de Luz, so as to get a few days at San Sebastian. The weather with the exception of two beautiful days has been execrable, and is so now. Eva will send you a post-card about this place. I fear it is liable to inrushes of noisy French, who go up the Rhune (3000 feet) and have a grand dinner, sleep here and return to Biarritz, etc. on the morrow. One noisy party of six

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

men in two motors appeared here three days ago. They drank like Britons and sang the Marseillaise like Frenchmen and danced in rhythm to the chatter of the motors in the place in front of the hotel. Much of this would be a nuisance. The inn does not possess a third story, only two of them. I would send you the final proof of the Louping-ill, etc., Report, had I not already sent it on to Erasmus. The scientific part of the inquiry is by Dr Hamilton. Edward Wheler's part was making a readable summary. Parts I and II are technical and confused, but they contain the facts on which the summary, Part III, is based. I have no doubt that Edward Wheler gave much help all along. I think that they have good men now inquiring into S. African cattle plague, but these inquiries take much time. It is long before a true clue is found. Louping-ill was at first ascribed to ticks, but it was proved that they had nothing to do with it. The malaria mosquito, and the poison carried by, not emanating from, the tsetse, are instructive instances. When the Blue Book is out, you will like to read Part III, which I presume will cost under 6d. Parliamentary Reports are always issued so cheaply, at little more than cost of paper and printing. I am glad you could make something out of my brief summary re "Resemblance." Karl Pearson approves, but I do not, of the paper I have had typed. The subject has many side issues, and I must publish nothing without examples, but I see my way now pretty clearly. Karl Pearson helpfully suggests that I should work out *fraternal* resemblance and compare the numerical results so obtained with those already derived from measurements, and which are now certainly determined to within less than $\frac{1}{10}$ th of the stated value. So I shall take steps towards doing this. Arthur Galton has been staying at Claverdon. He has many staunch friends. I wish I could appreciate him more, but his ideals in every way differ much from my own. I am always delighted to hear good words of him, being a relation. Eva gave to a young lady friend an introduction to his brother Ralph Galton in Ceylon, and she wrote from there a few days ago charmed with him. The young lady is a Miss Riardon, a Canadian, who travels far afield with her aunt. We met them in Sicily. How you are all marrying! Eva knows well about Mr Cope's merits. I shall be half sorry and half glad to leave this restful place, but it is becoming too restful in this weather, that keeps me for many days at a time wholly indoors. Novels are a great resource in the evening-good ones and big type. There is a very good circulating library at St Jean de Luz. I described our wild boar as having tusks. He has none; I mistook tufts of light-coloured hair for them. When I first saw him he had been, I suppose, shut up over long, for he rushed about hither and thither with short turns like a lunatic snipe and I could not see clearly. Since then he has been very quiet and the boys scratch him as he lies on his side to his great enjoyment. He is a funny and a handsome beast. Best loves to Amy and you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Post-card. Hôtel d'Angleterre, Biarritz, France, will be our address. February 26, 1906.

Such a disaster to our best clothes. They were all left at the Hôtel Terminus, St Jean de Luz, which was totally burnt on Saturday night. Such a panic, we hear. All the tenants out in the streets, in a gale, in their chemises! We were to have gone there for a week, to-day. As it is we go to Biarritz to refit. All my papers and valuables were fortunately with me, so none of them are destroyed. Only a holocaust of good clothes. It was the fire in a *Frenchman's* chimney that caused the mischief. We leave Ascain to-morrow morning. FRANCIS GALTON.

Portion of a letter addressed to Edward Wheler.

SAN SEBASTIAN. March 12, 1906.

Your Marseilles card of March 8 just come. So glad that all goes well. We are tripping in Spain for a very little while. Our chief news is already a week and more old, namely, that all our smart things, which had been left in charge of a smart hotel, while we roughed it in the country, were utterly burnt, hotel and all. It is funny being clotheless, but the natives in these smart districts all wear clothes and have tailors and linendrapers where they can be bought. I had all my papers with me.

Lots of Royalty here, and Grand Dukeries, and I presume Royal Courtship too. The King of Spain looked older and more set-up than I had expected. His profile is pronounced. It is a very different face from that which is printed on the front of this card. You fly with the mail and I doubt whether Alexandria would still be a feasible address, so I send this to Malta. I hope
you liked what you saw of the "unspeakable" Turks. You must tell me which of the various sea-port rascalities you come across strikes you as the worst. I should back those at the Piraeus. I have tried to make a tinted map of European knavery, marking the most knavish parts with the darkest tints. English public schools were the whitest, and shades thickened about the Levant. A friend who in his youth was appointed (?) "Judge of Appeal" to the Ionian Islands, told me there were more cases of *Appeal* (not of Law Suits) in one of the Islands than there were adult male inhabitants. I am in for law now, to try to get some compensation for my burnt clothes. I don't expect any but shall certainly have to pay the lawyer. Best love to M. L. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

SAN SEBASTIAN (we leave to-morrow). March 25, 1906 (one quarter of the year gone).

DEAREST MILLY, Your dates will apparently suit us well and accordingly I will arrange generally, leaving details for later on. We have had some abominable weather, cold and snow storms, just like you have had according to the papers. So expeditions have been nil. I wonder if the following get into the English papers. A weak are a party of

if the following got into the English papers. A week ago, a party of friends, including the French Consul and a charming Spanish lady, a quarter and more English in her ways, drove some 12 miles from here to visit a famous grotto and cave (prehistoric remains, etc.). It is a long way underground; the party go with lighted candles; at one place the path crosses a deep crevasse, over which a wooden bridge had been put four years ago, for the King of Spain. Nobody had visited the cave since. The wood had rotted, the bridge gave way and down went the two. The lady stuck 10 metres down against some débris of the bridge. The Consul fell as far again down, upon a ridge. Fancy the alarm! It was two hours before ropes and help could be procured and they were pulled up; the lady in blood and dishevelment, the Consul barely conscious, having been stunned. They are, I believe, not seriously the worse for it all.



A narrow shave like this suggests epitaphs. I heard the following lately, and the last two lines "obsess" me. I don't know to what careless, vicious young genius they referred.

> "He revelled 'neath the moon, He slept beneath the sun, He lived a life of going-to-do And he died with nothing done."

So the Noteworthy Families is at length published and you have received your copy. I am glad to have made much of Schuster. He is a good, gentlemanly fellow and feebly protested against it, but it has encouraged him and he is working hard at families now. I think I told you of the speciality of these parts of inlaying iron with gold thread and making ornaments. They do it very cleverly and prettily. The pattern is engraved, the very thin wire is punched in with a fine punch, the whole is heated which somehow solders the two metals, and then it is polished up. This exceedingly fine work is done by the naked eye. The man I saw at work is a fine big fellow, but his sight must be such that he could see as much detail in the eye of a needle as you and I could in—what shall I say—not exactly a "barn-door."



I got him to do a brooch like the above (Eva sketched the outline), which I will send as a memento, when we return within reach of easy and honest posts. After beginning this letter by abusing the weather it has suddenly changed into calm sunshine and we *are* going at once for a good expedition, so I will finish this later.

Monday morning. We had a grand day yesterday to Loyola's place—perfect weather, two hours train, four and a half in carriage in all. The place itself seemed hardly what it should be. I had hoped to find a record in portraits, pictures and maps, of the progress and misfortunes of the Order, and a good library, besides some idea of Loyola's own surroundings. But there is nothing of that. Plenty of gorgeousness in marble and gold, small taste, and nothing of graphic historical value. However the drive, etc., was most picturesque and to-day the cold rain has recommenced. I got a ring of no value, which may do for Amy, with the Spanish equivalent to SOUVENIR OF LOYOLA upon it. It shall be sent with the brooch. I am writing on my knee in a bad light, the morning is so dark and dreary. We sleep to-night at St Jean de Luz.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I don't know where to tell you to send your next letter to me, so don't write at all!

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 7, 1906.

(I enclose the German pamphlet of which I wrote and promised to send.)

DEAREST MILLY, It is so pleasant feeling in one's own clean home again and receiving smiling welcome. We had an excellent passage cross-channel and all is well, except that Eva has a rather bad head cold and keeps half this day in bed. I send the brooch and ring; also, I have ordered to be sent to you, from me, Skeat's Concise Etymological Dictionary which is the book you refer to and is I find a capital book to lie about, at hand when wanted. You praise me too much in your letters, please don't any more. This reminds me of a true story of the present Lord Thring when he was Parliamentary draughtsman and had in consequence to discuss familiarly the terms of proposed Government bills with the Cabinet Ministers who introduced them. He was very outspoken and uncourteous-like and talked of everybody as d...d fools. Bob Lowe one day said to him "Now, Thring, we will understand once for all that everybody except ourselves are d...d fools, so you need not trouble to repeat it, and let us stick to business." By the way, Lord Thring told me in answer to a question, that of all the many Cabinet Ministers with whom he had worked, he rated Gladstone and Disraeli as quite the first. He said they were of different "clay" from other men. On the first occasion, he put Ayrton third, but in later years when I asked him to verify my recollections, he did not particularly dwell on Ayrton. We did not do much sight-seeing in Paris, only Notre-Dame, Sainte Chapelle, Louvre twice, etc. Eva quite thinks our unpretentious hotel would suit you. You have to give three days' notice before leaving and would of course have to arrange before coming, and not take your chance on arrival. I have seen but few friends yet, being busy. One was William Darwin just now, when for the first time I saw the Noteworthy Families book, Murray having omitted to send me a copy, knowing I was abroad. I tea-ed yesterday with Miss Baden-Powell (who does the honours of the house), having just found a card asking me to come. There is a wonderful collection of curiosities, Ashanti as well as S. African. She had a wire gauze thing like this



with a cross-bar to hold it by to put tea in, and to lower it into the teapot. It is taken out after standing long enough. She got hers at the Army and Navy Stores. It seems a capital plan. I have just got such a pretty card of invitation to a golden wedding, with portraits of the pair 50 years ago and now. It is from Sir William and Lady Crookes. Also, a still more ornate and grand card, engrossed in black and red letters, of invitation to a 400th centenary of Aberdeen University in September. It is all in Latin and drawn up in a very complimentary form. But I can't accept, it is too far and bustly. Sir George Darwin has gone to Philadelphia, as the representative of England at the forthcoming Benjamin Franklin commemoration. His wife is a descendant, great-grand-daughter, of a fellow-worker of Franklin. So it is very appropriate. Ever affectionately, with many loves, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 17, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, I am glad you like the brooch and Skeat, and Amy her very unpretentious but characteristic ring. The sudden death of my—I might almost say colleague and—friend, Professor Weldon, has been a great grief and will be a serious scientific loss to my other colleague and friend, Professor Karl Pearson. Weldon came to London alone for a night or two, while

suffering from incipient pneumonia. He became rapidly worse and was put by friends in a nursinghome, his wife having no previous idea of it, and being then happy with the Pearsons, and he was dead in a few hours, his wife reaching him while he was still conscious but very ill indeed. He was one of the strongest of men constitutionally, but took liberties with his strength. It has cast a gloom over this house. We go to Lucy Studdy to-morrow, Wednesday, and the plans are to stay there over Friday night and to go to Claverdon Leys from Saturday to the ensuing Thursday. The next Saturday-Monday I go to the Frank Butlers who have a charming little house at Witham. He is now full Inspector of Schools and will probably before long be promoted to London work. One effect of the fire at St Jean de Luz has been to show how much fatter I have grown of late years. Certain clothes, left in my wardrobe of recent years, have been tried on and found too tight, and are being sent to the tailors to alter up to date. I heard of a man who said to his tailor, "I am now forty and never had occasion to be re-measured by you." The tailor smiled and said, "We generally ease the fit a little when our customers seem growing stout, without troubling them about it." I can't now take enough exercise to keep muscles fit; it is no good trying. It only fatigues and I have capital digestive health as it is. Chamberlain never takes exercise, neither did the late Lord Salisbury. I have now got back with proper appliances to my "Resemblance," but am less confident than I was of getting useful results; the theory is all right, which is something though not enough. You will have enjoyed this weather. I hope that Dartmoor won't be set alight. Many moors are burning, I see. We have had long sits in the Park, which is growing beautiful. Dear old England. She has merits. Best loves. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

CLAVERDON LEYS, WARWICK. Saturday, April 21, 1906.

(I go to Rutland Gate on Thursday.)

DEAREST MILLY, On arriving here about lunch-time I found your letter. Guy's chill, Amy's influenza, and the combined want of Cook and Parlour-Maid are a large tale of mishaps. The bitterly cold weather of the last few days and the blackened moor fill your cup almost to overflowing. Claverdon gardens and shrubbery are greatly improved. All the former stuffiness from overgrowth of trees is gone without any sign of bareness. The ground too is judiciously levelled here and banked there, so it is becoming both pretty and interesting. Edward and M. L. look very well. The voyage and change of scene had become a necessity, for they were overworked. Lucy and Col. Studdy *seemed* quite well, though he is not so really, but he mends slowly. Their house is very pretty. Lucy's embroideries, framed and hung on the walls, make a brave show. I read through the typewritten copy of Bessy's memoir, which is very readable by any one and full of interest to her own family. It wants "perspective," treating all occurrences too much on the same scale. We are discussing how to treat it to the best advantage, by adding notes and illustrations, and probably printing it for private circulation. Eva is quite done up, I fear, and fit only for quiet at present. She has Gwen Chafy with her, otherwise the house for the moment is almost shut up.

The loss of Weldon is a severe one, from many different points of view. I attended the funeral service at Merton College on Wednesday, but the weather was far too bitter for me to go to the Cemetery. All was very sad, and through change of address I am temporarily out of touch with the Pearsons, and through them with Mrs Weldon. His death will modify many of our future plans and movements. It is very sad for us, and almost desolation to the Pearsons.

I did not go yesterday to see Eva's stained window given over to the church at Ettington. It was too cold, but Lucy went and brought back Constance Pearson for the night. I left her with them. What a large scale she is on! I must leave off now as tea is coming in and it is nearly post-time. Very best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 28, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, Yes, the window in Ettington new Church was put up by Eva and her brothers and sisters to the memory of their Father, Eva taking all the trouble and bearing nearly all the cost. She has lent Count Russell's book; you shall have it in time. There is little in it bearing on the picturesqueness of the lower heights, but great lamentation over the want of enterprise in not building hotels, etc., upon them, as in Switzerland. I will read the

P G III

Bishop's Apron as soon as I can get a sight of it. The rain had not reached Claverdon when I left on Thursday, but there had been some snow. Edward is greatly improving the place by cutting down a great amount of overgrowth and reforming much of the garden. He is also evidently becoming an important man in the county, being so familiar with county duties, and eminently useful and kindly. His Land-Agents' Society is quietly growing into a great institution. The Studdys have arranged their house very prettily. He looks well, but is not yet quite well. I go this afternoon to the Frank Butlers for Saturday to Monday. He is now full Inspector of Schools and lives at Witham, in what I hear is a very pretty house, with his wife and three little daughters. His eldest brother, Cyril, will be there. Cyril married a rich Miss Pears many years ago, bought latterly a country place near Shrivenham and is High Sheriff this year for Berks (or is it Bucks?). Anyhow it is the county in which Reading is. I can't think of the preceding lines to Canning's "Buck-, Buck-, Buckinghamshire dragoon." How Canning must have bubbled over with fun! Last week or ten days have been in great part melancholy. Weldon's funeral on Wednesday week in bitter weather, and the cold weather subsequently, had given me a sort of chill, which all the warmth and hospitality of the Studdys and Edward Whelers did not wholly overcome. You would have laughed to see how I was covered up at night, and fired—big fires, I mean, in bed-room—just like a decrepit nonagenarian. I drove over with Edward (shut up) to see the last of 5, Bertie Terrace, which has been a second home to me for more than fifty years. It was very painful. Bessy's old house, which with the garden went to Lucy, has been sold. We lunched with Gussie and had news of Grace from Athens. Eva would have added a line, but is just now upstairs. She is still far from strong, I am sorry to say. With loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 6, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, You will be growing restless like a migratory bird. I shall be curious to learn your plans and dates generally; by the 27th the weather ought to be warm in the south, but early June is full early for the Pyrenees near the bigger mountains. You will find flowers at all events. Your son Frank will have a busy and responsible time in Natal, such as young men love and parents fear. Eva and Walter Biggs* (who is up here for two or three days) went last night to the great meeting of Roman Catholics in the Albert Hall. That big building was full to overflowing, and vast crowds gathered in the streets. It was very impressive, I hear, most enthusiastic but well-ordered, and the speaking both good and temperate. The whole eleven thousand sang a hymn in unison. Frank Butler (as School Inspector) tells me that he thinks the bill would be quite *workable*, independently of its merits, I mean. I am going with Eva this morning to hear, or rather to try to hear, a sermon in its favour. All the same, I don't profess to really understand it, and have not fairly tried as yet to do so. Ethel (Galton) Marshall Smith[†] lunches here to-day and Violet looks in after. Then Eva and Walter go to St Paul's, and he is to hear the Education Debate in the House of Commons to-morrow. It is "history in the making."

Lunch is over. The sermon was, alas, almost inaudible to me, to my great regret. I have no news. Eva and I went to Hampton Court yesterday afternoon. The morning was brilliant, but clouds and cold wind came, and the expedition was a failure. So many things of Bessy's and Emma's have been offered very kindly to me, by both Edward and Lucy. One of these is the original picture of my Father, signed by Oakley, which I have put up in the place of the copy, also by Oakley, which I had. The latter is good, though not equal to the original, and it is now of no use to me. Would you like to have it? It ought to be in the family. I will send it at once, frame and all, in quite good order, if you like. Family matters remind me of Mrs Schim., and she, of Bristol Cathedral where she is buried, and that of the Bishop of Bristol, with whom I was talking two or three days ago at the Club. He is delighted at being asked to be President of the Alpine Club and has gladly accepted. He was a great climber in old days and more especially an explorer of caverns! Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

> * The Rev. Walter Bree Hesketh Biggs, Evelyne Biggs' brother. † Ethel, daughter of Cameron Galton, married a Marshall Smith.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 14, 1906.

My DEAR LUCY*,

X Ladywood

River Rea ×_{Duddestor}

X Larches

My impression is that the three places † are the corners of an equilateral triangle, three miles to the side—but I have no map of Birmingham whereby to verify. Ladywood is by the "Crescent," to the right of the road from the Town Hall to the Five-Ways. Duddeston is located by St Anne's Church, and the Larches by Sparkbrook; I can give no more exact reference to the latter. The River Rea, once sparkling, subsequently filthy beyond compare and finally diverted into a sewer, fed the Duddeston ponds. One was called the Mill Pool and, I presume, not only had acted but did act during my grandfather's life-time, as such, to the Duddeston Water Mill, which subsequently was partly if not wholly replaced by steam power.

I am very glad that Arthur takes kindly to the idea. He is not handicapped, as I am, by crowds of ancient recollections, which had my Father and Mother, Uncles and Aunts, as their focus, and are with difficulty adjustable to the focus in which you are concerned, namely, your Mother.

I feel as if I did not deserve to be forgiven for my blunder about the paper of dates. It confirms a strong impression I have long had, that the way to mislay a document is to put it in some peculiarly safe place. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 15, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, It is a relief to hear that the picture arrived safely. Glass, when cracked over a water-colour, does or may do great harm. Our letters will get again into order this week. To-morrow we go to Cambridge for the day to see Montagu Butler and my portrait. Also, some of the Darwins, not George I am sorry to say, who will be away on business. Eva went yesterday with Gwen Chafy to see both Lucy Studdy and the memorial window at Ettington which they both liked greatly, I was glad to learn. Eva is much better. Guy must be glad of a fortnight of his old work, which he does so well. What an account you send of Johannesburg rascality. I have arranged to have a look shortly at the Identification Department in Scotland Yard. The Chief Commissioner, Mr Henry, was, as you may remember, lent by the India Office to the Colonial Office, in order to get the Johannesburg Police into order, before taking up his present appointment under the Home Office. He told me that for Kaffir police purposes, a great desideratum was that each man should have, and be always compelled to use, the same readable name. It would be all the more necessary with the Chinese, whose names have less variety than those of Scotchmen (Highlanders). We have been very quiet at home. Last week there was a "gentlemen's soirée" at the Royal Society, where one of the most beautiful exhibits was a set of four large maps including only a small part of the Milky Way. The multitude of small stars that photography reveals far exceeds what could have been imagined, and the brilliancy of these multitudes of specks is astonishing. Edward Wheler comes to us on Thursday for two or three nights. He has much business to get through-the Land Agents' Society, and so on. I am going to subscribe to the Times library and shall put down the Bishop's Apron on my first list.

* Mrs Studdy, daughter of "Sister Bessy." It may interest the reader to know, that on the death of her mother, Mrs Wheler, she came into possession of several Darwin relics, and of these she left, on her death, the armchair of Dr Erasmus Darwin and silhouettes of his second wife and him to the Galton Laboratory.

[†] With regard to these three homes of the Galtons, closely associated with Francis Galton's boyhood, see our Vol. I, pp. 50-51 and Plates XXIX, XLV.

72 - 2

I am quite enthralled by one of Renan's books, the *Antichrist*. (I am reading it in an excellent translation with an excellent introduction by W. Hutchinson.) He makes out that Nero is the Beast of the Apocalypse, and brings in an enormous amount of the history of those times, most of which was quite unknown to me. It is a book well worth reading. Best loves to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 20, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, The paragraph about Guy is pleasant reading. Edward Wheler, who has been staying here three nights, heard to the same effect from —— Smith (son of the publisher), who is (?) Colonel of Guy's regiment, a few days ago.

Eva and I had a most pleasant 24 hours at Cambridge, lunching and spending the bulk of the day at Trinity Lodge, and sleeping at the George (Sir George) Darwins. The portrait looks particularly well in the Hall. The background being much lighter than those of the other pictures, and all being surrounded by dark oak, gives a welcome light to the general effect. Nothing could be better all round. Eva is also quite pleased with the memorial glass window in Ettington Church. She went down to see it on Monday last and to lunch with the Studdys. She has got Count Russell's book back and proposed to, perhaps she already has, post(ed) it to you. I can quite fancy Biarritz becoming enormously expensive. This is the beginning of its summer season, when wealthy French and Spanish grandees visit it in large numbers, and ordinary French and Spanish go in shoals and sleep six in a room, as we were assured often occurred. I shall be eager to know where you yourselves finally go to. We went last night to Stephen Phillips's play of *Nero*, having read it first. It is very "spectacular," but the acting was on the whole not quite first-rate. Still it was extremely interesting and apparently a just rendering of Roman Court life in those days. What villains they were! Talking of villains, I spent an hour in the morning yesterday seeing the finger-prints in Scotland Yard. Mr Henry (the Chief Commissioner of the Metropolitan Police) has got them into good order. The methodical arrangements are excellent. He has about 84,000 sets of prints and thinks he could deal with 150,000 without straining the method. There are more than 500 identifications a month, now; in the old days, there were not so many in a whole year. The burglars begin to use gloves, and now and then they destroy the skin of their finger-tips, but this grows again.

Ever affectionately, with loves to you all, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 2, 1906.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 8, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, If you are having splendid weather, like us, you will indeed be joyful. Eva will enclose her letter to Count Russell. She saw more of him than I did and has corresponded with him already. What an ovation you have had at Montauban. Amy must have rejoiced in the Bishop, and you both have been delighted at the happy ways of Jeannie Ronsell and her kindred. We English *are* a nation of natural snobs, which Southerners rarely are. We do however bear some polish, though it is costly and laborious to rub it on. The servility to persons of high social rank seems an expression of a conscious want of the polish that those have acquired and that they have not. If so, it is a pardonable feature, so far. I am glad you recall the zinc figure in the garden at Royat. It has left a deep impression on myself, not unlike that of Millet's "Angelus"—very sad, very brave, very noble. I had no idea that one of your sons had the honour of having played hockey with the present Queen of Spain! A lady who was here had joined in eating a bun with her, some years ago, at a pastry cook's. What a deal she has gone through already. Among the *minor* Spanish events is, I see, a resignation of the Premier, followed by a reconstituted cabinet. I am getting straight again and have driven out the last three days, and to-morrow we go for the week-end to friends at Haslemere. Next week I (and Gifi) go for three or four nights to Oxford, to the Arthur Butlers, which I think can be now safely effected. It is always such a great pleasure to see him. I am pitching into "Eugenics" again, seriously discussing the possibility and advisability of offering certificates, that must be trustworthy in reality as well as in popular appreciation, and that must be inexpensive and yet self-supporting. Though the thing is full of difficulty, I now think I see my way, so have just sent a paper to be typed, and to be submitted to a few critical friends before taking the next step. Lucy Studdy is in town and dines here to-night. Her embroidery won two prizes at a recent exhibition at Oxford. If you come across a Pyrenean sun-dial, such as the shepherds



always carried with them, I wish you would invest in one for me. They can hardly cost more than 1 franc. I gave mine to the Pitt-Rivers Museum. The principle is to find the time by the altitude of the sun at *any given* season. The head of the dial is turned to the right place (month and day). The gnomon sticks out and casts a shadow. The cylinder is marked with proper curves, and is dangled at the end of a string, and the hour is read off. I have drawn the top badly here. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 16, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, Your letter is very interesting, but I grieve at Edward's rheumatism. We have had three cold and rheumatic days here but the bad spell seems just over. Thank you much about the Shepherd's sun-dials. The rougher and more every-day order that they are of the better. I will even ask you to get me *two* of them. I had neat box-wood ones made for me in England some fifty years ago, and I calculated the curves, and had them cut in them, for the latitude of London, but I liked the rough native ones better as objects of interest. I hope you may come across Count Russell after all. Amy is well out of Montauban hospitality. Your account of her reminded me vaguely of Vathek, who, absolute and incomparably learned monarch that he was, was so upset by his inability to decipher the magical letters on the sword given him by the magician, that of the 163 dishes presented to him at dinner he had so lost appetite as to be only able to taste 35 !

We had a most successful week-end visit last Sunday, when I was well "molly-coddled" under the surveillance of Eva, and three other nights at Oxford with the Arthur Butlers—all most pleasant. George G. Butler (whom you know) and his boy are with us now. They all go to the theatre to-night, with others who dine here. I shall smoke the cigarette of peace and quiet in great comfort at home. Fred's account of the Chinese would have been most welcome to the Unionist newspapers a few days ago, but after Mr Churchill's confession on the part of the Government that only twelve Chinese in all had asked to be repatriated, the case is closed. The Ministry seem learning to blunder less, but have a difficulty in carrying out their party programme, etc., as stated at the Elections. I heard a good story of, let us say, Lady A., a great lady who lives in Grosvenor Square. She told her friend, say Mrs B., "I have asked all the new Ministers to my reception in July." Mrs B. said, "What, all of them? Have you asked John Burns and his wife?" Lady A. answered, "No, not them: they are impossible. Besides, I have never called there." Mrs B. said, "But you must ask them, or it will be a slight and they and many others of their party will be angry." So Lady A. went home and wrote, "Dear Mrs Burns, I hope you and Mr Burns will give me the pleasure of your company at my reception on Pray excuse my not having called, but the distance is so great from Grosvenor Square to Battersea." The answer came: "Dear Lady A., I fear that Mr Burns and I shall be unable to avail ourselves of your kind invitation, for I have studied the map, and find the distance from Battersea to Grosvenor Square to be just as great as that from Grosvenor Square to Battersea." Neat, wasn't it? Mrs B. told Lady Galton who told me. I am getting answers and suggestions to my typewritten circular about the Eugenics Certificates, which were sent to about half-adozen experts. We shall see the final results, probably in the first instance in a paper published somewhere. Best loves, ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 24, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, July 12th or 13th, as you propose, will suit excellently; so come here at once on your arrival. Eva will stay two or three days to overlap you and to have the pleasure of seeing you. What about Amy? The little dressing room will be the only room available for her. It would be heartily at her service if she came with you. As the time approaches, you will tell me more particulars?-day and train, etc. To continue business, you will, of course, stay a full fortnight. Later on I should greatly like a week with you and I would arrange about Gifi in the way you describe, but I can't say more just now, as Eva's plans are not certain—cannot be certain—just yet, and mine would be somewhat governed by hers. The plan in outline is that she should go with her artist friend, Mary Savile, to some picturesque place, yet to be decided on, in conformity with Miss Savile's portrait-painting arrangements, Eva writes to day to fix more particularly, but cannot hear for some three days, I expect. One idea was to go to Polperro, which would be very convenient to her and to myself. But this must stand over for a few days. She is most obliged for your very kind invitation, but she wants a bit of artistic Bohemianism badly. Miss Savile, too, who is coming into high vogue with great people, wants the same. Lucky for Bob, not to have been blown up! So glad the Pyrenees have been a climatic success, though not a social one. Hugh and Fred will, I trust, enjoy it all thoroughly. I have been in what is now for me a whirl of doings. There was a big dinner at Trinity College given to us old fogeys, once undergraduates at Trinity. I was the oldest fogey but one, but it was very interesting meeting many scattered friends. Llewelyn Davies was one, who sat next to me. Lord Macnaghten (the Judge of Appeal) was one of the guests at the Lodge and talked to me very pleasantly about R. Cameron Galton, who was his contemporary. They both won rowing prizes and were great friends. Macnaghten was a Senior Classic of his year. Then I had a good deal of talk with Sir Fowell Buxton, who told me he had a genealogy of the descendants of the Gurneys of Earlham. There are upwards of 1000 now living, but of these some 200 must be subtracted owing to cousin marriages, which include duplicate entries of the same name. He has sent me some figures and asked me to suggest how to work the thing to the best advantage. I had some ideas and have written them out fully and sent them. There were many others of great interest to myself, but tedious to narrate. Then, one day, I went with George Butler and his boy, with Eva, into the country to hunt up family portraits of the boy's family, contained in an old house, whose representatives welcomed us warmly. In the evening at 11.15 I went to a big affair in the offices of the Daily Telegraph, to which the German Editors now visiting London were invited, and a lot of English to meet them. We saw the set-up of the paper in all its details and the beginning of the printing of it at 12.15. The scale of the whole thing is enormously costly. One sees that home industries, in producing things in wide demand, have no chance against big machinery. There are eight big machines, all fed from duplicates cast from the same type. Each machine is fed from a roll of paper four miles in length and drops out Daily Telegraphs, ready folded and dried, faster than it is possible to countcertainly at least five in each second. It was a wonderful display.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

BRIDGE END, OCKHAM, SURREY. August 12 (St Grouse of the Philistines), 1906.

The four letters which I return are like the opening of an Etruscan tomb, DEAREST MILLY, where all the contents appear just as they were deposited 2000 and more years back. How human we all are! I can quite understand your having felt just the same about your child and grandchildren as your mother did about me. Erasmus might, or might not, greatly like to see his own letter and others about Loxton. I have to write to him, and will mention their existence, especially that of July 19, 1839, so he can apply to you if he wishes. I recollect so clearly coming home---to Learnington-in 1840, and my sisters all in mourning array for my grandfather; Eva's great-great-grandfather. It is pleasant to read of the strong affection that your mother then had-even at that early date, I mean-for Aunt Brewin, or Aunt Sophia as she then was. We were rated by outsiders as a most united family and the letters show that we were so then. But after my Father's death the hoops that bound together the staves of the family cask seem to have given way, and with independence we mostly flew off in different directions. What good paper and ink they used in 1839-40. It is the bleaching and the shoddy (short fibres) and other material than linen, that cause modern paper to be so weak and perishable. But it is marvellously cheap. I suppose that paper is "pulped" over and over again until it serves no other purpose than to give bulk. The strength, such as it is, being due to a scanty intermixture of proper fibre. It is worth while to scrutinise paper through a strong lens and to notice its curious structure. I have been busy with my machine, out of doors, I sitting under an awning and the machine projecting out into the open, and now that I can test the plan experimentally and for the first time with proper appliances, am more doubtful than ever as to its real usefulness. But there are still some tests to be applied and some variations of method.

Yes, this August is a sad month to me, or rather a month that brings sad and solemn recollections. Dear Emma, I feel the want of her more and more, but she fully lived out her life. There were grounds for fear that her faculties would noticeably weaken before long. There is a Greek phrase, I think, "he was still young and his tomb was not yet in sight." In my fancies, I don't see a tomb but a greenery with some cypresses in it showing over a bit of old brick wall on a hill about a mile off, where the peaceable cemetery lies. There are many small, nice, old-fashioned churches hereabouts and, as Sir Lucius O'Trigger expressed himself, nice quiet lying in the attached churchyards. We feel much at home here, having made many friends last year. The weather continues lovely—no rain ; the trees don't show the want of it, though the gardens do. Your rain is wanted here by the farmers. Best loves.

Try to excuse smears and blots.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Lucy Cameron Galton comes here next Saturday for a week. I much look forward to going to you on or about September 4. We leave this on Thursday, August 30, thence to town to refit and to settle matters, and I should be free to come to you on September 3 or 4 (Monday or Tuesday). Please let the exact date stand over for a bit. (You must of course consider your own convenience first.)

ROYAL VICTORIA YACHT CLUB, RYDE, I. OF W. August 14, 1906.

MY DEAR FRANK, Our friend Collins is quite wrong about the compass points as used by seamen. No sailor would dream of saying N.N. West by West half North; he would say N.N. West half West. No doubt Collins had picked the term up among yachtsmen, who do make ridiculous mistakes among themselves, and there is no one to correct them. In mercy to Collins pray tell him. Many thanks about sister Adèle's letter and F. Miller's address. I am glad you like your quarters so well. What a cheerful companion Jenny would make for me; how we would converse and understand each other—like yourself and the camel did some 40 years since at the Zoo, when the camel flopped down on its knees and toppled over a lot of children and two ancient parties. I simply made a run for it—yourself ditto.

I get afloat in steamers often, but not in sailing vessels. How curious it is how people keep on using old terms, now meaningless. The newspapers and others constantly say such and such a company's steamers *Sail* on such a day in place of saying *Leave*. They carry no sails and have no masts except for signal uses.

I am as well as possible, but the toss by a cow three years since has spoilt my walking powers and my sea legs. Ever very affectionately yours, ERAS. GALTON.

P.S. Kindest remembrances to Eva.

BRIDGE END, OCKHAM, SURREY. August 18, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, I am glad that the proposed time for my visit suits you. The progress of the drains must be interesting to watch! We, like you, have at length had much rain, sorely needed here, and it is cold in the evenings, so we have begun fires and sit but little out of doors. The hammock had been put up and the tent peg seemed as firm as iron when I lay in it, but after the rain had soaked the ground, Eva tried it and out came the peg and down she came "Hammock and all" like the nursery song of the bird in its nest on the tree-top. We had tea yesterday with an interesting man, Mr Stokes, the iron contractor for the big Egyptian dams. His wife, an Ionides, is half-Greek, and grand-daughter of the Ionides who gave the collection of pictures to our government. Everything about his cottage by the side of a rushing mill-stream is thought out, home-made for the most part, and interesting. The stream is of considerable width and he built with his own hands two bridges across it; each is on a peculiar principle, and a water-wheel pumps water high up to his garden. Lucy Cameron Galton is with us for some days. The weather has been much against her sketching, but she thoroughly appreciates the paintability of the place. Cameron is taking a walking tour in Wales with Violet.

You recollect my pinched thumb-nail. It happened about July 26, more than three weeks ago, during which time the black has travelled only 7 millimetres forwards, say at the rate

of 2 millimetres a week. It is now, as well as I can draw it, like this and there is more black to an as yet unexplored distance below the flesh. In fact, it gets blacker and the nail seems more rotten nearer its root. I wish the surgeons would make bioscopes of healing wounds. In fact everything that grows might be bioscoped—humans, trees, etc. For a landscape, either a stone, or three smaller stones or bricks, would have to be fixed permanently in the ground, with holes in them for the legs of the camera, that it might be always in exactly the same place, then the photographs would have to be taken at the same hour on different days*. My machine[†] is now worked in my little so-called dressing-room here—some-



times still out of doors. All it wants is a common (it can't be too common) table to put it on, and it does not hurt a good one. A small table, so long as it is not less than 2 ft. 8 in. in length

and 9 in. in breadth, is handier than a larger one. If you have not such, I could easily buy one in Bovey, or if none are to be bought, I could get a carpenter to nail up something thus:—

So I will bring the machine down on *spec.*, unless I shall have done enough with it before then. But the inquiry is very troublesome. I am still uncertain as to the real utility of such results as I am likely to get. -Best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

BRIDGE END, OCKHAM, SURREY. August 26, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, If all goes well and the May Bradshaw is to be trusted, Gifi and I will reach Bovey Station on Saturday next at 3.9, and will drive straight thence to Edymead, with the awning and with the machine. I have only just got it all into *fluent* working order, though it is so simple. Best congratulations to Amy on the Pope's autograph. May it convey a blessing! I feel quite interested about the progress of your drain. About the black on my nail, it is now 10 millimetres long and has five more to accomplish to reach the end. By pushing the skin back at the base I fancy I see the root of it (the black part), and its very rough commencement. This too is a subject of present interest and amusement. Nothing out of the common way has happened here since I wrote, and being at this moment rather handweary with much writing, and as we shall meet so soon, I will not write more. Lucy Cameron Galton has been a most pleasant visitor. She left two or three days ago. I take such a sound sleep in the middle of the day that each one seems to be two days and my dates are apt to be mixed. Best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* The coming of spring, or the passing of summer, might be effectively represented in this way.

† The "Measurement of Resemblance" apparatus, still preserved in the Galton Laboratory.

PLATE LVIII



Francis Galton and his Great-Niece Eva,—Evelyne Biggs, at Bridge End, Ockham, in August, 1906.

Address now to 42, Rutland Gate, S.W.

August 29, 1906.

DEAR SCHUSTER, The advantage of Doubleday's work is its direct way of meeting the question whether in the long run such and such classes prevail. The fact that one class is more fertile than another in one particular generation cannot be trusted altogether. It may well be the case that the marriage rate is different in small and large families or again (for which some grounds exist) that the tendency to fertility is more or less periodic. It is astonishing how often large families have few descendants in the next generation owing to causes that may be partly social, partly physiological, whose existence we may suspect but of which we as yet know next to nothing. "The fate of large families" would be an interesting inquiry, in its way.

Tell me more precisely the use that you think might be made of Burke's Landed Gentry. I leave Ockham to day for three nights in London and thence, first to Devonshire and afterwards to the Midlands, but letters to 42, Rutland Gate, London, will always be forwarded on. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Galton's Reply to a request on the part of Mr Frederic Whyte to know what he thought of Phrenology, September, 1906.

The localisation in quite modern times of the functions of the brain lends so far as I am aware no corroboration whatever, but quite the reverse, to the divisions of the phrenologist. Why capable observers should have come to such strange conclusions has to be accounted for most easily on the supposition of unconscious bias in collecting data.

Whoever may seriously re-examine the question must procure a collection of appropriate cases by persons who know well the characters of the person named, and who, if possible, should be wholly unacquainted with the purposes of the collection.

A good way would be by fixing after much consideration on some strongly contrasted characters appropriate to the inquiry, and then to obtain returns from masters, etc., of large schools of the names of those boys in whom they were notably in excess or deficiency and to photograph the heads of those boys on a uniform method for subsequent comparison.

Trustworthy conclusions might be reached; but what qualified persons will undertake the labour of what will probably end in showing phrenological bumps to be meaningless?

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 12, 1906.

MY DEAR EVA, Will you very kindly do the following job for me, and send the results to me to Claverdon Leys, Warwick? I have traced a few of Miss Baden-Powell's silhouettes and send them herewith. Also I send a sheet made up of 15 smaller ones pasted together, all numbered. I want two or three of the silhouettes enlarged according to the instructions by the side of the sheet of numbers. All I want in the end is something like this on a very large scale. You can mess the paper with crayon as much as you please but

in each case draw a thin, firm, equally thick line through all the mess, to indicate clearly the outline. Choose whichever of the silhouettes you prefer, Marconi and myself being comparatively beardless would do for two of them. Generalise the hair and beard as much as you can, fancying it has to be worked in tapestry. I shall be so much obliged for this.

 \tilde{I} have been working hard and getting on. The Athenaeum is shut up, and I don't care to go to its temporary substitute, but tea

and lunch and dine here. There are various little things to tell, hardly worth writing about. I got a big strong kit-bag yesterday, to replace the burnt one. Kindest remembrances to your fellow-lodger. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Tell me your plans when you write; I have somewhat forgotten what we arranged.

Address Malthouse, Bibury, Fairford (Glos.).

[CLAVERDON LEYS.] Sunday, September 16, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, The past week seems to me an age through change of scene, though there have been no notable events. You are barricaded, I suppose, more or less. Here at Claverdon, where I am at this moment, there are big waterworks going on. In a spare spot

P G III



between the garden and the stables a cistern $20 \times 10 \times 10$ feet is just dug out and built round, and in an ingenious way all the water that falls on the many roofs connected with the farm-yard is collected into a pipe to feed it. Ever so much is going on besides. I had a quick but stuffy journey from Newton Abbot. The fast train was easily caught there, but there was overcrowding in it. The three nights in London were very profitable, for I finished my little paper and did various jobs, and I reached here, as arranged, on Thursday. Eva is at Bibury. I join her there to-morrow, for the week; then I go home, and she for a few days to Warwickshire, and we converge in London afterwards. I wonder if the drought has continued with you. There has been a little rain here, and yesterday a big threatening cloud, with apparently waterspouts of rain, hung over Learnington and elsewhere, but only a few drops touched us. The newcomers at Gannoway Gate (where Darwin lived as a bachelor, and the Torres till lately) were here while getting their furniture in. It transpired that the male could whistle through his fingers and after moderate persuasion he did. He gave us lessons in that musical and very useful art, but although I blow with his diagram by my side, in front of the looking-glass, for five minutes at a stretch. I have not yet caught the trick. Edward occasionally succeeds. I shall go on night and morning till I can. How many useful accomplishments are neglected in our youth!-this of making "cat-calls" among the number. I want it every day to get a cab in London. It beats all whistles hollow, but confessedly is not elegant to the eyes. I do not suggest Amy's acquiring it. 5, Bertie Terrace is not yet sold, several things that they all are glad to have stored are still there. I had not the heart to look at it. Gifi cycled over to Learnington and saw Temple, who had been here for a little while in Claverdon, and learnt that since then she had been somewhat seriously ill, a doctor-three-¥, times-a-day business; I don't know more. She is convalescent now, but

weak. Yeales is, I hear, losing her memory. Everything ages, and is extruded when of no further use. Among others, I am glad to reckon my pinched thumb nail, only one half of the old one is left now. Goodbye, loves to you all. Fred was very patient. We were $\frac{1}{2}$ hour too early



at the station and the train was late as well! Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am writing before breakfast so have no message to send.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 23, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, I am really at this moment still in Bibury, but go home for good to-morrow. We, like you, have much sunshine and warmth, but I hear dismal stories from the Cumberland Lake country of what the weather is and has been there. Thank Amy ever so much for Mrs Benson's letter which I keep and which confirms essentials. Amy seems to have told her that I said it was Pob etc.*, my point was that I thought it could not have been him but that I quite forgot who it was and wanted to learn. This, Mrs Benson supplies. The object of the visit to Lambeth was to see some papers in the library there which bore on the history of the Greek Church. For all the rest, I can trust my own memory. The interview was described by the Archbishop most graphically and forcibly. I have now been a week here at Bibury in extreme cottage-comfort. Eva has a lady artist friend, Miss Savile, who has to sleep out but takes her meals here. The post has just brought me the photo-process reduction of the diagram in my forthcoming paper (composed at Edymead); the proof will doubtless be at Rutland Gate. I shall be glad to have this preliminary off my hands. You shall have a copy of the thing when Nature has published it. I am receiving excellent tracings of profiles, full of character, from Dance's big works. They are large enough to fill (allowing a full margin) one page of this note-paper, and are all of well-known contemporaries, sketched from life. They are making a most interesting subject for study and comparison. The caster of the British Museum coins is on his holiday, but undertakes to cast them all when I come back. I mean all in the list of 100 or so that I sent him. To cast all in the British Museum would indeed be a large order. To-morrow we all separate. Eva goes for a week to Warwickshire and then she rejoins me for good in London. We have not yet absolutely, but approximately, decided against wintering partly in England. The probable event will be that of going slowly Rome-wards early in November. I look back with ever so much pleasure to Edymead. Pray give suitable remembrances all round, not omitting the Signora.

Ever affectionately (from the awning as usual), FRANCIS GALTON.

* This probably refers to C. P. Pobedonosteff. See p. 548 above.

EDYMEAD, BOVEY TRACEY. October 19, 1906.

MY DEAR EDWARD, At length a newspaper notice has appeared of your Report which I enclose. It is by Prof. R. T. Hewlett, as I see from the table of contents of this number of Nature, Oct. 18, 1906. They have spelt your name with two e's. I am surprised that nothing was said about it at the British Association. It should have been referred to by the President of the Biological Section, but he (Lister) gave an Address by no means up to the mark, in at least certain particulars, and which is at this moment undergoing scathing criticism by Prof. Karl Pearson.

I have had a trying 12 days of Rheumatics and Bronchitis and though much better, am not yet sound. I funk now foreign travel and probably shall try Plymouth for November and December. Eva went down for a night to prospect, and reports favourably. Milly and I are to go down on Monday and conclude. London in November would help to, or quite, kill me. It is sad being banished. There are great offsets however to the discomforts of invalidism, in the care and affection one gets, the fires in one's bedroom, and the lots of sleep. Guy has been from home, but returns to-day. His renewed adjutancy hopes are now finally disposed of, by the appointment of Captain Weston as his successor. Sidmouth was a haven of rest to me for a week in bed. Thence I came here on Tuesday last in two easy stages, sleeping at Exeter. I was far too ill to see Beer*, but I read about it and saw a picture of it. Neither could I make an excursion anywhere. I have learnt nothing whatever during the last fortnight except the virtues of a new (to me) *pill*—Podophyllum, with a little colocynth and hyosciamus. I shall adopt them in the place of compound rhubarb, of which in average health I take about one in two months. Of these, I have already had to swallow three. Erasmus wrote me such a nice affectionate letter in reply to mine; so also did Grace Moilliet. How beautiful Devonshire is, and how varied! Two seas, two (?) moors, lots of harbours and rich pastures, besides red earth and red cattle. Best love to M. L. I trust your Agents' meeting went off as usefully as hitherto. Eva goes to-day to London to look after winter clothing and the house. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. November 7, 1906.

DEAREST MILLY, I must write my first letter from this charmingly placed club (Royal Western Yacht Club of England) to you, to ask you to thank Guy again for procuring me admission to it. We get on quietly and happily. I have one friend at the Aquarium, Bidder, grandson of the "calculating boy," and have made acquaintance with the others there. They do excellent work. Their steam trawler, the "Huxley," is just back from the north seas, and is off westward for a few days, and I am to go over her when she returns. Bidder has been making prolonged experiments on the drift currents of the North Sea, by sinking closed bottles with a paper inside and with a very legible label asking the finder to break the bottle, take out the enclosed small roll of card, fill up the spaces with date and place of recovery, and to post the

card to him. It appears that fishing with trawls is so searching, that 77 per cent. of the bottles are recovered by the fishermen, some after drifting up to even 140 miles. My other important experience regards cutting a cake. The object aimed at is to make the arcs of the two slices equal, without regard to the part of the circumference, so (1) does as well as (2). I have tried both, and rather incline to (1). It is an excellent plan for keeping the cake moist. An indiarubber band keeps the halves together. Cross cutting is not necessary, (3) being as good as (4).

We were grieved at your bad cold. I hope it is disappearing at a normal rate. It has been too cloudy and rainy to tempt us out much, but the day before yesterday we had a grand forenoon seeing the dockyards. The Nasmyth hammer worked beautifully.



Do you happen to recollect the crayon picture of a meteor † that I have? It was drawn and given to me by Nasmyth, who saw the meteor at his own place in Kent, I having seen it (and

* "Beer" or "High Beer," near Winterbourne-Kingston, one of the homes of the original

Galton yeomen; see our Vol. 1, p. 40, ftn. 2. † This drawing is deposited in one of the drawers of Galton's writing table at present in the Galtoniana in the Galton Laboratory.

579

73 - 2

published a brief account of it) at Boulogne. What a noise it made! People thought a magazine had exploded somewhere, and the trail of white that it left behind lasted for a long while. With many loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. December 20, 1906.

 $M \times DEAR EDWARD$, Best wishes of the season. It will be the shortest day when you get this, and then the year will turn—Hurrah! I am particularly glad you will be on the Advisory Council *re* Agricultural Biology. It will be just the thing you could help so well in, especially when the stage is reached of the Agricultural Farm.

Very amusing and pleasant your Gloucester host's account of Erasmus at the Regent. I heard of his luncheon party there a few days since, from Lucy, and how happy he seemed to be. She too seems at last to be getting strong and happy, and her husband as well.

A friend of mine, Pryor by name, has a collection of old silhouettes, mainly of certain Quaker relatives and their friends including my Grandmother of Duddeston (whose pastel portrait you have) and one of *dear* Mrs Schim.*, made at Bath in 1809, according to my Father's note in pencil upon it. She was then an uncommonly handsome woman of 30 odd years with a profile greatly like that of her very promising brother, Uncle Theodore*, who died young of plague at Malta. You naturally do not share my (reserved) admiration for Mrs Schim., for your Mother certainly did not, but she interests me on family grounds, so when I return home I think I shall frame her.

So James Keir Moilliet is buried to-day. Poor Lewis with his twin brother gone and himself blind. Amy Lethbridge is quite well again, after a bad sore throat to begin with. Then she was taken to Weston and got quite well. Eva saw her at Edymead House two days ago, just returned.

Plymouth atmosphere is not enlivening, but I get on well enough by leading an invalid life. Driving is no good, for the ground is very hilly and the ugly suburbs stretch far.

You mentioned that you read *Nature*. Look in to-day's issue at a paragraph, with small diagrams, on how to *cut a cake scientifically*, signed by a certain F.G. We have used the plan regularly for at least a fortnight. It suits our modest wants. So you have two bulls! Claverdon Leys will become "Bashan" (I have however no conception what the Biblical "Bulls of Bashan" refer to). I am delighted that you are so fit, so busy and so happy. Loves to you both.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

7, WINDSOR TERRACE, THE HOE, PLYMOUTH. January 17, 1907.

MY DEAR EDWARD, So glad to hear of your doings, of the house "bursting full of boys and girls" and of the six calves.—Also of the forthcoming wild geese in Wales.—The poor old bank in Steelhouse Lane!![†] Nothing endures. One of Bewick's vignettes is of a churchyard on the edge of a cliff that is crumbling into the sea. The havoc has reached so far as to cut a monument in two. The part that remains is inscribed "To the immortal memory of..."; all the rest is gone.

I was more sentimental about the little Slaney Street, where there was an Office connected with the bank, which my Father kept up till his death, I think. It had an old copying machine, given him I believe by James Watt its inventor, and which looked not unlike a mangle. A huge thing worked by cross arms. I went with him there on not a few occasions, but never into the big bank house. I wish I could get rid on fair terms of the small remainder of my



Duddeston property, for the reason you mention. But after all there is not enough of it left to be risky overmuch. The cistern must now be a pleasure, also the pond.

I am not yet by any means *fit*, having had a week ago another shiver with bed and doctor, but I feel now well cleared out and particularly comfortable in myself, leading at present an invalid life, which I hope will not last for many days longer. I am to take regularly every morning a purgative fizz, and strychnine after meals as a nerve tonic. The prescription seems reasonable. I should greatly like to accept your kind invitation later on, but dare not make any plans yet. I suppose I must stick here till spring sets in. The doctors strongly urge it.

> * See our Vol. 1, Plate XXXV. † See our Vol. 1, Plate XXXII.

Poor Milly Lethbridge has had nearly a fortnight in bed with influenza; Dim* was again sent to bed, I hope only for a short time. Their principal maid has been quite ill, etc., and is gone away for a while to get strong again. I expect Eva back to-morrow, but have urged her to stay on, if good for her head.

This is a season of sad recollections for you. I can hardly think that it is only one year since your Mother's death. Best love to M. L. Tell her that I have learnt one good cooking receipt—viz. not to serve Whitings *boiled* with their tails through their eyes, but to spitchcock, take out their bones, and fry them. They are quite good eating in this way. Very like soles and, if possible, better. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

3, HOE PARK TERRACE, PLYMOUTH. February 4, 1907.

MY DEAR EDWARD. What an escape! Don't let the Egyptian sun get into the head, which may be tender for a while. I hope you will be able to go, and to enjoy and learn. Also that you may not get too much of the March Khamsin hot winds. "Khamsin" means "50," = the number of days during which that sometimes detestable wind is apt to blow. Thank you for the newspaper slip which seems to give a fair account so far as it goes.

The news that compound drenches are being well tried is good. In some future time, babies will undergo "suction" at the same time as their baptism, to preserve them from all microbic ills, and will repeat the same at about the age of confirmation.

I am just now at some statistics that might interest you. They are those of a weight-judging competition of the West of England Agricultural Society—800 returns. They show the sort of value possessed by the *Vox Populi*. The distribution of error is curious. Half of those who judged below the average of the whole lot were more than 46 lbs. lower than that average; on the other hand, half of those who judged above the average were more than 28 lbs. above it. So the distribution of error is *skew*. Why it is so, and what the correction should be for skewness, I cannot yet make out, but am busy at it. The average was 11 lbs. wrong.

My "Eugenics" has started on a revised scheme very hopefully. The laboratory is now attached to Karl Pearson's department in University College, and will be well looked after by him and become in all probability important. The staff consists of a Fellow, a Scholar and a Computer, and all statistical work will be rigorous and of the most recent kind. It, in fact, constitutes a new department of Professor K. Pearson's excellent Biometric Laboratory.

All goes on here comfortably though rather monotonously. Presumably you will start (if you go) for Egypt from here. It would be nice if you were to stop a night or so at Plymouth *en route*, but I am sure that you are unlikely to spare time for the purpose. Pray tell me the date of your start that Eva may have a chance of accompanying you on board. I am wholly confined to the house for most days. I expect Eva to go away (for a week) and Milly to take her place, on the 14th. Best love to M. L. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Archdeacon Bree was very much better two days ago, and out of danger (at Bournemouth). Edward Lethbridge's girl has been very dangerously ill with typhoid. The last news is cheerful.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 30, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, Being alone, I was doubly glad of your letter. Karl Pearson simultaneously sent me a copy of the paper. Seabrooke has written to me, with an added postscript from Eva, to say that a longer letter from her is coming. Probably it will not arrive till after the last outgoing post of to-day. All seems going on favourably, but to what end who can foretell? Face to face as I now am with solitariness, it seems more endurable, even during illness, than I had feared, so long as servants work happily together. Also it draws me back to old friends, which is a moral gain. I have been busy with an old method of mine, adopted only at long intervals, of stock-taking of my own character, and grieve to find it has somewhat deteriorated in two particulars. The process may interest you, and if on this occasion I can elaborate it further, it may be worth publishing. Its essence is (1) to catch oneself unawares and to consider carefully the thoughts and moods that were at that moment in the mind, and (2) to note them. The (1) is not difficult at *first*, but after a while it becomes very difficult without independent aid such as a person calling out or a machine striking. (2) requires a good deal

* Pet-name of Miss Amy Lethbridge.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

of thought and experiment to make a logical classification, and yet a brief one, of moods and subjects of thought. I based mine originally on the Ten Commandments (leaving out the 2nd, 3rd and 4th as archaic), but find this division can be much improved on for the present purpose. Thus, it is convenient to have a preliminary division into vigorous virtues and vices, and to subservient ones. Almost any reasonable system will work fairly well. I use generally two letters; one for the class, the other for the subdivision, with a dash (v') to signify "faint" and an underscore (v) to signify "strong." One does not like to put too much down with pencil or pen. I have hitherto burnt my notes (though they were mostly hieroglyphics), but memorised the results. Where I have deteriorated is firstly in a general weakening of the moods-perhaps this is merely the result of age. The second failure is more easily remedied; it is the want of frequent withdrawal into one's self and of looking at and directing one's own conduct as if it were that of an alien, together with all that action connotes, such as communion with a higher power. The fact is, I used to overdo this, and feeling myself becoming priggish, thought that simple naturalness, for a bout, would be good. But I have overdone this phase too, and must revert to the old one, which it will be grateful now to do. If you have ever attempted anything of this kind, or heard of any one doing so briefly (not by gushing out-pourings and self-revela-Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON. tions), do tell me.

I shall be most interested in your and Fred's Swiss plans. I have been laid up during most of the week with my inflamed and eczematous ear. It is practically well.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 11, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, You will all be most welcome at luncheon (1 h.) to-morrow. I shall be particularly glad to make Miss Trail's acquaintance. Your tidings concerning Bob are very encouraging and will lighten the skirts of the hitherto terribly gloomy sky. Enclosed I return the beautiful letter of your monastic friend. Thank you much for letting me see it. No creed can compare with Christianity in its conviction of an all-pervading *love*.

Stoicism and most pantheisms are cold and cheerless for the want of it.

Ever most affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I have not *yet* heard from Eva, but probably shall do so either by a late post to-night or early to-morrow.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 29, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, Eva's address is Moor House, Ringmer, Sussex. I had a letter from her yesterday—short, but pleasant. George Butler leaves to-morrow. Lucy Studdy does not come, as her maid's "shingles" has now attacked the leg and made stairs impracticable for her. She goes into lodgings. I am steadily recovering from the effects of an awkward fall on to the floor of my bedroom Saturday–Sunday night. It was about midnight, and getting up I rested on the edge of a three-legged table with "invalid comforts" on it. It tipped over and came down with a clatter of crockery, and I fell with it, heavily, on to the floor. I was so bruised and battered that I had not strength to lift myself up, so there I lay helpless till $6\frac{1}{2}$ a.m. when the united forces of the awakened household lifted me, in no small pain, on to my bed. Things are mending one by one, and I can already almost get out of or into bed unaided. Hibbert, the nurse-housekeeper, sleeps in my dressing-room, and Gifi and she are most anxious to help.

So my Oxford lecture, "to be delivered by *myself*," is abandoned. I have sent everything prepared for printing to the authorities there. Excuse bad writing, my hand is still sprained. Here is an *Art of Travel* experience. It has twice occurred to me for want of better accommodation to sleep on a billiard table. I now find that an oak floor is less hard, also that it carries off the body heat less quickly. I dare not make any plans yet, but if improvement continues to-morrow, the doctor thinks I may. As it stands I should go to Claverdon for a few nights on the 7th. Love to Amy. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 6, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, I do trust that you and Amy are now in a fit state for the calm and serenity that Italy can give. All my earliest and pleasantest recollections of the Italian lakes are associated with Baveno. How I used to watch the boatmen manipulating the heavy slabs of granite and getting them on rollers into boats, and there used to be simple merry-makings at night, all very picturesque and very Italian. My lecture* went off well yesterday. Arthur Galton delivered it effectively, as I am assured, and there was a large and attentive audience. I was utterly unfit for the exertion even of going to Oxford. All pains from the fall have wholly gone, but bronchitis remains, ever on the watch to become bad on the slightest imprudence. Cameron Galton made a brief call this morning. Lucy Studdy goes to-morrow to stay a few days with Eva. I shall be quite sorry to lose Lucy, she has exerted herself in every way to be pleasant and helpful, and allowed me to be quiet as long and often as I wished. Eva, according to Seabrooke, is better physically than she has ever known her, but complains of the headaches. I must whip up friends to keep me company occasionally, when Lucy is gone. I am so much stronger that I hope to be able now and then to get to the club all by myself, or at all events with Gifi to help me in. Mrs Hibbert seems to do very well and the cook is excellent. Gifi highly approves. I saw your post-card of Baveno, sent last Monday. Eva sent it to Lucy Studdy who gave it me. Is all that white on the hill behind and on those in front, snow or bared granite? I wonder if they spear fish by night at this time of year? The lights in the boats are so pretty when they do. Writing rather tires me, so I will leave off here. With most affectionate good wishes to you all. Ever yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

When you next write, tell me how Bob goes on. Lucy would, I am sure, send her best love if she were in now. You shall have a copy of the Lecture as soon as I receive any.

THE YAFFLES, HINDHEAD, HASLEMERE, S.O. August 25, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, You are going through a sad and trying time and I greatly sympathise with you. It will be difficult for you and Amy to get as much rest as you want, the home duties being so many and so various and the terrible memories so obsessing. All goes well here and promises well for the future, thus far. The house and grounds are singularly agreeable and we have old friends within reach. Karl Pearson came on a bicycle $(2\frac{1}{2}$ hours each way!) to lunch yesterday and we had much pleasant talk together. Violet Macintyre tleaves us on Tuesday, I am sorry to say; she sails for America on Wednesday to see her husband's relations there. After that, she returns to England to sail by steamer to Penang. It is as short and cheaper and pleasanter than going there by way of San Francisco. I shall be very sorry to leave this place and may perhaps take another house somewhere hereabouts for the end of September and early October. Our tenancy is out on September 12. We had a most interesting afternoon with Mrs Watts, the widow of the great artist. She has a large collection of his works in a studio to which the public are admitted, and there is a beautiful memorial chapel designed by herself. The spirit of his works is so lofty that one feels the studio to be a chapel. Longfellow's introduction to his translation of Dante quite expresses my feelings and rang in my ears all the time. As she wrote me a very nice letter, I have ventured to transcribe it from memory and to send it you. With Eva's best love as well as mine to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE YAFFLES, HINDHEAD, HASLEMERE, S.O. August 30, 1907.

DEAR SCHUSTER, Part III of the Eugenic publications has just reached me and I have read your excellent memoir in it with great interest. Also I have heard good news of you from Professor Pearson who bicycled to this pretty place last Saturday. I am here till September 12, and then the owner of the house returns, and I must go, with much regret. Miss Elderton seems to be doing an immense deal of good work at the Laboratory. What a nice and capable lady she is. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

WILLSHAM, BRENDON, NEAR LYNTON, N. DEVON. September 2, 1907.

DEAR MR GALTON, Very many thanks for your kind letter; it gives me very great satisfaction that you approved of the memoir. I seem to have been very lucky in the time of its appearance, since the University has come to the fore through its educational and pecuniary deficiencies and there is no parliament sitting to fill the papers.

† Evelyne Biggs' half-sister.

^{*} The Herbert Spencer Lecture : see our Vol. III^A, p. 317 et seq.

Miss Elderton has certainly been a remarkable success at the Eugenics Office; but I think her marvellous energy and quickness to learn anything new would have enabled her to succeed at anything she undertook.

Hoping that you are in good health, and have not been too much troubled with bronchitis lately. Believe me, yours very sincerely, EDGAR SCHUSTER.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. September 30, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, I was remiss yesterday in letting the Sunday post-time pass, without writing to you. A lady who says that she knows you, Miss Bennett (? as to number of n's and t's), has been staying with our friends here, the Lionel Tollemaches, and returns to Bovey to-morrow. She will tell you about these surroundings and ourselves. I continue to think the choice of this place a wise one. The neighbourhood is rich in nice people and there are numerous drives, each different from the other. The house too is convenient in itself, very much so in its position, and is growing pretty inside under Eva's artistic touch. I have been occupying all my novel-reading hours with reading Sir Charles Grandison, and am ashamed rather to say how much I am carried on with it. Richardson has a remarkable power of keeping his characters distinct and vivid before the reader. What an enormous length his novels are ! My edition of Sir Charles Grandison is in four closely-printed, large 8vo volumes, and Clarissa Harlowe is I believe about the same length. Violet Macintyre arrives in England to-day from America. Her baby is with Walter Biggs. She goes straight to Constance Pearson. The baby vastly improved while here, hardly any of her fits of yelling, of which she had many at first when with her former nurse. Poor little thing; her look-out in life is not a happy one, to all appearance. If Violet finds a good ayah to take her back, it will be a great gain to the child. I trust your own many domestic troubles are dispersing. Has Guy actually begun his new work? How is Amy? Where is Hugh? Is Bob better? We had a pleasant visit from my old and rather invalided friend, Lady Welby, who motored here for lunch all the way from Harrow and back again. She is a wonderful woman in many ways, and of wide experience in life, beginning as a pet godchild of Queen Victoria, and for the last ten or more years steeped in metaphysics ! It is so pleasant to meet Mrs Tyndall and to talk of old times, as for the most part : "All, all are gone, the old familiar faces." Best loves to all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I have not yet found out the meaning of Quedley.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. November 2, 1907.

MY DEAR GEORGE DARWIN, I fully sympathise with H. M. Taylor's [blind Fellow of Trinity*] proposal [for the blind*] and gladly send $\pounds 2$ to help it.

But my strongest sympathy is with the deaf. Had I a fairy godmother, I would petition that every experimental physicist should be made as deaf as I am, until they had discovered a good ear trumpet, and then that as many fairy-gifts should be heaped on the discoverer as should exceed all he could desire, as well as the thanks and gratitude of all whom he had relieved!

I am spending most of the winter here in hopes of evading much bronchitis and asthma. The place promises well.

Miss Biggs is not *quite* recovered. But now she is in a healthy position, among old friends who love and break-in horses, and she is busy and hard working all day, with little time to worry herself. You will be particularly interested just now at Charles' *début* and progress. All good luck to him. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

To SIR GEORGE DARWIN, K.C.B.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. November 25, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, You will be most welcome here on or about January 7, and for as long as you like. Eva will be pleased too, very pleased, to see you. She does not now seem to care about going clean away, but I am glad she should have variety, for I unaided can be but a tedious companion, and next to no companion at all out-of-doors. What you say about not requiring Charlotte, removes the only possible difficulty. I fear *she* would be impossible. Matters go on as smoothly now, though hardly so securely, as in old times. I have had a little bronchitic warning but nothing more, no fever at all, and sleep like a baby and eat like a boy. Methuen,

* Interpolations by Sir George Darwin.

the publisher, or rather his man of business, has written me a "fetching" letter asking if he might have my autobiography for publication. A curious double coincidence occurred, (1) Methuen himself, who has been seriously ill after some operation, lives here, though I do not yet know him, and (2) Frank Carter, the artist who copied my picture for Trinity College, was staying here for the week-end, and was engaged to lunch with Methuen (a connection of his) last Sunday. So I made him a sort of go-between. Briefly, I am disposed to attempt the job, making no further terms than the usual half-profits and an assurance that the book will be handsomely brought out and that I am liberally allowed to correct proofs. Also to have some simple illustrations and perhaps Furse's portrait. This will keep my hands very full indeed for months to come. Have you any old diaries or letters or documents that would help as to ancient dates? Now that Bessy and Emma are gone I feel singularly at sea about much. I *have* Louisa's diaries, but they refer little to myself; however, they should be very helpful. What a curious account you send of Guy's "dowsing." Edward Wheler had a like experience, but *his* dowser proved unsuccessful. There is a firm of dowsers. If I belonged to it and believed in it, I should

construct a which could



paved yard with waterpipes below and stop-cocks (\mathbf{x}), any of be turned off or on, and should test people by it.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

QUEDLEY, HASLEMERE. December 2, 1907.

DEAREST MILLY, The Bogatzki^{*}, which I return, has given just the events I wanted at this moment. I got between 70 and 80 dates from it, many of which help me much. The search into one's memory opens so many doors of the past that are usually passed by unregarded. A strange bygone experience (which I published) testified to the same thing. It was that when capturing, as it were, the first associations connected with any word the moment it was presented, they were often connected with some long past and habitually forgotten experience. I am working at different periods of my life in turn and have done a lot already about my *medical epoch*. How the ghosts arise ! What touching mementoes there are in Bogatzki's pages. So many by Aunt Brewin referring to 1700 odd. I can't, of course, decipher most of her initials, but some of them I can.

A man with a much more horrid name, which I can't venture to reproduce from memory, wrote to me yesterday asking permission to translate my recent "Herbert Spencer Lecture" into Hungarian, for his Sociological Review, of which he enclosed a prospectus. They do these things well in Buda-Pest. An old friend of mine, Körösi, lately dead, was the head of the Statistical Department there and wrote valuable memoirs. The numerous accents they use are to me unintelligible. I hope I have put them right in Körösi's name. It was pronounced Keresi. We have at last been visited by a "Yaffle," a green woodpecker. The old gardener had never seen one in this garden before, though they are common (they say) among the woods higher up. There were plenty about when our previous house "Yaffles" was built, but they disappeared after it was built and named. Two starlings are on the lawn now, picking up the crumbs I threw out for the Yaffle. How quickly they gobble them up. Our next neighbour is a famous etcher. Some beautiful specimens of his doing are now on exhibition in London. It has been much pleasure to make his acquaintance. They are Mr and Mrs Fritton, with an uncommonly attractive 16-year-old daughter, still at school. All goes on well here. You must be much grieved about Mrs Northy. How does Guy get on with his motor? Any further news from Africa? Many loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Address now: 42, Rutland Gate, S.W.

February 9, 1908.

DEAR MISS ELDERTON, The tidings in your letter about the Eugenics Education Society † pain me much. Thank you greatly for sending them. I have written to Dr Slaughter withdrawing an offer of help that I made in response to an exceedingly sober and well-written letter from him, and said that I cannot consent to be connected with it at present. It is very sad. We are turned out of this house, "Quedley," for a fortnight by a damaged kitchen boiler, but letters will be forwarded either from here or from London. I hope when the spring is advanced and the place around grows beautiful, to tempt you down for a week-end. I think you would enjoy it then. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* A work by the well-known pietist, used by the originally Quaker Galtons like a family bible for personal records.

† See Note at the end of this Chapter.

Address now: 42, Rutland Gate, S.W.

DEAREST MILLY, This will reach you in, or via, your new home. I look forward to your next letter, anxious to hear that you are all at length settled at Shirrell House, but we go home to-morrow for a bit. Hubert Galton had asked us and we had accepted to go to Hadzor, but his wife is unhappily ill again, so that is off. We shall have some house-hunting to do from London on fair days. Otherwise I think I shall be chiefly in London all September. The recent storms and chilly wave of air make me less adventurous-minded, and a study of Bradshaw reminds me what a long journey it is from London to Minehead, so I fear that running down there is and will remain a dream till winter is overpast. How well and cheaply the Germans illustrate books and newspapers! I post you one-don't return it please-in which I come in on page 178. I don't know why on earth they include me, for I take no part in the Geographical Congress, but the shape of the little photo was convenient to them. Proof revising and index making is tedious, but I am nearing the end of my book at last. It cannot, I should think, be brought out before mid-October, but that is wholly in the hands of my publisher, who has first to bring out a new book by Marie Corelli! Eva went yesterday to the Isle of Wight, and came back disillusioned as to Ventnor and the like being suitable for us next winter, as I felt sure she would. I enclose one of the new programmes of the Eugenics Education Society, which may possibly interest you. If you can sow it (like a seed) in any likely place to meet with a favourable response, please do so. I am busy on a paper wherewith to open its proceedings next October, and find it very hard to steer between the Scylla of mere platitudes and the Charybdis of disputable details. If there proves to be time enough, I will venture to send you a typed copy for suggestions, if I may? We have had squally weather with fine intervals. Today it is as calm as a cat sleeping in a comfortable arm-chair after a night of fighting and Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON. caterwaulings.

September 14, 1908. 42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W., but please address next letter to me at Claverdon Leys, Warwick, where we go on Wednesday; I for a week.

DEAREST MILLY, Your painful attack is grievous. One of my very few quasi-superstitions is that change into a new house spells illness for someone. In this case, you are the sufferer and Amy has escaped. What pleasant news you give of Guy's appointment. How many years does it last? and what pay does he get? I am so extremely ignorant about army matters. I suppose the "Brigade" is one of the new territorial army?

Adèle Bree is going on rightly but though the operation was not a serious one, the healing, as I understand, is a little delayed. Eva saw her for a few minutes one day last week, going down for the purpose, and returned quite happy about her. The Archdeacon too is quite well. So the house proves quite a success. I am so glad—also, that you do not feel at all cramped in it. The desideratum in life is to have all that you really want and as few superfluities as may be, and your house appears to fulfil that desideratum. The Roman Catholic Congress seems to have been uncommonly well managed by its officials. Eva has been to two or three services, and we both went together to see the school-children's long procession. I don't care much for great length in one. A sample is to me quite as good. Did you ever go to an oil-cloth shop, where they drop a box with reflectors on to a pattern, say one foot square, and at once the pattern is reflected and re-reflected into a great surface. One or two of these children, or of Eton boys, who outwardly are as much alike as peas, might be put under one of these boxes and, hey presto, they would grow into a multitude. But what a blunder the Home Secretary made in first permitting the procession for yesterday and then retracting it. The Premier shares the blame. I should have thought the question quite deserving of having been made a Cabinet one. The papers will shortly come in and we shall see what they say. They have just come, and say what I thought they would say. My personal news of this week is largely connected with dentists, tailors and hosiers, of no interest to others. Eva and I went to Methuen's and arranged about

the cover for the book. Smooth green cloth with a flat gold band. busy over a small matter which requires care, viz. a brief opening Eugenics Education Society. It has been typed and then much cut hand of Crackanthorpe, and is now being re-typed in a shrunken ed form, but made much more suitable thereby. It is a delight to



I have been very address to the up by the skilled and disembowellme to put myself

again to school, as it were, under a competent critic. Generally my friends are diffident and won't *slash*, but I have two excellent friends who happily feel no compunction in performing that operation, and I learn much thereby. Best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

August 29, 1908.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. September 27, 1908.

DEAREST MILLY, This is a prompt answer; Ravenscourt seems quite a success. Enclosed is one of the prospectuses of my book, which I *hope* may be published next Saturday. A small misunderstanding of the printer threw it back for a while. Addle Bree is rapidly getting well and has no dread, I believe. The removal was an easy matter, though the healing was prolonged. —So you have to do with one of the "Feeble-Minded" of whom so much has been brought to light by the Royal Commission. In these border-line cases it is *most* difficult to know how to act. I know the Porlock Hill, perhaps it was then not quite so steep as you drew it, but was perilouslooking, and there were beautiful views. Motors are certainly great comforts, and bring far-off places near to one. The London taxi-cabs have a rare time of it in the afternoons; every one of them in the neighbouring stand being always taken. Eva is off to-day to Malvern to stay with Mrs Keir Moilliet and to bicycle on Monday to Lewis M.'s. She returns on Tuesday. Give my love to all of yours. You will be a large party now, if Guy has returned from Exeter. I am about now to be trundled in my sister Bessy's bath-chair into the park, which I find very pleasant. Sometimes Mrs Simmonds, sometimes Gifi, pushes it, and I have lost all sense of oddity in the matter and enjoy it without drawback. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 10, 1908.

DEAREST MILLY, You are indeed enthusiastic. The book seems successful, as a second edition of it is being printed; but I find that the first edition was only 750 copies. Still, it shows that the book has already paid its way, and my publisher writes prettily and congratulatorily (is there such a word?).

The idea of your troubling to join the Eugenics Education Society ! I never meant to cajole you into it. Still, it is not a bad thing to do, and a few of us are taking pains about it. I shall understand "the ropes" better after next Wednesday's meeting. The absurd part of it is that the proper President of it, Sir James Crichton-Browne, has wholly absented himself for ever so long, and won't answer the letters of the Secretary to him. It was this that *obliged* me to take the lead, which I did not at all want to do. It is a funny thing that none of us can comprehend; Sir J.C.-B. is quite a pleasant man and seemed originally keen for the work. Personally I like him much. He sent much of value to Charles Darwin, who appreciated it. It did seem extraordinary in those far back days, that Crichton-Browne, then quite a young man and looking still younger, should have the control and mastery over the biggest lunatic asylum in England. He looked more like a man whom the hostess of a ball would introduce to partners lest he should be too diffident to ask them. Your gardening must be a great pleasure and matters of storage room must be difficult to solve. The Gibbons have built a cheap studio by their cottage. I sent them a perambulator and now the poor child is *dead* ! How they will hate the sight of the little carriage ! I pity them much. Best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 17, 1908.

DEAREST MILLY, It would be amusing if the next year's camp in the neighbourhood of Dorchester should be placed on "Galton Heath." There is a wide extent of open land there and the high Downs are within marching distance. But how the midges bit me there, one summer! You must be full of gardening and hopes of flowers in the Spring; I now see flowers in shop windows here, that is all. My book is well reviewed thus far by most of the leading papers, but not yet by the *Times*, who kindly gave half a column to my paper at the Eugenics Education Society. It will be printed in full in the next (?) *Nature*, for they have sent it in proof to me to correct. You shall have a copy when it comes out. I contrived to read it myself and got through it creditably to a rather large audience, but was tired and bronchitic in consequence. All right now. Next Monday (to-morrow) week, 26th, we go to "The Meadows, Brockham Green, Dorking," so I shall get *here* your usual Friday letter, but thenceforward the address will be as above. How I *hate* the thoughts of the coming winter. Eva went yesterday to see Mrs Gibbon, who is very sad. My old friend, Lady Pelly, has just undergone a very serious operation, I know not what. She is doing fairly well.

I had to break off, owing to the earlier-than-expected arrival of a Bordighera friend, Mr Bicknell, to stay with us. Such an interesting man. He is the scientific and literary soul of Bordighera and a good botanist and artist. He gave a small museum with a good sized meeting

room and a beautiful little garden round it, to the place. His religious life has been in rough waters. At first a clergyman, then throwing off what he felt to be the trammels of orthodoxy, and now calm and sympathetic to all creeds. Just after my own heart! Best loves to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am rejoiced to find that my book pleases the Butler family. It was a difficult task to write about them without *gush* and yet appreciatively.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. October 24, 1908.

DEAREST MILLY, Henceforth please address to me at "The Meadows, Brockham Green, Betchworth S.O., Surrey." This is the correct address of Brockham Green according to the Postal Guide; "Dorking" does, but it involves delay. We are packed up ready to go on Monday, taking such a lot of things, but four months is a long absence. How wonderfully well you get on with birds. I take bread with me in my arm-chair into the park, and feed pigeons and sparrows, but they are tame and easily attracted. I send a Nature herewith. The Address begins on p. 645. The book continues to be reviewed very favourably. The Times had a careful review in its Literary Supplement last Friday. Possibly some of the weeklies may be down on it to-day. I must go to the Club to see. As soon as we get to the "Meadows" I shall recommence the work I was at when with you at Edymead, about "Resemblance," and expect to be at it a good deal this winter, which, with some Eugenics, will keep me busy most of the time. How very bright much of Fräulein Schmidt is. It is rather too protracted, so I skipped a good deal and read the end. How those of this German middle-class who read her must hate her. What a handsome gentlemanly-looking man, judging from his portrait in the Graphic, the fourth son of the Kaiser must be, who is just married. This coming cold is formidable. Fortunately the "Meadows" is particularly well supplied with warm water and various cosinesses. Did you happen to hear of the military mayor of some small town in France and his interpretation of the order from his Governor to make all ready for an impending attack of cholera? The Sanitary Inspector called to see what he had done. It was confined to digging a big trench for the expected dead people. He was highly pleased with his work, saying of the cholera, "Je l'attends, pied ferme." I am sorry and glad, both at the same time, at leaving London. Love to Amy and to Guy, if he is with you. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Eva sends her love also. She is very well, occupied and happy.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. November 1, 1908.

MY DEAR LEONARD DARWIN, Your letter was grateful. We are planted here for the winter. In my *Memories*, p. 204, I say something about Speke's memorial in Kensington Gardens, and I am now sending a letter to Keltie which I have asked him to lay before Council, asking that a Committee may be appointed to consider a report on the question. If you think well of the idea, perhaps you will help its furtherance. Will you?

Re Sven Hedin. He arrived at Simla in *tatters* and was made the guest there of my wife's nephew, Monty Butler, who clothed him out of his own wardrobe and made him presentable at once! Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. November 6, 1908.

MY DEAR LEONARD DARWIN, You have indeed appointed a powerful Committee in which the artistic taste of the Harry Johnstons will be most helpful. As regards funds, I am prepared to give quite £100, as the object has long been a hobby of mine, if the design seems to me appropriate, and not too grand, and if I can do it anonymously, without ostentation. Your suasion about my giving a copy of my book to the R.G.S. is irresistible and I have instructed Methuen (the publisher) to do so, as soon as the 2nd edition is published.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. December 7, 1908.

DEAREST MILLY, I trust that by now Edymead is *quite* off your hands for at least $3\frac{1}{2}$ years. You will all be desirous to hear the doctor's report of Bob. Lady Galton is again downstairs, but I should fear not permanently recovered. We heard from Evelyn Cunliffe, who returns to her home near here to day. I have a donkey-cart and donkey lent me for two months and am just returned from a fourmile, in all, expedition. The donkey is an aged pet, much accustomed to have her own way. Still she pulls. I have no news. Life goes on monotonously and pleasantly and novels, etc., are read. A good deal in the Eugenics line is going on this week. Miss Elderton, the very capable Research Scholar, reads a memoir on Cousin Marriages. She has been working at 2000 of them for some months with the usual result that their ill-effects are statistically insignificant. When observed, they seem due to both cousins having the *same* bad quality. But I have not seen her paper yet. She is such a zealous, capable, nice girl, and is now familiar with the higher statistics. Her brother is a first-rate actuary too, which is all in the same way. I take it that the actuaries are, as a class, the hardest headed men in the community. The problems they have to deal with are sometimes very stiff ones. Tell me of any good book you know of, to get from the *Times* library to read. Best loves to you all from us both.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. December 14, 1908.

I have nothing to tell. My life is largely taken up with donkey drives DEAREST MILLY, and novel readings. At this moment with Waverley, just previously with Guy Mannering. Eva went up to some Eugenics gatherings last week and reports enthusiasm in many quarters. Also some good work is being done. I have just got (from the *Times* library) Waldstein's new book about Herculaneum, which gives, to most persons, a new view. It is not embedded in lava. No lava came near the place until long after its burial, and then only in patches which afford useful covering to excavators. He, Waldstein, is very sanguine, and has been pushing forward international help with rather too much zeal, so that the Italians are made jealous. However, they are going to begin and have voted money. We, I in the donkey-chair, called to-day on some people. By a strange coincidence the daughter-in-law, Mrs A'Court, of the (blind) owner, Mrs A'Court senior, of the chair and of the donkey, Jemima, was staying there. Now Jemima has been petted all her life and the meeting of the two old friends was touching. Jemima is turned out into our meadow when the weather is suitable. She follows Eva like a dog through the garden on the way to it, and comes up and does the same conversely, when wanted for the carriage. Odd creatures donkeys are, --so near to perfection and yet short of it. With best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I am too late for the post to-day.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. December 19, 1908.

DEAREST MILLY, This will be my Xmas letter to you, with all good wishes to all of you. You tell me many things, showing how occupied you must be at this time. On the contrary, I am sadly un-Xmaslike in arrangements. Lucy and Cameron Galton come down to us on Friday for a few nights; that is all the family gathering possible to me here. We asked Alice Corbett for Xmas but she was engaged. Also, three days ago we lunched and spent some time at Henrietta Litchfield's (13 hours' drive off) to meet Frank Darwin, his daughter and Mr Cornford to whom she is engaged. It was all very pleasant. She (the daughter) managed the Comus masque at Cambridge, but did not act in it. He did. He is a Fellow of Trinity College. You say I have a kindly heart towards donkeys. You recollect perhaps Coleridge's not very wise ode to a young ass and Byron's comment on it: "A fellow-feeling makes us wondrous kind." An ass is certainly a mysterious animal, and the continual and usually independent movements of his long cars testify to the busy thoughts or perceptions of the beast. But its obstinacy! What a martyr an ass would make to any cause that it pleased to favour. I write this by Saturday's evening post and wonder whether it will reach you Sunday, Monday or even Tuesday. All depends on the route it has to take. I am puzzling all day, day after day, over an apparently simple problem in my favourite statistics, but can't wholly satisfy myself even yet in explaining it on paper.

Ever affectionately, with love to you all in which Eva joins, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. December 27, 1908.

MY DEAR SIE GEORGE DARWIN, Thanks for your letter—I am so glad you like the book, and am grateful for the corrections.

It is, alas, impossible for me to attend the Darwin Celebration. I could not do it with safety, if at all, even in mid-summer. I get about partly in a donkey-chair. The movements of the animal's ears in connection with his presumed perceptions and thoughts are an unfailing object of interest.

My brother (simply Erasmus Galton, Leamington; he has a post-bag there) would I am sure be highly flattered by an invitation, but I am still more sure that he would be unable to accept it. He suffers from an old man's ailment that keeps him always in the immediate neighbourhood of his home. But he *reverences* your father's memory,—if possible, as much as I do.

I am pulling through the winter fairly well thus far, thanks to the pure air of these parts. I see in a *Times* article, that they seem to have discovered an anti-toxin to bronchitis. It would be indeed a blessing to me.

I grieve to hear of your bad knee, one limb out of two cannot be easily spared. A centipede would not mind it.

Love to you all—not least to Charles. I would have sent him the book, had I foreseen that it might have been liked. One hates so to intrude. I hope his mathematics continue to prosper.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. January 7, 1909.

DEAR COUSIN GEORGE DARWIN, This is I think the correctest commencement of a letter! Thanks for your letter in the *Times*, standing up for me. I only found it out this morning by reading the replies by Sir H. Cotton and Pollaky.

In my Finger-Prints I translated Purkenje, having got his exceedingly scarce pamphlet with great difficulty, and through a curious coincidence. As to Sir Wm. Herschel I have acknowledged my debt to him in print over and over again, and dedicated my Finger-Print Directory to him. He however did none of the three things that (as you quote from me) are essential preliminaries. Sir H. Cotton is I think mistaken in saying that Sir Edward Henry had organised the method in India before he had visited my laboratory. He had then organised the Bertillon system in India with great care, but found it a failure there. But I shall not bother to write to the Times unless Sir E. Henry himself should write what seems to require an answer.

Your son Charles lunched here to-day. It was very pleasant seeing him, so bright and capable-looking. Few will be more interested on his behalf next June than myself. He tells me you have that painful malady, a gouty knee. I once had one which ultimately got quite well, and speedily, though it hurt badly at the time; I never felt better and happier than when ill with it. I suppose the gouty humours drained away mischief. That active man, Sir John Evans, had it also, badly, and I think more than once, but got quite well. Lord Avebury, who as you know is of the goutiest stock, told me that he had tried all diets, but the advice that suited him best was "Eat whatever you like but only a *little of it*"! Small quantity rather than good quality. This will reach you via Cambridge. Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

To Professor Sir George Darwin, K.C.B.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. January 12, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, I have been somewhat bothered and busy and cannot recollect whether I did or did not write to you on Saturday. If I did, excuse some repetition. You must feel quiet after the departure of two such restless though amusing guests, besides that of your own son. Quietude prevails here. Violet came two or three days ago for a week. My bother lay in newspaper letters declaring that my share in the Finger-Print System was very small, and it was indeed disregarded in a *Times* notice. Thereupon G. Darwin wrote a letter on my behalf, which led authorities (from India), on the other side, to write. It seemed at last necessary that I should say my say, which I have done in a longish letter to the *Times* which (if they insert it) will probably appear to-morrow. It gave me trouble to refer to past things, and to write in a way that shall not irritate but be conclusive. I have done my best, and I hate newspaper controversy. There is really some spring now in the air, and a snowdrop in the garden, but much that is nasty may happen before spring comes. I suppose your home will be in much beauty even before May. How you will all enjoy it. The account of Guy's motor expenses is very interesting. I see that much effort is being now made to produce small motors at small cost, that will travel at a moderate pace and be good machines. Being one's own chauffeur greatly facilitates matters. My loaned donkey grows lazier and lazier, and more caressing at the same time. If she was not so old, and so prized by her owner, and if neither Eva nor other humanitarian persons saw me, I should make her "taste stick." Do you know that "walloping" is derived from the names of the two (?) Generals or Admirals (?) who were ancestors of Lord Portsmouth, and who *walloped* the enemies of England? Best loves.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. January 17, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, As to that newspaper correspondence, I enclose my reply of which I have one duplicate; please therefore return it when you next write. It is in answer to very positive assertions by two men of Anglo-Indian weight, who ought to have informed themselves more exactly when they wrote. I purposely wrote as civilly as possible. Whether more will follow, I know not. Also, I enclose a short letter of mine in this week's Nature, on quite another subject, "Sequestrated Church Property," which may interest Amy. It arose through Eva's inclination to believe in the supposed curse. Please let me have this back too, when next you write. What interests me the most in this little inquiry is that the average tenure of landed property in England is between 25 and 26 years. Yesterday I had a long letter from Harcourt Butler, from India, enthusiastic about the finger-print system. He has indeed succeeded in life, being now Foreign Secretary to the Government of India, though still young. How responsibility brings out character. It seems to have done so with Signorina Cotta. I pity you with your fire-places. You may recollect my own troubles in Rutland Gate many years ago about the kitchen chimney, when I called in an advertising expert who spoke like an oracle: "Sir, I am a practical man and can assure you that all that is wanted is to enlarge the opening of the chimney pot." I allowed him to try, and the chimney smoked as badly, if not worse than before. Then I called in a still greater expert and he began just as the other, "Sir, I am a practical man and can assure you that all that is wanted is to constrict the aperture of the chimney pot." I think that plan also was tried. Anyhow a much more intelligible cause of the fault suggested itself and that was remedied and all went well. If you could remember, as I do, my dear Sister Adèle, your mother, long before you were born, you would probably have associated her as I often do with the fire-place of her bedroom in Lansdowne Place, which had two hobs, on one of which a kettle always stood most conveniently at hand.

Your ants must be a great interest. Do you yet know the features of any one of them? I see that Guy's motor account works out at a trifle under 3d. a mile, *exclusive* of *depreciation* of the value of the motor. That ought to be included, but I have not a notion of what it is somewhere between 15 and 20 per cent. of its original cost, I suppose, but *quere*. Eva is gone for two nights to London. Lady Galton is very ill but not worse, and with no hope of ultimate recovery, for it is senile gangrene. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. January 31, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, Poor Erasmus! He is so very stoical. When he felt "something give" as he was about to enter the tram and fell on the road, the first thing he said to those who picked him up was, "It's all arranged, and mind I'm to be cremated"! I hear that he is as free from pain and as comfortable as may be, but that the broken bone can never heal, so all his habitual walks and independencies must end. I am extremely sorry for him. He somehow seems to me to have failed to get as much interest and "go" in life as his circumstances might have given him. Thanks for returning the newspaper cutting. Sir W. Herschel wrote subsequently a very nice letter to the *Times*, which I was very glad of, for he of all men can speak out best on the early stages of finger-prints in India.

Why don't you try Charles Darwin's perfectly successful plan of warming your room? The air enters through the wall, behind the fire-grate, into a compartment closed in front and top,

at the back of the grate, and issues warmed underneath the mantel-shelf, on either side of it, above its jambs. Campbell (of Italy) did the same to a summer-house in Niddry Lodge. Both were perfectly successful. Some fellow took out a patent, but spoilt the idea. He made it "decorative" and it acted badly. You, of course, can have anything you like set up for your



own use, but the patent laws may prevent your *selling* similar things to friends. I have not heard very lately from the Butlers....I expect a long letter from Frank Butler in a few days.... Miss Elderton, of the Eugenics Laboratory, is staying with us for this week-end. She is a bright capable girl, and does her work excellently. I have not seen Evelyn Cunliffe* since her mother's death and doubt if she has yet returned home.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

My section of the fire-place is vile, but I think you and Amy will understand it and could make a cardboard model for consultation with your builder.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. January 31, 1909.

MY DEAR LUCY, Thanks for letter and enclosure of Gussie's which I return. Poor Erasmus! How stoical and how characteristic! The effects of the accident will take much pleasure out of his life of the sort he is accustomed to, but will I daresay lead to some compensations such as invalids learn to enjoy, as being taken care of.

I have intended to write to ask whether you would care to read, what to me is very interesting, the Journal kept by Sir Francis Darwin of his travels in Spain, Greece and Asia Minor, the first part in company with *Theodore* Galton[†]. It has been copied clearly in a limp quarto MS. book by Mrs Fellowes, a daughter of Mrs Oldenshaw, who has lent it to me. We are writing to her for permission to send it you. I was pleased to find confirmation of the fact that Dean Burgess of anti-Revised-Version notoriety *did* meet them abroad. There is not a word about eastern travel in his published life, but my recollection seemed certain that it was he, who spoke to me most appreciatively of Uncle Theodore at an Oxford dinner where I sat next to him. He thought him a man of rare promise, as so many others seem to have done. The pluck of Sir F. D. and of Th. G. was amazing. They travelled during most troublous times, viz. about 1809—brigauds, pirates, and murderers everywhere. Keir Moilliet's widow[‡], her son Hubert and a daughter come to us to tea to-day. They are

Keir Moilliet's widow[‡], her son Hubert and a daughter come to us to tea to-day. They are come to stay for a few days with a neighbouring relative of theirs, Miss Townshend. Is it not a pleasure that one more winter month has passed by? You both will get out soon I hope. I too have been much kept in by the weather. It seems that your foxes are not.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Elder daughter of Sir Douglas and Lady Galton.

[†] See Vol. 1, pp. 22–23. This diary has recently been published by the Cambridge University Press under the title: *Travels in Spain and the East* 1808–1810, by Sir Francis Sacheverell Darwin, Cambridge, 1927.

‡ James Keir Moilliet, son of Galton's sister, Lucy Harriot, married Sophia Harriet Finlay.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. February 7, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, Erasmus is, I believe, as comfortable as the case permits, and not in pain at all when still. I have not the least notion how soon he will be allowed to sit up and to attempt getting about in the smallest degree. It is difficult to see how his future life can be best arranged. Anyhow he has many comforts at the Regent Hotel which he could not easily meet with elsewhere, so at the worst he could remain where he is. Edward and M. L. were to have been with us to-day, but of course their plans had to be changed. The end of our stay approaches. The donkey and cart go to their home to-morrow and I part with them without much regret. Too much of a donkey like that would do permanent injury to one's temper, and make one revel in imaginary thwackings, pokes and imprecations. I have renewed a longlapsed acquaintance here with the widow of a college chum, Mrs Ray, and find it very pleasant. There are many very nice people about here, as everywhere in England. My lease is out on March 1, but we shall leave a little earlier and go to Lyndhurst (or thereabouts) for March. In my walking tours of long ago, I came to the conclusion that the New Forest was the best place to find shelter from the cold March winds and to get sunshine. Besides, Lyndhurst is close to Eva's brother, the clergyman, who has a singularly pretty vicarage. You have not of late mentioned Hugh, your clergyman son. Doubtless no news is good news. The Eugenics Education Society is about (in a month or two) to publish a quarterly shilling publication, the Eugenics Review. There is a good Editorial Committee and it may be a success. I have just written a page or two as a "send off." Also I am again busy about the Feeble-Minded, being asked to help in a publication with Sir E. Fry and one or two others. This may possibly not come off. I have got the immense Report, eight folio volumes, of as yet unmeasured weight but certainly equal to that of a good-sized, well-packed portmanteau, out of which a few facts have to be gleaned. Best loves to you all. I heard of Guy at Claverdon, and hope that Amy has by now shaken off her cold. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

MEADOW COTTAGE, BROCKHAM GREEN, BETCHWORTH, SURREY. February 15, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, Excuse this paper. I am writing before breakfast, and all of my proper letter-paper is finished. This squared paper is very convenient for my usual work and I always use it for that. Erasmus seems very comfortable, all things considered, and will I am sure find many compensations in the life of an invalid with attentive valet and nurses and plenty of friends. I hear of him from many quarters and all is to the same purport. The end of our stay is in sight, next Saturday will be our last Saturday here. I am in treaty for rooms in the Crown Hotel, Lyndhurst, which Eva went down to see. Though we are one hour S.W. of Londou, the only practicable way of reaching Lyndhurst by train is to go back to London and change there. It may prove more convenient by far to motor direct, and good motors are to be hired in Dorking. We shall see. A merit of the New Forest in March, which I realised in old walking days, is that the bare trees check much of the March winds and practically nothing of the March sun. Besides, Eva's brother, Walter, has his living two miles off. How the days roll on ! I shall be 87 to-morrow and find on consulting *Whitaker's Almanack* that my "Expectation of Life" is now reduced to three years. In other words, that I am as likely to die before as after the age of 90. Also, that only one male out of every 50 reaches that age. Females are longer lived.

I have got off two little bits of work this week. One is the contribution I spoke of to the Cambridge hand-book, as it were (I don't know its title), to the *Report on the Feeble-Minded*. If they send me off-prints when it is printed, I will send you one. Also, I will send you the first number of the *Eugenics Review*, when it comes out in mid-April, that you (and I) may see whether it promises well. Heron (the "Research Fellow") has been week-ending here, and brings good reports of the progress of heavy work at the Eugenics Laboratory. Once again, about Erasmus' broken neck of the thigh bone. It is broken just below the cartilage;

a common accident in old people. The fracture forms itself into a false joint, that is not wholly tion has now subsided, so he can be moved, Such a capable man tea-ed here yesterday!

Central Army Institution for tropical disease

It is broken just below the cartilage; never *mends* but the broken end useless. I suppose that all inflammawith much care, without pain.

Col. Melville, a doctor, the head of the (chiefly). It is in fact what Netley

used to be under Dr (? Sir) E. A. Parkes and is situated close by the Tate Gallery at Millbank. Heron is to go to his laboratory this week, to see how far the information collected there will be useful to the Eugenics Laboratory. He offers it freely to us. Guy knew Netley well, but

I think it was then somewhat in a transition stage, so far as its avowed object was concerned. Parkes was a first-rate, original man, and ranks easily as the founder of army and other medical hygiene in this country. Evelyn Cunliffe has gone with her husband to Switzerland to be set up after all her anxiety and cares. Himbleton is to be let. It now belongs to the Gascoignes. Best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Address: CROWN HOTEL, LYNDHURST. February 25, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, Thanks for letter. Erasmus' death* is another great break. He died very peacefully. To-morrow, Friday, he is to be cremated at Birmingham, and, at his express wish, without any mourners or signs of mourning. His instructions were minute and unusual. Edward is doing his best to carry out his wishes.

Ever affectionately, with loves to you all, FRANCIS GALTON.

CROWN HOTEL, LYNDHURST. March 21, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, I am up for an hour in my dressing-gown, fit to write a short letter, though weak and with the sense of lumbago being just round the corner ready for a spring. It would not have done for you to come here now, as you so very kindly proposed. When turned out from this hotel, it proves quite practicable to return to London, for the Cameron Galtons will have by then left our house and their servants behind, only too glad if we keep them on for our use. I dare say that I shall be fit to move then, without risk of sharp pain. We must arrange to meet before long. I lie in bed doing nearly nothing and fancy that illness exudes slowly all the time. Have you ever had the opportunity or patience to read the booklet that Jaeger printed and issued with his clothing? It is original and curious. He himself was the executive head of the Zoological Garden in Vienna, and is an enthusiast. His view is that all illness is one in essence, with many aspects, and, so far as I recollect, argues his point with some force, enough to make the view not wholly absurd. I read very little. J. G. Frazer has just sent me his *Psyche*, a quaint name derived from the task somewhere assigned to her of picking out the good seeds from a mixture of good and bad. He shows the important help given by superstition, even of the absurdest kind, in building up society. It is an interesting subject, which I thought much about many years ago on the occasion of a memoir being submitted to the Anthropological Institution on the paradox "Why Nations who believed in auguries, etc., overcame those who did not." I felt then that any creed was of more importance to a nation than none, in that it saved them from anarchy and disruption. Frazer's book takes the same line, with a wealth of illustration. I think frequently of Erasmus and feel that somehow he had not a fair chance in life. Circumstance and his own temperament were often much against him; and all that was visible ending in a small shovelful of ashes, scattered over the flower-beds of a crematorium! Edward, on the whole, liked the simplicity and common-sense of the last function. It is gratifying to know that many unexpected, kind remembrances of him were sent. They included one from the Committee of his London Club, to which he had belonged between 60 and 70 years. I wrote on this picture paper, partly as a safeguard against too long a letter. In fact, I have nearly reached the limit of my strength. With many loves.

Ever affectionately, good-bye, FRANCIS GALTON.

FOREST PARK HOTEL, BROCKENHURST, HANTS. April 16 (I think), 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, Read this please as though written with the whining voice of a beggar. For it is to ask if you will very kindly tell me exactly what the enclosed German letter conveys. I am ashamed at troubling you and will write a proper week-end letter all the same. The Whelers come here from Loxton for two nights, to-morrow afternoon.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Is "Werter Herr" all right?

* The last of Galton's brothers and sisters. It was a long-lived family. Putting aside two who died in infancy (Agnes and Violetta), Lucy Harriot (Mrs Moilliet) died in 1848, aged 39, but Bessie (Mrs Wheler) died in 1906 at 98, Adèle (Mrs Bunbury) in 1883 at 73, Emma (unmarried) in 1904 at 93, Darwin in 1903 at 89, Erasmus in 1909 at 94, and Sir Francis himself in 1911 at 89. His mother Violetta Darwin (Mrs Tertius Galton) died in 1874 at 91, and her grandmother Elizabeth Hill (Mrs Robert Darwin of Elston), mother of Erasmus Darwin, in 1797 at 95.

FOREST PARK HOTEL, BROCKENHURST, HANTS. April 19, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, Thank you ever so much for translating that German imposter's letter for me, asking for pecuniary assistance in return for communicating early news of a big secret. I have sent him a card regretting that I cannot do what he asks. Yes, "Brennpunkt" is pertainly "focus." The Edward Whelers are still with us, but leave to-morrow for Claverdon direct. He is busy planning small alterations to the house at Loxton, enough to make it iveable-in during occasional visits there of his wife and himself. It is a most difficult job, but he now has evolved something that is both simple and effective. We have had some beautiful weather here and the New Forest looks very attractive. But I get about with difficulty. Though quite at ease when still, the cramps and rheumatics are sharp, when I change position. I do hope your grandson will get over his present ear ailment. We go to Rutland Gate next Wednesday, the 21st. The landlord begged us to do so rather than stay a day longer as intended, on account of a customer in whose family there had been a death. So, as matters stand, we shall stay a full week in London, and I hope to see some old friends there, before going on to Cameron Galton's house at Eynsham. I occupy myself in muddling away at my hobbies. I am glad you like the look of the Eugenics Review. Eva and M. L. are just back from croquet at the Walter Biggs, five miles from here. Best loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 25, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, We are back home and delighted that your home is on the point of becoming home-like. How beautiful this April is! We go next Thursday to Cameron Galton's house, Newlands, Eynsham, for a month; then back here. My rheumatics were driven away for one day by a wonderful medicine, some preparation of salicine (willow-bark), but it has returned, all the same. These sudden and transient effects are curious. I don't see much notice taken of the *Eugenics Review*, but it is noticed. It will, I trust, grow more solid. But how many people are ready to talk, and how few to work. There is no news for me to tell you. The parks here have already some beautiful bits of greenery and great patches of garden flowers. I was trundled* in Hyde Park for an hour this morning, and the same yesterday. Also I have been round Battersea Park in a taxi-cab. The old "growlers" and hansoms have almost disappeared from the cab stands. Spencer and May Butler and their classical son, Ralph, came to tea yesterday and Lady Isabel Richards (née Butler) came with her four little girls this morning. They don't look a bit as if they had ever been from England. She even looks younger, and fresher if possible, than when she started for India five years ago. Her husband returns next Sunday, "for good."

Ever affectionately, and I fear ever rheumatically, yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 3, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, It would be very pleasant if you could come in June, when Eva would enjoy a sketching, etc., holiday. But she says that if I am not better then she would not like to leave me[†]. (But you will come all the same, I hope. I should anyhow stay the first week of June to enjoy your visit, but if Uncle Frank is really himself again I would like to go off sketching the three other weeks of June. At present he wants a great deal of care, and if left alone, quite forgets he isn't 25. Eva. This isn't my blot!) Let me then defer reply until next weekly letter. I am very helpless, and the swelling of one leg mends very slowly; still it mends, and the other is normal. So far as appetite, spirits and sleep are concerned, I am as well as I ever was, now; but how long this may remain so is a quere. I feel sure that I shall never be able to climb the stairs of this house again. I am carried up every night by Gifi and the man-nurse (Charman), who find me heavy, but I walk downstairs in the morning. I am thinking of parting with this house and of moving into a *flat*. Also of looking out for a well-built *bungalow* in some sunny place not far from London. Newlands, as I think I told you, has been quite given up. I did not feel fit to go, and the Doctor confirmed me. Poor Lucy Cameron, she is unfit to go to Aix, and I think may feel relieved that her house remains unoccupied while she is in Folkestone, in case she wants "home." Of novels, read An Immortal Soul by Mallock. It is

* This term now begins to appear in Galton's letters and signifies an airing in a bath-chair.

† The sentences in the brackets are in Evelyne Biggs' handwriting.

75 - 2

well written and healthy throughout, though the first chapters do not hold out that expectation, and his philosophy at the end of it is sound and interesting, and so far as it may clash with your own views, will at all events stimulate. I get through hardly anything. A sheet of scribblings comes upstairs every night and goes downstairs every morning with hardly any daily additions to it, and may come to nothing in the end. Best loves.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I had a blessed two hours' scientific chat with Karl Pearson, last Saturday, which was most cheering.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 10, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, It will indeed be a pleasure to us both to have you here on June 5. Eva has no definite plans yet for the end of the month, waiting, as she said, to see how I get on. But I get on very slowly, the rheumatics are as painful as ever. However I am engineered into my sister Bessy's wicker-work bath-chair, and am trundled in it to the beautiful parks. My doctor, McCaskie, told me to-day that he was about to leave off practice, and to hand his patients over to his sons. This is a grief to me, for he is a very capable map and I shall have difficulty in finding a substitute. My plans are gradually crystallising into a moderately sized London flat, and a *low* country house where I can live on one floor. In the meantime, I am going to live here on the drawing-room floor, turning the back drawing-room into my bedroom and having the man-nurse in the studio. Eva has been very busy planning this and the servants are now hard at work in carrying it out. Lucy Studdy comes here for a few nights next Saturday on her way to you. She will give you our latest news. I trust that Dim will soon get stronger. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 16, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, Lucy arrived at tea-time full of enthusiasm about the beauty, comfort and picturesqueness of your house and with the box of peppermints you sent me. Each of us three eat one after dinner with good stomachic comfort. I send with this a copy of the Problem of the Feeble-Minded, which contains a very useful analysis of the Royal Commission evidence. Please accept it. Lucy gives a good account of Dim*. I do hope the coming rest—you said she was going to Chester Square—will strengthen her as much as you could desire. She told me too a little about Guy, whom she just saw. To-day I have had two trundles in the bath-chair. The wind is cold but I go in a fur coat, which is a complete shield from it. I don't think that I am a bit better, though Eva and the doctor insist that I am. Anyhow, I do not gain in muscular strength, nor do the rheumatic cramps leave me. Perhaps they are a trifle better in the arms. Excuse bad writing, due to its being done on an arm-chair table to which I am not yet quite accustomed. The plan of turning the drawing-room floor into my floor answers perfectly. The man-nurse sleeps in the studio. The back drawing-room is my bedroom, and the front drawingroom is still the drawing-room. I get down to the dining-room for lunch and dinner, being carried upstairs after each. It all acts so well that I have given up the idea of a flat, but am looking out for a country house to rent on trial, with option of buying or of prolonging the lease. In this I should spend the winter. I have no news.

Ever affectionately, with loves to you all, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 22, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, It will be nice when June 5 arrives. I have taken a house for August and September, near Cobham. Eva went down there yesterday to inspect and to report. Nothing is yet decided about next winter. I doubt if I am getting one bit better; they say I am, but I don't feel it. Of course, this warm weather is most grateful. This morning I have heard of the sudden death of my dear friend of very many years' standing—Mrs Hills, formerly of Corby Castle, now, or rather lately, of High Head Castle, near Carlisle. She was recently widowed, and spent a few days with us at Brockham Green, the last visit she ever made. She was the daughter of Justice Sir W. Grove, at whose house Louisa was taken so alarmingly ill more than 30 years ago, and who has been like a sister to me ever since. Very few friends are

* Pet-name of Amy Lethbridge, Galton's great-niece.

left to me like her. I can count one, but not more without some reservation. And in my own family there are none of my generation, and very few of yours besides yourself. Sic transit. I am just beginning Saleeby's new book, Parenthood and Race Culture. He dedicates it to me as "The August Master of all Eugenists." I read it in proof and, though there is much I would myself strike out, expect it will do good. He has eminently the art of popular writing with fluency. Mrs Horace Darwin spent a night with us, and her nice daughter* came to luncheon. She, the daughter, goes in for botany. Eva and I taxi-cabbed through Bushey and Richmond Parks a few days ago. It was town the whole way to one end of Bushey Avenue, but still countrified on the way back through Richmond Park. Love to you all three.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 31, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, You send me three grateful bits of news. 1. Frank's new appointment; 2. Guy's success in connection with the car trip; and 3. The new American grandson. Best congratulations thereon. I look forward to next Saturday with much pleasure. But you will find me a very helpless host. I can only walk a few paces and those totteringly and with pain, but get out sometimes twice in the day in my bath-chair. Kensington Gardens have been, and still are, lovely in parts, almost beyond expression. I am grateful to have lived to see this Elysian spring. Good-bye till Saturday.

Ever affectionately, with loves to you all, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 15, 1909.

MY DEAR EVA, The exact breadth of the arm-chair is 28 inches. If the garden gate be 30 inches wide, it will do well. 29 would do, but it would be rather a shave. I am so glad you have had an interesting day at Fox Holm. Curious that the Lawrence Jones's should have been there. Yesterday a letter came by post with "Prime Minister" printed on the cover and "Confidential" written inside. At first, I thought it must be some wine-merchant's circular, but its contents were "Confidential. My dear Sir, I have the pleasure with the King's approval of proposing that you should receive the honour of Knighthood on his Majesty's approaching birthday. Yours faithfully, (signed) H. H. Asquith." So I have to live till November 9 † and then shall blossom. Don't make any fuss about it. I told Gifi and Mrs Simmonds, as they would both like to know. I will keep this letter open till near post-time for news of the Cambridge Mathematical Tripos, which was issued this morning.

Tea-time. Charles G. Darwin is neither 1st, 2nd, 3rd nor 4th, but the 5th, 6th, 7th and 8th are bracketted equal, and he is one of these. Mrs Flack has been worse than useless. The result has been that, with my approval, Mrs Simmonds has got her 15-year-old sister to act as tweeny until we leave London. She will arrive to-night.

Affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE. June 29, 1909.

MY DEAR EVA, I was so tired yesterday that I did not write; Milly helps greatly with my letters and I am at last nearly through with them, about 100. A letter came from the Home Office saying that I was to appear to receive Knighthood at a time to be fixed by H.M. I wrote back a piteous appeal against going to the ceremony, being unfit for anything of the sort, and to my joy a reply came this morning to the effect that I need not go, but that the patent of Knighthood would be sent me. Bad news for the tailors who sent circulars to fit me up for $\pounds 32$ odd. It was fair this morning and I went out in the bath-chair, but a sharp thunder shower suddenly came on, and Charman, I fear, got a little wet. Such nice letters come. I was wrong in rather ridiculing the Salvation Army missive, which, to tell the truth, I had not wholly read through. The last paragraph is very dignified and I respect their motives. So much so, that I am half inclined to frame and hang it up. Things go on here much as usual. McCaskie comes to morrow. My legs are not one bit better, but I feel well in myself.

Bateson has not sent his book. I will wait a little longer and then buy it if he does not.

* Ruth Frances Darwin.

† The actual, but not necessarily the official birthday of King Edward.

Best love to Lucy and Cameron. I fear the weather has been too dull for your sketchings. It will be pleasant to have you back on Thursday. Leonard Darwin was here and we talked to him of the approaching dinner. Neither he nor I then remembered the day. Doubtless you and they are in complete accord, especially as to week! I said that the time was wholly in your hands. He will have a busy time on Monday next, with Lieut. Shackleton and Royalty at the Geographical. I saw something of the procession to South Kensington on Saturday, out of my bath-chair, from a path leading from the Park to opposite the Alexandra Hotel. It was very "spectacular" and well proportioned though not long and only three or four carriages.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 8, 1909.

MY DEAR MELDOLA, Your kind and hearty appreciation is peculiarly welcome, for your judgment is especially valuable to me. The last time we met was at the final ceremony to Herbert Spencer. Nothing in that made so deep an impression on my imagination as the volumes of smoke rising from the chimney as we all went away. It meant "business." My time for leaving the world cannot be far off, for I am become very and increasingly infirm. It was a great grief being unable to join in any way in the Darwin celebration. How admirably it went off! How much there is to do in life and how very much has to be left undone! I follow your work, and from time to time I see accounts of it, always with keen interest.

Believe me, yours sincerely, FRANCIS GALTON.

That stupid error of address in the Royal Society Year Book! I took the house during the past winter and they printed it as my permanent address—I am still, as always, a cockney as to my home.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 18, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, It was but a scrubby message that I sent you through Eva, being at the time tired and sleepy. Pray, in your next, tell me the latest news of Jim *. His father kindly wrote me a vory hopeful account. Has the visit to Folkestone confirmed it? And did you succeed in alleviating the "uncouthness" of Hugh's "solitary life"? You may recollect something of the sort about a great nonconformist Divine whose friends in consequence hunted out a wife for him, with great after happiness. I put the story into my *Hereditary Genius*, under the "Divines," but have not the book at hand. The cold weather has been against my mending, but has not made me worse. Are you a reader of *Peter Pan*? A group of small figures is to be set up in Kensington Gardens at the *Bay* where he landed. So Sir George Frampton told us, who is the sculptor. He came yesterday to tea, about doing a bust of me, which (but I shall hear more exactly to-morrow) he will begin at once. It will be amusing to witness the operation. It is to take place in my old dressing-room, above my present bedroom. I suppose a hodman will arrive with a bucket of clay. He will send the necessary furniture, stool and table, to work on. I miss you often. Do tell me how you found the garden, after the storm had treated it so rudely. We still get copious supplies of very big strawberries. It seems they send daily consignments of some sixteen tons of them from *Alnwick*, when the season in these parts is coming to an end. Loves to you all. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 24, 1909.

DEAREST MILLY, Good as your account is of Jim, I wish it could have been still better. There are so many dangers before abscesses in the bone of the ear can be wholly cured. Indeed the cessation of the wonted discharge is a danger in itself. It will be a pleasant experience for his brother to go to Claverdon. What an amusing but *terrible enfant* George must be! Poor Mary, pluck does much, but not everything. As regards home matters, one event last week was seeing a singularly beautiful black and white canary perched fast asleep on the frame of one of the pictures. He was carefully captured and put into the conservatory, pending inquiries. In the meantime I got him a cage, but in two days he died. I know not what from. It was a piteous sight. Sir G. Frampton gets on busily with the bust. He first gets the profile exactly, and does much of the side face, then goes on to the full face. He is wonderfully capable and painstaking. The time of our departure, August 9 or 10, approaches only too fast. Frank Butler comes next Saturday to clear out and arrange, as far as he can, my old instruments

* Second son of Mrs Lethbridge's son, Edward.

and papers. There is so much that I shrink from parting with, but which I can never use again and which would be useless to others. Mere rubbish in short to all but my past self, so it must go to the scrap heap.

All I saw of the fleet were the few destroyers and submarines moored at Westminster and the Tower Bridges. I ventured on that much in a taxi-motor. So sorry about your horse. He must be a great loss for the time, notwithstanding the occasional drives in Guy's motor. A *Eugenics Review*, under the title of "Rassen-Hygiene," has been started in Munich, by a very capable man, Dr Ploetz, who is the editor of a really solid anthropological periodical. The society that issues the review has five honorary members among whom are Haeckel and Weismann, and I am asked to be its honorary Vice-President, which honour I have gladly accepted. But I must work up my German! Both our loves to you all. You will be solitary when Amy leaves you for a week. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. August 7, 1909.

Thanks many, re Miss Annie Butler. I fully believe that the National My DEAR MILLY, Institution for the Feeble-Minded is the Society in which Dr Alice Johnson is much interested, as the Eugenics Education Society also is. Its secretary, Miss Kirby, is a very nice and capable woman. The model of my bust is finished, except just the coat which is being modelled at the studio—I mean a little of it. Sir G. Frampton has had my coat and overcoat nearly two days already. I hope to get them back to-day. But it is so delightfully warm that I am putting on still cooler things. The bronze cast won't be ready till near Xmas. The operations take much time. I should like to see the white-hot metal poured in. All that part is done by specialists. We have quite fixed to go to *Torquay* for the winter. My two doctors severally and collectively recommended it. I don't think that in essentials I am any better, perhaps a little worse. No diminution of swelling of the legs, rather less strength, but happily much less rheumatics. Recollect my address after Monday will be Fox Holm, Cobham, Surrey, for two months. Eva will run down to Torquay in a few days to house-hunt, escorted by a lady friend who is staying there. Edward Wheler came up for a few hours to see and criticise the bust. Also, Cameron Galton slept a night here on his way to Geneva. They were of decided help. The likeness was brought out much better through their hints, and seems satisfactory to all now. Edward told me about Edward Lethbridge's visit to him. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

Loves to you all.

FOX HOLM, COBHAM, SURREY. August 29, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, What a house-full you have! Please tell Edward that my conscience pricks me at never having answered his letter about Jim, saying how much better he was. I was very glad to receive it. We get on very pleasantly here, especially when the sun shines. My man-nurse is an accomplished poacher and snares rabbits in our own grounds, which we eat. We see various members of the large Buxton family, all nice and interesting. The big house, "Fox Warren," now belonging to the Postmaster-General, Sydney Buxton, is occupied by a cousin. I get into a carriage most days, by means of an artful contrivance and the help of two men, and so for a $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours' drive. Also, my tent is an immense comfort. It keeps out the wind and lets in the sun. Yesterday I had a good 2 hours' steady work in it. Much love to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

There is an appreciative article on Lucy Studdy as an embroidress, with an excellent portrait, in a monthly magazine called *Needlecraft*.

FOX HOLM, COBHAM, SURREY. September 6, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, Your account of Jim's health and hearing is unexpectedly grateful. Best congratulations to all concerned. You must indeed be a house-full. Here is a story sent me by Lionel Tollemache: Some French ladies were deploring the spread of scepticism (which word is, I think, pronounced with a softer c in French than with us), whereon one said "Heureusement on a inventé les antiseptics"!! Our plans are quite shaped now. We go from here straight to Haslemere and I lend 42, Rutland Gate during the winter to the Gibbons. It will be a great comfort to them. She was Gwen Chafy, as you know, and he will be a kind of man of business to me. Also my bedroom will be intact and I could come back at any time. The Buxtons' house close by is called "Fox Warren." It might appropriately be called "Buxton Warren." There are so many of them there and thereabouts, and all are attractive. Eva is not as strong as is her wont. An old strain, at least nine years old, has been too much ignored of late, and she is ordered rest, and to get *fat*, if possible. I expect Lucy Cameron Galton to day for the inside of the week. She will tell me about Cameron, who is somewhere in the Alps, and of Violet who was with a friend in Venice. Life goes on here much as usual; quietly and contentedly. My man-nurse continues skilfully to snare rabbits, which we continue to eat. Edward Wheler killed 131; they devour his corn. Loves to all under your hospitable roof-tree. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

FOX HOLM, COBHAM, SURREY. September 11, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, Yes, the c in the French "scepticisme" is "muet," which improves the anecdote. What a difference of sense one letter makes! I have no new ones to tell. To-day is glorious and I have had a trundle in my bath-chair, very successfully. Galtonias are sensitive to soil. Those hereabouts are very good. More than half of our stay here is over. I shall be glad to be safe in Haslemere before wintry weather arrives. I have been won over by a piteous appeal, in consequence of an offer from Karl Pearson, to accept a puppy, It is a pure albino of pure albino descent,—a Chinese pug with the name of Wee Ling. Albinism has been a recent study of Karl Pearson. This little creature may prove ancestor to a valuable breed of them; valuable, I mean, from a scientific point of view. Eva will rejoice in the young pet, of whom I have a photograph. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. October 4, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, We are just arrived after a very easy $1\frac{1}{2}$ hours' motoring. "We" includes the puppy, who bewailed most of the way in an unknown dog-language, very like the self-made noises in a bad telephone. This place seems very suitable, but I have only seen this one room, the drawing-room, as yet. They are unpacking upstairs and in $\frac{1}{2}$ hour after tea I shall be carried up to my bedroom. I am indeed grieved at poor Jimmy's renewed ear-trouble. It sounds so very serious. It feels very nice to be again near to many old friends and to have again seen familiar roads and scenery. The trees are just beginning to show autumn colouring, but some cottage creepers that we passed on the way were fully turned into gorgeous reds. Eva is distinctly better under her regimen of fattening food and rest. The latter will now, I hope, be taken in full doses, as Violet* will be here to-morrow afternoon for her long stay. She, Eva, has shown me your letter which was awaiting her. I learn now that the house is the "Rectory," not "Vicarage," as I had been told. The latter address has however sufficed. I am so glad you liked the Gibbon-Salomons. This is an ideal country parsonage, such as a cultured clergyman would enjoy. Excuse more. Ever affectionately, with many loves, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. October 19, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, Again I am unpunctual and blush (internally). All goes on steadily. Eva is happy in bed, and Violet seems to enjoy her double occupation of nurse and housekeeper and of companion to me when out of doors-twice yesterday, but often nil owing to bad weather. I have had calls from two scientific friends, full of information and pleasant talk. You will have received the Eugenics Review. Mügge's paper strikes me as very good. A substantial but comparatively thin book on Eugenics by the Whethams is just out. It is well written and well got up. He is a Fellow and Tutor of Trinity College, Cambridge, and his wife and coadjutor is zealous and able. He takes a broad and sensible view of the necessity for our Race Improvement. It is so well written that it may win its way. The albino puppy grows in body and mind. His tail curls tightly already, and he has had his first lesson in Sociology, through offending the cat and receiving a wipe of her claws upon his little pink nose. Lucy Studdy comes to Haslemere next Saturday. We can't take her in, but there is a fair hotel very near and she can meal with us. Three invalids in one house would tax domestic resources too much. There will be much "high faluting" in Birmingham this week. An extension of the University there will be opened and their power of giving degrees will be exercised for (I think) the first time. Oliver Lodge will be in his glory and will, I have no doubt, act his part exceedingly well. My horizon is now so narrowed that I have little to tell that would interest you. Eva would send her love if she knew I was writing. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Violet Galton, a sister of Cameron Galton; both were Francis Galton's first cousins once removed.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. November 25, 1909.

DEAR MISS ELDERTON, Thanks for your book, now safely received and read through. I sincerely hope that it will have the success that it merits and which you and your brother and myself have all at heart. Enclosed I send in return a reprint, just out, of my own lectures. They might all have been improved much, but I thought it better to let them stand just as they were; besides, I am grown too infirm to do anything of value now, I fear.

The post has just arrived, and among press cuttings I found the enclosed by Dr Saleeby, which refers to your work. Also, I read lately a speech by the Poet Laureate, who gave the advice "Do not resent criticism and *never reply to it.*" As a general rule this is excellent, but if you should care to reply, it would be well to confine what is said to justifying the *appropriateness of the data*, which Dr S. attacked in a former letter somewhere. As to the statistical treatment of them, it is needless to insist on its accuracy. For the life of me, I cannot yet see how a Mendelian objection can bear on the value of your work.

Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. December 12, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, January 3 would suit us particularly well. So let it be, unless as the time approaches you wish to change the date. You must be most anxious for a letter from South Africa. Pray let me know as soon as you receive one.

Matters go on here as usual. Janet Fisher is with us. She will probably be Eva's companion when Eva goes abroad. It appears that there is much to talk over first. How you are getting on with the Braille! A nice young fellow lunched here on Friday, who had been four years studying at the University of Freiburg (under Weismann). He told me about the vexed question of having boys and girls in the same school classes, and that doing so was considered a complete success in Baden, with one solitary drawback. You know what pretty blond tresses the Baden girls mostly have. It appears that the boys cannot resist the temptation of stealing up behind and dipping the ends of the girls' pigtails into an ink-pot. I suppose the pigtail of a girl in a fury would scatter its black charge right and left. What a picture! I have just procured a copy, 7d., of Harmsworth's The World's Great Books under which magnificent title four of mine are to be included. Certainly the No. 5, that I have, is uncommonly well done. It is not too snippety. The thing is published fortnightly and contains about 100 pages, good print. As I hear, 400 pages are to be assigned to me, 100 for each of (1) Hereditary Genius, (2) Human Faculty, etc., (3) Eugenics and (4) My Memories. They will take up four numbers or the greater part of them. We shall see. I am glad that Loxton * is within motor range of Minehead.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. December 19, 1909.

My DEAR MILLY, Only two days more, and the daylight will grow longer, and yet "as the day lengthens, so the cold strengthens." Thus far we have pulled through fairly well. Harmsworth has begun to publish epitomes of my books, on a much smaller scale than was proposed, and Dr Saleeby has put them together fairly well, certainly with much industry. You must be anxious about Frank, but a seldom-letter-writer accounts for much. You have, I suppose, no correspondents among his South African friends? So that astute, money-grubbing sovereign, Leopold II, is gone! If our Princess Charlotte had been his mother he might, according to the late Duke of Wellington, have been yet worse. I speak of Lord Stanhope's record of conversations with the Duke at Walmer Castle, in a passage that appeared in the 1st edition but was suppressed in the later ones. It stated that it was a mercy that Princess Charlotte died, for she had the vices of *both* her parents! However, she was idolised by our nation, which of course knew nothing of her real character. Thanks for Xmas greetings, which I heartily return to you all. My pigtail story must, alas, be discounted. I thought it had been a frequent occurrence, but it was apparently one solitary outrage which impressed itself deeply on the Baden mind. We have been chuckling over the *Caravanners*⁺. What an intolerable idiotic prig the German Major is made out to be, and yet not an impossible one. January 3 will soon arrive.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Loxton had originally belonged to Samuel Tertius Galton, had passed to his son, Erasmus, and now belongs to Francis Galton's nephew, Mr Edward Wheler-Galton.

[†] By the Countess von Arnim, now Countess Russell.

PGIII
THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. December 26, 1909.

MY DEAR MILLY, So another Xmas has come and gone, and your peppermints have helped us to enjoy it. I am so glad that news had reached you from South Africa before the 25th, otherwise you must all have been worried. What you tell me of Fräulein Ronath's report of German opinion about my precious self simply amazes me. I feel sure there must have been imaginative exaggeration of merely civil answers to her leading questions. I doubted if twenty people in Germany knew of my existence. Anyhow, it is very kind of Fräulein R., though I cannot accept the over-flattering sentiments she conveys. Violet Galton is with us now. She was to have Xmas'ed with her sister Amy at Keston, but the domestic establishment got suddenly all wrong, I forget precisely what. Anyhow, another servant was wanted and could not be had. Eva is distinctly better and has lost her thinness; fat is a great help towards keeping truant kidneys at home. We look forward ever so much to January 3. With all loves.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. January 6, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Your welcome letter arrived this morning. I am glad that your long journey home ended without mishap. Thank you again, sincerely, for having come. My "one snipe" that has given me occupation every day for months past, namely the "Numeralised Profiles," is—to continue the metaphor—being *stuffed*. In plain words, it *is* printed and I send back the proofs to-day. You shall have a copy of it as soon as published, not improbably at the end of this week. In the meantime there is a placid interval, because I cannot write for material to work on until it, the article, is out.

Hesketh Pearson is here for the week-end. Pan (Josephine) Butler was to have come also, but is in bed with a cold. Last night we had jugged hare for dinner. I had insisted on its being jugged *before* otherwise cooked. It was excellent; twice, three-times, ten-times better than a jugged *réchauffé*. I believe this is the only event worth mentioning.

Ever affectionately, with loves to you all, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. January 6, 1910.

MY DEAR LEONARD DARWIN, I am very comfortably lodged here, and am pulling through the winter fairly well. It gave me much pleasure to read your proposal about honorary members to the Geographical Club. The rule *is* adopted, as you may know, at the Royal Society Club, but I think their limit of paying membership exceeds what you propose (? 20 years).

Oh dear! how people die. Life seems to me as occurring on an endless belt. Babies are



dropped on it through a hopper at A, they grow, frisk, and age, and drop off in senile imbecility at B. I don't yet feel my faculties to wane distinctly, but I tire very soon.

An article of mine, of which I return the proofs this day to *Nature*, may perhaps interest you. It is a literal fact that you can convey a very respectable profile likeness in four telegraphic "words"; that is, in four groups of figures, five figures in each group. I give illustrations. With kindest remembrances to your wife. Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. January 9, 1910.

MY DEAR LEONARD DARWIN, It was a pleasure to hear some talk of you. I am settled here for the winter, very comfortably but increasingly feeble in body. The air of Haslemere suits me well.

I am very glad you continue well disposed towards Eugenics. The problems connected with it are difficult and statistically most laborious. I notice that in your lecture you do not take account of differential fertility, which to my mind is the most important of all factors in Eugenics. H. Spencer's law about the diminished fertility of the most differentiated animals seems to be an excellent guess founded on à *priori* data. I read your excellent Geographical appeal for funds for a larger house*, and shall in due time send my quota. Just at this moment I am rather entangled with prospective obligations, or fancy that I am.

What an eventful Geographical Presidency you have had. I am very glad of it for your sake. With every appropriate New Year wish to you and your wife.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. January 25, 1910.

MY DEAR EVA, By all means let Sir G. Frampton send the bust to the Royal Academy. My poor shrunken nose! I feel like Wee Ling looking into a glass. The little beast is as merry as can be, and we have a grand game of bob-sugar after dinner. He has grown disdainful of bob-indiarubber-ball. Yes, ask Pan and Hesketh for Feb. 5–7. Dr Barnardo must have been a wonderfully good organiser. I should be glad of particulars. Milly dragonises well. Sir A. Geikie tea-ed here yesterday and told me much in the scientific way. His book about Seneca's philosophy is printed, but held back until the election turmoil has subsided. Major Norris has got me a good account of Daddy Tin Whisker from Australia. It is aluminium, rubbed by an amalgam (= a metal combined with mercury). Its filamentous growth has been noticed, but no explanation is given. I can fancy a scab being produced, but don't understand the hairy growth.

I am quite in "my usual" again, —and Miss Jones is busy at Miss Baden-Powell's silhouettes (which you traced for me)—but I was trembling on the verge of being bad three days ago. Drives on two successive days, and an hour in the shed on the third, were too much for me. Milly seems quite happy, and I gather that you are also. Give much love from me to the Brees. I am wearing Adèle's muffetees with much sense of comfort. The partial discolouration has been washed out by Charman. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Have you news of Bessie[†] yet?

THE RECTORY, HASLEMERE. March 13, 1910.

(42, Rutland Gate, S.W. on and after Monday 21st.)

MY DEAR MILLY, *Your* spring is a full week in advance of ours, I think. Here are lots of crocuses, but no green tips yet to the trees. William Darwin[†] is here with his motor for the week-end. Edward Wheler comes on Wednesday for a night or two. Then we pack up and send off most things by Gifi on Friday. Eva, man-nurse and I by motor on Monday, and the one remaining maid by train on that day. Amy and Guy will enjoy their Loxton picnic. Poor Frank! A man, Mr M. W., who was in office in the Cape, married a wealthy lady here and has now returned, did not speak in the same gloomy terms that Frank does. Probably he got his foot early in the stirrup and mounted a good horse, and so pushed forwards. Col. Melville spoke strongly in favour of Mr Haldane[§], who he thinks has done and is doing wonders in the face of great difficulties of tradition, organisation and the like. Eva sends her best love to you all, so do I. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. March 27, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Somewhat battered by coughing, mostly asthmatic, here I am, settled in home again. Everything looks homely and suggests old associations. Dim's portrait, in photo, stands conspicuously on the chimney-piece opposite. But the room has to be rearranged, owing to structural alterations in the form of a built partition between the front drawing-room, now my only drawing-room, and the back one, now my bedroom. It will take time to make it all comfortable, new bells, etc. I understood from a line in Lucy's letter that a picture of Ravenscourt is in this week's *Queen* newspaper. I will order it as soon as Bank Holiday is past. We are trying *Coalite*, said to burn more purely and with less heat than coal; a desideratum for my small bedroom. Do you ever use it? A friend comes to day to show off his hearing apparatus, which, when in good

* Major Leonard Darwin was at this time President of the Royal Geographical Society.

† Now Mrs Simmons, Evelyne Biggs' former maid.

<u>†</u> Charles Darwin's eldest son.

§ Afterwards Lord Haldane, then at the War Office.

humour, acts very well indeed. It is a telephonic arrangement. That which I tried some months ago, made by ——, was always out of humour and made its own internal noises which overwhelmed what the speaker said. So my hopes are pessimistic, but I shall soon learn more.

Lucy will be with you now or now abouts. Tell her that the Venetian window onto the balcony of my drawing-room, and the swing ventilator above, are a great success. They were put in after she left. With much love to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 12, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, The time is in sight, though still a long way off, when I shall have the pleasure of having you here. Eva is looking forward much to Rome and to becoming a Roman Catholic. She is being "instructed" and I both hope and believe the change will suit her temperament. She is a very thoughtful and kind nurse to me. I don't get as quickly better as I hoped, but *am* stronger, a little. Yesterday I was able to sit half an hour on my balcony while the afternoon sun shone on it. Every day we shall get longer sunshine. I am doing as nearly nothing as can be, but began to revive yesterday on Molière. One advance is that I have at length got a really serviceable hearing apparatus, so that people can talk audibly to me without raising their voices, and Eva is reading out to me, each evening, a bit of Mrs Schimmelpenninck's biography. How vividly and well she tells her version of the tale. I heard from Edward of Guy at Loxton. What trouble the water supply gives. When you come, there will be a room available for Amy, if she likes to come too. She will of course be always most welcome. I am writing without your last letter at hand and mistrust my memory about many of your matters, your repairs, etc., and so do not write about them. With loves to you all.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. April 16, 1910.

My DEAR MILLY, It would give a very welcome addition to Eva's holiday, if you come on May 17 as you propose. She would welcome you and start the day after. Thank you very much. Miss Jones* will be here also during three weeks of your stay. She will do a good deal of pen and ink and pencil work, and she knows all my ways and the servants too. That will leave you your mornings free. Will Dim come on Friday, June 3, and stay up to the time of your return, Tuesday, June 14? Eva proposes to return on the 15th to get the house ready to receive her (and my) friend, Mrs Townsend, on the 17th. She will add a postscript. So you have really finished your long labour of "Brailling" my *Memories*! I trust that you will thereby give a pleasure to many by enlarging the choice of books readable by them. I am getting on a little, I think, and believe that, as you say, the coming summer will help. I got out in a bath-chair this morning, but the day, which had been brilliant, clouded over and a sharp hailstorm followed almost immediately my return. I had not time to get as far as the flower walk in Kensington Gardens and have as yet seen next to nothing of the glories of the coming spring. There has been much dusting and rearrangement of pictures and books in the drawing-room, which already looks quite pretty and harmonious.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Overjoyed you can come earlier for that gives me a nice jaunt. Also I hope Dim will now come for quite 10 days. Your loving Eva.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 12, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, I owe you a letter, and, as the time is so near of your coming here, lose no more of it before writing this. All goes well, but I have been unable to face the cold winds and have been a prisoner in-doors for some weeks; but to-day seems milder. The King's death must bring forcibly back to you all his great kindness to your son Bob, when he was lying so ill. The act seems to have been a characteristic one on his part. What political storms, now temporarily lulled, are coming again soon! I hear that the new King and Queen will probably do much good by purging the Court of many undesirable persons and habits, and by

* Miss Augusta Jones, who in the last two years of Galton's life did occasional secretarial work for him.

introducing more simplicity where needed. Eva will receive you here on Tuesday and goes to Rome next day; in the first instance *through* to Baveno, where she will meet friends. I am rejoiced that she is now strong and very fit for travel. Miss Jones came here yesterday. She will take much trouble about me off your hands, being very vigorous and serviceable. I trust you will find all here as you want. The drawing-room is much improved, thanks to Lucy Studdy's idea of a solid partition instead of a curtain. Did I tell you that the bust, or rather a cast of it, is in the Royal Academy? Sir G. Frampton only sent one other exhibit, out of the six he is entitled to as R.A. Best loves to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 21, 1910.

My DEAR EVA, You will be so immersed in Italian feelings and atmosphere, that news from here will seem petty and even profane, for a time at least, to you. The facts are: (1) I miss you. (2) Edward and M. L. returned last night and spent an hour here, looking very well and with much to say. (3) Grace Moilliet, by tact and enterprise, saw both the lying-instate and the funeral procession. Both Milly and I, each in our several ways, went to Hyde Park to see the *crowd*. It was totally impossible to get near to the route. The crowd was singularly orderly and quiet and all in black. (4) Sir G. Frampton comes to-morrow to see where the bust is to stand and to fix for the pedestal accordingly. (5) The *Times* has a favourable leading article and a long analysis of Miss Elderton's paper about the children of drunkards, which will make Saleeby tear his hair.

All well and happy. Our best loves, F. GALTON.

(6) Miss Jones returned last night.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. May 31, 1910.

MY DEAR EVA, I do most thoroughly enter into your happy feelings in this the crowning epoch of your life. Everything seems to combine to enhance its happiness—the air and climate of Italy and the sound of the language, the quiet affection in the convent, the ceremonial at the Vatican, all combining with the great function itself of your entering the church that your temperament most requires. I heartily congratulate you. It is pleasant to me to hear how helpful dear Louisa's relations have proved to you. I have no particular news. Sometimes more, now less of asthma—the usual round. A letter I wrote last night to the *Times* joining issue with one of Ray Lankester, is published this morning in biggish type. Miss Elderton and a sister of Miss Jones came yesterday to tea, and such-like events at present complete the round of my daily life. I have now no tearing wants or ambitions. My race has been run, and I have simply to await the close of life.

Milly seems very well and happy. Dim comes towards the end of this week. Miss Jones does all she can, and goes to-day for me to the South Kensington Art Gallery to add something to the tracings from Dance. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. June 26, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, It is well that your stay here has not, after all, interfered with the house-cleaning before your guests arrive. I miss the tapping of your tool for making the papers for the blind, and I often lift up my eyes and, not seeing you on the sofa, wonder for a moment if you are elsewhere in the room. Thank you again for coming. Eva has a "clergyman's" sore throat, brought on she thinks by talking too loud and long to me in eagerness to relate her story. She writes for me now what she wishes to say, but will probably be quite right again in two or three days. Mrs Townsend* is here. She has (while here) three big speeches to make, a masseuse to operate on her, and a weak heart. So she is in her room and takes her meals there most days, quaffing champagne (in moderation) which is her usual drink, and very grateful for the opportunity of being quiet. Beak's the was moved to St Mary's Hospital on Thursday. He will be allowed to see her to-day. It appears that a quantity of stale blood has to be drawn from the tumour on her wrist, and that she may get well afterwards quickly. Karl Pearson had a large reception last night at the Eugenics Laboratory. I am curious to hear about it. The Academic Registrar of the University of

* Well-known in relation to the "Girls' Friendly Society."

† At this time Galton's valet-nurse.

London (Hartog) called here to explain many matters. The authorities there are *most* friendly to the Laboratory, and, as funds permit, will increase its scope. Hartog is an excellent official, very able and of a very able Jewish family. One of his brothers was Senior Wrangler of his year at Cambridge and another is a distinguished professor in Ireland.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

[In Evelyne Biggs' handwriting.]

Please thank Dim for her charming letter this morning and for copying out the Rosary so beautifully, it is sweet of her. Thank you also for your nice letter. Eva.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 2, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, The artistic touch of Mrs St Maur will indeed be grateful to you, and leave abiding results in the garden. Beak's wife is steadily mending. The Doctor made a "culture" of microbes from the contents of the swelling, and injected it as an anti-toxin. She leaves hospital to-day and Beak is absent on the errand of escorting her home. I have had two rather bad days and the Doctor on each, but am now in a fair way of getting well. Thanks for the Morning Post. These journalists cannot write a column without blunder. It is so in this case. but I won't go into details. The novel* has had a long set-back, having found the plot not to be as useful a one as was wanted. I have at last re-cast it in a better form, but written nothing yet. Some of what was written will still serve. I will keep you au courant. I expect Miss Elderton every moment for the week-end and have asked a few friends for a Eugenics tea to-morrow. Ploetz, the German author of the paper you kindly looked at for me, and who is in London now about a Race Congress, will come. It is long since I last ventured out of doors, but a convenient alteration has been made in my balcony fittings, which will make going in and out of it still easier. What an extraordinary cavern seems to have been discovered in Crooks' Peak, at Loxton. 300 feet long (as asserted) and wide in proportion. But measurement may greatly reduce the figures. Fancy in digging a deep well, suddenly breaking through the roof of a big cavern and tumbling through !! Eva is quite well again and sends her love.

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 11, 1910.

My DEAR MILLY, Best congratulations on your motor. May it serve you well and safely to others! A dear old dog of Arthur Butler's has just been knocked down by one, much hurt, but they hope not mortally. You do not say who drives you in Guy's absence. Mrs Beak seems to go on well. I told him of your inquiries. She has to go weekly to the Hospital to be injected and seen to. Ploetz proved to be a pleasant acquaintance and full of "go." A fairhaired South German. My novel gets on but is quite re-written. I now get up an hour before breakfast and lie down for a bit after. The plan seems to suit well. A particularly good article in the Westminster Review on "The Scope of Eugenics," signed by H. J. Laski, was sent me among other Press cuttings. The name was unknown to me, so I wrote to him "Care of the Editor," and hear from Laski this morning in a very nice, modest letter that he is a school-boy at Manchester, aged 17!! It is long since I have been so much astonished. The lad has probably a great future before him and he will make a mark if he sticks to Eugenics, which he says has been his passion for two years. I as yet know nothing more about him, but hope to learn. Gertrude Butler has been staying for a few days with us. She and Eva get on very well indeed together.

You on the West Coast have sunnier weather than we have. I have not been able to get out for a full fortnight, more than once, and that only for half-an-hour, on the balcony. How good *strawberries* are this year! Best loves to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* This is the first mention in a letter to Mrs Lethbridge of Galton's Utopia, Kantsaywhere. It had clearly been a topic of conversation between Sir Francis and his niece during her visit to Rutland Gate in May and June of this year. The first idea of the "Eugenic State" appears to have come to Galton in 1901, for I find in a note-book of that year, taken to the Riviera, the draft of the family characteristics and a description of the home of the "Donoghues of Dunno Weir" ("Don't-know-who's of Don't-know-where"). Galton had obviously been planning his Utopia for *nine* years. It was thus not a mere hasty product of his last days.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 19, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, You have indeed a full programme. May the weather befriend the motor trip. I have practically taken a house near Haslemere for either a month or six weeks. It has a Roman Catholic chapel attached to it, for the use of which we pay in the rent! It is called "The Court, Grayshott, Haslemere, Surrey," and has excellent grounds and roads for my armchair on wheels. No news worth recording. My novel gets on and I live a new life with its characters. I have often read of this faculty but never experienced it before. An uncommonly neat and well got-up German translation of my *Hereditary Genius* has been published. It was translated by Dr Neurath of Vienna, aided by a Dr Lady of the same name*, presumably a near relation. Grace Moilliet comes to us early in August, and that is all that occurs to me to tell. I had a long morning in the Park to-day. Best loves to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. July 31, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, I do indeed sympathise with your having to forgo the long desired motor expedition to Tregeare. Perhaps it will come off after all when the bad colds are gone. An efficient ex-chief examiner of the Civil Service asked me whether I knew that the word "Whisky" appeared in the Bible? As I did not, he referred me to the 2nd chapter and 3rd verse of Hezekiah. Is it new to you, to Amy, to Guy, and to Hugh? When you write again, tell me the result; ask them separately. Our move approaches. In little more than a fortnight's time we ought to be settled at Haslemere, or rather Grayshott, which is in a different county, viz. in Hampshire. Haslemere is very near to the border of Surrey and Grayshott is over it. My cough has departed and now I am at "my usual" again, and have recommenced daily trundles in Kensington Gardens. Three Butler nephews have taken their several leaves, one to be a guest of a wealthy admirer in Canada (or ? the U.S.A.) for his holiday. Another for three weeks in the Auvergne country, and who will report on the state of dear Louisa's grave. Another, Ralph, to be assistant to the Times correspondent in Berlin, and I should add Harcourt, who will soon return to India, as a newly elected member of the Viceroy's Council. He has been made much of by people in high places and among others was struck by the keen interest of the King in Indian affairs. Howard Galton and his wife have just had tea here. He sticks to his story that the very oldest will in Somerset House is that of a Galton progenitor and that the wills of all his descendants are there in unbroken succession. The history of the first part of this is that the wills were registered at Old Sarum and that the earlier collection was transferred in recent years to Somerset House. There are hundreds of letters preserved at Hadzor that relate to the Galton family, who were not Quakers till after they settled in Birmingham[†]. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. August 7, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Did any of you really look in the Bible for "Hezekiah"? I hope they did!! That is the fun of the thing. I should not have attempted such a "sell" without the prefix of the "Chief Examiner," which is literally true. It was G. G. Butler. *Gladstone* could not see the fun of the story about the Austrian Archduchess and her successful lottery ticket of No. 28. She had been inquiring everywhere for the holder of the then sold No. 28 and bought it back at much cost, and, lo and behold, No. 28 did really win the big prize. Her friends clustered round, begging to know her secret of divination. At last she said: "Well, I will tell you. I had dreamt it was 9, but said to myself 'a mere dream is nothing.' The next night, I again dreamt it was 9. Then I thought, this is becoming serious.—What will happen on the third night? It was 9 again. So I said 'as 3 *times* 9 is 28, that must be the lucky number; and so it was.'" Gladstone, who had no more fun in him than an average Scotchman, simply

* The title of the translation is *Genie und Vererbung* von Francis Galton, Autorisierte Übersetzung von Dr Otto Neurath und Dr Anna Schapire-Neurath. It was issued in 1910 by Werner Klinkhardt in his Vienna *Philosophisch-soziologische Bücherei* as Bd. XIX. The translators inscribed the copy sent to Francis Galton: "Dem Meister der Eugenik in Verehrung." O. Neurath u. A. Schapire-Neurath, Wien im Juli, 1910.

† I think this should at least read, "till after they settled in Bristol."

stared and said "but 3 times 9 is 27," which caused roars of laughter among the company, one of whom told me the story, which Gladstone himself was quite incapable of appreciating. Eva goes to Grayshott on Tuesday to lunch with my hostess and to learn about sundry details. My wonderful boy Jew, Laski by name, came here with his brother to tea. Eva was out, but Miss Savile fortunately called and did the necessary. The boy is simply beautiful. She is an artist and quite agreed. He is perfectly nice and quiet in his manners. Many prodigies fail, but this one seems to have stamina and purpose, and is not excitable, so he ought to make a mark. The two boys are grandsons of a famous Russian Rabbi, a mystic and a great Kabbâlist. They told me much about the Kabbâla; how only the initiated in it know the proper pronunciation of Jahveh. I told them about Professor Robertson Smith, who knew it, and on pronouncing it before a great Rabbi visitor at Cambridge was cursed by him from the crown of his head to the soles of his feet, and withered and died within three months!

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. Sunday, August 15?, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, I write full early, as to-morrow will be a busy time, though indeed I do next to nothing except saying "yes" or "no" when asked whether or no a particular thing is to be taken. Did you happen to read in one of Lord Morley's recent speeches that he looked upon having to say "yes" or "no" as the hardest part of his duties? In my case, I leave things very much to Eva, who works hard for me. I have been below par last week through the forceps of a dentist. The tooth had done good service for eighty-one years, so it was a moral as well as a physical shock to lose it. I am just going out for the first time for many days in my bath-chair into the park; among other things, to look at the four big beds of Galtonias by the Albert Memorial. They were beginning to flower when I saw them last a week ago. We start on Tuesday afternoon by motor for The Court, Grayshott, Haslemere, Surrey, which according to the Post Office Guide is the correct address. Please when you next write, send to that address.

The past week has been, as you have recollected, one of sad memories to me. One of the young Butlers is now in Brittany for a tour in Auvergne, and will visit the cemetery and report. The death was in 1897, thirteen years ago! I had a miserable week after, sorting out dear Louisa's trinkets, etc., but all her family were most helpful and affectionate. Harcourt Butler came two days ago to say good-bye. He starts in a day or two for India. He is given the control of education and sanitation, with his seat on the Legislative Council. It is a five-year appointment, that which he vacated was more important, but it was, I believe, terminable with the tenure of the Vice-Royalty. So he gains in one important way. He had 150 persons on his staff!! He is fairly satisfied with the interest and knowledge of influential persons about Indian matters. The King especially was keen and full of memories. Lord Morley seemed rather despotic, he thought. What an amusing story about your small American grandchild and the galloping pony ! Best loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

I have seen the Galtonias, which are good in a way, but warm rain and sun are wanted to plump them out.

(Post-card.) THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. August 23, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, I am so asthmatic that you must excuse this card. We are in a beautiful and spacious house, high up, but for all that my asthma has been bad. I was in bed all day on Wednesday, and again all yesterday and some other half-days. But every now and then, it suddenly goes and I breathe freely. Some kind friends came on Friday and I was able to enjoy tea with them. One of the visitors was Captain Lyons, F.R.S., the retiring Surveyor-General of Egypt, who is full of interesting information. His work is reputed to be of the most thorough order. The plan of my novelette has been often altered, but is, I think, approaching its final form. I hope that Guy's fever is passing off. With best loves.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. August 26, 1910.

DEAR LASKI, Were I to rewrite now the extract which you quote I should alter it. The exceptions I had then in mind were the large families of many conspicuous personages. Thus Maria Theresa had sixteen children. Of those of very modern times the Kaiser has a large family, and so on. The question might be usefully discussed by comparing the size of the families of

newly created peers with those of other persons of the same date. The data for this are easy to get. A great error, for which I am partly to blame, has been in laying too much stress on breeding from the very highest. If the matter were so simple as to be reducible to this form : such and such a sum is available to induce persons to marry, is it best policy to spend it on the few very best or to distribute it more widely? In that simple case the former of the two alternatives would be best. But the case to be dealt with is different. It is largely a question of social approbation or the reverse. I am thinking of writing on this subject and am getting the plan of what I want to say in a clear shape, before beginning. Anyhow, it would be excellent eugenic policy to favour the marriage of those who are somewhat but not necessarily much more likely than the rest to produce capable citizens. The average level might thus be raised a grade or two, with little difficulty, and sports from that level, two or three grades higher than it, would be common and would produce very able men. Whereas an equally high deviation from the lower level would be very rare. (By "grade" I have the Probable Error in mind.) Excuse more; I have had rather bad asthmatic troubles since arriving here, but am "at my usual" to-day, or nearly so. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. August 31, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Again I am late in writing and cannot excuse myself, especially as I am materially better (for the while), having thrown off I know not what, but anyhow a sense of illness and much asthma. We are house-hunting for the winter and know of likely ones, but have not yet seen all. I go to one in a quarter-of-an-hour with my nurse and a light carrying-chair on the box of a victoria, Eva and myself inside. I trundled in my bath-chair to one this morning, which had in its garden "a grove" of Galtonias. We are 800 feet high hereabouts. Edward Wheler was with us last Saturday-Sunday, looking very well. I am simply without news or anything of interest to tell you. I expect that Bob Butler will be at Clermont-Ferrand to-day. He will report to me about the grave*. He is a very nice young fellow, working at architecture, a son of Professor Stanley Butler of St Andrews, who is a nephew of Louisa, being a son of her brother George and of Josephine. He has been via Brittany and Angoulême, looking at wonderful architecture. His first stage from England was to *Chartres*, the finest, some say, of all cathedrals. We saw two old Bordighera friends yesterday and heard much of it from them. But this is all dull to you and, besides, it is written very badly, so I will stop short. With best loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. September 6, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, I am late again in writing. The Frank Butlers and their last baby were bere for the week-end, and there are *two* tempting houses to be had. I was to have gone to decide this very morning, but Eva is shut up in bed with a chill and I am rather afraid of the sunless cold of the day. I wish you had told me more of your impressions of Loxton, which I shall never see again. I often think of Erasmus, whose sterling qualities came out strongest towards the last. I have heard very favourably about the grave at Clermont-Ferrand, from Bob Butler, whose real Xtian name I doubt, but he "answers" to Bob. He will be here next weekend and will tell me more, but anyhow the grave is well attended to by the gardener there whom I pay for doing it, and the rose bushes by it are described as very pretty. A lady resident at Clermont-Ferrand, who taught French to Eva and who came frequently and with whom we have corresponded, looks after it from time to time. I have been occasionally not over well and clone nothing, but as soon as this scribble is finished I shall begin again upon *Kantsayvehere*. How do your birds thrive? I was touched by the confidence of a *wren* here, who hopped about ny feet while I was seated in the garden in front of a dense hedge. She popped in and out but prought none of her belongings with her. Oh—this horrid coming winter! I am about 750 feet above sea-level and one of the two houses is about 50 feet higher and the other as much lower, but they are well sheltered and look due South. Best loves.

Ever very affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* That of his wife, Louisa Galton (née Butler).

PGIII

609

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. September 19, 1910.

Your sick list is sad. I hope Guy got comfortably to Loxton. Tell me My DEAR MILLY, the latest news about the well. Did you happen to see in the Obituary, or hear from Claverdon, of their sad adventure-of their friend, Mr Aylmer, dying at their house? I know no particulars yet. So Hugh is to be a curate in Exeter, good fortune to him! Devonshire air is certainly relaxing to most strangers, but what tough and hardy men have come from there! And Hugh is quasi-Devonshire in origin, having been reared just over the border. Beak's * wife is a slow case, but she is working towards the good, though it appears that her arm is permanently crippled. She is tortured by having it twisted and stretched weekly to prevent, I suppose, adhesions, and goes to the Hospital for the purpose. Bob Butler has been with us for the week-end and told us much about his tour besides Clermont-Ferrand. He is very observant and is already an advanced student in architecture. The country West and South-West of Auvergne has many architectural interests and some imposing situations, of which Rocamadour is one. It is built against a steep cliff, near its top. He and Eva went to London early this morning. She to inspect doings at Rutland Gate and to bring some things back with her. A rather pretty girl called here with her people, she wore a big hat at which \overline{I} exclaimed saying it was as long round as she was tall. She wouldn't believe it, but it appears that on going home the measurements were made and I was right as she confessed yesterday, when she called with a

still more absurd hat than before on her head. It was not so large but shaped like a cask. What absurdities abound just now. The *Times* will begin a weekly supplement of ladies' fashions in November, I believe.

My old friend, General Sir Richard Strachey, was a famous Engineer Officer, and once upon a time when in a very out-of-the-way part of India his wife suddenly required a smart dress for some important function. He rose to the occasion and drew a pattern for it with the same care that he would have taken over the plan of a fortress and the gown proved a success. At least *he* said so. With loves to you all. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.



It will be nice to have you both here, first Dim and subsequently you. Has the motor yet arrived? Of course you can do little with it while the gardener is ill.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. September 28, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Again I am late and without valid excuse! Beak is just off to fetch his wife here for a week or fortnight's fresh air and good food. We are going on as usual. What a tragedy it was at Claverdon. I hope M. L. does not suffer really much from her rheumatism, but the Harrogate treatment seems drastic. At the temperature of her air baths not only would a cup of water boil in her hands but a joint would roast and turn brown. I grieve at Lucy Cameron Galton's bad carbuncle. They ought to go to Bordighera in less than a month, but an actual or possible carbuncle is a bad travelling companion, and one never knows when the risk of a new one is over. I had a pleasant letter this morning from Mary Spencer Butler. Her son (the lame one), Geoffrey, has been having a lovely time in America. The equivalent there to our "Leader of the Parliamentary Bar" wanted a young Englishman as a guest, and hearing of Geoffrey and that he was looking out for a vacation pupil, invited him to his house and has taken care of him in every way, introducing him right and left and having him at a camp, where they live the so-called "simple life." The only ill-luck he had was through a misdirected letter from Roosevelt, asking him to stay a day or two with him. It was directed to Geoffrey Baker instead of Butler. This from M. L. to finish up with : Scene, Breakfast table, a small boy and his nurse who is reading the Christian Herald. Boy: "Nanny, I don't like this egg." Nurse, without looking up: "Be a good child and eat it." Boy, after a while: "May I leave half of it?" Nurse: "No, be good, eat it all up." Boy, after another pause: "Nanny, must I eat the beak?" Best loves, affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. October 3, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Your account of Olympe[†] is pityful. I am vegetating on pretty happily, only vegetables don't cough in spasms and require cigarettes either of haschisch or of stramo-

* Galton's valet-nurse.

† Olympe Chapuis, a little Swiss girl who came as companion to Millicent Bunbury. She eventually married the Rev. T. K. Lethbridge.

nium to allay them, as I do. Our few peaches have just come to an end, but hope remains that six nectarines, still on their tree, will consent to ripen. We had an orange-coloured *turnip* for lunch to-day. I had never seen one before. It tasted just like a white one.

How is Bob getting on in Wall Street? Does he dream of millions? Geoffrey Butler is expected back this week from America with plenty to tell. His host took every care of him and he saw many people.....I weary myself with devising a workable constitution for Kantsawa. After writing ever so much I find over and over again that some arrangement won't work rightly and everything has to be altered. I live quite as much in Kantsawa as I do in Haslemere. I go there continually, as on a villeggiatura by a suburban train. But I find it changed at every successive visit, and demolished quarters have to be replanned and rebuilt. It is very cheap to build castles in the air. With all loves. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. October 5, 1910.

MY DEAR LEONARD DARWIN, I can't help in solving your question. The answer must greatly depend on *where* the people live and *how*. In many villages, notably Scotch sea-shore ones, the fisherfolk never marry outside their immediate neighbourhood. In such an extreme case the number of their forefathers, any number of generations back, would hardly exceed that of the present villagers. On the other hand, a migratory population might have greatly intermarried with outsiders.

PROBLEM. Noah and his wife have an increasing number of descendants during n generations; find the r^{th} generation in which the number of ancestors is largest. (Assume the problem in its utmost simplicity of every 100 persons becoming 100 + a in the next generation)—the figure is something of this sort. I worked it out once, but forget the result, except that r was not n/2.

We are settled in the Hindhead district for the winter, in the above house till Nov. 15, and then in another close by. I pull on—sometimes rather badly, often rather well, but very infirm always, and am wheeled about and carried up and down stairs. But I have nothing to complain of. I sleep like Morpheus and enjoy a chastened dietary, and have had my day.

I hear, from time to time, personal and scientific news from men like Sir A. Geikie, who lives within a distant reach and there are many nice people about. My nice takes excellent care of me. The village is not far off where the following occurred—told me by the Vicar's son:

Vicar. "Why, Mary, is the old woman dead at last? she seemed to me fairly well yesterday."
Mary. "Yes, sir. Her cough had been bad and noisy at nights for long, and Jim said to me last night, 'I can't abide that cough; get up, Mary, and put the pillow on your Mother!' So I got up and put the pillow on her, and she was that weak, her spirit flew away like a bird."

Bhang—(Haschisch)—in cigarettes is, I find, a great solace in fits of bad asthma and cough. How good the photographs are in the Royal Geographical *Journal*. You will be hard at work soon with those stirring people. Remember me please most kindly to your wife and two brothers now with you. Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. October 8, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Dim left us this morning perfectly well. I wish she could have stayed longer. I had a "private" note last week from the President of the Royal Society to say that the Council had awarded me the Copley Medal, but that it was not to be publicly announced yet; it is, however, in the newspapers to-day! It is the "blue ribbon" of the scientific world, and I am of course deeply gratified. One is awarded annually, without distinction of *nationality* or of *time* when the scientific work was done, whether lately or some years back. As a fact, an Englishman gets the Medal not quite so often as once in two years. About five other living Englishmen have it. People are always very kind to me, but I wish my Father and Emma were alive. It would have given them real pleasure. We move to the new house in a month's time. Eva is off for the day to her old friend the blind Mrs A'Court.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

What a nuisance about your motor! What a shameful blot!!

77-2

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. October 16, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, I am glad that you are safe home, though it be to a wind-wrecked garden, after so long and adventurous a journey. Did the motor go well? You had, I think, not a little beautiful weather. Lynton I know well, having spent a summer there with Louisa. That wonderful river teems with salmon. They pointed out a pool in it not much bigger than my drawing-room, so far as I recollect, out of which sixteen had been caught in the preceding year. They called it the "Slaughter Pool." It is wonderfully beautiful thereabouts, as you say. I am glad you liked the improvements at Tregeare. When such things *really* improve a well-known place how charming they are. This is the case with Claverdon, which I shall never see again! nor any of my old haunts, being so tied up by infirmity. Asthma comes and goes and I have frequent long respites, but it is always en cache, ready to spring. My Kantsaywhere gets on slowly, but I think surely at last. I want the Abbé Sièyes (spelling?)* to put its constitution into the best shape. I find it difficult to evolve a stable one out of nothing. Are your birds beginning to migrate? Ours have gone through various pranks. They seemed to be pairing again, mistaking the fine autumn for next spring. As I write, four of the plumpest of blackbirds are hopping in front of my window. I think it would be nice if they had been 24 and if the cook could make them up in a pie, at the same time putting a complete stop to their singing! Poor Portugal! The making of a respectable nation out there seems as difficult as that of a silk purse out of a sow's ear. But there may be good stuff left in their most ignorant peasants, though very little in their politicians. I have a Press cutting from New Zealand from which it appears that the Chief Justice, Sir Robert Stout, in his charge to the Grand Jury at the Autumn Sessions in Auckland, advocated the formation of Eugenics Societies, and that much is being done in that way there. I have forwarded the cutting to the Eugenics Education Society for them to keep the ball rolling.

Ever affectionately, with loves to all, FRANCIS GALTON.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. October 19, 1910.

MY DEAR EVA, Your news of the acting is most gratifying. I saw in yesterday's paper that there were to be four Rosalinds this week and two of each of the male actors. The purpose is of course to test their relative merits.

Here is another gratifying incident. A long letter from Lionel Robinson describing how he and his wife had just attended service at St Margaret's, Westminster, where he heard Professor Inge preach on Eugenics. You know that L. Robinson is far from a gushing man but he fairly gushed over the sermon. He says it was "not only bold and eloquent but carried reflection if not conviction to every listener." Though he "had heard him on a previous occasion he never seemed so clear and attractive as then. He made no shifty evasions and spoke with startling clearness on many points which preachers as a rule evade or dilute beyond taste. My wife was delighted with the sermon," etc., etc. You shall see his letter. I will write to him.

Dakyns came yesterday and asked after you. He will gladly revise the MS. of *Kantsawah* which in a provisional sense has been finished. But I must interpolate some pages before sending it to the typist. Thus far, it would fill 17 pages of a magazine like the *Nineteenth* Century.

It is now sunny but uncertain. Whether it be fit for me to do more than trundle will be doubtful until after lunch. Yes, if it can easily be managed by the servants, ask Mrs Stanley Butler and Bob for the night as you propose. I am so glad you approve of Louisa and Mrs Phillips. Your bottle of Chianti was very characteristic!

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Miss Jones is excellent, gives no trouble and writes from my dictation with almost shorthand swiftness.

* Galton is clearly referring to Comte E. J. Sieyès, the man trained as a Cleric, but he was one who had never preached nor confessed. He was the great constitution framer at the time of the French Revolution and after.

Characterisation, especially by Letters

THE COURT, GRAVSHOTT, HASLEMERE. October 23, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Eva returned yesterday and sends her love. We shall be so glad when the time arrives to see Dim. I have at last finished *Kantsayuhere*, if that be the best orthography. Miss Jones has been staying here during Eva's absence and copied it in fair writing. But I must keep it by for a little while and add and alter before sending it to be typed. Then I must ask you and other friends to kindly read and criticise. It would now fill about 20 to 30 pages of *Nineteenth Century* size and type. I have no news except of an invalid sort, so will not bother you with that. I quite agree with you that the re-visiting places one has known well is usually disappointing. The personal element has changed, and that counts for much more than one had anticipated. The feeling that a once familiar place "knows one no more" is disheartening. I am glad your motor went so well and falsified the grim remarks of the natives about the character of the roadway in front. I wonder whether Switzerland is all round such a good place as many say it is. The owner of the house we have rented for the winter is Swiss, named Le Pury, a very nice man. He married a daughter of Mr Whitaker, the big vine-grower of Marsala, in Sicily. He too has a big house whose grounds adjoin Le Pury's. Good-bye, loves all round. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

AMERICAN BREEDERS' ASSOCIATION—EUGENICS SECTION. EUGENICS RECORD OFFICE, COLD SPBING HARBOR, LONG ISLAND, N.Y. October 26, 1910.

MY DEAR GALTON, Your post-card of Oct. 14 just received. I thank you for taking the trouble to reply. You must think me a nuisance to add thus even a letter to your correspondence. But I must tell you of recent events here. As the enclosed printed matter will show in some detail, there has been started here a Record Office in *Eugenics*; so you see the seed sown by you is still sprouting in distant countries. And there is great interest in Eugenics in America, I can assure you.

We have a plot of ground of 80 acres, near New York City, and a house with a fireproof addition for our records. We have a Superintendent, a stenographer and two helpers, besides six trained field-workers. These are all associated with the Station for Experimental Evolution, which supplies experimental evidence of the methods of heredity. We have a satisfactory income for a beginning and have established very cordial relations with institutions for imbeciles, epileptics, insane and criminals. We are studying communities with high consanguinity also. Altogether the work is developing in a satisfactory and interesting manner. We have thought that, though our work is mostly in "negative eugenics," we should put ourselves in a position to give positive advice. We cannot urge all persons with a defect not to marry, for that would imply most people, I imagine, but we hope to be able to say, "despite your defect you can have sound offspring if you will marry thus-and-so."

I want to tell you how much I have enjoyed reading your autobiography. You have quite put yourself into it, and that makes it much more valuable than any "Life" by another hand. It would please you to realise how universal is the recognition in this country of your position as the founder of the Science of Eugenics. And, I think, as the years go by, humanity will more and more appreciate its debt to you. In this country we have run "charity" mad. Now, a revulsion of feeling is coming about, and people are turning to your teaching. With best wishes for continued strength and health, and with the expression of my profound esteem.

Yours faithfully, CHAS. B. DAVENPORT.

THE COURT, GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. November 1, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, This will, I suppose, reach you about the time when Dim starts. We shall welcome her with all pleasure. Winter is now at the door. Gifi is for the moment in London looking out the warm winter clothing and we migrate to "Grayshott House" on the 15th. That beastly *Kantsawhere* (or whatever its name is to be) has been delayed by a $2\frac{1}{2}$ days illness of minc in bed. I am quite "at my usual," however, to-day. Some *talkers* knocked me over. It is odd how invariably one of these asthmas follows *any* form of fatigue, mental, vocal or otherwise bodily. The Doctor here, Lyndon, is as capable a man as could be found anywhere, which is a comfort. Do you care for the present Poet Laureate, A. Austin? Few do. This story against him was told me yesterday by the President of the Royal Society (Sir A. Geikie). It appears that the Scotch Judge, Lord Young, was noted for his sharp sayings. He met

Austin and said, "Well, have you been writing any more poems?" Austin replied, "Yes, a little; you know one must keep the wolves from the door." "How did you do it?" said Lord Young, "Was it by reading your poems to 'em?"!! What a contrast between Austin and his predecessor Tennyson. Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. November 5, 1910.

MY DEAR MELDOLA, Excuse my not writing with my own hand. I am very glad that you are going to do justice to Herbert Spencer as an investigator, but I cannot help you with facts about it. I know of course about his experiments on the effect of wind on the upthrow of sap, but do not know where the account of the experiments is published. I feel myself unable to help you, as I wish I could. As regards his influence on contemporary science I feel it is small; on my own work it has been nil, but Romanes ascribed the idea of his beautiful experiments on the formation of nerves on medusae wholly to Spencer's published views. What a sad scene it was at Golder's Green^{*}.

I am very infirm and have taken a house for the winter near Hindhead.

Ever sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. December 8, 1910.

MY DEAR MELDOLA, Best congratulations on D.Sc., or Sc.D., as the case may be. It has been long deferred.

The enclosed letter is one you may like to read, and will I think sympathise with. Poor Collins; he gave, I know, much assistance to H. Spencer in revising MS., but my knowledge of this is not accurate enough to warrant my writing an obituary paragraph about him. Possibly you might be able and inclined to do so. His death was noticed in *Nature*, Dec. 1st, p. 146, 1st column.

I wrote to Miss Killick and mentioned that I had forwarded her letter to you. Poor Collins! His life was tragical. Extraordinary physical powers, shown in his first attempt at Alpine climbing; then, arm-chair-ridden by pleurisy. Next, an unhappy event in which the *She* was not to blame. Then, frequent failures to do good intellectual work, all combined with the most unselfish and eager wish to help others, by revising and criticising, which within limits he could do well.

Requiescat in pace. If you see your way to writing a brief memorial paragraph to the Times, poor Miss Killick would rejoice.

Please send me back her letter. I am wintering here, being now far too infirm for London fogs, etc. Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE. November 13, 1910.

(This will henceforth be my address.)

MY DEAR MILLY, Thanks for congratulations. Sir George Darwin will receive the medal for me on the 30th. People are very kind about it. There are only five other Englishmen alive who have received it: (1) Sir Joseph Hooker (Botany), (2) Lord Lister (Antiseptics), (3) Lord Rayleigh (Mathematical Physics), (4) Sir William Crookes (Molecular Physics and Radiometry), (5) Alfred R. Wallace (Zoology and Darwinism). I have pretty nearly finished *Kantsaywhere* in typewriting; but shall lay it by when quite finished for yet further revision, and then have two typed clean copies for friends to criticise, you to be one of them of course. I have no news. The weather has turned chilly and, according to advice, I spent most of yesterday in bed. They say it will be good economy if I lie up one day per week, selecting a nasty day, as yesterday was, for the purpose. We move on Tuesday. Love to those of your party who are at home. Guy wrote me a letter of congratulations from which I gather he is now at Claverdon, whence two fat pheasants have reached me. One is just eaten—so good!

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

* Galton's account of Herbert Spencer's cremation, which would have had historical interest, seems to have perished. I have added at the end of this Chapter his reminiscences of Spencer, found in rough draft among his papers: see p. 626.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. November 29, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, There is nothing to say, the ups and downs of invalidism interest none except the persons concerned. I have been down and am up again, "le vieux (mieux) persiste." To-morrow the Copley Medal is given. The papers are too full of politics for anything about the Royal Society to be inserted beyond bare facts. It is very nice of Sir George Darwin to receive it for me. This morning's post brought the neatly typed *Kantsayuhere* revised and done up in book form. Methuen comes here if he can on Sunday or Monday afternoon, so I must keep it for him. This is, I expect, just the most awkward time for new publications, politics and Xmas both in front. I shall soon know more about all this. The Edward Whelers come here for two or three days about Xmas, and I shall hear much I hope then about Claverdon and Loxton. This house proves quite a success, but I have been very little out of doors, not at all of late.

Excuse if you can this extra dull letter and believe me all the same,

Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

HIGHER COMBE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. December 2, 1910.

MY DEAR SIR FRANCIS, I very much enjoyed Professor Donoghue's account of Kantsaywhere yesterday. I like the additions, particularly about the resemblance of the young women to Guido's Hours. Wouldn't a reproduction of the engraving or a photogravure of the picture make a pretty frontispiece to the book? I hope you didn't bother over my minute criticisms. I can't recall the particular sentence verbatim where I boggled over the grammatical form, the sense being plain enough. "Its absence etc...." I wonder if "Its freedom from..." or "immunity from..." would please me better. I am looking forward to my next visit, but I find on Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday I have to be in London. So it must be Monday?? or Friday? Perhaps Miss Biggs would kindly let me know if Friday suits.

Yours affectionately, H. GRAHAM DAKYNS.

Or that failing-Monday. You will have seen Methuen by that time.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. December 6, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Thanks many for all you say. The President of the Royal Society had tea here yesterday. I don't think I told you his last story, viz. that at the recent University celebrations in Liverpool, he stayed at Knowsley (Lord Derby) where Lord Morley and Lord Rosebery also were. He overheard this bit of conversation between them. *Rosebery:* Do you play at cards? *Morley*: No, it has never been my taste. *Rosebery:* But your Cabinet is keen upon a game, namely "Beggar your neighbour." Lord Morley tried to reply, but could not find a rejoinder. What a storm in politics. There must arrive a time for compromise. If so, I hope they will combine to diminish the Irish vote. The late Liberal candidate for this place, Methuen the publisher, had tea here two days ago. He asserts that Lloyd George has an extraordinary charm of manner in conversation, and that Lord —, at the Conference, who is a stubborn Tory and hates him politically like Satan, was quite won over by him socially after three meetings. I doubt whether Methuen will take *Kantsaywhere*. I showed it to him and asked him to submit it to his reader, which he said he would do and ultimately marched off with it, but at first sight he was very dubious. He takes no interest in Eugenics. I have not ventured out of doors for a whole fortnight and crave somewhat for fresh air. Much love to you all.

Ever affectionately, FRANCIS GALTON.

Eva is in bed, recovering fast from a sudden chill (of no real consequence).

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. December 11, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, Methuen came to tea on Monday and took *Kantsaywhere* with him to submit it to his reader. He was not at all taken with the idea at first sight and may more likely than not decline it. We shall shortly see. What an inconclusive pother this election has stirred up. I wish both parties would agree to dock off the disproportionate number of Irish electors. They are a nuisance to both sides in turn. Nothing has occurred this week worth telling. I have not ventured out of doors for nearly a month. It will be a month next Tuesday. The Doctor inspects me and gossips once a week. I am grievously distressed at the tragic death of Sir Archibald Geikie's only son. I am glad the Coroner returned "accidental death." I never saw him nor any of his three gifted sisters nor his mother (who is mostly unwell), who live in Haslemere, though his father kindly comes pretty often and tells me scientific news. I write supposing you have seen what I am writing about in the newspapers. What a strange commercial world it now is. The defeated candidate here on the Liberal side is Davy, a son of the late great lawyer, Lord Davy, whom I used to know well. His income is derived from an agency to an American firm for making bandoliers for soldiers, on a principle that is partly patented, partly secret. The cylinders that hold the cartridges are woven together with the belt and so cannot come off. The firm has acquired the monopoly of supply, not only to the American and to our Armies, but also to most of the big continental nations. Each belt costs 2s. to make and is sold for £1. This was Methuen's story to me. He is a keen business man and stood as the Liberal candidate here last year, just as Davy is doing now; so probably his story is quite correct. Good bye, it is too early yet to send Xmas wishes; they shall go later. Eva, who has been shut up during the last week, is off to her Catholic chapel. She looks quite well, but the K is a little painful at times.

Ever affectionately, with loves to you all, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. December 20, 1910.

DEAR MR PERRY COSTE, Excuse writing by dictation. I return your very interesting account of your boy's colour-faculty. A very great deal has been written on the subject, especially in America, so it is not surprising that *Nature* is not able to find room for it, but I hope it will ultimately be utilised in some other way. You do not mention *how* the boy sees the colours, are they in coloured figures? or are they black or white figures on a coloured ground? or is there no figure at all, but a sense of colour conveyed by the sound alone? I think you ought to get this clear, even at the cost of making the boy somewhat introspective. There *must* be some explanation of the reason why particular colours adhere so readily to the several figures, but the whole thing is very mysterious as yet.

I hope you are all well at Polperro. I am grown infirm and have to winter out of town.

I hear from Karl Pearson frequently, and hope to have him here shortly for one night; he has done a truly great work. Very sincerely yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. December 28, 1910.

MY DEAR MILLY, (What a blot!) You and Guy more especially must have had a wretched time of floods and tempests. We on the high ground feel like Noah on Ararat. Edward Wheler left us yesterday for a night at Loxton and M. L. leaves us to-day. The glorious frosty sunshine of this morning picks me up. I have been "throaty" and obliged to rest a good deal. Karl Pearson comes this afternoon for one night. I am saving my voice for him. *Kantsayuchere* must be smothered or be superseded. It has been an amusement and has cleared my thoughts to write it. So now let it go to "Wont-say-where." My very best New Year wishes to all of you and best love. Ever affectionately yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. January 2, 1911.

DEAR MISS ELDERTON, First—my best new year wishes to you, to Dr Heron and to Miss Barrington, with many thanks for your joint Christmas Greeting. Enclosed I return both *The Child* and the New Zealand papers. It is gratifying that Eugenics has taken so strong a hold there. Professor Pearson will probably have mentioned that he has been with me. It gave me great pleasure to see him apparently not at all jaded by his hard work. I have read and shall re-read the recent Eugenics publications, full of hard and conscientious work.

Very faithfully yours, FRANCIS GALTON.

GROSS-LICHTERFELDE-WEST (WANNSEEBAHN), DRAKESTR. 37. den 6 Januar, 1911.

HOCHVEREHRTER SIR FRANCIS! Nach längeren Bemühungen ist es mir gelungen, eine Photographie des Otjikoto Sees im Damaraland zu erhalten. Ich sende Ihnen anbei zwei Photos der Stelle ein, auf denen Ihr Name eingemeisselt ist. Ich verdanke die Photos der Freundlichkeit des Herrn Tönnesen, des Direktors der South West Africa Co. Auf dem einen Bilde steht Herr Tönnesen und zeigt nach der Stelle hin, auf dem anderen Bilde ist der



The Rock on the Lake at Otchikoto, Ovampoland, from photographs of Herr Tönnesen. The upper picture shows the rock where Galton carved his name and below other names added since. The lower picture shows Herr Tönnesen pointing to the rock to which Galton swam out in 1851. Name links deutlich zu sehen "F. Galton." Auffallend ist, dass der Wasserspiege um etwa 5 oder 7 Meter gestiegen ist. Vor 10 Jahren war er erheblich niedriger. Ich weiss nicht, wie Sie ihn Ihrer Zeit gefunden haben. Ich hoffe, dass Ihnen diese Erinnerung am Damaraland eine kleine Freude machen wird. Ich erinnere mich mit grosser Freude an den Mittag, den ich im Sommer 1909 in Ihrem Hause verleben durfte. Indem ich bitte mich Ihrem Fräulein Nichte empfehlen zu wollen, bin ich, mit ausgezeichneter Hochachtung, Ihr sehr ergebener, PH. KUHN.

GRAYSHOTT HOUSE, HASLEMERE, SURREY. January 9, 1911.

MY DEAR MILLY, I am not sure when I last wrote—possibly quite lately, for I was then writing many letters. If so, excuse repetition of *nothing*. You certainly have the art of attracting and taming birds. I can't induce them to come, when I try. But we have now put up coconuts for the tits, and we drink the fluid in them ourselves. Violet Galton is with us for the week. I hope Guy was none the worse for his long trudge in the flooded way, on returning from Loxton. I wish I had something interesting to tell you, but have nothing to say more, beyond affectionate wishes to you all, individually. FRANCIS GALTON.

[This is the last letter which I know of in Francis Galton's handwriting. ED.]

GRAYSHOTT, HASLEMERE. January 16, 1911.

DEAR MILLY, I am so sorry to hear of your illness now, and do hope you will pick up soon. I am thankful Dim is better.

I am sorry to have no good news. Dr Lyndon considered Uncle Frank worse this afternoon his breath is so difficult to get, he is in great discomfort and very weak, but so sweet and cheerful, always saying something witty if he can speak a few words. Will write again to-morrow. Edward is such a comfort to me and to him also. Your loving Eva.

THE ATHENAEUM, PALL MALL, S.W. January 19, 1911.

DEAR MISS BIGGS, I am grieved to see the announcement in this morning's papers and send you truest sympathy. Sir Francis has been for so many years your charge and filled so large a part in your life that the loss of his presence, always so bright and kindly, will be a sore bereavement. I trust you may be enabled to bear up under so heavy a sorrow. I sincerely regret not to have been able to get to Grayshott for weeks past and have missed seeing your Uncle. But my own tragic bereavement, the illness of my Wife and the urgent business connected with my Son's death have kept me busy and much in London. I am still tied down here by business which I cannot shirk, otherwise I would come up to Grayshott to see if I could be of any service to you. With my sincere sympathy.

Yours very truly, ARCH. GEIKIE.

THE ATHENAEUM, PALL MALL, S.W. January 19, 1911.

DEAR MISS BIGGS, The telegram which you so kindly sent me yesterday reached me after I had written to you this morning. At the meeting of the Royal Society to-day the news of the death of Sir Francis Galton was received with the deepest regret. He was I think our oldest and certainly one of our most distinguished fellows, and the feeling was expressed on all sides that it was well that the Society even at the last had recognised his genius by awarding to him its highest honour, the Copley Medal. I shall never cease to regret that I was unable to pay him a visit during these last few weeks. But from the kindly note I had from him I knew that he understood how I stood. The Royal Society desires to pay the last tribute of respect to its venerated colleague by being represented at his funeral, and I made the arrangements this afternoon. I sincerely regret that I shall be prevented from attending myself. With renewed sympathy. Yours very truly, ARCH. GEIKIE.

ST RADEGUND'S, CAMBRIDGE. January 21, 1911.

DEAR DARWIN, I feel I must write to some one to express my sincere regret at the loss of our dear and venerated old friend Francis Galton. I don't know his own people. Ripe as his years were—and I am sure he would have hated to live in any crippled state—yet so sturdy and keen was he that his death seems a surprise and a shock. I had not seen him for some

PGIII

78

months and he may have been failing. What a splendid life it has been; personal courage and adventure, admirable mental and bodily endowments, and a powerful intellectual grip upon the problems and work of his time. And with all this *no freaks*—sane, humane and sociable.

To SIR GEORGE DARWIN, K.C.B., F.R.S.

Ever yours, CLIFFORD ALLBUTT.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. January 25, 1911.

DEAR PROFESSOR PEARSON, If you were thinking of giving little amusing incidents in Uncle Frank's life, I wonder if you would like to mention a neat dodge he had for seeing comfortably in a London crowd. He got a wooden brick with a hole in it through which he passed thick string, with a big knot at the bottom. This he carried under his arm^{*}, and if a tiresome tall person stood before him, he would gently and slowly drop his brick and stand on it with one foot, and when it was time to go, draw it up again by its string, and no one noticed anything. Also you know the "Hyperscope," I suppose, which he used for the same purpose. You put your eyes

to the two holes and the matinée hat drops a few inches, and you see the lecturer quite clearly; the opposite side being arranged with a sloping looking-glass let in. He used this last, I think, when Queen Victoria came to open the Albert and Victoria Museum close by, and the whole of Brompton Road was crowded to see her pass by.

I wonder if you would mention his extraordinary good temper—it was quite a joke when he was a child, the boys at the school he went to used to stand round him in a ring trying to irritate him, but always failed. This was such an advantage in a household, as it made the servants love him; the Scotts at Bibury used to say

they would like to work for him for love, because he was so delighted with every single thing they did for him, and yet they all had a reverence for him and no servant was ever impertinent. He was just like a child in his jokes and always said he was a tiny bit jealous of Wee Ling in the house! Another thing you might like to say is how extraordinarily keen he was about things, everything was so intensely interesting to him, any workman in a foreign country he would have a long talk with and ask how he did this, that and the other, and then tell the man how clever he was; he would then take a lesson himself from the man, or *child* as the case might be. Just before he died, when almost too feeble to speak, he was given a prick of strychnine in the wrist; this interested him intensely and though we didn't want him to exhaust himself talking, he wouldn't let the doctor alone without having it clearly explained what the strychnine would do for him. He was most excited about the oxygen they gave him and wanted Edward Wheler to tell Dr Lyndon all about *his* experiments with it—this an hour or so before death.

By the bye, it is a mistake to think, as some of the papers reported, that my uncle died in his sleep; he became unconscious about $\frac{3}{4}$ of an hour before death; Gifi looked in and Uncle Frank opened his eyes and smiled at him, and then never opened them again; he seemed in a sort of torpor. He looked so sweet and of such a good healthy colour after death, that I could not believe the doctor when he said the heart was not beating. I kept candles burning by him till the coffin was taken from the house and visited him continually in the nights to pray for his soul, and he was buried with my crucifix on his breast; he looked so sweet in his coffin with his own dear smile on his face, it was sad to leave him in that box, but he looked just like himself to the last.....E. B.

42, RUTLAND GATE, S.W. February 26, 1911.

DEAR MR PERRY COSTE, Your kind letter has lain unanswered all this time simply because I have been so occupied, not because it was unappreciated. The sympathy of my Uncle's friends and admirers has been my great comfort.

How very curious that you should have been writing to him—you are indeed quite correct about his intellect, it was keen up to the day of his death, and when the doctor pricked

[* Done up as a brown paper parcel. ED.]



strychnine into his wrist, hoping to strengthen his heart which was rapidly failing, he would know all about it and exactly how it would act—this an hour before death. He died very peacefully and looked so natural and sweet after death, I could not believe he had gone. It is a terrible blow to Professor Pearson, who was his greatest friend. Thanking you for so kindly writing to me, and hoping all of you are well. Yours sincerely, L. E. BIGGS.

Extract from the Claverdon Parish Magazine.

The following has been written specially for this Magazine by the Rev. Dr H. M. Butler, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge:

Sir Francis Galton is best known to the public as an African traveller and a very eminent man of science. With certain branches of science his name is likely to be linked for all time to come as that of a leader and discoverer. In this short paper he will be sketched from another point of view by one who has known and loved him since the close of 1852. He was a man of singular sweetness of temper, courteous, considerate, prompt to sympathise in little things as well as great. He was a charming companion in any travelling excursion, at home or abroad, skilful in planning the various localities to be visited and the various stages, bright and resourceful in dealing with any incidents, imperturbable and amusing if any of these were of a troublesome or perplexing kind. In conversation he was keen, vigilant, always on the look out for something new or beautiful or wonderful. His interests were by no means only scientific. He had an intimate knowledge and an ever-fresh enjoyment of not a few of our greatest authors, among whom Shakespeare, Keats, Tennyson might be specially singled out, poets who had been among the favourites of the exceptionally able young men with whom he had lived during his happy days at Cambridge. He enjoyed greatly any novels that naturally stirred and encouraged thought, especially if these were read out of doors by two or three friends during a walking tour in beautiful countries. Among such novels may be named Kingsley's Alton Locke, Yeast, Westward Ho! He was a very faithful friend, and drew his many friends from many various quarters and very different lines of thought and creed. He was very happy in his long married life with the daughter of Dr George Butler, formerly Head Master of Harrow School and Dean of Peterborough. After her death abroad, as old age came gradually on, he retained all the freshness of his intellect and the warmth of his heart, but his bodily activities became less and less. As far back as July, 1908, he wrote to a near kinsman, "The sunset of life is accompanied with pains and penalties, and is a cause of occasional inconvenience to friends. But for myself I find it to be on the whole a happy and peaceful time, on the condition of a frank submission to its many restrictions." Two years and a half of life were still to be granted to him, but the words just quoted might have been written even to the close. He died in his 89th year, leaving behind him not only an abiding fame, but a beautiful memory, for he was in truth "a man greatly beloved." H. M. B.

CLAVERDON LEYS, WARWICK. July 11, 1911.

DEAR PEARSON, Sir George and Lady Darwin have been here, and he has taken much trouble re-drafting the proposed epitaph to my Uncle. I must say I like it much better than ——'s, but do not tell the latter! Sir George specially asked me to consult you about it, and if possible to suggest any amendment. I like it as being short and simple. What do you think?

I have to go to the Meeting to-morrow, but do not expect to see you as I hope you are still in the North and taking a rest, so I will write no more. There is no immediate hurry for an answer. Yours very sincerely, E. G. WHELER.

[The epitaph just as it now reads in Claverdon Church was enclosed : see Vol. III^{Λ} , p. 434.]

Extracts from Francis Galton's Rough Note-books.

It seems to me worth while illustrating in a single instance Francis Galton's method of work. He would take a note-book and write suggestions in pencil in it. In these his handwriting is very minute, very indistinct, and the text

78 - 2

full of gaps to be filled in later when the required data might be accessible. He always carried such a note-book about with him, when on his travels or visits, and made rapid jottings in it. Often he would start the whole suggestion or idea afresh, sometimes it led up to the subject of a lecture or a paper; occasionally the matter is merely referred to in a paragraph of one of his publications, although it is far more developed, if disconnectedly, in the note-book.

To illustrate the whole process I publish here a few extracts from notebooks on Eugenics from 1900 onward. Galton is concerning himself with the topic he often talked about—the average value to the State of the child of picked parents. The factors he has in view are: (i) The degree of superiority of the child of superior parents. (ii) The higher wage or income of such child over the average of its class. (iii) These differences which form the additional profit to the State of the child of superior parents. (iv) This additional profit capitalised is what the State ought to be willing to pay in order to obtain such children.

I have made no attempt to fill in Francis Galton's gaps, although it would in several instances be feasible. I have given these extracts from the note-books simply to illustrate Galton's method of research, but at the same time I have chosen a suggestive topic, of which the general purport is obvious notwithstanding the fragmentary state of the notes.

The Money Worth to the State of an Infant Male Child of Selected Parents. From the Papers of Sir Francis Galton, F.R.S.

Dr Farr has discussed this question with high actuarial skill in respect to the child of an ordinary Essex labourer, supposed to work and get on like the average of his class. He compares the present value of the expenditure incurred in his maintenance and that of the wages he will gain wherewith to maintain his own children, and striking a balance finds it \pounds to the good. This was in 18 . The figures would now require revision.

My problem is of the same kind but depends on different data; it deals with the offspring of parents who have been selected for their civic worth at the rate of 1 in 50 or 1 in 20 of their class. In other words 2 per cent. or 5 per cent., as the case may be, have been picked out as the best by the judgment of the selectors, much as the 2 per cent. best pears might be picked out of a basket and charged for as being of a higher grade. It will be convenient to use the term "per cent. selects" with an appropriate figure prefixed, as 2 per cent. selects or 5 per cent. selects, to express both the fact and the rigour of selection.

In considering the money value of a select we may be guided by the wages he is likely to earn. If say 2 per cent. of the men of his class earn shillings a week, but that the remaining 98 per cent. of them earn shillings, then the excess of the former sum, duly capitalised to its value at the time when the calculation is made, represents fairly enough the superior worth of the children of the selects to the average worth of the children of the class^{*}. The actuarial calculation must be difficult and take many things into account on which we need not now dwell, but the general principle will be intelligible from this outline sketch of it. The point immediately in view is that if A be the money worth of a child to the State, it would be good economy to spend any sum less than A in procuring and maintaining such a child, and bad economy to spend more than A. It is clearly important to ascertain the value of A in each particular case.

* The regression of the children of the selected parents referred to below has here been overlooked.

(a) How does a better workman obtain better wages and to what extent?

- (1) By becoming a foreman or a higher grade workman;
- (2) By change of occupation;
- (3) By off-work;
- (b) Distribution of wages among the most successful 5 per cent.

On the reasonable supposition that the distribution of civic worth follows the Gaussian law, the value of the deviate corresponding to an L-select can be found from my small table on * or the larger one by Sheppard in Biometrika, IV. Then by the formula of Heredity p. as thus far determined, the mean deviates of the offspring of deviates, which we will call , can be found and its class place n from the above tables. This does not give the mean value of the offspring of L and all above L parents, but considering that fertility decreases as the severity of selection increases, and that we are as yet ignorant of the rate of decrease; also bearing in mind that an inferior limit of possible values of L is almost as serviceable in the argument as its exact value, it will suffice to say that the mean deviate of the offspring of L-selects and of all higher than L-selects exceeds n, and that their average value v is determinable. In short, it would be good economy to purchase infants whose cost of maintenance etc. capitalised to present value did not exceed v. Some purchases would turn out ill, others good, but taking them all round as in any large business, the rule would be founded on a statistical certainty. This general idea requires elaboration and a criticism by experts of the results reached.

Worth estimated either by Class Place or by Scale Value and their mutual Convertibility.

Ministers of State, Heads of Departments, Bishops, Judges, Commanders and Admirals in Chief, Governors of Colonies and other appointments. Foreign Ambassadors, Ministers and other diplomats.

Choice out of many applicants as Secretary, Clerk, superior servant.

Choice of candidates for M.P., Guardians and other municipal officers.

Choice of a Doctor, a Lawyer, an Agent, a School, a Governess, a Shop, a tour, a means of conveyance.

Selection of a Profession, a House, Investments, a Dress shape or colour, a book or any other purchase, an Hotel, food, wine, a dog, a pianoforte, a cigar, a horse.

Classification by marks at school or college examinations, and competitions for Government services.

Sorting fruit into classes differently priced.

Appraisement in money value of pictures, curios, horses, actors and actresses.

Pondering before choosing (Scotchmen).

Arrays—Class place and scale {value}, their convertibility into centile values, always feasible—Judgment by intercomparison.

Mid-Parental Deviations in units of q	Places of <i>A</i> in Class Scale 0°—100°	Mean Filial Deviations $= \frac{2}{3}A$ in units of q	Places of <i>B</i> in Class Scale 0°—100°	
<i>A</i> 3°·0 2°·5 2°·0 1°·5 1°·0	ASeparates from lower part of class the upper $3^{\circ} \cdot 0$ $2 =$ the upper 50th part $2^{\circ} \cdot 5$ $5 =$ $, 20$ $9 =$ $, 11$ $, 1^{\circ} \cdot 5$ $16 =$ $, 6$ $, 1^{\circ} \cdot 0$ $1^{\circ} \cdot 0$ $25 =$ $, 4$ $, 1^{\circ} \cdot 0$		Separates from lower part of class the upper 9 = the upper 11th part 13 = ,, 7,, $18 = $,, $5\frac{1}{2}$,, 25 = ,, 4,, 33 = ,, 3,,	

Place in Scale of Distribution. Position in scale 0° to 100° up to array.

* Galton is, I think, referring to Table 6 on p. 203 of his Natural Inheritance.

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

Worth defined by Class Place.

The phrase that so and so ranks among the upper half, quarter, tenth or other division of a class consisting of a hundred persons is a definite fact and of substantial importance.

I have often had occasion to comment on this, but propose now to elaborate the idea somewhat more fully.

The comparison of the merits of alternative objects is a familiar act and the classification of a large number of objects of like kind in order of merit, however defined, is merely a prolonged application of this power. Class lists are familiar in competitive examinations, when candidates are given marks, by which their order of merit is expressed according to the judgment of the examiner, but the faculty of accurate classifying is far more widely exercised when there are many competitors for a coveted place and only one or a few vacancies. No electorate doubts its capacity of so placing the men that the right ones shall be on the whole generally approved of.

The selective process is gone through in renting a house, or buying an article, a dress, wine, a horse, a pianoforte and, as a rule, whenever a purchase has to be made. It is gone through with care in selecting an agent, a governess, or other employees; Ministers of State, Heads of Departments, Bishops, Judges, Ambassadors and other diplomatic agents, recipients of honours, are all selected always with careful consideration, not seldom with anxious care. Appraisement in money value of curios and objects of art falls under the same head. If we please to take the trouble we may arrange a class in order of any specified description of merit.

I will now suppose this to be done for Civic Worth (a term that I need not now stop to define) and that examples have been recorded of the qualifications of those who stand at any two specified practical lengths of the array. It is convenient to take those at or about its middle and at or about its upper fourth division. Let us call them M and Q. The difference between M and Q we take as the unit of Civic Worth. This difference will be called q (describing briefly the Quartile difference).

All children of $\frac{1}{n}$ of all parental couples to be Wards of Government; n = say, 10. No. of children to be provided for 4 per family (Average 4 children to parent, total children 40) $\frac{4}{10} \times \text{population}$.

Expenditure on scale of upper artisan families say 5s. a week.

(p) at 5s. per week £13 a year.

Free from other expense ,, 2s. 6d. ,, £6. 10s. ,, up to ... years.

Looked after without interfering with parental responsibility, unless grave faults of management. $\frac{200}{52} = 2$ £10 a year.

Competitive insurance of male children when adults to partly repay at age.....or death $\frac{1}{r}$ th of expenditure.

Marriages per thousand of population.

4 times as many children, $\frac{1}{10}$ take or multiply marriages by 0.4.

5s. a week = $5 \times 52 = 260$ shillings = £13 a year,

to be continued for 15 years, $13 \times 15 = \pounds 195$ say $\pounds 200$ total for each child,

in a population of 1000, 20 (say) marriages a year or a yearly capital to be put by of $\pounds 4000$, i.e. $\pounds 4$ per head. Army cost?

This is 4 times too much to be reasonable; make n = 20 to halve it,

$$p =$$

If 20 more per thousand and 1 in 20 taken, that is (4 children to 1 marriage) 4 per thousand of population to receive this at 4s. a head = £40 ann. = $40 \times 15 = 600$ total per 1000.

Ignore compound interest, the are far greater than the allowance for it.

£10 annually = $\frac{200}{52}$ shillings = 4s. about weekly.

It is deviation from M measured to units of q that we shall be solely concerned with here.

It has now become widely known, and is very familiar to modern statisticians, that the distribution of nearly all faculties among the members of an array, when referred to units of q, follows approximately, often very closely, the important theoretical law with which the name of the mathematician Gauss is associated. It is based upon the supposition that all variability is due to variety in the combination of a large number of small and independent elements. Be the cogency of the logic what it may, the Gaussian law is found to be an excellent approximation to observed fact in a multitude of cases, many of them analogous to the Civic Worth of which we are speaking. Assuming its application here and having determined q as above we can proceed with numerical precision.

I give a brief table by which the worth for any specified class place (or rather for the upper half of any specified class place) can be determined by adding to M (reduced to units of q) the value of the deviation stated, read in terms of q.

The partition values refer to a centennial scale (0° to 100°) placed alongside the array of class places which are described by the "ordinal" numbers of 1st, 2nd, 3rd, ... 100th and correspond to the partitions that separate the class places of the same name.

They are both reckoned from the lowest upwards.

Then the scale value divides the upper 25 per cent. or one quarter of the class places. That of 50 per cent. cuts off the upper half from the lower half.

Evaluatio	on which separates those beneath from the upper	Corresponding deviation in units of q	
21 46 89 156 250	$\begin{array}{r} & \text{very roughly} \\ 1/47 \cdot 6 \text{ or say } 1/50 \text{th} \\ 1/21 \cdot 7 , 1/20 \text{th} \\ 1/11 \cdot 2 , 1/11 \text{th} \\ 1/6 \cdot 4 , 1/6 \text{th} \\ 1/4 \cdot 0 , 1/4 \text{th} \end{array}$	3.0 2.5 2.0 1.5 1.0	

Scale 0° to 1000°.

<i>q</i> × ·674		points per mille 0°—1000°	say
3.0	2.02	22	2
2.5	1.68	46	5
2.0	1.35	88	9
1.5	1.01	155	16
1.0	0.67(45)	249	25
in σ	× •666	rank per mille	
2.02	1345	88	9
1.68	1118	132	13
1.35	899	184	18
1.01	679	248	25
0.62	449	327	33

Life and Letters of Francis Galton

1 in 20 families of 4 each, or 1 in 5 [20] children

in population of 1000, 20 marriages per annum, children of one selected is 4 children at 4s. a week = 208s. a year = £10. 8s. say roughly £10 for 5 per cent. of child population for 10 years.

3

Total of £10 per child for 15 years = £150; per 4 children £600 max.,

£450 max.,

insurance might repay (in what part leaves max. $\pounds 300$) or $\pounds 300$ annually to be extracted for each 1000 of population,

= £3 out of 10 = 66s = £3. 3s. per head.

14 million for 45 say £1 to every 3 persons = about £3 per head. 15

Selection.

1 in 20 families parent engineer family large,

total 6 in each family of whom 1 dies not counted owing to early death.

5 to be allowed for.

4s. a week for 52 weeks = $\pounds 10$. 8s. a year say $\pounds 10$

to be continued for 15 years = $\pounds 150$ each child

= £750 for each family of 5 children.

Marriages in a population of 1000 = say 20 or 1 in 50 of which one produces the 5 children. Therefore the annual cost per head per thousand of population of 1000 would be £0.75 or 15s. per head of total population.

14 millions (and more could be had) so say 15 millions are expended annually in voluntary charities = $\pounds 1$ to each 3 persons = 7s. a head about or half the above.

What would be the money worth to the nation of each person selected at rate of 1 in 7?

Eugenic Administration. A Forecast.

It seems timely to put forward in no dogmatic way my own views on the possible future of Eugenics. They are submitted for extracting helpful criticisms and suggestions and for leisurely discussion, so that clearer ideas may be gained of the road in front before the time for marching arrives.

I will suppose (1) that Eugenics has taken firm hold upon the national conscience, (2) that large sums are in prospect for its support, of the same order of magnitude as those now devoted to charitable purposes or to old age pensions and to education, and that the point to be considered is how to administer these funds most wisely. The inquiry frequently bifurcates as it proceeds. I cannot follow all the roads but must pursue that which seems to be the main one.

The object briefly is to call into existence a large contingent of citizens, who are naturally endowed above the average of their contemporaries with health and vigour of mind and body (and of naturally good characters), and the question is how to spend money in the most economical way, in accordance with public sentiment, for doing this.

It seems to me that whatever is done should be tentative for some time, and yet be on a sufficiently large scale to give trustworthy results. How are we to begin?

I have already written somewhat to this effect in a paper read here on (..... Local Associations) which I need not recapitulate, but should be glad if it were referred to and taken into account together with what will now be said. There are two aims: (1) the most feasible plan seems to be in helping eugenic families to procure better house accommodation, food, general nurture, than they would otherwise be able to procure, and to make them feel that each additional child is a gain to them, (2) (which will here be treated briefly and incidentally) to promote early eugenic marriages. The best field of operation at first seems to lie in rural districts where the existing human stock is relatively good and to whom an extra few shillings a week is a potent motive. That points to the northern rather than to the southern counties. Let us then confine our ideas for the present to those districts in which other conditions are also favourable, such as zealous residents of good social position, active and efficient professional and administrative workers, and so forth.

Money grants might I conceive be made, in a fair and judicious way, to eugenic families, as for example one shilling weekly for each child under 15 years of age. That would amount to $\pounds 2$. 12s. for each child annually, equal to a total sum of $\pounds 39$ for each child. This is a large sum, but not so very large considering that the value at birth of each male child of an Essex labourer was calculated by Dr Farr to be $\pounds 20$, and that the Old Age Pensions cost six shillings weekly. Looking at it from a national point of view the money would be well spent on the whole. There would of course be individual shortcomings, but an excess of individual merits above the present average.

The obvious remark is that if the money so spent be ultimately remunerative, the scheme could be made self-supporting. But the difficulties of doing this seem insuperable, to say nothing of the hardships of handicapping a youth who has his living to make with a serious debt. The difficulties of debiting [?] arise partly from the variability of the offspring, whom it would be not just to tax alike, and partly to the mobility of the population so that the whereabouts of men could not be followed without a large, costly and inquisitorial bureaucracy. So far as I can foresee, all attempts to recover the money spent for rearing must be abandoned and the charge be borne by the State, that is by the population at large.

A problem very desirable to solve is the average value to the State of each child, in any large group of them, who are born of parents exceptionally gifted in a specified degree with the qualities that make for civic worth. The hereditary element in the problem is already ascertained with adequate precision, the difficulty mainly lies in appraising the financial value of civic worth.

No one who is conversant with English history, can doubt that the immigration of the Huguenots—we need not stop to define the word—was of immense value to our country. If we were agreed as to the number of pounds it was worth on the whole and knew the numbers of immigrants, the average worth of each could be calculated. Thus it would be possible, though not easy, to divide that worth into its components of natural gifts and nurture with fairness. Dealing alone with the former and with its known intensity of hereditary transmission we could arrive at the *prairie value* of a Huguenot child. Call it x. Then it would be a fair financial transaction for the State to buy such children and to rear and educate them at a total cost of $\pounds x$ each. In default of other data we must try to get some idea of an x value in indirect ways, as by comparing the wages of picked men with those of the average. The crews of Arctic exploring ships are all picked men who are attracted to this work largely no doubt by a spirit of adventure, but to a considerable degree by increased pay. Whenever the attraction is greater, whether in pay or otherwise, there will be more applicants than places for them. So selection comes into play of corresponding degrees of rigour.

Picked Couples.

The offspring will be less exceptional on the average than the parents in a definite degree, and we can foretell the distribution of capacity in the children of any large number of parental couples who are all exceptionally gifted in any definite degree. Conversely we can tell what conditions must be fulfilled in order that an influx of persons may be called into existence whose average value is specified, while the distribution of capacity among them will be known.

It may be possible roughly to estimate the value to the State of such a group of persons proceeding on similar lines to those followed by the late Dr Farr in calculating the value at birth of a male child, son to an Essex labourer, but it is difficult. The problem which it is desirable to solve is: What would be the average money value to the State of each child of a large group of children, the average natural capacity of whose parents was superior to that of their contemporaries, and equal to that of a group picked out of them with a specified rigour of selection? Let x be the average value of each of these children, then it would be an advantage for the State to spend any sum not exceeding x in procuring and nurturing it. If x were known, it would be easy to consider how much the State might reasonably do.

P G III

79

Some clue towards the value of x is to be had by comparing the wages of picked workmen with those of workmen generally. In mental work of all kinds the difference is very great, whether we consider possible clerkships or the higher appointments.

Occuj pic	pation ked	Sailor Arctic	Soldi Corp	er Sergeant	Artisan Foreman	Policeman Sergeants, etc
Occu pic	pation ked	Domestic [Houseke	s eper]	Railway [Guard]	Gardener [Head Ga	rdener]
	Huguenot Cent deviation gradu		ennial uations	Roughly app severity of se	prox. lection	
	0.5 1.0	63 75	37 25	1/3	,	
	1·5 2·0	85 91	15 9	1/7 1/10	1.5 imes 2	/3 = 1.0
	2·5 3·0	95 98	$5 \\ 2$	1/20 1/50	$2 \cdot 5 \times 2$ $3 \cdot 0 \times 2$	/3 = 1.7 /3 = 2.0
	l	<u> </u>	·	1		

Galton's Characterisation of Herbert Spencer.

Among Galton's papers I find the following :

"Reminiscences of Herbert Spencer. Rough first draft of what I afterwards sent to Mr Duncan*."

Mr H. Spencer's magnificent intellect was associated with no small degree of oddity, obstinacy and even perversity, difficult to rate in their due proportions. My knowledge of him was chiefly due to a habit of spending an hour or two of the afternoon, during many years, in the then smoking room of the Athenaeum Club, when quiet conversation was easy. He was always interested in my various hobbies and though I did not always accept his criticisms, I received great benefit from them. Let me say parenthetically that to me one of the chief disadvantages of age lies in the diminishing number of friends who care for one's work and fearlessly speak their views. In those long bygone times I could go into the Club and talk with one man on this subject in which he was expert, and with another man on that ; now it is all changed. Moreover, the relatively young are too diffident in freely pulling to pieces the arguments of a much more elderly friend, so that much wholesome correction is lost to him. Herbert Spencer had assuredly no diffidence in criticising others, though he was very thin-skinned under the converse process. He hated fair argument, and wicked friends asserted, not without grounds, that whenever he felt worsted he fingered his pulse and said abruptly, "I must talk no more." The fact was that excitement really harmed him. He was far too ppinionated for candid argument. The following story is characteristic. Some years ago, when I was actively engaged in meteorology, he said to me that we were all wrong in forecasting weather through not taking preceding temperatures into sufficient account; that the earth became chilled by a long frost and its store of cold ought to be recognised, and conversely after a spell of hot weather. He said he would write me a letter on the subject, which he did and at length. My reply was to the effect that the influence in question was not wholly neglected, that it was a vera causa, but far less important than that of change of wind, as shown by the suddenness with which frosts and thaws often set in, and especially by the well-known effects of the south or "föhn" wind on melting Alpine snows. He was clearly imperfectly acquainted

* Mr David Duncan has published extracts from these Reminiscences in his *Life and Letters of Herbert Spencer*, 1908. Whether Galton or he modified the extracts used I do not know. As the Reminiscences stand they accord closely with Galton's opinions of Spencer, as expressed to me in conversation. He certainly would not have agreed with Dr Duncan's view that Spencer was "one of the greatest thinkers of this or any age" (*Life and Letters*, p. 477). with the subject, but for all that he stuck obstinately to his conclusions and afterwards published the contents of his letter (at this moment I forget where) without any recognition of the facts that told against him. Another meteorological view to which he clung with some persistency, which in a narrow sense is right but in a broader sense is wrong, was that the fact of the weather having been, say, dry beyond the average for some months in some particular place, was no justification for the popular belief that the deficiency in rain would be made up later. He insisted on treating the past and future weather as independent variables, which they are not. Local deficiencies in one place testify to local excesses in others, and as the whole atmosphere travels on there is a tendency for the one to replace the other and for averages to be maintained.

He was a most impracticable administrator when put to the test. Thus, there were great complaints at the Athenaeum Club of the way in which the dining-room was managed. He, I and one of the chief of the malcontents happened to be members of its Committee at the time. Spencer argued that experience in dealing with such matters was of comparatively little importance, adducing examples in confirmation, and he finally carried his proposition that a sub-Committee of three should be appointed with large powers, and that it should consist of himself and the malcontent and myself as the third, being professionally unfettered and presumably having leisure. I did not much like the task, but accepted. We met, and a most comically inefficient group we proved to be. There was a continual perversity in Spencer's views, and yet it was always a defensible perversity. He gave what seemed to me a disproportionate weight to small questions, treating them as matters of deep principle to be set forth in ponderous words, with the result that we hardly got on at all. I recollect one amusing scene; our butcher was summoned to be admonished as to the quality of his beef. I forget the precise words used by Spencer, which the butcher rebutted in terms satisfactory to himself, to which Spencer replied with severity: "You seem not to appreciate the nature of our complaint; your beef has too large a proportion of cellular tissue." The butcher fairly collapsed under the weight of this accusation. He could not comprehend it but evidently believed that it might in some obscure way be justified.

As regards heredity—one day he spoke with surprised concern to me upon his learning that the weight of scientific belief was opposed to the inheritance of acquired faculties; for, if they were not inherited, much of his scheme of evolution would be invalidated. I spoke of many observations and arguments by which it seemed to be disproved, but he never I believe consented to go thoroughly and with open mind into this question. I am inclined to think that he unconsciously gave almost as much logical weight to one of his own deductions as he would to a well-observed fact. His over-tendency to à priori reasoning has been fully recognised. He came to me one day to have impressions taken of his fingers, I being at that time much occupied with finger-prints. I spoke of our ignorance of the object of the papillary ridges which form the peculiar patterns on the bulbs of the fingers and which are closely connected with the ducts of the sudorific glands, and said that more careful dissection was still wanted of the human embryo. He said: "You are studying the question in the wrong way, you ought to begin by considering the conditions that have to be fulfilled; the mouths of the ducts being delicate require the protection of the ridges"; and he then enlarged with ingenuity and elaboration on the consequences of this necessity. I wickedly allowed him to finish and then replied: "Your argument ought to be most convincing, but it unfortunately happens that the mouths do not open out in the valleys where they might be protected, but along the crests of the ridges in the most exposed position possible." He burst into a good-humoured fit of laughter and then repeated to me the now well-known story about himself, which curiously enough I have also heard from the other two persons present at the time. My version of it is more dramatic than that in the Autobiography. They formed a party of three, Huxley, Spencer and another, dining together at the Club. In course of conversational banter Spencer said: "You would little think when I was young I wrote a tragedy." Huxley instantly flashed out with "I know its plot." Spencer indignantly denied the possibility of his knowing it, he having never shown the tragedy nor even spoken of its existence to any one, before then. Huxley persisted, and being challenged to tell, said that the plot lay in a beautiful deduction being killed by an ugly little fact.

Spencer had never seen a race, so I succeeded in persuading him to go with me to see the Derby, and I got a clerical but large-hearted Don of a College to join us. Spencer proved rather a kill-joy. He summed up his impressions at the end, after careful thought, under three

79 - 2

heads. First, that the general show was just what he had expected; secondly, that a crowd of men was a nasty object, like flies on a plate; thirdly, that he would never go again. However I was assured that he did, and that in the very next year.

I thought him a man of naturally a very strong constitution, ruined by over-work. When about to utter remarks he was apt to clear his throat by a deep "hem," that testified to a powerful chest. His natural strength is shown by the account in his autobiography of his extraordinary walk, when a boy of 13, while he was half-starved, of more than 40 miles the first day, 40 the second and 20 the third, to his destination.

The mental process I most admired in him was that by which he generalised. It is too common for persons to arrive at general conclusions through unconscious and unchecked steps, so that when asked for evidence they cannot give it Spencer had always a store of facts at hand whenever he wished to justify himself. His wealth of ready illustration was marvellous. Notwithstanding my admiration of his intellect and my sense of incompetence to treat subjects in the wide manner that he did so easily, I cannot say that I have profited much by his writings or taken pleasure in them. I rarely felt "forwarder" for reading them, least so in subjects with which I was familiar and where I felt somewhat entitled to criticise his results. I am far from being singular in saying this, as few of those with whom I have talked seem to admire his work whole-heartedly, and I have often expressed a wonder how far their nonappreciation would be justified by the judgment of posterity.

Note to p. 585, Chapter XVII.

Galton had sent Miss Elderton a ticket for a meeting at which sexproblems were discussed under the presidency of Dr Slaughter. The meeting was not, as Galton supposed, held under the auspices of the Eugenics Education Society. The exact origin of the latter Society is somewhat obscure. We have Galton's letter to Montague Crackanthorpe of December 16, 1906 (see Vol. III^A, p. 339), but we do not know what part the latter took in the matter until the spring of 1908. Meanwhile there existed in or before 1907 a body termed the "Moral Education League." At a meeting held on November 15, 1907, a section of this League reconstituted itself as a new Society-the "Eugenics Education Society." Members of the Committee of the League resigned their posts to become members of the Council of the new Society. Dr Slaughter was the first Chairman of this Council, and the guiding spirit of the infant Society during the early days of its existence. Galton did not join the Society until its practical control had passed into the hands of Montague Crackanthorpe, which was the state of affairs by June, 1908 (see Vol. III^A, p. 346).

Note to p. 618, Chapter XVII.

Plenty of illustrations can be given of Galton's good temper and sense of humour. He used to write in a minute diary $1'' \cdot 5 \times 1'' \cdot 7$ a brief record of events in the smallest of handwritings; some of these diaries have survived. Thus the entry for Easter Sunday in Seville, 1899, runs: "Cocks, Bulls, and Fire," which signifies a cockfight before breakfast, a bullfight in the afternoon and his niece Eva setting her room on fire while dressing for dinner in the evening. For the latter occurrence he had to pay eight guineas, and yet, Mrs Ellis tells me, he never said a word in reproof: see p. 508.

ADDENDA

Galton in the Appendix to his *Memories of my Life* gives a bibliography of 179 memoirs, books, articles and papers written by himself. I have been able to increase this by 59 titles, and am only too conscious that others may still have escaped me. It is indeed difficult in the case of a life as long as Galton's to discover all the side channels into which he poured the ideas of a fertile mind in the hope of reaching one or another section of the community, and so irrigating the arid wastes of prejudice. I can only trust that nothing of first-class importance may have escaped my notice. But neither Galton's own collections of memoirs and letters nor those preserved by his relatives cover by any means all that he wrote even in the years with which they deal. Just as I have closed my volumes with nothing I thought remaining but the indexing, I have come across two omitted papers of considerable interest.

In the case of the first paper—an important one—my excuse must be that while there are *two* papers by Galton in the XXVIth volume of *Nature* there is only *one* entry under his name in the Index, and having come across in opening the text one paper, I did not expect and look for a second. Of the other omitted paper I found the abstract given below among my notes, when checking certain entries in the index; it was marked for incorporation in Chapter XI of Vol. II, but a fitting place not having been found for it there, it had been overlooked and so omitted entirely.

I fear these two papers may not be the only omissions; if so, my sole excuse must be that working independently, I have been more comprehensive than earlier bibliographers, including even Galton himself.

Addendum I.

"A Rapid-View Instrument for Momentary Attitudes." This paper appeared in *Nature*, July 13, 1882*. In it Galton suggested a very simple mechanism for obtaining with direct vision an almost instantaneous picture of a moving object. His purpose was twofold, (i) to transmit a brief glimpse of a moving body—thus by aid of it he was able to see the wheel of a bicycle at full speed as a well-defined and apparently stationary object—and (ii) to transmit two or more such glimpses separated by short intervals, and to cause the successive images to appear as simultaneous pictures in separate compartments in the same field of view.

The power of the eye to be impressed by a glimpse of very brief duration has not, I think, been duly recognised. Its sensitivity is vastly superior to that of a so-called "instantaneous" photographic plate when exposed in a camera, but it is of a different quality, because the impression induced at each instant of time upon the eye lasts barely for the tenth of a second, whereas that upon a photographic plate is cumulative. There is a continual and rapid

* Vol. xxvi, pp. 249-251.

leakage of the effect of light upon the eye that wastes* the continual supply of stimulus, so that the brightness of the sensorial image at any moment is no more than the sum of a series of infinitesimally short impressions received during the past (say) tenth of a second, of which the most recent is the brightest, the earliest is the faintest, and the intermediate ones have intermediate degrees of strength according to some law, which an apparatus I shall describe gives us the means of investigating. After the lapse of one-tenth of a second the capacity of the eye to receive a stronger impression has become saturated and though the gaze may be indefinitely prolonged the image will become no brighter unless the illumination is increased. (p. 249.)

Galton next compares the sensitivity of the eye with that of an instantaneous plate as sold in the shops (1882). He says that given a dull day and an ordinary sitting-room, the window of which does not occupy more than $\frac{1}{30}$ th of the total area of wall, ceiling, floor, etc., space, which is the light one usually reads or writes under, the eye takes about $\frac{1}{10}$ th of a second to form a clear impression, but the "instantaneous" plate will not give an image under about 30 seconds. Hence Galton concludes that the eye is fully 300 times as sensitive as the usual "instantaneous" plate.

Referring to the effect of illumination our author considers that an object in bright sunlight may require no longer than $\frac{1}{1000}$ th of a tenth of a second to be visible. Thus a cannon-ball of 10-inch diameter moving in mid-course at 1000 feet per second would in $\frac{1}{10000}$ th of a second shift its place through one inch, and would present to the eye if it could be viewed "the appearance of an almost circular disc elongated before and behind by only a slight blur." Galton then proceeds to estimate roughly the speed of a very small stone flipped upwards from his finger, and that of the chiefly effective part of a pigeon's wing; he finds these to be respectively 288 inches per second and 1232 inches per second.

Now the duration of an exposure depends on three data, namely the rapidity with which the screen moves past the eye, the width of the slit through which the momentary glimpse is obtained, and the diameter of the available portion of the pupil of the eye. I prefer not to limit the pupil by using a small eye-hole, which is a source of much trouble in actual work, but to have as large an eye-hole as is in any way desirable. I find the width of the pupil of my eye in an indoor light, as measured by holding a scale beside it and reading off in the looking-glass, to be about 0.1 inch and I use a slit of the same diameter. The exposure begins when the advancing edge of the slit is in front of the near edge of the pupil, and it ceases when these conditions are reversed, in other words it lasts during the time the screen is moving through one-fifth of an inch. In the cases just taken of velocities of 288 and 1232 inches per second the duration of the exposure would be the 1440th and the 6160th part of a second, respectively. There is therefore no difficulty either theoretical or practical about shortness of exposure and sufficiency of illumination. The power exists, and can be utilised, of seeing bodies in motion by a rapid-view instrument, showing them in apparent stillness, and leaving a sharply defined image on the eye, that can be drawn from visual memory, which in some persons is very accurate and tenacious. (p. 250.)

Galton goes on to remark that for a galloping horse or a flying crow a great rapidity of exposure is not essential. He then describes his own

* Is "waste" the right word to use? Is not the "continual supply of stimulus" needful to maintain the sensation of perception of the object in the subject? The ideal photographic plate would be one which did "waste" this continual supply, as the eye does, so that there would be no risk of over-exposure. Who will discover it? ED.

Addenda

rough pocket instrument, the duration of the exposure being a 360th part of a second under the action of its spring as computed, but its practical duration about one 500th of a second or rather less according to the nature of the tap on the stud; this arises from the fact that very little light passes through the edges of the pupil at the beginning and end of the exposure. Galton's description of his rough instrument is as follows:

The instrument is shown in the figure below without its sliding lid, which protects it from injury in the pocket. A is an arm which turns through a small angle round C, its motion being limited by two pins. Its free end carries a vertical screen, RR, which is a cylindrical (or better, a conical) sheet described round an axis passing through C perpendicular to the arm. As the arm travels to and fro, this screen passes closely in front of the end of the box, which is cut into a hollow cylinder (or cone) to correspond. There is a slit in the middle of the screen and an eye-hole in the centre of the end of the box.



When the slit passes in front of the eye-hole, and the instrument is held as in the figure, a view is obtained. A stud, S, projects upwards from the arm, and an india-rubber band, B, passing round a fixed pin and a descending spoke of the arm, acts as a spring in causing the stud S to rise through a hole in the side of the box, where the finger can press it like the stop of a cornet à piston. In using the instrument, it is held in the hand as in the figure, with the eyehole in front of the eye. Nothing is then visible, but on pressing or tapping the stud the slit passes rapidly in front of the eve-hole, and the view is obtained. After this, the stud is released and the arm springs backwards, when a second view can be obtained, or the eye may be purposely closed for the moment. (p. 250.)

This second view leads Galton to remark that the first view was invariably fainter than the second, showing that its brightness had faded in the brief interval that elapses before comparison can begin. Thus he suggests that the law of the rate of fading might be determined by an apparatus of this kind, and several arrangements for doing so are described (p. 251).

Galton further gives an account of various modifications of his instrument which he had made with revolving discs and multiple lenses. Also he explains how "to present the images formed by two successive glimpses as simultaneous pictures seen side by side in the field of view."

Finally we may note how Galton measured the velocity of his instrument. He put in temporarily a peg which checked the velocity of the recoil when the slit was opposite the eye-hole. Then the stud being held down, and the box fastened tightly to a support, the recoil was used to project a light weight into the air; this it did when the lever came against the temporary peg, and the weight was projected three inches: The velocity of the stud was therefore $\sqrt{2g} \sqrt{3/12}$ ft. per sec. = 4 ft. per sec. = 48 inches per second. From this the velocity of the slit could be easily found by the known distances of stud and slit from the centre of the pin C (p. 250). Assuming that measurements can be safely taken on Galton's figure, I make the distances of stud and slot from centre of pin to be in the ratio of about 35 to 56 or 5 to 8 or the velocity would be 384/5 inches per second, and length of exposure $\frac{1}{384}$ th of a second. Galton gives it in his actual instrument as $\frac{1}{360}$ th of a second.

I know no reference by Galton to this paper in his later publications, nor am I aware of any work on Galton's lines done since its appearance.

Addendum II.

"Note on Australian Marriage Systems." This paper appeared in the *Journal of the Anthropological Institute*, Vol. XVIII, pp. 70-72, 1888 (published 1889). Galton gives a simple explanation of the well-known Australian Kamilaroi marriage system, which we can condense as follows:

Phratries	Subphratry	A Male	Marries a Female	Their children are	
Dilbi (P) - $\begin{cases} \\ Kupatkin (Q) \end{cases}$	Muri =	P1	Q 2	Q 1	
	Kubi =	P2	Q 1	Q 2	
	Ipai =	Q1	P 2	P 1	
	Kumbo =	Q2	P 1	P 2	

Galton illustrates this as follows: Suppose there were only two Universities (Oxford and Cambridge) and two University clubs (the Oxford and Cambridge and the Universities clubs), and assume them all open to men and women alike. Then a man (or woman) may not marry a woman (or a man) of the same university and the same club as himself (or herself). The children of Kamilaroi will be entered at the Mother's university (P or Q) and the Father's club (1 or 2). In the case of the Kiabara the children on the other hand would be entered at the Father's university and the Mother's club. If this be not the theory of the arrangement, it is, as Galton remarks, an easy way of remembering the complexities of the Australian system.

d'Abbadie, Antoine, number forms of, II 206

Abbot, Rev. J., coaches Galton in mathematics, I 101, 103 Aberfeldy, Galton joins reading party at, I 168, 169 Aberystwith, summer holidays at, I 82

- Ability, correlation of, with physical and moral characters, III^A 248; definition of, III^A 121; in divines, II 101; in dukes, II 93; and eminence, II 91, 92, 104, III^A 116; and environment, III^A 112, 116; and fertility, II 94, 96; Galton's veneration for, II 94; inheritance of, II 104-106, 128, 141, 151, IIIA 102, 103, 108-113, 114-121, 347, 348; inheritance of, and Upper House of Legislature, IIIA 32-34; and insanity, IIIA 32; legal, II 93; measurement of, by reputation, II 89, 92; and power of mental imagery, II 243; need of, in our civilisation, II 108, 109, 112, 113; and the normal curve, II 90, III^B 623; and physique, II 94, 128; of various races, II 106–109; rarity of, II 89, 90; scientific, in father and son, II 97; and size or shape of head, II 94, III^A 247-249; and success, III^A 111, 112, 116; tests of, by examination, IIIA 232; transmission of, through male and female, IIIA 108, 109, 118. See also Able Men, Civic Worth, Genius, Intelligence
- Able Men, individuality of, III^A 32; parentage of, III^A 27; wives of, III^A 32
- Abney, Capt., Sec. to Roy. Soc. Committee on Colour-blindness, II 227; his rotating cylinder for tint-testing, IIIA 308
- Aborigines, Galton on, II 264, 265 Abrahams, amongst Galton ancestry, I 38, 39 Abyssinia, model of, II 34
- Accidents, to Galton, I 116, 117, III^A 316, III^B 582
- Achard, number forms of, II 205
- Acquired Characters, inheritance of, II 147, 148, 169, 170, 173, 174, 182-184, 186, 1114 57, 59, 129-132, 335, 374; Dr Erasmus Darwin and, II 202
- Acton, Lord, Hon. Fellow of Trinity College, IIIA 236, 238
- Actuaries, Galton on, III^B 589. See also Insurance Offices Adrian, Prof., coaches Galton in Giessen, I 128
- 'Adult elements,' in genetic scheme of offspring, II 172
- Ady, Mrs (Julia Cartwright), books of, IIIB 546, 547

Aesthesiometer, tests on men and women with, II 222

- Aesthetic training, Miss Hertz on, III^B 469
- Africa, discoveries in, II 25–27, 30, 31; Galton's explorations in, I 214–240; Galton's diaries, etc. in Galton Laboratory, I 216, 217; and the Chinaman, II 33; and the Negro, II 32; trade products of, II 31
- African Discoverers, memorial to, suggestions regarding, II 25, III^B 588
- Age, disadvantages in advanced, IIIA 318; at death of various classes, II 116; of parents and fertility, II 408, 409, 410; of parents and vigour of offspring, II 348, 349; slowing down of functions with, III^{A} 301; and youth, III^{A} 318. See also Longevity
- Agility, measurement of, II 358
- Agnetti, Dr, activities of, in Italy, III^B 541 Agnosticism, and Galton, II 102, III^A 424, 435
- Agrippina, wife of Claudius, portrait of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLIII
- Ague, Galton has, at Tripoli, I 204
- Ailments, minor, Galton's list of, II 365
- Air, possibility of its flying off earth, III^B 470 Airy, Sir G. B., hereditary traits in, II 208

- Albinism, in dogs, III^A 356, 357, 389; Pearson's lectures on, IIIA 360; memoir on, IIIA 345, 390, 425, 430; Mendelian rules and, III^A 388; and mulattoes, III^A 370; in orchids, III^A 370
- Albumen, and digestion, III^B 461
- Alcoholic parents, children of, II 148, IIIA 398, 405-407
- Alcoholism, experiments to show effect of, on offspring, in mice, II 139, 140; and insanity, II 148, III^A 398; and impregnation, II 139
- Aldershot, Galton's teaching of art of camp-life at, II 14-18
- Alexander, Sir J. E., travels of, in Africa, I 214, 215
- Alexander the Great, composite portraits of, II 295, 296 Plates XXXVI, XXXVII
- Alexis, the mesmeriser, Galton sees, I 190
- Ali (Galton's dragoman), I 200, 203; death of, I 197, 203, III^B 454 Plate XLV
- Alix, work of, on finger-prints, III^A 142, 143, 161
- Allardyce, connected with Galton's Barclay ancestry, I 33
- Allbutt, Clifford, appreciation of Galton, III^B 617, 618
- Allowance, given to the young Galton, I 154, 155
- Alma Mater, and Englishmen, IIIA 237, 238
- Altazimuth, designed by Galton, II 50
- Alveolar Point, use of, in composite portraiture, II 294
- Amari, Weldon presents Galton with works of, III^B 526
- America, and Galton, III^A 235, 243, III^B 509; Eugenics in, IIIB 613; number forms and colour associations from, II 240
- American Indian, disappearance of the, III^A 219
- Analytical Power, and imagination in men of science, **II** 98
- Ancestors, of man, II 85; direct of Francis Galton, I 10; distinguished distant, II 364; contributions of individual, III^A 58; and individuals, III^A 60, 61
- Ancestral Heredity, law of, II 84, III 40-44, 60, 240, 251,
- III^B 503. See also *Heredity*, Law of ancestral Ancestry, of Francis Galton, I 5-61, Pedigree Plates, pockets at ends of Vols. I and III^A. Importance of knowledge of, II 302, 303
- Andamanese Skull, composite of, II 288 Plate XXXIII
- Andersson, with Galton on African journey, I 218-220,
- 222-224, 226, 231-239; in Africa after the journey, I 240; death of, I 240
- Anemometer, devised by Galton, II 44
- Angina pectoris, deaths in Darwin family from, III^B 552
- Anglo-Saxon, ability of the, II 106-108, III^A 252-253
- Animals, hearing of, II 216; photographic measurement of, II 317, 318, 320-323
- 'Annals of Eugenics,' start of, III^A 363 Ansell, his 'Statistics of Families,' II 128, 129
- Antecedents, of scientific men, II 177
- Anthropological Institute, and Galton, II 182, 184, 188, 206, 334, 337, 361, 383. Galton's presidential addresses to, II 396-398, III $\stackrel{1}{\sim}$ 30; papers sent to, III $\stackrel{1}{\sim}$ 11, 12, 27; Mr Faulds' letter on finger-prints sent to, II 195, III^ 143
- Anthropological Theory, of Max Müller, II 274
- Anthropologist, special task of the, II 387
- Anthropology, and Galton, II 4, 7, 13, 31, 32, 35, 62; Galton's early researches in, II 70-130; statistics in the service of, II 334-348, III^A 57; and anthropo-metry, II 380; and Eugenics, III^A 226, 227; in Japan, II 397

80

Anthropometric Characters, and mentality, II 232, 233, 388

- Anthropometric Laboratory, Galton's, II 357-362, 370-386, II 371 Plate L, II 378 Plate LI, II 397, 398; in the Galton Laboratory, II 365, 373; in Cambridge, II 226, 379, 387, 388; at Oxford, II 379, III^A 328; at Eton, II 379; in Dublin, II 379; in Tokio, II 226; in schools, factories, etc., II 336, 337, 343-346; medico-metric section of, II 359; functions of, II 213, 346, 382, 395; instruments for, II 212, 213; cost of running, 11 393; Galton's pioneer work regarding, II 226
- Anthropometric Measurements, II 336, 337; value of, II 381, 382; the normal curve applied to, II 386. See also Normal Curve

Anthropometric Registers, need for, II 252, 398

Anthropometry, and Galton, II 334; aims of, II 380; definition of, II 345, 346; methods and scope of, II 346; progress of, II 211; in schools, II 336, 337, 343-345; industrial, II 358, 382; scientific value of, II 382

Anticyclones, first noted and named by Galton, II 39-41

- Antiochus, composite portraits of, 11 295, 296 Plate XXXVIII
- Anti-suffrage Society, Galton on Committee of, IIIA 359

Ants, from Petric's settlement, III^A 251

Apcs, finger-prints of, IIIA 216

Apparatus, anthropometric, at Cambridge, II 388; for measuring index of mistakability, II 329, 330; for use in taking finger-prints, III^A 155, 177, 178; for refrigerating in the tropics, II 397; for measuring reaction time, Π^{1B} 514; for measurement of re-semblance, Π^{1B} 576. See also *Instruments*

Aquarium, at Plymouth, Galton's interest in, IIIB 579

- Arabs, Galton on, II 28; and negroes, II 32, 33; profiles of. 11 324
- Arches, in finger-prints, types of, IIIA 209, 213 Plate XXIII. See also Finger-prints
- Ardennes, Château in the, Poem (? by Galton), IIIB 459-460
- Argull, Duke of, at Darwin's funeral, II 198
- Aristides, quotation from, III^A 239
- Arithmetic, irksome to Galton, H 400; and imaginary seents, II 275, 276
- d'Arnaud Bey, Galton meets, I 197, 200; influence of, on Galton, III^A 158, 159, III^B 455; Galton's tribute to, III^B 455; his portrait, III^B 455 Plate XLVI
- Arnim, Countess von, Galton reads novels of, III^B 448, 601
- Arsinoc, wife of Ptolemy II, portrait and composite of, II 296 Plate XLII
- Arsinoc, wife of Ptolemy IV, portrait and composite of, II 296 Plate XLII
- Art, and Galton, III^B 441, 448
- Artistic Faculty, inheritance of, IIIA 65, 66, 68, 69; in man and woman, IIIA 66; in husband and wife, IIIA 66
- Artists, mental imagery in, II 243; accuracy in, III^B 533 'Arts of Travelling and Campaigning,' II 16–18

- Ascain, Galton at, IIIB 561-565
- Asquith, H., and Criminal Identification Committee, III4 140, 148, 153
- Association, of ideas, Galton on, II 233-236; for promoting a Professorial University in London, IIIA 289, 290
- Associations, formed at periods of life, II 235; and education, II 235
- Assortative Mating, II 79, 105, 106, 149, III^A 66, 67, 70, 102, 231; in temper, II 271; in stature, III^A 17; table showing statistics of, IIIA 17; the source of varieties and, II 272, 273

- Asthma, in the Galtons, I 52, 53, 123, 127, 156; Francis Galton suffers from, IIIA 238, 249, 250, 339, 360, 430, 431, III^B 481, 520, 608; and gout, I 185; carpets and, III^B 520, 532
- Astronomy, Galton on, II 335; need for statistical knowledge in, III^A 333; correlation in, III^A 370
- Athenaeum Club, Galton nominated for, I 114, 145; Galton and Herbert Spencer at, IIIA 317, IIIB 626, 627; Galton's asthma at, IIIA 238
- Athenians, ability of, II 107, 108
- Athletics, and tests for physical efficiency, II 394
- Atkinson, with Galton on reading party, 1 155, 159
- Atoms, variation in, IIIA 314, 315
- Atwood, Rev., schoolmaster to Galton, I 77; sees Galton at Cambridge, I 150
- Audibility, at limits of, II 215, 216; in men and women, II 221, 222. See also Whistles, Galton's
- Auditory Scasation, experiments on the, H 272, 308. See also *Hearing*
- Austin, Mr, letter from, on composite portraits, II 192
- Australia, recent discoveries in, II 24, 25
- Australian Native, ability of, II 106
- Austria, colour associations and number forms from, II 240
- Autobiography of Galton, III^A 329, III^B 585-588; appreciation of, III^B 613. See also 'Memorics'
- Auvergne, Galton's trip to, I 93, 94
- Avebury, Lord, takes chair at Galton's Huxley lecture, III^A 226; congratulates Galton on Copley Medal, IIIA 400; grows older, III^B 534; on gout, III^B 590
- Average, misleading use of, H 400, 401
- Averages, and individual variation, II 174
- Aversion, Galton on, 11 258 Avignon, Galton at, I 199
- Avuncular and cousin resemblances, IIIA 329, 333, 334, 356
- Bach, Sebastian, cited by Galton as a sport. IIIA 85; not a sport, III^A 120
- Bacon, Francis, ability of, II 107

Baconian method, and work of Galton and Darwin, 1 58

Baden-Powell, Galton calls on, THB 568

- Baden-Powell, Miss, silhouettes of, 111^B 577, 603
- Bain, Prof. A., and tests on idiots, II 272

Baker, Sir Samuel, and African exploration, II 25, 30

- Balance, invented by Galton, I 149
- Balbiani, views and statements of, II 181, 182
- Balfour, Earl, elected to Trinity Fellowship, HIA 236, 238: President of the British Association, 1114 276: speech of, III^B 518; appreciation of, III^B 528
- Balfour, Francis, experiments of, on pangenesis, II 176
- Ballad, of Whittier on David Barclay, 1 28, 29
- Ballater, fine men from, III^B 554

Banking, enterprise of the Galtons in, I 32, 33, 50, 51

- Barbarians, and the barbarous, IIIA 336
- Barber, Mr, the African hunter, III^B 516
- Barclays, in Galton ancestry, I 10, 26–35, also Pedigrees in pockets at ends of Vol. I and Vol. III^A
- Barclay, David, I 10, 30, 33; sufferings of, I 28; slave emancipator, I 32; Thomas Young brought up in house of, I 48; portrait of, I 28 Plate XXII
- Barclay, Hedworth, Galton up the Nile with, I 200-203
- Barclay, Lucy (wife of Samuel Galton the second), parents of, I 33, 46; cousin to Priscilla Farmer, I 33; marriage of, I 33, 46; character of, I 48, 49; portraits of, I 44 Plate XXVI, I 46 Plate XXVIII; silhouette of, I 44 Plate XXVI; sampler of, I 46 Plate XXVII
- Barclay, Margaret (Mrs Hudson Gurney), parents of, I 33; shows Galton over Ury, I 104, 105; portrait of, I 91 Plate XLVII

Barclay, Robert (the Apologist), I 10, scholarship and character of, I 27, 28; in London, I 35

- Barclay, Robert (father of Lucy Barclay), I 10; portrait of, I 30 Plate XXIV
- Barclay, Capt. Robert (the pedestrian and athlete), I 10, 30; portrait of, I 30 Plate XXIV
- Barings, the, a noteworthy family, IIIA 113
- Barlow, logograph of, II 192
- Barometer, limited use of, II 55
- Barometric prediction of weather, II 54, 55
- Barrington, Amy, work and assistance of, I viii, III^A 305, 314, 322, 368, 372, 387, 426
- Barron, Galton consults with, III^B 529
- Barrows, Miss, work of, III^A 426
- Barth, and an African memorial, II 25; geographical discoveries of, II 31, 71
- Bartlett, and experiments on pangenesis, II 159 Basques, finger-prints of, III^{Δ} 193; language and habits of, IIIA 279; Galton's appreciation of, IIIB 564
- Basset Hounds, law of ancestral heredity applied to, III^A 40-44, ÍII^B 503
- Bateson, W., on evolution committee of Roy. Soc., IIIA 126, 127, 290, 291; as referee at Roy. Soc., IIIA 241; and Galton's views, IIIA 81, 82, 86; and the foundation of 'Biometrika,' IIIA 100; on actuarial and with the UIA 200, 200, and committee and the second sec experimental methods, III^A 260, 288; on scientific knowledge, III^A 288; hostility of, III^A 383, 388, III^B 528; in the Report of the Hybrid Conference, IIIA 314; on sports, IIIA 120; at the Darwin-Wallace celebration of the Linnean Soc., IIIA 340; and the Darwin Commemoration, III^A 369; on horse colour, III^B 561; Galton's letter to, on Eugenics, III^A 220, 221; letter of, to Evelyne Biggs, IIIA 288
- Bateson, Mrs W., assistance of, IIIA 220, 288
- Bath Chair, Galton enjoys, III^{B} 587, 595, 596, 600, etc. Batt, Jaspar, a strenuous Quaker, I 35, 37, 59
- Baxter, on hair colour and liability to disease, II 354, 371

- Bayonets, on hair colour and hadning to disease, 11 354, 371 Bayonets, source of name, III^B 555 Beale, Dr J., in letter to Boyle, II 229 Bearcroft, W., meets Galton in Egypt, III^B 519 'Beauty-map,' Galton's project of, II 341 Beddoe, Dr, and anthropology, II 334; on medical life histories, II 359; paper of, for 'Biometrika,' III^A 249, 256; on Galton's conce of humorr. II 210
- 256; on Galton's sense of humour, II 310 Bees, and fertility, III 4 218; and sweet-peas, III 4 325, 326 Beetles and wasps, Wallace on, III 4 370

- Beheading, and the 'long drop,' II 407, 408 Beliefs, necessity for testing, II 297. See also Creeds Benedict, on identification of criminals in Vienna,
- III⁴ 148
- Berbers, and Egyptians, characteristics of, I 203 Berenice, wife of Ptolemy III, portrait of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLII
- Bergeret, his 'Des fraudes dans l'accomplissement des fonctions génératrices...,' II 142, 143
- Berkeley, on generic images, II 298
- Bernoulli, Chr., uses word 'Biometrie,' III^B 500 Bertie Terrace (home of Galton's mother and of his sisters in Leamington), visits to, II 88, and in most years; last visit, III^B 570
- Bertillon, his system of identification of criminals, II 304, 305, 380, 383, 397, 398, III^A 5, 55, 140-142, 144, 150-152, 155, 187, 188, 199; letter of, to Galton, III^A 144, 145; letter of, to Dr Faulds, III^A 144; vanity of, III^A 249
 'Bertillonage,' III^A 140, 144, 148–153, 159, 187, 188, 200
- Besant, Sir Walter, and the University of London, IIIA 289
- Bess, Galton procures the vase with the God upon it, I 202; presented to the British Museum, IIIB 473; casts of the vase, III^B 473
- Beverley, and use of finger-prints in India, IIIA 147

- Bewick, T., his thumb mark, IIIA 175; vignette of churchyard, III^B 580

- Biarritz, Galton at, III^B 553-559 Bicknell, Mr, stays with Galton, III^B 587, 588 Bidder, G., experiments with, II 195-196; number form of, II 242, IIIB 469; inherited faculty of, II 276; at Plymouth Aquarium, III^B 579
- Biggs, Evelyne ('Eva,' great-niece to Galton), plans to be much with Galton, III^B 512, 520-522; to live with Galton, III^B 520; with Galton, III^A 279, 280, 282, 285, 287, 310, 324, 360, 374, 375, 388, 389, 391, 429, 433, III^B 447, 449, etc.; travels with Galton, III^B 507-512, 515-519, 520-522; her care of Galton, III^B 595, 617, etc.; Galton's appreciation of, III^B 512, 513, etc.; first ride in a motor car, III^B 547; on Eugenics Education Soc., III^{4} 433; Galton's letter to, on family prayers, III^{4} 271; Galton's letters to, III^{8} 577, 597, 603, 605, 612; Bateson's letter to, III^A 288; Sir Archibald Geikie's letters to, III^B 617; letters of, to Karl Pearson, III^A 433, III^B 618; to Lady Pelly, III^A 433; to Perry Coste, III^B 618; sketches of, III^A 278; becomes a Roman Catholic, III^B 604, 605; health of, III^B 583, 605, etc.; portrays the per-sonality of Galton, III^B 618; portrait of, III^B 507 Plate LIII; with Galton at Ockham, III^B Plate
- LVIII; sketches of Francis Galton, II viii, 425 Biggs, Rev. G. H., father of Eva Biggs, III^B 512
- Billiards, and thought without words, II 274
- Billings, Dr, and composite crania, II 294
- Binet, A., and 'Psychologie des Grands Calculateurs et Joueurs d'Échecs,' II 275
- Binomial Polygon, and normal curve, II 338, 339; and statistics of stature, II 339
- Biographer, difficulties and duties of, I v-ix, 1-4, II v, 88, III^A vii, 413
- Biographers mislead, IIIA 277
- 'Biographia Evangelica,' of Middleton, II 100, 101 Biographical Register, Galton's, II 355
- Biological Farm, proposition for, III^A 133, 134. See also
 Experimental Farm, Biometric Farm
 Biologists, mechanical aptitude in, II 151; and Biometry, III^A 254, 256, 283, 286, 287
 Biology, and Galton, II 62; source of Galton's interest in, II 201; future of, III^B 501

- III, 11 201; 10 ture of, 111² 301 Biometric Farm, need for, III^A 251 Biometric Laboratory, III^A 224; and Eugenics Record Office, III^A 258, 297-299; and Eugenics Laboratory, III^A 296-299, 303-305, 315; motto of, II 233; apparatus used in, III^A 308; post-graduates in, III^A 345, 356

Biometric Śoirée, III^A 335, III^B 605

- Biometricians, future outlook for, III^A 381; on holiday, III^A 277, 280, 322, 342, 368, 369, 388-390, III^B 441, 527, 528, 583
- 'Biometrika,' and Galton, II 69, III^A 248-250, 325; foundation of, III^A 100-102, 235, 241, 243-245, 248, 281, 285, 319; guaranteed fund for, III^A 244, 245, 250; early struggles of, III^A 239, 254, 256; first 250; early struggles of, III^A 239, 254, 256; first proofs of, III^A 246, 247; vol. II of, III^A 251; progress of, IIIA 368, 425, 431; reconstitution of, IIIA 281, 302; skull photographs in, III^A 257; definition of technical terms in, III^A 334; new year greeting to Galton in, III^A 394; Royal Society and, III^A 283; Biologists and, III^A 254; Journ. of Anthropological Institute' and, IIIA 247; Weldon memorial and, III⁴ 285, 301
- Biometry, and the Royal Society, IIIA 100, 101; early difficulties of, IIIA 101, 282, 283, 286-288; Bateson's contempt for, IIIA 288; Mendelism and, IIIA 357, 358; Eugenics a branch of, IIIA 309; loss of Weldon to, III^A 280

80 - 2

- ⁶ Biometry,⁷ and ⁶ phylometry,⁷ III^B 500 Bioscopes, of all that grows, III^B 576 Bi-projection, photographic, II 298-300

- Birds, Samuel Galton on, I 48; Galton's early interest in, I 68; artificial nests for, IIIB 547; eggs, measurements of, III^A 243, 244
- Birmingham, Galton houses in, I 46, 49-51; photo-graphs of, I 48 Plate XXX, 49 Plate XXXI, 50 Plate XXXII; Samuel Galton in, I 46, 47; Galtons buried in, I 52, 50 Plate XXXII; Galton at school at, I 81-90; medical student at, I 90, 99-104, IIIA 452; mediaeval education at, I 81 Birmingham and Midland Institute, Galton lectures at,
- IIIA 12
- Birmingham Philosophical Society and Samuel Galton. I 47
- Birth, of Francis Galton, I 62, 63; order of, and health, III^A 404, 405
- Birth-control, and Eugenics, II 80; dangers of, II 111
- Blending, and inheritance, II 173, 397
- Blind, sensitivity of the, II 218
- Blomefield, with Galton on reading party, I 155, 156
- Blomfield, Admiral and Mrs, Galton meets in Egypt, IIIB 518
- Blood, and hereditary characters, II 157; experiments in transfusion of, II 156-169, 174-177, see also Pangenesis; examination of, Galton's prediction concerning, III^B 564
- Blood-pressure, and measurement of emotional shock, II 270
- Blow, force of, and pain occasioned by, II 408; rapidity of, and instrument to measure, II 220, 221, 374, 376
- Blunt, Lady Anne, Galton meets, III^B 550
- Boar, wild, as a pet, III^B 562-564, 566
- Board School, degeneracy among children of, IIIA 266 Boccaccio, on Dante, II 99
- Boers, interfere with Galton's plans in Africa, I 219, 220; war with, III^B 515-517, 519
- Bogatzki, Galton uses family copy of a work by, III^B 585
- Boils, Galton's treatment of, I 107, 108, 110, 111
- Bond, Dr, offers Galton a clinical clerkship, I 184 Bonner, Mr David, on trotting horses, III^B 498
- Bonnevie, K., and measurements applied to finger-prints, III^A 168
- Books, by Francis Galton: 'Art of Travel,' 1855 (and many editions), II 2-6; 'Decipherment of Blurred Finger Prints,' 1893, III^A 194-197; 'English Men of Science, their Nature and Nurture,' 1874, II 87, of Science, their Nature and Nurture, '18'4, 11 8', 130, 142, 145, References to, I 5, and to de Candolle, II 134, 149, 207; 'Record of Family Faculties,' 1884, II 363 etc.; 'Life History Album,' 1884, 1903, II 366 etc.; 'Finger Print Directories,' 1895, III^A 199-215; 'Finger Prints,' 1892, III^A 174-194, References to, III^A 141, 142; 'Hereditary Genius,' 1859, 1892, 1912, II 87-115, References to, I 5, 7, II 70, Charles Darwin on, I 6; 'Inquiries into Human Faculty and its Development.' 1883, II 248-267. II 70, Charles Darwin on, I 6; 'Inquiries into Human Faculty and its Development,' 1883, II 248-267, References to, I 5, II 87, 207 (de Candolle), 212, 238, 241, 361; 'The Knapsack Guide for Travellers in Switzerland,' 1864, 1867, II 11; 'Memories of my Life,' 1908, III^A 354-355, References to, III^A 329, 339, 342-346, 354-355, III^B 585-588, 613; 'Meteoro-graphica, Methods of Mapping the Weather; illus-trated by upwards of 600 printed and lithographed Diagrams...,' 1861, II 38-43, Plate VII; 'Natural Inheritance,' 1889, III^A 57-77, References to, I 5, II 84, 87, III^A 79-82; 'Noteworthy Families (Modern Science),' 1906, III^A 113-121, Reference, II 149; 'Tropical South Africa,' 1853, 1889, I 215 etc., References to, I 215, 240; 'Vacation Tourists and Notes of Travel,' 1860-1862, ed. by F. G., II 6-7 Notes of Travel,' 1860-1862, ed. by F. G., II 6-7

- Booth, Dr, medical sponsor to Galton, I 90, 99; consulted by Galton, I 152
- Booth, C., his survey of the population of London, III^A 228, 231
- Booth, Johnny, death of, from scarlet fever, I 81
- Booth, Mrs (Adèle Galton, aunt of Francis Galton), at birth of Galton, I 62; at death of her father, III^A 45; old letters of, III^B 575; silhouette of, I 54 Plate XXXV; portrait of, I 54 Plate XXXVI Border-line Cases, and 'mechanical selector,' II 305
- Boredom, measurements of, II 277
- Bortkiewicz, von, and Galton's difference problem, II 413
- Boscastle, visit to, II 130
- Botany, Galton studies under Lindley, I 121, 123
- Boulogne, Galton at school at, I 68, 70-73
- Boulton, H. W., at the Rev. Atwood's school, I 77
- Boulton, Mathew P. W., Galton's friendship with, I 77, 188; at Cambridge, I 141, 143, 150
- Boulton, Montague, at Cambridge, I 171; Galton up the Nile with, I 200-203; Galton meets at Beyrout, I 204; death of, I 204
- Bourdillon, J., and use of finger-prints in India, III^ 147
- Boutmy, E., honour conferred on, III^B 494
- Bowen, and 'The Reader,' II 68
- Bowman, Sir W., Galton's early tour with, I 92-97, III^B 565; Galton works at anatomy under, I 105; Galton's acquaintance with, I 126
- Bowring, a wrangler at Cambridge, I 167 Boyhood, of Galton, I 62–91, III^B 449–452, 618; associations of youth and, II 235
- Boyle Lecture, given by Karl Pearson, III^A 309, 313-315
- Brabrook, Sir E., on low literary standard of scientific memoirs, III^A 330, 332
- Bradford, effect of Factory Acts in, III^A 368
- Bradlaugh, and Neomalthusianism, III^A 243
- Bradshaw, Henry, advice from, III^A 322
- Brain, Galton on activity of, II 234-236; selective action of, II 256; weight of, in eminent men, IIIA 248; pigment of, and insanity, IIIA 372; in the sane and the insane, III^A 298, 356
- Braine, Elizabeth, marriage of, with Robert Barclay, I 35; ancestry of, I 31, 34, 35
- Brainwork, unconscious, IIIA 115
- Bramah, his lock and Galton's, I 148 Branford, V. V., on architects of science of sociology, IIIA 261; Galton consults with, IIIB 529
- Breadsall Church, sketch of, I 74 Plate XLIV
- Breadsall Priory, home of Dr Erasmus Darwin, IIIB 525; visits to, I 74; sketches of, I 74 Plates XLIII, XLIV
- Breathing, its submission to the will, II 247
- Bree, Adèle (great-niece to Galton), IIIB 586, 587
- Bree, Archdeacon, translates honorary degree oration at Cambridge as to Galton's achievements, III^B 494, 495 Bree, Sophy (great-niece to Galton), III^B 511, 512; sees
- Galton receive the D.C.L. in Oxford, III^B 494
- Breeding, art of, and stud-books, II 321; experimental, III^A 128–131, 272, 273
- Breeds, establishment of, and regression, III^A 31; suitability of, for experiment, $III^{\overline{\Lambda}}$ 135
- Brewin, Mrs (Sophia Galton, aunt of Francis Galton), character of, I 54; mementoes from, III^B 585; portrait of, I 54 Plate XXXV
- Brewster, Sir David, parentage of, II 137
- Brewster, E. T., on a measure of variability, etc., III▲ 95
- 'Bridgewater Treatises,' authors of, II 151, 152
- Bristed, C. A., his 'Five Years in an English University,' 1 171, 182
- 386, 388; Galton's first attendance at, I 104; Tertius Galton attends meeting of, I 90; Galton's papers and addresses at, II 228, 238, 288, III^A 11, 57, III^B 461; Galton asked to accept office of Gen. Sec., III^B 458; Galton asked to stand as President, III^A 275, 276, of III^B 488, 543; attack on Biometry at meeting of, III^A 297; Cambridge meeting of, III^B 528; meeting of, in Africa, III^B 548; Lister's address at, III^B 579; maps for the, III^B 462; collection of records of pedigree stock and, II 321; marks for physical efficiency and, II 394; experimental zoology and, III^A 129; finger-prints and, III^A 140, 148; on Section of Economic Science and Statistics of, II 347, 348
- British Museum, Galton presents 'Bess' to, IIB 473 British Race, deterioration of, III^A 251, 364–367; defects and qualities of, III^A 252, 253; improvement of, III^A 253. See also Anglo-Saxon
- British Type, union of, with Scandinavian, II 371
- Broadley, Anne, describes a visit from the youthful Galton, I 98; amanuensis to Galton, I 217
- Brodrick, G., death of, III^B 525
- Brooke, Sir A., takes Galton to see a clairvoyant, I 190
- Brothers, Galton's values of correlation and regression for pairs of, III^{A} 25
- Browne, Rev. G. F., on Galton's Rede lecture, IIIB 473
- Browne, Sir T., and use of word 'aberrance,' IIIA 99 Browning, Oscar, and a circular walk in Heidelberg, III▲ 404
- Brown-Séquard, experiments of, on guinea-pigs, Galton's criticism of, II 182-184
- Bruce, and the African memorial, II 25; writes first on Khartoum, III^B 548
- Brussels, Galton's early visit to, I 94
- Buckland, F., and Galton, II 87; 'The Land and the Water' of, II 87
- Buckle, achievements of, II 420 Buda Pest, Galton at, I 135 Budding, Galton on, II 190

- Buffalo, African, in Italy, II 31, 32
- Bull, episode of mad, I 82
- Bull-dog, effect of continued selection of size of head in, III^A 94
- Bull-fight, Galton's description of, IIIB 508, 512
- Bulloch, W., material from, III^A 359 Bunbury, Mrs (Adèle Galton, sister to Francis Galton), on birth of Galton, I 62, 63; her early training of Galton, I 63, 65, 66, 68, 69, III^B 446; early letters of Galton to, I 66, 71, 80, 86, 87, 95, 102, 103, 119; Galton advises, I 126; Galton's early bequest to, I 68; letters of, to her sisters, III^B 449–451; marriage of, I 193; Galton visits, II 130; portrait of, I 213 Plate LV bis; silhouette of, I 52 Plate XXXIV
- Burbury, and technical scientific terms, III^A 334; work of, III^B 487
- Burgess, Dean, meets Sir Francis S. Darwin and Theodore Galton abroad, III^B 592
- Burglar, visitations of a, I 79; finger-print of, on window frame, III^A 160
- Burial Grounds, III^B 532
- Burnand, Miss, and a cartoon in 'Punch,' III^A 375 Burns, Mr and Mrs J., and Lady A., III^B 574
- Burton, the African explorer, II 30; and Galton, II 25, 27, 28, 68; and Speke, II 25-27 Burton-Speke expedition, II 25, 26
- Bury, Mr, Galton's schoolmaster, 1 70
- Bushmen, visualising faculty in, II 239, 240, 252; method of drawing in, II 239, 240 Business, success of Samuel Galton in, I 46, 48; capacity
- of Sir Douglas Galton, I 53

- Busk, Sir E., and the Fellowship in Eugenics, IIIA 222,
- 223; and Galton bequest, III^A 301, 302 Busk, Dr G., craniology of, II 334; Galton's obituary notice of, II 396
- Bust, of Galton, proposals regarding, III^A 374, 375; Sir G. Frampton models, III^A 388, 389, III^B 598, 599; in the Academy, III^B 605; all aspects of a, on a single negative, III^B 520 Plate LIV
- Butler, on mimicry, IIIA 370
- Butler, Arthur (brother-in-law to Galton), to stay with Galton, III^B 540; Galton to visit, III^B 573; death of, IIIA 370
- Butler, Frank, to act for Galton, III^B 507; with Galton, III^B 548, 549; assists Galton, III^B 598, 599; Galton to visit, III^B 569, 570
- Butler, George, to be consulted regarding plans for eugenic certificates, III^A 296; sees Vesuvius with Galton, III^B 475; visits Galton, III^B 573
- Butler, Harcourt, on finger-print system in India, III^B 591; member of Viceroy's Council in India, III^B 607, 608
- Butter, H. Montagu, appointed Master of Trinity, III^B 476; writes to Galton on his election to a Trinity Fellowship, III^A 236, 238; writes on receiving portrait of Galton for Trinity College, III^B 551; on the characteristics of Galton, III^B 619
- Butler, James (son of H. Montagu Butler), wins scholarship, III^B 558
- Butler, Mrs Josephine, II 130; meets Galton in Italy, III^B 475
- Butler, Louisa. See Galton, Mrs Francis
- Butler, Maud, meets Galton in Egypt, IIIB 518, 519
- Butler, Prof. Stanley, at St Andrews, III^A 361; son of, III^B 609
- Butlers, pedigree of the, III^A 343
- Butterworth, captain of the 'Dalhousie,' I 217
- Button, Elizabeth, I 36
- Button, Robert, a strenuous Quaker, I 35-38, 59; and George Fox, I 37
- Button, Sarah, married John Galton, I 36
- Button, Admiral Sir T., travels of, I 36
- Buttons, Quaker strain of, in Galton ancestry, I 10, 11;
- family of, I 36, 37; heavy infant mortality of, I 36, 37
- Buxton, Charles, at Cambridge, I 141, 164, 166, 167; with Galton on reading party, I 168; his widow's love of animals, III^B 547
- Buxton, Sir Fowell, with Galton on reading party, I 168; takes a poll degree, I 171; in London, I 188, 189; meets Galton at Trinity College, III^B 574
- Buys Ballot, meteorological assistance of, II 39

- Cairns, and 'The Reader,' II 68 Cairo, Galton at, III^A 240. See also Egypt
- Cake, on scientific cutting of, III^B 579, 580
- Calculating Boys and inheritance, II 276
- Calorifère, use of, III^B 545
- Calvin, influence of, II 137, 139, 142
- Cambridge Anthropometric Laboratory, II 226, 379, 387, 388
- Cambridge Union Society, and Galton, I 173-175
- Cambridge University, Galton's plans for going to, I 106, 107, 110; Darwin advises concerning education at, I 110; Galton's mathematical studies and career at, I 140-195; his breakdown at, I 194; influence of, on Galton and Darwin, I 12; on Galton, I 141, 142, 194, 195, III^A 238; affection for, I 140, 141, III^A 237, 238; confers honour on Galton, III^B 494, 495; Galton gives Rede lecture at, II 268, 270, 271, III^B 473; Karl Pearson lectures on statistics at, III^A 314, 315; mathematical lecturers at, IIIA 315. See also Trinity College

Camden Antiquarian Society, Galton becomes a member of, I 163

- Camden Medal, Galton's poem in competition for, I 176 Camel, and gregarious instinct, II 73; incident with a, **III^B 575**
- Camera, Galton's, for enlarging finger-prints, III^A 214, 215; panoramic, III^B 520
- Cameron, the African explorer, II 30
- Cameron, Sir Ewen (great-great-great grandfather of Galton), strength of, I 30; portrait of, I 27 Plate XXI
- Camp Life, models illustrative of arts of, II 18; in Egypt, at Flinders Petrie's settlement, III^B 516, 517
- Campbell, on generic image of 'man,' II 298
- Campbell, Lord, at Cambridge, I 141; letters to, from Galton in Africa, I 224-226, 233, 234; on morality of judges, II 94, 95
- Campbell, J. F., Galton's review of his 'On Frost and Fire,' II 53
- Canals, Samuel Galton's interest in, I 48. See also III^ vi
- Cancer, proposals regarding, III^A 72–73, III^B 525
- Candolle, A. de, and Galton, correspondence of, II 131-149, 204-210, III^B 474, 476-481, 483; his criticism of Galton, II 145, 146; deficiency of method in, II 146, 147, 149; on inheritance of acquired characters, II 147, 148; on composite portraits, II 204; on dreams, II, 205; on the Jews, II 209; on the effect of maternal impressions, II 209, 210; on inheritance of eye-colour, III^A 34, 37; at age of 84, III^B 483

Cape Town, and Table Mountain, model of, II 34

- Capri, Galton at, III^A 256, 257
- Cardiograph, and measure of emotional shock, II 270 Careers, and natural dispositions, II 258
- Carlyle, heroes of, II 94
- Carnac, old temples at, I 200
- Carnegie Institution, IIIA 290
- Carpenter, on ocean currents, III^B 461
- Carpenter, Dr, on idiocy in children of drunkards, II 148; on transmission of acquired characters, II 148 Carpets, and asthma, III^A 238
- Carter, Brudenell, on Roy. Soc. Committee on Colourblindness, II 227
- Carter, Frank, to copy the Furse portrait of Galton, III^B 550, 551; visits Galton, III^B 585; sketches of Galton, aged 88, by, II iv, III^A 432 Plate XL
- Caseo-Tostic Club, last meeting of, I 181 Plate LIV
- Caste, among the gifted, II 120, 121 Castle, Prof., Karl Pearson criticises, III^A 261
- Casualties, minor, of Galton due to 'Eilwagen,' I 96, 97
- Catholic Church, Galton on the, III^A 271; evils of policy
- in the past, II 111, 112. See also Roman Catholics
- Cats, hearing of, II 216; Galton on, IHB 515
- Cattle, of Damaraland, gregarious instincts in, II 73, 74; hearing of, II 216

Causation, and correlation, IIIA 315

- Cave, Miss F. E., meteorological paper of, IIIA 282 Cayley, Prof., Senior Wrangler, I 164; Galton joins reading party under, I 168; not the ideal teacher for Galton, I 194; his size of head and stature of, II 150 Celandines, Galton to collect, III^A 251
- Celibacy, evils of Catholic regulation of, II 111, 112; at Oxford and Cambridge, II 266; customs regarding, IIIA 269.
- Centiles, table of, IIIA 303, 304. See also Percentiles, **Ogive** Curve
- Cephalic index, values of, III^A 54
- Certificates, proposal for Eugenic, III^A 272, 292-296. See also 'Kantsaywhere'
- Chamberlain, Joseph, never takes exercise, III^B 569

Chameleon, brought from Egypt by Galton, III^B 516

Chance, Galton's schoolfellow, I 160

- Chances, paradox in theory of, II 405
- Character, of Galton, early, I 64, 67, IIIB 618; development of, I 112; Galton's stock-taking of, IIIB 581, 582; sources of physical and mental, I 55, 56, 59, 60; mental, compared with that of Darwin, I 57, 58; 279, III^B 441-443, 446-449, 486, 618, 619; independence of, in scientists, II 151; Galton on estimation of, II 208; measurement of, II 209, 268-270; inheritance of, II 269, 272; multiple factors of, II 269; correlation of factors in, II 269; innate, of different races, II 352, 353 Characterisation, of Galton by letters, IIIB 441-619
- Characteristics, and talents of Darwin and Huxley, II 178, 179; of Herbert Spencer, III^A 317, III^B 626-628 Charities, and Eugenics, III^A 234; evils of, III^A 243,
- 274, 323, 348, 352; future reduction of, IIIA 273
- Charterhouse, statistics from boys of, II 237
- Chau-tao-Chen, visits the Galton Laboratory, IIIA 385, 386
- Chemistry, Galton studies, I 105, 109, 121; under Liebig, I 126–130
- Chemists, mechanical aptitude in, II 151; lack of imagination in terminology, III^A 337 Chepmell, Dr, advises Mrs Galton, III^B 464, 473

- Chesserlayers, blindfolded, II 252 Chesserlayers, blindfolded, II 252 Chesserlay, G. K., on proposals of eugenists, II 365, IIIA 374
- Childhood, and boyhood of Galton, I 62-91; teaching in, TI 127
- Childlessness, of the male in Galton's ancestry, I 21
- Chimneys, their faults and remedies, III^B 591
- China, lessons from revolution in, III^A 90; use of finger-prints in, III^A 146
- Chinaman, Galton on the, II 33, 85
- Chinese, finger-prints of, II 195; identification of, 1114 175; honours among the, 1114 265 'Chips from the Workshop,' Galton asks for, 1114 300
- Chree, Dr, and Kew Observatory, II 60
- Christian, the, and sense of sin, II 102 Christianity, Galton on, III^B 582; and missionary enterprise, II 28, 32
- Chronograph, designed by Galton, II 226, 227
- Chumley, maid at Rutland Gate, III^B 517, 519
- Church, effect of the, on evolution, II 111, 112; sequestration of property of, II 410, 411, IIIA 370, ÎПВ 591
- Church, on Roy. Soc. Committee on Colour-blindness, II 227
- Churchill, Col., Galton meets in Syria, I 203 Churchill, Mr, teaching of, I 78
- Churton, Dean of King's College, Cambridge, III^A 345 Cinematograph, foreshadowed by Galton, II 284 Circle, photographic reduction of, to ellipse, II 300

- Circular, issued by Galton regarding 'sports,' IIIA 87. See also Schedules
- Circulation, Galton's definition of, II 164
- Circumstances, and success, IIIA 111, 112, 116
- Civic Worth, propositions regarding, III^A 227-229, 241, 242, III^B 620-626; classification of, III^A 351; and differential fertility, III^A 264; and caste, III^A 352; encouragement of, II 120, 121, III^A 231-233, 242, 352, III^B 609. See also Eugenics, 'Kantsaywhere
- Civil Service, and marks for physical qualifications, II 387, 388, 394; examinations for, III^B 479–481, 483; as tests of ability, III^A 232; failure to demonstrate the efficiency of the examinations, III^A 232
- Civilisation, rise and fall of, II 108, 109; influence of Church on, II 111, 112; effect of differential fertility on, II 112; best form of, II 112, 113; evil of centralising tendency of, II 118; and fertility, IIIA 264

Clapperton, and African memorial, II 25

- Clark, W. G., at Cambridge, I 141, 164; at meeting of Caseo-Tostic Club, I 181 Plate LIV
- Clarke, Dr A. (Sir Andrew), advises Galton, II 130, 180; praised, III^B 463
- Clarke, Sir E., on Roy. Soc. Committee for Measure-ment of Plants and Animals, III^A 127
- Class, intermarriage within the, III^A 231
- Class-representation, Galton's definition of, II 171

Classes, social, physical inequalities in different, II 35, 125, 126; relative fertility of, IIIA 218, 219

- Classical Scholars, fertility of, II 96
- Classics, Galton works at, I 107, 146, 154; in education, I 88, 89, II 155; senior, at Cambridge, and heredity, III^A 347
- Classification, of criminals, II 230; in pedigree work, III^A 343, 344. See also *Finger-prints*, classification of *Claverdon*, purchased by Samuel Tertius Galton, I 51;
- a family centre, I 52; Galton's visits to, I 208, II 11, III^B 569, 577, etc.; Darwin Galton farms at, I 125; the Wheler-Galtons at, III^B 528, 529, etc.; sketch of house, I 48 Plate XXIX
- Claverdon Church, Galton's memorial tablet in, III^A 434; sketch of, I 48 Plate XXIX; Galton's burial-place, III^A 433 Plate XLI; obituary notice of Galton in 'Claverdon Parish Magazine,' III^B 619
- Clay, Rev. Mr, instructs Galton, I 67
- Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt, composite portrait of, II 295, 296 Plate XL
- Cleopatra, Queen of Syria, portrait of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLII
- Clergy, among men of science, II 151; colour of dress of, III^B 534, 535
- Clifford, W. K., unconventionality of, I 94; and agnosticism, II 102; as a scientist, III^A 333
- Climate, Galton on, II 7, 35-49, 53-62; and geography, II 29. See also Meteorology, Weather
- Clock, for cumulative temperature, designed by Galton, II 361
- Clouds, height of, II 61

- Cobat, Dr., seen by Galton in Heidelberg, I 95 Cobbe, Frances Power, 'Hereditary Piety' of, II 160 Cockerell, T. D. A., on experimental zoology, III^A 129 Co-composite portraits, II 291, 292; examples of, II 296 Plates XXXVII, XXXIX Coddinator Large Color symples of 115
- Coddington Lens, Galton purchases, I 115
- Co-education, and pigtails, III^B 601 Coinage, decimal, II 21
- Co-kinsmen, definition of, IIIA 19
- Colbert, law of, touching oak forests, II 122
- Coleridge and Byron, Galton recalls, III^B 589

- Colliterals, of great men, III^A 111 Collier, Elizabeth (grandmother of Francis Galton), ancestry of, I 18-22; birth of, II 193; descendants of, 1 22-26, 74; characteristics of, I 49, 74; marriage of, to Colonel Pole, I 19; marriage of, to Erasmus Darwin, I 18, 74; death of, I 74; poem to, I 18 Plate XI; portrait of, I 20 Plate XVI; sketch of, 19 Direct V in the state of the Direct V in the state I 18 Plate X; silhouettes of, I 14 Plate IV bis, I 21 Plate XVII
- Collins, H., and 'Art of Travel,' II 6; researches of, on finger-prints, III^A 140, 174, 190, 194; letters to, from Galton, on finger-prints, III^B 484-486, 488-492; definition of Eugenics and, IIIA 269; proof-reading of, III^B 525, 527, 548, 550, 556; and compass points, III^B 575
- Collins, Inspector, and finger-prints at Scotland Yard, III[▲] 145, 151
- Cologne, Galton visits Cathedral at, I 95
- Colour, associated with number, II 214, 253; effect of, on irritability, II 214; associations, II 240, 241, 243,

253: measure of resemblance in, II 303; of hair, skin and eyes, tests for and standard scales of, II 223-226; hereditary in horses, III^A 95–98

Colour-blindness, Roy. Soc. Committee to investigate, II 227

Colour Mixing, experiments in, and Samuel Galton, I 47, 48

- Colour Sense, tests for, II 223; Galton's measure of sensitivity of, II 226; in men and women, II 376
- Coloured Light, and earthworms, II 196, 197
- Colyear, Lady Caroline, and Elizabeth Collier, I 19 Colyear, Charles (Lord Portmore), and parentage of
- Elizabeth Collier, I 19; portrait of, I 18 Plate XIII Colyear, Gen. Sir David (Lord Portmore), distinction of, I 19; portrait of, I 18 Plate XII
- Commanders, fertility of, II 96
- Committee, for Measurement of Plants and Animals ('Evolution Committee'), III^A 126, 127, 131, 133, 134, 135, 286–291, III^B 501; change of name, III^A 291; history of, III^A 290, 291; papers regarding, III^A 311, 312; for matters concerned with the fellowship of national eugenics, III^A 222, 223; to inquire into methods of identifying criminals, III^A 140, 148–153 Committees, difficulties of working through, II 362, 366,
- 367, 418, III^A 223
- Communities, prosperous and decadent, IIIA 402
- Comparates, definition of, II 332
- Competition, evils of, I 17
- Composite Photographs, Galton's first announcement as to, II 229, 230; use of, II 230-233, 288, 294; of criminals, II 230, 231, 286, 293, 295, II 286 Plates XXVIII, XXIX; of the Darwins, II 192; of men and officers of Royal Engineers, II 290, II 286 Plate XXIX; of horses, II 399, II 285, II 286, II 287, In 200 Horses, II 399, II 288 Plate XXX; of members of a family, II 295, II 288 Plates XXXI, XXXII, XXXIII; of Welsh ministers, II 288 Plate XXXIII; of phthisical subjects, II 290–293, II 291 Plate XXXIV; of skull, II 288, 290, II 288 Plate XXXII; of Jews, II 290, 293, 294, II 294 Plate XXXV; of Alexander the Great, II 295, II 296 Plates XXXVI, XXXVII; of Antiochus, King of Syria, II 295, II 296 Plate XXXVIII; of Demetrius Poliorcetes, II 295, II 296 Plate XXXIX; of Cleopatra, II 295, II 296 Plate XL; of Nero, II 295, II 296 Plate XLI; of Greek Queens, II 295, II 296 Plate XLII; of Roman ladies, II 295, II 296 Plate XLIII; of Napoleon, II 295, II 296 Plate XLIV; Quetelet's 'mean man' and, II 297; psychology and, II 297; racial, II 290; de Candolle on, II 204; American examples of, II 290
- Composite Photography, II 283-299 Comte, A., religion of, III^A 93
- Conception, influence of parents' states at time of, 11 136, 138-140, 146
- Condorcet, and application of mathematics to social phenomena, III^A 1; on correct judgments, III^A 320
- Confinement, effect of, on fecundity, IIIA 129
- Congenital Peculiarities, and organic units, II 184
- Conjugate Foci, of lens, mechanical determination of, II 50
- Conscience, in criminals, II 230; inherited and acquired, II 257
- Conscientiousness, correlation of, in pairs of brothers, III^A 247
- Consciousness, antechamber of, II 256; and subconsciousness, II 236
- Conscription, effect of, on racial characters, II 191
- Conscripts, French, unfitness of, II 120
- Constable, Mr, criticises Galton, III^B 550 Constantinople, Galton's journey to, I 128, 131–138 'Consumptivity,' III^A 74

Controversies, pending, IIIA 326 Controversy, Galton's attitude regarding, II 27, 131, IIIA 138, 397-400, 404, 407, IIIB 590, 601 Convicts, freed, IIIB 549

- Conway, Moncure D., letter of, to Galton on death of Darwin, III^B 471
- Conway, W. M., in the Inner Temple, III^A 302
- Cookes, Denham, travelling companionship of, I 199
- Cooper, with Galton on reading party, I 155, 159; at Cambridge, I 164
- Co-operation, in scheme for work on heredity, etc., IIÎ^ 135
- Coordinates of point in space, Galton's photographic determination of, II 318, 319, Diagram vii, Figs. 1-5
- Copley Medal, conferred on Galton, III^A 400, 431, 432, III^B 611, 614, 615; other Copley medallists, III^A 431,
- III^B 614
- Copts, profiles of, II 324
- Corporal Punishment, Galton on, II 408
- Correlation, and the application of statistics to the problems of heredity, III⁴ 1-137. Galton approaching the idea of, II 55, 383, 384; first use of word by Galton, II 150; Galton reaches conception of, II 392, 393, III^A 1, 2, 50; definition of, III^A 50; of grades and ranks, II 393, III^A 3; early methods of measuring, II 301; Galton's measure of, III^A 50-56; coefficient of, III^A 5, 9, 48; regression and variability, II 384, III^A 3-5; multiple, III^A 47, 55; multiple, and prediction of character of individual from study of kinsfolk, III^A 27; and regression for pairs of brothers, III^A 25; of factors of character, II 269; between characters of Bertillon's system, II 383; of finger-prints in right and left hands, III^A 255, 256; of finger-prints on different fingers, III^A 140, 161; of physical characters, II 390, 398; of eugenic qualities, UIA 072, between II 390, 398; of eugenic qualities, IIIA 273; between physical and mental characters, II 301; between moral and physical sensitivity, II 408; between pain felt and force of blow, II 408; parental and fraternal, III^A 329; of stellar characters, III^A 326; first examples of, in characters of organisms other than man, III^B 483, 484; Mendelian hypo-thesis and, III^A 378; table, elliptic contours of, III^A 13, 14; earliest for inheritance, III^A 64; for stature and cubit, III^A 52
- Correlational Calculus, foundations of, II 380; Galton and the, II 357, 377, 378, 383; first stages in development of, III^A 5, 6; scope of, II 383; psychology and, II 213; factorial genetics and, IIIA 3, 5. See also Correlation
- Correlations, and their measurement, III^A 50-57 Corrie, Mr, death of, III^B 452
- Cotton, Sir H., and finger-prints, IIIB 590
- Country Life and Sir Francis S. Darwin, I 23
- Court, Mrs A', lends donkey chair to Galton, III^B 589 Courtney, Mrs L., Galton meets, III^B 531 Courvoisier, Galton sees him hanged, I 126

- Cousins, omission of, from Galton's records, II 363; marriage of, II 188, III^B 470; resemblance of, III^A 310, 322, 328, 329, 333, 334; in a double degree, III^A 241
- Cox, Sergeant, and spiritualism, II 63, 64
- Crackanthorpe, M., and Eugenics Education Soc., III^A 339, 345, 346; attacks Galton Laboratory, III^A 405-408, 427-429, III^B 586; paper of, III^A 303, 322; on the feeble-minded, III^A 343; on the sight of hawks, III^A 300, JUN 100, JUN 100 III^A 380; visits Galton, III^A 429 Cranial Composites, II 288, 290, 294, II 288 Plate
- XXXIII
- Craniometry, debt of, to Galton, II 334, IIIA 256, 257 Crawley, A. C., on Anthropology and Eugenics, III^A 268 Crayfish, concerning, III^B 549
- Creative Mind, a peculiarity of the, II 412

- Creeds, founders of, III^A 217; and nations, III^B 594
- Creighton, Bishop Mandell, honour bestowed on, IIIB 494
- Cremation, concerning, III^A 375
- Cremorne, Viscountess, ancestry of, I 32
- Creskeld Hall, Darwin portraits at, I 243
- Crewdson-Benington, Dr. work and death of, IIIA 425 Crichton-Browne, Sir J., and Eugenics Education Society, IIIA 335, 339; material from, IIIA 356; Galton on. III^B 587
- Crime, effect of education on, II 417
- Crimean war, and Galton, II 13, 14, 18
- Criminal Anthropology, II 286, 293; Macdonell on, III^A 247
- Criminal Class, perpetuated by heredity, II 231 Criminals, identification of, II 326, 383, III^A 55, 140– 142, 144, 146–155, 176, 177, 195, 199, 249; errors in identification of, III^A 153, 154, 249; from composite photographs, II 230, 231, 286, 293, 295, II 286 Plates XXVIII, XXIX; characteristics of, II 230; classification of, II 230; sensitivity to pain in, II 408
- Criticism, Galton's attitude towards, III^A 397-400, 408, 409, III^B 550, 601; of Galton's work, II 249, 250, 258, 261; value of, III^A 318; Galton welcomes from his friends, III^B 586
- Crookes, Sir W., and spiritualism, II 62-66, 167; radiometer of, II 63; a Copley medallist, III^A 431, III^B 614; golden wedding of, II^B 568 Croom-Robertson, G., and Galton, II 212; and measure-
- ment of sensation, II 362; appreciation of, IIIA 355, **III^B 493**
- Cubit, and stature, III^A 51, 52; statistics of, III^A 54
- Cuckoo, Galton on the, II 191; and foster parents, II 127; nature and nurture and the, II 258; eggs of, III^A 247
- Cunliffe, Evelyn, daughter of Sir Douglas Galton, III^B 506, 549

- Cunningham, Prof., and anthropometry, II 379, 380 Currents, of North Sea, experiments on, III^B 579 Curve of Errors, used by Galton, II 90. See also Normal Curve
- Customs, acceptance of, IIIA 217
- Customs Officer, Austrian, Galton describes, I 96
- Cuvier, and correlation, IIIA 2
- Cyclones, Dove's work on, II 39; and anticyclones, II 39-41

- Daily Telegraph,' Galton visits office of, III^B 574 Dakyns, H. G., to revise MS. of 'Kantsaywhere,' III^B 612; writes to Galton, III^B 615 Dalby, Sir W., and Galton's whistle, II 216; meets Galton, III^B 509
- 'Dalhousie,' Galton's ship to Africa, I 217, II 54
- Dallmeyer, assistance of, II 313 Dalyell, at Cambridge, I 153, 164; at meeting of the Caseo-Tostic Club, I 181 Plate LIV; friend of Galton, I 214
- Damaraland, Galton proposes to cross, I 215, 217. See also Travels, African
- Damaras, Galton's protection of the, I 226-230 Dance, use of profiles of, II 323, 326, 328, III^B 578
- Daniell, Galton studies chemistry under, I 105, 109, 126, 127
- Dante, Boccaccio's account of, II 99
- Danube, Galton travels down the, I 133, 134, 136
- Darbishire, on influence of ancestry, IIIA 378
- Darmstadt, Galton visits museum at, I 95
- Darwin family, history of, I viii; pedigree of, III^A 343, 345. See also Pedigrees of distinguished ancestors of, in pockets to Vols. I and IIIA

Darwin, Charles, Howard ancestry of, I 244-246; work of, I 15, 58; mentality of Galton and, I 57, 58; talents and characteristics of, II 178, 207, 208; early interest of, in entomology, I 68; early meetings of Galton and, I 51, 91, 108; gives advice on Galton's education, I 110; on spiritualism, II 62-67, 167, 168; on dis-Galton, II 1; and the pangenesis experiments of Galton, II 113, 156-197; influence of, on Galton, II 170, 200-202, 206; disagreement of, with Galton, II 156, 157, 162-165, 184-190; affection of, for Galton, II 197, 199; letter of, to Galton, on publication of 'Tropical South Africa,' 1240, 241; letter to Galton on receipt of 'Hereditary Genius,' I 6, II 115; correspond-ence of, with Galton, II 157-201; letters of, to 'Nature' on Pangenesis, II 163; to his Aunt Violetta Galton, II 183, III^B 460, 461; and on Galton's rabbit breeding, II 65; on Galton's theory of heredity, II 187; on Galton's eugenic policy, II 176; and statistical methods, III^A 246; on birth control, II 111; on the inheritance of acquired characters, II 147, 148, 170, 173, 173, 174; views of, on latency, II 170; on elements of reproduction, II 174; on domestic animals, II 71; on earthworms, II 196, 197; on fertilisation of sweetpeas, III^A 325; on popularisation of science, III^A 333; on admission of women to examinations at Cambridge, II 134; 'The Reader' and 'Nature' and, II 68, 69; letter giving religious views of, II 102 Plate XII; on his grandfather Erasmus, II 192-194, 196, 204; visualising Down, II 200 Plate XIX; Mr Faulds writes to, on finger-prints, III^A 143; de Candolle and, III^B 477, **47**8

Darwin, Mrs Charles, letter of, referring to the pangenesis experiments, II 158

Darwin, Charles Galton, wins scholarship, III^B 558; mathematical tripos of, III^A 368, 385, 386, III^B 597

Darwin, Col. C. W., assistance of, I vili, 243

- Darwin, Edward (uncle to Francis Galton), I 22 Darwin, Edward Levett (cousin to Francis Galton), early bequest to, I 69; death of, III^B 552
- Darwin, Emma (aunt to Galton), I 22; sketch of, I 18 Plate X
- Darwin, Dr Erasmus (grandfather to Galton), dearbin, Dr Brasmus (granutatier to Gatton), de-scendants of, I 15, 22; influence of, on Darwin and Galton, I 13, 14, II 201; mechanical ability and scientific tastes of, I 16, 49, 58, 60; marriage of, to Elizabeth Collier, Mrs Pole, I 18, 22; life of, II 192–194, 196, 202; natural daughters of, I 17, III^B 462; and Samuel Galton, I 46, 47; and Watt, I 16; the Lunar Society and, I 61; and Samuel Johnson, II 194; and mental imagery, II 196; visualising faculty of, II 194; on extinction of families, II 95; doctrine of evolution of, II 202, 203; poetry of, II 206; lines of, on air-ships, I 83; poem of, to Mrs Pole, I 18 Plate XI; contri-204; reproduction of tablet to, II 204 Plate XI, contribution of, to posterity, II 204; monument to, II 202– 204; reproduction of tablet to, II 204 Plate XX; portraits of, I 13 Plate III, I 76 Plate XLVI, II 192 Plate XV; sketch of, I 18 Plate X; silhouettes of, I 14 Plates IV and IV bis; medallion of, III^B 473 Plate L; visiting card of, I 195; armchair of, III^B 571; Dr Krause's life of, II 192

Darwin, Erasmus (son of Dr Erasmus Darwin), genealogical notes of, I 244

Darwin, Erasmus (brother of Charles Darwin), and spiritualism, II 66; and life of Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 192

Darwin, Sir Francis (son of Charles Darwin), assistance of, I viii; on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 126, 290; on farm for experimental breeding, IIIA 134; achievements of, II 208

Darwin, Mr Francis Rhodes, assistance from, I viii

- Darwin, Sir Francis Sacheverell (son of Dr Erssmus Darwin), character and tastes of, I 22-24; interest of, in plague, I 23; travels of, I 22, 23; journal of travels of, III^B 592; resemblance of Galton to, I 24, 137; of, I 22 Plate XVIII, II 192 Plates XV, XVI; sketches of, and by, I 18 Plate X, I 22 Plate XIX
- Darwin, Sir George Howard (son of Charles Darwin), on Galton's wave machine, etc., II 52, 53, 55; on maps, II 22, III^B 461, 462; on spiritualism, II 62, 66; on marriage of first cousins, II 188; and the pangenesis experiments, II 189-191; on Galton's 'transformer,' II 315; on finger-prints, III^A 153, III^B 590; on technical scientific terms, III^A 334; on interpolation, III^B 467; correspondence of, with Galton, II 179, 180, 188, 190, 191, 200, III^A 276, III^B 461-466, 469, 470, 474, 475, 505, 584, 590; receives Copley Medal for Galton, III^B 614, 615; gold medal of Astro-nomical Soc. conferred on, III^B 488; receives the K.C.B., Galton's pleasure, III^B 552; President of British Association in Africa, III^B 533, 536, 543, 546; at the Benjamin Franklin commemoration, IIIB 568; Galton on work of, II 206, 208; assistance from, I viii, 244; family portraits in possession of, I 243
- Darwin, Lady George, assistance from, I viii, 244. See also III^A 340 Plate XXXV

Darwin, Harriet (daughter of Dr Erasmus Darwin), I 22 Darwin, Henry (son of Dr Erasmus Darwin), I 22

- Darwin, Sir Horace (son of Charles Darwin), anthropometric instruments of, II 226, 227, 388; on Galton's chronograph, II 227; interest of, in the feeble-minded, III^A 373; Galton on, II 208; assistance of, II 311
- Darwin, Mrs Horace, visits Galton, III^B 597 Darwin, John (son of Dr Erasmus Darwin), I 22
- arwin, Major Leonard (son of Charles Darwin), interest of, in Eugenics, III^A 311, 312, 323, III^B 602; Darwin. address of, III^A 426; the L.C.C. and, III^B 515; Speke's memorial and, III^B 588; Pres. of Roy. Geographical Soc., III^B 603; letters to, from Galton, III^B 588, 602, 611; Galton on, II 208; assistance of, II vii

Darwin, Reginald (cousin to Galton), death of, III^B 488

- Darwin, Robert, of Elston (great-grandfather of Darwin and Galton), portraits of, I 16 Plate VI, I 243 Plate LXII
- Darwin, Robert Waring (brother of Dr Erasmus Darwin), 'Principia botanica' of, I 15; portrait of, I 16 Plate VI ter
- Darwin, Robert Waring (father of Charles Darwin), portrait of, I 16 Plate VIII; character of, I 51; Galton visits at Shrewsbury, I 186, 187; assists Darwin Galton, III^B 450; letter of, to his sister Violetta Galton, IIIB 454

Darwin, Violetta (mother of Galton). See Galton, Violetta

- Darwin, William Alvey (brother of Dr Erasmus Darwin), portraits of, I 16 Plate VI bis, I 243 Plate LXII
- Darwin, William Erasmus (son of Charles Darwin), birth of, III^B 453; portrait of, III^A 340 Plate XXXV; assistance from, I viii, 243, 244
- Darwin Commemoration, at Cambridge, IIIA 369, III^B 590, 598

Darwin's House. See Down

- Darwin Medal. See Medals
- Darwinian Hypothesis, and man, II 109; a religious creed, II 263; statistical methods and, III^A 126; grave reaction against, III^A 432

PGIII

81

- Darwinian Institute, a future possibility, IIIA 311
- Data, storing of, IIIA 101
- Davenport, C., as American editor of 'Biometrika,' III^A 244; on Inheritance of Eye Colour, III^A 376; letter of, to Galton, III^B 613
- Davey, Sir Horace, honour conferred on, III^B 494
- Davies, Llewelyn, meets Galton at Trinity College, III^B 574
- Day, Mr, marries Miss Parker, III^B 462
- Dead Sea, Galton proposes to navigate the, I 205
- Deaf mutes, speech of, II 192; pigments tills, 1 205 Deaf mutes, speech of, II 192; pigments tills of membrane of perilymph chamber in, III^A 372 Deafness, of Galton, II 280, III^A 276; aided by imagination, II 308; apparatus for, III^B 603-604; Colored a structure for an affirm of the structure for the form Galton's sympathy for sufferers from, III^B 584
- Death, age at, of various classes, II 116; statistics regarding, III^A 70, 71
- Debenham, W. E., on Galton's composite portraits, II 293
- Decaisne, J., names a South African hyacinth 'Galtonia H. candicans,' III^B 533, 534
- Degeneracy, effect of differential fertility on, III^A 9; a theory of, III^A 372
- Degenerate Stocks, social danger of, IIIA 373
- Degeneration, of race, effect of conscription on, II 191, 192
- Deity, Galton's conception of, II 114
- Demboa Lake, Galton determines to reach, I 220, 231
- Demetrius Poliorcetes, composite portraits of, II 295, II 296 Plate XXXIX
- Democracy, and evolution, II 385; and Eugenics, IIIA 348, 349
- Democratic Judgment, trustworthiness of, II 403-405

Demographers, Galton's address to, III^A 218 Démolins, 'Anglo-Saxons' of, III^B 553

- Dendy, Miss Mary, data of, on the feeble-minded, III^A 373
- Denison, E. B., and Galton, on ability and fertility of judges and peers, II 93
- Derby, The, Galton at, with Herbert Spencer, III⁴ 123, 124, III^B 627; flush of excitement at, III⁴ 124
- Descent, on value of, II 84, 93, 364; diagram illustrating scheme of, III^A 230, 231
- Desert, Galton's experiences of the, I 201-203 Desirables, and undesirables, IIIA 348
- Deviation, from an average, and degrees of independence in cattle, 1173. See also Variation, Standard Deviation Devil, Catholics and the, III^A 432, 433
- Dew-Smith, anthropometric instruments of, II 226; photograph of Galton by, III^A 217 Plate XXXI
- Diagram, of instrument for compounding six objects, II 285; of camera, for composite portraiture, II 289; illustrating photographic reduction of circle to ellipse, II 300; of 'absolute values at each rank,' II 390; illustrating standard scheme of descent, IIIA 230; illustrating graphical process of finding slope of regression line, IIIA 52
- Diamandi, arithmetic of, II 275, 276
- Diary, Galton's, of school days, I 83-86; tiny diaries of his late years, III^B 618
- Dice, suitability of, for verification of laws of frequency, II 405
- Dickinson, Lowes, portrait painter, IIIB 513
- Dickson, J. D. H., and frequency surface, III^A 12; and mathematical analysis of Galton's problems, III^A 12, 13
- Diet, effect of, on stature of races, II 210 Difference, just perceptible, II 307, 308; 'Greek girl,' to illustrate, III^A viii Extra Plate, facing Table of Contents
- Digital Defect, in twins, II 181

- Dinners, at Trinity College, Galton as undergraduate, 1844, complains of, I 182; in 1899, III^B 513; in 1908, TTI^B 574
- Diplodocus, Galton calls on the, IIIB 543, 544
- Diplomas (or register), for eugenically fit young people, II 120, 121, III^A 231, 232, 234, 241, 242, 388. See also Certificates, 'Kantsaywhere'
- Discontinuity, in statistical frequencies, II 411-414; in evolution, III^A 31, 32, 79-82, 84-87. Discoverers, plans for, II 27; scientific, and statesmen,
- II 135
- Discovery, geographical, II 1, 2
- Discasses, and piety, II 101; liability to, and hair colour, II 354, 371; screening of liability to, II 360, 368, 369; heredity of, III^A 70-76; Galton's schedules for, III^A 71-73; antagonistic, examples of, III^A 73 Disraeli, not as other men, III^B 568
- Dissolute Lives, effect of, on weight, III^A 136, 137
- Distance, photographic measurement of, II 316-318
- Distant Ancestry, appearance of traits from, II 84, 364
- Divers, spectacles for, II 34 Divines, Galton on, II 99–103; of Middleton's Collection, II 100, 101; fertility of, II 96, 101; parentage of, II 101, 102; marriages of, II 101; sons of, II 101-103, 137; moral oscillations of, II 102; health of, II 101, 116; age at death of, II 101, 116
- Dogs, hearing of, II 216; suggestion of, for breeding experiments, II 76; transmission of acquired habits in, II 147, 148; judge by smell, II 275; albino Pekingese, IIIA 356, 357, 389; and a pair of new trousers, III^A 431
- Dohrn, IIIA 290
- Domestication, historical, II 70-72; Galton on, II 70-73; 258; suitable animals for, II 71; in Damaraland, II 72-74
- Dominance, and the Mendelian theory, IIIB 535
- Donkeys, Galton's use of, and interest in, IIIB 515, 519, 589-591, 593
- Donovan, the phrenologist, on Galton's character, I 157 Dots, and continuous lines, II 308, 309. See also
- Difference, just perceptible Doubleday, work of, III^B 577
- Double-image Prism, for optical superimposition, II 287 Dove, meteorological assistance of, II 39
- Down, Darwin's home at, as station for experimental evolution, III^A 133, 134, 287; a national possession, III^A 135; photograph of, II 134 Plate XIV; Darwin's study at, II 200 Plate XIX
- Dowsing, III^B 585 Drapers' Company, grants of, to Biometric Laboratory, IIIA 368, 384
- Drawing, in education, II 155
- Dreams, genesis of, II 247; de Candolle on, II 205
- Drowning, Galton's narrow escape from, I 116-118
- Duddeston (or Dudson), home of Samuel Galton, I 49, 50; visits to, 174, 76; sketches of, 148 Plates XXIX, XXX
- Duncan, on medical histories, 1I 359
- Duncan, Dr J. M., data of, on fertility, II 265
- Dusing, C., work of, on sex-incidence, etc., II 210 Dyer, Thiselton, on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 127, 128, 290; resigns from, III^A 291; on experimental breeding, III^A 130, 131, 287; on Galton's contribution to theory of natural selection, IIIA 369
- Ear, convolutions of, and identification, II 306; syringing the, III^B 464
- Earle, Ann, and Galton ancestry, I 17 Earle, Erasmus, I 17; portrait of, I 246 Plate LXV
- Earle, Thomas, portrait of, I 246 Plate LXVI

- Earp, 'tremendous rows with,' I 84, 86, 87
- Ecclesiastics, English and Swiss, II 142
- Eclipse, Galton sees total, II 6-10
- *Economics*, and ideals, II 254, 255 *Eddis*, the Cambridge tutor, I 155, 156, 160, 163
- Edgeworth, Prof., work of, 111B 486 Editors of 'Biometrika,' 111A 244, 245, 281 Edouard, silhouettes of, 11 309
- Education, of Galton, I 110, at Cambridge and London, I 141, 142; of Darwin and Galton, II 155, 156, 179; power of, II 91; and Catholic control, II 139; reform of, II 155, 156, 344; and schools, II 344; and primary schools, II 416, 417; science, classics and mathematics in, II 155; visualising faculty and, II 241, 253 Educational Systems, value of, III^A 233
- Edward VII, kindness of, IIIB 604; funeral procession of, III^B 605
- Edwards, at Cambridge, I 167, 171
- Eggs, measurements of, III^A 243, 244
- Egypt, Galton's travels in, I 197-203, 205, IIIB 515-519; Galton's sketchbook in, III^B 454 Plate XLIV; need for identification office in, IIIA 157, 158

Egyptians, some characteristics of, III^A 157 Eichholz, Mr, on physical deterioration, III^B 542

- Eilwagen, Galton's experiences of, I 96
- Einstein, ability of, II 107; his theory foreshadowed by Galton, II 263
- Elderton, Ethel M., work of, IIIA 328, 329, 356-358, 360, 371, 376, 384, 385, 387, 392, III^B 605; on finger-prints, III^A 140, 258; on resemblance of cousins, III^A 310, 322; on employment of mothers, IIIA 345; career of, III^A 258; at Eugenics Record Office, III^A 278, 279, 300; as Francis Galton Scholar, III^A 305, 307, 330, 332; 'Primer of Statistics' of, III^A 317, 320, 363, 364; appreciation of, III^A 358, 359, III^B 583, 584, 589; visits Galton, III^A 336, 361, 429, III^B 592, 606; letters of Galton to, III^B 585, 601, 616; assistance of, II vii, III^A vii, 53
- Elderton, W. P., work of, III^A 383; on heredity and environment, III^A 73, 260; on data for measurement of heredity of disease, III^B 537-539; 'Primer of Statistics' of, III^A 320, 363, 364; correspondence of, with Galton, III^B 537, 538
- Elephants, in África, I 237
- Elliptic Contours, of correlation table, IIIA 13, IIIA 14 Fig. 4
- Ellis, Mrs. See Biggs, Evelyne
- Ellis, J. A., and Galton's whistle, II 216
- Elston Hall, original home of the Darwins, sketch of, I 30 Plate XXIII; Darwin portraits at, I 243
- Ely Cathedral, Galton's sketch of, I 167 Plate LII
- Emerson, R. W., on evolution, IIIB 471
- Eminence, appreciation of, II 89, 104; and ability, II 91, 92, 104; and mathematics, II 97, 98; criteria of, II 135; inheritance of, II 104-106; assortative mating and, II 105
- Emotion, measure of changes in, II 270

Encyclopaedia Britannica,' advertisement for, IIIA 251 Endurance, measurement of, II 358

- Energy, Galton on, II 251; in scientists, II 151, 251; and size of head, II 149, 150; inheritance of, II 251; need of tests for measurement of, II 358, 395
- Engine, Galton's rotatory steam, I 150
- Engineers, mechanical aptitude in, II 151
- English, language, in education, Galton on, I 88
- English Epigram Society, Galton gets up, I 176, 178, 187, **189**
- Englishmen, colour associations and number forms of, II 240; type of skull of, III^A 253; diversity of type among, III^A 257.
- Enthusiasm, Galton on, II 260, 261

Entomological Society, Galton reads a paper to, on moth breeding, IIIA 47

- Entomology, Galton's early interest in, I 68
- Environment, limited influence of, II 118, 127, 128, 146, III^A 348; and history of twins, II 126–130; and scientific achievement, II 96, 97, 148, 149; and ability, III^A 112, 116; and deterioration of the British race, III^A 251, 252; effect of, on eyesight, III^A 345; and heredity, III^A 260. See also Nurture
- Epigram. See English Epigram Society Epileptics, issue of, III^A 373
- *Epitaph*, **I** 189, **III^B** 562, 567; Galton's in Claverdon Church, III^A 434, **III^B** 619
- Error, Law of. See Normal Curve Eschbach, Galton's courier on journey to Spain, III^B 507-512
- Eskimo, drawings and mental imagery of, II 240, 252
- Ethnology, Galton and, II 68; composite photography and, II 294
- Eton, Galton lectures at, II 361
- Ettington Church, stained window for, IIIB 569, 571, 572
- Euclid, and modern geometrician, II 107; Darwin on value of, II 179
- Eugenics, and Francis Galton, II 74, 77-80, 86-88, 110, 113, 114, 117–122, 174, 176, 231, 249, 264–267; the founder of, III 4 217; definition of, II 249, 251, 252, III^A 221-225, 262, 263, 269, 305, 318, 321; positive and negative, III^A 350; problems of, III^A 274, 275; coining of word, III^A 318; naming of science of, II 249; needs of science of, III^A 265; origin of, as academic study, III^A 259; science of, III^A 372; official recognition of, IIIB 531; a social code, IIIA 321; conscience, growth of, III^A 268; as a creed, III^A 217-432, 348; religion of, II 249, 250, 261, III^A 267, 272-274; a social and religious programme for, IΠA 87-93, 355; Galton's policy and plans for, II 110, 128, 139, 176, 266, III^A 220–226; means of promoting, III^A 264, 265; certificates, proposals regarding, II 386–396, III^A 272, 292–296, III^B 573, 574; grant for scientific study of, III^A 258; plans for chair of, III^A 381-383; fellowship in, III^A 221-223, 300, 301, 305, 306; grant for scientific study of, III^A 258; plans for memoirs in, III^A 305, 313; institutes for research in, III^A 217; popularisation of, IIIA 339, 351; administration, a forecast, III^B 624–626; national and international, III^A 220; future of, III^A 219, 220; difficulties of, III 120, 121, 176, 249, 252; biometry and, III^A 309; and actuarial methods, III^A 221, 274, 320; qualities, correlation of, III^A 273; and civic worth, III^A 227–229, 231-234, 241-243; and birth control, II 80, 110-112; and charitable expenditure, III^A 234, 243, 273, 274, 323, 348, 352; and the modern woman, II 133, 134; and evolution, II 267; and public opinion, III 4 321; anthropology and, III 4 226, 227; Darwin on, II 176; passages in Plato, III 4 312; need for knowledge before action regarding, III 4 253; sociologists' views on, III^A 259-261; Galton lectures on, III^A 261-265, 318-321; German translation of Galton's memoirs on, III^B 562-564; in Norway, Switzerland and Roumania, II 267; in America, III^B 613
- Eugenics Education Society, foundation of, IIIA 332, 335, 346, 348, 349; activities of, IIIA 371, 378; origin of, III^B 628; Galton's address to, III^A 345-350, III^B 586; Galton and, III^B 585, 586; Hon. President of, III^A 355; Journal of, III^A 362; Galton's 'Essays in Eugenics,' III^A 367; Biometry and, III^A 404, 405; Eugenics Laboratory and, III^A 362, 363, 372, 379, 397, 404, 405, 407, 408, 409, 427, 430, 431; unfriendly members of, III^A 398-400; in last year of Galton's life, IIIA 404-407, 433

- Eugenics Laboratory (Galton Laboratory of National Eugenics Devotably (Gatton Laboratory of National Eugenics), work of, and plans for, IIIA 345; 349, 356, 358–362, 368–373, 376, 377, 381–389, 425, 426, 432; early publications of, IIIA 259; and biometry, IIIA 315, 428; reception at, IIIB 605; Darwin relics left to, IIIB 571; plans concerning, IIIB 581; origin of, IIIA 223, 299, 332, 333; directed by K. Pearson, IIIA 299–302, 304, 322; early plans of, 304–307, 330; Galton's effts to, IIIA 204, work of 304-307, 330; Galton's gifts to, III^A 304; work of, III^A 327-329, 342
- Eugenics Record Office, original, 1904, Galton's plans for, IIIA 258, 259, 274, 276-279, 296-299, 303, 339; reconstitution of, III^A 296-299; Americans start a, 1910, **III^B 613**
- 'Eugenics Review,' Galton's foreword to, IIIA 362, 371, 380, IIIB 593; progress of, IIIA 378, 379, IIIB 595
- Evans, Sir J., on Roy. Soc. Committee on Colourblindness, II 227; size of head and stature of, II 150
- Eve, on measurements taken on Marlborough boys, II 396
- Events, the observed order of, II 262
- Everest, Sir G., and triangulation, II 23
- Evidence, from finger-prints, IIIA 160, 182, 183, 195, 196 Evolution, and Galton, II 13, 33, 171, 263, 264, 267; 60-62; and natural selection, II 79, 80, IIIA 170; progressive, IIIA 94; and law of ancestral heredity, IIIA 48; of man, II 86; of mankind, II 74, 75, IIIA 219, 220; and the average man, II 385; and Eugenics, II 249, 267; of the germ-plasm, II 171; source of III 431; duty of man regarding, II 263; purpose of universe in, II 261, 262; doctrine of, and religious belief, III 89–93; effect of the Church on, II 111, 112; palaeontological evidence of, III^A 82; Erasmus Darwin's doctrine of, II 202, 203; Max Müller's theory of, II 274, 275; need of experimental farm for research into, IIIA 128
- Evolutionary Study, tribute to Galton's contribution to, III^A 236
- Examinations, Galton's place in, at Cambridge, I 154, 164, 165, 179; evils of competitive, I 170, 171; value of, III^A 232, 233; as test of ability, III^A 247; personal equation of examiner and, II 388, 389, 407; physical and mental proficiency and, II 382, 386-396; marks of, and number of candidates, II 89
- Exceptional, and habitual occurrences, strength of impression in, II 296

- Exceptionality, definition of, III^A 121 Excitement, flush of, at the Derby, III^A 124 Experimental Farm, need for, III^A 81, 128-135; disadvantages of, IIIA 130; Galton's desire to establish,
- III^ 135
- Experiments, Galton's, on pangenesis, II 156-177, 181-183, III^A 129; in moth breeding, III^A 40, 45-47, 49, III^B 484; with sweet-peas, II 180, 181, 187, 189; on association of ideas, II 233-236; concerning free-will, II 245-247; on interference with automatic breathing, II 247; with auditory sensations, II 272, 308; with scents and arithmetic, II 275; concerning insanity, II 247, 248; on fetishism, II 248; on tea-making, III^B 456-458; Galton's, on himself, II 270 Exploration, Galton's, in Africa, I 214-240
- Explorer, career of, II 29-31

- Exploring Expeditions, equipment of, II 34, 35 'Expression of the Emotions,' Galton on the, II 175 Extinction, of inferior races, II 264; of families of great men, II 341; of surnames, II 341-343; of families, II 141, 143; prediction of, II 360 Eye Colour, II 223, 224, 226; inheritance of, III^A 34-40,
- 60, 376; Mendelians on, IIIA 324; percentage of types

of, in successive generations, IIIA 35, 36; prediction of, in offspring, IIIA 39; hazel, IIIA 37, 38; blue and green, III^B 474; in British, II 371, 397

Eyesight, defective, investigations regarding, IIIA 322, 368; test for acuteness of, IIIA 382

- F., Miss, and spiritualism, II 53, 62-65
- Factory Acts, effect of, on fertility, IIIA 368
- Faculties, human, variability of, II 274
- Faith, of Galton, when at Cambridge, I 176, 177
- Falbe, Mme de, with the Galtons at Royat, III^B 502, 503
- Fallacies, in considering totals instead of rates, II 76
- Fallow Years, of Galton, Iv, 4, 196–210, III^B 454, 455 Familiarity, measurement of, III^B 493
- Families, extinction of, II 141, 143; the fate of large, III^B 577
- Family, size of, in urban and rural populations, II 123-125; and age of mother, II 123-125; variation in size of, III^A 391, 392; criteria for merit in a, III^A 121; composite photograph of members of a, II 290, 295, II 288 Plates XXXI-XXXIII: links, III^B 575
- Family, Limitation of, II 110–111, 132–134, 265, III⁴ 243, 304, 322
- Family Records, Galton's collection of, II 356, 357, 363-370; prizes for, II 359-362; photographic, II 302, 356; in Biographical register, II 355
- Fantasies, in children, II 244
- Farmer, James, marriage of, I 33
- : Although Starger Farmer, Joseph, and the iron industry, I 38, 39; a gunsmith, I 49
- Farmer, Priscilla, cousin to Lucy Barclay, I 33
- Farmers, in the ancestry of Galton, I 11, 31-34, 38-40;
- banking enterprise of the, I 32; gun factory of the, I 32 Farming, of Erssmus and Darwin Galton, I 125
- Farquharson, Dr, on Roy. Soc. Committee on Colourblindness, II 227
- Farr, Dr, and statistics of population, II 123; on statisticians and science, II 348; estimates the value of a labourer's baby, III^A 228
- Farrar, Canon, at Darwin's funeral, II 198, 199
- Fassie, his medallion of Erasmus Darwin, IIIB 473; reproduction, III^B Plate L
- Fathers, of Fellows of the Roy. Soc., III^A 118; sons of gifted, III^A 102, 103; aged, and male offspring, II 210. See also Parents
- Fatigue, montal, II 276, 278, 351, 352; physical, II 278; measure of, II 277, 278; reaction time and, II 277
- Faulds, Mr H., work of, on finger-prints, IIIA 141, 143-148, 150, 175, 177; and Galton's work on finger-prints, III^A 176; letter from, to Darwin, on fingerprints, II 195
- Faustina, wife of Antonius Pius, portraits of, and com-posite, II 296 Plate XLIII
- Faustina, wife of Marcus Aurelius, portraits of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLIII
- Fawcett, Cicely, work of, III^B 504 Fazakerley, Galton visits, III^B 456

- Fear, in mother at conception, II 209, 210 Fechner, Galton on his 'Elemente der Psychophysik,' III^B 464, 468
- Fecundity, effect of confinement on, IIIA 129
- Feeble-minded, work on the, IIIA 371-373, IIIB 593; fertility among the, III^A 373; voluntary homes for, III^A 366, 367
- Fellowship. See Trinity College, Galton Research Fellow
- Female, transmutation of measurements of, III^A 59
- Females, excess of, in West Indian islands, II 337
- Fencing, of Galton at Angelo's rooms, I 109 Fergus, W., on statistics from Marlborough College, II 343

Ferris, Major, and finger-print identification in India, III^A 187

- Fertilisation, of sweet-peas, IIIA 325, 326
- Fertility, differential, II 79, 80, 110-113, 118, 123-125, III^A 9, III^B 577, 602, 608, 609; intelligence and, II 77-79, 94, 96; of able men, II 341; of judges, II 93-95; of statesmen, II 94; in families of Fellows of Roy. Soc., III^A 109, 110; of heiresses, etc., II 95, 96; of various professional classes, II 96, 99, 101; of urban and rural populations, II 123-125; of twins, II 128; of latent germs, II 186; of hybrids, III $^{\rm A}$ 130; of highly bred animals, II 264; and divergence from mediocrity, III $^{\rm A}$ 48; relative, of classes and of nations, III^A 218, 219; suggestions for selective, III^A 233, 241–243; in a stable community, III^A 117; civilisation and, IIIA 264; effect of small causes on, III^A 368; observations regarding, III^A 135; feebleminded and, III^A 366, 373; age of parents and, II 110, 408-410; hair colour and, II 354; inheritance of, II 95; Dr Duncan's data for, II 265
- Fetishism, Galton's experiments on, II 248
- Fidget, measure of, II 277
- Fiducial System, for profiles, II 294
- Finger, middle, measurements on, III^A 54
- Finger Impressions, on ancient pottery, IIIA 174, 175 Finger-Prints, historical, IIIA 138-154, 215, IIIB 590, 591; early use of, IIIA 174, 175; Galton's investigations on, III^A 254-258, 369, III^B 485; summary of Galton's work on, IIIA 140, 176, 177; classification of, III^A 139, 140, 152, 153, 158–165, 167, 171, 172, 179– 181, 189, 190, 199–202, 204–207, 210–214, III^A 213 Plates XXIII–XXV, XXVII–XXX; outline of patterns to assist classification, III^A 180 Plate X, 179-181, 183-186; ambiguous patterns in, III^A 212, 213; standard patterns of Purkenje, III^A 179 Plate IX; transitional patterns, III^A 181 Plates XIV, XV; types of loops, arches and whorls, IIIA 162, 167, 209, 210, 213; relative frequency of types of, IIIA 161, 184, 185, 192; correlation between type and finger, IIIA 140, 161, 203, 255-257; of different digits, IIIA 171-173, 183-186, 203; on right and left hands, IIIA 168, 184, 185, IIIB 485; illustrative examples of, III^A 139, 142, 156, 160, 162–165; Galton's symbolic notation for types of, III^A 214; origin of ridges of, III^A 161; measurable characters in, III^A 254; Galton's method of counting ridges in loops, III^A 213 and Plate XXVI; blurred, III^A 194–197; Galton's treatment of, III^A 197 Plates XIX–XXII; method of taking, III^A 161, 177, 196; apparatus for taking, III^A 155, 177; method of comparing, III^A 155, 156, 163; Galton's collection of, II 378, III^A 139, 140, 161, 193, III^B 485; racial collection of, III^A 139, 193; racial differences in, IIIA 139, 143, 193, 194; in like twins, III^A 191 and Plate XVIII; effect of injuries on, III^A 154, 155, 167, III^A 154 and Plate VI; effect of occupation on, III^A 155; in infants, III^B 496-499, 524; after death, III^A 181; of different classes, III^A 194; normality of distribution of, III^A 167, 168; in the Chinese, II 195; heredity in, III^A 140, 168, 189–193, 203, III^B 485, 488–491, 522–524; correlation of, with other characters, III^A 168, 178; touch and, III^A 168, 169; sexual selection and, IIIA 168-170; natural selection and, IIIA 169, 170; left-handedness and,

- III^A 169; of Bengal criminals, III^A 254; camera for enlarging, III^A 197, 214, 215; criminal identification by, III^A 140, 141, 144, 146-149, 176, 195, 249; identification by, II 307, 380, 398, III^A 156–159, 176, 195, 369, III^B 572; use of, in China and Japan, III^A 145, 146, 148; use of, in India, III^A 146, 147, 151, 153, 155, 157–159, 176, 187, 195; as evidence, III^A 160, 182, 183, 195, 196; of Galton's friends, III^A 216; letters of Galton to Collins regarding, III^B 484-486, 488-492; Mr Faulds' letter on, II 195; folding sheet of Galton's classified types, Pocket in binding, Vol. IIIA
- Fire, destruction from, III^B 566; in Eva Biggs' room at Seville, III^B 508, 511, 618 Fischer, E., hair scale of, II 226 Fisher, Dr, Galton dines with, I 165

- Fishing, of Galton at Duddeston, I 76
- Fitzroy, Admiral R., and English meteorological office, II 43, 53
- Fleas, in Lebanon, I 203; the stimulus of, to dogs, II 251
- Flower, Sir W., craniology of, II 334; proposes Galton for President of British Association, III^A 276
- Fluency, Galton on, II 256
- Flying Machine, Galton's 'Aerostatic Project,' I 83
- Foley, Thomas (ascendant of Charles Darwin), portrait of, I 245 Plate LXIII
- Folk-lore, in Italy, III^B 540
- Ford, E. Onslow, medallion of Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 202
- Forecaster of Stature, IIIA 13, 15, IIIA 16 and Fig. 5. See also Genometer
- Forecasting, from promise of youth, III^A 232
- Forecasts, anthropometric, II 346
- Forefingers, finger-prints from, IIIA 140, 171-173, 186
- Forensic Medicine, Galton delights in, I 105, 121, 126, 127
- Forgeot, work of, on finger-prints and prints of whole hand, III^A 145
- Forster, L., Galton calls on, I 113
- Forsyth, Mr, death of, III^B 516
- Foster, Sir Gregory, on Committee of Galton Laboratory, IIIA 385, 386
- Foster, Michael, as to Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 128; as to Evolution Committee, III^A 287, 289, 290; on Committee on Colour-blindness, II 227; foundation of 'Biometrika' and, IIIA 100; letter of Galton with memoir on smallpox sent to, IIIB 482
- Fox, George, compared with Galton, II 122
- Fox, W. Darwin, cousin and friend of Charles Darwin, I 68
- Frampton, Sir G., models bust of Galton, IIIA 388, III^B 598, 599, 603, 605
- France, use of finger-prints in, III^A 144; identification of criminals in, III^A 149. See also Bertillon
- Frankfort, Galton at, I 95, 132
- Franks, W., and identification by finger-prints, III^A 176
- Fraternal Correlations, for mental characters, IIIA 247
- Fraternal Means and variability, III^A 221, III^B 503 Fraud, words to express, III^A 157
- Frazer, J. G., congratulates Galton, III^A 239; 'Psyche' of, III^B 594
- Frazer, P., composite photographs by, II 290
- Freames, in Galton's ancestry, I 10, 31-34. See also Pedigree Chart C, pocket at end of Vol. I
- Freedom, of man, Galton on, III^A 91
- Freemasonry, Galton's initiation into, I 187, 189
- Free-thinkers, destruction of, II 111, 112; and religious dogma, II 257
- Free-thought, Galton on, II 97
- Free-trade, IIIB 561

- Free-will, Galton's introspective inquiry concerning, II 245-248
- French, Mrs, Galton at school of, I 67
- French, the, visualising faculty of, II 239; colour associations and number forms of, II 240
- Frequency Distributions, of sociological phenomena, II 227, 228; in nature, II 338-340; first U-shaped, III^ 74
- Frequency Surface, asymmetrical, Galton's introduction tō, II 344
- Frere, Lady, death of, III^B 511
- Frere, Temple, Galton meets at Malta, I 199
- Friends' Meeting House, Birmingham, where Galtons were buried, I 50 Plate XXXII
- Fritton, Mr and Mrs, Galton's neighbours, III^B 585 'Frost and Fire,' J. F. Campbell's, II 53 Fruit Farming, III^B 543

- Fry, Sir E., pedigree of, III^A 343, 345; on the feeble-minded, III^A 365, 371, 373; on the age of the inhabited world, III^A 122; controversy with Galton, III^A 122-123; honour conferred on, III^B 494
- Fry, Elizabeth, ancestry of, I 33; relationship of, to Hudson Gurney, I 64; and the infant, Francis Galton, I 65; visit of, to Samuel Galton, I 64, 65; portrait of, I 91 Plate XLVII
- Funerals, Galton on ceremonies in the Abbey at, II 198
- Furrows, on hands and feet, and identification. II 306
- Furse, C., his portrait of Galton, III^A 125, 379, III^B 531, 551; death of, III^B 531
- Galton, origin and ancestry of family, I 31, 34, 35, 39, 40, etc.; banking enterprise of, I 32, 50, 51; gun factory of, I 32, 45, 49; slaves of, I 32, 40
- Galton, Adèle (aunt to Francis Galton). See Booth, Mrs
- Galton, Adèle (sister to Francis Galton). See Bunbury, Mrs
- Galton, Agnes (sister to Francis Galton), I 63 Galton, Arthur, III^B 566; delivers Galton's 'Herbert
- Spencer' lecture, III^A 316, III^B 583 Galion, Cameron, spends Christmas with Galton, III^B 589
- Galton, Lucy Cameron, visits Galton, III^B 575, 576, 589, 600
- Galton. Father Charles, Galton hears him preach, III^B 544
- Galton, Darwin (brother to Francis Galton), I 63; early bequest to, from Galton, I 69; farms at Claverdon, of, I 218; desires to enter the army, III^B 450; marriage of, I 218, III^B 454; portrait of, I 76, Plate XLVI; letters to, from Galton, early, I 76, 77, from Africa, I 219-221, 231, 232; death of, III^B 521
- Galton, Diana (daughter of Hubert Galton), death of, 1123
- Galton, Sir Douglas (cousin of Francis Galton), ability and fame of, I 53; advises Galton, I 214-215; letter to, from Florence Nightingale, II 416; illness and death of, III^B 506, 509
- Galton, Edward Wheler, nephew to Francis Galton, III^A 281, 433, III^B 449, 571, 617, etc.; work of, III^B 563-566, 580; at Claverdon, III^B 528, 545, 570; Galton's appreciation of III^B 531; letters to, from Galton, III^B 558-560, 563-567, 579-581; assistance from, to biographer, I viii, II vii
- Galton, Emma (sister to Francis Galton), early bequest to, from Galton, I 69; attends a meeting of the British Association, I 90; visits Galton at Cambridge, I 162; travels of, I 193; in Dresden with Galton, I 178, 179; visits the Gurneys, I 191; 'Guide to the Unprotected' of, I 162; letters of-to Galton, I 62, III^B 524; to her sisters, IIIB 451; letters to-from Galton, I 95, 106, 151; on death of Charles Darwin, II 198, 199; on award of the Darwin Medal, III^A 237; on election to a Trinity College Fellowship, III^A 238, III^B 473, 476,

481, 494, 495, 502, 503, 506-513, 515-519, 527; facsimile of Galton's letter to, III^B 494 Plate II; aged 91, III^A 238; death of, III^B 447, 527-530; tombstone of, III^B 533-535; portraits of, I 213 Plate LV bis, II 198 Plate XVII, III^B 531 Plate LV; silhouettes of, I 52 Plate XXXIV, I 96 Plate LV; solutions of the Colton L 180 Plate IV See close sketches of, by Galton, I 180 Plate LIII. See also II 70, 88, 130, 175

Galton, Erasmus (brother of Francis Galton), I 63; early bequest to, from Galton, I 69; farms at Loxton, I 125, III^B 543, 575, 579; silhouettes of, I 52 Plate XXXIV, I 69 Plate XLII

Galton, Francis, ancestry of, I 5-61; childhood and boyhood of, I 62-91; medical studies and flight to Constantinople, I 92-139; mathematical studies and Cambridge pleasures, I 140-195; 'Fallow Years,' I 196-210; scientific exploration, I 211-242; transition 1 196-210; scientific exploration, 1 211-242; transition studies, art of travel, geography, climate, II 1-69; early anthropological researches, II 70-130; early study of heredity, II 131-210; psychological in-vestigation, II 211-282; photographic researches, II 283-333; statistical investigation, anthropometry, II 334-425; correlation and the application of statistics to problems of heredity, IIIA 1-137; personal identification, finger-prints, IIIA 138-216; Eugenics as a creed, and last decade of Galton's life, IIIA 217-436; characterisation, hy letters. IIIA 217-436; characterisation, by letters, IIIB 441-619; 'Wanderlust' and travel of, I 24, 55, 58, 92–97, 199–205, II 1, 6, 7, 11, 14, 21–25, III^A 279, III^B 507– 512, 515–519, 566–568; mechanical ingenuity of, I 60, 83, II 3, 18-21, 35, 44-53, 59-61, 219-221, 226, III^A 177, 279, etc.; mentality of, I 56-59, II 1, 3, 4, 10, 12, 19, 27, 75, 88, 98, 106, 134, 153, 157, 165, 308, 317, III^A 50, etc.; generosity of, II 60, 65, III^A 244, 245, 250, 257, 258, 284, III^B 588; humour of, I 59, 60, II 5, 310, etc.; eugenic ideals of, IIIA 87-93, etc.; religious views and philosophic outlook of, II 102, 117, 119, 261–263, III^A 271, 272; correspondence of, with his father, I 92, 94, 97–111, 113–115, 118, 122– with his father, I 92, 94, 97–111, 113–115, 118, 122– 137, 142–181, 184–190; with Charles Darwin, I 6, 240–241, II 156–197; with Karl Pearson, III^A 224, 225, 240–251, 254–258, 261, 266, 277–291, 297–317, 322–336, 339, 342–346, 349, 350, 355–361, 368–400, 408, 409, 425–432, III^B 501, 502, 504–506, 513–515; with de Candolle, II 131–149, 204–210, III^B 474, 476– 483; with Mrs Lethbridge ('Milly'), III^A 412, III^B 471, 472, 520–522, 528–536, 540–617; early letters of. I 65, 66, 71–80, 82, 86, 88, III^B 449–452. letters of, I 65, 66, 71-80, 82, 86, 88, III^B 449-452. (For other letters or correspondence see names of individuals.) Married life of, I 241, 242, II 281; as to honours conferred on—Huxley Medal, III^A 226, 235; Darwin Medal, III^A 236–238, 249, 250; Medal of Linnean Society, III^A 340, 341; Royal Society Medal, II 201, III^B 476; Copley Medal, III^A 400, 431, 432, Soc., I 239; Medal of the French Geographical Soc., I 239; knighthood conferred on, III^A 386, III^B 597; Hon. D.C.L. at Oxford conferred, III^B 493, 494; Hon. D.Sc. at Cambridge conferred, III^B 493, 494; Hon. Fellowship of Trinity College, Cambridge, III^A 929, 929 UITE 501, and the TITE 200 TITE 101A 236-238, III^B 521; see also III^A 388, III^B 559, 551, 552, 599; health of, I 103, 145, 146, 166, 167, 170, 173, 238, III 280, III^A 249, III^B 454, etc.; death of, IIIA 433, 434, IIIB 617, 618; wills of, III^A 224, 225, 299-303, 382-384, 437-438. See also under Books of F. G., Character of F. G., Memoirs, Papers and Letters to Journals of F. G., Portraits of F. G., Eugenics, Finger-prints, Composite Photographs, etc.

- Galton, Mrs Francis (Louisa Butler), marriage of, I 241, 242; extracts from 'Record' of, II 11, 51, 53, 59, 70 88, 130, 161, 245, 268, 281, 361, 362, 393; illness of, II 130, 179, 180, 196, 245, etc.; death of, II 281, III^B 502, 503; grave of, at Royat, III^B 609; portraits of, I 241 Plate LX, I 242 Plate LXI, II 88 Plate X Galton, John (married Sarah Button), I 36, 37, 49
- promises to propose Galton for the Athenaeum Club, I 114 Galton, John Howard (uncle to Francis Galton), I 53, 91;

Galton, John Hubert Barclay (uncle to Francis Galton), I 53

Galton, Lucy (sister to Francis Galton). See Moilliet, Lucy Galton, Mary Anne (aunt to Francis Galton). See Schimmelpenninck, Mary Anne Galton, Robert, of Bristol, I 31, 39, 40

- Galton, Samuel (great-grandfather of Francis Galton), appreciation of, I 41-43; home of, I 49, 50
- Galton, Samuel (grandfather of Francis Galton), some characteristics of, I 43, 46, 49; marriage of, to Lucy Barclay, I 33, 46; friendship of, with Dr Priestley, I 44-46; supporters of, for Fellowship of Roy. Soc., I 44; Dr Erasmus Darwin and, I 46, 47; associates of, I 47; gun trade of, I 32, 45, 50; disowned by Society of Friends, I 45; banking of, I 50; career of, I 46; Lunar Society and, I 46, 47; scientific tastes of, I 47, 48; statistical bent of, I 48; on colour mixing, I 47, 48; on canals, I 48; on birds, I 48; homes of I 49, 50, I 48 Plates XXIX, XXX, XXXI, I 50 Plate XXXII; death of, I 74, III^B 450, 451; wealth of, I 74, 75; portrait of, I 43 Plate XXV; bookplate of, III^A iv (facing preface)
- Galton, Samuel Tertius, father of Francis Galton, characteristics of, I 52, 53, 59; banking of, I 50, 51; relationship of, to Hudson Gurney, I 34; homes of, I 51; attends a meeting of the British Association, I 90; the education of Francis Galton and, I 87, 88 letter of, to his son, on his admission to hospital studies, I 91; wishes Galton to concentrate on medicine, I 191; requires accounts from his son, I 107, 109, 112, 114, 115, 121, 123-126, 143, 154; early letters of Galton to, I 65, 76-78, 82, 88, 92, 94, 97-106; letters of Galton to, whilst at King's College, London, I 105–111, 113, 114, 115, 118, 122–137; letters of Galton to, whilst at Cambridge, 142-181, 184-190; warm affection of, for his son, I 192; health of, I 161, 185, 191, 192; death of, I 193; portrait of, I 52 Plate XXXIII; silhouette of, I 52 Plate XXXIV; lines of, on his sister Sophia, IIIB 450; book plates of, III^A xii, III^B iv
- Galton, Sophia (aunt to Galton), lines on, by Samuel Tertius Galton, III^B 450; plans for, on death of her father, III^B 450, 451; portrait of, I 54 Plate XXXV. See also Brewin, Mrs
- Galton, Theodore (uncle to Galton), travels with Sir XXXVI; silhouette of, I 54 Plate XXXV
- Galton, Theodore Howard (cousin to Galton), at Cambridge, I 141-143, 145, 149, 162, 172, 173

Galton, Violet, visits Galton, III^B 600, 602, 617 Galton, Violetta (Violetta Darwin, mother of Galton), characteristics and tastes of, I 25, 26; her accounts of her son, I 63, 67, 68, 70, 71; sample page of 'Life History of F. G.' by, I 63 Plate XL; early letters of Galton to, I 72-74, 79, 80, 112, 113, 120, 121; letters to, from F. Galton, on his South African expedition, I 217-224, 231, 234-239; letters of Charles Darwin to, II 183, III^B 460, 461; letter of Dr R. W. Darwin to, III^B 454; of Galton to, III^B 456; illness of, II 160; death of, II 130, 179; portraits of, I 26 Plate XX III^B 531 Plate LV; sketch of, I 18 Plate X; as child, I 246

- Galton, Violetta, sister of Galton, I 63
- Galton Bank, I 49-51, I 50 Plate XXXII
- Galton Laboratory. See Eugenics Laboratory
- Galton-MacAlister Curve, II 228
- Gallon Research Fellow, III^A 258, III^B 530-533, 535; first appointment of, III^A 232, III^B 535, 544; discussions regarding, III^A 296-301, 305, 306; duties of, III^A 222, 223, 225, 226
- Galton Scholar, III^A 222, 306
- Galtonia H. candicans, III^B 533, 534, 608, III^B 534 Plate LVI
- Galtoniana, relics in—concerned with finger-prints, II 378, III^A 139, 178, 191, 216; with composite portraits, II 288, 290, 356. See also II 3, 11, 36, 41, 93, 230, etc. Galton's 'Toys,' II 49
- Gametic Characters, correlation of, with somatic characters, II 171-173
- Gametic Elements, II 170
- Gardiner, Mrs, takes finger-prints of her baby from the sixth day, III^B 496–499
- Gardiner, Prof. John, Galton writes to, on measurements of infants, III^B 496
- Garson, Dr, on identification of criminals, IIIA 5; scientific adviser to Convict Office, IIIA 151, 153; at Scotland Yard, III^A 249

- Gassiot, J. P., and Galton, II 11, 59
 Gaussian Hypothesis, and Weber-Fechner Law, II 227
 Gavrinis, III^B 543; finger-print ornamentation on stones at, III^B 543 Plate LVII
- Gedge, Mr, reports on Galton's progress at school, I 89; assists Galton, III^B 452
- Geikie, Sir A., on low standard of scientific literature, III^A 329-332; friendship of, with Galton, III^A 393, 431, III^B 603, 615, 616; letters from, on death of Galton, III^B 617
- Gemmules, and Pangenesis, Darwin and Galton on, II 113, 156-190; Galton's theory of heredity and, II 185, 186, 189, 190
- Genera, and Species, II 171
- Generalisation, an easy vice, II 270; in artists, II 296; regarding man, II 298
- Generant, Galton's conception of the, III^A 20; K. Pearson's definition of, III^A 29
- Generic Images, Galton's paper on, II 295-298, III^B 469
- Genetic Characters, Galton on, II 146, 148
- Genetics, and composite photography, II 294; human, material for study of, II 359
- Genius, Galton on, II 91, 92, 94, 98, 99, III^A 115, 116; and imagination, II 98; inheritance of, II 106; and sterility, II 341; descendants of men of, III^A 278; hereditary, II 70, 87–115
- Genometer, construction of, III^A 30; use of, III^A 243; proposals regarding, III^A 335, III^B 514; illustration of, IIIA 30 Plate I
- Geographer, aids to the, II 23-25; goal of the, II 29
- Geography, and Galton, II 4, 21-35; in schools, II 27, 28; human side of, II 70
- Geologists, mechanical aptitude in, II 151
- Geology, Galton's early interest in, I 68
- Germ-Plasm, continuity of, II 81, 82, 114, 147, 169-171, 174, 186, 187; priority of Galton's idea regarding, Π^{A} 340, 341; selection and evolution of, Π 171;
- of individuals, IIIA 60 German Language, Galton studies, I 99-101, 129-131
- Germans, Galton on the, I 95-97; colour associations
- and number forms of, II 240; interest of, in Eugenics, III^B 545, 546
- Germany, Galton's visits to, I 178, 179, II 140; hints of unfriendliness in, III^A 379, 380

- Germinal Selection, and Evolution, II 171; and de-velopment, II 185, 186
- Germs, latent and developed, II 182, 186
- Gestation, observations regarding, 111^{A} 135 Gibbs, W. F., Galton takes rooms with, I 196
- Giessen, Galton's vacation in, I 128-132
- Gifi, devoted servant to Francis Galton, III^B 449, 503, 508, 519, 582, 583, 587, 595, 597, 618; tablet at Rutland Gate and, III^A 311; portraits of, II 11 Plate III, III^A 390 Plate XXXVIII
- Gilbey, Mr, collects pedigrees of deaf-mutes, III^A 380
- Gilson, Mrs, at Khartoum, III^B 548 Giraffe, shot by Galton, I 223

- Girgenti Cathedral, acoustic properties of, III^B 563 Gissing, G., noteworthy book of, III^A 312 Gladstone, W. E., large head of, II 379, III^A 248; not as other men, III^B 568; lack of humour of, III^B 607, 608; at Galton's South Kensington laboratory, II 379; H. Montagu Butler and, III^B 476
- Glaisher, and Galton's exponential ogive, II 191
- Glanvill, J., and use of word 'aberrance,' ' III¤ 99
- Godliness, and material well-being, II 100, 101
- Godman, F. D., on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 127, 291
- Goethe, as example of same exercise of senses? II 99; pictures seen with closed eyes by, II 244
- Gold, in the world, II 21
- 'Golden Book,' proposals regarding, III^A 264, 265 Goldie, G., to send finger-prints of Africans, III^B 485
- Goring, C., criminal investigations of, II 232, IIIA 377
- Gorst, Sir J., Galton meets, III^A 266; his 'Children of the Nation,' III^A 310
- Gotto, Mrs, and Eugenics Education Society, III^A 342. 350, 371, 372, 379, 380, 427, 428; visits Galton, III^A 370
- Goulds, marriages of, with the Freames, I 32
- Gout, III^B 590; and asthma, I 185; strawberries and, IIÍA 124
- Governments, democratic, and the elimination of 'weeds,' **IIIA 349**
- Grade, of individual, and the statistical scale, II 337. See also Percentiles and Ogive Curve
- Graduates, Cambridge, measurements on, IIIA 247
- Graef, portrait of Galton by, III^A 125, 126
- Grahame, Dr, on cousin marriages, III^B 470 'Grammar of Science,' by Karl Pearson, received by Galton, III^A 240, 241
- Grandsons, and nephews, nearness in kinship of, IIIA 33
- Grant, and Galton, II 25; and African exploration, II 30.36
- Grassi, a Darwin medallist, III^A 237
- Graunt, Capt. John, on Bills of Mortality, II 123
- Gray, anthropometry of, II 380 Great Barr, home of Samuel Galton the younger, I 49; sketch of, I 49 Plate XXXI
- Greek Girl, of 'Just Perceptible Difference' lecture, II 309, III^A ix (reproduction facing)
- Greek Queens, composite portrait of, II 295, 296 Plate XLIĬ
- Greeks, ability and culture of, II 107-109 Greg, 'Enigmas of Life' of, II 176
- Grew, N., work of, on finger-prints, III^A 141, 142, 176, 17
- Grey, Mrs, seen by Galton in Italy, IIIB 474
- Griffin, N. W., his 'Optics', and an epitaph, I 189
- Griffith, G., Sec. of Brit. Assoc., IIIB 458
- Griffiths, A., and identification of criminals, IIIA 148
- Grosvenor, Lady Constance, eugenic proposal of, IIIA 377
- Groundwork of Eugenics,' Lecture of K. Pearson, III^A 380

- Grove, Sir W., Galton's visits to, II 130, 161, 180, 111B 465; appreciation of, 111B 531; size of head and stature of, II 150, III^{A} 248; death of, II 280 Grove, and Galton's 'Efficacy of Prayer,' II 131 Growth, statistics of, in plants, II 191, 192; laws of, II 190, bisset of the state of the state
- II 380; bioscopic representation of, III^B 576; curves
- of, for vital capacity, II 377 Grundy, Mrs, power of, III^A 342
- Gruppe, his definition of 'religion,' IIIA 89, 90, 93 Guido, Reni, his picture of 'Aurora and the Hours,' IIIA 422 Plate XXXIX
- Gull, on medical life histories, II 359
- Gumption-reviver, machine used by Galton at Cambridge, I 144
- Trade, of Farmers and Galtons, I 32, 45, Gun 49, 50
- Gurney, Emily, death of, II 280
- Gurney, Hudson, on the future fate of the Barclays, I 30, 33, 34; relationship of, to Elizabeth Fry, I 64; Thomas Young and, I 48; portrait of, I 91 Plate XLVII
- Gurneys, Russell, and Galton, II 11, 88, 161
- Haddon, A. C., and anthropometry, II 379, 380; on primitive peoples, III^A 267, 268; to procure finger-prints of native races, III^B 485; letter of, to Galton, as to Huxley Lecture of Roy. Anthrop. Inst., IIIA 235, 236
- Hadleys, genealogy of the, III^B 462; sketch portrait of Mr Hadley, surgeon, I 18 Plate X
- Hadzor, Galton's visits to, II 11, 70; letters preserved at, III^B 607; sketch of; I 48 Plate XXIX
- Haeckel, E., medallist of Linnean Soc., IIIA 340; hon. member of German Eugenic Soc., IIIA 388; death of, III^A 342
- Hahn, disastrous expedition of, I 240
- Hair, on male face, III^A 321; colour of, II 223-226; in husband and wife, II 149; and liability to disease, II 354, 371; and fertility, II 354; darkening of, in the 11 304, 371; and forthity, 11 304; darkening of, in the English, II 353, 354; in the British, II 371; analysis of pigments in, III^A 97, 98; investigation into, III^B 474; of Galton in childhood, gold brown, I 71, cf. III^B 456 Plate XLVII; Sorby's paintings of trees from pigments in, III^A 97 Plates III, IV Haldane, Lord, army achievements of, III^B 603
- Hallam, Henry, at Cambridge, I 140, 141; sees Galton in Dresden, I 179, 180; Galton's friendship with, I 190, 191; letters of, to Galton—refusing invitation to travel, I 198, 199; after Galton's travels in Egypt and Syria, I 205-207; characteristics of, III^A 354; death of, I 238, III^A 354; Bristed's obituary notice of, I 171
- Hallam, Julia, sketch of, I 180 Plate LIII
- Hallams, the graves of, Galton's hour of grief alongside, III^A 354
- Halsburg, Lord, on supposed deterioration of the British race, III^A 364
- Hamilton, Dr, on louping-ill, IIIB 566
- Hamilton, Dr Lillias, IIIB 541, 542
- Hamilton, Sir W., on generic image of man, II 298
- Hampstead, Galton considers moving his home to, IIIA 310, 311, 316, 317
- Handwriting, and identification, II 306
- Happiness, of segregated feeble-minded? IIIA 366, 367, 373, 374
- Harcourt, Sir W., elected to a Trinity College, Cambridge, Hon. Fellowship, III^A 236, 238
- Hardy, Thomas, and London University, III^A 289 Harmsworth's 'The World's Great Books,' Galton's work included in, III^B 601

- Harrison, Frederick, gives first 'Herbert Spencer' lecture, III^A 313
- Hartog, and London University, IIIA 224, 225, 279, 300-302, 429, etc.; Galton's appreciation of, IIIB 605, 606
- Haslam, Lewis, assistance of, II v
- Haslemere, Galton at, III^A 322, 326-336, 393-399, 425-427, 430-432, III^B 583-585, 600-617
- Haughton, Dr S., and the 'long drop', II 407
- Havelock Ellis, his study of British genius, III^A 261; and Eugenics, III^A 296, 372
- Haviland, Dr, advises Galton, I 180; on gout and asthma, I 185
- association of words and visualised Haweis, Mrs, pictures in, II 243, 244; number form of, III^B 469
- Hawkins, Vaughan, on size of families of the rich and poor, III^A 392
- Hawks, in confinement, III^A 380
- Hawksley, and Galton's whistle, II 217; and Galton's 'registrator,' II 341
- Head, measurements on, II 373, III^A 54; size or shape of-and ability, II 94, 343, 387, 388, III^A 247-249; and energy, II 150: and sturdiness of build, IIIA 248, 249; of scientists, II 149, 150; of Gladstone, II 379; of stablemen, III^A 249; of Francis Galton, phrenologists on, I 157
- Headlam, A. C., proposed for Galton Laboratory Com-mittee, III^A 385

Headmasters, and the needs of schoolboys, I 87, 88

- Heald, Mr, reports death of Ali, IIIB 454
- Health, and climate, II 36; and piety, II 101; of savants, II 141; inheritance of, II 151; and longevity, II 349; influence of, on delicacy of perception, II 308; and pigmentation, III^B 476, 477
- Heape, W., on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 127, 291
- Hearing, of insects and animals, II 216, 217
- Heat, Galton delighted in extreme, IIIB 447
- Hebrew Race. See Jews
- Height, of boys in town and country schools, II 125, 126, 337; absolute values of, at each rank, II 390; percentile values of, sitting, II 376. See also Stature
- Heiresses, and fertility, II 95, 96
- Heliostat, Galton's invention of a pocket, II 18-21, 50 Helm, H. T., 'American Trotter' of, III^B 498
- Helmholtz, a vice-president of section of physics at loan collection of scientific instruments, II 215

Helmingham Hall, Galton stays at, III^A 323

Henry, E. R., becomes Chief Commissioner of Metro-politan Police, III^A 151, 152; on finger-prints, III^A 151, 152, 153, 158; on use of finger-prints in India, III^A 157, 158, 187, 199, 254, III^B 590; at Scotland Yard, III^A 249, III^B 572; the Kaffir police and, III^B 571; dines with Galton, III^B 513; visits Galton's Laboratory for instruction in finger-printing, **III**^A 151

Henslow, Prof. J. S., the botanist, assists Galton, I 179

- Henslow, Rev. G., number form of, II 242, IIIB 469; pictures seen with closed eyes by, II 244; his criticism of the law of ancestral inheritance, IIIA 42
- there is a second method of 11-12, III^B 585
- Herbette, on value of anthropometric records, II 398; on personal identification, IIIA 188

Herbst, C., book of, III^B 525

Herculaneum, Waldstein's views on, III^B 589

- Herd Instinct, in man, II 72, 73, 122; psychology of, II 73 Herdman, Prof. W. A., letter of, to Galton, asking him to be President of Brit. Assoc., III^A 276; directs
- Weismann's attention to Galton's work, III^A 340 PGIII

'Hereditary' and 'Heredity,' history of words in English, III^A 347

- Hereditary, mannerism, II 63; savagery in man, II 85; liabilities, desire to screen, II 360; link, nature of, II 173; principle, and the Upper House, III^A 33 'Hereditary Genius,' I 5, 7, II 70, 76, 87–115, 145,
-]47 156; Charles Darwin on, I 6; reception of, II 88; Miss Shirreff on, II 132, 133; de Candolle on, II 134, 135, 136, 149; German translation of, III^B 607
- 'Hereditary Piety,' by Frances Power Cobbe, II 160 Heredity, application of statistics to problems of, II 89, 92, 113, 357, III^A 1-137, 264; early study of, II 131-210; Galton's theory of, II 182–190, III^A 190, etc.; Law of Ancestral, II 84, 113, III^A 21–23, 34–44, 47–49, 251; measurement of, II 92, 318, III^A 240, 242; Galton's five constants of, III^A 47, 48; theory of progressive evolution and, IIIA 94; Galton's critics on, III^A 42; graphical representation of, III^A 44-45; with law of regression, IIIA 46; assumptions of, III^A 251; and Mendelism, III^A 329; doctrine of, II 170; science of, III^B 504; smallest unit trans-missible by, III^A 191; statoblasts in, III^A 245; tradition and, III^A 409-411; ancestral piety and, II 100, 101; the criminal class and, II 231; the blood and, II 177; knowledge required for study of, II 321, III^A 70–73, 221; in man, II 72, 73, 75, 81–83, 86, 117, 118, 122; in twins, II 126–130, 181; in man, plants and animals, III^A 266; insurance data and, III^B 536– 539; environment and, see Nature and Nurture; Galton reviews Ribot's book on, IIIB 463. Inheritance mental and moral characters, I 5-7, II 72, 75-78, 81-83, 86, 87, 89, 117, 118, 126, 128, 135, 146, 174; of physical and mental characters, II 230, 231, first determination of, ΠA 247; of ability, Π 104–106, 141, 146, ΠA 102, 103, 108–121, 347, 348; of legal ability, Π 93; of scientific ability, Π 97; of mathematical ability, II 97; of artistic faculty, IIIA 68, 69: of talent, II 75-77; of physical and psychical characters, III^A 69; of energy, II 251; of mental inertia, II 257; of memory, II 151; of perseverance, II 151; of piety, II 101; of independence of character. II 151; of character and temper. II 269, 271; of temper, II 271; of conscience, II 257; of vicious instincts, II 230; of visualising faculty, II 239, 242. 253; of number forms, II 252 Plate XXIV; of physical characters, II 76, 135; of muscularity, II 104; of constitution, II 151; of longevity, II 348, 349; of stature, III^A 11-34; of cephalic index, III^B 504; of finger-prints, III^A 140, 168, 203, 189-193, III^B 485, 488-491, 522-524; of fortility, II 95; of one colour IIIA 276 of eye colour, III^A 376; of eye characters, III^A 345. 356, 368; of defective eyesight, III^A 322, 368; of pathological states, II 80, IIIA 70-76; of sports, IIIA 120; of degeneracy, IIIA 373, 374; of insanity, III^A 322; of tuberculous diathesis, II 292, III^A 260, 326; in plants, III^A 251; in bearded wheat, III^A 314; in weight of seed, ΠA 3; in size of sweet-pea seeds, II 392; of colour in horses, III^A 95-98; blended or alternative, II 397, III^A 27, 29, 34, 59, 60, 76; natural, see Natural Inheritance. See also Hereditary Herkomer, Galton meets, III^B 513
- Hermaphrodites, twins among, IIIA 359
- Heroes, of Galton and Carlyle, II 94
- Heron, D., Eugenics Research Fellowship of, III^A 289, 330, 332; appointment of, III^A 304, 305; work of, III^A 324, 325, 327, 345, 355–360, 371, 376, 382, 387, 426, 427; on statistics of insanity, IIIA 311, 322; visits Galton, III^A 225, 342, III^B 593
- Herschel, Sir J., and Quetelet's advice, II 418

82

Herschel, Sir W. J., work of, on finger-prints, III^A 140-149, 161, 166, 174-177, 187, 195, III^B 590, 591; letter of, on finger-printing, III^ 152; Galton's dedication to, III^A 199; illustrations from material on finger-prints of, III^A 182 Plate XVI, III^A 197 Plates XIX-XXII; forefinger-prints of, at interval of 54 years, III^A 439; contract of, with Rajyadhar Konai, first known Indian print for legal purposes, IIIA 146 Plate V

Hertz, Miss, Galton congatulates her on her engage-ment, IIIB 468, 469

- Hertz, Mrs, founder of a scientific salon, Galton writes to, III^B 464, 476, 500, 503, 527; letter of, to Galton, IIÍ^B 500
- Hewlett, Prof. R. T., notice by, of E. Wheler-Galton's work, III^B 579
- Heydon Hall, home of the Earles in Norfolk, I 246 Plate LXIV
- Hibbert, Mrs, Galton's nurse-housekeeper, III^B 582, 583 Hill, Elizabeth, Erasmus Darwin's mother, I 17; portrait of, I 16 Plate VII
- Hill, Sir John, the botanist, I 17
- Hill, Leonard, and the inheritance of ability, IIIA 103, **22**9
- Hill, Sir Rowland, size of head and stature of, IÍ 150
- Hill-James, Col., Galton meets at Biarritz, IIIB 557
- Hills, Mrs (née Grove), Galton's warm friendship for,
- III^B 596 Hindhead, Galton at, III^A 277, 323-326. See also Haslemere (with Grayshott)
- Hindoos, finger-prints of, IIIA 195
- 'Histoire des Sciences et des Savants depuis deux Siècles' of de Candolle, II 134, 135, 145, 207, 208
- Historical Society, foundation of, at Cambridge, I 171, 172, 174, 178, 183
- History, in educational scheme, II 155; of personal identification by finger-prints, IIIA 138-154
- Hobbes, on generic image of man, II 298
- Hobhouse, L. T., on Eugenics, III^A 260 Hodgkin, on the Roman Empire, III^B 540, 541
- Hodgson, Mrs Brian, her photograph of Galton, III^A 303 Hodgson, Prof. J., at birth of Galton, I 62; physician to Tertius Galton, I 192; medical sponsor to Galton, I 90;
- advises Galton, I 99, 103, 113, 126, 127, 130, 152, 187,
- III^B 452; Galton's recollections of, III^B 565 Hodgson, T. V., on finger-prints, III^B 486
- Hodograms (isochronous curves), II 57
- Holy Land, Galton's first impressions of the, I 203
- Home (the medium), and spiritualism, II 62-66; and Mr Sludge, II 63, 64, 66 Homes, of the Galton and Darwin families and of their ancestors, I 28-30, 49-52, 62, 74, III^B 571, 580, I 30 Plate XXIII, I 48 Plates XXIX, XXX, I 49 Plate XXXI, I 50 Plate XXXII, I 74 Plate XLIII, I 246 Plate LXIV
- Homogeneity, Galton on, in statistical data, IIIA 303
- Homoscedasticity, definition of, III^A 5; in sweet-pea experiments, III^A 7, 13
- Homotyposis, reception of paper on, by Roy. Soc., III^A 241, 243; lecture on, III^A 247 Honours, concerning, III^A 236, 237; conferred on the
- young and on the old, III^A 249, 250
- Hooker, J. D., and Galton, II 140; on farm for experimental breeding, IIIA 134; on fertilisation of sweetpeas, III^A 325; medallist of Linnean Soc., III^A 340, Copley, III^A 431, III^B 614; size of head and stature of, II 150; death of, III 342
- Hope-Pinker, models bust of Jowett, III^A 126; and bust of Weldon, III^A 281, 301, 302, 374; visits Galton, III^A 333
- Hopkins, Alice, Biography of, IIIA 357

- Hopkins, W., Galton reads mathematics with, I 153, 162-167, 181; pupils of, I 171; not the ideal teacher for Galton, I 194; asks Galton to accept office of Gen. Sec. to Brit. Assoc., III^B 458
- Hoppit, Mrs (bedmaker at Cambridge), lights Galton's fires, I 143; sevenfold offspring of, I 164
- Horner, Leonard, and the child Francis Galton, I 65; attends a meeting of the Brit. Assoc., I 90; Galton visits his house in London, I 108, 111, III^B 453; praises Galton, I 143; gives Galton introductions at Cambridge, I 145 Hornets, specimens of, IIIA 251
- Horses, composite photographs of, II 288 Plate XXX; photographed for Galton, III^B 506, 507; standardised method of photographing, II 320, 321, 322; breeding of, II 322, 323; effect of continued selection in, II 399; prepotency in trotting, III^A 98-100; speed of American trotting, II 399, III^B 498; hereditary colour in, III^A 95-98; Galton's papers on, II 398-400
- Horsley, Sir V., attacks work of Eugenics Laboratory, III^A 408, 430
- Hospital, Galton admitted as pupil to Birmingham General, I 90; letter to Galton from his father on admission to, I 91; Galton's studies and experiences in, I 92, 99-104; at Frankfort, I 95
- Hospitals, two purposes of, II 344
- Hotham, at Cambridge, I 167, 171
- Hottentot Ladies, study of the peculiar anatomy of, I 231, 232
- Houghton, Lord, on epitaphs, III^B 562 House of Lords, reform of, III^A 33, 34, 405
- Howard Ancestry of Charles Darwin, I 17, I 244-246 Huggins, Sir W., and dog 'Kepler,' II 66; speech on award of Darwin Medal to Galton, III^A 236
- Hughes, friend of Galton at Cambridge, I 153
- Hughes, Thomas (author of 'Tom Brown'), aids 'The Reader' newspaper, II 68
- Huguenots, gain to England from, III^A 229
- Human Faculties, measurement of, II 268-270
- Human Faculty and its Development,' Galton's 'In-quiries into,' I 5, II 87, 207, 212, 238, 241, 248-267, 361
- Hume, on generic image of man, II 298
- Humidity, register of, II 50
- Hungarian, Galton's lecture translated into, III^B 585
- Hunter, D., Galton calls upon, I 148
- Hunting, and shooting, Galton's enthusiasm for, I 208, 209, 234

Hurst, Capt., on inheritance of eye colour, III 324, 376 Hutchinson, Jonathan, life register of, II 369; museum of, III^A 324

- Hutchinson, W., and Renan's 'Antichrist,' IIIB 572
- Huxley, T. H., and Galton, II 62; on the principles of Charles Darwin, II 203; at Darwin's funeral, II 198; on Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 203, 204; London University and, III^A 289–291; Romanes lecture of, II 82; talents and characteristics of, II 178, III^A 333, III^B 506; on trickery of a medium, II 63; and spiritualism, II 67; and agnosticism, II 102; 'The Reader,' 'Nature' and, II 68, 69; size of head and stature of, II 150; chaffs Herbert Spencer, III^A 142; letters of, to Galton, in the Galtoniana, II 228
- Huxley Lecture, given by Galton, III^A 226-235, 246 Huxley Medal, presented to Galton, III^A 226, 235
- Hyacinthus candicans, named Galtonia, IIIB 534; on Emma Galton's tombstone, III^B 533
- Hybridisation, and variation, II 84; co-operation re-garding observations on, III^A 135
- Hybrids, Galton and Darwin on, II 169, 189; fertility of, IIIA 130, 131
- Hydrogen, use of, with Galton's whistle, II 217
- Hydrophobia, through wolves and dogs, III^B 547

Hyères, Galton at, III^A 249

- Hyperscope, invention of, II 20; use of, by Galton, ÎÎIB 6Ī8
- 'Ibis,' Galton's boat up the Nile, I 200 Ibrahim Pacha, obeys order not to drink wine by drinking brandy, III^B 572
- Iceland Spar Compounder, Galton's, II 287
- Ideals, and economics, II 254, 255
- Ideas, association of, II 233-236, 256; limitation of, II 236; subconscious, and will, II 247; and consciousness, II 256; abstract, and nurture, II 255; selective action of brain in storing, II 256
- Identification, personal, III^A 138–216; history and con-troversy regarding finger-prints, III^A 138–154; popularisation of finger-prints as method of, III^A 154-160; scientific papers and books on, III^A 161-216; by profiles, II 304, 306, 326; Bertillon's system of, II 304-306, 380, 383, etc.; anthropometric register and, II 398; American system of, IIIA 188. See also Finger-Prints
- Identification Offices, uses of, IIIA 157, 158, 160
- Idiocy, in children of drunkards, II 148; and cousin marriage, III^B 470
- Idiosyncrasy, in Col. M., regarding mention of injuries, II 279
- Idiots, in general population, II 90; mental capacity of, II 272
- Illegitimacy, among the feeble-minded, IIIA 366
- Illnesses, grave, Galton's list of, II 366
- Illustraria (Selenia moth), experiments with, IIIA 47, 49, III^B 484
- Illustrious men, definition of, II 89
- Images, optical combination of, II 285
- Imagination, in science, II 98; in literary men, II 256; analytical power and, II 98; measurement of, II 307; aid of, in deafness, II 308; power of, III^B 492, 493
- Imaginative Power, and lunacy, III^A 115 Impregnation, under effect of alcoholism, II 139
- Impressions, and blended memories, II 296; general, frequent incorrectness of, II 296, 297, III^A 274, 364, 405; moral, in childhood, II 127
- Imprisonment, statistics regarding terms of, II 406
- Inaudi, mental sums of, II 275, 276; cited by Galton as a 'sport,' III^A 85
- Inbreeding, following selection, III^A 94; Galton on, in man, III^A 270; intensive, and evolution, III^A 431
- Incommensurable Motives, Galton on, II 246, 247 Independence of Character, in cattle, II 73, 74
- Index, of finger-prints, III^A 140, 149–153, 159, 160, 164, 165, 167, 170–174, 186, 187, 197–214; of pedigrees, III^A 103, 104; of mistakability, II 329–333, depends on vision of operator, II 330, 331. See also Finger-Prints
- Indexing, of profiles, II 304, 323, 324, III^A 325, 326; and numeralisation of portraits, II 323-328; diagrams, II 325, 327; and the Bertillon system, II 383, 398
- India, queries regarding our treatment of, II 417; use of finger-prints in, IIIA 146, 147, 151, 153-155, 157-159, 176, 187, 196, III^B 591; need for identification office in, III^A 157; finger-prints of criminals in, III^A 254
- India Office, and marks for physical qualification for admission to Indian Civil Service, II 388, 394
- Indian Civil Service, appointment in, as test of ability, IIIA 247, 327
- Indians, some characteristics of, IIIA 157
- Indifferentism, effect of, II 154
- Individual, anthropometric description of the, II 380; and type, measure of difference between, II 311; life, control of, II 113, 114

- Individual Difference Problem, Galton's paper on, II 411-414
- Individuality, measurement of, II 303-306; of profiles, II 323; extreme and modal examples of, II 412; limitations of, II 413; of very gifted men, III^A 32; permanence of, III^A 279
- Industrial Anthropometry, foreshadowing of, II 358; value of, II 382
- Inebriates, report regarding, III^A 301
- Infants, measurements on, III^B 496; finger-prints of, III^B 496-499
- Infectious Illness, at the Birmingham Free School, I 81, 84, 85
- Influences, effect of small but persistent, III^A 403, 404 Inge, Dean, and Eugenics Education Soc., III^A 339;
- preaches on Eugenics, III^B 612
- Inheritance. See under Heredity
- Innate Taste, for science, fostering of, II 153 Inquisition, and free-thinkers, II 111, 112
- Insane, General Register of the, proposals regarding, III[▲] 365, 366
- Insanity, and alcoholism, II 148; Galton's experiments as to, II 247, 248; in descendants of the very able, IIIA 32; heredity and, IIIA 277, 298, 322; convolutions of the brain in, IIIA 298 'Insectivorous Plants,' Darwin's, II 181 Insects, hearing of, II 217

- Inspiration, from an unseen world, II 260, 261
- Instincts, Galton on vicious, II 230; observations regarding, III^A 135; of higher animals, III^A 130
- Institute of Actuaries, Galton's appeal to, III^B 536-539 'Instrumental Instructions for Mr Consul Petherick,'
- II 27
- Instrumentarium, of Galton, II 3
- Instruments, or apparatus designed by Galton-anthropometric or psychometric, II 212, 213, 215–228, 370, 373; meteorological, II 44–49 (drill pantagraph), 59; a lock, I 148; a lamp, I 148, 149; a balance, I 149; a printing telegraph, I 212, 213; for compounding six objects, II 285; hyperscope, II 20, III^B 618; wave engine, II 51; heliostat, II 19; 'Tactor' machine, II 50; for optical combination of images, II 285; Iceland spar compounder, II 287; measurement of resemblance machine, II 332-333; instantaneous attitude snapper, III^B 629 (Addenda); spectacles for divers, II 34; whistles for high notes. II 212, 216; pocket registrator, II 341; for testing the perception of tint differences, II 219; for measuring rate of movement of a limb, II 220
- Instruments, standardisation of, for Kew, II 59, 60, 223 - 226
- Insurance Offices, eugenic data from, IIIB 537-539, 542. See also Institute of Actuaries
- Intellectual Ability, and the normal curve, II 90, 91; and eminence, II 91; and sensitivity, II 222
- Intelligence, inheritance of, II 75-77, 104-106; and physical characters, II 77, 94, 388; and fertility, II 77-80, 94; and size of head, II 94, 343, 387, 388; of different races, II 106-109, 351, 352; normal curve and, II 104; dominance of, II 108; sign of high, II 236
- Intermarriage, within the class, II 121, III^A 231
- International Eugenics, IIIA 219, 220
- International Health Exhibition, Anthropometric Lab-oratory at, II 357, 362, 370-386
- Interpolation, George Darwin's paper on, IIIB 467
- Intra-uterine Influence, IIIA 59
- Introspection, in women, II 242; free-will and, II 245-247
- Iris, markings on, II 306
- Iron Industry, and the Farmer family, I 39
- Irresolution, and free-will, II 246

- Irritability, effect of colour on, II 214
- Island of St Paul, geographical model of, II 33 Plate IV
- Isle of Wight, model of, II 34
- Isochronic Passage Charts, construction of, II 35
- 'Isochronous Curves,' II 57, 58; machine for plotting, II 58
- Isodic Curves, for sailing ships, II 56, 57
- Isogens, for parental ages, II 408, 409, 410
- Isograms, of stature and vital capacity, II 391, 392
- Isoscope, definition of, II 332; Galton's use of, IIIA 280
- Italians, colour associations and number forms of, II 240
- Italy, Galton visits, III^A 251, 276, III^B 474, 475, 521, 522, 540-543
- J-Curves, examples of frequency distributions following, II 406
- Jackson, Cyril, on Galton Laboratory Committee, III^A 386
- Jacobs, J., and experiments on prehension, II 272; and composite portraits, II 290, 291, 293
- Jaeger, on the nature of illness, IIIB 594
- Jahn, Otto, biographer of Mozart, IIIB 500
- James, Sir H., on maps, II 30 James, W., 'Varieties of Religious Experience' of, James, W., III^B 449
- Japan, anthropology in, II 397; use of finger-prints in, IIIA 145, 146, 148
- Jastrow, composite photographs by, II 290
- Jebb, Mrs, and twins, IIIB 465
- Jenkinsons, visit to the, II 130
- Jennings, Mr, at Mrs Galton's funeral, III^B 503
- Jephson, Dr, physician to Tertius Galton, I 185; advises Galton, II 53
- Jeune, Dr, schoolmaster and bishop, I 81; Galton at school of, I 81-90; classical torments of, I 82; his reports on Galton, I 83, 87, 89; Galton's reports on, I 83-89; Galton visits, in Jersey, I 119; diary of Galton at school of, I 83-86; letters from Galton whilst at school of, I 82, 86-89, III^B 451, 452
- Jevons, size of head and stature of, II 150
- Jewish Type, composite portraits of, II 293, III^B 474, II 294 Plate XXXV; variation in, II 385 Jews, the, Galton and de Candolle on, II 209; finger-
- prints of, III^A 193, 194, III^B 485, 491
- Johansen, pure line theory of, III^A 58 Johnson, Dr Alice, in Petrie's camp in Egypt, III^B 516; interested in the feeble-minded, III^B 599
- Johnson, H. Vaughan, Galton shares rooms with, I 196 Johnson, Paddy, with Galton on visit to Fazakerly, III^B 456
- Johnson, Samuel, and Erasmus Darwin, II 194
- Johnson, W., of the Epigram Club, I 141; wins the Camden Medal, I 176
- Johnston, Harry, and Speke memorial, III^B 588 Johnstone, Dr J., assists Galton, III^B 452
- Jones, Augusta, acts as Secretary to Galton, III^A 398, III^B 603, 605, 612, 613
- Jones, Dr Bence, experiments of, II 163
- Jones, H. Gertrude, assistance of, I viii; work of, IIIA 426
- Jonker, promises to keep the peace in Damaraland, I 226, 227, I 226 Plate LVIII; Galton's opinion of, I 229
- Jordan, Galton's journey down the, I 204
- Journalism, and Galton, II 67-69
- Journalists, and phantasmagoria, II 256
- Jowett, B., sits for Hope-Pinker, IIIA 126
- Judges, fertility of, II 93-95; morality of, II 94, 95; judgment of, II 406, 407; personal equations of, II 406; in Utopia, II 408

- Judgment, of physical efficiency on inspection, II 394; of weights, III^B 581; of weight of fat stock, <u>II</u> 403,
- 404; of democracy, II 403-405; of judges, II 406, 407; problem of fallible, III^B 501, 502
- Judgment, measurement of time to form, II 359
- Jukes family, II 231
- Julia, daughter of Augustus, portraits of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLIII
- Julia, daughter of Titus, portraits of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLIII
- Julian Hill, visits to the Butler family at, II 11, 88, 161
- Kahn, A., travelling fellowships of, II 152
- Kant, ability of, II 107; his definition of religion, III^A 89, 90
- Kantseywhere,' Galton's Utopia, III^A 411-424, 434, III^B 609, 611-616
- Kay, E., on reading party with Galton, I 168, 169; and freemasonry, I 187, 189 Kay, J., the 'Cambridge idler,' I 141, 164, 166, 167, 169, 171; Galton visits, I 168; on reading party with Galton, I 168; and freemasonry, I 187, 189
- Keaks, quotation from, III^A 217; the 'Hyperion' of, III^A 319
- Keltie, Dr J. Scott, assistance of, I 215
- Kelvin, Lord, remarkable head of, III^A 248; letter of, to 'The Times,' III^B 515 '*Kepler*' (Sir W. Huggins' dog), and butchers, II 66,
- 148; Darwin on, II 173
- Ker, W. Paton, assistance of, I viii, II vi, 298
- Keswick, Galton joins reading party at, I 153, 155-162
- Kew Gardens, and experimental work, IIIA 131, 287
- Kew Observatory, and Galton, II 49, 59, 60, 280, 282
- Keynes, J. M., attacks work of Eugenics Laboratory, IIIA 408
- Khartoum, Galton at, I 200-202
- 'Social Evolution' of, III^A 88, 92; on Kidd, B., Eugenics, III^A 260
- Kimberley, Earl of, honours conferred on, III^B 494 King's College Chapel, Galton's sketch of, I 167 Plate LII
- King's College, London, Galton at, I 105–127 Kinsfolk, number of, III^A 107, 114, 116, 117; of Fellows of Roy. Soc., IIIA 107-121
- Kinship, between parents and offspring, etc., II 169, 170; method of tracing, II 306; nearness of, III^A 59; arithmetic notation of, II 354, 355; nomenclature of, III^A 105, 106, 116, III^B 548, 549, 554-557
- Kinsmen, Galton's method of measuring resemblance between, III^A 24
- Kipling, K., quotation from, I 197 Kirby, Miss, Sec. of Inst. for the Feeble-minded, III^B 599 Kites, meteorological, III^B 535 Klaatsch, work of, on finger-prints, III^A 142
- Klein, Dr, assistance of, in pangenesis experiments, II 167
- Kleinwächter, as to definition of like twins, II 188
- Knavery, a tinted map of, III^B 567
- Knee, height of, III^A 54
- Knowledge, increase of, and Charles Darwin, I 57, 58; scientific, Bateson and Karl Pearson on, III^A 288; and mental endowment, II 75; and science, II 347, 348
- Knowles, J., Galton meets, III^B 520; 'Efficacy of Prayer' and, II 131
- Koch, and Italian physicians, III^B 541
- Kollmann, work of, on finger-prints, IIIA 141, 161
- Konai, Rajyadhar, signing of contract by finger-prints of, with Sir W. J. Herschel, III^A 146 Plate V
- Körösi, data of, on fertility and age of marriage, II 408; work of, IIIB 585

- Krause, his Life of Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 192, 202, 203 Kreil, meteorological assistance of, II 39
- Kubalees, atrocities of, in Africa, 1 237
- Kubo, researches of, on finger-prints, IIIA 140, 194
- Kuhn, P., letter of, with photographs showing Galton's name on rock in Ovampoland, IIIB 616-617, IIIB 617 Plate LIX
- Labour, capacity for, and civic prosperity, IIIA 401
- Lagrange, Dr F., 'Physiologie des exercices du corps,' **TITB 478**
- Lake Ngami, first explorer to reach, II 35
- Lake Nyanza, and climate, II 36
- Lake at Otchikoto, rock on, where Galton's name can still be read, III^B 617 Plate LIX; see also I 216 Plate LVII (Galton spells also 'Omutchikota')
- Lalanne, anamorphic geometry of, applied to ogive curve, II 402
- Lamarck, and transmission of acquired characters, II 147; Dr Erasmus Darwin and, II 202, 203
- Lambeth Palace, Galton's inquiries at, IIIB 578
- Lamp, Galton's, I 148, 149
- Lander, and the African memorial, II 25
- Lane Fox, and anthropology, II 334 Languages, defects of, II 251, 252; modern, in educational scheme, II 155
- Lankester, Sir E. Ray, on Committee for Measurements of Plants and Animals, IIIA 127, 128, 291; on heredity and tradition, IIIA 410, 411; eugenic ideas of, IIIA 341; and experimental zoology, III^A 129; Galton and, III^B 605; Medallist of Linnean Soc., III^A 340; death of, III^A 342
- Laplace, Galton introduced to theorem of, I 163; and application of mathematics to social phenomena, III^{A} 1
- Laplace-Gaussian Ourve. See Normal Curve
- Larches, The, Galton's birth at, I 62; Darwin's recollections of, I 241; left by the Galtons, I 74; description of, I 75; plan and sketch of, I 75 Plate XLV; Dr Priestley and, I 51, 62, 75
- Laski, H.J., Galton's interest in, III^B 606, 608; letter of
- Galton to, III^B 608, 609 Latency, Galton on, II 170, 171, 182, 364; and fertility, II 186
- Latent Elements, III^A 76
- Latin, in education, I 67
- Law of Ancestral Heredity. See Heredity.
- Law of Deviation from an Average, applied to discussions on heredity, II 89; Galton on, II 335. See also Ogive, Normal Curve
- Lawrence, Sir T., albino orchids of, III^A 360, 370
- Laws, Galton lays down, for Namaqualand natives, I 226-230, I 226 Plate LVIII
- Leaders, amongst wild animals and men, II 73, 74
- League of Nations, and racial boundaries, III^A 219; and international Eugenics, IIIA 220
- Leamington, Galton's home at, I 74; visits to, II 11, 53, 70, 161, 180
- Least discernible Difference, Galton's method of measure-ment by, II 303, 304, 307; outline of Greek girl to illustrate, III^A ix, Extra Plate
- Lecoq de Boisbaudran, and visualisation, II 253
- Lee, Dr Alice, work of, III^A 248; recommends Ethel M. Elderton to Galton, III^A 258; resignation of post in Biometric Laboratory, III^A 328; degree of, III^B 513-515
- Lee, Sidney, Galton consults, III^B 529
- Leeds, Karl Pearson to lecture at, III^B 514 Lefevre, Sir J., large head of, III^A 248
- Leffingwell, on illegitimacy, III^B 492
- Left-handedness, and finger-prints, III^A 169 Legal Ability, inheritance of, II 93

Legislature, Upper House of, and inheritance of ability, 11[A 32-34

Lengths, photographic measurement of, II 316, 317

- Lennard, Sir J., death of, IIIB 516
- Lens, Galton's mounted watchmaker's, for comparing finger-prints, IIIA 155, 178, and I Frontispiece
- Le Pury, Galton rents house from, IIIB 613 Lethbridge, Mrs (Millicent Bunbury), niece of Galton, I 193, III^A 281, 435; travels with Galton to Auvergne, 1 193, 1112 281, 435; travels with Galton to Auvergne, 1 93, 94; stays with Galton, 111A 393, 111B 574, 597, 603-605; children of, 111B 530, 532, 534, etc.; joins Eugenics Education Society, 111B 587; brailles Galton's 'Memories,' 111B 604; letters of Galton to, on prayer, 111B 471, 111A 412, 111B 472, 520-522, 528-536, 540-617; recollections of Galton by, 111B 446-449; 540-617; recollections of Galton by, 111B 446-449; portrait of, IIIB 471 Plate XLVIII; assistance of, to biographer, I viii, III^A vii Lethbridge, Amy ('Dim'),
- ('Dim'), great-niece of Galton, III^B 521, etc.
- Lethbridge, E. G. B., great-nephew of Galton, education of, III^B 473
- Lethbridge, Frank, III^B 530, 532, etc.
- Lethbridge, Guy, great-nephew of Galton, IIIB 518, 520, 579, etc.; saves a life, IIIB 544-546, 548; appointment of, IIIB 586
- Lethbridge, Hugh, great-nephew of Galton, a curate in Exeter, III^B 610, etc.
- Lethbridge, R., great-nephew of Galton, 111^B 518, 521 Letters, or numbers, associated with colours, 11 253
- Lewenz, work of, on correlation of phalanges, IIIA 256
- Lewes, G. H., and spiritualism, II 66; and 'The Reader' or 'Nature,' II 68, 69

- Library, of Galton, II 12 License, poets and sexual, II 99 Lichfield Cathedral, monument in, to Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 202-204, III^B 476
- Liebig, Galton proposes to work under, I 126, 127; laboratory of, I 128-130
- Liebreich, Prof. Oscar, paper on 'Generic Images' sent to, III^B 469
- Liège, Galton's sketch at, I 94, Plate XLIX Life, expectation of, and heredity, III^B 536-539; after death, Galton on, III^A 91
- Life-Histories of progenitors, value of, II 302, 303 'Life-History Album,' original scheme of, II 355, 362, 366; and 'Record of Family Faculties,' II 363-370
- Lighthouse Signals, note on, by Galton, II 50
- Limitation of Family, evils of, II 110-111, III^A 243 Lindley, Prof., lectures on Botany of, I 121, 123

- Linnaeus, and strawberry cure for gout, III^A 124 Linnean Society, Samuel Galton and the, I 47; Darwin-Wallace celebration of, II 201, IIIA 340-342; honours Galton, IIIA 340-342
- Linseer, Carl, memoir of, II 143
- Lions, in Africa, I 222-224
- Lippmann, von, pamphlet by, III^B 500, 503
- Lister, Lord, remarkable head of, IIIA 248; a Copley medallist, III^A 431, III^B 614
- Lister, J. J., attacks Biometry, IIIA 297-300; address of,
- at Brit. Assoc., III^B 579 Litchfield, Mrs, sends 'A Century of Family Letters,' by Mrs Darwin, to Galton, III^B 536; to stay with Galton, III^B 540
- Literary Aptness of Galton as a child, I 63, 64 Literary Men, II 96; gifts of, II 256
- Literature, in educational schemes, II 155
- Livia, wife of Augustus, portrait of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLIII
- Livingstone, travels of, in Africa, I 214-216, II 30, 35; and African memorial, II 25; writes first of the Zambezi, III^B 548

- Lock, C. S., his opinion of Eugenics, III^A 260
- Lock, R. H., on heredity, III^A 303
- Lock, invented by Galton, I 148
- Locke, on generic image of man, II 298 Lockyer, Norman, and journalism, II 67-69
- Logic, in educational scheme, II 155
- Lombroso, and modern criminology, II 232; on inheritance of ability, III^ 102 London, Galton's early stay in, I 91 London, Jack, 'Call of the Wild' by, III^B 551

- London County Council, and the Galton Laboratory, III^A 322; material provided by, III^A 386
- Longevity, of various classes, II 116; and health, II 266. 349; inheritance of, II 348, 349; inquiry concerning, II 349, 350; of the Galtons, III^A 347, III^B 594;
- source of, in the Galton family, I 26 Loops, in finger-prints, types of, III^A 209, III^A 213 Plates XXIV, XXVI; sheet of types, III^A, pocket in case; counting ridges of, III^A 201-202 Lots, Pierre, at Ascain, III^B 561

Louping-ill, E. Wheler-Galton's report on, III^B 564-566 Lourdes, Galton at, III^B 553

- Lovelace, Lady, presents collection of casts to Galton Laboratory, I 180
- Lowe, E. J., on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, IIIA 127
- Lowell, J. R., pall-bearer at Darwin's funeral, III^B 471
- Lowell Institution, and Galton, II 361 Loxton, home of Erasmus Galton, sketch of, I 48 Plate XXIX; Erasmus Galton farms at, I 125, III^B 528, 543; improvements in, III^B 595; cavern at,
 IIII^B
 606; Galton visits Erasmus at, I 111, 147,

 III^B
 527, 528. See also III^B

 Loyola, III^B
 567, 568
- Lubbock, Sir J., and anthropology, II 334; and care in choice of words, III^B 506; peerage of, III^B 516. See also Avebury, Lord
- Lunar Society, and Samuel Galton, I 46, 47; Dr Erasmus Darwin a member of, I 61; meeting place of, I 48, 49 Plate XXXI
- Luschan, von, skin colour scale of, II 226 Luschan, Sir V., pedigree of, III^A 343, 345, 356 Lutz, F. E., paper of, in 'Biometrika,' III^A 251 Lyall, A., on the Indian Civil Service, III^A 327

- Lying, Salonika centre of gravity of, in Europe, II 341 Lynch, surveys the Jordan and Dead Sea, I 205 Lyndhurst, Galton at, II 130, III^A 374-377, III^B 593, 594

- Lyndon, Dr, attends Galton, III ¹⁰ 613, 617, 618 Lynos, Capt. (now Sir H. G.), visits Galton, III^B 608 Lyrics, of Sir Charles Sedley, I 20

- Macalister, Prof. A., on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 126; on Evolution Com-mittee, III^A 290; meets Galton in Egypt, III^B 517, 518
- MacAlister, Sir D., and Galton-MacAlister curve, II 228; interest of, in Eugenics, III^A 430; on law of geometric mean, III^B 468
- McCaskie, Dr, attends Galton, III^B 596, 597 Macdonell, Mr, becomes engaged to M Mr, becomes engaged to Miss Hertz, IIIB 469
- Macdonell, W. R., correlation coefficients of, compared with Galton's values, III^A 53, 54; on correlation of Bertillon measurements, II 305, 383, III^A 188; on criminal anthropometry, III^A 247; paper of, for 'Biometrika,' III^A 248, 249; one of original guarantors for 'Biometrika,' III^A 250
- McFadyean, Mrs, on limitation of families, IIIA 322
- Machine inventing, Galton takes to, II 51 Macintyre, Violet, visits Galton, III^A 324, III^B 583, 584
- Mackenzie, W. L., on nature and nurture, IIIA 260

- Mackinder, H. J., and the Fellowship in National Eugenics, IIIA 222, 223
- McLennan, D., Galton visits, III^B 470
- MacMahon, P. A., and technical scientific terms, IIIA 334
- Macmillan, on 'Finger Print Directory,' III^A 151 Macnaghten, Lord, elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, Hon. Fellowship, III^A 236, 238; meets Galton at Trinity College, III⁸ 574 Macnaghten, M. L., and identification of criminals,
- III^ 149
- Macrobius, III^A 290, 291 Magazines, mid-Victorian, II 117
- 'Magnum Opus,' of Roger Bacon, possible purchasers for, III^B 527

- Magnus, Sir Philip, and Galton Committee, III^A 386 Mahan, Capt. A. T., honour bestowed on, III^B 494 Mahamed, Dr F. A., and composite portraits of the phthisical, II 290-292; and the 'Life-History Album,' II 366, 367
- Maine, Śir H., at Cambridge, I 141, 153, 164; obtains Chancellor's English Medal, I 167
- Mair, D., to be consulted regarding plans for eugenic certificates, IIIA 296
- Maitland, Prof., elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, Hon. Fellowship, IIIA 236, 238
- Makarius, Galton meets in Egypt, III^B 519 Mallock, W. H., novel by, III^B 595, 596
- Malthus, Galton on maxims of, II 110, 265
- Malthusian League, III^A 304
- Mammals, need of work in their case, IIIA 401
- Man, Darwin and Galton on, II 86; ancestry of, II 85, 274, 275; source of slavish aptitudes in, II 72, 73; herd instinct in, II 72, 73; domestication of, III^A 219, 220; and his environment, III^A 218, 219; nature and nurture of, II 254; and heredity, II 117; and civilisation, II 85; duty of, regarding evolution, II 263; future of, III^A 217-220; inequalities in, III^A 347, 348; on earth, III^A 318; Galton, on salvation of, II 109, 110; generalisations regarding, II 298; and woman, artistic gifts in, III^A 66; sensitivity of, II 221-222 Manhood, forecast of, from youth, III^A 232; associations
- of, II 235
- Mann, Dr, on drawing of Bushmen, II 239-240
- Manouvrier, his lecture on 'bertillonage,' IIIA 148
- Map Making, and measurements in Africa, I 232, 234 Maps, II 21, 22; proposals for, II 29, 30, 33, 34, III^B 461; stereoscopic, II 283; meteorological, II 36–43, II 36 Plates V, VI, II 38 Plate VII; portable frames for maps of world, III^B 462
- Marking, system of, for bodily efficiency, II 382, 386-396
- Marks, desirable tests carrying, II 388
- Marlborough College, statistics from, II 343, 396 Marriage, early, and fertility, II 110, 123–125, 265, 266, 408, 409; factors influencing, II 112, 149, IIIA 265, 270, 273; customs regarding, IIIA 233, 234, 267–270; among primitive peoples, IIIA 267–270; German and Austrian laws regarding, III^A 268; interference with freedom of, III^A 269; and religion, III^A 269; and civic worth, III^A 269; within the casto, II 121; into tainted stock, II 132; of cousins, II 188, IIIB 470; encouragement of, in good stock, II 139; the modern woman and, II 132-134; Bernard Shaw on con-
- woman and, if 102-104, Derhard Snaw on con-ventions regarding, III^A 260 Mars, signals from, II 279, 280 Marshall, Prof. Alfred, criticises work of Eugenics Laboratory, III^A 408, 430
- Martin, Prof. R., eye scale of, II 226
- Martin, Sophia, poem of, on Eugenics, III^A 357 Mason, Mr, teaches Galton mathematics, I 88, 99

Masters, Maxwell. T., on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 127, 291

- Maternal Impressions, II 279; Galton's views on influence of, II 146, 209; de Candolle on, II 209, 210
- Mathematical Analysis, Galton's, and coefficient of re-version, IIIA 7-9; aid from Dickson in, IIIA 12, 13
- Mathematical Studies, of Galton, I 88-90, 99-101, 107; advice from Darwin and Bowman regarding, I 110; advice from Hodgson on, I 113; at Cambridge, I 115, 140 - 195
- Mathematicians, and 'Biometrika,' III^A 256 Mathematics, inherited ability in, II 97; success in life and, II 97, 98; in educational scheme, II 155, III^A 302; mental imagery and, II 243; application of, to social phenomena, III^A 1; and science of heredity, III^B 504; need of, in statistical work, III^A 302, 303
- Mathison, Tutor of Trinity College, I 153, 155, 156, 158-160, 162, 163
- Mating, and parentage, instincts of, IIIA 218
- Maudsley, Dr Henry, on Eugenics, III^A 259 du Maurier, G., drawing in 'Punch' of, III^A 375
- Maxwell-Masters, see Masters
- Maxwell, Clerk, size of head and stature of, II 150
- Mean, Galton's method of determining, III^A 24, 25; tables, giving some values of, for bodily characters with standard deviations, $III^A 54$
- Measurement, Galton's passion for, IIIB 458; value of habit of, II 382; need of, in anthropology, II 334; advantages of, to the measured, II 381; diurnal changes in, II 380; choice of, II 372, 373; by photography, II 316-323; of resemblance, II 329-333; III 562, 564, 565, 569, 576; by least discernible difference, II 303; anthropometric, II 336, 337, 370, 373; of individuality, II 303-306; of difference be-tween individual and type, II 311-315; of physical powers, II 336; of bodily efficiency, II 387, 388; of acuity of vision, II 222, 223, 336; of sight differences, difficulties of, II 303; of imagination and sensation, II 307, III^B 493; of pain, II 408; of infants, III^B 496; of animals, II 317, 318, 320-323; of correlation, III^A 50-57; and map making in Africa, I 232 Measurer, fallibility of, II 380
- Mechanical Aptitude, in scientists, II 151
- Mechanical Ingenuity, in Galton and his ancestors, I 16, 60, 148–150, 181, 212, 213, II 3, 19, 35, 49–53, 59, 274. See also Galton, Francis, mechanical ingenuity of

Mechanical Manipulation, in educational scheme, II 155

[•] Mechanical Selector,[•] for border-line cases, II 305, 306 Mechanics, Hopkins compliments Galton on his, I 166;

mental imagery and, II 243

- Medallions, of Erasmus Darwin, by Onslow Ford, II 202, II 204 Plate XX; by Fassie, III^B 473 Plate L; Galton's annual, specimen of, III^B, below list of illustrations
- Medals awarded to Galton, Royal Geographical, I 239; French Geographical Silver, I 239, IIIA 236; Huxley, rence Geographical Silver, 1 239, IIIA 236; Huxley, of Anthropological Institute, IIIA 226, 235; Royal Gold Medal, II 201, IIIB 476; Darwin, of Royal Society, IIIA 236, 237; Darwin-Wallace Medal of Linnean Society, IIIA 340-342; Copley Medal of Royal Society, IIIA 400, IIIB 611, 614, 615 Median Value, Galton's definition of, II 338

- Medians, and means, II 344; Galton's use of, III^A 51,
- 54, 422; papers concerned with, II 400-405 Medical Life History, value of, II 359; Galton's interest in, II 360; difficulty in obtaining, II 360; scheme for obtaining, falls through, II 361
- Medical Men, visits to, in Heidelberg, I 95; indices of capacity for, II 407
- Medical Research Council, grants of, IIIA 361

Medical Research Fellowships, need for, II 153

- Medical Studies, of Galton-in Birmingham, I 92, 99-104; at King's College, London, I 105-128; at Cambridge, I 180, 181, 184-187; at St George's Hospital, I 190, 191; Galton gives up his, I 193, 194, 196
- Medicine, Galton dislikes the idea of practising, I 199; Sir Francis S. Darwin and, I 22, 23
- Medico-metric Laboratory, II 359 Mediocrity, Galton on, II 384, 385
- Meldola, Prof., on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 126, 133, 290, 291; on a farm for experimental breeding, III^A 134; suggests use of the word 'phylometry,' III^B 500; Galton congratulates, III^B 614; letters of Galton to, III^B 500, 501, 598, 614
- Melville, Col., interest of, in Eugenics, IIIA 392; calls on Galton, III^B 593; praises Lord Haldane, III^B 603 Memoirs, Papers and Letters to Journals of Francis
- Galton:
 - (1) 'The Telotype,' a printing Electric Telegraph (1849), I 212
- (2) 'Recent Experimental Western Africa' (1852), I 215 'Recent Expedition into the Interior of South-
- (3) 'Modern Geography,' Cambridge Essays (J. W. Parker) (1855), II 21
- 'Ways and Means of Campaigning' (1855), II 14, (4) 15, 16, 17, 18
- (5) 'Course of Public Lectures in Camp at Aldershot'
- (Privately printed) (1856), II 15) 'Catalogue of Models, illustrating Camp Life' (Privately printed) (1858), II 18 (6)
- The Exploration of Arid Countries' (1858), II 24.25
- (8) 'Sun Signals for the Use of Travellers' (1859), II 21
- (9) 'Table for Rough Triangulation, etc.' (1860), II 23, 24
- (10) 'On a New Principle for the Protection of Riflemen' (1861), II 18
- (11) 'Additional Instrumental Instructions for Mr Consul Petherick' (1861), II 27

- (12) 'Zanzibar,' a Lecture at the C.M.S. (1861), II 28
 (13) 'Weather Map of the British Isles for Tuesday, September 3, 9 a.m.' (1861?), II 36 Plate VI
 (14) 'Synchronous Weather Chart of England, January 16, 1861, 9 a.m.' (1861), II 36, 38 Plate V
- (15) 'Circular asking for Synchronous Observations during one month three times daily, with Map'
- (Privately printed) (1861), II 37 (16) 'English Weather Data, February 9, 1861, 9 a.m.' (1861), II 37

- (17) 'Meteorological Charts' (1861), II 37
 (18) 'Recent Discoveries in Australia' (1862), II 24
 (19) 'Report on African Explorations' (1862), II 27
 (20) 'A Development of the Theory of Cyclones' (1862), II 39
- (21) 'Hereditary Talent and Character.' (Written 1864), II 75, 88, 92. (Published 1865), II 70
 (22) 'On Stereoscopic Maps taken from Models of
- Mountainous Countries' (1865), II 33, 34 (23) 'Spectacles for Divers and the Vision of Am-phibious Animals' (1865), II 34
- (24) 'The first Steps towards the Domestication of Animals' (1865), II 70
- (25) 'Domestication of Animals' (1865), II 258
- (26) 'On an Error in the usual Method of obtaining Meteorological Statistics of the Ocean' (1866), II 53, 54
- (27) 'On the Conversion of Wind Charts into Passage
- (1) On the control of the control network into a stage Charts' (1866), II 55, 56
 (28) 'Drill Pantagraph, reducing horizontally and vertically to different Scales. Also a mechanical Computer of Vapour Tension. Report of Meteorological Council' (1869), II 45-49

- (29) 'Barometric Prediction of Weather' (1870), II 54, 55
- (30) 'Experiments in Pangenesis by Breeding from Rabbits of a pure Variety, into whose Circulation Blood taken from other Varieties had previously been largely transfused' (1871), II 156
- (31) 'Address to Geographical Section of the British Association at Brighton' (1872), II 28, 29 (32) 'Gregariousness in Cattle and in Men' (1872),
- ÍI 72
- (33) 'Statistical Inquiries into the Efficacy of Prayer' (1872), II 115-117
- (34) 'Blood Relationship' (1872), II 169, 170, 184; reference to, II 146
- (35) 'Africa for the Chinese' (1873), II 32–33
 (36) 'On the Employment of Meteorological Statistics (a) On himper phone best Course for a Ship whose sailing Qualities are known' (1873), II 57
 (37) 'Hereditary Improvement' (1873), II 117-122;
- quotation from, II 131
- (38) 'The Relative Supplies from Town and Country Families to the Population of Future Generations' (1873), II 123-125
- (39) 'On the Causes which operate to create Scientific Men' (1873), II 146
- (40) 'English Men of Science, their Nature and Nurture' (Lecture R.I.) (1874), II 145
- (41) 'Proposal to apply for Anthropological Statistics from Schools' (1874), II 336
- (42) 'Excess of Females in the West Indian Islands from Documents communicated to the Anthropological Institute by the Colonial Office' (1874), II 337
- (43) 'Proposed Statistical Scale' (1874), II 337 (44) 'Notes on the Marlborough School Statistics' (1874), II 343
- (4b) The History of Twins, as a Criterion of the Relative Powers of Nature and Nurture' (1875), II 126-128; reference to, I 8
- (46) 'A Theory of Heredity' (1875), II 177, 182–188
 (47) 'Statistics by Intercomparison with Remarks on
- (4) 'Statistics by intercomparison with romans on the Law of Frequency of Error' (1875), II 338
 (48) 'On the Probability of the Extinction of Families' (with H. W. Watson) (1875), II 341-3
 (49) 'On the Height and Weight of Boys aged 14
 (49) 'On the Height and Weight of Boys aged 14
- in Town and Country Public Schools' (1876), II 125-6
- (50) 'Short Notes on Heredity in Twins' (1876), **H 128–130**
- (51) 'Whistles for determining the upper Limits of audible Sound in different Persons' (1876), II 215
- (52) 'Apparatus for the Rapid Verification of Thermometers; now in Use at Kew Observatory' (1877), II 59
- (53) 'Whistles' (1877), II 212 (54) 'Address to the Anthropological Department of the British Association' (1877), II 228. (Anthro-pology, a department under Biology, founded 1866)

- (55) 'Typical Laws of Heredity' (1877), III^A 6
 (56) 'Hints to Travellers' (1878), II 4, 23
 (57) 'Review of Letters of H. M. Stanley from Equatorial Africa' (1878), II 30
 (58) 100 Manus of combining maximum Data in Manus
- (58) 'On Means of combining various Data in Maps and Diagrams' (1878), II 284
- (59) 'Composite Portraits made by combining those of many different Persons into a single resultant
- Figure' (1878), II 285 0) 'Composite Portraits' (1878), II 286; reference (60)
- to, II 212 (61) 'The Average Flush of Excitement' (1879), **ÍII**⁴ 124

- (62) 'Psychometric Inquiries' (1879), II 212
- (63) 'The Geometric Mean in Vital and Social Statistics' (1879), II 227
- (64) 'The Law of the Geometric Mean' (1879), II 228
- (65) 'Psychometric Facts' (1879), II 233 (66) 'Psychometric Experiments' (1879), II 233
- (67) 'Generic Images' (Lecture R.I.) (1879), II 295 (68) 'Generic Images' (Nineteenth Century) (1879),
- II 297; reference to, II 212
- (69) 'On Determining the Heights and Distances of Clouds by their Reflexions in a low Pond of Water and in a mercurial Horizon' (1880), II 61
- (70) 'Visualised Numerals' (Nature) (1880), II 242; reference to, II 195
- (71) 'Visualised Numerals' (Journal Anthrop. Inst.) (1880), II 242
- (72) 'Statistics of Mental Imagery' (1880), II 236 (73) 'Pocket Registrator for Anthropological Purposes' (1880), II 341
- (74) 'Opportunities of Science Masters at Schools' (1880), II 344 (75) 'Galtonia (Hyacinthus candicans)' (1880), III^B
- 533-534
- (76) 'The Equipment of Exploring Expeditions, now and fifty years ago' (1881), II 34
- (77) 'On the Construction of Isochronic Passage Charts' (1881), II 35 (78) 'The Visions of Sane Persons' (1881), II 243 (79) 'On the Application of Composite Portraiture to
- Anthropological Purposes' (1881), II 288
- (80) 'An Apparatus for testing the Delicacy of the Muscular and other Senses in different Persons'
- (1882), II 217 (81) 'A Rapid View Instrument for Momentary Attitudes' (1882), Addenda III^B 629
- by the Method of Composite Portraiture' (1882), II 291 (82) 'An Inquiry into the Physiognomy of Phthisis
- (83) 'Photographic Portraits from Childhood to Old Age' (1882), II 302
 (84) 'The Anthropometric Laboratory' (1882), II 358
- (84) The Anthropometric Laboratory (1002), 11 000
 (85) 'Conventional Representation of the Horse in Motion' (1882), II 399
 (86) 'Hydrogen Whistles' (1883), II 216
 (1002) (1002), 11 354

- (86) Hydrogen winstels (1009), 11 210
 (87) 'Arithmetic Notation of Kinship' (1883), II 354
 (88) 'Medical Family Registers' (1883), II 359
 (89) 'Outfit for an Anthropometric Laboratory (Privately printed) (1883), II 370
 (90) 'Mit Amaging Thatking Hongy' (1983) II 300
- (90) 'The American Trotting Horse' (1883), II 399
 (91) 'Table of Observations [on physical characters of 400 Persons]' (1889), II 378
- (92) 'The Weights of British Noblemen during the last three Generations' (1884), IIIA 136, 137
- (93) 'Free-will, Observations and Inferences' (1884), ÍÍ 245
- (94) 'Measurement of Character' (1884), II 268 (95) 'Anthropometric Laboratory arranged by Francis Galton, F.R.S.,...International Health Exhibi-tion, 1884,' II 370
- (96) 'Address to Anthropological Section B.A.' [On Inheritance and Regression] (1885), III^A 11
- (97) 'Regression towards Mediocrity in Hereditary Stature' (Journal Anthrop. Inst.) (1885), IIIA 12
- (98) 'On the Anthropometric Laboratory at the late International Health Exhibition' (1885), II 371; reference to, 221
- (99) 'Measure of Fidget' (1885), II 277
- (100) 'Photographic Composites' (1885), II 293
 (101) 'Some Results of the Anthropometric 'Laboratory' (1885), II 374

- (102) 'The Application of a Graphic Method to Fallible Measures' (1885), II 375 (103) 'Anthropometric Percentiles' (1885), II 375-376
- 104) 'A Common Error in Statistics' (1885), II 377
- (105) 'Presidential Address, Anthropological Institute' (1886), III^A 12
- (106) 'Notes on Permanent Colour Types in Mosaic' (1886), II 225
- (107) 'Anniversary Meeting of Royal Society (Galton's Speech at the dinner)' (1886), II 201
- (108) 'On Recent Designs for Anthropometric In-struments' (1886), II 226
- (109) 'The Origin of Varieties (Curve of Attractive-
- (100) 'II 886), II 272-273
 (110) 'Chance and its Bearing on Heredity' (Birmingham Lecture) (1886), III^A 12, 29
- (111) 'Family Likeness in Stature' (1886), IIIA 12
- (112) 'Family Likeness in Eye Colour' (1886), III^A 34 (113) 'Good and Bad Temper in English Families' (1887), II 271; reference to, III^A 69

- (114) 'Thoughts without Words' (1887), II 274-275
 (115) 'Presidential Address, Anthropological In stitute' (1887), II 396-397 Anthropological In-
- (116) 'The Proposed Imperial Institute, Geography and Anthropology' (1887), II 411 (117) 'North American Pictographs' (1887), II 411
- (118) 'Pedigree Moth-breeding as a means of verifying certain important Constants in the General Theory of Heredity' (1887), III^A 47 (119) 'Remarks on Replies by Teachers to Questions
- respecting Mental Fatigue' (1888), II 276 (120) 'Presidential Address, Anthropological In-
- (120) Freshential Address, Anthropological Institute' (1888), II 397
 (121) 'Personal Identification and Description' (Lecture 1888, publication 1889), II 303-306 reference to, III^A 141 Description'
- (122) 'Co-relations and their Measurement, chiefly from Anthropometric Data' (1888), III^A 50
- (123) 'Instrument for testing the Perception of
- (124) 'Presidential Address, Anthropological In-stitute' (1889), 'Human Variety,' II 383
- (125) 'Notes on Australian Marriage System' (1889), Addenda III^B 629
- (126) 'On the Advisability of Assigning Marks for Bodily Efficiency in the Examination of Candidates for those Public Services in which Bodily Efficiency is of Importance' (1889), II 386
- (127) 'Head Growth of Students at the University of
- Cambridge' (1889), II 387 (128) 'On the Principle and Methods of Assigning Marks for Bodily Efficiency' (1889), II 388
- (129) 'The Sacrifice of Education' (Tests of Physical Capacity) (1889). II 393 (130) 'Feasible Experiments on the Possibility of
- transmitting Acquired Habits by Means of In-heritance' (1889), III^A 57
- (131) 'Tests and Certificates of the Kew Observatory, issued by the Kew Committee of the Royal Society (1890), II 59, 60
- (132) 'A new Instrument for measuring the Rate of Movement of the various Limbs' (1890), II 220
- (133) 'Anthropometric Laboratory, Notes and Me-moirs No. 1' (1890), II 381
- (134) 'Why do we measure Mankind?' Section of (133), II 381 (135) 'Human Variety,' Section of (133), II 383 (136) 'Variety,' Section of (133), II 384, 385

- 'The Measurement of Variety,' Section of (133), (137) IÍ 385
- (138) 'Physical Tests in Examinations' (1890), II 394 ۲II Ð ۶

- (139) 'Dice for Statistical Experiments' (1890), II 405 (140) 'The Patterns in Thumb and Finger Marks; on
- their arrangement into naturally distinct classes, the permanence of the papillary ridges that make them, and the resemblance of their classes to ordinary genera' (1890), III^A 161
- (141) 'Sexual Generation and Cross Fertilisation' (1890), III^A 318
- (142) 'Decrease of Mortality by Smallpox, 1838-1887' (1890), III^B 482
- (143) 'Method of Indexing Finger-Marks' (1891), IIIA 170
- (144) 'Identification by Finger Tips' (1891), III^A 154
- (145) 'Address to the Demographers' (1891), III^A 218
- (146) 'Retrospect of Work done at my Anthropometric Laboratory at South Kensington' (1891), II 378
- (147) 'Galton's Pantagraph and Vapour Tension Computer (German)' (1892), II 47
 (148) 'Identification' (1893), III^A 155
- (149) 'The Just-Perceptible Difference' (1893), II 307, IIIA viii, Extra Plate
- (150) 'Enlarged Finger Prints' (1893), III^A 155 (151) 'Discontinuity in Evolution' (*Mind*, 1894), IIIA 84-86
- (152) 'The Part of Religion in Human Evolution' (1894), III^A 88; reference to, II 102 (153) 'The Relative Sensitivity of Men and Women'
- (1894), II 222
- (159), 11 222 (154) 'Review of A. Binet's "Psychologie des Grands Calculateurs et Joueurs d'Échecs" (1894), II 275 (155) 'Arithmetic by Smell' (1894), II 275
- (156) 'A plausible Paradox in Chances' (1894), II 405
- (157) 'A plasmie ratation in chances (1594), 11 405
 (157) 'Results derived from the Natality Table of Körösi by employing the Method of Contours or Isogens' (1894), 11 408
- 58) 'Physical Index to 100 Persons on their Mea-sures and Finger-Prints' (1894), III^A 197 (158)
- (159) 'Terms of Imprisonment' (1895), II 406 (160) 'A New Step in Statistical Science' (1895), II 411 (161) 'The Wonders of a Finger Print' (1895),
- IIIA 159
- (162) 'Intelligible Signals between Neighbouring Stars' (1896), II 279
 (163) 'A curious Idiosyncrasy' (1896), II 279
 (164) 'On Bertillon's System of Identification' (1896), II 1996)

- II 411, III⁴ 144 (165) 'Three Generations of Lunatic Cats,' Letter only (1896), III^A 87 66) 'Scheme for further accurate Observations on
- (166)Variation, Heredity, Hybridism, and other Phenomena that would elucidate the Evolution of Plants and Animals' (1896), III^A 135 (167) 'Prints (Finger) of Scars' (1896), III^A 154 (168) 'Les empreintes digitales' (1896), III^A 159

- (169) 'The Average Contribution of each several Ancestor to the total Heritage of the Offspring, Roy. Soc. Proc. (Basset Hounds) (1897), III^A 40
- (170) 'Relation between the Individual and Racial Variability' (1897), III^A 95
 (171) 'Dr Haughton and the Long Drop' (1897), III 407
- (172) 'Rate of Racial Change that accompanies Differ-

- (112) Rate of Rateau Change that accompanies Different Degrees of Severity in Selection' (1897), III^A 93
 (173) 'Retrograde Selection' (1897), III^A 95
 (174) 'Hereditary Colour in Horses' (1897), III^A 95
 (175) 'Temporary Flooring in Westminster Abbey for Ceremonial Processions' (1898), II 198
- (176) 'Photographic measurement of Horses and other Animals' (1898), II 320
- (177) 'Photographic Record of Pedigree Stock' (1898), II 321-322

83

- (178) 'An Examination into the Registered Speeds (1) American Trotting Horses, with Remarks on their Value as Hereditary Data' (1898), II 400
 (179) 'A Diagram of Heredity (illustrating the Ancestral Law)' (1898), III^A 44-45
- (180) 'The Distribution of Prepotency' (in Trotting Horses) (1898), III^A 98
- (181) 'The Median Estimate' (1899), II 401 (182) 'A Geometric Determination of the Median Value of a System of Normal Variants, from Two
- of its Centiles' (1899), II 402 (183) 'Linnaeus' Strawberry Cure for Gout' (1899), III⁴ 124
- (184) 'William Cotton Oswell, Hunter and Explorer'
- (1900), Preface to, by Galton, II 35 (185) 'Analytical Photography' (1900), II 311-316 (186) 'Identification Offices in India and Egypt' (1900), III^A 157

- (187) 'Souvenirs d'Égypte' (1900), III^A 158, III^B 455 (188) 'Biometry' (1901), III^A 100 (189) 'On the Probability that the Son of a very highly gifted Father will be no less gifted' (1901), IIÍ▲ 10ž
- (190), 'The possible Improvement of the Human Breed under the existing Conditions of Law and Sentiment' (1901), III^A 226
- (191) 'The most suitable Proportion between the Values of First and Second Prizes' (1902), II 411
- (192) 'Finger-Print Evidence' (1902), III^A 160 (193) 'Pedigrees' (1903), III^A 103
- (194) 'Sir Edward Fry and Natural Selection' (1903), III▲ 122
- (195) 'Our National Physique-Prospects of the British Race-Are we Degenerating?' (1903), **IIIA 252**
- (196) 'Nomenclature and Tables of Kinship' (1904), IIIA 105
- (197) 'Average Number of Kinsfolk in each Degree' (1904), IIIĂ 107
- (198) 'Distribution of Successes and of Natural Ability among the Kinsfolk of Fellows of the Royal Society' (1904), III^A 108 (199) 'Number of Strokes of the Brush in a Picture'
- (1905), III^A 125
- (200) 'On Dr Faulds' "Guide to Finger Print Identi-fication"' (1905), III^A 147-148
- (201) 'Eugenics, its Definition, Scope and Aims' (1905), III^A 262 (202) 'A Eugenic Investigation, Index to Achieve-
- ments of Near Kinsfolk of some of the Fellows of the Royal Society' (1905), III^A 266
- (203) 'Restrictions in Marriage' (1905), III^A 266 (204) 'Eugenics as a Factor in Religion' (1905), IIÍ▲ 273
- (205) 'Studies in National Eugenics' (1905), III^A 274
- (206) 'Cutting a Round Cake on Scientific Principles' (1906), III^A 124
- (207) 'Measurement of Resemblance' (1906), II 329-333; reference to, III^A 279 (208) 'The Measurement of Visual Resemblance'
- (1906), II 331
- (209) 'Anthropometry at Schools' (1906), II 345 (210) 'Classification of Portraits' (1907), II 325

- (210) Classification of Fortrats (1907), 11 325
 (211) 'One Vote, one Value' (1907), II 400
 (212) 'Grades and Deviates' (1907), II 401
 (213) 'Vox populi' (1907), II 403
 (214) 'Probability—the Foundation of Eugenics' (1907), IIIA 317-321; quoted, II 415, IIIA 309
- (215) 'Suggestion for improving the Literary Style of Scientific Memoirs' (1908), III^A 336
- (216) 'Address on Eugenics' (1908), III^A 346

- (217) 'Local Associations for promoting Eugenics' (1908), III^A 350
- (218) 'Sequestrated Church Property' (1909), II 410, IIÍ▲ 367
- (219) 'Segregation (of the Feeble-Minded)' (1909), IIÍ▲ 365
- (220) 'Numeralised Profiles for Classification and Recognition' (1910), II 326 (221) 'Eugenic Qualities of Primary Importance'
- (1910), III^A 401
- (222) 'Note on the Effects of small and persistent Influences' (1910), III^A 403
- (223) 'The Eugenic College of Kantsaywhere' (1910), IIIA 411
- Memories, blended, and general impressions, II 296 'Memories,' Galton's, III^A 330, 333, 335, 339, 342, 343, 345, 346, 354, 355, III^B 585-588, 613
- Memory, inheritance of, II 151; physiological basis of, II 296; of form and number, tests for, II 359; of form in men and women, II 376; a deceitful guide, II 367; will and, II 241
- Men, inequalities of, I 61, II 89-92, 121, 122, 135, 137, III^A 252; and women, sensitivity of, II 221, 222 Mendel, G., and Galton, born in same year, III^A 335;
- Galton's appreciation of, III^B 542
- Mendeleef, Prof., honour conferred on, IIIB 494
- Mendelians, and eye colour, IIIA 36, 37, 324; and albinism, III^A 388; on Galton's Ancestral Law, III^A 41
- Mendelism, and Law of Ancestral Inheritance, II 84, IIIA 329; Galton's approach to, II 190; some modifications in, III^A 81; biometry and, III^A 287, 288, 357, 358; bearded wheat and, III^A 314; and white man and
- albino negress giving mulattoes, III^A 370 Mental, character—of Francis Galton, I 56-60, II 1, 4, 10, 233-236, 308, 317, 355 (see also Galton, Francis, mentality of); inheritance of, II 72, 75–77, 81, 82, 86–89, 126, 128, 135, 146, 174; and physiognomic character, II 231–233; and anthropometric char-acters, II 229, 232, 233; resemblance of, in twins, II 127; correlation of, with temperament, etc., II 229; source of, II 72, 73; of different races, II 31, 88; of criminals, II 230; measurement and classification of, II 229
- Mental Capacity, tests for, II 272; of school children, and physique, III^A 356
- Mental Defect, in the general population, III^A 365-367; plans for work on, III^B 541, 542, 544
- Mental Discomforts, weariness in Galton, I 56, 58, 69, 70; fatigue, signs and warning of, III^B 478; overwork, <u>circular concerning</u>, II 351, 352; and idiosyncrasy, II 279
- Mental Imagery, in Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 196; in Charles Darwin, II 207; Galton and, II 236, 238; in scientists, II 237, 243; in different races, II 239, 240; of, II 240; desirable power of, II 241; and ability, IÍ 243
- Mental Impressions, source of error in, II 296, 297
- Mental Processes, and imaginary smells, II 275, 276
- Mental Types, distinguished by portraiture, II 301, 303
- Menzies, Mrs, Galton sees, in Cape Town, I 219
- Menzies, Sir N. and Lady, hospitality of, I 168, 169 Mercier, C., on Eugenics, $III^{A} 259$

- Meredith, George, and London University, III^A 289 Merrifield, C. W., and Galton's wave-machine, II 52, 53 Merrifield, F., cooperates with Galton in breeding ex-
- periments on moths, IIIA 46, 47, 49, 130, IIIB 484
- Mesmerism, Galton's experiments in, II 197
- Meston, A. J., graphical representation of Galton's ancestral law by, III^A 44
- Metaphysicians, mental imagery in, II 243

- Meteor, seen by Galton, III^B 579. 580
- 'Meteorographica.' work by Galton, II 38, 40-43. II 38 Plate VII
- Meteorological, data, appeal for, II 37; predictions, III^B 475, 481; instructions for travellers, II 44
- Meteorological Council, II 43, 44, 56, 57
- Meteorologists, need for co-operation among, II 38, 39;
- biometry and, III^A 282, 283
 Meteorology, and Galton, II 7, 13, 35-49, 53-62; on how to measure data regarding, III^B 466-468, 471-473
- Methuen, asks Galton for an autobiography, III^A 329, III^B 585; considers 'Kantsaywhere,' III^B 615 III^B 585; considers 'Kantsaywhere', III^B 615 Meyer, Dr, Galton travels to Frankfort with, I 132
- Meyrick, on experiments at Marlborough, II 396
- Mice, experiments and work on, II 139, 140, IIIA 251, 315. ITTB 542
- Middle Classes, lower, Galton on, IIIA 252
- Middleton, 'Biographia Evangelica' of, II 100-102 Middleton, J. H., honour conferred on, III^B 494
- Midparent, Galton's definition of, IIIA 8, 15
- Mill, John Stuart, definition of 'religion' of, IIIA 89, 90, 93
- Millais, Sir E., Reports on Basset hounds of, IIIA 40
- Miller, W. A., works in Liebig's laboratory, I 126, 130; his advice to Galton, I 129; chemical investigations of. I 130
- Mimetic Insects, and natural selection, IIIA 122, 123
- Mimicry, argument from, IIIA 370
- Mind, and body, exercise and fatigue of, IIIB 478, 479; over-concentration of the, II 241; of others, as a field for exploration, II 243
- Ministers, Welsh, composite portrait of, II 288 Plate xxxiii
- Minto, Lord, on permanence of individuality, IIIA 279
- Minutiae, of finger-prints, III^A 181, 183; definition of, III^A 178; persistence of, III^A 181, 195, 196; re-semblance of, in twins, III^A 191. See also under Finger-prints
- Misery, and fertility, IIIA 218
- Missionary Enterprise, II 32 Models, geographical, II 33, 34, II 33 Plate IV; to illustrate action of Weber's Law, II 307
- Mohammedanism, Galton's interest in, and respect for, I 207, III^B 449; and missionary enterprise, II 32; Bosworth Smith on, I 207. See also Moslems
- Moilliet, Grace, writes to Galton, III^B 579 Moilliet, J. K., brother-in-law to Galton, III^B 473; death of, III^B 580
- Moilliet, Lucy, sister to Galton, visits to, at Selby Hall, I 155; messages to, III^B 453
- Monkeys, Galton's pets in Egypt and Syria, I 202, 203
- Monogamy, from the eugenic standpoint, IIIA 86
- Mont Blanc district, model of, II 34
- Montford, bust of Darwin by, IIIA 374
- Monumental Tablet, to Erasmus Darwin in Lichfield Cathedral, II 204 Plate XX
- Moral Character, source of, II 72, 73; inheritance of, II 72, 75, 81, 82, 83, 86, 87, 89; and natural selection, II 83
- Moral Lapses, and piety, II 102
- Morality, relative nature of, IIIA 263
- Morals, and the legal profession, II 95; and the Greeks, II 108
- Morley, John, quotation from, IIIB 441; anecdote of, and Lord Rosebery, IIIB 615
- Mosaic Code, and Eugenics, IIIA 223, 224
- Mosaics, as colour standards, III^B 474
- Moslems, civilising effect of, II 28, 258
- Motherhood, endowment of, and Eugenics, II 134
- Mothers, of scientists, II 96, 97, 102; of divines, II 102; transmission of talent by, II 76, 77; mental influence

- on, III^A 135; and mothers' ancestry. influence of. IIIA 102; fathers and offspring, finger-prints of, **TITA 192**
- Moths, breeding experiments with, III^A 40, 45-47, 49, **TITB 484**
- Motives, valuation of, II 351; material and immaterial, III^A 270, 271; and temptations, changing character of, III^B 492
- Mott, F. W., on segregation of defective children, III^A 268; on internal pigment, III^A 372; material of, III4 298
- Mount Carmel, Galton's experiences at, I 204
- Mountaineering, and Galton, II 6
- Mozart, extraordinary powers of, III^B 500 Mügge, paper of, III^B 600
- Mulattoes and Mendelism, III^A 370
- Mules, on Galton's African journey, I 222-225
- Müller, Prof. Max, on thought without words, II 274, 275; Prof. Sayce and, III^B 517
- Mungo Park, and African memorial, II 25
- Munro, R., and Kew Observatory, II 59 Murchison, Sir R., and Galton, II 61; on Committee of Brit. Assoc., IIIB 458
- Murie, and experiments on pangenesis, II 159 Murray, travels of, in Africa, I 214
- Murray, Prof. Gilbert, on religion of Pagan Greeks, III^A 272
- Murray, John, and publication of eugenic matter, IIIA 277, III^B 544, 545; dines with Galton, III^B 530; advice of, to writers, III^B 564
- Muscle, hereditary character of, II 104
- Muscular, power and training, II 91; co-ordination, measure of, II 358, 359; sense, testing of, II 217, 218
- Musical Box, facility in identifying perforated discs of, **TITB 505**
- Musical Sense, lack of, in Galton, IIIB 441, 448
- Musicians, fertility of, II 96
- Mutations, and origin of species, II 84; evolution by, III^A 31, 32. See also Sports
- Mutiny, among men on Galton's African journey, I 223-225
- Muybridge, his photographs of the horse in motion, IĬ 399
- Myners, Miss, Galton's interest in, III^B 453
- Mytton, Jack, extravagant exploits of, I 211
- Nail Mark, on Chinese coin, IIIA 174
- Namaquas, behaviour of the, I 224-227, 229, 230, 232, 233, 235; Galton calls on, and gives laws to Jonker, the captain of the, I 226; and rewards him for keeping the peace, I 235
- Name, change of, and loss of hereditary record, IIIA 119
- Nangoro, African chief, crowned by Galton, I 233, 235; death of, I 240; sketch of, I 59 Plate XXXVIII, I 237 Plate LIX
- Napoleon, composite portrait of, II 295, II 296 Plate XLIV; on undesirability of mental imagery in commanders, II 253
- Naqada Crania, measurements of, III^A 247
- Nash, Mrs Vaughan, gift of, to the Galton Laboratory, of Florence Nightingale's copies of Quetelet, II 414

- Nasmyth, and picture of a meteor, III^B 579 National Eras of Progress, Galton on, II 254, 255 National Physical Laboratory, Galton on deputation regarding, III^ 248
- Nations, modern, nature of, II 118; influences affecting natural ability of, II 109-115
- Natural Ability, among kinsfolk of scientific men, I 6
- Natural Children, of Erasmus Darwin, I 18, 19; of Col. E. S. Pole, I 19
- Natural Equality, I 61, 11 90-92, 121, 122

83-2

- 'Natural Inheritance,' work by Galton, I 2, 5, II 84, 87, III^A 57-82; Weismann's appreciation of, III^A 340, 341
- Natural Selection, Galton introduces idea of, into his III⁴ 9; quincunx, to illustrate action of, work, 111A 10; Galton on, 111A 122; Sir E. Fry on, 111A 122; 123; action of, 111A 81, 82; survival and, 11 74; and man, 11 74, 75, 79, 82, 83, 86; and evolution, 11 79, 171; and civilisation, II 83; and original sin, II 85;
- Eugenics and, III^A 355; popular lecture on, III^A 247 Nature, carelessness of, II 109; requirements of, II 119; and the improvement of man, IIIA 218-220; and man, III^A 318 'Nature,' origin of, II 67, 69; letters of Galton and
- Darwin in, on pangenesis experiments, II 162-165. For Galton's many letters and papers in, see under Memoirs
- Nature and Nurture, I 7, 8, 60, II 81, 118, 254-258, 358, 397, III^A 260, 374, 384, 390, 392, 400; and measure of heredity in twins, II 126-130; of scientific men, II 177-179; de Candolle on, III^B 483
- Navigation, II 55-58
- Navy, characteristics of boys in, II 120
- Naworth Park, the birthplace of the coefficient of correlation, II 393, III^A 5, 50
- Nebula, shedding a satellite, III^B 464
- Negro, The, Galton on, II 28; characteristics of, II 31-33, 81, 106, 107; and Africa, II 32, 33, 264, 265; profiles of, II 324; finger-prints of, III^A 193; in America, III^A 219, 252; in Africa, III^A 252
- Neolithic Man, and domestication, II 72
- Neo-Malthusianism, II 111, 132–134, III^A 243, 302, 304. See also Malthus and Limitation of Families
- Nephews and grandsons, relative nearness in kinship of, **III**▲ 33
- Nero, composite portrait of, II 295, II 296 Plate XLI; the Beast of the Apocalypse, III^B 572
- Nervous Disorders, in parents of the same and insame, **IIIA 277**
- Nettleship, E., meets Galton, III^A 327, 330, 393; albino dogs of, III^A 356, 357, 393
- Neurath, Drs Otto and Anna, translate 'Hereditary Genius,' III^B 607
- Newcastle, lecture at, IIIA 394
- Newnham Grange (Sir George Darwin's home), Darwin portraits at, I 243
- New Year's Greeting, to Galton, IIIA 248
- New Zealand, Eugenics in, III^B 612
- Ngami, Lake, and Galton's projects in Africa, I 214, 215, 219
- Nietzsche, and Galton, II 109, 119
- Nightingale, Florence, and the Crimean War, II 13; and statistical inquiry, II 156, 250; on treatment of the wounded, II 416; 'The passionate statistician,' II 414-424; correspondence of, with Galton, II 416-424; on Quetelet, II 414, 418
- Nile, The, Galton's impressions of, I 200-203
- Nobility, ability of the, II 93
- Noel, Captain, Galton and his sister stay with, I 179, 180; collection of casts from living heads, I 180
- Normal Curve, Galton's use of, II 89, 90, IIIA 5, 7-10, 30, 31; and Galton's ogive, II 338, etc.; and the binomial, II 338, etc.; intelligence and the, II 104; physical measurements and the, II 384, 386; fingerprints and the, III^A 167, 168
- Normal Surface, IIIA 63
- Norris, Major, and 'Daddy Tin Whisker,' III^B 603
- Northampton, Marquess of, Galton meets, in Egypt, IIIB 516-518; invalid wife of, IIIB 517
- Northbrook, Lord, characteristics of, III^A 113 Norths, The, and Galton, II 11, 53, 70, 88

- Norway, Galton plans a tour in, I 122, 123, and gives it up, I 124, 125; Eugenics in, II 267
- Noteworthies, proportion of, in population, IIIA 116, 118, 120; percentage amongst kinsmen of Fellows of Roy. Soc., IIIA 119
- Noteworthiness, Galton's measure of, III^A 108, 114, 115,
- 118, 119, 121; of kinamen of Fellows of Roy. Soc., IIIA 108-121; register of, IIIA 112; ability and, III^ 116
- 'Noteworthy Families,' work by Galton and Schuster, III^A 113-121; publication of, III^B 548, 550, 564, 567. 568
- Novel, Galton's. See 'Kantsaywhere'
- Number, associated with colour, II 214, 253
- Number-Forms, Galton on, II 205, 206, 240, 243, 253, III^B 486; types and associations of, II 241; Galton's collection of, II 241, 242; examples of, II 252 Plate XXIV; heredity and, II 242; frequency of, II 242; in the sexes, II 242; of de Candolle, II 207, 208
- Nurture, of Galton, I 11, 12; weeds and, III^A 220; problems regarding State aid and, III^A 253, 254; limited power of, II 118, 127, 128; dependence of abstract ideas on, II 255; early sentiments and, II 256, 257; conscience and, II 257; domestication and, II 258; and nature, see Nature and Nurture
- Oakley, his portrait of Tertius Galton, III^B 570, I 52 Plate XXXIII; his portrait of Francis Galton I 93 Plate XLVIII
- Obituary Notices, written by Galton, II 396 O'Brien, tutor to Galton at Cambridge, I 143-146, 149, 153
- Observation, in Galton's educational scheme, II 155
- Occupation, effect of, on finger-prints, IIIA 155; of parents and health of children, IIIA 356
- Ocean, meteorological statistics of, II 53, 54, 58; determination of currents in, III^B 579
- Octogenarians, inquiries concerning, II 349, 350
- Odell, Maud Gardiner, takes finger-prints of her child, sends to biographer copies of Galton's letters to her, III^B 496–499
- Ogive, exponential curve of Galton, II 191, 239, 335, 338-340, 402-404, III[▲] 62, 167, 168, 422, III^B 463, III[▲] 31 Plate II
- Ogle, Dr, case of crooked finger in twins, II 181; on medical life-histories, II 359
- Oldenshaw, Mrs, to have medallion of Erasmus Darwin, III^B 473
- Omabonde Lake, Galton reaches, I 231, 233, 235
- Omutchikota Lake. See Otchikoto Lake
- Opinion, necessity to test, II 296
- Optical Continuity and just perceptible difference, II 308, 309, III^A Extra Plate facing Table of Contents
- Orators, mentally reading manuscript, II 252; gifts of,
- II 256
- Ord, Dr W. M., on medical life-histories, II 359
- Organisation, spirit of, in the Galton blood, I 124
- Oriental Subjects, and political power, III^A 279 'Origin of Species,' and Galton, I 207, 208, II 4, 5, 70, 82, 201, 206; letter of Galton to Darwin on, II 200 Plate XVIII
- Ortler Spitze, geographical model of, II 34, II 33 Plate ÎV
- Osborn, H. F., on palaeontological evidence for evolution, III^A 82

- Osborn, Admiral S., large head of, III^A 249 Osler, Prof., assistance of, III^A 343 Ostwald, erroneous statement as to priority of de
- Candolle and Galton, II 145 Oswell, W. E., Galton on, II 35; travels of, in Africa, I 214, 215

- Otchikoto Lake, Galton's name on rock by side of, III^B 617, Plate LIX [In 'Tropical South Africa,' 1st ed. this lake on pp. 200 and 238 is termed 'Otchikoto. Galton was there the second time on June 25, 1851; in his sketch of that date (see I 216 Plate LVII) it is termed 'Omutchikota'; the modern Staff map gives no aid]
- Ovahereros, atrocities of the, I 236
- Ovampo (Karupi), a sketch of, by Galton, I 216 Plate LVII
- Ovampos, The, Galton crowns the king of, I 233, 235, 237 Plate LIX; country and welfare of, I 233, 235, 236; fowls of, I 233; subsequent difficulties of, I 240
- Overwork, of Galton, I 101-103, 108, 146, 154, 166-172, 194; of Cambridge students, I 171, 194; victims of, II 278
- Oxen, on African journey, I 222-226, 231-236, 239, I 237 Plate LIX
- Oxford Philosophical Club, Karl Pearson lectures to the, III▲ 315
- Oxford University, and Weldon memorial, IIIA 286, 287; anthropometric laboratory for students of, III^A 328; honours Galton, III^B 493, 494
- Owen, R., size of head and stature of, II 150; asks for specimens from Africa, I 216
- Paestum, Galton sees ruins at, IIIB 475
- Paget, Sir J., singular case of, II 163; analyses the successes of his pupils, III^A 62, 63; advises Mrs Galton, III^B 464
- Pain, sensitivity to, in criminals, II 408; relation of degree felt to force of blow, II 408; measurement of unit of, II 408
- Paine, Thomas, and metal bridges, III^A 148
- Painters, fertility of, II 96, 99; Galton on, II 99 'Pairs of Things,' Arab view of, III^B 535
- Palaeolithic Man, and domestication, II 71; drawings of, and mental imagery, II 240
- Palmer, A., honour conferred on, IIIB 494
- Palmer, Winifred, finger-prints of, III^B 498, 499 Pangenesis, adopted by Galton, II 113; experiments on, II 156-177, 181-183, III^A 129; rejected by Galton,
- II 163, 164, 182-184; letters of Darwin and Galton to 'Nature' on, II 163, 164; danger of theory of,
- II 173
- Panmixia, Galton on observations regarding, III^A 135
- Pantagraph, double, Galton designs, II 42, 45-47
- Pantheism, of Galton, II 117, 119
- Paper, modern, good and bad, III^B 575
- Parentage, Galton on, II 110; and marriage, II 134; and mating, instincts of, III^A 218; in complex organisations, II 182, 185; sex prepotency in, III^A 17, 18; exceptional, and regression, III^A 32; of able men, III^A 27
- Parental Difference, effect of, on offspring, III⁴ 275 Parents, and offspring, resemblance of, II 169, 170, 185, 186, III^A 2-4, 17-19, 229, 242; relationship of, II 172-174; finger-prints of, IIIA 192; latent elements in, II 170, etc.; age of, and fertility, II 408-410; age of, and vigour of offspring, II 348, 349; modern youth and, II 257; and training of children, II 127

- Paris, Galton's holiday visit to, I 118, 119, 147 Parker, Gilbert, novel of, III^B 555 Parker, Sir H., Galton meets in Cape Town, I 219;
- yachting with, I 241 Parker, Lord, of Waddington, in the Temple, IIIA 302; 'Biometrika' and, III^A 250; to meet Galton, III^A 326,
- 327 Parker, The Misses, natural daughters of Erasmus Darwin, I 18 Plate X, I 17, III^B 462
- Parkes, Dr E. A., on medical hygiene, III^B 593, 594

- Parkyns, Mansfield, Galton meets at Khartoum, I 201, $20\overline{2}$
- Parry, Major, Galton on the Danube with, I 133, 134 Parthenogenesis, observations regarding, IIIA 135
- Partridge, Prof. R., Galton in the house of, I 105, 106.
- 113, III^B 565; Galton studies anatomy under, I 105; diagnoses a carbuncle on Galton, I 108

- Passports, Galton's early, I 93, 114 Patency, and latency, II 172, 173 Paternity, finger-prints in determination of, II 307
- Pathological States, inheritance of, II 80; resemblance of, in twins, II 127
- Patronage of landowners might aid Eugenics, III^A 234 Pau, Galton at, III^B 551-553
- Paupers, marriage restrictions about, III^A 268 Pearl, R., work of, III^A 103, 279, 283, 297, 383; post
- held by, III^A 381
- Pearson, E. S., assistance of, II vii, 311 Pearson, Prof. H. H. W., on Galton's name on rock at lake in Ovampoland, I 216 Plate LVII; hears of Galton in Rehoboth, I 223. See also Otchikoto Lake
- Pearson, Karl, some personal recollections of Galton, III^A 239, 262, 432–436; correspondence of, with Galton, see Galton, Francis, correspondence of; with Galton, see Galton, Francis, correspondence of; views on Galton's School, III^A 57; Eugenic Record Office and, III^A 296-299, 303, 304; early plans of, for the Galton Laboratory, III^A 304-306; directs the Galton Laboratory, III^A 299-302, 304, 322, 332, 333, etc.; Fellowship in National Eugenics and, III^A 222, 223, 900-201, etc.; bicker methymotic in statistical work 300, 301, etc.; higher mathematics in statistical work 300, 301, etc.; higher mathematics in statistical work of, III^A 249, 301, 302; on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals (Evolution Committee), III^A 126, 127, 128, 286–291, III^B 501; resigns from Evolution Committee, III^A 291; farm for experi-mental breeding, III^A 134, 135, 251, 287; fellowship of Royal Society of, III^A 282, 283; University of London and, III^A 289, 290; Weldon memorial and, III^A 281–287, 291, 297, 301; Chairman at Galton's Lecture to the Sociological Society UIIA 261 262: lecture to the Sociological Society, IIIA 261, 262; Boyle lecture of, IIIA 309, 314, 315; lectures to Oxford Philosophical Club, III^A 315; Darwin Medal awarded to, III^B 505; 'Chances of Death' by, received by Galton, III^B 502; death and characteristics of Father of, III^A 327, 328; last visit of, to Galton, III^A 432; portrait of, with Galton, III^A 353 Plate XXXVI. See also under 'Biometrika
- Pearson, M. V., assistance of, III^A viii Pedigree, showing direct ancestors of Galton, I 10; of immediate ancestry and collaterals of Galton, Plate A in pocket of Vol. I; showing connections of Barclays with noteworthy ancestors, Plate B in pocket of Vol. 1; showing relationships of Freames, Barclays and Galtons, Plate C in pocket of Vol. I; of Abrahams, Farmers and Galtons, Plate D in pocket of Vol. I; showing connection of Charles Darwin with noteworthy ancestors, Plate E in pocket of Vol. I, and Plate F in pocket of Vol. III^A; of Darwins and Wedgwoods, III^A 313, 314; of Darwin ancestry, I 244-246; of polydaotyly and twinning, II 129; of multiple births, II 129; of criminality (the 'Jukes'), II 231 Pedigrees, indexing of, III^A 103-105; classification in,
- IIIA 343, 344; schedule for use in collecting, IIIA 105, 106; difficulties in working out, I 9; of able families, III^A 343-345, 356
- Pedigree Stock, collection of records of, II 321-323; of moths, Galton's circular regarding, IIIA 45, 46
- Pedler, Sir A., on use of finger-prints in India, III^A 153 Peek, A. E., and Dr Faulds' letter on finger-prints, IIIA 143
- Peerages, extinction of, II 95, 96, 341, 343
- Pekingese, and Pommeranians, cross-breeding of, II 232

- Pelly, Lady, III^A 400, 433, III^B 530, 587 Pember, E. H., delivers Galton's lecture before Roy. Soc. of Literature, III^A 336
- Penn, Margaret, married Thomas Freame, I 32
- Pensioners, use of finger-prints of, IIIA 176
- Peppard, biometricians at, IIIA 135, 279
- Percentiles, Galton's method of, II 125, 236, 374-376, 381, 401-404; table of anthropometric, II 376. See also Normal Curve and Ogive
- Perception, delicacy of, under varying conditions, II 308
- Perry, mathematical lectures of, at Cambridge, I 142, 153
- Perry, Sir E. Cooper, in the Temple with Karl Pearson, IIIA 302
- Perry Coste, F. H., takes finger-prints in Polperro for Galton, III^B 522-524; correspondence of, with Galton, III^B 522-524, 616; colour faculty in son of, III^B 616
- Perseverance, heredity of, II 151
- Pertz, Miss, Galton meets, III^B 513 Pet Animals, II 70-72
- Petit, Dr, attends Mrs Francis Galton, III^B 502
- Petric, Flinders, Galton stays with in Egypt, III^A 240, III^B 515-517
- Petworth, biometricians on holiday at, IIIA 322-326
- Phantasmagoria, II 244; in journalists, II 256
- Phidias, ability of, II 107
- Philanthropy, views of, IIIA 402, 403. See also Charities
- Philisis, Queen of Sicily, portraits of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLII Phillimore, Sir W. and Lady, white ducks of, III^A 360,
- 361; daughter of, killed in accident, III^B 530
- Phillips, Emma, Galton's appreciation of, III^B 532 Phillips, Prof. J., retires from office of Secretary to Brit. Assoc., III^B 458
- Phillips, Mary, marries Darwin Galton, III^B 454 Phillips, Stephen, 'Nero' of, III^B 572 Philosophers, and mental imagery, II 240

- Photographic Researches of Galton, and portraiture, II 283-333; indexing of profiles, etc., II 298-311; method and study of mental characters, II 297; for family records, importance of, II 302; reduction of circle to ellipse, II 299, 300; bi-projection, II 300; measurement of distance by, II 316, 317; measure-ment of animals by, II 317, 318, 320–323; records of pedigree stock by, II 321; lecture on composite
- pedigree stock by, II 321; lecture on composite portraiture to Photographic Society, II 288 *Photography*, air plane, colour and stereoscopic, II 29; Galton's first announcement on, II 229; composite, as method of measuring association of mental and physical characters, II 229; analytical, II 311-316; photograph of a smile, II 312; measurements by, II 316-323; finger-prints and, III^A 187, 196, 197 *Phrenology*, I 157, III^B 577; Captain Noel's interest in, I 80
- I 180
- Phthia, Queen of Epirus, portraits of, and composite, II 296 Plate XLII
- Phthisical, diathesis and physiognomy, II 290-293, composite portrait representing the, II 290-293, XXXIV
- Phthisis, inheritance of, II 292, IIIA 73-76, 260, 326, 399 'Phylometry' and 'Biometry,' IIIB 500 Physical Characters, source of Galton's, I 55, 56; of the
- Negro, II 31; inheritance of, II 76, 82, 135 (see also under Heredity); resemblance of, in twins, II 127; psychological significance of, II 212; correlation of, II 390; correlation of, with mental qualities, II 128,
- 229, 232, 388 Physical Efficiency, marks for, II 382, 386-396, IIIB 480; measurement of, II 90, 336; ability and, II 94; intelligence and, II 77

- Physical Overstrain, and mental overwork, II 351, 352 Physicists, mechanical aptitude in, II 151
- Physiognomic Characters, and mental traits, II 231-233, 283; weight given to, II 301; and phthisical tendency, II 291-293, II 291 Plate XXXIV
- Physiognomy, Charles Darwin on, II 335
- Physical correlation of, with ability, II 128; of the British, II 336, III^A 252, 253; of school-children, and mental capacity, III^A 356
- Pictographs, of American Indians, II 411
- Pictures, seen with closed eyes, II 244, 247; visualised, associated with words, II 243; signalling of, II 280 Piety, and health, II 101; hereditary nature of, II 101,
- 103; and the sceptic, II 102; and the sense of sin, II 102; and moral oscillations, II 102; and instability of disposition, II 103 Pigmentation, and relative healthfulness, IIIB 476, 477
- Pigments, internal and external, IIIA 372; in hair, analysis of, III^A 97, 98; painting of trees in, III^A 97 Plates III, IV
- Pigs, Galton's interest in, III^A 390, 391
- Pincushion Doll, legend regarding lady and doctor, **III^B 553**
- Pinsent, Mrs Hume, on segregation of the feeble-minded, III^A 374
- Pitch, of musical note, measure of sensitivity to, II 226, 227
- Pitfalls, in experiments on theory of chance, II 405, 406
- Plague, and Sir Francis S. Darwin, I 23
- Planimeter, Amsler's, use of, II 144
- Plants, laws of inheritance in, IIIA 251; in windy and still air. IIIA 131-133
- Plato, ability of, II 107; eugenic passages in works of, III^A 312
- Playfair, Dr Lyon (afterwards Lord), Galton intro-duced to, at Liebig's laboratory, I 130; on Catholic control and education, II 139
- Ploetz, A., interest of, in Eugenics, III^A 388, 389; Rassen-Hygiene' of, III^B 599; visits Galton, III^A 429, III^B 606; letter of, to Galton, III^B 545, 546 Plymouth, Galton at, III^A 296, 297–310, III^B 579–581
- Poem, of Dr Erasmus Darwin to Mrs Pole, I 18 Plate XI;
- of Galton on birth of Prince of Wales, I 167. See also Verses, Epigram, Ardennes
- Poetry, and Science, III^A 337, 338, 343; in educational scheme, II 155
- Poets, Galton on, H 99; fertility of, H 96, 99; and expression of ideas, III^A 337, 338
- Pole, Mrs Chandos. See Collier, Elizabeth Pole, W., on Roy. Soc. Committee on Colour-blindness, II 227
- Pollaky, and finger-print work, III^B 590 Pollock, pedigree of, III^A 343, 345
- Polperro, finger-prints from, IIIB 522-524
- Polydactyly, in siblings of twins, II 129
- Ponies, hearing of, II 216 Poole, W. H., material on visualisation provided by, II 237, 344
- Poor-Law, effect of working of, II 417
- Poppy, Shirley, work on inheritance in, III^A 251, 279, 280, III^B 515
- Popular Lectures, difficulties of, IIIA 246, 247
- Population, Galton on, II 335; error in treating statistics of, II 147, 265, 266; of distinguished scientists in British Isles, II 151; prediction of, from measurement on small sample, II 179; and Malthus conclusions, II 265; effect of town life on, II 123– 126; stability of, III^A 58, 61, 65; reproduction of a stable, III^A 28, 29; limitation of, III^A 322; over-growth of, III^A 218; sudden advances in, III^A 426, 005 denotes the realities in IIIA 920, from only and 427; descent of qualities in, III^A 229; from early and late marriages, II 266

Portmanteau words, III^A 337

- Portmore, Lord. See Colyear, Charles
- Portraits, of the Darwin family, I 243, 244; indexing and numeralisation of, II 283, 323-328; telegraphy of, II 283, 309, 324; measure of resemblance between, II 329-331; composite family, II 356. See individual names for reference to portraits of all members of Galton and Darwin families, except Francis Galton Portraits of Francis Galton:

 - Aged 8, silhouette, I 63 Plate XXXIX
 Aged 18, from water-colour by Oakley, I 93 Plate XLVIII
 - (3) Aged c. 26, from a water-colour sketch, IIIB 456 Plate XLVII
 - (4) Aged c. 28, from a daguerreotype, II 1 Plate I
 - (5) Aged 30 (?), from photographs on glass, I 211 Plate LV
 - (6) Aged 31, with Louisa Galton, from a photograph, I 241 Plate LX
 - 7) Aged 33, from a photograph, II 2 Plate II
 - (8) Aged 38, from a photograph, III^B 531 Plate ĽV (ii)
 - (9) Aged 38, from a photograph, II 40 Plate VIII
 - (10) Aged 42, from photographs, II 67 Plate IX
 - (11) Aged 45 (?), with Louisa Galton, I 242 Plate LXI
 - (12) Aged 50, compared with Charles Darwin, aged 51, from photographs, I 56 Plate XXXVII
 - (13) Aged about 50, from a photograph, II 131 Plate XIII
 - (14) Aged 55, from a photograph, II 11 Plate III
 (15) Aged 56, in holiday garb, from a photograph,
 - II 226 Plate XXII
 - (16) Aged 60, from the oil-painting by Graef, II 99 Plate XI
 - (17) Aged about 60, from Galton's standard photographs of himself, II 356 Plate XLIX
 - (18) Åged about 60, from photographs, II 211 Plate XXI
 - (19) Aged about 65, from a photograph, II 283 Plate XXVII
 - (20) Aged 65, silhouette, compared with that of age 8, 11 310
 - (21) Aged about 65, from a photograph, III^B 472 Plate XLIX
 - (22) Aged 66, copper-engraving from 'Biometrika,' III^A Frontispiece
 - (23) Aged about 68, from a photograph, II 334
 - (24) Aged 71, photographed in two aspects as criminal by Bertillon, II 383 Plate LII
 (25) Aged 73, from a photograph, II Frontispiece
 (26) Aged chort 74 from a photograph, II 270

 - (26) Aged about 74, from a photograph, II 270 Plate XXV

 - (27) Aged 75, from a photograph, II 281 Plate XXVI (28) Aged about 75, from a photograph, III^B Frontispiece (29) Aged 75, in holiday garb, July at Royat,
 - III^B 502 Plate LII
 - (30) Aged 80, from a photograph by Dew Smith, III^A 217 Plate XXXI
 - (31) Aged about 80, from a photograph, III^A 249 Plate XXXII
 - (32) Aged about 80, a reverie 'caught when the spirit
 - was not there,' III^A 354 Plate XXXVII (33) Aged 81, from the oil-painting by Furse, I Frontispiece
 - (34) Aged \$2, from a photograph, III^A 259 Plate XXXIV
 - (35) Aged 83, from a photograph by W. F. R. Weldon, II 332 Plate XLVII

- (36) Aged 84, with his great-niece Eva Biggs at Bridge End, III^B 576 Plate LVIII
- (37) Aged 85, from a sketch by Eva Biggs, II viii (38) Aged 85, in donkey-chair, from a photograph, II 415 Plate LIII
- (39) Aged 87, with his biographer on the Stoep at Fox Holm, III[▲] 353 Plate XXXVI
- (40) Aged 87, with the faithful Gifi and Wee Ling on (41) Aged 88, from a sketch by Frank Carter, II xi, tailpiece to 'Contents'
 (42) Aged 88, from a sketch by Frank Carter, III A 432 Plate XL

- (43) Aged 88, from a sketch by Eva Biggs, II 425 Plate LIV
- (44) Aged 89 all but a month, from a photograph taken after death, III^A 433 Plate XLI
- Portraiture, and photographic researches, II 283-333; used to distinguish racial and mental types, II 301, 303
- Portugal Street, Galton living in, II 11
- Post-mortem examination, Galton sees his first, I 100
- Poulton, Prof. E. B., co-operation of, II 321; on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, III^A 126; on Evolution Committee, III^A 290; calls attention in his translation of Weismann to Galton's ideas, IIIA 341
- Practice and proficiency, II 372, 373
- Prayer, nature of, II 115; efficacy of, II 115-117, 131, 250, 259, 260; subjective value of, II 117; effect of Galton's article on, II 175, 250, 258; Galton on, in letters to his nieces Millicent Lethbridge and Evelyne Biggs, III^A 271, 272; chapter on, in 'Inquiries into Human Faculty,' III^B 448, 449, 471, 472; Galton's, on writing for publication, III^B 449
- Prediction, of character of population from knowledge of a small sample, II 179; of extinction of families, II 360; of speed of fastest horse, II 399; of fertility, from ages of parents, II 408
- Prepotency, and sports, III^A 98, 99; in sires, III^A 44, 99, 100; co-operation regarding observations on, III^A 135
- Price, Bartholomew, proposes that Hon. D.C.L. be conferred upon Galton at Oxford, IIIB 493, 494
- Price, Bedford, pedigree from, IIIA 371
- Price, Bonamy, and Wordsworth, IIIA 115
- Pridham. Miss, helps with experimental breeding, III^B 484
- Priestley, Dr, and Samuel Galton, I 44, 45; house of, I 51, 62
- Primates, finger-prints of, IIIA 143
- [•] Primer of Statistics,[•] by W. P. and E. M. Elderton, III^Δ 316, 317, 320, 363, 364, 376–379, 385, 386, III^B 601
- Primogeniture, and heredity, III^A 405
- Prince of Wales, plot to kidnap, III^A 159; verses by Galton on birth of, I 167
- 'Principia botanica,' of Robert Waring Darwin, I 15

Pritchard, Dr, physician to Tertius Galton, I 185

- Prizeman, Galton, in Anatomy and Chemistry, I 119 Prizes, offered by Galton for family histories, II 359-363, 370; method of proportioning first and second, II 411-414
- Probability, and Eugenics, IIIA 274, 320; the basis of knowledge, IIIA 314
- Probable Error, Galton's determination of, IIIA 63
- Procter, Mrs, meets Galton in Egypt, III^B 519
- Professorship of Eugenics, proposals and plans for, III^A 224, 225, 300, 381-384, 437, 438 Professorship of Applied Statistics, proposals for, by Florence Nightingale, II 414-424

Proficiency, and practice, II 372, 373

- Profiles, identification by, II 304, 306, 324, 326; of Greek girl from a gem, II 309; formula for, II 309; indexing of, II 304, 323-328, III^A 325, 326; Galton's collection of, II 323, 324; racial, II 324; resemblance of, in relatives, II 309, 310, 324; Galton working on, IVE fraction of and a set of the set of th
- III^B 578, 602, 605. See also Silhouettes
 Progenitors, value of life-histories of, II 302, 303; knowledge of, in 'Kantsaywhere,' III^A 415, 422
 Propaganda, and scientific research, III^A 371, 372, 379;
- needs and difficulties of, III^A 407, 408; Galton's methods of, III^A 412
- Pryor, collection of silhouettes of, IIIB 580
- Psychical, measurements, and normal curve, II 90, 91; in schools, II 344; characters, ranking of, II 351; measure of strength of resemblance in, III^{Λ} 69
- Psychological, investigations of Galton, II 211-282; papers, English and Continental, II 213
- Psychologists, and the correlation of ranks, II 393
- Psychology, experimental, and Galton, II 211-213; of the herd, II 73, 74
- Psychometric, instruments devised by Galton, II 215-228; observations and experiments of Galton, II 228-248
- Psychometry, definition of, II 233
- Psycho-Physics, II 229; science of, II 307
- Public Opinion, power of, IIIA 352, 367; instability of, III^A 321, 404
- Pull, strength of, II 374, 376
- Punch, drawing in, III^A 335, 375, 376; on 'the squeeze of 86,' II 375
- Punishments, legal, result of Florence Nightingale's queries on, II 417
- Pure Breed, III 4 76, 77 'Pure-Line' hypothesis, II 171, III^A 10, 11, 58, 221
- Purkenje, work of, on finger-prints, IIIA 141, 143, 161, 174, 179, 184; standard patterns of, III^A 179 Plate IX
- Pursuits, and early interests of Galton, I 68, 69, 71, 76, 77, 78, 80, 82, 83, 85, 90, 101, 109, 111
- Quagga taint, II 159
- Quakers, and Galton ancestry, I 9, 11, 27-49, 59, 74; persecutions of, I 31, 32, 34-38; and commercial enterprise, I 32-40, 46; Samuel Galton disowned by, I 45
- Quartiles, Galton's definition of, II 338; Galton's use of, III^A 51, 54, 55, 422; and standard deviations, II 339 'Quedley,' meaning of, III^A 325, 326
- Questions of the Day and of the Fray,' II 27 Questelet, and Galton, II 12, 39; and Florence Nightingale, II 414, 418; 'mean man' of, II 295; and composite portraits, II 297; and application of mathematics to social phenomena, III^A 1; and the normal curve, II 90; on expectation and realisation, etc., II 418; achievements of, II 420; 'Letters on Probabilities' of, II 89, 335
- Quincunx, Galton's, III^A 9, 10, 63
- Rabbits, and experiments on pangenesis, II 156-169. 174 - 177
- Race, Galton's definition of, III^A 84, 85; improvement of, III^A 233-235, 241, 242, 252, 253, 355 (see also under Eugenics); survival of, II 82, 83; extinction of, II 264; selection and, II 120, 263; influence of man upon, II 264
- Races, inequalities of, II 32, 33, 106-109, III^A 252; mental peculiarities of, II 88; innate character and intelligence of different, II 352, 353; civilised and uncivilised, mental imagery in, II 239, 240; com-parison of types of, III^A 325, 326; finger-prints in

different, III^A 139, 140, 143, 193, 194, III^B 485, 489-491; relative fertility of, IIIA 218, 219; and stirps, II 171; composite photographs of, II 290, 294

- Racial mentality, and physical characters, II 301
- Radiometer, of Crookes, and 'spirit' influence, II 63
- Radium, Galton's interest in, III^B 522

- Ramsay, Sir W., on American science, III^B 531 Ramsay, Prof. W. M., honour conferred on, III^B 494 Randal (Randall or Randle!), Sergeant, at Galton's anthropometric laboratory, II 378, III^B 489; injury to, and finger-prints of, IIIA 154
- Ranking, Galton's method of, II 236; and mental imagery, II 238; of psychical characters, II 351; and the ogive curve, II 335 Ranks, theory of, II 337, applications of, II 389-391; correlation of, II 393, III^A 3
- Rats, experiments on, II 166, 167, 176; and rat-catchers, III^B 532-534, 548
- Rawson, Sir R. W., and International Statistical Institute, II 397
- Ray, Mrs, Galton meets, IIIB 593
- Rayleigh, Lord, chairman of Roy. Soc. Committee on Colour-blindness, II 227; Karl Pearson writes to, on the trusteeship of the Weldon Medal, III^A 285, 286; Hon. Fellow of Trinity College, III^A 236, 238; re-markable head of, III^A 248; presidential address of, III^A 301; on possibility of the earth losing her atmosphere, III^B 470; a Copley medallist, III^A 431, III^B 614
- Reaction Time, instrument for determining, II 219, 220, III^B 514; classification on basis of, II 229; measure-ment of, II 277, 278, 359
- 'Reader, The,' and Galton, II 67-69; supporters of, II 68
- 'Recessive,' discussion of term, III^A 337 'Record of Family Faculties and Life History Album,' II 363-370
- Recreations of Galton, changing with age, III^A 353 Rede Lecture, Galton's, II 268, 270, 271, III^B 473
- Register, national, proposed by Galton, II 120-122; general, of the insane, III^A 365, 366; biographical, II 355, III^A 264 (the 'Golden Book')
- Registrators, for anthropometric data, Galton's pocket, **II 340, 34**]
- Regression, first idea of, III^A 6-11, 13; coefficient of, III^A 25, 47; and correlation, III^A 50; and progression, pea experiments, III^A 6, 7, 13; nature of, illustrated by quincuns, III⁴ 9; and heredity in stature of man, III⁴ 11-34; and the generant, III⁴ 20; establishment of breeds and, III⁴ 31; law of, II 79, III⁴ 46; and stability of types, III^A 46; evolution and, III^A 48; formula for multiple, II 54, 55; Galton's fallacious reasoning regarding, III^A 23, 24, 58, 61, 76, 78-80, 82-84, 86, 87, 93, 94, 170
- Regression Line, Galton reaches his first, IIIA 3, 4; determination of slope of, from contour lines of correlation table, III^A 13, 14, 52; of offspring on midparent for stature, III^A 13; earliest published, III▲ 24
- Rehoboth, Galton remembered at, I 223
- Reid, Mr, photographs horses for Galton, III^B 506, 507. [N.B. It has now been ascertained that all the negatives of these were destroyed by him after printing] Reid. Archdall. and inheritance of tuberculosis. IIIA 260
- Relations, average number of, IIIA 390, 391, 396, 397
- Religion, widening of Galton's views on the function of, I 207, 208; and science, II 147, 151, 152, 261; and Eugenics, II 249, 267, III^A 265, 272-274; and the public conscience, III^A 267; and celibacy, III^A 269; and national stability, III^A 88; early training and,

II 256, 257; reformation and, III^A 90-93, 272; three definitions of, III^A 89; as source of strength, III^A 424; three kinds of, III^B 564

Religions, relativity of, II 32

- Religious, authority and science, II 135, 139; belief and doctrine of evolution, IIIA 89-93; dogma, and free inquiry, II 257; faiths, Galton's attitude regarding, III^B 441, 442; sentiments, source of, II 82, 83; views of Galton, II 117, 119, 261, 425, III^A 271, 272, 424-425, II 102 Plate XII
- Reminiscences, of Mrs Wheler, I 63, 64, 82; I 48 Plate XXIX
- Renan, the 'Antichrist' of, III^B 572
- Rentoul, Dr, views as to book of, III^A 304, 305, 312 'Report on African Explorations,' II 27

Report on African Explorations,

- Reproductive Organs, Darwin on function of, II 174
- Reproductive Selection, II 79, 80, III^B 505, 506
- Reputation, a measure of ability, Π 89, 91, 92 Research Fellowship in Eugenics, ΠI^A 113, 221–223, 258 Resemblance, measurement of, II 329-333, IIIA 24,
- III^B 562, 564-566, 569, 588
- Retinal Picture, retention of, II 241, IIIB 629
- Reversion, coefficient of, IIIA 9, 11; phenomena of, illustrated by quincunx, IIIA 9
- Reviewers, short-sightedness of, IIIA 174
- Rhinoceroses, shooting of, in Africa, I 237
- Riano, Señora G. de, Galton sees, in Madrid, III^B 512 Ribot, T., book of, on heredity, reviewed by Galton, III^B 463; and Fechner's work, III^B 464
- Richardson, Dr B. W., on medical life-histories, II 359 Richardson, Samuel, novels of, III^B 584
- Richmond, painting of Darwin by, IIIA 340 Plate XXXV
- Ridges and creases of hands and feet, III^A 178; coarseness of, and tactile sensitivity, IIIA, 178, 179; use of, III^A 178, 179
- Ridges, Mrs, housekeeper at Birmingham school, III^B 452

Ridgeway, Prof. W., and Eugenics, III^A 345

Riding, Galton, aged 31 years, his pony unaccompanied, I 70

Riflemen, protection of, II 18, 19

- *Right* and left sides, strength of hand and keenness of vision on, II 377
- Rivet, André, biography of, II 101
- Robb, Mrs, gives introductions to Galton, IIIB 509, 513 Robbery, and robbers, I 78-80
- Robertson, J. M., on forces of kakogenics, III^A 260; on eugenic ideals, III^A 263
- Robinson, L., III^B 529; and Galton's work on finger-prints, III^A 176; praises Dean Inge's sermon on Eugenics, III^B 612
- Rodwell, G. F., on statistics from Marlborough College, II 343

Roget, 'Thesaurus' of, II 269; number forms of, III^B 469 Roman Catholics, in the Albert Hall, III^B 570; Congress

of, III^B 586

Roman Ladies, composite portrait of, II 295, II 296 Plate XLIII

Romanes, Prof., Croonian lecture of, II 191; and Galton's work, II 250; and the origin of varieties, II 272; on need for experimental zoology, III^A 81, 129; and use of term 'Eugenics,' IIIA 221

Ronath, Fräulein, German opinion of Galton, III^B 602 Roscoe, Sir H., and 'The Reader' and 'Nature,' II 68, 69;

- and Eugenics, IIIA 385; garden of, IIIA 278; and Galton, III^A 400, III^B 546
- Rosebery, Lord, visits Eugenics Laboratory, IIIA 335,
- 336; speaks at Oxford on conferment of degrees, III^B 494; and John Morley anecdote, III^B 615 Rosenheim, Miss, work of, IIIA 426

Roumania, Eugenics in, II 267

Royal Commission, on deterioration of the British race, 111^A 251, 252, 364–366; on the poor law, 111^A 323, 324

665

- Royal Engineers, composite portraits of men and officers of, II 286 Plate XXIX, II 290____
- Royal Geographical Society, and Galton, II 2, 4, 13, 18, 24-27, 34-36, 50, 67; and Galton's African travels, I 214-216, 239; Galton elected to membership of, I 215; medal of, awarded to Galton, I 239; H. M. Stanley on, II 30

Royal Institute of Public Health, Galton at, II 345

- Royal Institution, Galton becomes member of, II 88; Galton lectures at, II 243, 294, 307, 337, III^A 6; A. R. Wallace lectures at, III^A 370; Karl Pearson lectures at, IIIA 369, 370; Galton on scope and value of, II 420, 421
- Royal Society, Galton elected to Fellowship, etc., II 13; Galton's papers before, II 39, 40, 57–60, 156, 163, 164, 169, 408, III⁴ 12, 25–27, 34, 40, 50, 161–174; on kinsfolk of Fellows of, III^A 107–121; and large heads of Fellows, II 94; questionnaire to Fellows of, II 145, 149; Galton on Kew Committee of, II 59, 60; on Committee to investigate Colour-blindness of, II 227; on Council of, II 361; Gold Medal of, awarded to Galton, II 201, III^B 476; Darwin Medal of, awarded to Galton, III^A 236, 237; Copley Medal of, awarded to Galton, III^A 400, III^B 611, 614, 615; Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals, or Evolution Committee of, III^A 126, 127, 133–135, 286–291, 311, 312, III^B 501; biometry and, III^A 241, 243, 279, 282, 283, 287; foundation of 'Biometrika' and, III^A 100; nominates Bateson as a referee for biometric paper, III^A 100, 241; referees of, III^A 297; and memoir on albinism, III^A 315; on literary standard of memoirs of, IIIA 331, 332, 337; Galton suggests new procedure at meetings of, III^B 468; Karl Pearson's fellowship of, III^A 282-284; the Weldon memorial and, III^A 127, 281, 285, 286; on death of Galton, III^B 617; Samuel Galton and, I 44, 47
- Royal Society of Literature, and low literary standard of scientific memoirs, III^A 329, 330, 332, 333, 336-339
- Royal Society of Medicine, debate on heredity at, IIIA 357
- Royat, death of Louisa Galton at, II 281, IIIB 447, 514 Royds, on the characters of rabbits, II 159
- Rue, Warren de la, and Galton, II 59; and exhibition of scientific instruments, II 215
- Rücker, Sir A., and research fellowship in Eugenics, III^A 222, 223, III^B 530; scheme for Galton Eugenics Laboratory sent to, III^A 305, 306; letter to, on Eugenics Record Office, III^A 303, 304; and Galton bequest, III^A 301; letter of, to Galton, accepting gift for London University, III^A 307; definition of Eugenics and, III⁴ 269; on lady secretaries, III⁴ 278

Rural Populations, fertility, etc. of, II 123-126

- Ruskin, letter of, IIIB 461
- Russell, Count, caves of, III^B 559, 560; book of, III^B 569,
- Russell, Dr, Galton's early tour with, I 92-97
- Russia, lessons from revolution in, III^A 90; war of, with Japan, III^B 532, 534
- Russians, colour associations and number forms of, II 240
- Rutland Gate, No. 42, Galton's home 1857-1911, II 11, 12, II 11 Plate III; determination of latitude of, II 50; workroom at, III^A 238; tablet above porch of, III^A 311
- Ryley, Kathleen V., work of, III[▲] 386, 387, 426
- Sabine, Sir E., influence on Galton, II 59, 61; on Committee of Brit. Assoc., III^B 458

P G III

St Andrews, Dr Heron's lectures at, III^A 360, 361

- St Quintins, the, at Keswick, I 156 Saleeby, C. W., controversial methods of, III^A 404, 405; attacks Eugenics Laboratory, ΠI^{A} 408, ΠI^{B} 601; his views on Eugenics, ΠI^{A} 372, 428, 430, ΠI^{B} 605; his 'Parenthood and Race Culture,' ΠI^{B} 597; prepares abstracts of Galton's books for Harmsworth, ΠI^{B} 601
- Salisbury, Galton visits, II 130
- Salisbury, Lord, never took exercise, III^B 569; size of head and stature of, II 150 Salvin, on Evolution Committee, III^A 127, 291; char-
- acteristics of, IIIA 325
- Sampler, of Lucy Barclay worked at Ury, I 46 Plate XXVII
- Sandow, pupils of, IIIA 253; physique of, IIIA 253
- Sandwich, origin of word for food, III^B 548
- Sandwich Islands, named after Lord Sandwich, III^B 548
- Sandys, Dr, speech on presentation of Galton for Hon. D.Sc. at Cambridge, III^B 495
- Sanitary Administration, needs of, II 156 Savage, Elizabeth, wife of Sir Charles Sedley and ancestress of Galton, I 20
- Savage Peoples, suggested tests for, II 385 Savages, character of, II 74; and domestication of animals, II 70, 71
- Savants, characteristics of, II 141 Savile, Elizabeth, mother of Sir Charles Sedley, I 20
- Savile, Mary, on holiday with Evelyne Biggs, III^B 574, 578, calls on Galton, III^B 608
- Savile, Sir Henry, ancestor of Galton, scholarship of, I 20; portrait of, I 20 Plate XV
- Savile-Sedley, ancestry of Galton, its characteristics, I 21
- Sayce, Prof., in Egypt, III^B 517, 518, 519 Sayers, Captain, Galton meets, I 113; possible influence of, I 214
- Scales, for testing hair, skin, and eye colours, II 223-226; for standardisation of colours, II 224-226
- Scandinavian Hybridisation of British race, II 371
- Schedules, reluctance to fill in, II 357; dealing with-age of parents and vigour of offspring, II 348, 349; persons of advanced age, II 349, 350; social stability, II 350, 351; mental fatigue, II 276, 351, 352; innate characters and intelligence of different races, II 352, 353; alleged darkening of hair in English, II 353, 354; for composite family portraits, II 356; for analysis of men of science, II 149–155; on faculty of visualisation, II 236-238; on same from Charles Darwin, II 194, 195; for phthisical patients, II 291; as four-yearly reports from 'old boys' to their schools, II 346; statistics by, II 348-356; as biographical registers, II 355; for use in pedigree work, III^A 105, 106; sent to Fellows of the Roy. Soc., III^A 108, 113-114; to form register of able families, III^A 121; for heredity of disease, III^A 71, 72
- Schimmelpenninck, Mary Anne (née Galton), aunt to Francis Galton, memoirs of, 11 193, 111^B 604; her appreciation of Samuel Galton the First, I 41-43; ability of, I 53-54; Francis Galton on, III^B 553, 580; silhouette of, I 54 Plate XXXV, III^B 580
- Schmidt, Dr, at Keswick, I 156, 157
- Schoolboys and headmasters, I 87-88
- Schoolmasters, their neglect of opportunities, IIIA 232, 233; their opportunities for observational work, II 344-348
- Schools, attended by Darwin, his views on, I 12; attended by Galton, Mrs French's, I 67, I 75 Plate XLV; at Boulogne, I 70-74; Mr Atwood's, I 77-80; King Edward's at Birmingham, I 81-90, Francis begs to be removed from, I 86-89; anthropometric data from, II 336-337, 343-346; should serve two purposes, as place of education and place of research, II 344; value

of, for statistical inquiries, II 344-345; and myopia, IIIA 356

- Schuster, Sir A., number form of, II 242, III^B 469
- Schuster, Str A., humber form 61, 11 242, 1112 469 Schuster, Edgar, first Galton Eugenics Research Fellow, III^ 258, 274, 291, 296, 300, III^B 536, 541, 542; resignation of fellowship, III^A 291, 296-298, 300; his anthropometric work at Oxford, III^A 328, 379; Galton's letters to, III^B 541-542, 554-558, 562, 577, 583; letters of, to Galton, III^B 561, 583-584; joint with Galton and Schurger (National March 1994). work with Galton on 'Noteworthy Families,' IIIA 264; work on the human brain, III^A 315, 325, 326; memoirs by, III^A 258, 259, 279; on inheritance of mental characters, III^A 291; on promise of youth and performance of manhood, III^A 232; on sequestrated church properties, III^A 370; his opinion of Ethel M. Elderton, III^A 305
- Schweinfurth, G., geographical discoveries of, II31; Galton has two days in the desert with, IIIA 240; with Galton in Cairo, III^B 518-519; sends Galton a photograph of d'Arnaud Bey, III^B 455 and Plate XLVI
- Science, how sciences develop, Galton, IIIB 463, Pearson, IIIA 262; scope of, II 347-348; and religion, II 135, 147, 151, 152, 261; priesthood of, II 156; inheritance of—ability in, II 97, imagination in, II 98, power of analysis in, II 98; inborn taste for, II 152; need for travelling fellowships in, II 152; ways of furthering, II 153-155; as a profession and as a pursuit, II 154 155, III^A 331; in education, II 155; at school, Francis Galton's craving for, I 89
- Scientific, memoirs, low literary standard of, IIIA 329-332, 336-339; achievement and environmental superintendence, value of, II 153; low general culture 153; superintendence, value of, II 153; low general culture of modern writers of memoirs, III^A 331, 338; research and propagandism in Eugenics, IIIA 371, 372, 379; Societies Committee, Local, Galton Chairman of, 11362; salon of Mrs Hertz, III^B464; discoverers and statesmen, II 135; tastes of Samuel Galton, I 46-48; ability of Erasmus Darwin, I 16, 49, of Sir Douglas Galton, I 53; ability, sources of Francis Galton's, I 48; imagination in Erasmus Darwin, Charles Darwin and Francis Galton, I 48; tastes, reawakening of, in Francis Galton, I 209-211, Chapter vn, I 211-242: chat, Francis Galton's delight in, III^B 596, 611
- Scientists, fertility of, II 96; motives of, II 96, 97; distinguished, number of, in British Isles, II 151: energy of, II 151, 251; independence of character in, II 151, 155; mechanical aptitude in, II 151; religious faith of, II 152; teaching of, II 155; mediocre academic degrees of, II 155; antecedents of, II 177, 178; nature and nurture of, II 177-179; mental imagery of, II 237; phantasmagoria of, II 244; veracity of, III^B 478, 479; size of head and stature of, II 149, 150; English men of science, II 87, 130, 134, 142, 145; characteristics of, II 149-155, 207
- Scotland, Galton's tour in, I 104-105 Scotland Yard, Galton visits, to see finger-print indexing, III^B 572
- Scott, Dr Dukinfield, President of Linnean Society at Darwin-Wallace Celebration, III^A 340-341
- Scott, R. H. (Secretary to Meteorological Council), III^B 475
- Scottish Lowlanders, ability of, II 106
- Seabrooke (Evelyne Biggs' maid), adventure at Biarritz, III^B 561; mentioned, III^B 583
- Seal, and parchment carried by Galton in Africa, I 220; made for Galton in Egypt, III^B 518
- Sedguick, Adam, views on farm for experimental breeding, III^A 134; and Darwin Commemoration, III▲ 369́

Sedley, Catherine (Countess of Dorchester), character and ancestry of, I 19-20; portrait of, I 19 Plate XIV

Sedley, Sir Charles, character of, I 20; notices of, I 20; portrait of, I 27 Plate XXI

- Sedley, Sir William, founder of Sedleian professorship, Oxford, ancestor of Francis Galton, I 21
- Seeds, inheritance of weight and diameter of, in mother and daughter plants, II 392, III4 3-7 Seeley, Prof. J. R., and 'The Reader,' II 68

Segregation, of the feeble-minded, III^A 365-367. and their happiness under it, III^ 373-374 Selection, and variation, II 171; Darwin's Natural, II 171;

- Galton's Germinal, II 171, 185, 186; Pearson's Reproductive, III^B 505 etc.; effect of long-continued, II 399; and man, II 72-73; artificial, II 120; of plants grown in windy and still air, III^A 131-132, 133; selection of germinal elements, II 172; stringent, in man, II 263-264; effect of artificial, on birth-rate, III^A 92; effect of continued, III^A 93, 94; and progress, III^A 94; and multiple regression, III^A 94; and correlation of characters in organism, III^A 94; of size of head in bull-dog, III^4 94; retrograde, III^4 95; and variability, III^4 27; natural, and new forms, III^4 32, 170; of size, and its limits, III^4 49; observations on, III^A 135; sexual, and finger-prints, III^A 168-169; natural, and finger-prints, IIIA 169
- Selector, Galton's mechanical, to pick out individuals of given character, II 305, 306, III^A 149

Self, multiple nature of, II 246 Self-Consciousness, in Galton, I 93, 94

Self-Control, in criminals, II 230

Seligmann, Dr, takes Galton round Vienna hospitals and museums, I 96, 97

Semlin, visited by Galton, I 133

Sensation, scale of, III^B 493; and its source, Fechner's Law, IIIB 464; limit of, II 307; variation in threshold of, II 308; faint, and the imagination, II 307, 308

Senses, keenness and discrimination of, II 359, 365

Sensitivity, of men and women, II 221; and ability, II 222; to colour differences, Galton's instrument to measure, II 226

Sentiments, influence of early, II 256, 257

Sergi, G., asks Galton's aid as to anthropometric instruments, II 226; Galton meets in Italy, III^B 474

Serpent, Galton jumps on its tail, I 234

Services, the public, and marks for bodily efficiency, II 387, 388

Seton-Karr, hunter, III^B 516

Seward, Anna, and Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 192, 193

- Sex, and creative genius, II 99; necessity of, in complex organisations, II 182; advantages of, II 185; and mental imagery, II 242; associated with numbers, II 253; and its origin, III^A 135; and touch, III^A 169; of offspring of aged fathers, II 210
- Sextant, examination of, at Kew, II 49, 50, 59; super-position of photographs by aid of, II 285, 287
- Sexual Attractiveness, and the origin of varieties, II 272, 273
- Sexual Generation and Cross-fertilisation, paper by Galton, III^A 318

Shades, measurement of resemblance in, II 303

Shaen, Margaret, recollections of Galton and Darwin, II 196; at San Remo, III^A 244; at Bordighera, III^A 276

Sharpey, Prof., large size of head, IIIA 248

- Shaw, G. Bernard, 'Superman' of, II 109; on marriage and Eugenics, III^A 260, 261; lectures for Eugenics Education Society, III^A 427
- Sheep, hermaphrodites in, IIIA 359; blood of, at different seasons, III^B 564

Sheikh, incident with a, and Galton in Egypt, I 200, 205

Shell-Shock, family history of cases of, II 173; and mental overwork, II 278

- Sheppard, W. F., his table of deviates, II 401; table of centiles calculated by, IIIA 304, 312; letters of Galton to, III^B 486, 487; dines with Galton, III^B 487; his number form, III^B 486
- Shirreff, Emily, letters to Galton, II 132, 133; meets Galton in Italy, III^B 474 Shooting, boar in Egypt, I 200; hippopotami in Egypt,
- 1 202; lions in Africa, I 222, 223, 224; giraffe in Africa, I 223; rhinoceroses in Africa, I 224, 237; hyena and fowl in Africa, I 231; grouse in Scotland, I 208; hunting and, I 208-209; fox-hunting, finer sport than big game, I 234
- Shorthouse, John Henry, and Abrahams family, I 39; see also Pedigree Plate D in pocket of Vol. I
- Short-Lived families, Buttons, I 36, 37, 42, 43; Hubert Galtons, I 53
- Shortsightedness, inheritance of, IIIA 356. See also Sight
- Shyness, resemblance in brothers, IIIA 247
- Siblings, and 'sibs,' origin of words, IIIA 332; finger-prints in pairs of siblings, IIIA 189, 190, 191

- Sibship, of Francis Galton, I 63 Sicily, Weldon works on snails in, III^A 251; induces
- Galton to visit, III^B 525, 526 Sight, tests for, II 222, 223; maximum values for keenness of, II 374; percentile values of keenness of, II 376; values of keenness of, at each rank, II 390
- Silhouette Portraits, of Elizabeth Collier (Mrs Pole and her dog), I 21, Plate XVII, I 14 Plate IV bis (as Mrs Erasmus Darwin); of Dr Erasmus Darwin and his son Erasmus at chess, I 14 Plate IV; of Dr Darwin alone, I 14 Plate IV bis; of Mrs Samuel Galton (Lucy Barclay), I 44 Plate XXVI; of Tertius Galton with penninck (Mary Ann Galton), I 54 Plate XXXV; of Theodore Galton, and of Adele Galton, I 54 Plate XXXV; of Erasmus Galton, I 69 Plate XLII; of Francis Galton, as a child, I 62 Plate XXXIX; when aged 65, II 310
- Silhouettes, Galton's use of, II 304, 309; method of taking, II 309, 310; photographic, examples of, Galton's own, II 310; method of indexing, III^A 325, 326; Galton's researches on, III^B 577, 578; on a collection, including members of Galton family, III^B 580. See also *Profiles*
- Simon [Sir R. M.], consulted as to 'medical histories' of individuals, II 359; Galton studies anatomy under, at King's College, I 105 Simpson, Mrs (née Senior), Galton visits, III^B 513

Simpson, second wrangler to Cayley in 1842, I 164

Sin, original, influence of doctrine of, II 85

- Sires, prepotency of, in trotting horses, IIIA 99, 100, in Basset hounds, III 44
- Sisters, composite portraits of, II 288 Plate XXXII, II 288 Plate XXXIII
- Sketches, of Breadsall Priory, I 74 Plate XLIII and Breadsall Church, I 74 Plate XLIV; and plan of 'The Larches,' I 75 Plate XLV; of Elston Hall, I 30 Plate XXIII; of Heydon Hall, I 246 Plate LXIV; of Claverdon, House and Church, I 48 Plate XXIX; of Loxton, of Dudson, of Whaley, of Hadzor, I 48 Plate XXIX; of Duddeston House, I 48 Plate XXX; from the Diary of Sir Francis Darwin's Boyhood, I 16 Plate V, I 18 Plate X, I 22 Plate XIX; of Francis Galton, by Evelyne Biggs, II viii, and II 425 Plate LIV, by Frank Carter, II xi, and III^A 432 Plate XL; of d'Arnaud Bey, III^B 455 Plate XLVI; water-colour, of the children of Dr Erasmus Darwin and his wife Elizabeth, I 246; of Francis Galton in the

84 - 2

⁴Fallow Years,⁴ III^B 456 Plate XLVII; Galton's love of sketching, I 94, 95, 132, 133, 135; sketches by Galton, of Bishop's Gateway at Liége, I 94 Plate XLIX, of his rooms at Trinity College, I 150 Plate LI, III^B 453 Plate XLIII, of Ely Cathedral and of King's College Change I 167 Plate LI of last King's College Chapel, I 167 Plate LII, of last meeting of Caseo-Tostic Club, I 181 Plate LIV, of Emma Galton and Julia Hallam, I 180 Plate LIII, of corona and brushes of total eclipse in Spain, II 9-10; from Galton's Egyptian sketchbook, Bob and 10; from Galton's Egyptian sketchbook, Bob and Ibrahim, III^B 454 Plate XLIV, of Ali from Galton's Syrian sketchbook, III^B 454 Plate XLV; from Galton's South African Diaries, 'Nangoro,' I 59 Plate XXXVIII, I 237 Plate LVIII, Ovampos and Omutchikota (Otchikoto?), I 216 Plate LVII, of Hon-trap and pencil snapshots, I 215 Plate LVI, of Jonker Afrikaner walking off with Galton's code of 'laws,' I 226 Plate LVIII, of Galton's favourite back in Demensiond L 237 Plate LVI hack in Damaraland, I 237 Plate LIX

- Skewness, in the frequency distributions of sociological phenomena, II 228 Skin, colours of, II 224, 226; and heredity of, III A 60
- Skull, the English, IIIA. 253; 17th century English, III▲ 257

Slaughter, Dr J. W., and Eugenics, III^A 372, 427; and Eugenics Education Society, III^B 585, 628

Slaves, monetary value of, in 1846, II 395; Galton's value as a slave, II 395; Galton's and Barclay's handling of, I 32, 39; purchase of a female slave in Damascus, III^B 454

Slavish Aptitudes in man, source of, II 72-74; slavish acceptances in man, II 257, 258

- Sleeping Bag, introduced by Galton to Alpine climbers, II 6. 7
- Slide Rule, Galton's use of, I 115
- Smallpox, Galton's paper on, mortality and vaccination, III^B 482
- Smells, tests for sense of, II 223; imaginary, and mental processes, II 275, 276; arithmetic by, II 275; do dogs think by? II 275

Smile, photograph of a, II 311, 312

- Smith, Adam, on generic image of man, II 298 Smith, Mrs Archibald, her African trophies, III^B 549
- Smith, Arthur H., experiments with photographing a bust 'all round,' III^B 520 and Plate LIV
- Smith, Bosworth, Moslem religion better suited than the Christian to Orientals, I 207
- Smith, Ethel Marshall (daughter of Sir Douglas Galton), dines with Francis Galton, III^B 532
- Smith, Sir Harry, seen by Galton in Cape Town, I 219-221, 225
- Smith, Dr Lyon, visits, for tea and talk, Galton just before his death, III^A 433
- Smith, Prof. Robertson, pronounces Jahveh properly, is cursed by a great Rabbi and dies! III^B 608
- Smith, Walter, a second wrangler, makes inquiries as to cousin-marriage, III^B 470 Smyrna, Sir Francis Darwin visits cases of plague in,
- I 23; visited by Francis Galton, I 138 Snails, at Biarritz, III^B 558

- Snoring, Galton's discussion of, III^B 482-483 Snow, E. C., working in Eugenics Laboratory, III^A 431
- Social Causes, considered by de Candolle as more important than heredity, II 146
- Social Conventions, Galton's carefulness with regard to, I 93, 94
- Social Duties, hampering effect of, II 154, III^A 112; yet may not be disregarded, II 246
- Social Evolution, views of Benjamin Kidd on, Galton's views on, IIIA 88 etc.; Prof. Haddon on, IIIA 267-268

- Social Influence, power of, II 91, 92
- Social Phenomena, application of mathematics to IIIA 1
- Social Stability, permanence of elements of social strata. inquiry concerning, II 83, 350-351
- Social Statistics, Galton and Florence Nightingale's letters concerning, II 416-424 Social Utility, according to Galton the primary purpose

of science, I 56, 57 Société de Psychologie physiologique, circulates a questionnaire, III^B 478

- Society, stability of, II 83, 350-351
- Sociological Phenomena, frequency distributions of, II 227-228
- Sociological Society, Galton's lecture and papers for, IIIA 259, 261-267
- Sociologists, their views on Eugenics, III^A 259–261 Sociology, is there yet a science of ? III^A 261
- Socrates, ability of, II 107; Aristides' feeling for, **IIIA 239**
- Sol, Galton's definition of a, III^B 565
- Somatic Characters, Galton on, II 146, 148; transmission of, II 170; variation in, II 171; correlation with gametic characters, II 171-173; distinction between, and gametic characters, II 174
- Somerville, A. A., on comparative reliability of medical
- and literary tests, II 388 Sons, of gifted fathers, extent of their gifts, III^ 102-103
- Sorby's analysis of pigments in human hair, IIIA 97; paintings of trees from these pigments, IIIA 97 Plates III and IV
- Sounds, association with colours, II 243; measurement of resemblance in, by least discernible differences, II 303
- South Africa, travels in, I 215, 240. See also Africa
- Späeth, J., and proportions of like and unlike twins, II 128
- Spain, Galton's first travels in, II 6-7; his second visit to, III^B 507-512
- Span of Arms, percentile values of, II 376; value of, at each rank, II 390
- Spartan Methods, of mating, Galton on, II 110 Species, origin of, and mutations, II 84; and genera, II 171; and races, II 171. See also Sports
- Spectacles, for divers, and vision of amphibious animals, II 34
- [•] Spectator, The,' and Francis Galton's writings, II 351 Speed, of American trotting horses, II 399, 400
- Speed, and accuracy of hand in men and women, II 376
- Speedometer, for cycles suggested by Galton, II 60, 61 Speke, relations to Francis Galton, II 25, 27, 28; letter
- of, to Galton, II 26; his relations with Burton, II 25, 26, 27; death of, II 27; and African exploration, II 30, 36; Speke Obelisk, II 25; memorial to, III^B 588 Spencer, Herbert, and Galton, II 62; and 'The Reader,'
- II 67, 68; and agnosticism, II 102; and transmission of acquired characters, II 147, 148; stature of, II 150; and composite portraiture, II 239; goes to Derby, III^A 123; on Down as experimental breeding Station, III^A 130, 134; on origin of finger-prints, III^A 142; his theories versus facts, III^A 142; Mrs Sidney Webb on, III^A 239; characterisation of, III^A 317; personal friend of Galton, III^A 434; as an investigator, III^B 614; Galton's reminiscences of, III^B 626-628; cremation of, III^B 524, 531, 614

Sphygmograph, and measure of emotional shock, II 270 Spinning Imbeciles and pigment, III^A 372 Spinoza, Pollock's book lent to Galton, III^A 313; his

- interest in, III^B 449
- Spiritualism, Galton's interest in, II 51, 53, 62-67, 167, 169; Darwin's interest in, II 62-67, 167-168

Spoglio, at Trieste quarantine station, 1840, Galton 'makes Spoglio,' I 139

- Sports, transmission of, III^A 31; in evolution, III^A 61, 62, 81, 87; and variation, III^A 79, 80, 170; breeding from, III^A 81-82; source of, in 'positions of stability,' III^A 85; place in evolution according to Galton, III^A 94, 99, 126, 170, 370; prepotency of, III^A 98-100; part in Natural Selection, III^A 170; in the human race, III^A 120, 121; are they essential to progress? III^A 221. See also Mutations
- Spottswoode, W., and Galton, II 11, 36; size of head and stature, II 150; large head of, III^A 248; at exhibition of scientific apparatus, II 215; letter to, when Pres. Roy. Soc. from Galton on reform of meetings, IIIB 468; Galton's obituary notice of, II 245 Spring Fret, in Galton, I 197
- Squeeze of Hand, maximum value of, II 374; percentile values of, II 376; values at each rank, II 390; correlation with vital capacity, II 377; 'Punch,' and the squeeze of 86' in a lady, II 375
- Stability, or chronic variation in psychic characters, suggestion that mean and personal variation are correlated, II 103; of anthropometric constants, II 380; organic, III^A 61, 85–87; in a breed after selection, III^A 93; social, see Social Stability
- Stability of Types, Galton's view, III^A 240
- Stablemen, inferences from hats of, III^A 249 Standard Deviation, and quartiles, II 339, III^A 47; and normal curve, IIIA 8. See also Variability
- Stanley, H. M., Galton's opinion of, II 25, 27, 51; on Congo travels, II 30; methods of exploration, II 30, 31 Stanley, Lady, Galton stays with, IIIB 510
- Star Signals, i.e. to distant planets, II 279, 280 Starvation, Galton's experience of, I 224
- Statesmanship and Eugenics, III^A 348
- Statesmen, neglect the future, III^A 242; errors of ageing, III^A 365; and Eugenics, III^A 311, 312; fertility of, II 94; grading of, II 93
- Statistical, fallacies, in oceanic meteorological observations, II 54; inquiries of national importance, II 156, 416-420; laboratories, schools as, II 344-345; by theocratic power with, II 258-259; material, difficulties in obtaining, II 276, 357, 358, 368, collection of, from schools, II 336, 337, 343-346, 370, by schedules, II 348-356, trustworthiness of, II 361, 368; methods of Galton, II 150, 268, and psychology, II 212, 236-238, and duty of Galton Research Fellow, IIIA 222, of Meteorological Office, II 53, first applied to heredity, II 89, 92, 93, applied to grading of intelligence, II 89, 90, illustration of use of, by Galton, II 343-344, views of A. R. Wallace on, IIIA 133, views of Darwin on, IIIA 246, deficiency of the Comparison of the Compariso de Candolle in, II 146, 147; operations, a textbook on, III^A 248; ratios, stability of, and theocratic inter-ference, II 259; scale and the grading of the individual, II 337; Statistical Society of London and Galton, II 123
- Statisticians, mechanical aptitude of, II 151; waste of effort by, II 420
- Statistics, and Samuel Galton, I 48; and Samuel Tertius Galton, I 52, 57; and Erasmus Darwin, the younger, 157; application of, to hereditary problems, IIIÅ 1– 137, to anthropology, II 334–348, IIIÅ 57; and the Darwinian hypothesis, IIIÅ 126; Galton's enthusiasm for, III^A 63; proposed Professorship of Applied, II 414-416, 424, Florence Nightingale on function of, II 414-415; Galton and, II 70, 129, III^B 458; sources of Galton's interest in, II 201; bearing on inheritance of ability, II 77; on twins, II 128-129; Ansell's, of families, II 128; and inheritance of stature, II 210;

psychometric, II 236, 237; of population, II 265, 266; necessity of, for testing and correcting impressions and opinions, II 296, 297; and Eugenics, III^A 221, 222; modern and old schools of, II 348; origin of mathematical theory of, II 357

- Statoblasts, a paper on heredity of, IIIA 245
- Stature, of female reduced to male equivalent, IIIA 15; statistics of, III^A 54; in husband and wife, II 149; of scientists, II 150; of boys at various ages used by Galton to illustrate his statistical methods, II 343; means of racial, from small samples, II 179; French, effect of conscription on, II 191; and its inheritance (de Candolle), II 210; effect of diet on, II 210; maximum values of, II 374; percentile values of, II 376; values for each rank, II 390; correlation with vital capacity, and the isograms, II 391; inheritance
- of, III^A 11-34 (and regression); Forecaster of, III^A 13, 15, 17, and Fig. 5, III^A 16; assortative mating in, III^A 17; advantages of, as subject of study, III^A 18, 19; prediction of, III^A 31; correlation with cubit, III^A 31; correlation with cubit, III⁴ 51; correlation table for cubit with, III⁴ 52; progression in, by continuous selection, III⁴ 93; genometer based on Pearson's data for stature, III^A 30 Plate I
- Steadfastness of Purpose, in Galton and his Quaker ancestry, I 59
- Steadiness of Hand, in men and women, II 376
- Stellar Characters, controversy regarding their correlation, IIIA 326
- Stelvio Pass, geographical model of, II 33, 34 Plate IV Sterilisation of the Unfit, III⁴ 218 Sterility, and genius, II 341; in experiments with
- transfusion of blood, II 161; voluntary, in France, II 142
- Stewart, Augusta R., second wife of Herman Galton, III^B 511
- Stewart, Balfour, and Galton, II 48, 49; and 'The Reader' and 'Nature,' II 68, 69
 Stewart, C. P., Galton's Cambridge friend, I 153; passes 'Little Go,' I 164; at last meeting of Caseo-Tostic Chuld Dop No. 1111. Club, I 181 Plate LIV
- Stewart, Dugald, on generic image of man, II 298 Stimulation, external and internal causes of, II 308
- Stirp, and race, II 171; definition of, II 185-186; extinction of, II 343; and pure lines, II 171 Stirpiculture, or Eugenics, III^A 259
- Stochis, on finger-prints in different races, IIIA 140, 194
- Stokes, Prof. Sir G. G., religious bias of, II 152; on Roy. Soc. Committee on Colour-blindness, II 227; pains-taking editorial labours of, III^A 331; Galton's letters to, III^B 466-468, 471-473; handwriting of, III^B 522; remarkable head of, III^A 248
- Stokes, Mr, Galton's interest in, III^B 576
- Stokes, ---, undergraduate at Trinity, 1842, overworks and loses his scholarship, I 171
- Stout, Sir Robert, advocates Eugenics in New Zealand, III^B 612
- Strachey, Miss Philippa, III^B 541
- Strachey, Sir Richard, and Galton, II 44; and Kew Observatory, scores off the Roy. Soc., II 60; and maps, III^B 462
- Strahan, Major-General, on use of finger-prints in India, III^A 153
- Strasburger, E., Linnean Society medallist, III^A 340; death of, III^A 342
- Strawberries, Linnæus' cure for gout, III^A 124
- Strenuousness, national value of, IIIA 401-402
- Strickland, C. W., joins Galton on reading party, I 155, 159
- Strikers, in Italy, III^B 540
- Strutt, marriage in Galton family, I 53

Studbooks, little service for inheritance, II 321

- Studdy, Lucy (Francis Galton's niece), assistance of, I viii; Galton visits, III^A 281, III^B 569, 570; stays with Galton, III^B 583, 596; letter to, from Galton, III^B 452; wins prizes for cats, III^B 515, and for needlecraft, III^B 599; leaves relics of Erasmus Darwin to Galton Laboratory, III^B 571 Subconscious Mind, II 236, 247, 307; inspiration a product of, II 412
- Success, as measure of ability, III^A 111, 112; of kinsmen of Fellows of Roy. Soc., III^A 108

- Sully, Prof. J., and tests on idiots, II 272 Sun Signals, Galton's, II 20-21. See also *Heliostat* Sundial, Galton writes motto for, III^B 547; form of, in Pyrences, III^B 573
- Superman, reasoned method of producing, II 78, 79, 86 Superposition of Images, methods of attaining, II 284, 285, 287-289
- Superstition, as a source of national or tribal strength, III^A 88, 423-425, III^B 594; as opposed to facts, II 260
- Surgical Operations, Galton studies at King's College, London, I 121
- Survival, of fittest, Galton on, II 110; of a breed
- menaced by regression, not a reality, III^A 94 utherland, Alexander, his book on 'The Origin and Sutherland, Alexander, his book on 'The Origin and Growth of Moral Instinct,' reviewed by Galton, III^A 100
- Sven Hedin's arrival at Simla, III^B 588
- Sweet-Peas, Galton's experiments with, II 180, 181, 187, 189; III^A 3-7, 11, 13; inheritance of size in seeds of, 139; 111^A 3-7, 11, 13; innertance of size in seeds of, II 392; cross or self-fertilisation of, III^A 325, 326; conclusions from experiments on, III^A 64 Switzerland, Galton's knapsack guide to, II 11; his visits to, II 144, III^B 514; Eugenics in, II 267 Sylvester, J. J., size of head and stature of, II 150; large head of, III^A 248

- Symbolism, in science, III^A 330, 333, 336
- Symmetry, of the two sides of the body, II 377, 379; Symmetry, of the two sides of the body, 11 371, 379; tendency to, in finger-prints, III^B 485; attempt to show normal, in finger-print distributions, III^A 168
 Syria, Galton's travels in, I 197, 198, 203-205, 207, III^B 454-455; sketchbook in, III^B 454 Plate XLV
- Tables, showing mathematical tripos marks and number of candidates, II 89; 'eminence' in fathers and sons, II 105, 106; size of family in rural and urban populations, II 124; occurrence of twins among relations of twins, II 129; size of head and stature in scientists and others, II 150; sensitivity in hearing of men and women, II 221; of associated ideas and period of life at which they originated, II 235; estimate of dressed weight of living oxen, II 403; assortative mating in stature, III^A 17; correlation, for stature and cubit, III^A 52; colour inheritance in horses, III^A 96; concerning finger-prints, III^A 184–186, 189, 192, 195, 211
- Taboo, influence of, on conduct, III^A 270
- Tabor, proposes use of finger-prints for registration of Chinese, III▲ 175
- 'Tactor' Machine, diagram of, II 50
- Tailoring, effect of, on finger-prints, IIIA 155 Talents, inheritance of, II 75-79; and characteristics of Darwin and Huxley, II 178, 179; new version of the parable of the, III⁴ 227-229 *Tanganyika, Lake, discovery of, II 25*
- Tangier, Galton at, III^B 509, 510
- Taylor, Henry, his couplet on advantages of unattractive-ness, III^A 112
- Taylor, H. M., proposal of, for the blind, IIIB 584
- Taylor, Sedley, and Eugenics, III^A 378

- Tchapupa, and his wife from Damaraland, sketches of, I 216 Plate LVII
- Tea, experiments on the making of, III^B 456-458 Teachers, replies of, to questions, III^B 478; Guild of, Galton attends a meeting of, II 276
- Teaching, on effect of, II 135; men of science not made
- by, 155; by association with form, III^B 472 Technical Terms, in scientific memoirs, III^A 334, 336, 337
- Teeth, and personal identification, III^A 188; anecdote of missing artificial, believed to be swallowed, III^B 492, 493
- Teetotalism, Galton takes the pledge, I 183-185, 191
- Telegony, Darwin's belief in, II 159; co-operation re-garding observations on, III^A 135
- Telegraph, a printing (the 'telotype'), designed by Galton, I 212, 213
- Telephone, Galton's anticipation of, I 213, 214
- Telescope, superposition by aid of, II 284, 285, 287 Telotype, I 212, 213, 217
- Temper, measurement of, II 270-272; categories of, II 271; inheritance of, II 271, 272, IIIA 70; assortative mating in, II 271, III^A 70; good and bad in English families, II 271, III^A 69
- Temperament, measurement of, II 268, 269; correlation of, with mental qualities, II 229; in husband and wife, II 149
- Temperature, cumulative, effect of, on vegetation, II 206-208; charts of, II 41
- 'Temple of Nature,' Dr Erasmus Darwin's, II 95
- Tennyson, Alfred, and observation of emotional change, II 270; imagination of, II 308; Galton's appreciation of, III^A 337, 338
- Terror, Galton on nature of, II 258
- Theoratic Intervention, possible effect of, on statistical conclusions, II 258-260
- Theologians, and Galton's work, II 258
- Theory, verification of statistical, by experiment, II 405 Thermometers, standardisation of, II 59
- Thompson, G., uses finger-prints to sign money drafts, III^A 175, 176
- Thomson, Arthur, composite cranial photographs by, II 290, 294
- Thomson, Prof. Arthur, Galton gives his anthropometric instruments to, III^A 328
- Thomson, J. Arthur, his book on Heredity, III^A 335 Thomson, Sir W., aids 'The Reader' and 'Nature,' II 68, 69; at exhibition of scientific instruments, II 215
- Thought, Galton's categories of, II 233; abstract, and mental imagery, II 237; mechanism of, II 256; without words, II 274, 275
- Thrills, associated with roughness of surface touched by finger-tips, III^A 179
- Thring, Lord, on the ablest Cabinet Ministers, III^B 568 Tichborne Trial, and need for anthropometric measure-
- ments, II 398 Tickner, Life of, II 192
- Tides, big, and the earth's history, III^B 470
- Tiedemann, Galton sees, in Heidelberg, I 95
- Time, sense of, not absolute, IIIA 354, 355
- Tint, average, of a picture, method of obtaining a measure of, III⁴ 307, 308; instrument for testing perception of difference in, II 219
 Tints, Galton's scale of, II 313, 314, II 314 Plate XLV; photomerals of environment of II 316, II 314
- photograph of spinning wheel of, II 313
- Titchener, E. B., finds no relation between sensitivity and ridge interval of finger-prints, III^A 168, 178
- Tocher, Dr J. F., anthropometric survey of, II 380 Todd, Dr, I 179, 190; Galton studies physiology under, I 105, 106
- Tonnesen, photographs Lake Otchikoto, III^B 616 Plate LIX

Tollemache, L., and Galton, III^B 513, 554, 557 Tones, Galton's scale of, II 313, 314, II 314 Plate XLV; painting of portrait in various, II 314 Plate XLV; mosaics of different, II 314

- Tooth-Drawing, Galton's first experiment in, I 102 Topinard, scale of hair colour of, II 225; on value of anthropometric records, II 398; letter of, to Galton, II 226
- Torsion Anemometer, devised by Galton, II 44
- Toss-Penny, Galton's mechanical, III^B 545
- Touch, and muscular appreciation, II 218; sensitivity of, in men and women, II 222; measurement of, II 374, and finger-prints, III^A 168, 169, 178, 179
- Town Life, Galton on, II 118; deterioration arising from, II 124-126, 143; queries regarding effects of, II 419 Townsend, Mrs, at Rutland Gate, III^B 605
- Toyama, K., work of, on silkworms, III^A 301
- Trace Computer, Galton's, II 47, 48
- Tracey, J., on eugenic certificates, III^{A} 296
- Trades-Unionism, and racial progress, II 121
- Tradition, and heredity, IIIA 409-411
- Training, early, effects of, II 96, 97 'Transformer,' to measure difference between individual and type, II 311-315
- Transfusion, See also experiments begun, II 88. Pangenesis
- Transition Studies, of Galton, II 1-69
- Transmission, of hereditary characters, II 76, 77, 170,
- 182; mechanism of, II 182-186 Travel, Galton and, I 24, 25, II 2-35, 49, 53, 73, 88, 152; need of aim and preparation for, I 197; Galton's enthusiasm for, I 122; and object in, I 24, 25; and rights of natives, II 30, 31; and climate, II 36; fellowships for, II 152, 153. See also *Travels*
- Travels, early, of Galton, I 92–98, 118, 120, 127–137, 178–180; in Egypt and Syria, I 199–205; exploratory in Africa, I 214–240; summary of Galton's, III^B 443– 445; in Spain and Tangier, III^{B} 507-512; in Egypt, III^B 515-519; of Sir Francis S. Darwin, I 22-24; of Charles Darwin, I 24; of Admiral Sir Thomas Button, I 36
- 'Treasury of Human Inheritance,' prospectus and first appearance of, III^A 345, 346; suggestions regarding, III^A 336, 342, 343, 361, 369; Galton's introductory note to, III^A 361, 362; progress of, III^A 356, 357, 360, 371, 372, 376, 377, 379, 389, 390, 426 Trench, G., to go to Boer war, III^B 518 Trevelyan, Sir G., 'Life of Fox' by, III^A 137; hon. fellow-
- ship of, at Trinity College, Cambridge, III^A 236, 238 Triangulation, table for, II 23, 24
- Trinity College, Cambridge, Galton's entry at, I 140; rooms at, I 149, 150; sketches of rooms at, I 150 Plate LI, III^B 453 Plate XLIII; Galton elected to honorary fellowship at, III^A 236–238, 250, III^B 521; Galton's portrait at, III^A 379, III^B 550–553, 572; Galton dines at, III^B 574
- Troite, Mr A., and Galton, III^B 551, 552
- 'Tron Kirk,' material of, on colour of horses, IIIA 95
- Tropics, and the white races, II 33, 395, 397
- Troup, C. E., and identification of criminals, III^A 148
- Tubercular disease, course of, and physical characters, II 292. See also Phthisis
- Tuppy, on careers of Indian Civil Servants, IIIA 247
- Turgot, and application of mathematics to social phenomena, IIIA 1
- Turner, Prof. H. H., and Galton, III^A 400
- Turner, Sir W., and Miss Alice Lee's degree, III^B 514 Twins, heredity in, II 126-130, 180, 269; pedigrees of, II 129; statistics concerning, II 128, 129, 180; fertility of, II 128; Dr Ogle's case of, II 181; like and unlike, II 187, 188; hermaphrodites among, IIIA 359;

finger-prints of, IIIA 190, 191, IIIA 191 Plate XVIII;

- Mrs Jebb's account of, III^B 465 Tylor, and 'Nature,' II 69; and anthropology, II 334 Tyndall, J., lecture of, II 191; at exhibition of scientific
- instruments, II 215; a friend of Galtons, III^A 434
- Tyndall, Mrs, at Hindhead, III^A 277, 323, III^B 584 Type, anthropometric description of, II 380; and individual, measure of difference between, II 311
- Types, origin of, III^A 31; stability of, and regression, III^A 46; change of, and law of ancestral inheritance, III^A 48, 49; of races, comparison of, III^A 325, 326
- Umbrella, lost and 'stolen,' IIIB 476
- Unemployed, parentage of the, IIIA 327

- Unicorns, reports of, in Africa, I 237 Unit Characters, and heredity, II 182-186, 189, 190 Universe, the, Galton on, II 262; a correlated system of variates, IIIA 2
- Universities, anthropometric laboratories in, II 337 University College, experiments at, II 162, 167 University Honours, Galton's early desire for, I 69

- University of London, Galton's offer to, III^A 222-225, 258, III^B 530; chair of Eugenics in, III^A 224; Eugenics Record Office and, III^A 223, 224, 303; Galton Laboratory and, III^A 304-307, 386, 387, 393, 428, 429, 432; attempted foundation of a real, IIIA 289-291
- Urban Population, fertility of, etc., II 123-126 Ury, the home of the Barclays, I 28-30, I 30 Plate XXIII; Galton visits and sketches at, I 104, 105
- Utopia, in dreamland of philanthropists, III^A 220; of Galton, II 119–122, 'Kantsaywhere,' III^A 234, 411, III^B 606–608, Galton's and others', III^A 411

'Vacation Tourists,' II 6, 7, 11

- Vaccination, and smallpox (paper by Galton), III^B 482 Variability, regression, and correlation, III^A 3-11; in offspring of a given parentage, III^A 11; fraternal and co-fraternal, III^A 19, 77, 78, 221; within the family, III^A 26, 47; influence of selection on, III^A 27, 93; of mid-ancestor, IIIA 29; interracial and intraracial, III^A 95; Brewster's measure of, III^A 95. See also Variation
- Variation, necessity of, II 174; and selection, II 171; in human faculties, II 274; and hybridisation, II 84; heredity of, and man, II 86; measurement of, II 384, 385, IIIA 51, 54; individual and specific, IIIA 95; continuous, and evolution, IIIA 126; universality of, III^ 314
- Variations, and sports, IIIA 79-86, 170; on observations regarding, III^A 135 Varieties, Romanes and Galton on origin of, II 272,
- 273; mode of formation of new, III^A 94
- Vathek, legend regarding, III^B 573
- Veins, bifurcations and interlacements of, and identification, II 306
- Venables, Galton joins reading party under, I 168 Venn, Dr J., and head size of students at Cambridge, II 387, 388; his 'Logic of Chance,' III^B 477, 478
- Veracity, in family histories, II 368, 369; in men of science, III^B 478, 479
- Vernon-Harcourt, on Committee of Brit. Assoc., IIIB 458
- Versailles, peace terms at, and rights of small nations, II 264
- Verses, of Galton, I 90, 175-178, 183, 184; of Tertius Galton on his sister Sophia, III^B 450; of Waller on Elizabeth Savile, I 20; on 'The Château in the Heart of the Ardennes,' III^B 459, 460. See also *Poem*
- Vesuvius, Galton sees, III^B 474, 475
- Victoria, Queen, Galton and his brother Darwin at coronation of, I 91
- Victoria Nyanza, discovery of lakes of, II 25, 26

- Vienna, Galton at, I 96, 133, 134
- Viriculture, II 119. See also Eugenics
- Virtue, characters associated with, II 197
- Vision, measurement of acuity of, II 222, 223, 336; in Jewish children, III⁴ 426
- Visionaries, Galton on, II 254
- Visionary tendencies, repression of, II 244, 245
- Visions and visualisation, II 244
- Visits of Galton, summary of, III^B 443–445 Visualised Numerals, III^B 469. See also Number Forms
- Visualising, faculty of, II 236, 244; in Darwin, II 194, 195; in Dr Erasmus Darwin, II 196; in scientists, II 237, 243; in artists, etc., II 243; in orators, II 252; in women, II 242; in different races, II 239, 240, 252; on starvation of, II 240; descriptions of, II 240; ideal form of, II 241; utility of, II 253; and use of words, II 274; inheritance of, II 239, 242, 253; acquired by training, II 253
- Vital Capacity, maximum values of, II 374; percentile values of, II 376; growth curves for, II 377; corre-lation of, with strength of squeeze, II 377; values of, at each rank, II 390; and stature, isograms of, II 391 Vivacity, in pairs of brothers, III^A 247
- Vogt, paper of, II 195
- Voltaire, skit of, IIIB 535
- de Vries, H., and Galton's views, IIIA 82; cited by Galton, IIIA 120
- Wadi Halfa, Galton reaches, I 203
- Waite, H., work of, on finger-prints, III $^{\text{A}}$ 140 Waldstein (Sir Charles Walston), on Herculaneum, **III^B 589**
- Walfisch Bay, Galton at, I 221, 222, 236-238
- Walker, E., at Cambridge, I 167, 190
- Walker, Prof., on mimiery, IIIA 370
- Wallace, year books of American trotting horses, IIIA 98 Wallace, Alfred Russel, and spiritualism, II 62; as-sociated with 'The Reader' and 'Nature,' II 68, 69; on 'Horeditary Genius,' II 115; on Galton's theory of heredity, II 187; on Galton's paper on Twins, II 187; on need for experimental zoology, IIIA 81, 128, 129 correspondence of, with Galton, on experimental breeding, III^A 128-133; and statistical method, III^A 133; on Darwinism, III^A 370; medallist of Linnean Society, III^A 340; Copley medallist, III^A 431, III^B 614; at Darwin's funeral, II 198; death of, **IIIA 342**
- Waller, on Elizabeth Savile, I 20
- Wallington, Col., on visit to Fazakerley, with Galton, III^B 456
- 'Walloping,' and its derivation, III^B 591 Walston, Sir Charles, finds finger-prints on a Greek seal, IIIA 174. See also Waldstein
- Wanderlust, in Galton, I 24, 55, 58, 120, 122, 123, 126-128, 130, 132, 134, 135, 139, 205, II 1, etc.
- Ward, Dr J., letters of Galton to, II 214, IIIB 479, 493 Warming rooms, Charles Darwin's method of, III^B 591,
- 592
- Warner, Francis, on Eugenics, III^A 259
- Warren, Samuel, and a lecture at Learnington, IIIB 536 Wasps, work on, IIIA 312
- Watson, Rev. H. W., and Galton's wave machine, II 52, 53; work of, III^B 486; on the extinction of surnames,
- II 341-343, IIIB 461 Watson, Dr Spence, Galton's visits to, II 103, 393; and the widow of the Sheriff of Wazan, III^B 510 Watt, James, copying machine of, III^B 580

- Watts, G. F., Galton's appreciation of pictures of, IIIB 583
- Wave Engine, Galton's invention of, II 51, 52
- Wavell, Mrs W., assistance from, I viii

Wax, in the ear, Galton prescribes for, III^B 464

- Wealth, evils of inherited, II 83, 118; misuse of, II 154; and social stability, II 113
- Weather, charts, origin of, II 41-43; preparation of, II 42; problems concerning, II 54-58; proposals for posting up at the Meteorological Office, information regarding, III^B 481
- Webb, Jonas, breeder of Southdown sheep, statue to, at Cambridge, III^B 463
- Webb, Mrs Sidney, appreciation of Galton by, IIIA 239, 240
- Webbed Soles, for swimming, III^B 546
- Weber-Fechner Law, Galton's use of, II 227; and Gaussian hypothesis, II 227; as source of error in mental impressions, II 296, 297; and tests of muscular sense, II 217, 218; model to illustrate action of, II 307 Webster, Mr, Basque scholar, III^B 559-561
- Wedderburn, pamphlet of, II 181 Wedgwood, Hensleigh, and spiritualism, II 66 Wedgwood, Josiah, and Dr Priestley, I 44
- Wee Ling, an albino Pekingese puppy, finds a home with Galton, III^A 391–393, 395, 397, 398, 427, III^B 600, 603, III^A 390 Plate XXXVIII; and Confucius, III^A 399
- Weeds, in the garden of humanity, IIIA 220
- Weight, of boys in town and country schools, II 125, 126, 337; and muscular sense, II 217; maximum values of, II 374; percentile values of, II 376; values of, at each rank, II 390; of British noblemen during three
- rank, 11 390; of British hobiemen during tiffee generations, III^A 136, 137
 Weismann, A., letter of, to Galton, on continuity of the germ-plasm, etc., III^A 340, 341; medallist of Linnean Soc., III^A 340; hon. member of German Eugenic Soc., III^A 388; death of, III^A 342
 Welby, Lady, and Galton, III^A 379, 380, III^B 529, 584
 Welbon, W. F. R., and Galton, II 419, III^A 239, 241, 318; and Galton, Value 57, on concention of II 321
- and Galton's School, III 457; co-operation of, II 321, 322; and experiments with dice, II 405; 'Biometrika' and, III^A 100, 243-245, 250, 281, 334; on Committee for Measurement of Plants and Animals (or Evolu-tion Committee), III^A 126, 127, 287, 288, 290, 291; early correlations determined by, III^B 483, 484; some work of, III^A 126, 127, 251, 259, 279; on farm for experimental breeding, III^A 134, 135; letters of, Experimental breeding, 1114 154, 155, letters 0, 1114 285, 111^B 542; correspondence of, with Galton, 111^B 483, 484, 525-527, 535, 540-542, 561; death of, 1114 280, 291, 292, 111^B 568-570; characteristics of, IIIA 282; eloge on, IIIA 281, 285, 287, 289, 301; memorial to, IIIA 281, 284–286, 291; portraits of, III^A 282. See also Weldon Memorial
- Weldon, Mrs, work of, on mice, III^A 315, 360 Weldon Memorial, III^A 127, 224, 281, 284–286, 291, 297, 315, 328, 333

Wellington, army of, III^B 555

- Wells, H. G., on Eugenics or stirpiculture, IIIA 259; on methods of improving the human race, IIIA 259, 260 Welsh, finger-prints of the, IIIA 193
- Wen, inheritance of a, IIIA 375
- West Indian Islands, excess of females in, II 337
- Westcott, Bishop, Hon. Fellow of Trinity College, IIIA 236, 238
- Westermarck, E., chairman at Galton's lecture on marriage restrictions, III^A 266, 268, 269
- Westmacott, bas-reliefs of, for Royal Exchange, I 189
- Wetherby, studbook of, IIIA 96
- Whaley, home of Hubert Galton, sketch of, I 48 Plate XXIX
- Wheatstone, Sir G., Galton on, II 208 Wheler, Elizabeth Anne, Galton's 'Sister Bessie,' on the birth and childhood of Galton, I 63-65, 82; early letters of Galton to, I 95-97, 110, 111, 116-120, 159;
on Galton's escape from drowning, I 116; on a tour with Galton in Scotland, I 104, 105; concerning Charles Darwin, I 68; early bequest of Galton to, I 69; her 'Account of the Galton Family,' I 48 Plate XXIX, and sketch of Great Barr, I 49 Plate XXXI; A A1A, and she the of the transformation of transformation of the transformation of transformat Plate XLVI; silhouette of, I 52 Plate XXXIV

- Whethams, the, interest of, in the feeble-minded, III^A 373; lecture of, III^A 427; on Eugenics, III^B 600 Whewell, Master of Trinity, his wooing, I 157-159, 162,
- 163Whipple, and use of composite photography in
- meteorology, II 290
- 'Whisky,' occurrence of the word in the Bible, IIIB 607
- Whistles, Galton's, for high notes, II 215-217, 221, 222
- Whistling, through the fingers, III^B 578 White, A., Galton meets in Italy, III^B 475
- White, Gilbert, 'History of Selborne,' III^B 540
- White Man, possible descent of, III^A 369, 370 Whiteley, M. A., her work in 'Biometrika,' III^A 256
- Whiting, on the best method of cooking that fish, III^B 581
- Whorls in finger-prints, types of, III^A 209, 210, III^A 213 Plate XXV. See also Finger-Prints
- Whyle, F., and phrenology, III^B 577 Wilcox, Mr, at funeral of Mrs Galton, III^B 503
- Wildbad, visit to, II 280
- Wilkes, Samuel, on medical life-histories, II 359
- Will, limitations of the, II 241
- Willis, Galton to attend lectures of, at Cambridge, I 172 Wilmot, Rev. Darwin, and portraits of Darwin ancestry,
- II 192 Plates XV, XVI; assistance of, I viii Wilmot, Emma, to have medallion of Erasmus Darwin,
- III^B 473
- Wilson, Sir J., assists in photographing horses at Horse Show, III^B 506
- Windermere, Galton on, I 155, 156
- Winds, chart of, II 42, 55, 56; problems concerning, II 54-57
- Winthrop, R. C., at Darwin's funeral, IIIB 471

- Wise Men, and foolish, III^A 310 Withering, Dr. and 'The Larches,' I 62 Wives, of eminent men, II 105, 106; of able men, III^A 102
- Wolf, L., on the Jews, II 208, 209
- Wombwell's Menagerie, Galton in the lions' den at, I 151

- Women, strength of, II 5, 107, 374-376; and marriage, II 132-134; of Spain and England, II 7; emancipation of, and Eugenics, II 134; mental imagery in, II 242; introspection in, II 242; Galton on, II 131–134, III^A 67, 278, 317; number forms of, III^B 469; measurements on, II 374; selection of civic worth in, UIA 929, and an arrivation of the UIA 929, and another the selection of the UIA 929, and the selection of IIIA 232; academic work of, IIIA 359; noteworthiness in, IIIA 117, 118; and limitation of families, IIIA 322; woodd, S., number form of, III^B 469 Woodward, Dr, visits Galton Laboratory, III^A 385,
- 386
- Wootton Wawen, Galtons buried at, IIIB 529
- Words, and associated ideas, II 235; association of, with visualised pictures, II 243; poetic and scientific use of, III^A 337, 338; proposals regarding, for types of selection, III^B 505, 506
- Wordsworth, imagination of, II 308; associated by Galton with insanity, IIIA 115
- Work, capacity for, II 91, 92; queries regarding hours of, and value of output, II 419
- Worms, Galton's and Darwin's observations on, II 196, 197
- Wright, Mr, and the title page of 'Biometrika,' IIIA 246
- Wright, Harold, his assistance in obtaining information as to Galton's Cambridge days, I 173, 175
- Wundt, W., work of, II 211, 212

X-Club, dinners of the, III^A 239

- 'Yaffles,' Galton stays at, III^A 323-326, III^B 585

- *Yeoman*, joins reading party with Galton, I 168 *Yeoman*, joins reading party with Galton, I 168 *Young*, with Galton, on reading party, I 159 *Young*, *Thomas*, Samuel Galton and Hudson Gurney, I 47-48
- Youth, promise of, as a forecast for manhood, IIIA 232; on modern, II 257; and age, III^A 318
- Yule, Col., number form of, II 242, III^B 469 Yule, G. U., paper of, in 'Biometrika,' III^A 251; and technical terms in science, IIIA 334

Zanzibar, as centre of missionary enterprise, II 28; as travellers' starting place, II 30 Zeometer, designed by Galton, II 50

- Zoological Gardens, and experimental breeding, IIIA 131, 287
- Zoological Society, Galton's membership of, II 88; and experimental work, IIIA 129
- Zoonomia, of Erasmus Darwin, Darwin's and Galton's views of, I 13
- 'Zygote,' Galton's criticism of term, III^B 515

Heredity counts for much, for more than we reckon in these matters. We breed horses and cattle with careful study of the principle; the prize bull and Derby winner are the result. With mankind we heed it little, or not at all.... What is genius? None can tell. But may it not be the result in character of the conflict of violent strains of heredity, which clash like flint and steel, and produce the divine spark?

LORD ROSEBERY.